BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06376 728 7

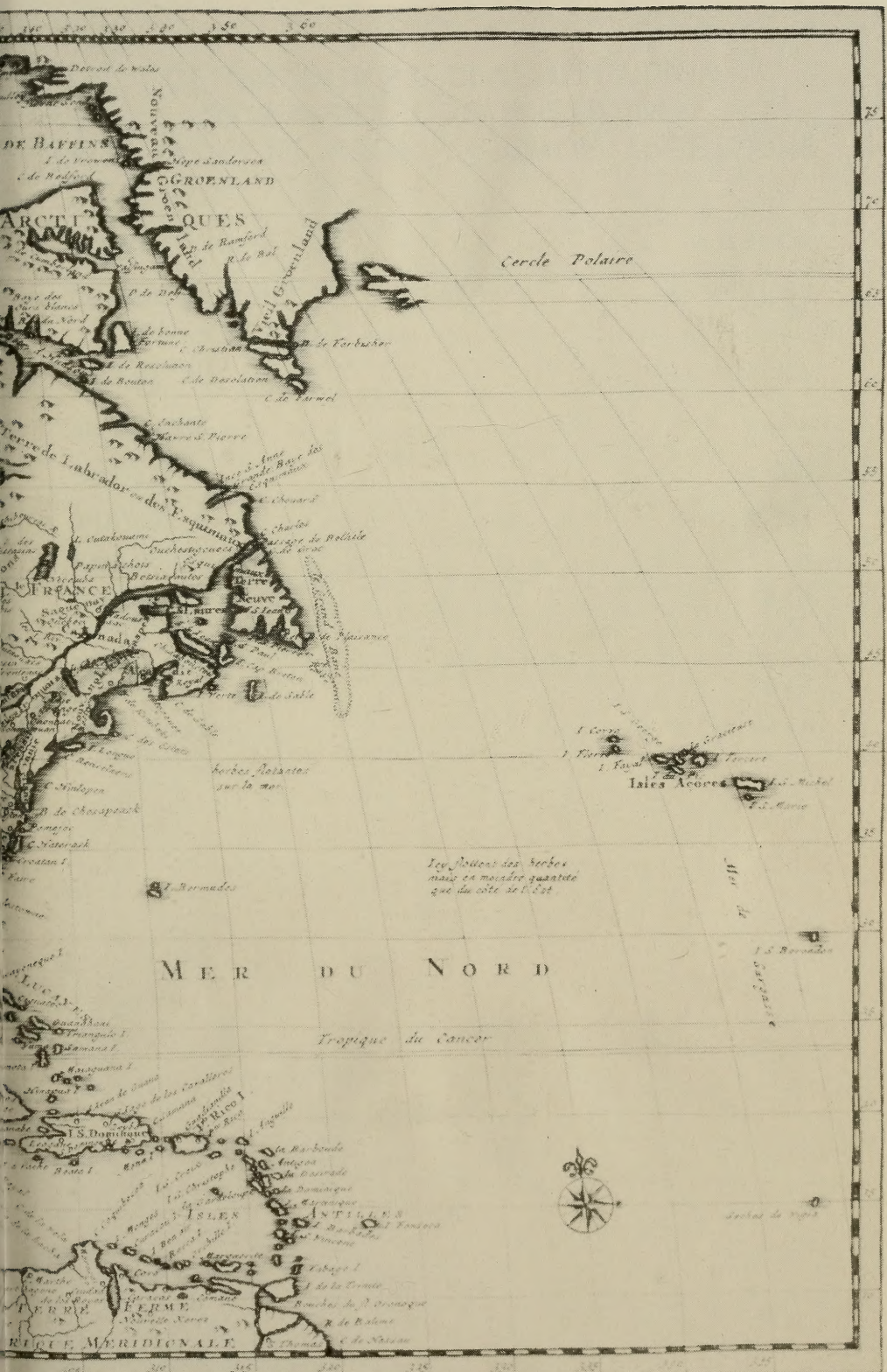
GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION BY FAMILY GROUP CODING FOR DESCENT FROM COMMON ANCESTORS

STEWART, JOHN	V.1.	St: A B C E A.
McALESTER-McMASTER, FLORA	VI.6.	Al: aA b C E A.
SARLES, WILLIAM	VI.9.	Sa: C D J c E A.
SHARRARD, WILLIAM	VI.11.	Sh: A e J c E A.
BENTL(E)Y, WILLIAM	X.193.	Be: F D D D A B e c c E A.
SHIPPEE, DAVID	X.197.	Sp: A D h D A B e c c E A.
BADGEROW, MARTINAS	VI.15.	Ba: A a e c E A.
GIER(D)E-TRODO (-TRAA), GUNVOR	V.10.	Gj: a F E a A.
MILTZOW, HENRIK	XI.637. and XI.765.	Mi: A B d g b a a F E a A. Mi: A B d f e i a d E a A.
OSMUNDATTER-KNUTSON, MARGIT	IV.8.	Os: a m a A.

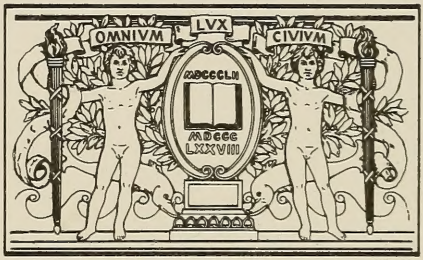
CAMERON RALPH STEWART, L.L.
MN-ND-CA

VOLUME I

By Dutch Cartographer Pieter Van der Aa, ca. 1714 A.D.



Cercle Polaire
GROENLAND
Nouveau Groenland
Vieil Groenland
Terre de Labrador ou des Esquimaux
Isles Açores
Mer du Nord
Tropique du Cancer
Isles Antilles
Terre Ferme
Rique Meridionale



BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION BY FAMILY GROUP CODING FOR DESCENT FROM COMMON ANCESTORS

STEWART, JOHN	V.1.	St: A B C E A.
McALESTER-McMASTER, FLORA	VI.6.	Al: a A b C E A.
SARLES, WILLIAM	VI.9.	Sa: C D J c E A.
SHARRARD, WILLIAM	VI.11.	Sh: A e J c E A.
BENTL(E)Y, WILLIAM	X.193.	Be: F D D D A B e c E A.
SHIPPEE, DAVID	X.197.	Sp: A D h D A B e c E A.
BADGEROW, MARTINAS	VI.15.	Ba: A a e c E A.
GJER(D)E-TRODO (-TRAA), GUNVOR	V.10.	Gj: a F E a A.
MILTZOW, HENRIK	XI.637. and XI.765.	Mi: A B d g b a a F E a A. Mi: A B d f e i a d E a A.
OSMUNDATTER-KNUTSON, MARGIT	IV.8.	Os: a m a A.

INDEXED IN VOLUME II

CAMERON RALPH STEWART, I.1.
MN-ND-CA

VOLUME I

No part of this publication may be reproduced in whole or in part, or stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without written permission of the publisher. For information regarding permission, write to Cameron R. Stewart of Long Beach.

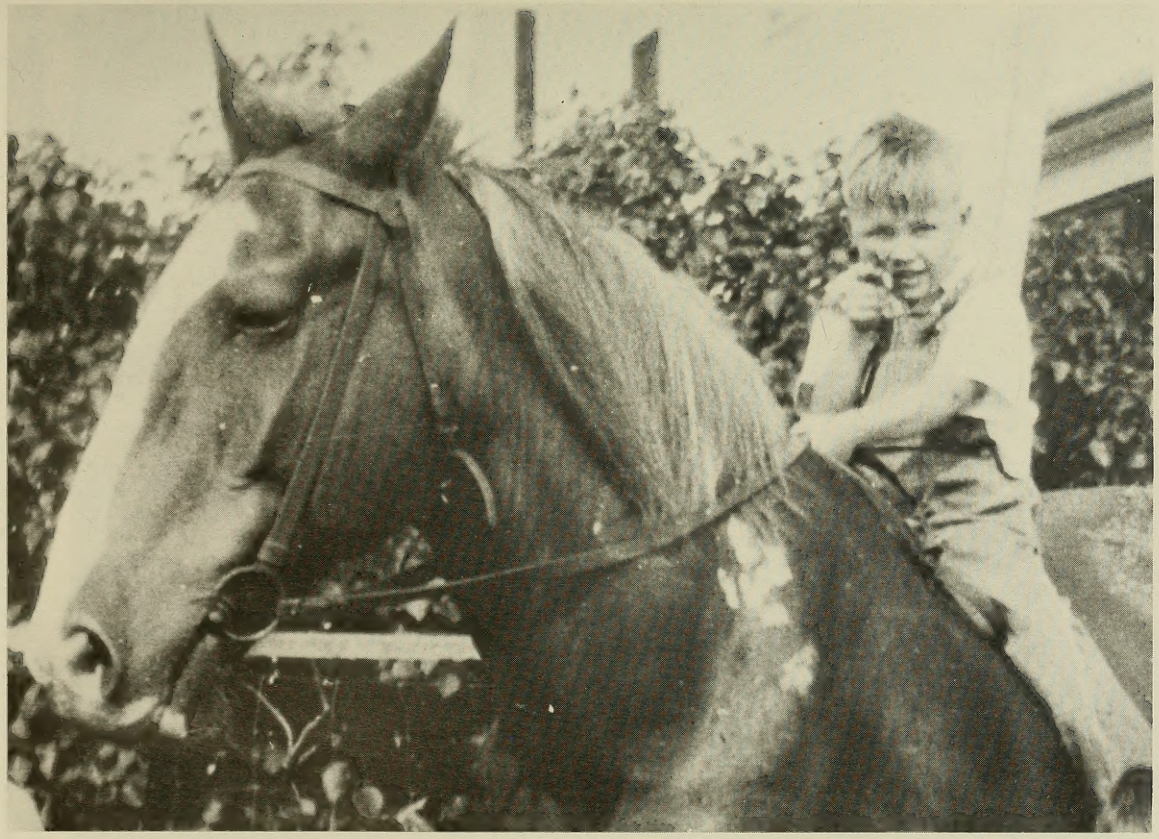
CS71
.S93
1986
Vol.1

Library of Congress
Catalog Number 77—85718

Copyright © 1986 by C. R. Stewart
All rights reserved.

Published by Cameron Ralph Stewart
Genealogical Compiler-Classifier
and Enciphered Descendant I.1.
P.O. Box 3011
Long Beach, California 90803

Printed in the U.S.A.



Hangin' age for horse thieves in Dakota was twelve.

"Adam og Eva Drives ut av Paradiset." 1877. Hans Heyerdahl, Artist. Courtesy of the Nasjonalgalleriet, Oslo, Norge.

DEDICATION TO THE UNKNOWN ANCESTOR

Your life and glory — we don't know.
The oft told story — "cannot show."
Some place on Earth — no more a sound.
Your teeth and bones — deep in the ground.

Top secret kept up to this age,
Your name's not printed on this page.
Descendants we shall contemplate
In book to you I dedicate.

Right now, before I lose my skin,
I search for names of living kin.
Our thanks to you and to your wife,
Who gave the chance to live this life.

December 6, 1971 Cameron Ralph Stewart

CAMERON RALPH STEWART, B.S., M. ED.

The Stewart Society, Edinburgh, Scotland, Life Member.

The Minnesota Genealogical Society, St. Paul-Mpls, Charter Member 34.

The Iowa Genealogical Society, Des Moines, Charter Member.

The Southern California Genealogical Society, Los Angeles, Charter Member S-15.

The National Genealogical Society, Washington, DC, Member 65-642.

The Ontario Genealogical Society, Toronto, Member 231.

The United Empire Loyalists Association of Canada, Bay of Quinte Branch, Adolphustown, Ontario, Member 286. (Affiliate).

The Brown County Historical Society, New Ulm, MN, Life Member

The Sons of Norway, Past President (1966) of Nortuna Lodge 55, Pasadena, CA and Past Chairman (1970) of the District VI Convention

The American Legion, Temple City, CA Post 279, Past Commander.

The American University's Fifteenth Institute of Genealogical Research offered (1965) in cooperation with the American Society of Genealogists, Maryland Hall of Records, and the National Archives and Records Service, Washington, DC, Student.

The Leif Erikson Association, Inc. at Los Angeles, CA (now defunct).

Copies of this publication shall be found in the following locations where those, who unfortunately do not have personal copies, may study them and obtain the valuable research data. Donations of copies to libraries by interested individuals should prove to be worthwhile contributions to genealogical research.

Alberta Genealogical Society, 502 Heritage House, 8315-105 St., Edmonton, Alberta T6E-4H4.

Belleville Public Library, Belleville, Ontario, Canada.

Birnam Public Library, Birnam-Dunkeld, Perthshire, Scotland.

Bottineau Public Library, Bottineau, North Dakota.

British Columbia Genealogical Society, Box 94371, Richmond, BC.

Brodick Library, Brodick, Isle of Arran, Scotland.

Cleng-Person Memorial Institute Library, Norsemens World-Wide Emigration Archives, 4001 Stavanger, Norway.

Daughters of the American Revolution Library, Washington, DC.

Decorah Public Library, Decorah, Iowa.

Detroit Public Library, Detroit, Michigan.

Drayton Library, Drayton, North Dakota.

Edinburgh Public Library, Edinburgh, Scotland.

Galt Public Library, Galt, Ontario, Canada.

Genealogical Library, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, Salt Lake City, Utah.

Glasgow Public Library, Glasgow, Scotland.

Henry E. Huntington Library, San Marino, California.

Iowa Genealogical Library, Des Moines, Iowa.

Konge-Bibliotek, Copenhagen, Denmark.

Library of Congress, Washington, DC. (Genealogical Section)

Manitoba Historical Society, 255 Legislative Bldg., Winnipeg, Manitoba.

Minnesota Genealogical Society, 690 Cedar St., St. Paul, MN 55101

National Archives, Library, Washington, DC.

National Genealogical Society Library, 1921 Sunderland Place, N.W., Washington, DC 20036.

Newberry Library, Chicago, Illinois.

New England Historical and Genealogical Society, Boston, MA.

Newmarket Public Library, Newmarket, Ontario, Canada.

New Ulm Public Library, New Ulm, MN.

New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 122 E. 58th St., NYC, NY.

New York State Library, Albany, NY.

Nova Scotia Historical Society, Dalhousie Univ., Halifax, NS.

Ontario Genealogical Society, Box 66, Station Q, Toronto, Ontario M4T-2L7.

Ontario Provincial Archives, Department of Public Records and Archives, 77 Grenville St., Queen's Park, Toronto, Ontario M7A-1C7.

Perth Public Library, Perth, Scotland.

Public Archives of Canada, 395 Wellington St., Ottawa, Ontario K1A-ON3.

Rigsarkivet Library, København K., Denmark.

Riksarkivet Library, Oslo, Norway.

Saskatchewan Genealogical Society, Box 1894, Regina, Sask. S4P-0A0.

Sons of Norway International Headquarters, 1455 W. Lake St., Minneapolis, MN 55408.

Southern California Genealogical Society Heritage-Library, 600 S. Central Ave., Glendale, CA.

Statsarkivet, Bergen, Norway.

Statsarkivet, Kristiansand, Norway.

Stewart Society Library, Edinburgh, Scotland.

U.C.L.A. Library, Westwood, CA.

United Empire Loyalists' Association, Dominion Council, 23 Prince Arthur Ave., Toronto, Ontario M5R-1B2.

University of Minnesota Library, Minneapolis, MN.

University of North Dakota Library, Grand Forks, ND.

Voss, Norway Library and Mölstertunet Museum.

Whitby Public Library, Whitby, Ontario, Canada.

Genealogical Classification

Each designated family-group that has been considered in this publication has been distinguished from any other family group by the provision of a specified combination of two (**surname**) letters followed by a colon for separately identifying each group. The two letters and the colon generally precede (capital and small: or may be assumed to precede) the identifying **code-letters** which have been employed to **encipher** the descent of a member, being classified in that particular family group, from the declared common-ancestor or progenitor for the group. Each person within a family group is classified genealogically to indicate his relationship (1) to the progenitor, family group head, or common ancestor and (2) to each of the other members of the family group. The relationship between members within the group can be easily determined by comparing their code-letters.

The lines of descent for the descendants within each family group are traced from their common ancestor, who is designated by a single letter of the alphabet. This letter reappears as the first letter in the code-letters of each of this ancestor's descendants known to us. The descendants' descent is enciphered by **code letters** identifying the lines of descent and the direct relationship of the descendants to the common ancestor, head of all members of that particular family group. In this manner every member is **classified separately** in each of the family groups of which he is a part. The relationship between any two classified members of the same family group can be easily determined by the reader by making a simple comparison of the corresponding code-letters for each. The code-letters have been employed to encipher the descent of each member from the common ancestor or progenitor for the group.

One of the descendants, usually the compiler or writer, is selected as the one whose ancestors are traced back to the **common ancestor** of all the members of this particular family group. As the progenitor, the ancestor is identified by **two numbers** indicating his relationship to the selected descendant. For example, if the ancestor's double code is **VI.15., Ba:A.,** the single letter **"A"** indicates that he (capital letter) is the common ancestor (single letter) in a family group that has been distinguished by the identifying letters **"Ba"** preceding the colon. The numbers **VI.** and **15.** show that he is the great-great-great grandfather of the descendant (generation **VI.**) and the descandant's father's mother's mother's mother's father (ancestral order determined from "15."). **Please see page 46 for Ancestral Chart indicating the family-group progenitors.** A quick sketch with a knowledge of ancestral-chart construction can be very helpful in using the combinations of code-**numbers** and combinations of code-**letters** in correctly identifying individuals.

A **geneal point** is the point of reference representing a specific member of the family group. The specific member is either (a) a selected descendant or (b) the common ancestor. Beginning with (a) the selected descendant as the **first** geneal point, ancestors are arranged by (1) succeeding generations indicated by Roman numeral(s) and by (2) first naming the father and next naming the mother indicating each by Arabic numeral(s). Odd numbers indicate males; even numbers indicate females. For example, the numbers **III.3.** represent the selected descendant's maternal grandfather.

Starting with (b) the common ancestor of the family group as the **second** geneal point, off-spring are arranged by order of birth. The first-born offspring is ranked first and assigned the first letter of the alphabet. Each child in the family is designated by specific code-letters. Male sex is indicated by a capital letter and female sex by a small letter. The last letter in the code is specific for the individual descendant. An individual's descent from an ancestor in the fifth generation would be from a great-great grandparent and would be indicated by five code-letters, one for each generation. The fifth letter would represent the individual descendant himself. These code letters reveal the sex and the birth order of each of the five individuals in sequence from common ancestor to great-great grandchild inclusively; uncertainty of either birth order or sex is represented by a question mark. For example, the code-letters of **AcB.** indicate that the common ancestor is the descendant's maternal grandfather. The grandfather was a first-born child; the mother was a third-born offspring; and the order of birth of the descendant was second. Classification by coding is essential for clarity and for ease in establishing interrelationships of the kin. See page 120 for keyed diagram.

For further reading regarding classification, please see the explanation located in the part entitled "Scotcanam-McLean-Stewart Family-Group," pages 115-116. See also the roll of enciphered descendants for each family-group progenitor (*e.g.*, Stewart family-group, or **St:**, beginning on page 103).

For the application of classification for both chart and key, see pages 1062-7 in Bentley Family Group (**Be:**).

Abbreviations and Symbols

b	birth
BCRN	birth certificate registration number
d	death
DCRN	death certificate registration number
m	marriage
MCRN	marriage certificate registration number
CH	children or offspring or child
DESC	descendant(s)
ca	about (L *circa)*
bur	burial
div	divorce
sep	separation
dtr	daughter
inf	infancy
res	residence
unk	unknown
1.14.1734	date in numerical order: month, day, and year
MN	zip-code abbreviation for the state; example: MN — Minnesota; two letters are capitalized as abbreviations for Canada Provinces also.
Gj:	family-group abbreviations, small letter follows capital; example: Gjere family-group, **Gj:**
Gj:aFEaA.	code letters follow the colon to show enciphered descent for classifying and identifying the descendant of the family-group progenitor.
VI.	generation, indicated by Roman numeral(s), for ancestor; this example: sixth generation, VI.
III.3.	ancestor is classified and identified as the propositus' maternal grandfather in this example; used in ancestral roll.

Key to Abbreviations for:

THE UNITED STATES

AL, Alabama
AK, Alaska
AZ, Arizona
AR, Arkansas
CA, California
CO, Colorado
CT, Connecticut
DE, Delaware
DC, District of Columbia
FL, Florida
GA, Georgia
GU, Guam
HI, Hawaii
ID, Idaho
IL, Illinois
IN, Indiana
IA, Iowa
KS, Kansas
KY, Kentucky
LA, Louisana
ME, Maine
MD, Maryland
MA, Massachusetts
MI, Michigan
MN, Minnesota
MS, Mississippi
MO, Missouri
MT, Montana
NE, Nebraska
NV, Nevada
NH, New Hampshire
NJ, New Jersey
NM, New Mexico
NY, New York
NC, North Carolina
ND, North Dakota
OH, Ohio
OK, Oklahoma
OR, Oregon
PA, Pennsylvania
PR, Puerto Rico
RI, Rhode Island
SC, South Carolina
SD, South Dakota
TN, Tennessee
TX, Texas
UT, Utah
VT, Vermont
VA, Virginia
VI, Virgin Islands
WA, Washington
WV, West Virginia
WI, Wisconsin
WY, Wyoming

Provinces in Canada

AB, Alberta
BC, British Columbia
MB, Manitoba
NB, New Brunswick
NF, Newfoundland
NS, Nova Scotia
ON, Ontario
PE, Prince Edward Island
QU, Quebec
SK, Saskatchewan

Territories in Canada

NW, Northwest Territories
YU, Yukon Territory

Documentation

A strong attempt has been made to authenticate the known existence of named relatives of the past and present by introducing available evidence from many different sources. The information utilized has been in appearance both valid and reliable. The material is believed suitable for publication at this time.

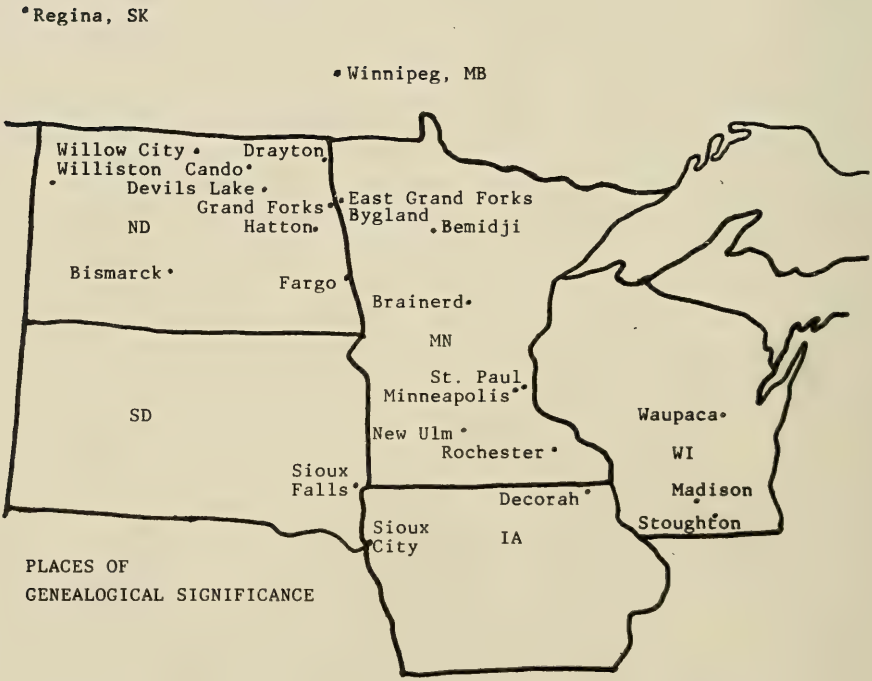
Perhaps the best proverb to follow is: "Don't believe anything that you hear. Believe only one-half of what you see; and then doubt that." Some of the most tempting sources of **documentary evidence** may prove to be neither valid nor reliable. Some of the "evidence" can be found to be in conflict with other delectable "facts." Better documentation, detailed coding, helpful indexing, cross-checking, and considerable reservation until additional information or support is obtained are some items of importance when engaging in any genealogical endeavor. The sincere genealogist continually faces the challenging task of decision-making — whether to accept, to reserve comment on, or to reject "evidence" from whatever source it may come. He has an obligation to the reader, however, in identifying these various sources.

The reader is not asked to accept all that he reads in blind faith. Wherever he is able, the reader is asked to carefully weigh the evidence on the basis of the indicated sources. May the good tree continue to grow abundantly and truthfully in both directions as evidence accumulates. Appropriate credit has been given to the known sources.

Primary-source documentation is desired for most of the links between the direct-line descendants of a common ancestor. The data that has been collected and cross-checked by knowledgeable correspondents (themselves being closely related to each descendant), leaves little doubt of general authenticity. Some minor errors would be expected. The problem is one of how to motivate relatives to submit their birth-certificate registration-numbers and corresponding file-locations or to submit other primary-evidence linking offspring with parents. Trying to find ways to motivate the "Oh, I'm too busy" or the "not interested" cousins to simply write letters in response to the simplest query is the challenge.

Primary-source documentation for most descendants is possible. This can be done by persistent effort. Greater cooperation can help do the job. Address-changes should also be made known in some way to key people. New data should be submitted to a responsible correspondent occasionally. Each year at Christmas and Easter many relatives exchange greetings. Why not circulate a little genealogical information at the time? Some of the lines have become lost lines because of a lack of communication with younger relatives. Family history, geography, and genealogy can be interesting avocational pursuits. Compilers remain calm as they keep good records of their immediate families carefully noting dates, places, names, and certificate

registration-numbers. Eventually some free and eager "hassle-busting" cousin will appear on the scene to aid in the over-all synthesis and classification of the family-group.



Genealogical Queries

In my correspondence with my cousins, as enquirer I mail copies of the following questionnaire slip. The questionnaire blanks are to be completed and slips returned by my cousins, the knowledgeable correspondents. Upon their return, the slips are enciphered for the cousins' descent from our mutual ancestor (the FGC #).

FGC#_____ Full Name & Mail Address:

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

Birth -date, -place, Cert. Reg. # & File Location

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

Name other documents legally linking relatives?
Father:
b.
Mother:
b.
Spouse:
Marriage -date, -place:
b.
Birth Cert. Reg. #, File Loc.:
All offspring & birth information (over):

Questionnaire Slip

The best replies from the cousins include the BCRN (Birth-Certificate Registration-Numbers) with corresponding file locations (whether cities, counties, or states) where the copies of the certificates are kept. This primary documentary-evidence (the BCRN) is of genealogical significance in that the positive identification of the parents and their offspring can be legally verified.

Motivational Incidents

This genealogical publication probably would never have been realized if a chain of events had not occurred and the personal circumstances had been otherwise. An automobile accident, a decision to teach in Africa, an opportunity to visit Norwegian relatives, the single man's freedom, and the combination of curiosity, desire, and persistence under the pressure of time were the prime ingredients contributing to the making of this book. If I had the opportunity to relive all of the wonderful experiences in conducting my search and research, I would not hesitate for one moment to again take the plunge with the same enthusiasm.

Several unforgettable seconds were experienced on one of our nation's highways on a Sunday morning in early June, 1959. Rather than prematurely joining my ancestors on that memorable morning, as about 50,000 other Americans have been doing annually, I began wondering who some of these ancestors were.

My automobile accident occurred as I was entering Minnesota in my 1957 Plymouth-Belvedere convertible anticipating a summer of study at the Lake Itasca Biological Station for the University of Minnesota. Twenty-one hours before, I had left a motel in Pennsylvania — having driven there from a pier in New York City. My return trip from the Canal Zone, where I had been science teaching the previous school-year, had been uneventful to this point. Near Kellogg, Minnesota, rounding a curve on an overpass at 5:30 Sunday morning on Highway 61, my attention was fixed on a semi-diesel truck coming to another curve at the bottom of the hill. The fast-moving truck went out of control on the turn. Swerving between lanes and the shoulder, that truck went on a direct-line collision-course with me as it sped closer. Spotting the wide shoulder to my right, I hugged the guard rail and slammed on the brakes!

Mustering all of his strength, the young "wildcat" driver tugged at the stubborn steering-wheel determined to avoid the head-on collision. Terror-filled staring-eyes met mine. In the last split-second and within a fraction of an inch, he whipped the cab off the shoulder onto the pavement; but the leading edge of the trailer caught the left side of my car. The car went smashing into the guardrail so powerfully that two of the cabled posts were snapped in halves like toothpicks broken between one's fingers. The racing engine was stopped, the door was knocked open, and my feet were planted firmly on the road as an indescribable feeling came over me while I realized that my life had been spared. The young truck driver ran 90-feet back to me as we heard the car radio blasting out the soul-reaching words of a Sunday-morning religious-orator: ". . . and Jesus Christ was a teacher too!!" Those words will never be forgotten.

Just a few weeks later the African-American Institute, Washington, DC, extended to me the opportunity to become the first American science-teacher

to teach students in a West African government school — a chance to teach the sciences to Nigerian boys at the Provincial Secondary School at Katsina in the year before Nigerian Independence. Thoughtfully, I rationalized that the dangers of contracting tropical diseases there could be no worse than facing the traffic hazards here. I recognized a rare opportunity to help to develop the youth of a developing nation — a nation which desperately needed competent leadership by native Nigerians. The actual teaching of those eager-to-learn Nigerian boys proved to the very most satisfying experience that I have ever had while engaged in the teaching profession. While in Nigeria, I never met anyone — African, European, or American — whom I did not like.

Before returning to the United States in 1960, a whirlwind 21-day tour of Europe had been planned. Included on the itinerary were 3-day stops at pensions and hotels in Rome, Munich, Paris, and London. The little remaining time was to be spent searching for and visiting with Norwegian relatives in Voss. My passage had been booked for June 9, 1960 from London to New York.

Despite the Whitsunday-travel milieu, a reservation to Bergen aboard the **Leda** was made at Newcastle-upon-the-Tyne. While sailing across the North Sea to Bergen, imaginative thoughts of westward-migrating ancestors crossed my mind. By rail from Bergen I arrived in picturesque Voss. After locating a room at the Fleischer Hotel, I strolled through the town and three kilometers along a country road to scenic Skulestadmo. Skulestadmo is a farming area where great-grandfather A. Gjere (Gjerde) had lived before coming to America in 1860. His brother's daughter, Miss Brita T. Traa, had corresponded with our family from there. Was she still alive? We had not corresponded for several years.

Along the road I had asked several Norwegians if they knew Brita Traa. They directed me to her home on this evening of sustained twilight. Brita was visited in 1930 by my mother's sister, Mildred Gjere Mann, while on a European trip with her husband, Adin Mann. Upon the death of Mildred in 1937, her father, Louis Gjere, had written to his first-cousin, Brita. In 1939 Brita and I exchanged letters and photographs as a result of encouragement from my sixth-grade teacher. Brita had been living on the Traa farm close to the Gjerde farm where her uncle, my great grandfather, was born. In April, 1940, Voss homes and shops were destroyed by incendiary bombs dropped from Nazi planes. Brita's home survived and became a Red Cross Station. Brita wrote then how grateful she was to receive, among other items, coffee, which she shared with her neighbors.

On my hike up the last hill at the turn in the road, I was greeted by a young, pretty and quite charming blonde-teenage-girl, Ingjerd Leiro, who spoke some English. She had been living in a recently built home on the very place where great-grandfather Gjere had been born. My "interpreter" and I walked together to Brita's home and knocked on the front door; but there

was no response. Ingjerd quickly checked inside to find Brita lying awake in bed. Brita, then over 80-years old, was indeed alive. She was in good health and wanted to see me. As we met, Brita took my hand in hers and shook it very vigorously speaking to me in Norwegian which I did not comprehend. We were very happy to see each other. She asked Ingjerd to take a certain framed-photograph from the wall of her living room and to bring it to her. While placing the picture in my hands, she explained to me that this was the family of great-grandfather Anders Gjerde or Andreas Gjere, the brother of her father, Torstein Traa. The photograph, likely taken in the 1870's in Winneshiek County, Iowa, showed all but one member of the family.

In the house next to Brita's, where Torbjorn and Gunnvor Traa and their lovely daughter Margreta lived, we took the following day to get acquainted. Lars Traa, Margreta's brother, was away; but on my trips to Norway in 1961 and in 1963, we met. The Traas told me that our ancestors had lived on various farms in the Voss vicinity for hundreds of years. I wondered how far back. They could not say. We laughed together after I asked, "Do you mean to say that we can't trace our ancestry back to the Vikings?"

The names of our ancestors could not be given; but they had not always been Traa or Gjerde. No family-trees or family-books were available in their homes. They did recall that some family and farm books had been written in Voss. To take me back to the times of our ancestors 200 years before, they suggested a visit to the Mölstertunet Museum on the Mölster farm located nearby.

A photographic album at the Museum had two pictures of Gunnvor, mother of Torstein and Anders. The furnished rooms of the old homes contained many antiques and interesting artifacts portraying a segment of the environment of rural Norwegian life in the eighteenth century. Many responsible inhabitants over the years have helped to preserve their cultural heritage to be shared by future visitors.

The Fleischer Hotel clerk in Voss commented on the possibility of my obtaining interpretations of existing records of Norwegian ancestry at the state-archives building in Bergen. The clerk kindly telephoned the Bergen Statsarchivet for the opening and closing times. On a scrap of paper, he wrote a note to me to which I added the flight time for the Scandinavian-Airways-System airplane to London. This **scrap of paper,** which I have saved as "Exhibit A", represents my first step into an exciting pursuit — genealogical research.

Was the time available to visit the Archives? My plane was to leave London for New York on June 9, 1960. Was the schedule too tight? After checking the schedules, the calculations were made to show that just enough time was available to visit the Statsarchivet for about fifteen minutes in its opening hour before taking a taxi to catch a bus to reach the plane on schedule at the Bergen airport.

After a pleasant and very scenic boat trip through Sognefjord and a night's rest in a Bergen hotel, the Archives was reached just before opening time. In those precious moments, by struggling with the name changes back to the original of the name "Gjere" to "Gjerde" and of "Traa" to "Trodo", the archives assistant and I followed a male line back for several generations. We also learned that both Anders Gjerde and his future wife, Kari Afdal, appeared to have left Norway for America in 1860 — just 100 years earlier.

Truly amazing was the tremendous amount of information readily available there for anyone who had the curiosity to walk in and ask the right questions. The very cordial and courteous member of the archives staff had shown to me a copy of Voss-writer Lars Kindem's book entitled *Vossaboki, Gardssoga I.* The book was one in a series written about the Voss-vicinity farms and their ownership. The areas of Dyrvedalen, Gullfjordungen, and Borstrandi were included. Locating the names of my mother's paternal grandparents' ancestors by way of the outstanding contributions of Lars Kindem of Voss provided the spark that has lit the way to the printing of this material which can be shared with interested readers.

While flying over the North Atlantic Ocean on the return trip to New York, thoughts turned to the Vossing ancestors who had gone this way 100 years before. Questions were pondered as to who, from where, and when other unknown ancestors had sailed from Norway, England, Scotland and perhaps from elsewhere to America. Nothing was to stand in my way for a return engagement to at least partially satisfy this desire to learn more. My inability to read or speak Norwegian fluently was **not** to be a handicap. Cooperation with others would be a necessity.

A stopover, while enroute to California from New York, had been arranged at Minneapolis; I could then visit my parents in New Ulm, Minnesota. After discussing my visit in Norway, my Mother showed me an important publication printed in Norwegian in 1926. The Voss writer, distant-relative Arnfinn Finne, had written the book entitled *Miltzow-ætti paa Voss* (The Miltzow Family of Voss). In this comprehensive genealogical work, he either traced the descent of many people of the Voss area up to that time of publication or to the time that some of them left Norway for America. The names of the people in the book are descendants of a former head-minister of the Voss Church. The minister was Henrik Miltzow, 1599-1666. Some of his ancestors are also named. By reading this work, the descendant learns that Henrik was of Norwegian, Pomeranian-German (or Swedish-Pomeranian?), and Netherlands-Dutch descent. **Anders Gjerde** was named!

Later, eventful trips to Canada, Scotland, England, Norway, Iowa, California, North Dakota, South Dakota, Minnesota, Wisconsin, Michigan, and New York resulted in hours of genealogical pleasure. Some of the rewards of the search have been learning from the professionals, meeting and corresponding with interesting living-relations, finding ancestral tombstones and homesites, reading amazing documentary-records and other material

concerning our forebearers and their families, and designing a simple, yet meaningful and useful, system of genealogical classification for the many descendants from a common ancestor in each of the family groups. Of course, as any genealogy-buff knows, the good search goes on.

In sincere appreciation, praise is extended to my many relatives, some of whom are now gone, who cooperated by supplying essential information in reply to my queries. Blank pages are included for any additional data, recent information, family photographs, or biographical sketches. Valuable information might include birth-certificate registration-numbers (documentary evidence linking offspring to both parents), educational background, vocational endeavors, military experience, births, deaths, marriages, and address changes.

Unfortunately, the living anonymous-relatives, descended from anyone of the common-ancestors representing the different family groups in this publication, shall remain anonymous or lost unless one of them becomes

"You mean to say that we can't trace our ancestors back to the Vikings?"

curious, interested, lucky, and persistent[1] enough to carry out the required genealogical exploratory-activity to either find us or to locate the documentary evidence establishing their connection to one of our common ancestors. There are many ways to get started. The names of many previously unknown ancestors and relatives have been identified and have now been made known to us.

Cameron Ralph Stewart

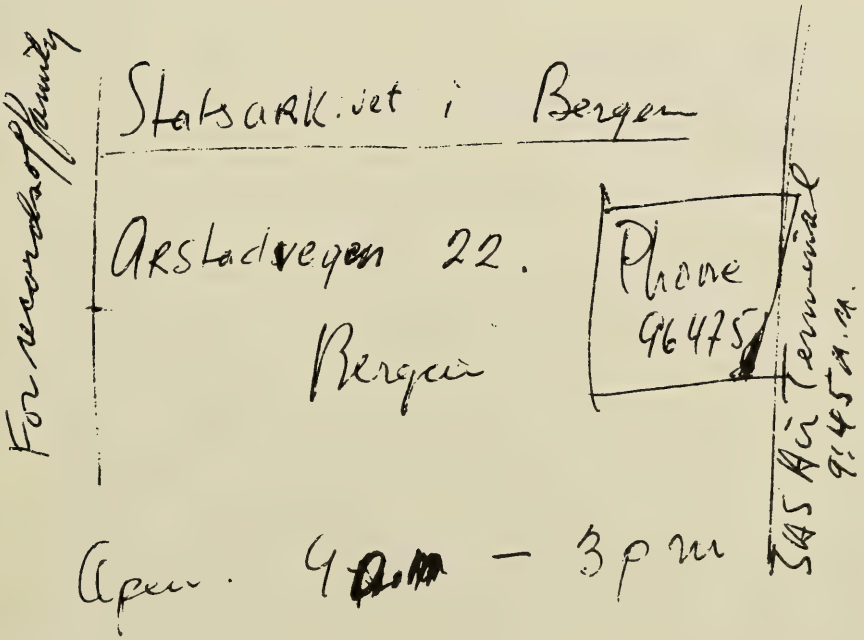


Exhibit A, the scrap of paper with note written June 6, 1960, by a Norwegian hotel clerk in Voss. The knowledgeable clerk suggested a search of the records in the "Bergen Statsarkivet" to partially satisfy my desire to learn about my Norwegian ancestry. He telephoned the archives and recorded the address and hours. This searcher added the marginal notes. The tight schedule allowed only fifteen minutes (9:00 to 9:15 a.m.) but started this whole rigamarole on Monday, June 9, 1960.

[1] Regarding persistence, there's one nice thing about a postage stamp. It sticks right on until it gets there.

GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION BY FAMILY GROUP CODING FOR DESCENT FROM COMMON ANCESTORS

OUTLINE OF CONTENTS

The Minncal-Stewart Ancestral Roll of the Three Brothers Cameron Ralph Stewart, John Louis Stewart, and James Adin Stewart with Ancestral Classification by Generation and Ancestral Order

Genealogical Classification by Family Group Coding for Descent from a Common Ancestor of:

VOLUME I

THE SCOTCANAM MCLEAN-STEWART FAMILY-GROUP ENCIPHERED FOR **St:**

THE ISLE-OF-ARRAN MCALESTER-MCMASTER FAMILY-GROUP ENCIPHERED FOR **Al:** EXTENDED TO **Mc:**

THE AMCANAM SARLES FAMILY-GROUP ENCIPHERED FOR **Sa:**

THE AMCANAM SHARRARD FAMILY-GROUP ENCIPHERED FOR **Sh:**

THE AMCANAM BADGEROW FAMILY-GROUP ENCIPHERED FOR **Ba:**

THE NORSAM GJERDE-GJERE FAMILY-GROUP ENCIPHERED FOR **Gj:** EXTENDED TO **Mi:**

THE NORSAM OSMUNDSDATTER-KNUTSON FAMILY-GROUP ENCIPHERED FOR **Os:**

APPENDICES A.—H.

VOLUME II

THE ENGAMCANAM BENTL(E)Y FAMILY-GROUP* ENCIPHERED FOR **Be:**

THE AMCANAM SHIPPEE FAMILY-GROUP* ENCIPHERED FOR **Sp:**

ADDENDA

GENEALOGICAL INDICES I AND II

*The **Be:** and **Sp:** family-groups are **not** in classified succession with the others, but they are in modified sequence.

THE SCOTCANAM MCLEAN-STEWART FAMILY-GROUP

GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION OF THE KNOWN DESCENDANTS OF JOHN STEWART, V.1., PROGENITOR St:A.

Documented Trace of Patrilineal Descent Geographically

The Scotcanam McLean-Stewart Roll

The John C. Stewart Letter

"Wolf" Alexander and the Gap

The System of Genealogical Classification by Family-Group
Coding For Descent From Common Ancestors

The STEWART Lines

Line I	**St:AA**	James
Line II	**St:AB.**	Peter, **IV.1.**
Line III	**St:AC.**	Alexander
Line IV	**St:Ad.**	Elizabeth
Line V	**St:Ae.**	Jean
Line VI	**St:AF.**	John

SOURCES OF DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE AND OTHER INFORMATION FOR THE STEWART FAMILY-GROUP

Al:

THE ISLE-OF-ARRAN MCALESTER-MCMASTER FAMILY-GROUP

GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION OF THE KNOWN DESCENDANTS OF FLORA MCALESTER-MCMASTER, **VI.6.**, PROGENITOR **Al:a.**

The Isle-of-Arran McAlester-McMaster Roll

The McAlester-McMaster Lines

Line I	**Al:aA.**	Archibald, **V.3.**
Line II	**Al:aB.**	John
Line III	**Al:aC.**	Ronald
Line IV	**Al:ad.**	Mary
Line V	**Al:aE.**	Charles
Line VI	**Al:aF.**	Angus
Line VII	**Al:aG.**	Donald

The Torbeg McAlisters

SOURCES OF EVIDENCE FOR THE MCALESTER-MCMASTER FAMILY-GROUP

THE AMCANAM-SARLES FAMILY-SUBGROUPS

TENTATIVE CLASSIFICATION BASED ON ASSUMPTION AND HYPOTHESES

Probable Descendants of Unknown Sarles Father

Sa:A.	Unk. — Hypothetical
Sa:B.	Unk. — Hypothetical
Sa:C.	**WILLIAM SARLES, SR.** — Tentatively
Sa:CA.	Unk. — Hypothetical
Sa:CB.	Unk. — Hypothetical
Sa:CC.	**Robert Sarles** — Tentatively
Sa:CD.	**WILLIAM SARLES, JR.** — Assumed son of WILLIAM SARLES, SR.
Sa:CE.	Unk. — Hypothetical
Sa:D.	Unk. — Hypothetical
Sa:E.	Unk. — Hypothetical

THE FAMILY SUBGROUPS OF AMCANAM SARLES DESCENDANTS

The Amcanam Roll of Known Descendants of William Sarles, Senior; William Sarles, Junior; and of Other Sarles Families Associated Geographically in Hastings County, Ontario, Canada and Probably Genealogically with William Sarles, Senior

The Sarles Lines

Line I	**Sa:CD.**	WILLIAM SARLES, JR., **V.5.**
Line II	**Sa:??A.**	Joseph Sarles, Sr.
Line III	**Sa:??b.**	Sarah Sarles
Line IV	**Sa:??C.**	Daniel Sarles, brother of Elijah
Line IV	**Sa:??D.**	Elijah Sarles, brother of Daniel

SOURCES OF EVIDENCE FOR THE SARLES FAMILIES IN HASTINGS COUNTY, ONTARIO WITH POSSIBLE ORIGINS IN THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK

THE AMCANAM-SHARRARD FAMILY-GROUP

GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION OF THE KNOWN DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM SHARRARD, SR., VI.11., PROGENITOR Sh:A.

The Amcanam-Sharrard Roll of Known Descendants of William Sharrard, Sr., VI.11., Sh:A., New York (1773) and Hastings County, Ontario, Canada

The Progenitor, William Sharrard, **VI.11., Sh:A.**

The Sharrard Lines

Line I.	**Sh:AA.**	William Sharrard, Jr.
Line II.	**Sh:AB.**	Nathaniel Sharrard
Line III.	**Sh:AC.**	James Wright Sharrard
Line IV.	**Sh:Ad.**	Elezebeth Sharrard
Line V.	**Sh:Ae.**	EUNICE SHARRARD, **V.6.**

DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE FOR WILLIAM SHARRARD, Sh:A., HIS WIFE, AND HIS DESCENDANTS

Ba:

DRIFTED APART

PIONEER LIFE IN ONTARIO COUNTY, ONTARIO, CANADA

THE AMCANAM-BADGEROW FAMILY-GROUP

The Amcanam-Badgerow Roll of Known Descendants of Margaret, **VI.16.** and Martinas Badgerow, **VI.15., Ba:A.,** From U.S.A. to Lot 7, Concession 2, in Markham Township, York County, Ontario, Canada

GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION OF THE KNOWN DESCENDANTS OF MARTINAS BADGEROW, VI.15., PROGENITOR Ba:A.

The Badgerow Lines

Line I	**Ba:Aa.**	Hannah, **V.8.**
Line II	**Ba:Ab.**	Nancy
Line III	**Ba:AC.**	Francis Henry
Line IV	**Ba:AD.**	Ephraim
Line V	**Ba:Ae.**	Mary
Line VI	**Ba:Af.**	Elizabeth
Line VII	**Ba:Ag.**	Sarah (Sally)
Line VIII	**Ba:AH.**	Martinas, Jr.

THE SOURCES OF EVIDENCE FOR MARTINAS BADGEROW'S DESCENDANTS

Genealogical Speculation: Twin Brothers Martinas Badgerow and Justin Badgerow

DESCENDANTS OF JUSTIN BADGEROW, Ba:B., TENTATIVELY ENCIPHERED

The Roll of Justin Badgerow's Descendants

THE SOURCES OF EVIDENCE FOR JUSTIN BADGEROW'S DESCENDANTS

Genealogical Speculations Regarding
Badgerows, **Ba:**, Badgeros, **Bd:**, and Badgrows, **Bg:**

TWO REV. WAR PATRIOTS: FRANCIS BADGEROW AND JOHN BADGERO

BADG(E)RO(W) MAVERICKS

"Badgrows" in Naples, Ontario Co., NY, 1810

Captain Philip Badgero, **Bd:(??)**, b 1786 ca. and Descendants

Mary Ann Badgerow, **Ba:?.**, b 1788 ca.

Canadian Militiaman Francis Badgerow, Private

Francis Badgero, **Bd:???.**, b Livingston Co., NY

New York Militiaman David Badgerow, b ca. 1794, U.S.A.

Another David Badgerow, m 1834

Catherine Badgerow, **Ba:?**, b ca. 1792

Three Nancy Badgerows

Cyrus Badgero(w), **Bd:??**, b ca. 1800

William Badgero, **Bd:??.**, b ca. 1803, NY

Some of the Michigan Badg(e)ro(w)s

GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION OF THE KNOWN DESCENDANTS OF JAMES BADGROW, **Bg:A.**, b CANADA, d MICHIGAN

The Roll of James Badgrow's Descendants

BEGEROWS IN WELLINGTON CO., ONTARIO IN 1861

LIFE: A WALKING SHADOW

Mi:Gj:

THE NORSAM GJERDE-GJERE FAMILY-GROUP

GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION OF KNOWN DESCENDANTS AND OF SELECTED KNOWN-ANCESTORS OF GUNNVOR ANDERSDATTER GJERDE, **V.10.**, PROGENITOR **Gj:a.**

The Roll of the Known Descendants of Gunnvor's Son, Anders

THE GJERDE-GJERE NAMES

GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION OF THE GJERE DESCENDANTS

The Afdal-Gjere Lines

Line I	**Gj:aFA.**	Thomas
Line II	**Gj:aFB.**	Knute
Line III	**Gj:aFc.**	Gunvord
Line IV	**Gj:aFD.**	Andrew
Line V	**Gj:aFE.**	Louis, **III.3.**
Line VI	**Gj:aFF.**	Gilbert

THE AFDAL FARM, VOSS, NORWAY

THE TRÖDO (TRAA) NAME

CORRESPONDENCE WITH COUSIN BRITA, **Gj:aGa.**

"THE GLORY THAT IS NORWAY'S"

GJERDE-FARM ANCESTORS

ANDERS' DESCENT FROM SVERKVE JOHANNESSON GJERDE, **X.293., Gd:A.**

ANDERS' GJERDE-, TRÖDO-, AND OSGJERD-ANCESTORS

ANDERS' DESCENT FROM ANDERS AND KRISTI GJERDE

Genealogical Classification of Selected Ancestors and Selected Descendants of Ancestor Henrik Miltzow, **XI.637., XI.765., Mi:A.** with Translated Selections from Arnfinn S. Finne's Compilation of **"The Miltzow Family at Voss"**

Mi:Gj:Kv:Os:

HENRIK MILTZOW AND THE MILTZOW FAMILY, REVELATIONS FROM TRANSLATIONS

THE CHURCH OF VOSSEVANGEN, VOSS IN 1826 A.D.

1023 A.D. — THE STONE CROSS OF VOSS

THE VOSS HOME FOR POOR WIDOWS
FOUNDED BY HENRIK MILTZOW

DOCUMENTATION OF THE MILTZOWS

A VISIT TO MILTZOW, MECKLENBERG, D.D.R. IN 1963

KNUTE ROCKNE, A MILTZOW DESCENDANT TRACED

A SEVENTEEN-GENERATION MATRILINEAL-TRACE

LETTERS FROM A "CALABASH COUSIN"

SOURCE NOTATIONS

THE NORSAM OSMUNDSDATTER-KNUTSON FAMILY-GROUP

GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION OF THE KNOWN ANCESTORS AND OF THE KNOWN DESCENDANTS OF MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER-KNUTSON, **IV.8., Os:a.**

Kvåle Ancestry

THE KVÅLE SLEKTSTAVLE
A SIXTEEN-GENERATION TRACE

The Ancestral Farms in Bygland, Setesdal, Norway and Their Inhabitants

KINSFOLK OF KNUT AND MARGIT
OSMUND OSMUNDSON — BROTHER OF MARGIT

GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION OF MARGIT'S KNOWN DESCENDANTS

PROGENITORS KNUT AND MARGIT

Kv:Os:Be:Sp:

Roll of Descendants
The Osmundsdatter-Knutson Descendants

Line I	**Os:aA.**	Knute
Line II	**Os:aB.**	Osmund, the elder
Line III	**Os:ac.**	Julia (Guro)
Line IV	**Os:ad.**	Susan (Svaloug)
Line V	**Os:aE.**	Halvor
Line VI	**Os:af.**	Betsy (Birte, Berthe)
LineVII	**Os:aG.**	Osmund, the younger
Line VIII	**Os:ah.**	Gunvar
Line IX	**Os:ai.**	Jane (Targer)
Line X	**Os:Aj.**	Bessie (Birgit)
Line XI	**Os:ak.**	Sarah (Sigri)
Line XII	**Os:aL.**	Salve Johan, the elder
Line XIII	**Os:am.**	THEA CAROLINE, **III.4.**
Line XIV	**Os:aN.**	Salve Johan, the younger

HOW BYGLAND CAME TO BE

SOURCE NOTATIONS

Be:

THE ENGAMCANAM BENTL(E)Y FAMILY-GROUP

The Bentley Roll

GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION OF THE KNOWN AND SELECTED DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BENTL(E)Y, **X.193.**, PROGENITOR **Be:F.**

The Bentley Lines

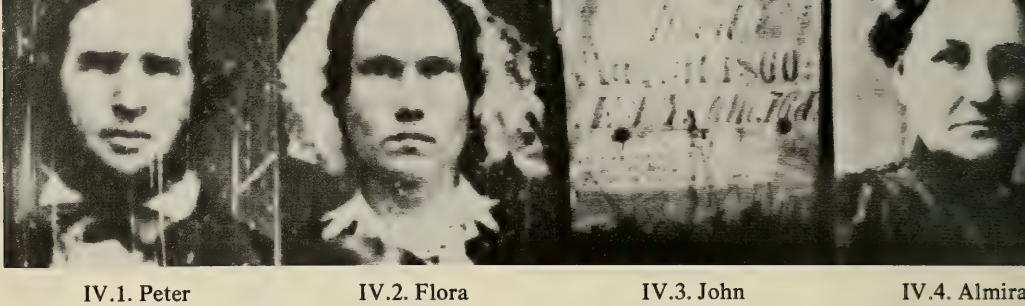
Line I	**Be:Fa.**	Jane
Line II	**Be:FB.**	William
Line III	**Be:FC.**	James
Line IV	**Be:FD.**	Thomas, **IX.97.**
Line V	**Be:FE.**	Benjamin

BENTLEY MAVERICKS
SOURCES OF EVIDENCE FOR THE BENTLEY FAMILY GROUP

Sp:

THE SHIPPEE FAMILY GROUP

SOURCES OF EVIDENCE FOR THE SHIPPEE FAMILY GROUP

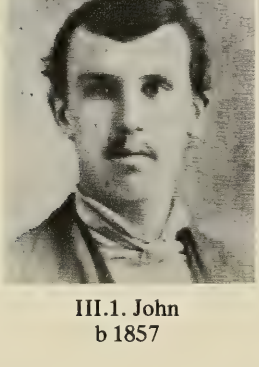


IV.1. Peter
b 1825

IV.2. Flora
b 1825

IV.3. John
b 1830

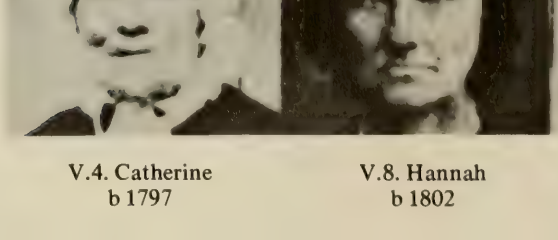
IV.4. Almira
b 1833



III.1. John
b 1857

III.2. Sarah
b 1859

ANCESTO
NEW UL
STEWA



V.4. Catherine
b 1797

V.8. Hannah
b 1802

I.1. Cameron
b 1927

I.2. John
b 1930

IV.5. Anders
b 1832

IV.6. Kari
b 1836

IV.7. Knut
b 1808

IV.8. Margit
b 1826

III.3. Louis
b 1872

III.4. Thea
b 1870

OF THE
MINNESOTA
BROTHERS

I.3. James
b 1930

V.10. Gunvor
b 1797

XI.637. XI.765.
Henrik b 1599

XI.638. XI.766.
Kristense b 1594

THE MINNCAL-STEWART ANCESTRAL ROLL OF THE BROTHERS CAMERON R. STEWART, JOHN L. STEWART, AND JAMES A. STEWART

Ancestral classification is well-known among genealogists in the following popular form because of its simplicity and practicality. Roman numerals indicate the generation numbers. The Arabic numerals indicate ancestral rank within a given generation: odd numbers denote males; even numbers denote females; and the number for the husband precedes that for his wife. In this roll, the three propositi (the Stewart brothers) are enciphered I.1., I.2., and I.3. (in order of birth).

Unknown or unidentified ancestors present different kinds of research-barriers to be surmounted. The current research-challenge in this roll is not "how far back we can go" but rather the documentation for the positive identification of the few unknown ancestors in the sixth-generation, and then that for the seventh-generation, etc. generation by generation. One of the main purposes of publishing this book at this time is to interest others capable of rendering research.

I.1. Cameron Ralph Stewart, b 5.31.1927, New Ulm, MN; R.21., R.46.

I.2. John Louis Stewart, b 5.10.1930, New Ulm, MN, R.21.; R.46.

I.3. James Adin Stewart, b 5.10.1930, New Ulm, MN, R.21.; R.46.

II.1. Ralph John (John Ralph) Stewart, b 3.24.1896, Drayton, ND, m 6.30.1924, Cando, ND; R.45., R.46.

II.2. Vinnie Mercedes Gjere, b. 4.27.1899, Hatton, ND; R.21., R.46.

III.1. John C. Stewart, b 8.25.1857, Harriston, ON, Canada; d 5.31.1948, Drayton, ND; m 6.18.1885; R.25., R.44., R.45.

III.2. Sarah Elizabeth Sarles, b 11.5.1859, Whitby Twp., ON, Canada; d 10.11.1949, ND; R.25., R.33., R.35., R.45.

III.3. Louis Gjere, b 6.17.1872, Winneshiek Co., IA; d 1.20.1944, Cando, ND, bur Devils Lake, ND; m 4.12.1898, Buxton, ND; R.21., R.22., R.23., R.25.

III.4. Thea Caroline Knutson, b 3.1.1870, Waupaca Co., WI; d 3.20.1950, Grand Forks, ND, bur Bygland, MN; R.20., R.21., R.23., R.25.

IV.1. Peter Stewart, b 1.12.1825, Perthshire, Scotland; d 5.20.1899, Drayton, ND; m 3.11.1853; R.25., R.44., R.47., R.53.

IV.2. Flora McMaster, b 7.3.1825, Feorline, Isle of Arran, Scotland; d 6.9.1915, Drayton, ND, bur Drayton; R.25., R.42., R.43., R.44.

IV.3. John Sarles, b 2.15.1830, d 8.31.1860, m 9.17.1850, Pickering, ON, bur Hubbell Cem., Ashburn, ON; R.25., R.31., R.32., R.35., R.83., R.85.

IV.4. Almira Hannah Bentley, b 1833, d 1922, bur Colburne Cem., Huron Co., ON; R.25., R.32., R.33., R.35., R.85.

IV.5. Anders Torbjörnson Gjerde (Gjere) (Andreas Torbjörnson), b 11.19.1832, Gjerde Farm, Voss, Norway; d 11.6.1915, bur Big Canoe Cem., Winneshiek Co., IA; m 7.17.1860, West Koshkonong Lutheran Church near Stoughton, WI; R.3., R.22., R.24., R.25.

IV.6. Kari Knutsdatter Afdal, b 5.1.1836, Ytre Afdal, Voss, Norway; d 4.26.1915, IA: R.3., R.6., R.22., R.24., R.25.

IV.7. Knut Knutson Sandnes (and Fröysnes), chr. in Sannaes 3.15.1808, m 1.21.1847, d 11.25.1885; R.12., R.20., R.25.

IV.8. Margit Osmundsdatter Nordgarden (and Fröysnes), b 1.1.1826, Setesdal, Norway, d 3.25.1891, MN, bur Bygland, MN; R.12., R.20., R.25.

V.1. John Stewart, b Perthshire, Scotland, d at age 62 on 5.24.1858, Puslinch, ON, Canada; bur. Killean Cem., Wellington Co., ON, R.25., R.47., R.48.

V.2. Jean McLean, b ca 1801-1802, d 7.19.1874; R.47., R.48.

V.3. Archibald McMaster, b 12.20.1785, Scot.; d 11.12,1875, Canada; bur Killean Cem., Wellington Co., ON; R.25., R.41., R.42., R.43., R.51., R.55.

V.4. Catherine Cook, b Isle of Arran, Scot, bapt 10.1.1797; d 5.10.1882, bur Killean Cem., Wellington Co., ON; R.25., R.42., R.43., R.49., R.50.

V.5. William Sarles, Junior, d 4.9.1857 at age 69 years, bur Hubbell Cem., Ashburn, ON; R.25., R.30., R.31., R.57., R.83.

V.6. Eunice Sharrard, d 4.24.1845 at age 58 years, bur Hubbell Cem., Ashburn, ON, R.25., R.30., R.34., R.36., R.57.

V.7. Miron Bentley, b ca 1799, m 1.7.1823, d 1.19.1844 at age 45 years, bur Brougham, ON; R.25., R.57., R.80, R.84.

V.8. Hannah Badgerow, b 11.22.1802; d 1.10.1885 at age 82 y 19 d, bur Brougham, ON; R.25., R.57., R.72., R.84.

V.9. Torbjörn Andersson Trodo (now Traa), b 1789, d 1846, m 1820; R.3.

V.10. Gunnvor Andersdatter Gjerde, b 1797, d 1891 at age 94 y; R.3., R.39.

V.11. Knut Larsson Saude, b 1805 (1807-?), d 1886, m 1833; R.3., R.6.

V.12. Geirtrud Olavsdatter Afdal (Gjertrud), b 1812; R.3., R.6.

V.13. Knut Knutson Skomedal Sandnes, m 6.9.1807 in Bygland, Norway; R.12.

V.14. Guro Halvorsdatter Rike (Riige) in Valle (and Sandnes), chr. Dom Cantate 1787; R.12.

V.15. Osmund Olsen Sandnes (and Nordgaarden), chr. 1.10.1802, Sandnes, Bygland, Setesdal, Norway; R.1., R.12.

V.16. Berte Isachsdatter Oustad (Austad) (Nordgaarden in Bygland), chr. 9.15.1805; R.12.

VI.1. James Stewart (?), named in 2.4.1947 letter written by his great grandson, John C. Stewart (III.1.).

VI.2. (unk.)

VI.3. (unk.) McLean, "English Army Veteran" (?); R.48.

VI.4. (unk.)

VI.5. Alexander McMaster, m 3.10.1785, Kilmory, d 4.14.1849, age 90 y 8 m, Feorline, bur Clachan Cem., Isle of Arran, Scotland; R.25., R.38., R.40., R.41., R.54., R.55.

VI.6. Flora McAlester, d 4.23.1843 at age 84 y, bur Clachan Cem., Isle of Arran; R.25., R.38., R.40., R.41., R.54., R.55.

VI.7. Malcolm Cook, bapt 5.5.1764; R.49., R.52.

VI.8. Cathrine Cook, R.49., R.50., R.25., E.29A. (Al:).

VI.9. William Sarles, Senior; R.30. (implied).

VI.10. (unk.)

VI.11. William Sharrard, Senior, U.E.L.; aged 74 y in 1819; entered Canada (U. C.) 6.1789; R.26., R.27., R.28., R.29., R.30., R.34., R.36., R.37., R.56.
VI.12. Sarah (unk.); R.34.
VI.13. Reuben Bentley, b ca 1774; R.80., R.81., R.82.
VI.14. Polly (unk.), b ca 1776, R.80.
VI.15. Martinas Badgerow, b U.S.A., d 8.23.1853 at age 74 in Markham, ON (near Thornhill); R.25., R.70., R.71., R.72.
VI.16. Margaret (unk.) 88 y old in 1861, Markham Twp, York Co., ON; R.68., R.70.
VI.17. Anders Eirikson Löno (Ösgjerd, Trødo), b 1751, d 1832, m 1781, Voss, Norway; R.7.
VI.18. Brita Andersdatter Gjerde (Löno), b 1751 (1752-?), d 1831, Voss, Norway; R.7.
VI.19. Anders Halleson Gjerde, b 1773, d 1797, m 1796; R.3., R.6.
VI.20. Brita Torsteinsdatter Ringheim, b 1769, d 1803; R.3., R.6.
VI.21. Lars Davidson Ringheim (Saude, Borstr.), b 1777, d 1840, m 1796; R.6.
VI.22. Ingebjörg Knutsdatter Gjöastein, b 1772, m 1796; R.6.
VI.23. Olav (Ole) Nilsson Afdal, b 1.26.1787, d 1874, m 1811; R.3., R.6.
VI.24. Kari Sjursdatter Bö (of Dyrvedalen), b 1784 (1782-?); R.3., R.6.
VI.25. Knut (unk.)
VI.26. (unk.)
VI.27. Halvor Gunderson Rike, chr. 8.26.1753 (Church reg., Valle), engaged Dom 2da p: Rasch, 1778 in Valle, Setesdal, Norway; R.12.
VI.28. Gunvor Osmundsdatter Jore in Valle, Chr. 6.3.1759, d 1787, bur 6.15.1787; R.12.
VI.29. Olav (Ole) Tommeson (Thomeson) Nordgarden, b 1754, d 1835, m 1783; R.1., R.12.
VI.30. Margit Knutsdatter Nordgarden (Margrethe), b 1763, chr. 5.15.1763, d 8.12.1815 (Div. of Estates, 1816); R.1., R.12.
VI.31. Isak Larson Austad; R.1., R.12.
VI.32. Svaloug Aanesdatter; R.12.
VII.1. (unk.) Stewart of Perthshire, Scotland.
VII.2. (unk.)
VII.3. (unk.)
VII.4. (unk.)
VII.5. (unk.) McLean
VII.6. (unk.)
VII.7. (unk.)
VII.8. (unk.)
VII.9. (unk.) McMaster
VII.10. (unk.)
VII.11. Charles McAlister, b 1726, d 1814 at age 88 y, lived at Ballygowan, Shisken, Isle of Arran, Scotland; R.76.
VII.12. (unk.)
VII.13. Niel McCook; R.52.
VII.14. (unk.)
VII.15. (unk.) Cook (?)
VII.16. (unk.)
VII.17. (unk.) Sarles in NY.
VII.18. (unk.)
VII.19. (unk.)

VII.20. (unk.)
VII.21. (unk.) Sharrard (?)
VII.22. (unk.)
TII.23. (unk.)
VII.24. (unk.)
VII.25. Samuel Bentley, Sr., R.81., R.82.
VII.26. (unk.)
VII.27. (unk.)
VII.28. (unk.)
VII.29. (unk.) Badgerow (?), no positive identification. See Add., Ba.
VII.30. (unk.)
VII.31. (unk.)
VII.32. (unk.)
VII.33. Eirik Ivarson Ösgjerd; b 1720, m 1749; R.6., R.7., R.8.
VII.34. Rannveig Andersdatter Flatlandsmoen, b 1722, d 1799; R.6., R.8., R.9.
VII.35. Anders Halleson Lid (Gjerde), living at age 80 y in 1779; R.6.
VII.36. Kristi Johannesdatter Gjerde, b 1715; R.6.
VII.37. Halle Anderson Gjerde, b 1735, d 1778, m 7.2.1771; R.6.
VII.38. Gunnvor (Gundvor) Åmunsdatter Graudo (Grone); R.6.
VII.39. Torstein Arnfinnson Ullestad-Ringeheim, b 1740, d 1825, m 1768; bought farm in 1777 in Store Ringheim, Bruk 2; R.3., R.6., R.58.
VII.40. Anna Nilsdatter Finne Ringheim, b 1739, d 1823, m 1768; R.3., R.6., R.58.
VII.41. David Larsson Saude, b 1746, m 1776; R.6.
VII.42. Marta Knutsdatter Skutle (?) or possibly Torunn Hallsteinsdatter Ringheim (?): ". . . Lars Davidson Ringheim, son"; R.6.
VII.43. Knut Styrksson Væte (En, Gjoastein), d 1774, m 1766; R.6.
VII.44. Kristi Erlingsdatter En (Gjoastein), d 1817; R.6.
VII.45. Niels (Nils) Knutson Bidne in Vestre Löno, b Vinje, 1.29,1758; d 10.7.1835, m 1793; R.6.
VII.46. Gjertrud Brynjulvsdatter (Lörres?); R.6.
VII.47. Sjur Nilsson Gjukestein, m 1767; R.3., R.6.
VII.48. Ingjerd Steffasdatter Bö, b 1747 (1748-?), d 1831; R.3., R.6.
VII.49. (unk.)
VII.50. (unk.)
VII.51. (unk.)
VII.52. (unk.)
VII.53. Gunder Biörnson Rike, "Oppgivelsesskifte" of 10.4.1765: form of pensioning by old-age farmers making transfer-divisions from old-age farmer to child, the farmer then living with the child; R.12.
VII.54. Guro (Guri, Gyro) Olavsdatter Aanebjörg in Bygland (Rike), Norway, b 1727, d 1753, bur 8.30.1753 at age 37-1/2 y; chr. Festo Michaelis 1727; R.1., R.12.
VII.55. Osmund Jonson Jore, b 1724; R.12.
VII.56. Targier Taraldsdatter Myrum in Valle; R.12.
VII.57. Tommes Olavson Nordgaarden, b 1728; 1st m to 1st cousin; R.12.
VII.58. Targjerd Aasmundsdatter Sandnes, d 1777; m 1st cousin; R.12.
VII.59. Knut Ellefson Nordgaarden, b 1725, m 12.26.1752 in Bygland, Norway; R.1. (plus R.).
VII.60. (uncertain identity) either Birgithe (Birgitte-?) or Siri Knutsdatter, "Giving-up Division" of 4.21.1795 and 7.16.1799; R.1. (plus R).
VII.61. Lars Isakson Austad, m 1852; R.1.

VII.62. (unk.)
VII.63. Åne (?) (unk.) (Aane)
VII.64. (unk.)
VIII.1. (unk.) Stewart
VIII.2. (unk.)
VIII.3. (unk.)
VIII.4. (unk.)
VIII.21. Ronald McAlister, left Skipness, Kintyre, Scot. to settle at Drumadoon, Isle of Arran, Scot; R.76.
VIII.49. Benjamin Bently "Jr." See Addendum, Be.
VIII.50. Sarah Shippee, Exeter (RI), d 1760/61. See p 1816, Be, Sp.
VIII.65. Ivar Sjursson Gjelle (Rjodo Osgjerd), b 1693, d 1774; R.7.
VIII.66. Inga Baardsdatter Jernes (widow), d 1755 ae. 74y; R.7.
VIII.67. Anders Olavson Flatlandsmoen, b 1682, d 1739; R.8.
VIII.68. Anna Knutsdatter; R.8.
VIII.69. Halle Larson, Övre Lid (Upper Lid Farm), b 1661, d 1747; R.8., R.10. (also Anc. IX.145.).
VIII.70. Halldis Larsdatter, b 1685, d 1743, 2m; R.8., R.10. (also Anc. IX.146.).
VIII.71. Johannes Sverkveson Gjerde, b 1689, m 1714, d 1737; R.6. (also Anc. IX.147.).
VIII.72. Brita Jakobsdatter Höyland, m 1714, d 1737; R.6. (also Anc. IX.148.).
VIII.73. Anders Halleson Lid (Gjerde), b 1699, m 1734, d 1779; R.6. (also Anc. VII.35.).
VIII.74. Kristi Johannesdatter Gjerde, b 1715; R.6.
VIII.75. (unk.)
VIII.76. (unk.)
VIII.77. Arnfinn Torgilsson Ullestad, b 1692, m 1722, d 1751; R.58.
VIII.78. Rannveig Sjursdatter Övre Himle (Upper Himle Farm) m 1722; R.58.
VIII.79. Nils Arnfinnson Finne (Ringheim), b 1707, m 1737, d 1789; R.3.
VIII.80. Brita Knutsdatter Finne, b 1709, m 1737, d 1778; R.3.
VIII.81. Lars Davidson Hommedal (Saude), b 1710, m 1745, d 1788; R.6.
VIII.82. Herborg Ivarsdatter Saude, b 1728, m 1745, d 1775; R.6.
VIII.83. (unk.)
VIII.84. (unk.)
VIII.85. Styrk (unk.)
VIII.86. (unk.)
VIII.87. Erling (unk.)
VIII.88. (unk.)
VIII.89. Knut Bidne; son of Lars?; R.6.
VIII.90. (unk.)
VIII.95. Steffa Mikkjelson Bö (Dyrvedalen) b 1699, m 1727, d 1782; R.3., R.6.
VIII.96. Kristense Knutsdatter Finne, b 1705, m 1727, d 1779; R.3., R.6.
VIII.97. (unk.)
VIII.98. (unk.)
VIII.105. Biörn (unk.)
VIII.106. Anloug Tallachsdatter; R.12.
VIII.107. Olav Tarjesen Ånebjörg; R.1., R.12.
VIII.108. Gyro Halvorsdatter, d 1735, m 1722; R.1., R.12.
VIII.109. Jon Pedersen Jore (wife and children named in Division of 6.5.1769); R.12.
VIII.110. Ragnild Halvorsdatter Kvasager in Valle ("Giving-up Division" by IX.219. names wife and children); R.12.

VIII.111. Tarald Ledvorsen Myrum ("giving-up farm-division" on 10.16.1754); R.12.
VIII.112. Gundvor Biugsdatter, R.12.
VIII.113. Olav Tommasson Sandnes, b 1703, d 1752; R.1.
VIII.114. Siri Nilsdatter Nordgarden; R.1.
VIII.115. Åsmund Tommesen (Osmund Tomasson) Sandnes, b 1700, d 1764, m 1720; R.12.
VIII.116. Gunnhild Ormsdatter Skomedal, d 1753 (1773-?); R.12.
VIII.117. Ellef Ellefsen Nordgaarden, d 1739, Division of estate on 2.17.1739; R.1., R.12.
VIII.118. Marithe (Mari) Olsdatter Nordenaa-in-Bygland, Setesdal, Norway, "giving-up division" on 10.22.1753; R.1., R.12.
VIII.119. (unk.)
VIII.120. (unk.)
VIII.121. Isak Ager Hagen-in-Austad, a military sergeant, who arrived in Austad in 1750; R.1., R.12.
VIII.122. Agnete Andersdatter; R.1., R.12.
VIII.128. (unk.)
IX.1. (unk.) Stewart
IX.2. (unk.)
IX.17. (unk.) McLean
IX.41. (unk.) McAlister of Kintyre, Scotland; R.76.
IX.129. Sjur Oddson Gjelle (Rjodo), b 1661; R.7.
IX.130. Anna Eiriksdatter Rjodo; R.7.
IX.141. Sverkve Johanneson Gjerde; R.6. (also Anc. X.293.).
IX.142. (unk.)
IX.143. Jakob (unk.)
IX.144. (unk.)
IX.145. Halle Larson Lid (Upper Lid Farm), b 1661, d 1747; R.8., R.10. (also Anc. VIII.69.).
IX.146. (same as Anc. VIII.70.)
IX.147. (same as Anc. VIII.71.)
IX.148. Brita Jakobsdatter Höyland (also Anc. VIII.72.).
IX.149. (unk.)
IX.153. Torgils Arnfinnson Ullestad, b 1660; R.6., R.58.
IX.154. Guro Knutsdatter Ullestad; R.6., R.58.
IX.155. Sjur (unk.)
IX.156. (unk.)
IX.157. Arnfinn (unk.)
IX.158. (unk.)
IX.159. Knut Nilsson Sonve (Finne), b 1672 (1664-?), d 1739; R.3., R.11. (also Anc. IX.191.).
IX.160. Margreta Klausdatter Miltzow, b 1672, d 1763 (est. set. 2.29.1763); R.3., R.11. (also Anc. IX.192.).
IX.161. David (unk.)
IX.162. (unk.)
IX.163. Ivar Johannesson Nesheim (Vossastrand) Björku (Byrkjo?); b 1670, d 1750; R.6.
IX.164. Brita Sjursdatter Saude, b 1698, d 1756; R.6.
IX.165. (unk.)
IX.189. Mikkjel Gudleikson Bö (Bö in Dyrvadalen), b 1665 ca, d 1744; R.6.
IX.190. Rannveig Styrksdatter, d 1751; R.6.
IX.191. Knut Nilsson Finne (Sonve) (same as Anc. IX.159.)
IX.192. Margreta Klausdatter Miltzow (same as Anc. IX.160.)

IX.211. Tallach (unk.)
IX.212. (unk.)
IX.213. Tarje Nottosen Ånebjörg, d 1704; R.1.
IX.214. Jorunn Olavsdatter; R.1.
IX.215. Halvor (unk.)
IX.216. (unk.)
IX.217. Peder (unk.)
IX.217. (unk.)
IX.219. Halvor Knutson Kvasager, R.12.
IX.220. Guroe Osmundsdatter, farm division of 10.9.1734; R.12.
IX.221. Ledvor Olsen Myrum, d ca 1716, R.12.
IX.222. Gundvor Laurantsdatter; R.12.
IX.223. Biug (unk.)
IX.224. (unk.)
IX.225. Tomas Osmundson Sandnes, b 1634, d 1721, m 1699; R.12. (see Anc. IX.229. and X.471.)
IX.226. Anlaug Bjorgulvsdatter Vik, m 1699 in Birtedalen; R.12.
IX.227. Nils Mikkjelson Nordgården, d 1722; R.1., R.12.
IX.228. Tore Åsmundsdatter, "giving up" farm-division of 11.25.1722 (11.11.1722-?); R.1., R.12.
IX.229. Tomes Åsmundsen Sandnes, b ca 1634, d ca 1721, m twice; his 2nd m 1699; R.12. (see Anc. IX.225. and X.471.).
IX.230. Anlaug Björgulvsdatter Vik in Birtedalen, m 1699; R.12.
IX.231. Orm (unk.) (Skomedal)
IX.232. (unk.)
IX.233. Ellef (unk.) (Nordgaarden)
IX.234. (unk.)
IX.235. Ole (Olav, Olluf) Knutson (Knudsen) Nordenå, m 1698; R.1.
IX.236. Joran (Joronn) Tomasdatter Sandnes (dtr of IX.225., IX.229., and X.471.); R.1.
IX.243. Anders (unk.)
IX.244. (unk.)
IX.256. (unk.)
X.1. (unk.) Stewart
X.2. (unk.)
X.257. Odd Sjurson (Siverson) Gjelle, b 1633, tenant-farmer at Gjelle 1664-1701; "tippoldefar" or great-great grandfather of Odd K. Gjelle; R.9., R.59.
X.258. (unk.)
X.259. Eirik (unk.) (Rjodo-?)
X.260. (unk.)
X.281. Johannes Sverkveson Seve Gjerde, farmer on Seve in 1635, m before 1645; R.6. (same as XI.585.).
X.282. Guri; R.6. (same as XI.586.).
X.293. Sverkve Johanneson Seve Gjerde; R.6.
X.294. (unk.)
X.295. Jakob Olavson Höyland, b 1654, "leiglending" in 1701; R.6.
X.296. (unk.)
X.307. Knute Magneson Ullestad, b 1630, d 1704; R.58.
X.308 Åsa Larsdatter Ullestad; R.58.
X.317. Nils Knutson Sonve, b 1639; operated a farm at Sonve in 1664 and 1701; R.11.
X.318. (unk.)

X.319. Klaus Henrikson Miltzow, b 1632 (1625-?), d 1692; R.3., R.9., R.17.

X.320. Inger Lauritsdatter Lydvo, estate-settlement on October 10, 1700; R.3., R.9.

X.327. Sjur Sjurson Skutle Setre (area), d 1721; R.5.

X.328. Herborg Sjursdatter, d 1725; R.5.

X.449. Osmund Gunnarson Sandnes (North Sandnes Farm), b ca 1601, d ca 1685; killed someone in 1648; R.1., R.15., R.18. (also Anc. X.457.).

X.450. (unk.)

X.469. Knud Torgeirson Nordenå, d at the end of the 17th Century; R.1.

X.470. Guru Vroldsdatter Bygland; R.1.

X.471. Tomas Osmundson Sandnes, b ca 1634, d 1721, his first m was to X.472.; R.1. (also see IX.225. and IX.229.).

X.472. Margit Torbiörnsdatter Birkeland, farm division on 5.8.1699 after her death; division-of-estate for her brother, Torgrim Torbiörnson Birkeland on 3.1.1737; R.12.

X.512. (unk.)

XI.1. (unk.) Stewart

XI.2. (unk.)

XI.513. Siver Rasmusson Gjelle; R.59.

XI.514. Mari (Marj. Br. 1635-1661); R.9., R.59.

XI.585. Johannes Sverkveson, Seve (and Gjerde) farmer on Seve in 1635, m before 1645; R.6. (also X.281.).

XI.586. Guri; R.6. (also Anc. X.282.).

XI.589. Olav Knutson Höyland; R.6.

XI.590. (unk.)

XI.633. Knut Arneson Sonve, m (earlier than?) 1645, farmer at Sonve from 1621-1659; R.11.

XI.634. Anna (unk.), m 1645; R.11.

XI.637. (also XI.765.) Henrik Gerdtson Miltzow, b 10.20.1599, Bergen, Norway; Sogneprest (head minister) of the Vossakyrkja (Voss Church), Voss, Norway, from 1623 to 1666; d Voss, 11.19.1666. This eighth-great-grandfather's body has been preserved in an open casket in the basement of the church! This unique genealogical discovery must be the ultimate for primary documentary evidence. Identity was made possible by recognition of his characteristic red beard. The clue that his body was laid to rest somewhere in the church appeared in the English translation of the Latin epitaph by Sigurd Rambusch, a member of the staff of the Danish Rigsarkivet, Copenhagen, Denmark. Asbjorn and Astrid Skorve Horn (Mi:ABdgbaadBcc.) confirmed the report of a Vossing living in Los Angeles, CA as fact that the body of Henrik Miltzow had been preserved and that it is still located in the unmarked open-casket in the Voss-Church basement beside those of others (R.3.). In the summer of 1961 on his second visit to Voss, this searcher located two large portraits concealed in the church balcony between a cabinet and wall behind the organ. To find them required three days of intensive searching based upon the knowledge of their existence

(in 1926) publicized by A. Finne in his book entitled *Miltzowætti paa Voss*. From their ages painted on the canvases, we learn that, at the time, Henrik Miltzow was 34 years old and his wife was 38. These ages imply that the year of 1633 A.D. was the time that the portraits were painted. Further investigation reveals that the portraits were believed to have been painted by the Norwegian artist Elias Fiigenschoug, who also painted Voss Church's Baroque reredos in the style of Rubens. Repair of the paintings was expected after the proper authorities had been informed of the damage to them (R.69.). Another painting of Henrik Miltzow, a head portrait, is at the upper part of the plaque containing his epitaph in Latin on the church wall. Other evidences of historical and genealogical importance are located in the section of this publication devoted to the GJERE ANCESTRY and to the MILTZOW FAMILY of VOSS, NORWAY.

XI.638. Kristense (Christense) Madsdatter (Mathiasdatter,) (R.69.) (Massdatter), b Hardanger, 1594 (1595-?); Latinized name of Christentia; d. 2.24.1651 at age 56 y at Voss (R.3.) (also Anc. XI.766.); R.69.

XI.639. Laurits (Lauritz) at Lydvo, also Laurits Anderson Heiberg, d before 1641; was a tax collector at Voss; R.3.

XI.640. Kirsten (Kristina) Jakobsdatter, estate settled on 4.26.1682, Mosafinn. In 1649 Kirsten sold the Lydvo farm to Minister H. Miltzow; R.9., R.3.

XI.761. Knut Arneson Sonve, m before 1645; farmer in Sonve from 1621 to 1659; R.9. (also Anc. XI.633.).

XI.762. Anna (also Anc. XI.634.).

XI.897. Gunnar Jorundson Kvåle; R.18. (also Anc. XI.913.).

XI.898. Kristi Jensdatter, Hörsdal, Froland; R.18.

XI.937. Tarjei Knutson, b 1592; R.1.

XI.941. Osmund Gunnarson Sandnes (Nordre Sandnes), b ca 1601; R.18.

XI.943. Torbjorn Ormson Birkeland, d before 1689; R.1.

XI.944. (unk.)

XI.1024. (unk.)

XII.1. (unk.) Stewart

XII.2. (unk.)

XII.1025. Rasmus Arneson Setre (Sætre) (and Gjelle), farmer in Gjelle from 1591 to 1636; brother of Sjur A.; R.8., R.9., R.59.

XII.1026. (unk.) likely a dtr of Nils Gjelle; R.8., R.9.

XII.1177. Knute Høyland, R.6.

XII.1273. Gjert Klausson Miltzow; R.3., R.69. (see further on).

XII.1274. Margreta Ivarsdatter Mörk; R.3.

XII.1275. Mass (Mads) Jörgensen (Jensen-?), "Foged" (bailiff) (R.69.); "Fut" or tax collector in Hardanger and Halsnöy Kloster (R.9.); was believed to have been descended from a Schlesien family; R.3., R.13., R.17.

XII.1276. Margrethe Mikkelsdatter; R.16.

XII.1277. Anders Lauritsson Heiberg, b 1570, d uml. 1630; R.9., R.67.

XII.1278. Maren Truudesdatter (?-unc.), d ca 1654; R.9., R.67.

XII.1279. Jakob Jorgensen, "Slottsskriver" at Bergenhus, presiding judge in Bergen (1601), law-speaker at the Gula Assembly; family at Mel in 1610; R.2. (also Anc. XII.1535.).

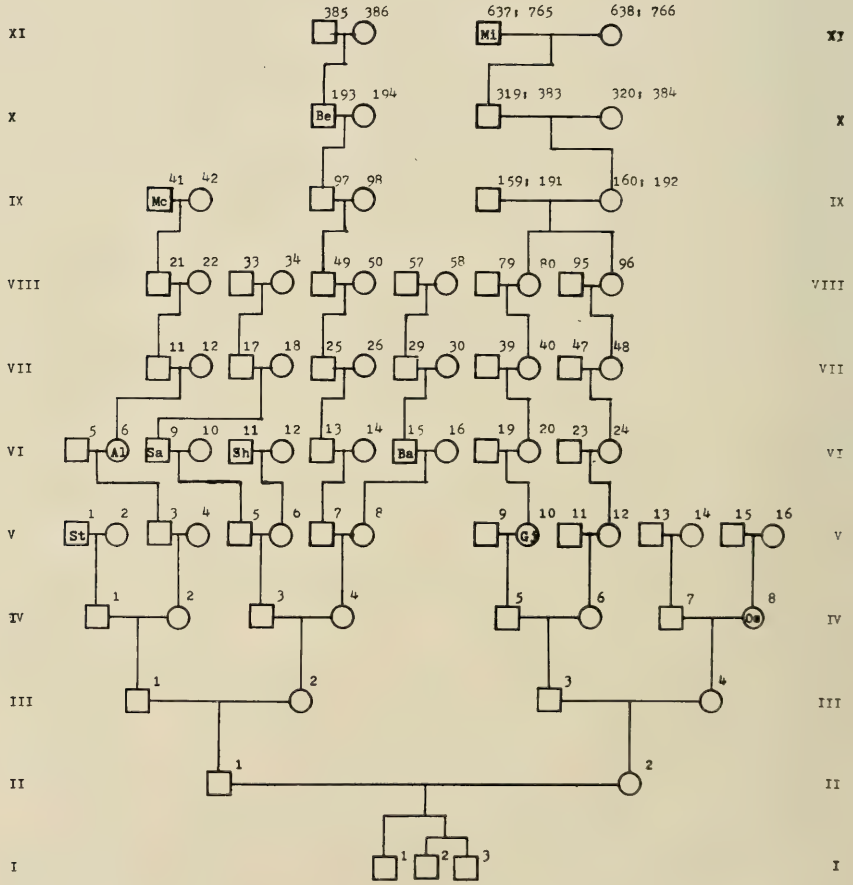
XII.1280. Inger Axelsdatter Gyntersberg; R.2., R.61. (also Anc. XII.1536.).

XII.1793. Jörund Olavson Kvale; R.18.
XII.1794. (unk.)
XII.1881. Gunnar Jörundson Kvale, Sandnes in Bygland, Setesdal, Norway; R.1., R.18.
XII.1882. Kristi Jensdatter, Hörsdal, Froland; R.18.
XII.1885. Orm Tolleivson Birkeland (?); R.1.
XII.1886. (unk.)
XII.2048. (unk.)
XIII.1. (unk.) Stewart
XIII.2. (unk.)
XIII.2049. Arne Sætre, farm in Sætre 1563-1611; R.9.
XIII.2050. (unk.)
XIII.2051. Nils Gjelle, "leiglending" in Gjelle in 1563; "odelsmann" or freeholder in Gjelle, farmer 1536-1591; R.9.
XIII.2052. (unk.)
XIII.2545. Klaus Henrikson Miltzow, d 7.8.1595, Bergen; R.3. (add. info. and sources following).
XIII.2546. Anna Adriansdatter Falkoner (Falkener), b Nidaros (Trondheim), Norway; m before 1585; R.3., R.4.
XIII.2549. Jørgen van der Huus; R.16.
XIII.2550. (unk.)
XIII.2553. Laurits Andersson; R.67.
XIII.2554. (unk.)
XIII.2559. Axel (Aksel) Henrikson Gunterbergh (Gyntersberg), d 1588, Mel in Kvinnherad and Torget in Helgeland; R.2., R.61.
XIII.2560. Kirstin (Kirstine, Kristine, Kristina) Trondsdatter Benkestok, b 1530, d 2.2.1572 in Torget; memorialized on (the oldest known) armorial church-epitaphs in Norway; R.2., R.61., R.62., R.66.
XIII.3585. Olav Gunnarson Kvale, living 1514-1530 in Setesdal, Norway; R.18.
XIII.3586. (unk.)
XIII.3761. Jörund Olavson Kvale, living 1546-1581; R.18.
XIII.3762. (unk.)
XIII.4096. (unk.)
XIV.1. (unk.) Stewart
XIV.2. (unk.)
XIV.5089. Henrick Miltzow, official of the diocese of Altentreptow-on-the-Tolense River, Pomerania (now Mecklenberg, Deutsche Demokratische Republik or D.D.R., also "East Germany"); "Domfoged" or "Domvogt" — 1540-80, Treptow, Pommern; overseer of peasants living on farms or property belonging to a cathedral; R.3.: R.60, R.9.
XIV.5090. Anna Hannemans; R.3.; R.60.
XIV.5091. Adrian (Hadrian) Rotker (Rochertson) Falkener (Falkoner), b The Netherlands (Holland), long-term Mayor of Trondheim, Norway, d ca 1595; according to legend he lived 120 years; R.4. (add. info. and sources further on).
XIV.5092. Margrete Petersdatter, d after 1597; R.4.
XIV.5105. Anders from Hessøen, lived in Borgund Parish in Sunnmøre, d 1620; 4.67.
XIV.5106. (unk.)
XIV.5117. Henrik (Hinric) Gunterbergh (Gyntersberg, Gyntelberg), Mel in Kvinnherad; R.2.; R.61.
XIV.5118. Kirstin Lavisdatter, Foss; ; Kristine Larsdatter Rev. (?), R.2., R.9., R.14., R.19., R.61.

XIV.5119. Trond Tordson Benkestok (Trond Torlefsson Benkestoch) (?-unc.), b 1490, Melöy, Joranger and Hannanger; d 2.14.1558; R.2., R.9., R.62., R.66., R.77.
XIV.5120. Anna Jonsdatter Haar, d 11.27.1569, bur in Domkirken, Bergen; estate settled 1570, Bergen; R.2., R.62., R.77.
XIV.7169. Gunnar Sveinson Kvale, lived in 1505; R.18.
XIV.7170. (unk.)
XIV.7521. Olav Gunnarson Kvale; R.18.
XIV.7522. (unk.)
XIV.8192. (unk.)
XV.1. (unk.) Stewart
XV.2. (unk.)
XV.10233. (unk.) Günterbergh; R.61., R.62.
XV.10234. (unk.)
XV.10235. Lavis Foss (Fos) (?); Lars Rev. (?); R.2., R.9., R.61., R.62.
XV.10236. (unk.)
XV.10237. (uncertain) Benkestok (Tord?, Torleif?, Torlef? - Trondson Benkestok); R.2., R.62., R.63., R.64., R.66., R.9.
XV.10238. (uncertain identity) Adelus Eriksdatter Kruckow (?); Sigrid Urup (?); Anne Bosdatter Flemming (?); R.2., R.61., R.62., R.63., R.64., R.66.
XV.10239. Jon Haar, lived ca 1500; R.2., R.61., R.62.
XV.10240. (unk.) Tjøtta (?); R.61., R.62.
XV.14337. Svein; R.18.
XV.14338. Asgjerd Tollefsdatter Kvale; R.18.
XV.15041. Gunnar Sveinson Kvale, lived 1505; R.18.
XV.15042. (unk.)
XV.16384. (unk.)
XVI.1. (unk.) Stewart
XVI.2. (unk.)
XVI.20465. (unk.) Günterbergh (?); R.61., R.62.
XVI.20466. (unk.)
XVI.20467. (unk.)
XVI.20468. (unk.)
XVI.20469. (unk.) Foss (?); R.61., R.62.
XVI.20470. (unk.)
XVI.20471. (unk.)
XVI.20472. Friis (?); R.2. (?), R.61., R.62. (R.2.: Egern-Friis; Friis-Hesselager).
XVI.20473. Trond Tordson Benkestok, on Talgöy, Finnöy Parish, Ryfylke, 1444-72; Norges Riksraad; R.2., R.61., R.62., R.63., R.66., R.9.
XVI.20474. (uncertain identity) Bergieth (?), R.63.; Ingeborg (Smør) (?), R.9., R.65., R.66.; Brynhild Torleifsdatter Kjællingmule (?), R.61., R.62.
XVI.20475. (uncertain identity) Erik Kruckow (?), R.61., R.62.; Bø Flemming (?), R.64.
XVI.20476. (uncertain identity) member of Smør II family (?), R.61., R.62.; Sigrid Erlandsdatter Losne (?), R.64.
XVI.20477. (unk.) Haar (?), R.61., R.62.
XVI.20478. (unk.)
XVI.20479. (unk.) Tjøtta (?), R.61., R.62.
XVI.20480. (unk.) Frieland (?), R.61., R.62.
XVI.28675. Tollef Torgeirson Kvale, living in 1434 in Bygland, Setesdal, Norway; R.18.

XVI.28676. (unk.)
XVI.30081. Svein; R.18.
XVI.30082. Asgjerd Tollefsdatter Kvale; R.18.
XVI.32768. (unk.)
XVII.1. (unk.) Stewart
XVII.2. (unk.)
XVII.40929. Günterbergh (?); R.61., R.62.
XVII.40930. (unk.)
XVII.40931. (unk.)
XVII.40932. (unk.)
XVII.40933. (unk.)
XVII.40934. (unk.)
XVII.40935. (unk.)
XVII.40936. (unk.)
XVII.40937. (unk.) Foss (?); R.61.
XVII.40938. (unk.)
XVII.40939. (unk.)
XVII.40940. (unk.)
XVII.40941. (unk.)
XVII.40942. (unk.)
XVII.40943. Friis fra Hesselager (?); R.2., R.61.
XVII.40944. (unk.)
XVII.40945. Tord Benkestok, became a nobleman, according to legend, after he protected his King by hiding him from his pursuers; R.2., R.9., R.61., R.62., R.63.
XVII.40946. (unk.)
XVII.40947. Kjællingmule (?); R.61., R.62.
XVII.40948. (uncertain ident.) Ingebor Smør (?), R.63.; Ulvilde (Smør) (?), R.65., R.66., R.9.
XVII.40949. Kruckow (?), R.61., R.62.; (unc. ident.) Peder Flemming (?), R.64.
XVII.40950. Margrethe Arildsdatter Qvitzow (?); R.64.
XVII.40951. Smør II (?); R.61., R.62.
XVII.40952. (unk.)
XVII.40953. Haar (?); R.61., R.62.
XVII.40954. (unk.)
XVII.40955. (unk.)
XVII.40956. (unk.)
XVII.40957. Tjøtta (?); R.61., R.62.
XVII.40958. (unk.)
XVII.40959. Frieland (?); R.61., R.62.
XVII.40960. (unk.)
XVII.60163. Tollef Torgeirson Kvale, was living in 1434 in Bygland, Setesdal, Norway; R.18.
XVII.60164. (unk.)
XVII.65536. (unk.)
XVIII.1. (unk.) Stewart
XVIII.2. (unk.)
XVIII.81895. (unc. ident.) Sir Jon Hallvardson Smør, in 1375, was the Crown's Peace Officer in Bergen, Norway; R.65., R.66., R.9.

XVIII.81896. Ulvilde Jonsdatter Smør (unc. ident.); R.63.
XIX.163789. Halvard Jonssøn Smør (unc. ident.); R. 9, R.66.
XIX.163791. John Smør Halvardssøn (Herr) (unc. ident.); R.63.
XX.327577. Jon Ragnvaldssøn Smør (Hr.), "Rigsraad og Ridder, 1295-1305;" R.66., R.9. (unc. ident.).
XXI.655153. Ragnvald Urka (lived in 1263) (unc. anc.); R.9.



Progenitors of the Family Groups are indicated on this Ancestral Chart.

"Mann og Kvinne." Gustav Vigeland, Sculptor. Courtesy of the Vigeland Museum, Frogner Park, Oslo, Norway.

1
2
3
4
A
B
C
D

UNIQUE ANCESTRAL-RESEARCH PROBLEMS

Who were the Ancestors of Inger Axelsdatter (Gunterbergh) (Ancestor XII.1280.)?

Ancestral coats-of-arms found in the church epitaphs were copied from the original paintings with accompanying inscriptions by a man named Peter Broch Angell in 1747 just 25 years before a fire destroyed the originals in 1772 in the Brønnoy Church. Brønnoy Church is located in the southern part of Nordland, Norway. The copy has been preserved in the Terkel Klevenfeldt Samlinger "Güntelberg," nr. 75, on file in the Rigsarkivet, Copenhagen, Denmark (R.61.). Archivists kindly supervised the duplication of the epitaph inscriptions and the photographing of the arms — all of which are reproduced in this book.

The sixteen coats-of-arms **presumably** represent eight male ancestors of Inger Axelsdatter's mother, KIRSTIN TRONDSDATTER BENCKESTOCK (Ancestor XIII.2560.) and eight male ancestors of Inger's father, AXEL HINRICSSON GUNTERBERGH (Ancestor XIII.2559.). Various interpretations by different individuals have been given to this data over the years. All of these arms have not been identified; but some of them have been. Perhaps the arrangement of these heraldic symbols illustrates a logical pattern — not unlike the pattern of a genealogical table or ancestral "tree". The sixteen males may have been the possessors of the arms — but not necessarily so. The sixteen males may have been the sixteen males in INGER'S sixth generation, **i.e.** INGER'S sixteen great-great-great-grandfathers.

Two of the coats-of-arms have been identified as those of Pomeranian noblemen of the families of Kruckow and Guntersberg. They are illustrated in Siebmacher's *Wappenbuch,* "Prussia: Pomerania". The arms that were tentatively identified by some of the Danish Archives staff are designated by the numbers and letters previously inserted in the margin of the drawing:

a 1 Güntersberg (cf. *D.A.A.* LVIII., ad p. B 10);

a 3 Benkestok (cf *D.A.A.* IV., ad p. 42);

b 1 Foss (cf. A. Thiset and P. L. Wittrup, *Nyt Dansk Adelslexikon,* København 1904, p. 84);

d 2 Egern-Friis (Friis-Hesselager) (cf. *D.A.A.* III., ad p. 119); and

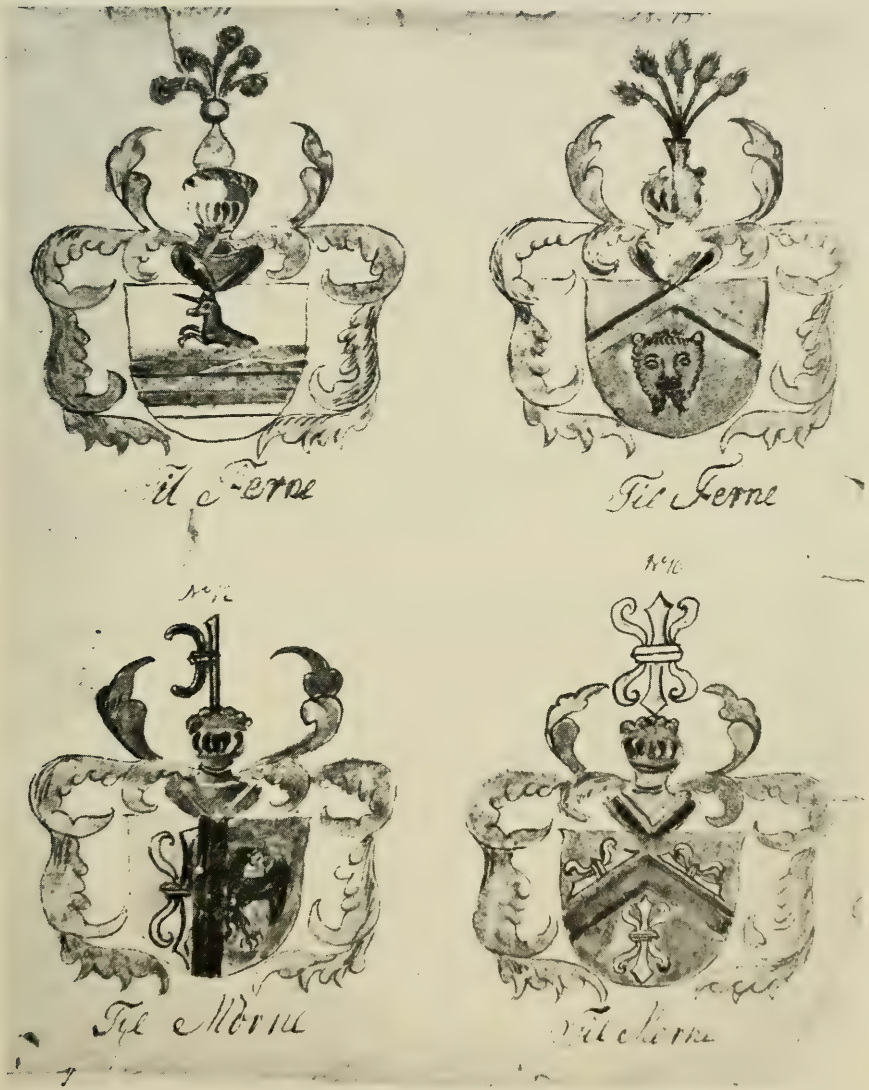
d 3 Haar, Norwegian family (cf. *Lexicon over adelige Familier i Danmark, Norge og Hertugdømmerne* I, København 1782-87, tabula XXXIX, no. 6, and *D.A.A.* LVIII, p. 13).

The frequently repeated words "Til Ferne" and "Til Morne" signify respectively the paternal side and the maternal side. The numbers on the drawing are believed to indicate a pre-conceived arrangement or order of significance.

The Two Oldest Known Norwegian Church Epitaphs with Armorial Bearings (1569 and 1572). The Original Epitaphs were Destroyed by Fire (1772) in the Brönnoy

Church, Nordland, Norway. The photos are of detailed copies (made in 1747) now in the Klevenfeldt Collection, National Archives of Denmark, Copenhagen.

Axel Guntersberg's Ancestry is represented in 1 and 2: A, B, C, and D. Kirsten Benkestok's Ancestry is represented in 3 and 4: A, B, C, and D. This ancestor-searcher believes that the arrangement of the illustrations may be helpful in making the identification of at least some of the sixteen third-great-grandfathers of his ninth-



great-grandmother, Inger Axelsdatter Guntersberg (Ancestor XII.1280.), the daughter of Axel H. and Kirsten Trondsdatter Benkestok Guntersberg (Ancestor XIII.2560.) (if the necessary corroborative records exist, of course).

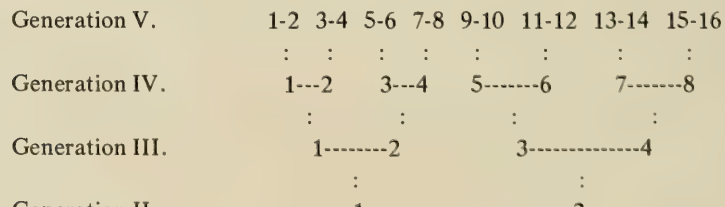
The collection of the distinguished genealogist Terkel Klevenfeldt (1710-1777) forms a large bundle of manuscripts entitled "Documents Concerning the Famous People." In the bundle are 13 pages in 20 papers filed together dedicated to the family of Güntersberg. Included are (1) a description of the epitaphs of KIRSTIN LAVISDOTTER and KIRSTIN BENKESTOK (cf. *D.A.A.* LVIII, pp. 13-14) in the Church of "Brønøe" (diocese of Trondheim) with a supplement on the Church of Tingvold; (2) a large sheet of paper (1344 sq. cm.) showing 16 colored drawings of arms; (3) a contemporary copy, but not executed in the same grandeur as no. 2; and (4) 4 copies of documents still preserved concerning Axel and Sophie Güntersberg, for the years 1553, 1556, 1560, and 1607. Items (1) and (2) are of interest; and reproductions are shown.

There exists a collection of 30 volumes of manuscripts known collectively as "Slægtebøger." This word refers to the collections of the genealogies of the noble families, written by different women of the noble Danish in the 16th and 17th century, some being from 300 to 400 pages in length and, in part, without index. Most of them and the better ones are not in the Danish Rigsarkivet but are kept in the Royal Library at Christians Brygge 8, Copenhague K.

To determine the accuracy of the reference information in *D.A.A.* IV and IX (for example) would require considerable search and research. It may be useful to know that the editor and writer of the *Danmarks Adels Aarbog,* Anders Thiset, often referred to the *Manuscript Thott 1077, Fol.*

Articles in the *D.A.A.* are of varying quality in the thirty years after their beginning in 1884. Archivists can usually help the searcher by telling whether or not the author can be trusted. According to an archivist in Copenhagen, today the *D.A.A.* is very trustworthy.

My own interpretation of the significance of the drawings agrees in part with that revealed by Arnold J. Hazeland in *Meløy.* If the numbers that accompany the drawings were the code numbers used by the original artist, then the numbers are of special genealogical significance. Pomeranian noblemen were known to have displayed the coats-of-arms of their ancestors following this same pattern. Odd-numbers represent the males; and even-numbers represent the females (except in Gen. I). Bonds represent marriages.



Ancestral Roll

Peter Broch Angell is named by Hazeland; but Dr. Henry Bruun, Head Archivist, Rigsarkivet, København, wrote that he was not known to the Danish. The large sheet of paper, measuring 42 cm x 32 cm, illustrating the 16 colored drawings and forming the arms of the two epitaphs of KIRSTIN LAVISDOTTER and KIRSTINE BENKESTOK, was accomplished by the four-page description, which was written in Danish, without date, without signature, and without any indication of the author.

"Arrangement of the ancestors" by A. Hazeland was based upon the descriptions and the numbering of Peter Broch Angell in 1747. Perhaps the relationships among the individuals who are represented by the coats of arms can be easily explained. By extending the ancestry of "propositus" INGER AXELSDATTER GUNTERSBERG (one of the daughters of KIRSTEN BENKESTOK) from her own generation (I.) to the generation (VI.) of INGER'S third-great-grandfathers (16 in number), the "hypothetical association" is made between each of the sixteen male-ancestors in Generation VI and each of the sixteen corresponding illustrations of the coats-of-arms. Representing INGER'S ancestors are odd numbers for the males and even numbers for the females.

				Generations VI. V. IV. III. II. I.
Vap. 1	(#1)	(V)	A-1.	1....1
				2 1
Vap. 2	(#5)	(VII)	A-2.	3....2 . Paternal
				4 .....1 Side
Vap. 3	(#3)	(VI)	C-1.	5....3 . or
				6 .....2 . "til Ferne"
Vap. 4	(#7)	(VIII)	C-2.	7....4 . AXEL
				8 1
Vap. 5	(#2)	(I)	B-1.	9....5 . .
				10 .....3 . .
Vap. 6	(#6)	(III)	B-2.	11....6 . . .
				12 .....2 .
Vap. 7	(#4)	(II)	D-1.	13....7 . .
				14 .....4 .
Vap. 8	(#8)	(IV)	D-2.	15....8 .
				16 .
Vap. 9	(#9)		A-3.	17....9 . .....INGER
				18 .....5 .
Vap. 10	(#13)		A-4.	19...10 . .
				20 .....3 .
Vap. 11	(#11)		C-3.	21...11 . .
				22 .....6 . .
Vap. 12	(#15)		C-4.	23...12 . .
				24 2
Vap. 13	(#10)		B-3.	25...13 . KIRSTEN
				26 .....7 . "til Morne"
Vap. 14	(#14)		B-4.	27...14 . . or
				28 .....4 Maternal
Vap. 15	(#12)		D-3.	29...15 . Side
				30.....8
Vap. 16	(#16)		D-4.	31...16
				32

ANCESTRAL CODE-NUMBERS FOR ANCESTORS OF INGER AXELSDATTER

VI.	V.	IV.	III.	II.	I.
	1. Gunterbergh (XVI.20465.)	1. Gunterbergh (XV.10233.)			
	2. (unk.) (XVI.20466.)		1. Gunterbergh, Hinric (XIV.5117.)		
	3. (unk.) (XVI.20467.)	2. (unk.) (XV.10234.)			
	4. (unk.) (XVI.20468.)			1. GUNTERBERGH, AXEL HENRIKSON (XIII.2559.)	
	5. Foss (?) (XVI.20469.)	3. Foss, Lavis (XV.10235.)			
	6. (unk.) (XVI.20470.)		2. Foss, Kirstin Lavisdatter (?) (XIV.5118.)	**"Til Ferne"**	
	7. (unk.) (XVI.20471.)	4. (unk.) (XV.10236.)			
	8. Friis (?) (XVI.20472.)				1. **Inger Axelsdatter** (XII.1280.)
	9. Benkestok (XVI.20473.)	5. Benkestok (Tord-? Torleif-?) (XV.10237.)			
	10. Kjællingmule (XVI.20474.)		3. Benkestok, Trond T. (XIV.5119.)		
	11. Kruckow (XVI.20475.)	6. Kruckow (XV.10238.)			
	12. Smør II (XVI.20476.)			2. BENKESTOK, KIRSTIN TRONDSDATTER (XIII.2560.)	
	13. Haar (XVI.20477.)	7. Haar, Jon (XV.10239.)			
	14. (unk.) (XVI.20478.)		4. Haar, Anna Jonsdatter (XIV.5120.)	**"Til Morne"**	
	15. Tjøtta (?) (XVI.20479.)	8. Tjøtta (?) (XV.10240.)			
	16. Frieland (?) (XVI.20480.)				
1. (XVII.40929.)					
2. (XVII.40930.)					
3. (XVII.40931.)					
4. (XVII.40932.)					
5. (XVII.40933.)					
6. (XVII.40934.)					
7. (XVII.40935.)					
8. (XVII.40936.)					
9. (XVII.40937.)					
10. (XVII.40938.)					
11. (XVII.40939.)					
12. (XVII.40940.)					
13. (XVII.40941.)					
14. (XVII.40942.)					
15. (XVII.40943.)					
16. (XVII.40944.)					
17. (XVII.40945.)					
18. (XVII.40946.)					
19. (XVII.40947.)					
20. (XVII.40948.)					
21. (XVII.40949.)					
22. (XVII.40950.)					
23. (XVII.40951.)					
24. (XVII.40952.)					
25. (XVII.40953.)					
26. (XVII.40954.)					
27. (XVII.40955.)					
28. (XVII.40956.)					
29. (XVII.40957.)					
30. (XVII.40958.)					
31. (XVII.40959.)					
32. (XVII.40960.)					

The armorial bearings in the Brønnøy Church, "Epit. Brønnøy 1572", were copied on parchment (R.61.). What sources of documentary evidence have been made available to identify some of the coats-of-arms and perhaps individuals associated with them?

Vap. 1. "Guntersberg" (Gunterbergh, Gyntelberg); *D.A.A.* LVIII, p. B-10; Krag-Rønne's *Ættegransking;* Siebmacher's *Wappenbuch,* "Abgest. Preuss. Adel. — Provins Pommern"

Vap. 2. (none)

Vap. 3. (none)

Vap. 4. (none)

Vap. 5. "Foss" (?), A. Thiset and P. L. Wittrup, *Nyt Dansk Adelslexikon,* København, 1904, p. 84.

Vap. 6. (none)

Vap. 7. (none)

Vap. 8. "Friis fra Hesselager"; *D.A.A.* III, 1886, p. 119. (?)

Vap. 9. "Benkestok" (Benckestock), *D.A.A.* IV, p. 42.

Vap. 10. "Kjællingmule" (*D.A.A.* ref.?); A. J. Hazeland, *Melöy,* 1965.

Vap. 11. "Krukow" (Kruckow); Siebmacher's *Wappenbuch,* "Pommern"; *D.A.A.* XVII, 1900.

Vap. 12. "Smør II," *D.A.A.* XXXIV, 1917, p. 496 (—is the possibility of Smør I eliminated?)

Vap. 13. "Haar," *Lexicon over adelige Familier in Danmark, Norge og Hertugdømmerne* I, København 1782-87, tabula XXXIX, No. 6, and *D.A.A.* LVIII, p. 13.

Vap. 14. (none)

Vap. 15. "Tjøtta" family (?); A. J. Hazeland, *Melöy,* 1965.

Vap. 16. "Frieland" family (?); A. J. Hazeland, *Melöy,* 1965.

Ancestor KIRSTIN LAVISDATTER (XIV.5118.) was the wife of HINRIC GUNTERBERGH (HEINRICH GÜNTERSBERG, HENRY GUNTHERSBURG, etc.) (XIV.5117.), and mother of AXEL GUNTERBERG (XIII.2559.). The following translation has been made from the oldest known Norwegian church-epitaph accompanying armorial bearings (R.61.).

Part I.

Here lies buried the Respectable and Well-born Lady Kirstin Lavis Dotter, Hinric Gunterbergh of Pommeren, Holy with God. She died at Torgen in Brinøø Sogn in hillige landt on the 27th day of February (15)69. May God grant her a Holy and Joyous resurrection with all faithful Christians.

Ancestral Roll

Part II.

A Prayer

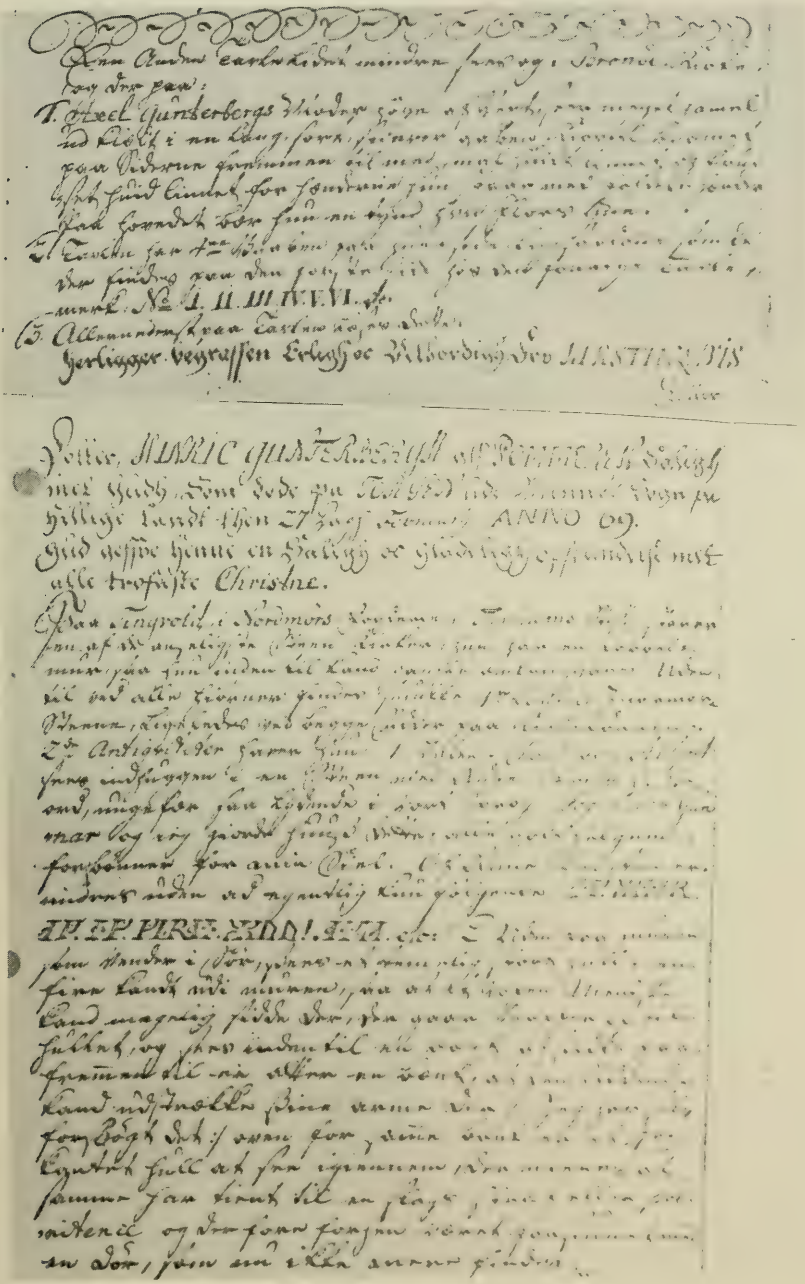
Quotation from the *Bible:*

For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latterday upon the earth: After I shall awake, though this body be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God. Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another: Job XIX.

Part III.

Here lies buried the Respectable and Well-born lady, Lady Kirstin Benckestocks Axel Gunterbergh of Shilsøø, Holy with God, she died at Torged in Brinnøø Sogn in Hilligheland on the 21 February 1572. May God grant her a Holy and Joyous resurrection with all faithful Christians.

Tergen Klevenfeldt's Samlinger, "Güntelberg," nr. 75. This document along with the copy of the sixteen coats-of-arms provides some challenges to interested genealogists. The original epitaphs were destroyed in a 1772 church fire. These two epitaphs were the oldest of their kind in Norway. They represent some of the earliest Norwegian nobility. Fortunately copies were made of the epitaphs and the sixteen coats-of-arms in 1747. These illustrations are of the copies of the old handwritten manuscript of the church epitaphs. The copies are in the possession of the ancient manuscript division of the Rigsarkivet, Copenhagen, Denmark. Associated genealogically are Axel Guntersbergh, Axel's wife Kirstin Benchestock, Axel's mother Kirstin Lavesdatter, Axel's father Henric Guntersbergh, and the ten children of Axel and Kirstin Benchestock Guntersbergh: Henric, Henric, Margreta, Sophia, Magdalena, Anna, Inger, Sisele, Trond, and Trond (R.61.).



[illegible]

O. IESU. GOD. IEG. BEDER. DIG. VID DIT. HELLIGE. BLOD,
AT. DU. VIL. GIØRE. MIT. ENDELIGT. GOD DU. OPLUS. MIT.
HIERTE. OC. MIT. SIN. OC. SENT. DEN. HELIG. AND.
DER IN. SOM. MIG. KAN. TRØSTE. UDI. AL MIN. NØD.
OC. FRI. MIG. FRA. DEN. EVIGE. DØD. AMEN.

[illegible]

IEG. VED AT. MIN. FRELSERE. LEVER. OC. HAN. SKAL. HER-
-EFTER. OPVÆCKE. MIG. AF. IORDEN. OK. IEG. SKAL. DER-
EFTER. OMGIVES. MET. DENNE. MIN. HUD. OG. IEG. SKAL.
SE. GUD. I. MIT. KIOD. DEN. SAME. SKAL. IEG. SE. FAAR.
MIG. OK. MINE. ØGEN. SKULLE. SKUE. HANNOM. OK. INGEN.
FREMMED. IOB. XIX.

[illegible]

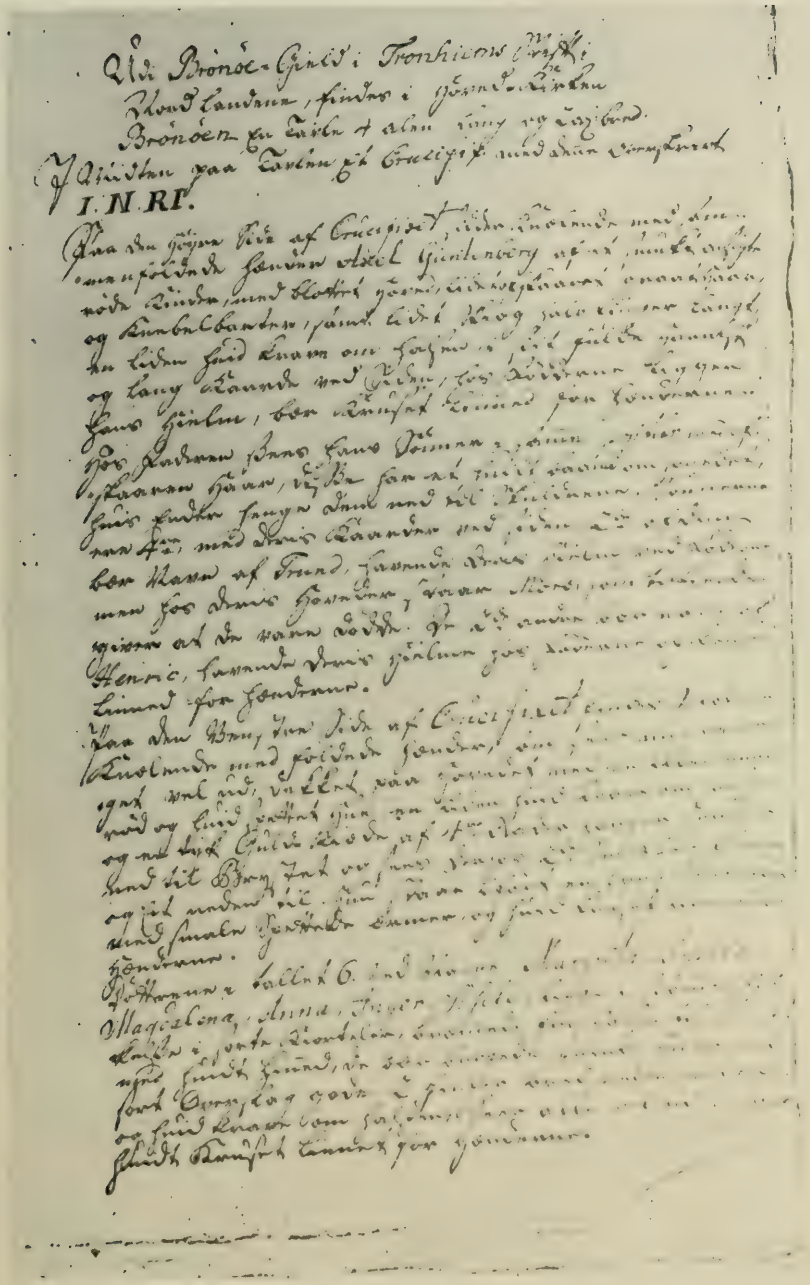
HER. LIGGER. BEGRAEFUIT. ERLIGH. OC. WELBYRDIGH.
FRUE. FRU. KIRSTIN. BENCKESTOCKS. AXEL GYNTER-
-BERGH. TIL. SHILSGO. SALIGH. MET. GUD SOM DØDE PA
TORGED. UDI. BRINNØD. SOGN. PA. HILLIGELAND.
THEN. 21. FEBRUARII. ANNO. 1572.
GUD. GHEVE. HENNE. EN. SALIGH. OC. GLÆDELIGH.
OPSTANDELSE. MET. ALLE. TROENDE. CHRISTNE.

[illegible]

[illegible]

I [illegible]

II [illegible]



Ancestral Roll

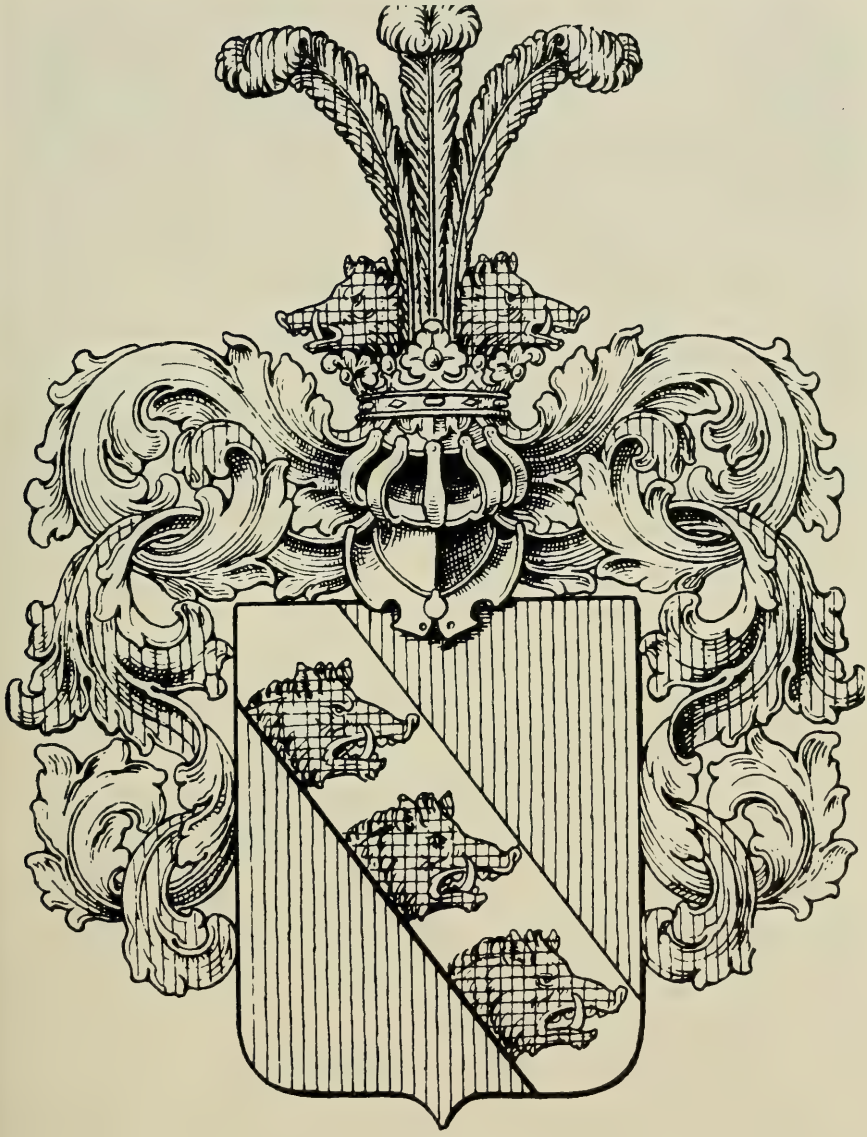
The names of the ten offspring from eldest to youngest of KIRSTINE TRONDSDATTER BENKESTOK (KIRSTIN BENCKESTOCK) and AXEL GYNTERBERG (AXEL GYNTERBERGH) (R.61.; R.2.) are:

1. Henrik (Henric)
2. Henrik (Henric)
3. Margarethe (Margreta)
4. Sophie (Sophia)
5. Magdalene (Magdalena)
6. Anna
7. INGER (XII.1280.)
8. Cæcilie (Sidsel) (Sissle)
9. Trund (Trond)
10. Trund (Trond)

According to the *D.A.A.*, 1941, pp. 13-14, there was also included in the church a painting of KIRSTINE TRONDSDATTER BENKESTOK and her husband, AXEL GYNTERSBERG, with their ten children, all kneeling. The tenth offspring, Trond, died in February 1572 at about the time of his mother's death (due to childbirth).

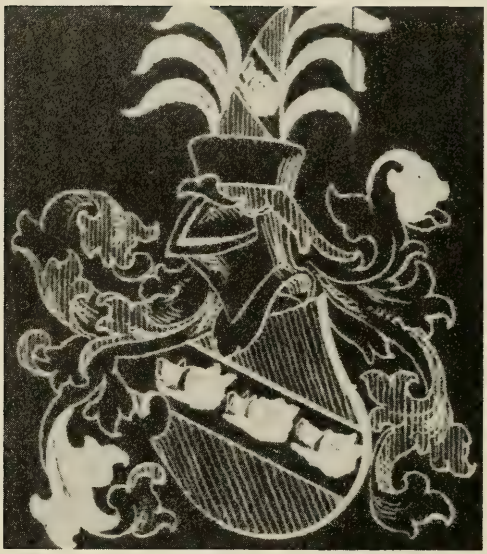
The following *verbatim*-quotation in Danish regarding the ancestral Güntersberg Family is from page 11 of the *Danmarks Adels Aarbog,* Vol. LVIII, 1941, "Güntersberg" (R.2.).

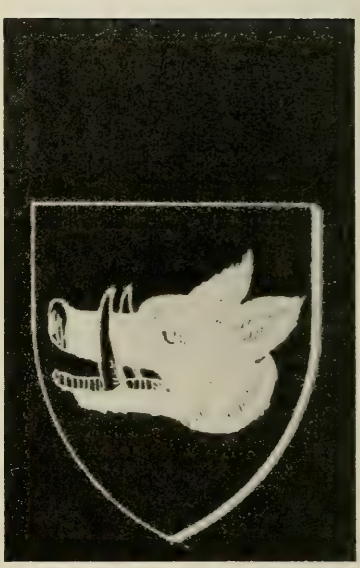
> Den til de ældste og mest ansete pommerske Adelsætter hørende Slægt Güntersberg, der har taget Navn efter Lokaliteten Güntersberg, nu Landsby i Regierungsbezirk Stettin, Kredsen Saatzig, nord for Stralsund, fører i Skjoldet en med tre mod venstre nedvente sorte Vildsvinehoveder belagt Sølv Skraabjelke i Rødt; paa Hjelmen en rød Hat med hvide Baand, hvori et Vildsvine hoved, og med fem sorte Strudsfjer; bag Hatten et skraat stillet, rødskaftet Jernspyd. Slægten kan føres tilbage 1284, da Brøderne von Güntersberg til Klosteret i Reetz skænkede Kirken i Schönefeld. I sit Stamland ejede Ætten blandt en Række Godser Reichenbach (i Kredsen Pyritz ved Schönewerder). I 1402 antog et Medlem af Slægten Henning von Güntersberg Navn efter Familiegodset Zadow og efterlod en endnu bestaænde Descendens. I 1523 levede Jochim von Güntersberg til Rechow og Wechow, hvilket sidstnævnte Gods endnu 1756 var i Slægtens Eje.
>
> I Danmark optræder Navnet tidligst med Jørgen Güntersberg, der 1536-38 som tysk Hofsinde las i Borgeleje i Dragsholm, men vel kun forbigaænde har opholdt sig i Danmark.
>
> Det er hidtil ikke lykkedes at paavise den sikkert utvivlsomme Samhørighed mellem de pommerske Güntersberg' er og den i den første Halvdel af det 16 Aarhundrede til Norge indvandrede Henirich Güntersberg, der førte det ovenfor beskievne Vaaben, optræder i Norge som Herremand og var indgiftet i en adelig



GYNTELBERG

"Gyntelberg" (Guntersberg), *D.A.A.*, Vol. 58, 1941, page 11.





"Güntersberg I", Bd. VI. 9, Taf. 21, Siebmacher's *Wappenbuch,* Coats of Arms from the Province of Pomerania, Prussia, Germany.

Slægt. Han var Fader til Axel Güntersberg til Mel, Helgeland, Bodø Præstegæld og forlenet med Torget (Torgen) d 1588, der kun efterlod en Søn Henrik, der vistnok kun overlevedes af en Datter.

Samtidig med den tidligst til Norge indvandrede Heinrick Güntersberg levede Eski (Eskild) Güntelberg til Fritsøgaard, der kun kendes fra den af hans Sønnesøn optegnede Anerække, som ikke naar videre tilbage. Eski, med hvem den forandrede Skriveform først optræder, er Stamfader til den endnu i Danmark bestaænde Slægt Güntelberg. Hans Søn var Jens Eskisøn til Gundestrup. . . (R.2.).

The forefathers of the Guntersberg Family in Norway lived in Pomerania, a province of Prussia — now in northern East Germany (D.D.R.) in Mecklenburg. An extract translated from the German from J. Siebmacher's *Wappenbuch* follows (R.73.):

Extinct Nobility of the Prussian Province of Pommern

The Prussian Colonel Georg Wilhelm v. G. terminated, by his death on December 30, 1799, an old generation that had descended from one of the most distinguished Families of castle owners in the Land of Dramsburg and Hinterpommerns (Upper Pomerania). His main estate known as Callies Lag in Dramburg(-ischen), which also was located in the county of Satzig, where the family had been wealthy landowners. In addition to this estate, other places in Dramburg similarly referred to for further consideration, and

belonging to Neumark history are Alten-Wedel, Buslar (Pyritz), Falkenwalde, Pansin, Ravenstein, Reichenbach, Gr. Silber, Gr. Weckow (Camin), and Ziegenhagen. The Gunthersburg family, once a most distinguished family, lived in the County of Dramburg and possessed their estates as late as in 1644. The armorial bearings for members of the families v. Arnswald and v. Zadow were very similar to that of v. Guntersberg. The oldest known shield-design displays just the head and neck of one boar. This design also formed the seals for both of the brothers Günther v. G. 1336. Up to the end of the 14th Century this form of heraldic identity was still in use.

Results of Kindem's research (*Vossaætti Book I,* 1928) show that Aksel (Axel) Henrikson Gyntersberg (Gunterberg) (XIII.2559.) of Mel in Kvinnherad and Torget in Helgeland, who d 1588 in Torget, was married to Kirsten Trondsdatter Benkestok (XIII.2560.), b ca 1530, d in Torget on 2.21.1572. "Aksel" was a wealthy man by inheritance owning estates, carrying on business and seafaring. He engaged in Norwegian politics and administrative responsibilities supporting the side of the nationalists. "Kirsten" was one of the six offspring of Anna Jonsdatter Haar and Trond Tordson Benkestok. Trond went to Meløy in the Radøy clerical district of Helgeland, Joranger of the Hafslo clerical district, and Hannanger of the Vanse clerical district. Trond was b ca 1490 and d 2.14.1558 (XIV.5119.). His wife, Anna Jonsdatter Haar (XIV.5120.), d 1569, was laid to rest in the Cathedral in Bergen beside the remains of her husband. He was a nobleman named in documents dated 1523, 1529, 1541, 1547-48. He had been a bailiff in "Bergenhus." Their six offspring: Jon Trondson Benkestok, Tord Trondson Benkestok, Adelus Trondsdatter Benkestok, Kirstine Trondsdatter Benkestok, Berete Trondsdatter Benkestok, and Brynilde Trondsdatter Benkestok (R.9.).

Returning to the ancestral Benkestok Family, we find that there is still much doubt as to the identity of the wives and the mothers. After surveying the literature that is available on the family, one's interpretations regarding the various ancestral branches must be conservative. The evidence is not conclusive. Conflicts of ideas among the investigators become apparent from the variety of opinions or distorted facts, theories, and hypotheses based upon the fragmentary evidence. Defenseless readers would have a very difficult time getting a clear understanding of the alternate possibilities. Questions remain to be more satisfactorily answered. Expertise is not easily obtainable. Archives personnel in neither Denmark nor Norway are in any position to undertake the required comprehensive-investigations in the field of genealogy (at the present time).

Investigators over a period of time have held two viewpoints:

(1) The Benkestok Coat-of-Arms may not have originated with the first man to bear the name of "Benkestok"; but it could have been a modification or adaptation to one existing among the Benkestok ancestors at an earlier date. Arriving at the solution of the coat-of-arms origin may not be easily realized.

(2) From a record of sixteen coats-of-arms in the Brønnøy Church, researchers assume that the descendants of Kirsten Trondsdatter Benkestok and Axel Henriksson Gunterbergh in some way have ancestors associated with noble members of the families of Smør, Haar, Kruckow, Benkestok,

"Benkestok," *D.A.A.*, (Norwegian) Coat of Arms, Vol. 4, 1887, page 42.

and others. Relationships are difficult to establish. Perhaps the family Haar's relationship to Kirstine Trondsdatter Benkestok through her mother, Anna Jonsdatter Haar, is the most widely supported.

The Benkestok Family was one of the oldest and among the few old families of Norwegian nobility which persisted beyond the Middle Ages according to Lars Kindem of Voss, Norway (R.9., p.144.) and the *D.A.A.* (R.2., 1887, p. 43.). The coat of arms contains a shield divided vertically into two parts. On the observer's left is one-half of a blue fleur-de-lis on a silver field. In heraldry the fleur-de-lis is a device consisting of three leaves or petals resembling those of an iris or lily, bound together near the base by a bar or band. On the observer's right the field is divided obliquely, silver below and blue above. On the helmet are two blue-and-silver partitioned horns. The colors are alternated.

The Benkestok family first held land in Vestlandet, Ryfylke, in Talgøy in Sjørnarøyane and Haraldseid in Skjold where it owned grain farms, and in Sogn in Joranger where it had a grain farm. Later the family moved to Nordland from where many fine, distinguished, capable, and some prominent folks descended.

Kindem states, "The son of Trond and Ingebjørg was Tord Trondson Benkestok of Haraldseid, Ryfylke, who, it is said, married either Sigrid Urup (Uro?) or Anne Bosdatter Flemming." Both? What **was** the name of Tord's wife? If she is Anne Bosdatter Flemming, a very interesting branch of the family tree would emerge. In this literature, however, no primary evidence can be located that properly identifies Tord's wife. Opinions do vary. Lars Kindem mentions both "Sigrid Urup eller Anne Borsdr. Flemming." In the 1887 *D.A.A.*, p. 43, we read: "Tord Benkestok til Haraldseid (Sjolds Præstegjæld i Ryfylke); g. m. Sigrid Urup eller Anne Flemming Bosdatter, begge Angivelser ere lige Tvivlsomme."

A report in the *D.A.A.*, 1892, p. 147, contains the statement "Anne (Bosdatter Flemming) (kjendes kun fra Slægtebogsangivelser); g. m. Tord Benkestok til Haraldseid." The information in parenthesis is translated as "known only from information in a family book."

Controversy has prevailed among analysts over many years. Several concepts have been developed to account for variables in classifying Kirsten Benkestok's ancestors. If we assume that the armorial bearings accompanying the Brønnøy Church Epitaphs are eight in number for Kirsten's ancestors and eight in number for Axel's ancestors, then only the surnames that would be associated with those heraldic representations can be acceptable as the "surnames" of their ancestors. This searcher now believes that the correctly identified armorial bearings correspond to the surnames of Gunterberg and Foss (with others as yet uncertain) for Kirsten's husband, Axel; and Benkestok, Kjællingmule, Kruckow, Smør II, and Haar (plus three to be identified) for Kirsten, herself. Study the analyses with caution.

This searcher's "theory" regarding the placement of the sixteen armorial bearings on the parchment paper copied with exactness from the Brønnøy (Brinöy) Church on Melöy is as follows: Kirsten Trondsdatter Benkestok's great-grandparents had these surnames. Kirsten is assigned the ancestral code-number of I.1. The numbers of her ancestors for four generations, when coupled with the armorial bearings, would be:

II.1. Benkestok, Trond
II.2. Haar, Anna Jonsdatter
III.1. Benkestok, husband
III.2. Kruckow, wife
III.3. Haar, Jon
III.4. Tjøtta, wife
IV.1. Benkestok, husband
IV.2. Kjællingmule, wife
IV.3. Kruckow, husband
IV.4. Smør II, wife
IV.5. Haar, husband
IV.6. (unk.) wife
IV.7. Tjøtta (?), husband
IV.8. Frieland (?), wife

In Kirsten's fifth generation, the above surnames would each designate husbands or fathers (the possible recipients of the heraldic devices?). Special note is made here to inform the reader that the arms are not the arms of a surname; arms are borne by a person and are generally passed onto the descendant in the male line.

Lars Kindem lined up Kirsten Benkestok's (as I.1.) ancestors in much the same way as was done in the *D.A.A.* He appeared to have heavily relied on the *D.A.A.* data.

However, Arnold Hazeland's line-up with the support of Henning Sollied appears as:

I.1. Benkestok, Kirsten
II.1. Benkestok (Trond), husband
II.2. Haar (Anna), wife
III.1. Benkestok (Torleif), husband
III.2. Kruckow (Adelus), wife
III.3. Haar (Jon), husband
III.4. Tjøtta (Sissel), wife

IV.1. Benkestok (Trond), husband

IV.2. Kjællingmule (Brynhild), wife

IV.3. Kruckow (Erik), husband

IV.4. Smør, wife

IV.5. Haar, husband

IV.6. (unk.) wife

IV.7. Tjøtta (Peiter), husband

IV.8. Frieland, wife

The noted Norwegian critic in genealogy, Henning Sollied, stated his opinion in the *N. Sl. T.* III, page 292 that Tord Trondsson's real name was Torleif. How this name began in the Benkestok family is explained in this way: Torleif Benkestok's mother was Trond Tordsson Benkestok's (of Talgøy) wife, Brynhild Torleifsdatter, who was a sister of Sir Peder Torleifsson (*D.N.* V., number 855). An earlier interpretation held by Wilhelmine Brandt in *Slægten Benkestok* (1904) was that Trond's wife was Ingeborg of the noble family Smør (R.66.).

The surnames for Kirsten Benkestok's ancestors have been derived at differently for the *D.A.A.* In *D.A.A.*, XIX, 1902, p. 297, Gudrun Olavsdatter Kjællingmule is named as the mother of Sigrid Erlandsdatter (dtr of Erland Eindridsen of Losne), who is named as the mother of Anna Bosdatter Flemming, wife of Tord Benkestok, Kirsten Benkestok's grandfather. According to the *D.A.A.*, 1887, p. 43, a daughter of Ulvild Jonsdatter Smør was the wife of Trond Benkestok, Kirstine's great-grandfather. What the name of Ulvild's husband was is unknown. In the *D.A.A.* a marriage is given between Henrik Gyntersberg (Axel's father) and Adelus Kruckow. Surname associations from the *D.A.A.* lead to the following line-up of ancestors for Kirsten Benkestok (I.1. here):

I.1. Benkestok, Kirsten, propositus

II.1. Benkestok, husband

II.2. Haar, Anna, wife

III.1. Benkestok, husband

III.2. Flemming, Anna Bosdtr, wife

III.3. Haar, husband

III.4. (unk.) wife

IV.1. Benkestok, husband

IV.2. Smør (or unk.), wife

IV.3. Flemming, husband

IV.4. Erlandsdatter, Sigrid, wife

IV.5. Håar, husband

V.1. Benkestok, husband

V.2. (unk.) wife

V.3. (unk.) husband

V.4. Smør, wife

V.5. Flemming, husband

V.6. (unk.) wife

V.7. Eindridsen of Losne, husband

V.8. Kjællingmule, Gudrun Olavsdtr, wife

V.9. Haar, husband

V.10. through V.16. (unknown).

What is known of the Benkestok-related ancestral-families? Lars Kindem of Voss in 1928 (R.9.) wrote the following passages from sources undoubtedly coinciding with those of the *D.A.A.* regarding our ancestral families of Smør and Kruckow (translated from the Norwegian).

The Smør Family-Group

The Smør family was a high-ranking Norwegian family through the middle ages. It owned great estates, especially on the West Coast, "Vestlandet." Within the family were many knights, statesmen, and otherwise outstanding men. The male lines became extinct by the end of the 15th Century with the death of regent Jon Svaleson Smør. Among others the matrilineal descent from the Smørs continued in the Rømer family. The progenitor, Herr Jon Ragnvaldson used a shield with a cross beam in his seal design of 1297. The armorial bearings associated with the Smør II family-group (see R.61.: which is the same as that illustrated in the epitaph armorial-bearings for the Brønnoy Church, Klevenfeldt collection, Danish Rigsarkivet) were derived from Herr Jon Smør's own seal in 1458 (Jon Svaleson Smør).

The first man believed to have been named "Smør" was Jon Ragnvaldson Smør from Askrova, b ca 1240, d 1328 when mass was arranged for him in the old church in Nordfjord. His name is mentioned several times in the period from 1279 to 1305 as a member of the council, knight, and as one of the prominent men in the realm (*Diplom. Norv.* II 50, III 39, 61, XIX 304.).

The noted Norwegian historian P. A. Munch wrote that Jon may have been the son of Ragnvald Urke. They were with King Haakon Haakonson on "Skotlandsferdi" (trip to Scotland) in 1263. Ragnvald was also the father of the knight Aslak Ragnvaldson, who lived at the same time as Jon. Jon was "Gjældkeri" in Bjørgvin, Norway's capital (gjældkeren was to the King the highest statesman in the town, keeping order there, caring for the judicial proceedings, and sending the revenues to the King). In 1295 he attended

"Smör II", *D.A.A.*, (Norwegian) Coat of Arms, Vol. 34, 1917, page 496.

the meeting for peace between Norway and Denmark. In 1296 he confirmed an agreement with King Eirik between the Archbishop of Nidaros (Trondheim) and his "kapitel" chapter. In 1305 he "went and saw" Queen Eufemia's "medgift" dower. In 1297 he was in Trøndelagen on the King's council or held an office regarding legal matters. He was named for the last time in 1305 at a meeting with other prominent men in Bergen. The family of Smør owned much land considered to be waterfront estate in outer Sunnfjord which was leased in 1300 for five years but not sold to "Munkeliv." His offspring were believed to have been: Ragnvald Jonson Smør, Hallvard Jonson Smør, and Thorgaut Jonson Smør.

Hallvard Jonson Smør was named in 1347 as a witness, and was named in various documents dated 1369, 1371, 1372 and lived no doubt also in 1391. His son:

Jon Halvardson Smør was in 1375 the King's official representative in Bergen. Jon's offspring were: Svale Jonson Smør, Ulvhild Jonsdatter Smør, and Gaute Jonson Smør (R.9.).

Ulvhild Jonsdatter Smør purportedly had a daughter who might have married Herr Trond Tordson Benkestok; the daughter's name was reported as Ingebjørg (add. note: this "relationship" has been a controversial point in the Benkestok-Smør genealogy) (XVII.40948.-?; XVI. 20474.-?).

The Kruckow Family-Group

Johannes or Jannikinus Kruckow (R.9.) lived in Trustolpe in Musse Herred, Denmark from 1389 to 1397. Kruckow-family members were actually from Pomerania where many families of that name have lived. The Pomeranian armorial-bearing for the Kruckows is found in the seals of the Norwegian families. Jannikinus was the first known Kruckow in Denmark and a true descendant of the influential Kruckow Family-group of Pomerania which in 1339 lived on the Toitan Estate at Demmin. Later, Kruckows lived on the estates of Kruckow, Mussenthin, and Padderow, where Kruckow relatives were living in 1626. The Kruckow male-lines have become extinct in both Pomerania and Norway.

Herr Hans or Johannes Kruckow married Anna Ludvigsdatter Barsebek. As a member of the council, he confirmed his allegiance by oath in 1442 to King Christofer, swore his loyalty to the Swedish King Karl in 1442; but later, after Christian I was chosen King of Norway, he swore allegiance to him. He was knighted in 1450 (Herr or Sir) and was living in 1453 (record). He bought an estate in the Lunde District from Jens Mikkjelson and in 1447 deserted his wife. He was born on Morud Estate in Skovby Herred. Their son:

Herr Hans Kruckow of Kroken in the Hafslo clerical district was **first** married to Karen (unk. surname) and **secondly** to Synva Eindridsdatter, daughter of Eindrid Sveinson Rustung, alderman in Bjørgvin in 1486, who

"Kruckow i Norge", *D.A.A.*, Vol. 17, 1900, page 214.

married Herborg Torbjornsdatter. Synva was of noble descent. Hr. Hans Kruckow is named in 1483 in Norway. In 1508 he was living (?) at "Bergenhus". In 1512 he bought from Gaute Iverson Dal (who referred to him as "svoger" or brother-in-law and to his wife as kinswoman) Gaute's part of the property in Frøysvik and Njos in Sogn. He was knighted in 1516. The son born from his marriage to his first wife, Karen, was:

Hans or Johan Kruckow of Kroken, named in documents dated from 1516 to 1539. He was thought to have been married **first** to Guren Torsdatter of Tjerne in Ringsaker clerical district, daughter of Tord Thorgunnarson of Viken (a Smør I family-group); and married **secondly** to Adelus (unk. surname). His children (which wife—?):

Johan Kruckow, Jørgen Kruckow, Jon Kruckow, Barbara Kruckow, Anne Kruckow, Adeluds Kruckow, and Karen Kruckow (R.9.).

J. Siebmacher traces the Kruckows in Pomerania in the following translation of *Wappenbuch* extracts (R.75.).

THE KRUCKOW FAMILY IN POMERANIA

"Kruckow I", Bd. VI. 9, Taf. 30, Siebmacher's *Wappenbuch*, Coats of Arms from the Province of Pomerania, Prussia, Germany.

The report for the bearer of the name of KRUCKOW (*Bagmihl* V, p. 44, 45) is given for only one family-group which settled in Vorpommern (Upper Pomerania), having its beginning in Toitin in the County of Demmin in the early 14th century especially for Kruckow (Ebendas) and for Padderow (County of Anklam); but in this period of time entirely different armorial bearings emerged for the two families. Historic sources from Pomerania do not relate with certainty which land was owned by the Family. Padderow and Mussenthin were owned in 1505 by Eberhardt Kruckow; Kruckow in 1560 by the brothers Otto Kruckow, Jacob Kruckow and Martin Kruckow and Müssenthin by Matthias Kruckow, whose sons were Gebhard and Otto Kruckow. In the year 1601 the son of Jacob Kruckow and the four sons of Otto Kruckow inherited the property. In 1631 Otto Kruckow was in possession of the property of Padderow. At last report the family appeared as late as in 1660; but soon after became extinct. The shield design consisted of five horizontal stripes above a rearing unicorn; a rearing unicorn appeared on the helmet as well.

Investigating the Noble Ancestry

In part Lars Kindem (R.9.) has demonstrated his inclusion of the nobility in his Voss family-histories in the following ways.

Jon Hallvardson Smør's children were: Svale, ULVHILD, and Gaute. ULVHILD JONSDATTER SMØR had a daughter: INGEBJØRG, who married TROND TORDSON BENKESTOK. They had a son: TORD TRONDSON BENKESTOK, who married either Sigrid Urup and/or Anne Borsdatter Flemming. TORD'S sons were TROND and Anders. TROND BENKESTOK, b ca 1490, d 2.14.1558 in Bergen, m ANNA JONSDATTER (HAAR); their children were: Jon, Tord, Adelus, KIRSTINE, Berete, and Brynilde.

Hans or Johan **KRUCKOW** was married **first** to Guren Torsdatter of Tjerne, who was the daughter of Tord Thorgunnarson of Viken, whose coat-of-arms was the magnificent **Smør I.** Hans or Johan was married the **second** time to Adelus, who afterwards married Hans Jensson Rostvig. The children of Hans or Johan Kruckow and Guren Torsdatter, according to Kindem, were: Johan, Jørgen, Jon, Barbara, Anne, **Adeleitze (Adeluds),** and Karen. **Adeleitze (Adeluds)** of Gjeresvik, Tysnes district, married **HENRIK GYNTERSBERG** of Mel in Kvinnherad, who, stated Kindem, was likely married for the **first** time to a lady of Norwegian nobility, Kristine Larsdatter Rev. "His son" was AKSEL HENRIKSON GYNTERSBERG who married KIRSTINE TRONDSDATTER BENKESTOK. Whom did Lars Kindem assume was the mother of Aksel (Axel) Gyntersberg?

Use of conflicting statements in an ancestral chart leads to confusion among searchers. Acceptable procedure includes whatever evidence is available. If conclusive proof does not exist or has not been, as yet, located, then uncertainties remain and the situation is of a hypothetical or theoretical nature requiring further evidence for definite proof of genealogical linkage. Sollied referred to the conflicting claims in (1) the *D.A.A.* of 1887 and in (2) Wilhelmine Brandt's *Slægten Benkestok* (similar in viewpoint to *N. Biogr.* L. I, p. 423). The statement that TROND BENKESTOK of MELØ and JORDANGER (d. 1558) was the son of the son of Riksraaden TROND TORDSSØN BENKESTOK of TALGØ is reasonably probable; but, Sollied stated that a connecting link also exists for TORLEIF (TRONDSSØN) BENKESTOK, adding that a link does **not** exist for anyone named "Tord Benkestok of Haraldseid." Another point, wherever the mother of TROND BENKESTOK, the younger, appears in an ancestral chart, she is named either "Sigrid Urup" or "Anne Bosdatter Flemming." For each of these women to share this distinction is **wrong.**

Henning Sollied was praised by Norwegian Archivists as an investigator highly respected for his thoroughness. He died on 12.12.1945. In his article entitled "Ænes'ætten og Galtung'erne", *N.S.T.,* II., p. 157, 1929, he presented the following trace originating from an old document in Copenhagen.

Sollied wrote: "I · et gammelt norsk lovbokshaandskrift fra det 16. aarhundrede (Kjøbenhavns Univ. bibl. *A. M.* 333 fol.) findes nemlig en veritabel stamtavle som. skjønt den har været kjendt i over 100 aar og er trykt i *N. Gl. L. IV.* s. 530., ikke er blit viet den tilstrækkelige opmerksomhet og derfer skal gjengis her:" The translation:

"In an old Norwegian handwritten-lawbook (supposedly containing authorative statements) from the 16th century (Univ. of Copenhagen, bibl. *A. M.* 333 fol.), there was found an authentic family-chart which, although it had been known for over a hundred years, and was published in *N. Gl. L.* IV, p. 530, did not receive adequate attention; therefore it is stressed here" (by Henning Sollied): "HERR JON SMØR HALVARDSSØN'S daughter was

ULVILDE JONSDATTER, whose daughter was INGEBOR (INGEBORG), whose daughter was BERGIUTH (BERGIETH), whose son was TORLEF (TORLEIF) BENKESTOCH (BENKESTOK)."

According to Henning Sollied in an article in *N.S.T.* III, p. 300, 1932, evidence exists for the following trace: ANNE JONSDATTER HAAR of GIERISVIG, b ca 1510, d 11.27.1569, m TROND BENKESTOK til MELØ and JORDANGER, b ca 1495, d 2.14.1558, son of TORLEIF BENKESTOK til TALGØ and MELØ (?), d before 1505, husband of ADELUS ERIKSDTR (KRUCKOW) til JORDANGER (?), living in 1505, and son of Riksraaden TROND (TØRDSSØN) BENKESTOK til TALGØ, *N. R. R.* 1444, 1472, m BRYNHILD TORLEIFSDTR til MELØ (?), dtr of INGEBORG (SMØR) and a father whose name is not stated (R.62.).

In Mrs. Birgitte Seebland's *Norske Vaapenbok,* a report is made regarding a "TORLEIF BENCHESTOCK til TALGØ." TORLEIF'S wife was likely the "hustru ADELUS ERIKSDATTER," who in 1505 received 3 "løpsbol" in the farm Høyum in Hafslo in Sogn from her relative Olav Aslakssøn (*H.D.D.* II, p. 55. f.). Høyum was owned by TROND BENKESTOK, father of ADELUS, his eldest daughter. Additional supporting evidence for Sollied's comments regarding a document of 9.20.1540 is found in *D. N.* I. 1096 and in *Den Norske Adels Jordeboker* 1665 in the Riksarkiv, National Archives of Norway, Oslo.

In *Våre Forfedre,* 1939 (based upon Thomle's research), M. Bugge presents these relationships (R.74.):

TORLEIF BENKESTOK til TALGØ og MELØ, d 1505 m ADELUS ERIKSDATTER, dtr of Riddern Hr. ERIK ANDERSSØN til FET i HAFSLO, who m MARGRETE IVERSDATTER, dtr of CHRISTINE TORALDSDATTER, daughter of R. R. Hr. TORALDE SIGURDSSØN, 1388, 1397 (named), and wife ADELUS ERLINGSDATTER, lived in 1437. M. Bugge conducted his research for fifty years for *Våre Forfedre.* Question: who was the father of MARGRETE IVERSDATTER? — Iver who?

Benkestok-Gyntersberg Ancestry — Translation of Hazeland's Commentary

Kirstine (Benkestok) was married to Axel Henrichssønn Gyntersberg, who was from a noble Pomeranian family (R.62., *Melöy,* page 227). Pomerania is a region of north-central Europe extending along the Baltic from Stralsund to the Vistula. Altogether Kirstine and Axel had probably eleven children . . . most of whom left "Nordlandene" and took residence in Trondelag and south of the Dovre Mountains.

Melöy, page 234: Benkestok-ene. The first time that the Benkestok name appears is in the early 1400's. Trond Tordsson Benkestok of Talgoy in Ryfylke married Ingeborg of the Smør family (this being one opinion). His only son, Tord Trondsson Benkestok of Haraldseid, had two sons. One was

Trond Tordsson Benkestok of Hanough in Vest-Agder, Jordanger in Sogn and Meløy in Helgeland. The latter founded the family home in Meløy, where he died in 1558. When his estate was divided in 1570, his oldest son, Jon Trondsson Benkestok, got all of his real estate in Helgeland including the main farm in Meløy. Jon married the "borgerlige" or commoner (not noble) Birgitte Nielsdatter and by that marriage he and his descendants lost nobility.

One of Jon's and Birgitte's sons was Trond Jonsson who died in Meløy in 1626. His preserved signet-ring appears in the picture on page 9 of *Meløy Bygdebok*. Trond had one daughter, Ermegård Trondsdatter. One of Trond's sisters was Margrethe Jonsdatter, who married Christen Aalborg of Øysund. Through Margrethe and Ermegård, Benkestok-family descendants can be traced all of the way to the present time in Meløy and the neighboring communities (. . . family tree of descendants was included).

A. J. Hazeland refers not only to Wilhelmine Brandt's impressive work entitled *Slægten Benkestok;* but he also refers to articles about the Benkestoks and Meløy in N. A. Ytreberg's publication entitled *Nordlandske Handelssteder* (1942), and to Axel Coldevin's *Jordegods og Storgårder in Nord-Norge* (1943). Special articles have been published in *Norsk Slektshistorisk Tidsskrift (NSlT)* and in *Personalhistorisk Tidsskrift (PHT).*

He points out that W. Brandt's genealogy is not to any extent outdated. Her studies were too exact for that. On any doubtful points, her hypotheses were very carefully made. Since her publication *Slægten Benkestok* appeared in 1904, several attempts have been made to illuminate more of the Benkestok-family history. Some of the results follow from the research regarding family origin and reasons for coming to Meløy. Also included are attempts to prove some of W. Brandt's hypotheses regarding the first eight generations.

W. Brandt selects Tord Benkestok, father of Jon and Trond Tordssonner, as "stamfader" or "the founder of the family name." This selection may not be correct, however. There are many indications that the Benkestoks came from Vestlandet (Western Norway) or from Hordaland (Coldevin, p. 200; *N.Sl.T.* III, Sollied, p. 292.).

In 1326 Tor Torkildsson of Onarheim bore a coat-of-arms (illus.) similar to one later known as the Benkestok coat-of-arms (C.M. Munthe, p. 157, *N.Sl.T.* I).

No serious attempt has been made to explain the name "Benkestok." According to legend the founder of the family saved his King, who was being pursued, by hiding him. Where? Perhaps under a "stokk" or a "sengebenk" which is a bed nailed to the wall or a wooden bench that can be turned into a bed. Although the likelihood can be questioned, in essence it could be partly true. Such an episode is not known in recorded history. There is additionally the question as to whether or not the "stokken," which appears to run through the Benkestok shield, might earlier have looked somewhat different

not even resembling a "stokk" or log. Reference is made here to page 240 of *Meløy* (R.62.).

Just how or why the Benkestoks came to Helgeland and to Meløy we don't know for certain (Coldevin, p. 200). We can perhaps assume that Trond Tordsson III was the first Benkestok who lived in Meløy. Many references have been made to the letter in Meløy Chapel which Christian III sent to Trond in 1541 (*NRR.* I. p. 63 and *Dan. Kanc. Reg. over Alle Lande 1532-46,* B.18, p. 11.). The king's letter gave Trond permission to use land without rent. The land would still remain church property although Trond might receive part of his income from the church farm-land.

In a letter to Esge Bilde he reminds him of expenses caused by Christian II's stay in 1531-32; and he asked for, as a rebate, a part of Nils Skredder's property of Gildeskål. The letter was dated June 23, 1540 (*D.N.* p. 843.); but was later corrected to May 23, 1540 (*KBHV.* i. brev - Jan. 12, 1960). In another place an assumption is made that Meløy island was Trond's inheritance (*DBl.* II, p. 6af.). The correct approach might well be to find evidence of Benkestok's arrival to Meløy estate and Meløy lands through his inheritance.

There are two possibilities. In the 1400's there was likely a family named "Gran" living in Meløy. In *Del* II - farm history, a connection is made between Gran and Anders Trondsson Benkestok II in Meløy (uncertain translation).

A. Hazeland refers to another possibility pointed out by Henning Sollied (*NSIT.* III, p. 292.). Sollied's opinion is that Tord Trondsson II's real name was **Torleif.** He explains how the name came to the family in this way: "Torleif Benkestok's mother was the wife of Trond Tordsson Benkestok I of Talgøy; she was Brynhild Torleifsdatter, Kjællingmule (W. Brandt named her Ingeborg of Smør Family), who was a sister of Mr. Peder Torleifsson (*DN.*V. nr. 855.)." Hazeland states that this may have been the way the name of "Torleif" entered the Benkestok family. "If it is correct that Mr. Peder owned the land in Rødo ('iflg.' Hirtzholm's book of coats-of-arms, which, by the way, is **not** to be trusted when it comes to Norwegian genealogy), then it also seems likely that accordingly the family of Benkestok became the owner of all land in Nordland as presented in the division of estate for Trond Benkestok in 1570."

In that which follows, Hazeland refers to the figures in the illustrations in his book, *Meløy Bygdebok:*

Meløy, page 240, bottom: "Fig. 1. d/I (drawing of 'våpenplansje I' or shield for a coat-of-arms) Kirstine Trondsdtr. Benkestok, d 1572."

Meløy, page 246; "Fig.1 d/I. This is the shield associated with Kirstine Trondsdtr Benkestok and was the one shown in the Brønnøy Church epitaph of 1572 A. D. Although the reproduction in the figure is not the best, there is no question regarding the appearance of the second half — only a slanted division."

Meløy, pages 246-7, bottom: "The six figures in the drawing number III (p. 243, ref.). This is from the oldest known Norwegian ancestral chart ("anetavle"), which was erected in Brønnøy Church in 1569.

"The chart was for Kirstine Gyntersberg, the older. She was the mother of Axel Gyntersberg, who was married to Kirstine Trondsdtr. Benkestok. Kirstine, the younger, died while giving birth in Torget on February 21, 1572 and was buried in Brønnøy Church. Also an epitaph to her was erected in the church — the second oldest known in Norway. Unfortunately, both of these epitaphs were lost when the inside of the church burned in 1772. **However,** Peter Broch Angell in 1747 had made detailed copies of both epitaphs" (now in Klevenfeldt's *Samlinger "Güntelberg",* nr. 75, to be found in the Danish Rigsarkivet, Copenhagen; although the name of P. B. Angell is **unknown** to the Danish archivists). See the illustrations.

On these epitaphs the ancestral coats-of-arms were (or appear to have been) produced in a pre-conceived order. Identity of the shield-design enables one to identify the arms grantee of (or the family associated with) the shield. In the epitaph over Kirstine Trondsdatter Benkestok, there are eight shields which pertain to her noble ancestors. One was her own (Family Benkestok assoc.) "vapen" as drawn in figure 1. d/I. One other shield drawn in fig. a/IV., is unidentified. The other six **presumably** tell us the following:

"Fig. 1. Kirstine's father Trond's father's mother belonged to the Kjællingmule family.

"Fig. 2. Kirstine's father's mother was named Kruckow.

"Fig. 3. Kirstine's father Trond's mother's mother belonged to the Smør family.

"Fig. 4. Kirstine's mother seemed to have belonged to the Haar family (Anna Haar).

"Fig. 5. The coat-of-arms was associated with Kirstine's mother's mother, Sissel Peitersdatter of the Tjøtta-family.

"Fig. 6. The coat-of-arms belonged to a member of the Frieland family and was associated with Kirstine's mother's mother's mother."

Meløy, page 238: "Kirstine Trondsdatter Benkestok married Axel Gyntersburg; she died while giving birth in 1572 (about her descendants, see *ltr. D.* s. 227; and about the coats-of-arms, see *Meløy,* p. 240.)."

Meløy, page 238: "Trond Tordsson Torleifsson Benkestok of Meløy and Jordanger, born about 1490, died 1558. He is the first one of the family that we know lived in Meløy. After his death the division of his estate in 1570 marks the starting point of land ownership records for this Meløy estate and his other Meløy lands. He was married to Anna Jonsdatter Haar, and had six children (according to Sollied I. s. 216.)."

Meløy, page 237, bottom. Tord or Torleif Trondson Benkestok (Sollied, p. 274 ff.) of "Haraldseid in Ryfylke in Rogaland," died before 1505. He was

believed to have been married to Adelus Eriksdatter Kruckow of Jordanger (*NSlT.II.* p. 153 ff. — also note that this is a controversial point, the subject of differing opinions among reputable genealogists).

"Trond Tordsson Benkestok til Talgøy in Ryfylke. He was a væpner and served on the Norwegian Riksråd (a federal advisory council). His name is mentioned in the *NRR* records of 1444 and 1472. Likely he was married to Brynhild Torleifsdatter Kjællingmule (Sollied III, p. 274 ff.)."

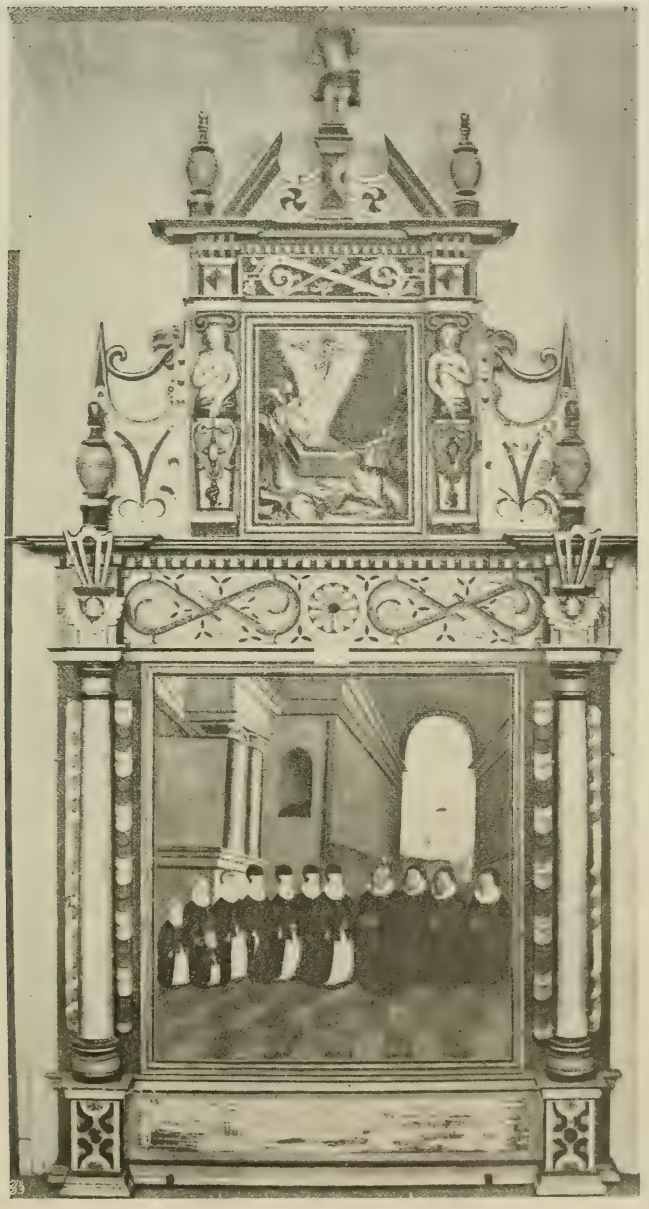
This compiler believes that the foregoing information was derived and organized in a very careful manner by A. Hazeland (R.62.). The information illustrates very well the relationships among members of the Benkestok family, and makes a noteworthy contribution in the interpretation of the sixteen shields illustrated in the ancestral tables which were once displayed in the Brønnøy Church for Benkestok and Gyntersberg noble-ancestry. Discovering conclusive evidence regarding the identification of the grantee of each of the coats-of-arms remains a challenge. This researcher is persuaded to believe that each of the sixteen figures in the drawing from the Brønnøy Church represents not only a key individual in each of the 16 ancestral families; but, by their arrangement, the figures represent the interrelationships among the families as well.

The seventh of ten offspring of KIRSTINE TRONDSDATTER BENKESTOK (KIRSTIN BENCKESTOCK) (Ancestor XIII.2560.) and AXEL HENRIKSON GUNTERBERGH (GYNTERBERG) (XIII.2559.) was INGER AXELSDATTER GYNTERSBERG (GYNTERBERG) (XII.1280.), who married JAKOB JØRGENSON, a law-speaker at the Gula Assembly. He owned MEL in 1610. Their daughter, KIRSTEN JAKOBSDATTER (XI.640.), whose estate was settled in Mosafinn 4.26.1682, married **first** LAURITS ANDERSON HEIBERG (XI.639.), who died before 1641, and married **secondly** the widower HENRIK MILTZOW (XI.637.), Dean and Vicar of Voss Church in Voss, Norway, who died in 1666.

The Heiberg Ancestry

LAURITS ANDERSSON (HEIBERG) (XI.639.), whose name is **not** even mentioned in *Slægten Heiberg* (R.9., p. 150), was a son of ANDERS LAURITSSON (HEIBERG) (XII.1277.), b ca 1570, d ca 1630, and MAREN TRUUDESDATTER, d ca 1654. Their six children named in *Slægten Heiberg* (R.67.) were: Bente, Sara, Berete, Christen, Anne, and Soffren. Included in the same reference are pictures of the family seals. One of the seals is for "Foged Anders Lauritzsøn". The seal portrays a human skull and crossbones and the name "Andries Larsen."

Heiberg-family documents may be found in the archives of the Heiberg Museum in Amble, Sogn, Norway. A photograph of ANDERS LAURITSSON'S (XII.1277.) epitaph is included here. His epitaph in Dale Church in Luster on Lysterfjord in Sogn bears "1630" which leads one to believe that



Foged Anders Lauritzson's (XII.1277.) Epitaph in the Dale Kirke in Lyster on Lysterfjord. Source: G. F. Heiberg's *Slægten Heiberg,* 1907.

perhaps he died in that year or in the preceding one. The epitaph under the painting: "Gud Till ære denne Kierke till Zirat Er dette Epitafium Forærit af Sr. Andersz Lauritzsøn. Fordom fogit i Lyster. 1630." Luster is a township in Sogn og Fjordane. The painting depicts ANDERS LAURITZSØN with his wife and ten children. Names are not given; but the offspring included are three adult sons, three married daughters, three younger daughters, and one little daughter who had died young.

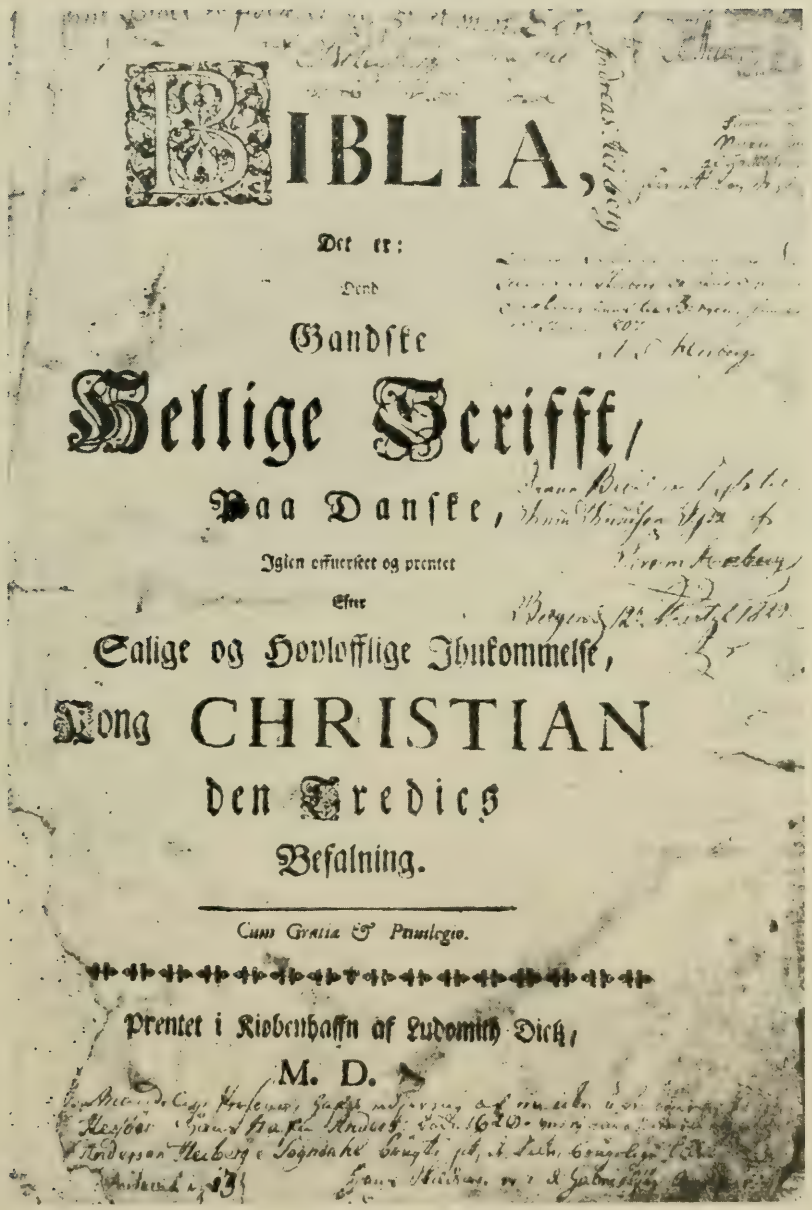
MAREN TRUUDESDATTER (XII.1278.) is considered the wife of ANDERS LAURITSSON (HEIBERG) (XII.1277.). In the *Norske Rigsregistranter* XI, page 54, mention is made (in a "Kongebrev" of 1639) of a MAREN of the deceased ANDERS LAURITZSØN accompanied by the phrase: "Søbode ude paa Søen mod Morbakken" in Nykirkens Sogn in Bergen. G. F. Heiberg believes that this is a reasonable identity concerning MAREN TRUUDESDATTER as a wife of ANDERS LAURITSSON (HEIBERG). The names of her parents are unknown.

ANDERS (XII.1277.) and his brother, Søffren Lauritsson (Heiberg), b ca 1575, d 4.3.1653, were the sons of LAURITS ANDERSSON (XIII.2553.), son of the progenitor, ANDERS from HESSØEN (XIV.5105.) in BORGUND PARISH in SUNNMØRE, d 1620.

Evidence of ANDERS LAURITZSON'S father (XIII.2553.) includes the oldest tax rolls for Indre Sogn — for the year 1563 — which contain a notation regarding "Lauritz of Rønnø" for "1 Daler." The farm of Rønnø (Rønneid) is located in Gaupne Sogn in Luster. From the beginning of the 1600's it belonged to Foged ANDERS LAURITZSØN (HEIBERG) (XII.1277.); and, **not unlikely**, this Lauritz in Rønnø is the "Fogden's" father and the missing link between Anders, mentioned in the footnote inscription on the title page of the Family *Bible,* and the "Fogerne" Anders and Søffren.

The title page of the Heiberg Family *Bible* contains a number of written statements to the right side, top, and bottom. It is said that through these inscriptions five generations of the Heiberg family may be traced. At the foot of the page is recorded the name of the earliest Heiberg ancestor or "progenitor". The inscription was likely written in 1713. The following is G. F. Heiberg's observation of the translation: "Disse (?) Mandelige Personer hafde udspring af een icke uberømt Præst (?) paa (?) Hessøer (Hessøen-?). Hans Nafn Anders. Døde 1620. Ved ey fars Nafn . . . Andersen Heiberg i Sogndal brugte sit de Tider brugelige — — — — 1713. Hans Skilderi er i de Gabrielske Arvingers Eie."

ANDERS (XIV.5105.) from Hessøen in Borgund's Parish in Søndmøre is **not** likely to have been a "Præst" or clergyman. The reason is that his name was not among those of the clergymen for Borgund (parish or township) either in "Den Norske Kirkes Geistlighed" by Bang or in "Bergens Stifts Biskoper og Præster" by Lampe-Thrap. According to legend the Heiberg



BIBLIA,

Det er:

Dend

Gandske

Hellige Scrifft,

Paa Danske,

Iglen offuerseet og prentet

Efter

Salige og Hoyloffligе Ihukommelse,

Kong CHRISTIAN

den Tredies

Befalning.

Cum Gratia & Priuilegio.

Prentet i Kiobenhaffn af Ludomich Dietz,

M. D.

The inscribed title page of the Heiberg Family Bible; from Heiberg, Slægten Heiberg, 1907.

Family was descended from the "Rypeslægten" or Rype Family, an influential family in Jostedal, township in Sogn og Fjordane Co.

According to the Sons of Norway *Viking* magazine for August 1973, 70:268, the Sogn Folkmuseum at Amble, Norway, as it is known today, was originally the Heiberg Family Museum. The family museum was founded in 1862 by Hans Knagenhjelm Heiberg, d 1897. It grew to be one of the largest of its kind in Norway. In 1909 the Sogn Historical Association was founded, and to mark the occasion Gert Falch Heiberg presented the newly formed society with 2,000 catalogued objects to form the nucleus of a museum in Sogn. Today the museum counts 22,000 exhibits, a library of approximately 50,000 volumes, and 20 buildings of varying sizes, two of which are large exhibition buildings.

The Norwegian-American Heiberg-descendant while touring Norway could drive a car to the Museum or simply take a 10-minute walk to it from the ferry quay at Kaupanger, Norway. What would be some of the sights he would enjoy? The Old Exhibition Building displays a comprehensive collection of articles of domestic arts and crafts on the ground floor; and on the first floor is found the Sogn Picture Gallery displaying the work of Sogn artists and also the Heiberg Family Museum of interest to genealogists and family historians. The New Exhibition Building contains Norway's largest and most valuable collection of agricultural implements dating back to prehistoric times. Sogn boats and a collection of boat-building implements are also to be seen. In the Open-Air Museum consisting of 18 buildings available to the sightseer from May to September, one may visit the farm buildings, grain-stores, hearth houses, and the old inn known to his Norwegian ancestors (R.79.).

LAURITS ANDERSON HEIBERG (XI.639.) and KIRSTEN JAKOBSDATTER (XI.640.) had a daughter named INGER LAURITSDATTER (X.320.), who married CLAUS HENRIKSON MILTZOW (X.319.), son of INGER'S step-father, HENRIK GJERTSON MILTZOW (XI.637.). HENRIK was the son of GJERT KLAUSSON MILTZOW (XII.1273.), who was the son of KLAUS MILTZOW (XIII.2545.). KLAUS married ANNA ADRIANSDATTER FALKONER (FALKENER) (XIII.2546.), daughter of ADRIAN ROCHERTSON FALKENER (XIV.5091.) and MARGRETE PETERSDATTER (XIV.5092.).

The Falkener Family

There are in Norway several unrelated families by the name of Falch, Falck, or Falk. G. J. Høibo has written (R.4.) about the head of the family, falconer ADRIAN ROCHERTSON FALKENER (XIV.5091.), and his descendants, none of whom bore his name. One of Adrian's son's daughters, Margrethe Petersdatter, married parliamentarian Jacob Pederson; and they had many descendants, some of whom are written about by Høibo. She separates the family into three main branches which she treats

separately. ADRIAN FALKENER'S seal is illustrated in *Slekten Falkener Falch Falck* (R.4.) — the original seal in the Riksarkivet, Oslo (R.4.A,B,C.).

ADRIAN FALKENER is assumed to have been born in the latter 1400's and to have died ca 1595. According to legend ADRIAN is said to have lived to be 120 years old; but this is uncertain. He is the first known of the Falkener family. The surname is written in various ways. There are several theories about his origin. In both Denmark and Holland several families are named Valkener, Valkenier; but it has not been possible to tie ADRIAN to anyone of these. It is possible that he is identical to that falconer (R.4.D.) Herman Rikersson who presumably in 1521 paid 25 marks for renting of Siggens "falkeleie" (a hideaway for catching the falcon-birds) in Bergenhus (R.4.E.), since the names of Hermann and Adrian can be the same name interchanged or misunderstood by the Norwegian government officials or recorders (R.4.).

He came to Norway at about the beginning of the Reformation (R.4.F.) (i.e., ca 1536). Anders Daae stated that ADRIAN came to Bergen as a falcon hunter in the early 1500's from Holland and that he was married in Bergen moving to Trondheim in the 1520's (R.4.G.).

ADRIAN FALKENER (XIV.5091.) was believed to have been **first** married to a Miss Corneliusdatter, who was a widow of a man named Paul with whom she had at least two sons living in Bergen in 1569. ADRIAN married **secondly** MARGRETE PETERSDATTER (XIV.5092.), who died after 1597, having been previously married to one named Ole with whom she had at least one son, Niels Olsson. One of ADRIAN'S daughters by MARGRETE PETERSDATTER was ANNA ADRIANSDATTER (XIII.2546.), married **first** before 1567 to Giert Borgerson, church official in Bergen 1564. She was married **secondly** before 1585 to a merchant, who was sheriff in Bergen after 1586 — CLAUS MILTZOW (XIII.2545.), d 7.8.1595 (R.4.H.).

"A pedigree which you accept as your own should be as well proved as any relationship established in a court of law."

G. H. Doane
Searching for Your Ancestors

DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE FOR THE MINNCAL-STEWART ANCESTRAL ROLL OF BROTHERS CAMERON R., JOHN L., AND JAMES A. STEWART, BORN IN NEW ULM, MINNESOTA

R: Reference for genealogical linking of individuals with others, all of whose names appear on the ancestral roll. Disputed linkages are noted.

R.1.: Bolling, Reidar, *Gards - og Ættesoge for Bygland,* 1952; obtained from Bygland Sogelag, Aslak Lidi, Bygland, Norway (1961): *page 188, V.15, VI.29, VI.30; 108, VI.31; 48,VII.54; 108, VII.61; 189, VII.59, VII.60; 40, VIII.107, VIII.108; 144, VIII.117, VIII.118; 187, VIII.113, VIII.114; 108, VIII.121, VIII.122; 166, VIII.117; 48, IX.213, IX.214; 144, IX.235, IX.236; 187, IX.227, IX.228; 199, X.449, X.457; 144, X.469: 144, XI.937; 11, XI.943; 11, XII.1885.

*On page 188: (a.) regarding omissions: Add the name of Osmund Olsen (V.15.), brother to Tomas, Eiliv, and Knut in paragraph #4 (son of Olav Tomasson, VI.29). Add also the names of Sigurd and Gunild as sisters to Birgit and Targjerd. (b.) regarding correction: in paragraph 2, line 3 (p. 188.); the death of Margit Knutsdtr Nordgarden (VI.30.) occurred in 1815, and not in 1816. These foregoing additions and corrections were made after consultations and investigations with Kristiansand Statsarkivar Helland Hansen (1963). See also R.12.

R.2.: *Danmarks Adels Aarbog:*

1941, Vol. LVIII, 14 (XIV.5118., XIV.5117), 11, 15, 109 (XIII.2559., XIII.2560.);

1917, Vol. XXXIV, 43 (XV.10237.); 496-7 (Smør II);

1900, Vol. XVII, 213 (XV.10235);

1892, Vol. IX, 147 (XV.10238);

1887, Vol. IV, 43 (XV.10239, XV.5120); 42—44 (XVII.40945.).

1886, Vol. III, 119 (XVI.20472.-? and XVII.40943.-?).

See also R.64., R.65.

R.3.: Finne, Arnfinn, *Miltzow-ætti paa Voss,* 1926: 8, 9 (X.319.); and descendants of HENRIK MILTZOW (XI.637. and XI.765.) including ANDERS TORBJÖRNSON GJERDE (ANDREAS GJERE) (IV.5.) and his wife (also HENRIK'S descendant), KARI KNUTSDATTER AFDAL (IV.6.); 6-8 (XI.639., XI.640); also H. MILTZOW'S known ancestors.

R.4.: Høibo, Gudrun Johnson, *Slekten Falkener Falch Falck,* Oslo: Otto Falchs Boktrykkeri, 1962: particularly pages 7-9 and 11-17 (XIV.5091., XIV.5092., XIII.2545., XIII.2546.); with additional references:

A. *R. A. Dipl.* 8.12.1558, original source on file in Riksarkivet, Oslo, Norway.

B. *D. N. I.* nr. 1108.

C. *D. N. II.* nr. 1150 and 1161.

D. *Hist. Tidsskr.* 5. r.3.bd., "Falkefangsten i Norge," 337 f.

E. *I.* c. 5. 354, 356.

F. Øverland, O. A., *Illustreret Norges Historie* IV, 754.

G. Daae, Anders, *Trondhjemske Samlinger* II, 2, 104 f.

H. *N. T. G. P.* I, 427 f.

R.5.: Kindem, Lars, *Vossaboki I, Gardssoga II,* Voss, Norway: 386; X.327. and X.328.

R.6.: Kindem, Lars, *Vossaboki II, Gardssoga I:* 389, V.11, V.12; 415, IV.6, V.11, V.12; 388, VI.21, VI.22; 295, VI.19, VI.20; 305-6, VI.21; 428, VI.21, VI.22; 414, VI.23, VI.24; 193 "Bö" VI.23, VI.24; 388 "Saude", VII.41, VII.42; 322-5 "Seve", VII.35, VII.36; VII.37, VII.38; 295 "Store Ringheim," VII.39, VII.40: 305 "Indre Ringheim" VII.41, VII.42: 332-3, VII.33, VII.34; 414, VII.45, VII.46; 399, VII.45, VII.46: 193 "Bö" VII.47, VII.48; 428, VII.47, VII.48, VII.43, VII.44; 386-9, VII.81, VII.82: 323,VII.73, VII.74: 193 "Bö", VIII.95, VIII.96; 192, VII.89; 408-9, IX.147 and IX.148; 323, IX.153, IX.154: 386, IX.163, IX.164; 193 "Bö" IX.189, IX.190: 196, IX.189, IX.190; 139-140, X.281, X.282, and X.293; 408-9; X.295; 139-140, X.281, X.282, X.293; 408-9, X.295; 139-140, XI.585, XI.586, XI.589, XII.1177.

R.7.: Kindem, Lars, *Vossaboki III, Gardssoga II:* 222-3, VII.33, VII.34; 222-3, VI.17, VI.18; 222-3, VIII.65, VIII.66; 222-3, IX.129 and IX.130.

R.8.: Kindem, Lars, *Vossaboki IV:* 21-2, VII.33, VII.34; 21-2, VII.67, VII.68; 133-4, IX.145, IX.146; 398, XII.1025, XII. 1026.

R.9.: Kindem, Lars, *Vossaætter I,* 1928: 173-6, X.319; 150-2, "Heibergætti i Sogn", X.320; 182-3, XI.513, XI.514; 178, XI.761; 168, XI.640; 182-3, XII.1025, XII.1026: 168, XII.1275; 182-3, XII.2049, XIII.2051; 146, XIV.5118; 146, XV.10,235; 144-5, XVII. 40,945; 150, XII.1277., XII.1278.; Smør, 139-144; Benkestok, 144-6; Kruckow, 145-6; Miltzow, 167-181.

R.10.: Kindem, Lars, *Vossaætter II:* "Lidætti", IX.145, IX.146.

R.11.: Kindem, Lars, *Vossaætter IV:* 8, "Tvildeætti," IX.159, IX.160; 8, "Tvildaætti", X.317; 8, "Tvildaætti," XI.633, XI.634.

R.12.A. through H. Kristiansand Statsarkivet, Kristiansand, Norway. R.12.A.: Kirkebøke, Bygland 2, 1766-1816, Dnn 9 June (1807), Knud Knuds. Skomedal and Miss Guro Halvorsdatter Riige; witnesses — Osm. Sanos and Gunstein Froysnes; marriage of **V.13** and **V.14.**

R.12.B.: Kirkebøke, Bygland 2; p. 42: christening 1808, 16 March; Knud Knudsen and Guro Halvorsd. Sanos; Knud; witnesses — Ole, Hans and Peder, Birgit and Sigre Sanos; **V.13, V.14, IV.7.**

R.12.C.: 1801 Census Record, Bygland, Norway: Rike i Valle f.t. 1801, 2. fam., **(VI.27.)** Halvor Gunderson, husbonde 48 år, enkem efter 1 egt., Husmand med jord; **(V.14.)** Gyro Halvorsdtr — Hans born — 14 år ugift; **VI.27, V.14.**

R.12.D.: 1801 Census, Austad i. Austad f.t. 1801, 9. fam.; **(VI.31.)** Isach Larsen, tiensbedreng 28 år ugift, national soldet.

R.12.E.: 1801 Census Records, Nordgaarden i Sandnes, f.t. 1801, 2 fam.; **(VI.29.)** Ole Tomeson husbonde 46 år, **(VI.30.)** Margit Knutsdtr hans kone 37 år, begge i h egt s, bonde og gaardmand. Children listed include (deres born): Tomes Olsen, 16 år ugift; Elef Olsen, 6 år ugift; Knud Olsen, 4 år ugift; Birgit Oldsdtr, 12 år ugift; Tarier Oldsdtr, 10 år ugift. **Note:** Ancestor Osmund Olsen **(V.15.)** Nordgaarden was born after census was taken (christened January 10, 1802).

R.12.F.: parents and sibs named in division of estate, 4-29-1816, unidentified document (Mykland) in Archives, **V.15, V.16, IV.8.**

R.12.G.: unidentified church record (Mykland) in Archives, **VI.31, VI.32.**

R.12.H.: other unidentified documents containing recorded names of ancestors and information useful in the identification of kin shall have to be enumerated in future publications (or addenda) although the research carried out by Miss Jennie Mykland at the archives was very skillfully done (1964-65). Although Miss Mykland's reports may be correct; the researchers remain to be convinced by reported documentation including file numbers, etc. from the records of the Kristiansand Statsarkivet.

R.13.: Lampe, Johan Fredrik, *Bergens Stefts Biskoper og Praester efter Reformationen I,* 1895, Kristiania (Oslo): XII.1275.

R.14.: *Norske Rigsregistranter,* III, 414, 536: XIV.5118.

R.15.: *Norsk Historisk Kjeldeskrift-Institutt,* Aust-Agder-Årkivet, no. 151 a, 21: a legal judgment of June 26, 1655, in which reference is made to many old documents: X.449.

R.16.: *Norwegian Historical Journal,* 2 R., V., 163: XII.1276.

R.17. Olafsen in Ullensvang, sogneprest, "Hr. Kaus Miltzow til Voss," *Norsk Slektshistorisk Tidsskrift,* Bind XIV, Hefte 1, Oslo, 1953, 76-87: X.319.; 77, XII.1275.

R.18. Seland, Per, "Jörund Kvåle i Bygland,," *Norsk Slektshistorisk Tidsskrift,* Bind XIX, Hefte 4, Oslo: 1964, 248, X.449; article: XIII.3585., XIII.3761.; XIV.7169., XIV.7521.; XV.14337., XV.14338.; XV.15041.; XVI.28675., XVI.30081.; XVI.30082.

R.19. Thomle, *Herredags Dombögerne in Rigsarkivet,* Copenhagen, 1578, 183, XIV.5118.

R.20. Gjere, Thea Caroline (III.4.), certified copy of death certificate, State File No. 1921, Registrar's No. 2950; recorded on April 3, 1950,

Division of Vital Statistics, ND State Dept. of Health, Bismarck, ND 58501. This document links Mrs. Thea C. Gjere with informant, Mrs. Ralph Stewart, daughter, and with parents, the Knut Knutsons (IV.7., IV.8.). Although several errors appeared in the information that was recorded on the original certificate, they have been corrected by the original informant, Mrs. Ralph Stewart (II.2.) the former Vinnie M. Gjere.

R.21. Gjere, Vinnie Mercedes (II.2.), certified copy of certificate of birth (delayed registration), no local registrar's number given, Division of Vital Statistics, ND State Dept. of Health, Bismarck. Supporting evidence, which links Vinnie with her parents and son, is found on the certificate filed on January 2, 1951: (1) Family *Bible* Record, Clerk of District Court, Brown County, Minnesota, date of original document unknown, b 4-27-1899, Hatton, ND (II.2.); Louis Gjere, father (III.3.); Thea Caroline, mother (III.4.); certified copy. (2) Confirmation Certificate, Rev. H. O. Hilseth, dated 12.12.1915, verifies birthdate as 4.27.1899 (II.2.). (3) School Report, Towner County, North Dakota, Susan Smith, County Superintendent, dated 9.3.1906 to 5.24.1907, states age as 7 years and mother as Mrs. Louis Gjere (III.4. and II.2.). (4) Birth Certificate of son, Cameron Ralph: Clerk of Court, 6.1.1927, gives her age as 28 years, her birthplace as North Dakota (I.1. and II.2.).

R.22.: Gjere, Louis (III.3.), certified copy of death certificate, State File No. 4122, Registrar's No. 39, recorded 1.29.1944, Division of Vital Statistics, North Dakota State Dept. of Health, Bismarck, ND 58501. Some recorded misinformation given by informant, son-in-law J. Adin Mann: Thea (not "Theo") Caroline Gjere, wife; father's name: Anders or Andreas (not "Louis") Gjere, b Voss, Norway; mother's name: Kari (not "Karen"), b Voss, Norway. This document links Louis Gjere with wife, mother, and father (III.3., -4.; IV.5., -6.).

R.23.: Gjere, Louis (III.3.) marriage to Knutson, Thea Caroline (III.4.), m record in The Immanuel Lutheran Ministerial Log, Buxton Lutheran Parish (The American Lutheran Church now), Buxton, Traill Co., ND 58218. This record verifies the marriage of Louis Gjere to Thea Caroline Knutson at the residence of K. Nomland 4.12.1898; witnesses: K. Nomland and W. E. O'Harrow.

R.24.: Gjere, Anders Torbjornson (IV.5.) marriage to Avdal (Afdal), Kari Knudsdatter (Knutsdatter) (IV.6.). The marriage record in the West Koshkonong Lutheran Church, Stoughton, Wisconsin, indicates that on July 17, 1860, Anders Torbjornson Gjere and Kari Knudsdatter Avdal were united in marriage. The wedding was performed by the Rev. J. A. Otteson who arrived there in 1860.

R.25.: Tombstones for the following ancestors have all been located and personally photographed by this searcher. Inscriptions have also been copied; but some of the inscriptions have been found to contain errors when

cross-checked with other more reliable sources of documentary evidence. Some of the tombstone photos are included in this publication. Listed here are the ancestral code-numbers with the corresponding cemetery locations.

III.1., Drayton Cemetery, Drayton, North Dakota.

III.2., The same as for III.1.

III.3., The G. A. R. Cemetery, Devils Lake, North Dakota (Mann plot).

III.4., The Bygland Lutheran Church Cemetery, Bygland, near Fisher, Polk Co., Minnesota.

IV.1., The same as for III.1.

IV.2., The same as for III.1.

IV.3., The Hubbell Cemetery, located between Ashburn and Myrtle (near Whitby), Ontario, Canada.

IV.4., The Colburne Cemetery located between Colburne and Auburn (near Goderich), West Wawanosh Twp., Huron County, Ontario, Canada.

IV.5., The Big Canoe Church Cemetery, Highland Twp., Winneshiek Co., Iowa.

IV.6. The same as for IV.5.

IV.7. The same as for III.4.

IV.8. The same as for III.4.

V.1. The Killean Cemetery (northern end), Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., Ontario, Canada (near Galt).

V.2. Undiscovered; therefore uncertainty as to location (if in the Killean Cem., then grave would be unmarked).

V.3. The Killean Cemetery (southwestern corner near entrance), Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., Ontario, Canada (see R.55.).

V.4. The same as for V.3.

V.5. The same as for IV.3.

V.6. The same as for IV.3.

V.7. The Burial Ground of the Christian Meeting House, Brougham, Ontario, Canada.

V.8. The same as for V.7.

V.9.
V.10.
V.11.
V.12. Graves could not be located for ancestors V.9., 10., 11., and 12. in either the new or the old cemeteries in Voss, Norway. This searcher was told by relatives there that every 50 years the remains and old tombstones are removed to make room for new burials.

V.13., 14., 15., 16. Several Setesdal Cemeteries were visited by this searcher, but none of their graves could be located.

VI.1. Cemeteries in the Perthshire area were visited by this searcher, but no evidence was located. Many, many Stewarts are buried in these cemeteries.

VI.5. The Clachan Cemetery, Bridgend, Isle of Arran, Scotland; see R.55 for inscription; also see Al:E.23.

VI.6. The same as the preceding (VI.5.)

VI.15. The Badgerow Burial Ground, NW one-quarter acre, Lot 7, Con. 2, Markham Twp., Old York Co., near Thornhill, ON, Canada. The grave was visited by this searcher (third-great-grandson) on September 2, 1964 with the guidance of another of Martinas Badgerow's descendants (Ba:ADCd.). Discovery that the burial ground was a plowed field used by the farmer and his hired hand living there to raise crops prompted search for Martinas Badgerow's Will in Toronto. After the Will was finally located, it was thoroughly studied. The Will specifically set aside the one-quarter acre forever as a private burial ground. Tombstones (est. at 15 in number) had at one time been seen there twenty years before by my guide. Part of this burial ground had been illegally sold for the purpose of widening the highway which was adjacent to the western edge of the lot. The proposal for erecting a fence around the Burial Ground in 1964 later met with opposition from the farmer and his hired hand because they claimed that the Burial Ground was a much smaller area than that stated in the Will. The hired hand was very irate. In 1975 notice was sent to three known descendants of Martinas Badgerow and notice was made in the Toronto newspapers that the land developers were planning housing there and that the remains buried there would be reinterred elsewhere (Buttonville, ON) (1976).

R.26. Upper Canada Land Petition — B.G.I, L3. Vol. 453., Petition of William Sharrard, Senior, Petition S 22 — Bundle 7, Public Archives of Canada, Ottawa, Ontario, Canada; VI.11.

R.27.: List of United Empire Loyalists, MG 9, D4, Vol. 9, pages 219 and 220, P.A.C.; VI.11.

R.28.: Canada Land RG 1, L3, Vol. 459, Petition of William Sharrard 598, Bundle 12; P.A.C.; VI.11.

R.29.: U. C. Land Petition, RG 1, L3, Vol. 453 A, Petition of William Sherrard, S107, Bundle 8, PAC., ". . . came into province in June 1789 with wife and five children;" "74 years old in 1819;" VI.11.

R.30.: Canada Land RG 1, L 3, Vol. 456, Petition of Eunice Searlls, S 26, Bundle 10, P.A.C., Ottawa; "Eunice Searlls . . . wife of William Searlls, Jun. and daughter of William Sharrard, an U. E. Loyalist. . . " dated 9 June 1808; VI.11., V.5., V.6., and VI.9. (implied).

R.31. Instrument 253, Registry Office, Whitby, Ontario County, ON, Canada, "John Sarles as son of William S(e)arles"; IV.3., V.5.

R.32. Microfilm Reel C-972, Ontario County, Whitby Twp., Dist. 2, Census of 1851, Canada, p. 329; IV.3., IV.4., V.5., V.8.

R.33. Microfilm Reel C-1058, Ontario Co., Whitby West, Dist. 5, Census of 1861, pp. 67, 68; IV.4., III.2.

R.34. "Sarah" named as wife of William Sharrard, Senior and Eunice named as daughter in his Last Will and Testament in Surrogate Court Records, File No. G: 819, Office of the Clerk of Deeds, Sidney Township, Hastings Co., Belleville, ON, Canada; "Sharrard to Sharrard," "Will and Testament," dates: 11.6.1815 and 6.21.1823; William Sharrard, Tailor, Sidney, Lot 35, Con. 5; VI.11., VI.12., V.6.

R.35. Instrument No. 2433, Registry Office for County of Ontario, in Book 212 for Twp. of Whitby, Nov. 16, 1880, "Deed of Land"; IV.3., IV.4., and III.2.

R.36. Land Book I, 1811-1816, p. 52, S 28, 1811; V.6., VI.11.

R.37. Loyal American Regiment 1777-78 Muster Rolls, C-1867, RG 8; page 8 — #6, "Private William Sharwood"; and muster roll for 24 October 1782, #18 — "Private William Sharrard"; VI.11.

R.38. "McMaster" — 1841 Census Schedule for Kilmory, Isle of Arran, Scotland; VI.5., VI.6.

R.39. Two photographs of Gunnvor Andersdatter Gjerde, taken in 1890 when she was 93 years old, were located in an album of photographs in the Molstertunet Folke Museum, Voss, Norway, V.10.

R.40. Parochial (Marriage) Record of Kilmory Parish, March 10, 1785 for marriage date of Alexander MacMaster (VI.5.) and Florence MacAlester (VI.6.).

R.41. Old Parochial Register of Kilmory (Shisken portion) — birth 20th December and baptism 29th December 1785 of Archibald (V.3.), son of Alexander McMaster (VI.5.) and Flora McAlaster (VI.6.).

R.42. 1851 Census Record, Canada West, Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., Ontario, page 32; IV.2., V.3., V.4.

R.43. Old Parochial Register of Kilmory, Shisken Portion, "born 3rd July baptised 12th July 1825 to Archibald MacMaster and Catherine Cook in Feorline, Flora"; Isle of Arran, Scotland; IV.2., V.3., V.4.

R.44. Microfilm Reel C-1083, Minto Twp., Wellington Co., Ontario, 1861 Census; P.A.C., Ottawa; III.1., IV.1., IV.2.

R.45. Baptismal Record, Methodist-Episcopal Church, Drayton, ND, November 10, 1900; birthdate of March 24, 1896; II.1., III.1., III.2.

R.46.: Birth Certificates: (1) Cameron Ralph Stewart, BCRN:3469-27(MN); BCRN:112, reg. June 1, 1927, Clerk of Court, Brown Co., New Ulm, MN; I.1., II.1., II.2.; (2) John Louis Stewart, BCRN:3230-30(MN);

BCRN:96, Brown Co., New Ulm, MN, b 12:30 a.m., May 10, 1930; I.2., II.1., II.2.; and (3) James Adin Stewart, BCRN:3231-30(MN); BCRN:G3-97, Brown Co., New Ulm, MN, b May 10, 1930; I.3., II.1., II.2.

R.47.: 1851 Census Report, Canada West, Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., Ontario, Canada, page 30; IV.1., V.1., V.2.

R.48.: *Compendium of History and Biography of North Dakota,* George A. Ogle and Co., Publishers, 1900; p. 1348: John Stewart (V.1.) ". . . was a native of Perthshire, Scotland, where he was trained to rural life. He emigrated to New York state, and settled on a farm with his wife and four children. His wife bore the maiden name of Jean McLean. She was the daughter of a veteran of the English Army." V.1., V.2.

R.49.: Parochial register of Kilmory, most likely baptism of Catherine Cook, V.4.: "Malcom Cook and Cathrine Cook his wife in Benicargan had a daughter baptised October 1st 1797 named Catherine." V.4., VI.7., VI.8. (see E.19., and Al:aA. for detail).

R.50. Death Certificate, reg. no. 1882-05-018926, Ontario, "McMaster, Catherine Cook, May 10, 1882, Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., Ontario, Canada; 84 years of age." V.4.

R.51. Death Certificate, Ontario, Canada, reg. no. 1875-05-009089, Registrar General: "McMaster, Archibald, November 12, 1875, Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., Reg. on November 19, 1875, age: 84 years 7 months." V.3.

R.52. Old parochial register of Kilmory: "Niel McCook and his wife in Benicargan had a child baptised May 5th 1764 named Malcom." VI.7., VII.13.

R.53. Letter dated December 18, 1970, R.R. 3, Palmerston, Ontario from Mrs. Howard (Jean Gray) McMaster.

R.54. Bruach Bhreac, which this writer visited on July 21, 1963, had the remains of the foundations for the McMaster buildings. "Bruach Bhreac" is Gaelic for "gentle hill spotted with gray granite-boulders" and the name of the ancestral home of the McMaster family. This writer visited Miss Agnes Hamilton McBride and her sister, Mrs. Jane McBride Brown, daughters of Neil McBride, son of Donald McBride and Mary McMaster, who was a daughter of Alexander (VI.5.) and Flora McAlester McMaster (VI.6.), Al:a. The visit was on July 24 and 25, 1963 at 27, Lynton Road, Thorpe Bay, Essex, England, where the sisters were living together. They verified locations of the McMaster ancestral-homesite at Bruach Bhreac, and the Alexander McMaster gravesite in the Clachan Cemetery, Bridgend, Shisken, Isle of Arran, Scotland. Cousin Agnes passed away on August 28, 1964 at the age of 93. VI.5., VI.6., Al:a.

R.55. Tombstone inscription in the Clachan Cemetery, Bridgend, Isle of Arran, Scotland: "This stone is placed here by order of the Revds. JOHN and

ANGUS McMaster. The one in New Brunswick, the other in Canada East and their brother ARCHd in Puslinch, Canada West also RONALD and DONALD, farmers in Feorline and Ballymichael in memory of their mother FLORA McALESTER who departed this life upon 23rd day of April, 1843 in the eighty fourth year of her age after a life of exemplary meekness, humility, and piety of her it may be said. She was devout and feared the Lord. Also in memory of their father ALEXANDER McMASTER, late farmer in Feorline, who departed this life upon the 14th day of April 1849 aged 90 years and 8 months. Also the aforesaid REVd ANGUS McMaster who was for 30 years a faithful minister of the Gospel of Christ at New Brunswick, N. A. His ministerial and personal virtues and the interest he took in all that affected the spiritual and temporal welfare of the people were greatly appreciated by all who knew him. He died at Shedog, 6th April, 1886, aged 84 years. Having a desire to depart and be with Christ. Phil. I. 23." V.3., VI.5., VI.6.

R.56 Index to Names in *Ancient Documents:* "SHARRA(R)D, Wm., 1773, Pok, Narr, 9326.; Office of the County Clerk of Dutchess Co., County Office Bldg., 22 Market St., Poughkeepsie, New York 12601" (1967 Research Trip) (see also Sh: section). This reference is regarding a note of indebtedness of William Sharrard to Elijah Drake brought to the attention of the judge (who was Beverly Robinson, later the Colonel who commanded the Loyal American Regiment of which William Sharrard was an enlisted man from 1777 until the end of the Revolutionary War). This document was accidentally discovered while this searcher was looking for documentation of the Wm Sarles, Sr. ancestry with leads of the Sarles family being in Phillipstown furnished by Dr. Harry Mack in his compilation (Detroit Public Library). In addition to Wm. Sharrard's 1773 note of indebtedness to Elijah Drake, the record for one named Wm. Sign shows that at about the same time (1772), Sign (Sine-?) also owed money to Elijah Drake (*Ancient Doc.,* Dutchess Co. Clerk's Office, Poughkeepsie, NY).

Research data correlations? According to Dr. Harry Mack of Detroit, "in 1774, William (Sygn) Sine was a tenant of Hamilton, Byerly Track in New Jersey." Also in Dr. Mack's compilation, p. 21, reference is made to the *Putnam Co. Historical Record:* "Peter and Wm Sine were on the Phillipse Patent, Lot 24 of 173 acres (1802)." Also there were Sarles and Hanyon families in the same locality. According to a family-history record of Percy "Mac" Sarles, Hastings Co. resident in 1967, Elijah Sine came to Canada in 1804. The first land record of a Sine in Sidney Twp., Hastings Co., ON was in 1816; but filing usually occurred years after settling. "Likely that Peter and Wm. Sine, brothers, emigrated to Canada in the fall of 1807." Wm. Sine's daughter, Phoebe, was born in Sidney, on November 11, 1808. In August 1807, Wm., son of Peter Sine, saw Fulton's "Claremont" on the Hudson River. Robert Fulton developed the very first steamboat in 1803. Many people laughed at it calling the boat "Fulton's Folly." James Wright Sharrard, Sh:AC., son of the aforementioned WILLIAM SHARRARD, VI.11., Sh:A., marr. Phebe (Phoebe, Pheby) Sine, b 1784 (1851 C.R.). Fur-

ther search in the Tax Rolls in the Dutchess Co. Clerk's office may prove lucrative for SARLES, SINE (SIGN, SYGN), SHARRARD and other family-surnames associated with these in Hastings Co., Ontario. Also research in the Byerly Tract area of New Jersey may be helpful. According to family legend, however, William Sharrard was supposed to have come to America in 1760. (VI.11.)

R.57. Wood, William R., *Past Years in Pickering,* Toronto: William Briggs, 1911. Frontispiece photo of James Wright Sharrard, husband of Phebe Sine; brother of Eunice Sharrard Sarles, V.6.; and son of William Sharrard, Sr., VI.11., Sh:A. Named in the book as Pickering residents are: Miron Bentley, V.7.; Hannah Badgerow Bentley Sarles, V.8.; William Sarles, Jr., V.5.; and Eunice Sharrard Sarles, V.6.

R.58. Kindem, Lars, *Vossavangen, Vossaboki I,* Voss, Norway: Voss Bygdeboknemnd, 1933. "Ullestad," X.307., X.308., X.154., X.153., VIII.77., VIII.78., VII.39., VII.40.; 202 through 205.

R.59. Kindem, Lars, *Vossaætter III,* "'Dagestadætti og Røteætti," Voss, Norway, 19??; X.257., p. 45.; XI.513., XI.514., p. 45.; XII.1025., XII.1026., p. 45. (pub. not dated).

R.60. Edvardsen, Edvard, "Bergens Beskrivelse 1674-94," *Norske Magasin,* Christiania (Oslo), 1868, vol. 2., 543; 632; XIV.5089, XIV.5090.

R.61. Klevenfeldt, Terkell, Samlinger "Güntelberg": nr. 75., Rigsarkivet, Copenhagen, Denmark (see illustrations); XIII.2560., XIII.2559., XIV.5117., XIV.5118., XII.1280.

R.62. Hazeland, Arnold J., *Meløy Bygdebok, Meløy på Helgeland, Del I, Benkestok-ene og deres etterslekt i Meløy,* Bodø: Meløy Kommune, Nordland, 1965. Benkestok, Gyntersberg, and related families. His references are included. The translation from the Norwegian was made by Arnold Jorgenson, Duarte, CA, b in Lofoten Islands, lived in Spildra near Ørnes, Norway. The author, Arnold J. Hazeland, was b 1924, Oslo, reared in Lillehammer, Trømso, and Skien. After high school he was with the Norwegian forces in Sweden, serving later as officer in Setermoen and with H. M. Kongens Garde. He has travelled extensively, having been a seaman, a journalist, and a teacher in Finnmark. He began a Norwegian broadcasting corporation for which he was program director in a short-wave department and announcer for six years. He was also secretary of an organization for several years known as "Landslaget for Bygde — og Byhistorie." His *Meløy Bygdebok* was started in 1958. He was educated at Oxford University where he studied English. He has written articles, critical appraisals, and book reviews. His research, as indicated by the sources he has given, appears to be thorough, accurate, and reliable.

R.63. Sollied, Henning, "Ænes'ætten og Galtung'erne", *N.S.T.* II., 1929, pp. 157, 162-163.

R.64. *Danmarks Adels Aarbog,* Vol. IX., 1892, Copenhagen, pp. 144, 145, "Flemming" (see R.2. also).

R.65. *Danmarks Adels Aarbog,* Vol. XXXIV., 1917, Copenhagen, pp. 496-497, "Smør II" (see R.2. also).

R.66. Brandt, Wilhelmine, *Slægten Benkestok,* 1904.

R.67. Heiberg, G. F., *Slægten Heiberg,* Oslo: Cammermeyers Boghandel, 1907; included photographs of (1) the title page of the Heiberg-Family *Bible* displaying genealogical inscriptions; (2) Foged Anders Lauritzsøn's Seal; (3) Heiberg Museum at Amble, Sogn; and (4) Anders Lauritzsøn's Epitaphium in the Dale Kirke in Luster on Lysterfjord, Norway; XIV.5105., Anders from Hessøen in Borgund Parish of Sunnmøre; XIII.2553., Laurits Anderson; XII.1277., Anders Lauritsson Heiberg; XII.1278., Maren Truudesdatter. Add. ref. incl.:

A. Heiberg, H. K., *Genealogiske Optegnelser om Familien Heiberg.*

B. Heiberg, P. A., *Nogle Betragtninger over National-Repræsentationen.*

C. Bang, Just (Dr.), "The Collapse of the Jostedalsrypen," *Historisk Tidsskrift,* 1907, 256; 1908, 257.

D. Faye, A., *Norske Folkesaga.*

E. *Krafts Beskrivelse over Kongeriget Norge.*

R.68. Canadian Census Record of 1861, Markham Twp., York Co., Ontario, p. 78; MR-C-1088, P.A.C., "Margret," VI.16.

R.69. Nasjonalgalleriet, Oslo, Norway: letter of confirmation, sent to this searcher, dated October 24, 1966; XI.637., XI.638.; XII.1273.; XII.1275.

R.70. Canadian Census Record of 1851, Markham Twp., York Co., Ontario, District 1, Microfilm Reel C-986, P.A.C.; VI.15 and VI.16.

R.71. Canada West Census of 1851, York Co. 399, Markham Twp., p. 129; MR-Reel C-987, P.A.C., Ottawa, No. 38: "Concession 2, Lot 7," VI.15., identifies geographical location, landowner, with full-name on tombstone; Martinas Badgerow, VI.15., Ba:A.

R.72. Last Will and Testament of MARTINAS BADGEROW, VI.15., Instrument #728., Markham (**not** filed under "Old York"), August 11, 1853, registered October 15, 1870; Registry Office, Toronto, Ontario, Canada; links VI.15. with V.8. and other children and grandchildren.

R.73. Siebmacher, J., *Wappenbuch,* Nürenberg, Germany, 1894: Volume 91, p. 33: "Güntersberg I" — illus. Taf. 21, Bd. VI.9; abstract.

R.74. Bugge, Mogens, *Våre Forfedre,* 1939; referring to research of Thomle (a copy in this compiler's library).

R.75. Siebmacher, J., *Wappenbuch,* Nürenberg, Germany, 1894: Volume 91, p. 48, Band VI, Div. IX: "The Province of Pomerania" derived from the

genealogical abstracts of Mülverstedt, Kgl. Preuss. Geh. Archiv - Rath and Staatsarchivar, illus. by Prof. A. M. Hildebrandt, "KRUCKOW".

R.76. Alexander McAlister of Swallowbrae, Isle of Arran, Scotland, sent information in a letter to Miss Agnes Hamilton McBride; some of his information obviously came from tombstones (see Section on the McAlester Family Group, "The Torbeg McAlisters"); but further information well-documented should be obtained before complete acceptance of ancestors VII.11., VIII.21., and IX.41. can be made.

R.77. *Bergens Borgerlog,* p. 26: 1610, Hans Nielsen Haar (?); Anna Jonsdatter Haar, d in 1569 in Bergen, and husband Trond Tordson Benkestok, b ca 1490, d 2.14.1558, and are buried in the Cathedral (Domkirke) in Bergen, Norway (XIV.5119. and XIV.5120.).

R.78. *Hovedregister til Diplomatarium Norvegicum,* a good reference-index of persons living in Norway before 1500 A.D., located at the Norsk Historisk Kjeldeskrift Institutt, Oslo, Norway. Of interest to us here are the written documents bearing the names of persons in our genealogy. Not all of them associate the man with other members of his family, however. Ref. to:

A. Hadrian Falkener (Borgermester), v. I, p. 812, 816; v. II, p. 771f, 858, 868.

B. Smør: Bothild Svalesdatter Smør, v. I, pp. 678, 679; Cecilia Haakonsdatter Smør (Jom fru), v. XVI., 54; Elin Ragnvaldsson Smør., II, 320; Haakon Ragnvaldssøn Smør, XVI, 54; Jon Ragnvaldssøn Smør, XII, 20; Jon Smør, V, 658, 661 and XIII,112; Jon Svalessøn Smør, III, 614, 679; Jon Smør, Ridder, I, 651, VII,480; Ulfvild Jonsdatter (Smør??), XIII, 102; Hallvard Jonssøn, Ridder (Smør??), VII, 297; and many "Hallvard Jonssons".

C. Benkestok: Adalis Thorsdatter B., I, 801, 823; VI, 831, 833 f; Hr. Andreas Benkestok, XII, 773; XVII, 657 ff.; Thord Benkestok, VI, 831; Thrond Benkestok, I, 801; III, 844; IV, 811, 835; V, 762; VI, 831; XI, 714, 760, 775; XII, 696, 719, 737, 755-760; XIII, 644; XV, 766; XVI, 675, 678, 725, 762 f, 789, 818; Thrond Benkestok til Melø, II, 660, 810, 843, 850; Thrond Benkestok, Væpner, VIII, 349; IX, 596, 723, 734, 739.

R.79. Sons of Norway *Viking* Magazine, August 1973, 70: 268.

R.80. Berczy Census Report of 1804, Ontario Provincial Archives (see Ba:A.-S.120.): **Mirun Bentley,** age 5, child of **Reuben Bentley,** age 30, and wife **Polly,** age 28, inhabitants of Lot 3 (1-?), Con. 5, Markham Twp., Old York Co., Home District, Upper Canada (Ontario). Identification of Miron (Mirun) Bentley (V.7.) with his parents Reuben Bentley (VI.13.) and Polly (unk.) (VI.14.).

R.81. *Upper Canada Land Petitions,* "B" Bundle 5, 1797-1802, Ontario Provincial Archives, Toronto, #54. and #92.
#54. **Bentley, Reuben,** 1800, August 19; father is **Samuel Bentley,** two

brothers and two brothers-in-law; has a wife and two children and a prentice lad, 18 years of age. Ident: Reuben (VI.13.), Samuel (VII.25.).
#92. **Bentley, Samuel,** 18 August 1800; "Blacksmith and scythe maker; three sons — **Reuben, Elijah,** and **Ira Bentley,** and their families . . . a wife and two younger children . . . showed himself a steady Loyalist during American War." Ident: VII.25., VI.13.

R.82. *Deeds for Old York County, Ontario;* Microfilm in the Ontario Provincial Archives, Toronto.
(a) Deed for Lot 3 on Con. 5, Markham: Crown grant to **Samuel Bentley;** #1438. **Samuel Bently, Sr.** of Twp. Markham, Blacksmith, 1810; Abstract for patent, 17 Nov. 1808, 200 acres (HD/157). Ident: VII.25.
(b) Deed for Lot 1 on Con. 5, Markham: Crown grant to **Reuben Bentley;** O.C. 19 August 1800, patent 12 Feb. 1815 (HB/315). Ident: VI.13.

R.83. John Sarles is named as a son of William Sarles, in the *Last Will and Testament of William Sarles,* dated 18 March 1856 and probated 7.15.1857; on file (Will Register for Folio #90) in the Office of the Registrar of the Surrogate Court, Durham Region, 605 Rossland Road E., Whitby, ON (see Sa:Y.113.). Ident: **John Sarles** (IV.3.) and **William Sarles** (V.5.).

R.84. Clark, A. J., "Rev. William Jenkins of Richmond Hill," *The Papers and Records of the Ontario Historical Society,* Toronto, 1930. Rev. William Jenkins, *Marriage Register, 1819-1843, Richmond Hill Presbyterian Church,* page 24, #79: "Merum Bently and Hannah Badgerow" were married January 7, 1823. Ident: **Miron** ("Merum") **Bentley** ("Bently") (V.7.) and **Hannah Badgerow** (V.8.).

R.85. *The Home District Marriage Registers, 1831-1857,* Ontario Provincial Archives, Toronto, ON: Vol. III, p. 147, "John Sorrells, Almiria Bentley" were married on 17 September 1850 in Pickering, by banns (see Ba:S.118.). Ident: **John Sarles** (IV.3.) and **Almira Bentley** (IV.4.).

EUROPEAN PLACES
OF
GENEALOGICAL SIGNIFICANCE
Trondheim
Mi:
Gj:
Voss
Bergen
Kv:
Os:
Bygland
Oslo
Mc:
Al:
Isle
of
Arran
St:
Dunkeld
Edinburgh
Kristiansand
NORTH
SEA
Newcastle
55° N. Lat.
5° E. Long.
Copenhagen
Stralsund
Be:
Ampthill
Rostock
Miltzow
London
Southend
Utrecht
Berlin
Paris
Ulm
Munich

St:

THE SCOTCANAM MCLEAN-STEWART FAMILY-GROUP

GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION OF THE KNOWN DESCENDANTS OF JOHN STEWART, V.1., PROGENITOR St:A.

Documented Trace of Patrilineal Descent Geographically

The Scotcanam McLean-Stewart Roll

The John C. Stewart Letter

"Wolf" Alexander and the Gap

The System of Genealogical Classification by Family-Group Coding For Descent From Common Ancestors

The STEWART Lines

Line I	**St:AA**	James
Line II	**St:AB.**	Peter, **IV.1.**
Line III	**St:AC.**	Alexander
Line IV	**St:Ad.**	Elizabeth
Line V	**St:Ae.**	Jean
Line VI	**St:AF.**	John

SOURCES OF DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE AND OTHER INFORMATION FOR THE STEWART FAMILY-GROUP

DOCUMENTED TRACE OF PATRILINEAL DESCENT GEOGRAPHICALLY FROM JOHN STEWART, **V.1., St:A.** TO CAMERON RALPH STEWART, **I.1., St:ABCEA.**

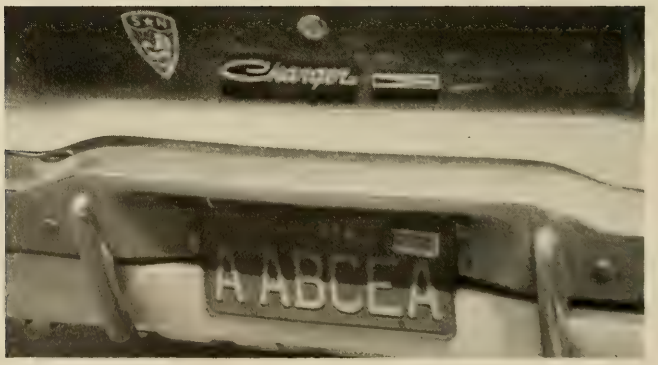
V.1. St:A. GREAT-GREAT-GRANDFATHER JOHN STEWART, a native of Perthshire, Scotland, lived in Puslinch Township, where he died and was buried in Killean Cemetery, Puslinch Township, Wellington County, Ontario, Canada (W.1., W.49.A.).

IV.1. St:AB. GREAT-GRANDFATHER PETER STEWART, from Scotland, and in both Puslinch and Minto Townships of Wellington County, Ontario, lived in Dakota Territory and died and was buried in Drayton, North Dakota (W.8., W.20., W.23., W.49.A., W.49.E.).

III.1. St:ABC. GRANDFATHER JOHN C. STEWART, reared in Minto Township, Wellington County, Ontario, lived near Olga, Dakota Territory, and Drayton, North Dakota, and was buried in the Drayton Cemetery (W.23., W.34., W.60.).

II.1. St:ABCE. FATHER RALPH JOHN STEWART, reared near Drayton, North Dakota, resides in New Ulm, Minnesota (W.34., W.60., W.61.).

I.1. St:ABCEA. CAMERON RALPH STEWART, born in New Ulm, Minnesota, resides in Long Beach, California (W.61.).



An automobile license plate genealogically coded for patrilineal descent (W.57.).

The Scotcanam McLean-Stewart Roll of the Known Descendants of John Stewart, V.1., St:A., of Perthshire, Scotland and of Wellington County, Ontario, Canada.

St:A JOHN STEWART, PROGENITOR

LINE I:

AA. James Stewart
AAa. Catherine Stewart
AAB. John "K." Stewart
AAc. Jean Stewart
AAd. Mary Stewart
AAdA. Niel McArthur
AAdb. Bessie McArthur
AAdc. Maggie McArthur
AAdd. Ruby McArthur
AAdda. Mary Reilly
AAE. Alexander Stewart
AAEa. Edna Elizabeth Stewart
AAEB. St. Clair Stewart
AAEc. Mary Leone Stewart
AAf. Elizabeth Stewart
AAG. James Stewart
AAGa. Elizabeth Ann Stewart
AAGaA. Donald Raymond Kuhnhenn
AAGaAa. Elizabeth Ann Kuhnhenn
AAGaAB. Robert Allen Kuhnhenn
AAGaAc. Darla Mae Kuhnhenn
AAGaB. Maurice Stewart Kuhnhenn
AAGaC. Fredrick Wayne Kuhnhenn
AAGaCA. Gary Lee Kuhnhenn
AAGaCb. Cynthia Ann Kuhnhenn
AAGaD. Richard L. Kuhnhenn
AAGae. Lois Kuhnhenn
AAGaea. Myla Rae Haman
AAGaeb. Myrna Kae Haman
AAGaec. Maureen Fae Haman
AAGaeD. Myles Jay Haman
AAGaF. Dale Wesley Kuhnhenn
AAGaFA. Daryl Gene Kuhnhenn
AAGaFb. Marla Faye Kuhnenn
AAGaFC. Ralph Raymond Kuhnhenn
AAGaFD. Mark Wayne Kuhnhenn
AAGaFE. Timothy Dale Kuhnhenn
AAGaFF. James Richard Kuhnhenn
AAGaFG. Donavon Allen Kuhnhenn
AAGaFH. Todd Michele Kuhnhenn
AAGaFI. Darwin Lee Kuhnhenn
AAGaG. Merlyn Kenneth Kuhnhenn
AAGaGa. Randy Rae Kuhnhenn
AAGaGb. Ricky Lyn Kuhnhenn
AAGaGc. Ranell Kae Kuhnhenn
AAGaGd. Koty Kae Kuhnhenn
AAGaGe. Dawn Rae Kuhnhenn
AAGB. William James Stewart
AAGBA. William James Stewart, Jr.
AAGBAa. Margaret Stewart
AAGBAb. Jeanne Stewart
AAGBAC. John Sinclair Stewart
AAGBB. Vernon Howard Stewart
AAGBBa. Linda Stewart
AAGBBaa. Jennifer Leslie Grong
AAGBBb. Lesle Stewart
AAGBBC. Thomas Stewart
AAGBC. Gordon Francis Stewart
AAGBCa. Vickie Marie Stewart
AAGBCB. Daniel Gordon Stewart
AAGBCc. Clarice Elaine Stewart
AAGBCd. Patricia Jo Stewart
AAGBd. Shirley Jean Stewart
AAGBda. Debra Severson
AAGBdb. Dorothy Severson
AAGBdc. Dee Ana Severson
AAGBdD. Donald Severson
AAGBe. Sandra Marie Stewart
AAGBf. Sharon Diane Stewart
AAGC. John Sinclair Stewart
AAGCa. Clarine Ann Stewart
AABCB. Howard Allen Stewart
AAGCc. Donna Stewart
AAGCD. John Kenneth Stewart
AAGD. Harold Archibald Stewart
AAGDA. James Harmon Stewart
AAGDAA. (unk.) Stewart
AAGDAb. (unk.) Stewart
AAH. Archibald Angus Stewart
AAHa. Elizabeth Sinclair Stewart
AAHb. Lilly May Stewart
AAHbA. Stewart Campbell MacKay
AAHbb. Jean Sarah MacKay
AAHbC. John Keith MacKay
AAHbD. William Archibald MacKay
AAHC. James Alexander Stewart
AAI. Peter Stewart
AAIA. James Clifford Stewart
AAIAA. Larry Clifford Stewart
AAIb. Edna Pearl Stewart
AAIba. Wanda Mae Anderson
AAibaA. Daniel Stewart Matheson

AAIbab. Brenda Jean Matheson
AAIc. Mabel Gertrude Stewart

LINE II:

AB. PETER STEWART, IV.1.
ABa. Mary Stewart
ABb. Jean Stewart
ABba. Florence Mary Louisa Lawrence
ABbaa. Mabel Jean Halpenny
ABbaB William Howard Halpenny
ABbaBA. Howard Vernon Halpenny
ABbaBb. Joyce Rowena Halpenny
ABbaBbA. (unk.) Johnson
ABbaBC. William Glen Halpenny
ABbaC. John Albert Halpenny
ABbb. Mabel Katie Lucinda Lawrence
ABbbA. George Edgar McComb
ABbbAA. Donald Robert McComb
ABbbAAa. Nancy Jean McComb
ABbbAAb. Janice Leigh McComb
ABbbAAc. Marlene Gail McComb
ABbbAAD. Danial George McComb
ABbbAAE. Robert Andrew McComb
ABbbAAF. (unk.) McComb
ABbbAb. Marcia Gertrude McComb
ABbbB. Wilmer Lawrence McComb
ABbbBa. Decia Katherine McComb
ABbbBaA. Donald Edward Pennington, Jr.
ABbbBaB. Douglas William Pennington
ABbbBaC. Robert Lawrence Pennington
ABbbBb. Wilma Jeannette McComb
ABbbBba. Linda Susan DeLaura
ABbbBbb. Sharon Lee DeLaura
ABbbBbC. Ernest Peter DeLaura
ABbbBc. Margaret Susan McComb
ABbbBcA. Scott Andrew Steeves
ABbbBcb. Susan Patricia Steeves
ABbbBd. Norma Irene McComb
ABbbBdA. Stephen Roy Withrow
ABbbBdb. Kristina Denise Withrow
ABbbBe. Jean Elizabeth McComb
ABbbc. Jean Ethel McComb
ABbC. William Alexander Stewart Lawrence
ABbCA. Stewart Duncan Lawrence
ABbCAA Clifford Duncan Lawrence
ABbD. John C. M. Lawrence
ABbDa. Violet Lawrence
ABbe. Myrtle Edith Lillie Jane Lawrence
ABbeA. Samuel Lawrence Hickson
ABbeAa. Carol Lynn Hickson
ABbeAB. Lawrence Albert Hickson
ABbeB. Albert Lorne Hickson
ABbeBa. Deborah Jane Hickson
ABbeC. Charles Elwin Hickson
ABbeCa. Cuma Lucille Hickson
ABbeCb. Mona Gail Hickson
ABbF. Edgar P. R. Lawrence
ABbFa. Lillie Lawrence
ABbFb. Jean Lawrence
ABbG. Malcolm Benjamin R. Lawrence
ABbh. Euphemia Fanny Della Lawrence
ABbhA. Lawrence Matthias Heapy
ABbhAa. Katherin Jane Heapy
ABbhAb. Florence Louise Heapy
ABbhb. Inez Attia Jean Moses
ABbhbA. Neal Alan Vallette
ABbhbb. Carla Inez O'Leary
ABbi. Margaret Theresa Anna Lawrence
ABbia. Beatrice June Clark
ABbiaA. Douglas Ronald McDonald
ABbiaB. Dean Robert McDonald
ABbiac. Marilyn Ann McDonald
ABC. JOHN C. STEWART, III.1.
ABCA. Peter James Stewart
ABCb. Almira Katie Stewart
ABCbA. Stewart Earl Bakken
ABCbAA. George Stewart Bakken
ABCbAB. James David Bakken
ABCbAC. Peter Wallace Bakken
ABCbb. Charlotte Avon Bakken
ABCbba. Virginia Lee Scott
ABCbbaA. Scott Lee Wood (ref.)
ABCbbab. Laura Lee Wood (ref.)
ABCbbb. Merilynn Kay Scott
ABCbbba. Taniaya Ann Duley
ABCC. Herbert Alexander Stewart
ABCCA. Charles Herbert Stewart
ABCCAa. Terry Jean Stewart
ABCCAB. Charles Donald Stewart
ABCCABa. Mary Sam Stewart
ABCCAc. Aprill Mae Stewart
ABCCAD. Rock Cameron Stewart
ABCCAe. Amy Jo Stewart
ABCCAF. Reed James Stewart
ABCCB. John Peter Stewart
ABCCBa. Jacqueline Faye Stewart
ABCCBaa. Tara Colleen Trygstad
ABCCBB. Michial Leland Stewart

ABCCBBA. Scott Micheal Stewart
ABCCBC. Herbert Allan Stewart
ABCCBd. Ann Marie Stewart
ABCCBE. Carl Skor Stewart
ABCCc. Jean Elizabeth Stewart
ABCCca. Connie Jo Larson
ABCCcaA. Scott Joseph DeGelder
ABCCcb. Nancy Lee Larson
ABCCD. Robert Earl Stewart
ABCCDA. Dennis David Stewart
ABCCDb. Roberta Claire Stewart
ABCCDC. Harold Craig Stewart
ABCCE. James Donald Stewart
ABCCEa. Cheryl Lynn Stewart
ABCCEaa. Heather Lynn Wagner
ABCCEaB. Jason Cass Wagner
ABCCEac. Heidi Lynn Wagner
ABCCEb. Diane Marie Stewart
ABCCEC. James Herbert Stewart
ABCCEd. Debra Carolyn Stewart
ABCD. James Buchanan Stewart
ABCDA. Malcolm Alexander Stewart
ABCDAa. Dianne Patricia Stewart
ABCDAaa. Ian Renee Richardson
ABCDAB. Merle Grant Stewart
ABCDb. Lois Jean Stewart
ABCDc. Helen Jackson Stewart
ABCDcA. Blaine Dewey Crittenden
ABCDcB. Howard Kenneth Crittenden
ABCDcc. Colleen Carole Crittenden
ABCDcD. Lenard James Crittenden
ABCDce. Cynthia Leigh Crittenden
ABCDcf. Patricia Anna Crittenden
ABCDcg. Carol Leanne Crittenden
ABCDD. Harland Raymond Stewart
ABCDDa. Ida Constance Stewart
ABCDDB. Duane Craig Stewart
ABCDDC. Terry James Stewart
ABCDDd. Shelley Joan Stewart
ABCDDe. Mary Alison Stewart
ABCDDf. Kimli Elizabeth Stewart
ABCDe. Anabel Stewart
ABCDeA. Dallas Lynne McCallum
ABCDeb. Darla Jane McCallum
ABCDec. Virginia Helen McCallum
ABCDed. Lonnie Dawn McCallum
ABCDF. Harvey John Stewart
ABCDFa. Margaret Charlene Stewart
ABCDFB. Dean Cameron Stewart
ABCDg. Margaret Agnes Stewart
ABCDH. James Grant Stewart
ABCDHA. David Delaney Stewart
ABCDHB. Mark Herbert Stewart
ABCDI. Peter Herbert Stewart
ABCDIA. Shannon Trent Stewart
ABCDIB. Trevor Lynn Stewart
ABCDj. Elmyra Esther Stewart
ABCDjA. Shane Maurice Bartzen
ABCDjb. Sheryl Esther Bartzen
ABCDjc. Sheridan Lee Bartzen
ABCDjD. Sherwynn Todd Bartzen
ABCDk. Shirley Jane Stewart
ABCDkA. David Stewart Armstrong
ABCDkB. Cameron Kenneth Armstrong
ABCDl. Flora Patricia Stewart
ABCDla. Rosalee Mae Goldfinch
ABCDlB. Mitchell James Goldfinch
ABCDlC. Lindsay Gordon Goldfinch
ABCDld. Carmen Candis Goldfinch
ABCE. RALPH JOHN (JOHN RALPH) STEWART, II.1.
ABCEA. Cameron Ralph Stewart, I.1.
ABCEB. John Louis Stewart, I.2.
ABCEBA. David John Stewart
ABCEBb. Nancy Anne Stewart
ABCEBc. Janet Elizabeth Stewart
ABCEC. James Adin Stewart, I.3.
ABCECA. James Cameron Stewart
ABCECB. William Martin Stewart
ABCF. Peter Dewey Stewart
ABCFA. Peter Stewart
ABCFb. Flora Marie Stewart
ABCFba. Pamela Jean Brown
ABCFbaa. Julie Annette Scharmer
ABCFbab. Amy Lynette Scharmer
ABd. Catherine Cook Stewart
ABdA. John Stewart Cameron
ABdAA. Allen Cameron
ABdAAa. Laurie Ellen Cameron
ABdAb. Donalda Cameron
ABdAC. Francis Morton Cameron
ABdAD. John Stewart Cameron, Jr.
ABdB. Peter Scott Cameron
ABdBA. Niel Cameron
ABdc. M. Gladys Cameron
ABdd. Annie Cameron
ABe. Lillie Stewart
ABf. Euphemia Stewart
ABfa. Flora Harriet Hayes
ABfB. Lloyd Hardy Hayes
ABfBA. Lloyd Peter Hayes
ABfBAA. Lawrence Hardy Hayes
ABfBAB. Gary Lee Hayes.
ABg. Margaret Stewart
ABgA. James Frederick Walsh, Sr.
ABgAa. Margaret Walsh

ABgAb. Merle Walsh
ABgAC. James Frederick Walsh, Jr.
ABgB. Lionel Charlesworth Walsh
ABgBA. Robert Walsh
ABgBb. Sharon Walsh
ABgc. Flora Lillian Walsh
ABgcA. Harold Randall Carpenter
ABgcAA. Randall Glen Carpenter
ABgcAb. Tamara Mae Carpenter
ABgcAc. Lynn Ann Carpenter
ABgd. Annie Isabel Walsh
ABge. Merle Euphemia Walsh
ABgf. Bessie Bernice Walsh
ABgfa. Betty Bernice Neilans
ABgfaA. William Prentice Morey, Jr.
ABgfab. Katherine Elizabeth Morey
ABgfac. Anne Morey
ABgfad. Thomas Lionel Morey
ABgfB. Thomas Graham Neilans
ABgfC. Lionel Charles Neilans
ABgG. George Stewart Walsh
ABgh. Lucile Jeanette Bryceon Walsh
ABghA. Donal Charles Palo
ABghB. Andrew W. Palo
ABghC. David Bryceon Palo
ABgi. Catherine Constance Walsh
ABgia. Donna Kathryn Easton
ABgiaa. Sandra Lee Adams
ABgiaaA. Eric James Watson
ABgiaaB. Brian Lee Watson
ABgiaB. Michael Robert Adams
ABgiaBA. Michael Todd Adams
ABgiaBB. Jan Mervin Adams
ABgiaC. Mark Donald Adams
ABgiaCa. Jody Easton Adams
ABgiaD. Jack Merrill Adams
ABgiaDa. Dionne Louise Adams
ABgiaDB. David Roger Adams
ABgiaE. Jeffrey Easton Adams
ABgiaf. Kathryn Ann Adams
ABgiB. Robert Merrill Easton
ABgic. Peggy Jean Easton
ABgicA. Geary Blaine Auer
ABgicB. Robert David Auer
ABgicC. Eric Scott Auer
ABH. Archibald Stewart
ABI. Malcolm Alexander Stewart
ABIa. Annie Holmes Stewart
ABIaa. Patricia Anne Miller
ABIaaA. Joseph Bradford Young
ABIaab. Melissa Ann Young
ABIb. Flora Stewart
ABIC. Ralph Stewart
ABJ. James Charles Stewart

LINE III:

AC. Alexander Stewart
ACa. Mary Stewart
ACaA. Frank Stewart Scott
ACaAa. Bessie Kathleen Scott
ACaAB. Donald Weir Scott
ACaAC. Stewart Alexander Scott
ACaAd. Isobel Jean Scott
ACaAdA. Stewart Christian Loken
ACaAdb. Mary Jean Loken
ACaAdc. Ingrid Ann Loken
ACaAe. Mary Stewart Scott
ACaAea. Mary Louise Grandy
ACaAeB. Douglas Richard Grandy
ACaB. William Robert Scott
ACaBA. William Scott
ACaC. Ella Scott
ACaCa. Mary McGivern
ACaCB. Donald McGivern
ACaCC. John McGivern
ACad. Marjory Scott
ACadA. John MacIntyre
ACadB. Frank MacIntyre
ACadc. Jean MacIntyre
ACB. John Stewart
ACBa. Ethel Stewart
ACBb. Alma Stewart
ACBc. Jean Stewart
ACBD. Hector Stewart
ACBe. Eleanor Stewart
ACC. Donald Stewart
ACCA. Donald A. Stewart
ACCB. Berle Stewart
ACCC. Claud Stewart
ACD. Alexander Stewart
ACDA. George Stewart
ACDB. Philip Stewart
ACE. Hector Stewart
ACEA. Hector Alexander Stewart
ACEAA. Hector Alexander Teskey Stewart

LINE IV.

Ad. Elizabeth Stewart
Ada. Mary McMillan
AdB. John McMillan
AdBa. Mary E. McMillan
AdBB. John M. McMillan
AdC. Dugald McMillan
AdD. James McMillan
AdDa. Gladys McMillan
AdDb. Elizabeth McMillan

AdDc. Vera G. McMillan
AdDd. Margaret McMillan
AdDE. James W. McMillan
Ade. Jean McMillan
AdF. Alexander McMillan
Adg. Sarah McMillan
AdH. Dugald W. McMillan

LINE V:

Ae. Jean Stewart
AeA. (unk.) McNaughton

LINE VI:

AF. John Stewart
AFA. Duncan Stewart
AFAA. Clifford Alexander Stewart
AFAb. Jennie May Stewart
AFAba. Audrey May Thornton
AFAbaa. Diane Arloine Wright
AFAbaB. James Charles Ross Davis
AFAc. Mary Stewart
AFAD. Walter Scott Stewart
AFADa. Doreen Mary Stewart
AFADaA. Steven Clark
AFADab. Lori Clark
AFADac. Sheri Clark
AFAE. John Malcolm Stewart
AFAEA. John Kenneth Stewart
AFAEAA. John Malcolm Stewart
AFAEAb. Julie Ann Stewart
AFAEb. Marlene Elizabeth Anne Stewart
AFAEba. Kelly Lynn Katterhagen
AFAEbb. Kathleen Anne Katterhagen
AFAF. George Allen Stewart
AFAg. Margaret Isabelle Stewart
AFAgA. Jack Stewart Cosens
AFAgAa. Jane A. Cosens
AFAgAB. Grant S. Cosens
AFAgAc. Lynn Cosens
AFAgB. Lloyd D. Cosens
AFAgBa. Danielle Cosens
AFAgBB. Steven Cosens
AFAgC. Gregory Allan Cosens
AFb. Jean Stewart
AFc. Catherine Stewart
AFca. Mildred Douglas
AFcB. Roy Douglas
AFcc. Hazel (unc. surname)
AFD. John Angus Stewart
AFDA. Douglas Stewart
AFDb. Marguerite Verna Stewart
AFE. Alexander Stewart
AFF. Roy Stewart

THE JOHN C. STEWART LETTER

On 2.5.1965 this cousin, a grandson of JOHN C. STEWART (St:ABC.), received an interesting reply from over one hundred queries sent to various relatives regarding our Stewart ancestry. The hoped-for response came from Mrs. Merle Euphemia Walsh Billings Stevenson (ABge.), daughter of George W. and Margaret Stewart Walsh. Enclosed in her letter of 2.3.1965 was a typewritten copy of a letter (not an exact duplicate) sent to Merle's sister, Lucile Jeanette Bryceon Walsh Palo (ABgh.) of Denver, CO, from their uncle John C. Stewart. David Bryceon Palo (ABghC.), Lucile's son, is referred to in the letter. John C. Stewart was 89 years and 5 months old when he wrote this letter (W.2., W.37.).

Drayton, North Dakota
February 4, 1947

My Dear Niece:

I was glad to get your letter and know that you were all well. We are pretty well considering our age so we don't go out during the cold weather.

I note that David is interested in knowing something about his ancestors. That shows he has an inquiring mind which is a fine trait.

About the name Stewart — where it originated is history. I also had a book "The History of the Stewart Clan". It goes back to the Norman Conquest. The descent is traced from a Norman Baron named Allan who came over to England with William the Conqueror. His son, Walter, went over to Scotland. Was appointed High Steward of Scotland. This office was hereditary. Walter, Sixth Stewart, married the daughter of King Robert the Bruce and their son Robert became King of Scotland, A.D. 1370. Surnames were not in general use but they took Stewart for the family name, spelling it Stewart. Mary, Queen of Scotland, was the first to spell it Stuart. She was brought up and educated in France. There is no "W" in the French alphabet. They use "U" instead.

From history and from the place where our family lived for between 400 and 500 years before my Grandfather came to America they descended from Alexander (Fourth son of Robert the Second),[1] who had large estates at Dunkeld. On one of those estates my Grandfather was born and raised. His father died when my Grandfather was young and the estate went to his cousin. My father was about eight years old when they came to America. My Grandfather's name was John. His father's name was James. They were all born on the same estate which had been handed down from father to son for several hundred years. That is about all the family history on that side that I know of.

My Mother's people, The McMasters, came from the Island of Arran. They lived there as far back as God knows when. The name McMaster means the Master's son.

With kind love and best wishes for you and family.

Will be pleased to hear from you often.

(signed) Uncle John C. Stewart

In the book entitled *The Stewarts* (1954), John Stewart of Ardvolich (W.88.) states that it is claimed that most of the Stewarts of Atholl, a 250-square-mile mountainous-district in scenic Northern Perthshire, descended from Sir Alexander Stewart's sons (all of his sons having been illegitimate).

There are **no** known-living legitimate-descendants of pure patrilineal descent from any of the Stewart (Stuart) Kings. There appear to be **many** living descendants from the illegitimate links in the patrilineage. Legitimate descendants of the High Stewarts by patrilineal descent **are** living today.

On the death of Earl Alexander, the earldom of Ross and the barony of Kingedward passed to the legitimate heiress, Euphemia Leslie, granddaughter of the Countess of Ross; but the earldom of Buchan went to the nearest heir of the late Earl, who was his next older brother — according to *The Scots Peerage* (W.87.).

JOHN C. STEWART, Drayton, ND, **may be** a patrilineal descent of an illegitimate son of Sir Alexander Stewart. Considerable research, however,

[1] Parentheses and comma later inserted by Cameron Stewart for clarity.

appears to be necessary to even locate the "ancestral estate in Perthshire." Another much greater challenge is to establish incontrovertible documentary-proof of the eleven or more Stewart "ancestors" linking James Stewart of Perthshire with Sir Alexander Stewart. Admittedly past research has not been concentrated on these challenges.

Sir Alexander, the fourth son of Robert II, First Stewart King of Scotland, was also a maternal grandson of the Scots' hero king, the freedom-loving King Robert the Bruce of Scotland, who was born on July 11, 1274. In 1974 the Scots celebrated the 700th anniversary of Bruce's birth with pageantry at places associated with his life and work. Robert Bruce was the subject for the 49th British Commemorative Society medal in 1975.

If the ancestors of JOHN C. STEWART **did own** an estate in Perthshire (in the "Dunkeld area" perhaps), their names may have been recorded on tax rolls or elsewhere. If they were **crofters** (tenant-farmers or renters), identification is going to be more difficult. Obtaining the proof may seem highly improbable at present. Locating this "estate" poses a real challenge in genealogical research. Perhaps other avenues may be followed to discover the Stewart ancestors.

No documentary evidence has been located in Scotland (1975) by any known descendants for the existence of JOHN C. STEWART'S ancestors — **not even** for his own father, PETER STEWART; — nor for his grandparents, JOHN and JEAN MCLEAN STEWART; — nor for these MCLEAN-STEWART offspring: James Stewart, b 1821 ca.; PETER STEWART, b 1.12.1825; Alexander Stewart, b 1827; or Elizabeth (Betsy) Stewart, b 1830 ca. JOHN STEWART, with wife and four children, left Scotland in 1832 to come to North America. Additional research from genealogists in Scotland may be of aid in the research. Certain well-guarded Stewart-family secrets may be hindering the research. If details were revealed, new leads could be followed.

The Scots Ancestry Research Society in Edinburgh conducted a search of the Old Parish Records kept in the Old Registry House, Edinburgh, Scotland. The old parochial registers of Dunkeld were first searched from 1820 to 1830 for the birth of the children to JOHN STEWART and JEAN MCLEAN and from 1820 to 1825 for their marriage, but no relevant entries were found (W.84.).

The old parochial registers of the neighboring parishes of Dunkeld, which are Little Dunkeld, Logierait, Clunie, and Caputh, were then searched from 1820 to 1830 for the births of children to, and from 1820 to 1825 for the marriage of, JOHN STEWART and JEAN MCLEAN; but again no relevant entries were found, and the searchers therefore "most reluctantly obliged to conclude their investigations at this point" on August 21, 1961.

The Lord High Stewart of Scotland was the keeper of the treasury or exchequer of the nation. The treasurer's checkered cloth or board was used

KING ROBERT THE BRUCE is surveying the English host in the early morning of the battle, June 24, 1314. This is a plaster model for the 27-foot bronze and granite monument erected at the Borestone site at Bannockburn on the outskirts of Stirling. The sculptor is C. d'O. Pilkington Jackson, ARSA. The photograph was taken in the Sculpture Hall of the Royal Scottish Academy of Painting, Sculpture and Architecture during the 137th Annual Exhibition in July 1963.

KING ROBERT THE BRUCE OF SCOTLAND is shown on the escarpment at Bannockburn perfecting his tactics for the advance to battle as he gazes upon the English host on the carse below which, under Edward II, outnumbers the Scots by three to one. The statue could well last for a thousand years or more as an unceasing inspiration to future generations. It gives visible expression to the spirit which animated this great hero and leader. The bony structure of the face is that of Bruce's skull, a cast of which was taken when his tomb was opened in Dunfermline Abbey in 1819. The arms and accoutrements are within the knightly fashion of the day as shown in contemporary funerary effigies. The equestrian statue was unveiled by H. M. the Queen on the 24th of June 1964 in commemoration of the 650th anniversary of the Battle of Bannockburn, in which Bruce's 5,500 trained men routed King Edward II's powerful English Army of 20,000, including about 2,000 heavy cavalry.

In 1315 Walter, sixth High Stewart of Scotland, received from King Robert the Bruce the hand of his daughter, the Lady Marjorie Bruce, in marriage. By her Walter had an only child, Robert, afterwards King Robert II. Robert II, the first king of the house of Stewart, was born in March 1315 or 1316, and was declared heir-presumptative to the throne on December 3, 1318. His first marriage was to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Adam Mure of Rowallan; and he had by her their fourth son, Alexander, Earl of Buchan, the "Wolf of Badenoch".

The genealogical problem is simply stated: to claim this Alexander as our ancestor, we have to account for the many links in the chain of documentation for the Stewart male-ancestors from 1796 to **ca.** 1315 (approximately 500 years).

in early times for computing accounts. This checkered board is believed to be represented in heraldry by the blue (azure) and silver (argentum) fess-checker-design on the golden escutcheons or shields of the Stewarts. **No** known individual in our immediate family has a coat-of-arms because descent from a noble Stewart-ancestor has not been proven (for one reason). According to experts in heraldry, American men may pay ($300 and upwards) to be granted an individually-designed coat-of-arms by either Spain or England. Being a gentleman is the only other requirement. In this country a copyright may prevent others from adopting the same design.

From Where in Perthshire did the Puslinch Stewarts come?

In the summer of 1963, while in Perthshire briefly on an unsuccessful search for evidence of his Stewart ancestors, this writer (who wants to return) visited the tomb believed to have been that of Sir Alexander, Earl of Buchan, at one time known as the notorious "Wolf of Badenoch". The tomb is located in the wall on the River Tay side of the remains of the Dunkeld Cathedral in Dunkeld, Perthshire (some historians contend that Sir Alexander's remains were not interred in the Dunkeld Cathedral). During the visit at this particular moment, faint strains of the Scotch-Highland bagpipes were heard. The inspiring melody and the drones of the bagpipes accompanied by the beating drums gradually became louder. In Dunkeld's main square, two highland bands of kilted musicians were performing. Dressed in their brilliant tartan-regalia, the marching Scots were a mixture of pleasing sight and sound. Fortunately the sight was captured on m.p. film.

Who was Sir Alexander Stewart, Earl of Buchan, Fourth son of Robert II? Sir James Balfour Paul, Lord Lyon King of Arms, edited *The Scots Peerage* (W.87.) founded on Wood's edition of Sir Robert Douglas' *Peerage of Scotland* containing the historical and genealogical account of the nobility of that kingdom, Edinburgh: David Douglas, 1904. The following is contained in Volume II, pages 262-263. References follow.

The title of Earl of Buchan came to Sir Alexander Stewart as the result of his marriage, in 1382, with Euphemia, Countess of Ross, who was Baroness of the barony of Kingedward, originally comprising the greater part of the lands in Aberdeenshire belonging to the ancient earldom of Buchan (X.1.). These she resigned into the hand of the king, July 22, 1382, who regranted them to her and her husband, and the longer liver, their heirs, and failing them the heirs of Euphemia. Probably at this time he was created Earl of Buchan, for although in this charter he is styled Lord of Badenoch, he is

called Earl of Buchan (X.2.) in another charter granted to him three days after. HE DESERTED HIS WIFE FOR A WOMAN NAMED MARIOTA, WHO MAY HAVE BEEN THE MOTHER OF HIS ILLEGITIMATE CHILDREN (X.3.). He had been imprisoned in Lochleven Castle in January 1368-69 (X.4.), at the insistence of Margaret Logie, wife of David II., but was set free when she was divorced. In 1372 his father appointed him King's Lieutenant and Justiciar north of the Moray Firth (X.5.), and this led to a serious dispute between him and the Bishop of Moray in 1380. For deserting his wife he was reprimanded and excommunicated, November 2, 1389, by the Bishops of Moray and Ross, and ordered to adhere to his wife and not ill-treat her, under a penalty of 200 pounds (X.6.). In revenge he burned the towns of Forres and Elgin, and the Cathedral of Elgin in 1390. Ecclesiastical penalties made him humbly submissive, and after satisfying the Bishop of Moray, and doing penance at the church of Blackfriars Monastery in Perth in presence of his father, the King, he received absolution from the Bishop of St. Andrews (X.7.). Before his marriage Alexander Stewart, the "Wolf of Badenoch," was known as the terror of the north — a leader of bands of caterans and malefactors, for which cause he was removed from the office of Justiciar (X.8.), and his sons were, in 1398-99, imprisoned in Stirling Castle for their lawless deeds (X.9.). He is usually said to have died in 1394, but there is evidence that he lived many years afterwards, and he probably died within the year ending March 24, 1406 (X.10.). In Dunkeld Cathedral there is a tomb with a recumbent figure and an inscription to commemorate him:

Hic jacet Dominus Alexander Senescalluus, Dominus de Badenoch, Bonae Memoriae qui oblit 24 die mensis Julii, Anno Domini 1394.

The Dunkeld Cathedral viewed from the River Tay. Courtesy of J. B. White, Ltd., Pub., Dundee, Scotland.

Sir Alexander Stewart had no legitimate issue. He had six illegitimate sons and one daughter:

1. Alexander, Earl of Mar.
2. Sir Andrew (X.11), of Sandhauch, later Sandlaw, Alvah, Banffshire.
3. Duncan (X.12.).
4. James (X.13.).
5. Walter (X.14.).
6. Robert, of Athol (X.15.).
7. Margaret, married to Robert, Earl of Sutherland (X.16.).

The Scots Peerage references:

(X.1.) *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, i. 165, No. 21.

(X.2.) *Ibid.*, 20

(X.3.) *Reg. Moray.*, 353.

(X.4.) *Exch. Rolls,* iii. pp. lxi, 309, 347.

(X.5.) *Nat. Dict. Biog.; Reg. Moray.*, 171.

(X.6.) *Reg. Moray.*, 353.

(X.7.) *Ibid.*, 382; *Exch. Rolls,* iii. p. lxxviii.

(X.8.) *Acta Parl. Scot.*, 573.

(X.9.) *Exch. Rolls,* iii. p. lxxviii.

(X.10.) *Exch. Rolls,* iii. 634.

(X.11.) Wyntoun, I. ix. 27; *Collections,* 555; *Antiquities,* iii. 582, 583; iv. 178, 179.

(X.12.) *Liber Pluscardensis,* i. 329.

(X.13.) *Exch. Rolls,* iv. p. clviii.

(X.14.) *Ibid.*

(X.15.) *Liber Pluscardensis,* i. 329.

(X.16.) *Exch. Rolls,* vi. p. clviii.

THE NAME OF "STEWART"

Percy Hide Reaney in *A Dictionary of British Surnames* (pub. in London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1958) provides the following information regarding the name of "STEWART" (W.86.).

After the Norman Conquest in 1066 the name Steward or Stewart was used as "the steward of a manor" (1303) and as "the manager of

an estate" (ca 1386). The (Lord High) Stewart of Scotland was the first officer of the Scottish King in early times; he had control of the royal household, great administrative powers, and the privilege of leading the army into battle. The office, described as *senescallatus Scotiae* in a charter of 1158, became the beginning of the royal house when Robert, the Seventh Lord High Steward, became King Robert II, first Stewart King.

According to Black, the spelling "Stuart" was a French spelling adopted by Mary, Queen of Scots, but he himself records the form in 1429. The final "t" is Scottish, "Stewart" occurring ca 1370-88 (Black) and in 1432 *(A New English Dictionary,* Oxford, 1888-1933), "Steuart" in 1504 (Black). Both in Scotland and in England the surname derives from the lesser offices. In Scotland the term was used of a magistrate originally appointed by the king to administer crown lands forming a stewartry (1432), but there, as in England, every bishop, earl and manor had a steward, and **the surname is no proof of royal descent** as James VI (who retained the old spelling) emphasized when he said that **all Stewarts were not "sib" to the King.**

According to a Veterans Administration Press Release appearing in Charlie Rice's column of *This Week Magazine,* Dec. 15, 1963, the surname "Stewart" ranks as the 39th most common in America (W.85.).

Introduction of the System of Genealogical Classification by Family-Group Coding for Descent From Common Ancestors

In classifying JOHN STEWART'S descendants, a system of employing letters of the alphabet has been used. Male descendants are denoted by capital letters; and female descendants are denoted by small letters. The last letter in the individual's code identifies that person. The other letters denote the order in which each of his ancestors is descended from common-ancestor JOHN STEWART, who is identified by the first letter. The **"A"** letter indicates that he was his parents' first-born child. JOHN was believed to have had no brothers or sisters.

By comparing any two cousins' code-letters, anyone can easily see their relationship. For example, Mrs. Frank H. Snider or Flora Harriet Hayes Snider has been assigned the code letters **ABfa.**; and Miss Edna Elizabeth Stewart has been assigned the letters **AAEa.** These letters indicate: (1) that Flora is the eldest child (**a**) of the sixth-born offspring, who is a daughter (**f**) of the second-born offspring, who is a son (**B**) of JOHN STEWART (**A**); and (2) that Edna is the eldest child (**a**) of the fifth-born offspring, who is a son (**E**) of the eldest offspring (**A**), who is a son of JOHN STEWART (**A**).

Generation

I.	**A.**		JOHN STEWART		**A.**
II.	**AA.**	Son		Son	**AB.**
III.	**AAE.**	Grandson		Granddaughter	**ABf.**
IV.	**AAEa.**	Edna	Great-granddtrs	Flora	**ABfa.**

Since the "**A**" represents JOHN, their great-grandfather, Edna and Flora are, therefore, second-cousins. The second letters (**B** and **A**) represent their grandfathers, who were brothers. The third letters (**f** and **E**) represent the mother of one and the father of the other, who are first cousins or JOHN'S grandchildren. The fourth letters (**a** and **a**) point out as second cousins the great-granddaughters of JOHN STEWART.

To distinguish members of the STEWART Family Group from other family groups in this publication, the code letters are preceded by the symbol "**St:**". Properly identified, the names of the two individuals in the example are enciphered **St:ABfa.** Flora Harriet Hayes and **St:AAEa.** Edna Elizabeth Stewart. Note that in this classification system the married surnames of females are omitted. Use of the maiden names is preferred to the use of married names — particularly in cases of one or more remarriages.

This system of using code-letters to designate individuals should bring harmony and orderliness to the organization of accumulated genealogical data.

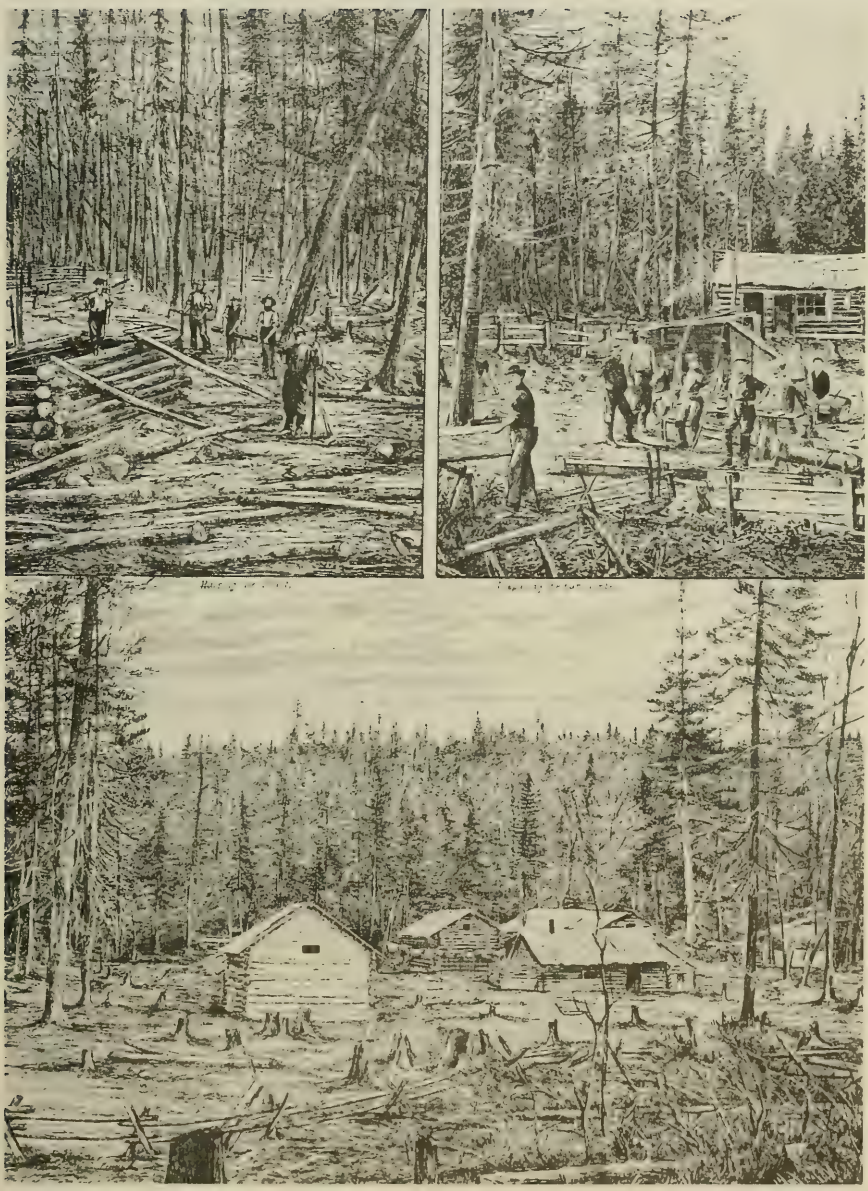
Names of the compiler's ancestors are capitalized in this publication. Names of adopted children are not designated by genealogical code-letters unless the children are also proven to be natural sons or daughters of one of JOHN STEWART'S descendants.

The system employed is one of classifying descendants by certain-specified code-letters. This system of genealogical classification is used throughout the following pages to enable the reader and searcher to readily identify individuals and family groups, to trace ancestors and descendants, and to more easily and accurately determine the relationships among the individuals of mutual origin. When used in conjunction with this system, the "Rolls" and the "Genealogical Index" will prove considerably more helpful. Through the use of these guides the searcher locates the names of individuals and families and establishes relationships. The reader may also refer to the enciphered names for reference numbers indicating the sources of available documentary evidence. The genealogist and the layman can both benefit from the use of this particular system of genealogical classification.

Much of the data-producing correspondence was with a member of a specific family-group or a well-informed relative possessing recently written letters, well-preserved records in the family *Bible,* or inherited albums with photographs clearly captioned. The photographs of the pioneer settlers are highly prized forms of documentary evidence. Where captions were occasionally lacking, verifications of identity were made by descendants. Identities frequently were cross-checked by different people. Records that were kept by family-members produced the major portion of the recorded data.

Birth-certificate record-numbers, legal verification of marriages, and public records of deaths are forms of documentary evidence positively associating individuals with one another. Unfortunately fire destroyed some of these records in Bismarck, North Dakota; but secondary forms of evidence were substituted. Valid and reliable evidence from a variety of sources reinforce verification of linkages. Some supporting evidence is admittedly weak; but additions and corrections will be made when reliable evidence is made available. Oftentimes cooperation among the many descendants in providing the desired information is difficult to obtain. Very fortunately we descendants of JOHN STEWART are blessed with the presence of several key people in each line who have been collectors of family information for many, many years. These key people are the ones largely responsible for preserving much of what we do have now.

Documentation of the evidence is extremely important to the genealogist whether an amateur or a professional. The sources of information vary in strength. Some of the weak sources have provided the leads which exposed otherwise well-concealed facts helpful in gaining a more complete picture of the past. Are you able to verify the births, marriages, and deaths for the members of your immediate family? Have you identified them by their public-record file-numbers? Don't postpone recording this information linking mother with father and parents with children in **your** copy of this book. Make it even more valuable. Remember that birth and marriage certificates are excellent sources of documentary evidence. Include the youngsters.



Raising the Shanty, Preparing the Barn Timber, and Establishing the Canadian Farm. From "Forest Clearing II" in the *Canadian Illustrated News*, 12.13.1879, p. 377, through the courtesy of the Public Archives of Canada, Ottawa.

Hector A. Stewart (St:ACEA.) of Galt, Ontario with Cameron R. Stewart (St: ABCEA.) visiting the gravesite of their mutual ancestor, JOHN STEWART (St:A.), Killean Cemetery, 7.20.1967.

JOHN STEWART (V.1., St: A.), Killean Cemetery, Con. 1 Road, Puslinch Twp., Ontario, Canada. Photo of 7.20.1967.

THE FAMILY GROUP OF SCOTCANAM-MCLEAN-STEWART ANCESTRAL-DESCENDANTS WITH ENCIPHERED DESCENT FOR St:

The progenitor, ancestor JOHN STEWART, V.1., St:A., was a farmer in his native Perthshire, Scotland, which he left in 1832 A. D. for North America. Accompanying him were his wife and four children. They may have come to New York State before arriving in Puslinch (W.4.). They settled and farmed in Puslinch Township, Wellington County, Ontario, Canada (W.5.). JOHN'S ancestral ties in Scotland, however, are yet to be proven (1975).

JOHN STEWART'S father was believed to have been JAMES STEWART, VI.1., who presumably lived and died in Perthshire, when JOHN, his only offspring, was young. Names of JAMES' wife or of his cousins or kin are presently unknown to us (1975).

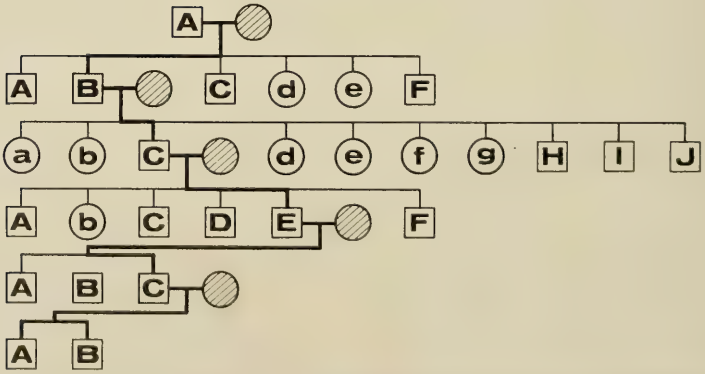
Ancestor JOHN STEWART was laid to rest in one of a group of eight Stewart plots located in the extreme northern part of the Killean Cemetery in Puslinch Township, Wellington County, ON. In the photograph of his tombstone, note the spelling error of his surname. The letter "R" had been omitted by the engraver. To correct the misspelling the "r" was inserted between and above the "A" and "T".

JOHN STEWART died at the age 62 on May 24, 1858, native of Perthshire, Scotland (W.1.). His wife was JEAN (also JANE) MCLEAN STEWART, who was 60 years old in 1861 (census report); she was living with her son, James (W.49.C.). In the 1851 C.R., the age of "JANE" was reported as 49 (W.5.). Her name did **not** appear in the 1871 C.R. (W.49.H.) as an inhabitant of the same dwelling house as her son, James, with whom she had lived in 1861. According to the family records in the *Holy Bible* (W.3.), the date of JANE STEWART'S passing was July 19, 1874.

JOHN STEWART'S tombstone is on one of the eight cemetery plots of John and James Stewart (4 and 4 respectively). The plots were positively identified by William McCormick, the Killean Cemetery Board member possessing the cemetery plot-map. The tombstone was positively identified by JOHN'S great-grandson, the late Hector Alexander Stewart (**St:ACEA.**), citizen of nearby Galt, ON. Unavailable for JEAN MCLEAN STEWART, V.2., are tombstone, death-certificate, or burial records and knowledge of interment location. Her descendants are eligible and welcome to join The Clan MacLean Society of the United States, 2487 Flannery Road, Baton Rouge, LA 70815. Stewarts may join The Clan Stewart Society in America, 656 Boyd Street, Spartanburg, SC 29302.

Genealogical Classification of the Offspring of John Stewart, V.1., St:A.

Stewart Line I.	**St:AA.**	James Stewart, b ca 1821, Scotland
Stewart Line II.	**St:AB.**	PETER STEWART, b 1825, Scotland
Stewart Line III.	**St:AC.**	Alexander Stewart, b 1827, Scotland
Stewart Line IV.	**St:Ad.**	Elizabeth Stewart, b ca 1830, Scotland
Stewart Line V.	**St:Ae.**	Jean Stewart, b ca 1835, Canada
Stewart Line VI.	**St:AF.**	John Stewart, b ca 1837-38, Canada
	St:ABa.	Mary Stewart
	St:ABb.	Jean (Jane) Stewart
	St:ABC.	**Grandson John C. Stewart**
	St:ABd.	Catherine Cook Stewart
	St:ABe.	Lillie Stewart
	St:ABf.	Euphemia Stewart
	St:ABg.	Margaret Stewart
	St:ABH.	Archibald Stewart
	St:ABI.	Malcolm Alexander Stewart
	St:ABJ.	James Charles Stewart
	St:ABCA.	Peter James Stewart
	St:ABCb.	Almira Katie Stewart
	St:ABCC.	Herbert Alexander Stewart
	St:ABCD.	James Buchanan Stewart
	St:ABCE.	**Great-grandson Ralph John Stewart**
	St:ABCF.	Peter Dewey Stewart
	St:ABCEA.	Cameron R. Stewart
	St:ABCEB.	John Louis Stewart
	St:ABCEC.	**Gg-grandson James Adin Stewart**
	St:ABCECA.	**Third-great-grandson James Cameron Stewart**
	St:ABCECB.	**Third-great-grandson William Martin Stewart**



Enciphered descent for 27 descendants of ancestor John Stewart, Son of James.

Genealogical Classification of the Known Descendants of John and Jean McLean Stewart

STEWART LINE I. JAMES.

AA. James Stewart, b 1821 ca (W.53.b.), Perthshire, Scotland, is listed as 28 years of age in 1851 (W.5.), 38 years in 1861, and 51 years in 1871 (W.10.) according to the census records. He lived on Lot 12 S½ (W.9.), Con. 2 of Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., Ontario, where he farmed. He died on May 30, 1895 (W.3.), Underwood, Bruce Co., Ontario. His remains lie buried beside those of his wife and some of their children in the Bai-de-dore (Bay of Gold) Cemetery (W.53.) located three miles west of Underwood on the Con. 6 Road. This searcher visited the cemetery on July 19, 1967.

James died May 30, 1895, age 74, native of Perthshire, Scotland (W.53.b.); therefore b 1821 (?). On February 3, 1852 (W.3.) at Stratford, Perth, Ontario, James married Elizabeth (Betty or Betsy) Sinclair (W.3.). Betsy was believed to have been born in 1833 in Glenelg, Invernesshire, Scotland. Her tombstone bears the inscription: "Died Oct. 10, 1909 aged 78 years" (W.53.b.); b 1831 (?). In the census records her age is recorded as 28 years in 1861 and 36 y in 1871 (W.10.). Betsy died on October 10, 1909 at the home of her son, Archibald Stewart (St:AAH.), in Bethune, SK (W.3., W.11.). John K. Stewart, another son, "took her body back to Bruce" (W.11.) in Ontario. Her remains were buried at Underwood on the Sixth Concession of Bruce (W.11., W.53.).

In the biographical sketch (W.4.b.) of his son, James, James Stewart, Senior (St:AA.) is said to have been a farmer also, born in Perthshire, Scotland. He was a bachelor who came to Canada in 1832. He married "Miss Betty Sinclair" soon after his arrival. She was born in Scotland. She left at age 16. Although the statement was published that her two brothers "did valiant service for the cause of liberty in the Union Army during the Civil War", this searcher has been unsuccessful in locating service records for them in the National Archives, Washington, DC.

The offspring (W.3., W.9., W.10.) of James and Elizabeth Sinclair Stewart were all born in Puslinch Twp. of Wellington Co., ON (W.3.): Cathrine (Catherine or Kate) Stewart (AAa.), John K. Stewart (AAB.), Jean (Jane or Jennie) Stewart (AAc.), Mary Stewart (AAd.), Alexander Stewart (AAE.), Elizabeth (Lizzie) Stewart (AAf.), James Stewart (AAG.), Archibald (Archie) Angus Stewart (AAH.), and Peter Stewart (AAI.); DESC:

AAa. Catherine (Kate, Cathrine) Stewart, b 5.14.1853 (W.3.), ON, aged 17 y in 1871 (W.10.), d 7.30.1883 (W.3.), m 10.27.1880 John C. McLeod, d 7.3.1883.

AAB. John K. Stewart, b 1.27.1855 (W.3.), Ontario, d 5.28.1939 (W.3.). John later added the "K." initial to avoid being confused with others also named "John Stewart." He was a bachelor, who lived his last years in BC. His age

Stewart Brothers Peter (St:AB.) and James (St:AA.). Tintype.

was given as 16 in 1871 (W.10.). On 5.11.1886 in Dakota Territory, Cavalier Co., he stated his intention to become a citizen of the United States. He emigrated to the U.S. and landed at the Port of Huron in April 1886 (W.12.). The Homestead Entry No. 3489, U.S. Land Office at Devils Lake, ND (W.13.) for the N½ NW¼ of Section 24, S½ SW¼ of Section 13 in Township 160 N, Range 75 W for John K. Stewart was published in *The North Dakota Eagle,* weekly newspaper dated 9.20.1898 at Willow City, ND (W.14.). He was a member of the Omemee, ND I.O.O.F. Lodge.

AAc. Jean (Jane or Jennie) Stewart, b June (January?) 7, 1857 (W.3.), aged 13 in 1871 (W.10.), d 4.28,1881 (W.3.) at age 23 y, bur. in Bai-de-dore Cemetery near Underwood, ON (W.53.).

AAd. Mary Stewart, b 10.4.1859 (W.3.), age 11 in 1871 (W.10.), lived in Denver, CO, d 1940, m 11.29.1882 John McArthur. He was at one time (1887) a blacksmith in Omemee, ND. Their CH:

AAdA. Niel McArthur, b 10.18.1883, d 1967.

AAdb. Bessie McArthur, b 9.13.1885.

AAdc. Maggie McArthur, b 9.18.1885, twin.

Reunion. Standing, l to r: Lillian Hawn Stewart, Christina Sinclair Matthewson, Kate Stewart Douglas Wells (St:AFc.). Seated: Mrs. John (Margaret Sinclair) Stewart and Mrs. James (Elizabeth Sinclair) Stewart. Sisters Christy, Margaret, and Betsy were daughters of Alexander and Katherine McLennon Sinclair, who came to Stratford, Ontario in 1850 from Glenelg, Inverness County, Scotland (see W.53.).

AAdd. Ruby McArthur, b 7.30.1890, m Ulmer T. Reilly; res. (1974): 603 S. Ogden St., Denver, CO; dtr:

AAdda. Mary Reilly.

AAE. Alexander Stewart, son of James, b 10.29.1861 (W.3.) on Lot 9, Con. 2, Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., ON. In 1871 C. R. his age was 10 y (W.10.). He lived for a time in Omemee, ND (non-existent now) near Willow City. He was a blacksmith in Omemee (W.15.). He also lived in Hollister, CA where he died on 2.15.1935 (W.15.). He was m 1.8.1896 to Lillian A. Hawn, school teacher, b 7.15.1871 (W.15.), Salinas, CA. She d 4.14.1956 in Santa Cruz, CA. Their CH:

AAEa. Edna Elizabeth Stewart, BCRN:14966(ND), was of much help in supplying data and photos of the Stewarts. She was both a teacher (6 years) and a registered nurse. Our good visit in June 1968 at her apartment on 445 Hugo St., San Francisco, CA was a memorable one. Edna was b 11.4.1896 at Omemee, ND. She remained unmarried. She spent her last days at 1220-14th Ave., San Francisco before her demise on 9.4.1973 as a result of cancer and angina pectoris. Her body was cremated (W.51.).

AAEB. St. Clair Stewart, b 10.16.1897, Omemee, ND, d 10.20.1897, Omemee; bur. Omemee Cem. (W.15.).

AAEc. Mary Leone Stewart, b 12.24.1898, Omemee, ND, d 10.4.1899, Omemee; bur. Omemee Cem. (W.15.).

Edna Elizabeth Stewart (St:AAEa.) had a copy of her North Dakota Certificate of Birth, State Dept. of Health, State File No. 14966; the document had the following information. Birth: Bottineau Co., village of

Tombstones marking the graves of Jennie (St:AAc.) and other members of the family of James Stewart (St:AA.), Cote d' Ore Cemetery near Underwood, Ontario.

John K. Stewart (St:AAB.); unknown man; and Duncan Stewart (St:AFA.) at the Vancouver Office.

Omemee; name: Edna Elizabeth Stewart; b November 4, 1896, female; father's name: Alexander Stewart, white, age 35 years, b Canada, occupation: blacksmith; mother's name: Lillian A. Hawn, white, 25 years, b California, occupation: housewife. One other child of this mother living in 1896. Edna was born at 1 a.m. Information was furnished by Alexander Stewart, father. Certified copy of the original birth certificate filed with the North Dakota State Department of Health, dated Sept. 19, 1942 by Deputy Registrar, Division of Vital Statistics (W.15.).

A message that may be of interest to searchers is from the Director of the Division of Vital Statistics, ND State Dept. of Health, Bismarck (1967): "For your information, the first vital statistics registration law was not enacted until 1893, and was repealed by the 1895 session of the legislature and not re-enacted for a number of years. Even after it was re-enacted there was little or no enforcement of the registration law until the 1920's." The division has a state-wide index and records for counties filed by years. Many vital records were destroyed by the 1930 fire in Bismarck.

Edna (St:AAEa.) took the following dictation at Pasatiempo, Santa Cruz, CA in 1956 from her mother, Lillian A. Hawn Stewart (W.83.):

Alexander Stewart (St:AAE.), b 10.29.1861, Puslinch Twp., 2nd Concession, Lot 9 of Wellington Co., Ontario, just 8 miles to Galt, 5 miles to Hespeler, and 8 miles to Guelph. He passed on in Hollister, CA on 2.15.1935. He lived in Puslinch Twp. for 11 years until 1872. He then moved to Bruce County near Port Elgin, using the Underwood Post Office as address. In 1871 at the age 17, he learned the blacksmith trade at Tiverton where he lived for 4 years until 1878.

He was at Tiverton for 4 years, at Pinkerton for 2½ years, at Chesley for 6 months, at Glamis for 4 months, at Paisley for 3 years, at Wallace, KS and Denver, CO for 6 months, and at Alpina, MI for 6 months. On April 21, 1888 he went to Willow City, ND. In 1896 he m Lillian A. Hawn on his claim. He

went to Omemee, ND in 1896. From 1909 to Sept. 1933 he was on a farm near Dunseith, ND. From 1933 to 1935 he lived in Hollister, CA.

Lillian A. Hawn Stewart was b near Salinas, CA on 7.15.1871. Her father and mother moved to the vicinity of Hollister, CA when she was a few months old. In babyhood she passed through Vasquez-terrorized country sleeping under a wagon. Her mother was afraid to leave her husband as she secretly carried a friend's collections to safety. Vasquez didn't harm women.

She was with them, too, when they were rerouted because vigilantes were conducting a hanging on a bridge. She attended school in the first little log school — then the first frame school and still there.

Stewarts in the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Omemee Lodge No. 74, 1903. Top Row (l to r): 4. John A. Stewart (St:AFD.), third row down: 1. Duncan Stewart (St:AFA.), 2. John K. Stewart (St:AAB.), fourth row down: 3. Alexander Stewart (St:AAE.), and fifth row down: 1. Dr. Malcolm A. Stewart (St:ABI.). Photo by M. J. Pierce, Omemee, ND.

Niel McArthur (St:AAdA.).

Ruby McArthur (St:AAdd.).

Mary Stewart (St:AAd.) and John McArthur in Omemee, ND.

Ulmer T. and Ruby McArthur Reilly (St:AAdd.) at home in Denver (1959).

Scotch Bagpiper John McArthur with Granddaughter Mary Reilly (St:AAdda.).

At the age of 10, in 1881, she moved with her parents into Hollister. At about age 14, they moved back to Salinas, CA. At age 16, they moved to San Jose and Lillian continued school. In 1893 her Aunt Edna and Uncle George went to Dakota to visit their father at a place where Lillian was the first teacher in a school in Pleasant Valley near Willow City. In 1893, she taught in a sod school that had formerly been pig pens.

From 1894 to 1895 she taught in Omemee, ND. On 1.1.1896 she was married to Alexander Stewart (St:AAE.). From 1911 to 1933 she lived in Dunseith, ND and from 1933 to 1955 in Hollister, CA. In Sept. 1955 she moved to Santa Cruz to "Pasatiempo."

Lillian and Alexander were married at Rolla in the Welkos (Cousins) Hotel at 8:00 p.m. They drove from her father's farm 3 miles from Dunseith to Rolla 20 miles with team and cutter. She rode bare handed to read her letters from home — letters picked up at Dunseith.

It was such a warm lovely day. When we reached Rolla, Mother had sent my gray wedding dress and white hat trimmed with love bird. My, it was pretty — a wire frame with chenille. My wedding dress was a full, gored skirt and contained some kind of stiffening with a well-steeled tight-fitting waist with a beautiful beaded front. My second-day dress was a brown tweed with green buttons and braid. The wedding was large and the little upstairs sitting-room wouldn't hold the guests. The most distinguished one there was John Burke, ex-Secretary of the National Treasury.

They stayed there about a week through a big blizzard and then drove back to her father's farm. The next day they went to Jim's and to their little log cabin on the claim 5 miles north of Willow City.

Alexander (St:AAE.) and Lillian Hawn Stewart were married 1.1.1896, Welkos (Cousins) Hotel, Rolla, ND.

Edna E. Stewart (St:AAEa.) and Cameron Stewart (St:ABCEA.) visited in San Francisco on November 15, 1970.

John McArthur's Blacksmith Shop in Omemee, ND. John McArthur and Alexander Stewart (St:AAE.) are standing in the doorway, 1887.

They lived there until Alex proved up the land. That fall they moved into the house Alex had built in Omemee. On November 4 their first baby, Edna Elizabeth, was born. Next year their boy, St. Clair, was born in October to live a few days. Next December Mary Leone was born and lived ten months.

Lillian went to Hollister with her husband on October 11, 1933 and remained until 1955. She lived in Santa Cruz for seventeen months from September 12, 1955 until April 14, 1956.

In Lillian A. Hawn Stewart's account, she stated that Elizabeth (Betsy) Sinclair, b in Glenelg, Inverness, Scotland, d 10.10.1904; her husband, James Stewart, d 5.30.1895. They were m 2.3.1852, Stratford, ON. She related the names of the offspring and grandchildren. She described the Sinclair family of Argyleshire, Scotland and Glenelg in Invernesshire, Scotland. She also gave an account of the Sinclairs coming to Stratford, ON in 1850.

AAf. Elizabeth (Lizzie) Stewart, dtr of James, b 3.8.1864 (W.3.), ON, age 6 in 1871 (W.10.), d 4.1.1888 (W.3.) at age 24 (W.53.).

AAG. James Stewart, son of James, b 4.27.1866 (W.3.), Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., ON, age of 4 y in 1871 (W.10.), d 1.1. (1.6-?). 1942 (W.3.), m 12.7.1892 Anna Frances Crites, b IL, dtr of W. Crites, d 9.22.1925. According to the Homestead Entry No. 3377. U.S. Land Office, Devils Lake, ND (W.16.), he was a squatter on his 160-acre farm located on the NE¼ of Section 13, Twp. 160 N, Range 75 W. He settled in Dakota Territory in Spring 1886 and lived on his homestead since May 1892. His Homestead Affidavit (W.17.) of 9.30.1891 certifies "65 acres of breaking."

Student Lillian Hawn, later the Mother of Edna E. Stewart (St:AAEa.), is Number 10 (4th from the left in the second row), First Ward School, San Jose, CA, 1889.

Three Stewart Brothers Reunite January 1939. Peter Stewart (St:AAI.), James Stewart (St:AAG.), and Archibald Stewart (St:AAH.).

According to the *Compendium* (W.4.b.) James Stewart was a prosperous Bottineau County farmer who owned and operated a very complete farm. He had been brought up in Western Ontario, Canada as a farm lad in what was then a frontier region. He was a student in the local school. When he was twenty years old he left home in search of his fortune in North Dakota. He was a squatter having put up a claim shanty, 12 x 14 feet. During the first year there was no attempt to farm. Since he had no money he had to go slow. He lived alone for seven years farming with oxen for five years. In 1888 he harvested his first crop. In 1891 a large crop of wheat running twenty-six bushels to the acre marked the beginning of his success. In 1892 he harvested twenty bushels per acre; in 1895, forty-two; and in 1899, he harvested 6500 bushels of wheat. Although he was almost exclusively a grain farmer, his cattle and horses were of good grade. He was an active Democrat. He was elected as a member of the county board in 1897. He was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. As an early settler in township 160 north, he "brought nothing with him but his own strength and courage, and has literally conquered fortune by his own thrift and industry."

Three Stewart Cousins. Lizzie Stewart Kuhnhenn (St:AAGa.), Lillie May Stewart McKay (St:AAHb.), and Edna Stewart (St:AAEa.).

James and Anna Frances Crites Stewart had these CH: Elizabeth Ann Stewart (AAGa.), William J. Stewart (AAGB.), John S. Stewart (AAGC.), and Harold A. Stewart (AAGD.); DESC:

AAGa. Elizabeth Ann Stewart, b 3.25.1895, m 8.18.1915 R. Raymond Kuhnhenn, b 12.6.1891. In 1971 Elizabeth was living in Towner, ND. Their 7 CH: Donald R., Maurice S., Fredrick W., Richard L., Lois, Dale W., and Merlyn K. Kuhnhenn; DESC (W.50.):

AAGaA. Donald Raymond Kuhnhenn, b 4.20.1916, d 7.10.1966, m 6.23.1937 (unk. spouse); CH:

AAGaAa. Elizabeth Ann Kuhnhenn, b 12.2.1938, m 6.23.19?? (unk. spouse).

AAGaAB. Robert Allen Kuhnhenn, b 9.27.1940.

AAGaAc. Darla Mae Kuhnhenn, b 3.12.1944.

AAGaB. Maurice Stewart Kuhnhenn, b 12.30.1917, d 12.31.1969.

AAGaC. Fredrick Wayne Kuhnhenn, b 8.25.1919, m 7.21.19?? (unk. spouse); CH:

AAGaCA. Gary Lee Kuhnhenn, b 6.12.19??.

AAGaCb. Cynthia Ann Kuhnhenn, b 11.17.19??.

AAGaD. Richard L. Kuhnhenn, b 3.21.1921, d 8.12.1966.

AAGae. Lois Kuhnhenn, b 2.10.1923, m 7.8.19?? (unk.) Haman; CH:

AAGaea. Myla Rae Haman, b 12.23.19??.

AAGaeb. Myrna Kae Haman, b 2.6.19??.

AAGaec. Maureen Fae Haman, b 8.28.19??.

AAGaeD. Myles Jay Haman, b 12.27.19??.

AAGaF. Dale Wesley Kuhnhenn, b 1.22.1925, m 11.17.1948 (unk. spouse); CH:

AAGaFA. Daryl Gene Kuhnhenn, b 4.20.1949, m 6.4.1971 (unk. spouse).

AAGaFb. Marla Faye Kuhnhenn, b 10.4.1950, m 9.10.1971 (unk. spouse).

AAGaFC. Ralph Raymond Kuhnhenn, b 5.27.1952.

AAGaFD. Mark Wayne Kuhnhenn, b 10.10.1953.

AAGaFE. Timothy Dale Kuhnhenn, b 6.3.1955.

AAGaFF. James Richard Kuhnhenn, b 2.28.1957.

AAGaFG. Donavon Allen Kuhnhenn, b 12.15.1959.

AAGaFH. Todd Michele Kuhnhenn, b 8.12.1966.

AAGaFI. Darwin Lee Kuhnhenn, b 5.18.1968.

AAGaG. Merlyn Kenneth Kuhnhenn, b 9.30.1935, d 12.10.19??, m 1.2.19?? (unk. spouse); CH:

The Stewart Family of Balaton, MN, 1965. Back: Gordon Francis (St:AAGBC.), William James, Jr. (St:AAGBA.), Vernon Howard (St:AAGBB.). Front: Shirley Jean (St:AAGBd.), Sandra Marie (St:AAGBe.), William James Stewart, Sr. (St:AAGB.), Marie Castleman, and Sharon Diane (St:AAGBf.).

AAGaGa. Randy Rae Kuhnhenn, b 10.29.19??, d 12.10.19??.

AAGaGb. Ricky Lyn Kuhnhenn, b 10.30.19??.

AAGaGc. Ranell Kae Kuhnhenn, b 5.1.19??.

AAGaGd. Koty Kae Kuhnhenn, b 12.10.19??.

AAGaGe. Dawn Rae Kuhnhenn, b 7.10.1970 (W.50.).

AAGB. William James Stewart (W.82.), b Willow City, ND, 8.9.1899, m Marie Castleman, b Towner, ND, 12.26.1903. William James Stewart lived on his very successful farm near Balaton, MN just 70 miles West on Hwy 14 from where his second cousin, Ralph J. Stewart (ABCE.) lived in New Ulm, MN. For forty years they did not know the other existed nearby. This cousin-searcher met William J., Marie and charming daughter, Sharon D. Stewart for the first time in the summer of 1965 having learned of their existence from Edna E. Stewart (St:AAEa.) in her letter of 2.12.1965 (W.15.). They have been of considerable help in providing the information from their family research. In 1966 they were living in Marshall, MN.

AAGBA. William James Stewart, Jr., b Riga, ND, 9.22.1922, m Shirley Helen Meyer, b 1930; CH:

AAGBAa. Margaret Stewart

AAGBAb. Jeanne Stewart, b 1954.

AAGBAC. John Sinclair Stewart

AAGBB. Vernon Howard Stewart, BCRN: McHenry Co., ND, b Riga, ND, 9.24.1923, m Marilyn Jean Royer, b 10.20.1925, Balaton, MN; res (1974): College Drive, Marshall, MN; CH:

AAGBBa. Linda Stewart, BCRN:182-Lincoln Co., MN; b 8.16.1947, Ivanhoe, MN, m 5.30.1969, Marshall, to David Hans Grong, BCRN:5625, Lyon Co., MN; res (1974): 419 W. College Dr., Marshall, MN 56258; CH:

AAGBBaa. Jennifer Leslie Grong, b 8.1.1973, Lubbock, TX.

AAGBBb. Lesle Stewart, BCRN:BkM91, Lyon Co., MN; b 12.11.1950, Marshall, MN.

AAGBBC. Thomas Stewart, BCRN:122-58-151627MN, b 11.11.1958, Marshall, MN.

AAGBC. Gordon Francis Stewart, b Lynd, MN, 1.24.1929, m Vivian Elaine Johnson, b 1929; CH:

AAGBCa. Vickie Marie Stewart, b 1952, m 6.9.1974, Balaton, MN to Ronald Scott Tuvy.

AAGBCB. Daniel Gordon Stewart, b 1954.

AAGBCc. Clarice Elaine Stewart, b 1955.

AAGBCd. Patricia Jo Stewart, b 1961.

AAGBd. Shirley Jean Stewart, b Lynd, MN, 8.6.1931, m Darren Wayne Severson; CH:

AAGBda. Debra Severson, b 1954.

AAGBdb. Dorothy Severson, b 1965.

AAGBdc. Dee Ana Severson, b 1958.

AAGBdD. Donald Severson, b 1959.

AAGBe. Sandra Marie Stewart, BCRN:Lyon Co., MN; b Marshall, MN, 4.29.1942, m 12.30.1965, Seattle, WA to Michael Farrar, b 11.17.1940; div. 1974.

AAGBf. Sharon Diane Stewart, b Tyler, MN, 4.29.1946, m 7.23.1971, Seattle, WA to Paul Miller Reeves, b 9.9.1944; res (1974): Renton, WA to San Diego, CA.

AAGC. John Sinclair (Clair) Stewart, b 3.31.1902, d 8.27.1965, m Ella Luick; CH:

AAGCa. Clarine Ann Stewart

AAGCB. Howard Allen Stewart

AAGCc. Donna Stewart

AAGCD. John Kenneth Stewart, deceased.

AAGD. Harold Archibald Stewart, b 10.25.1903, m Myrtle Harmon; res: Denbigh, ND; CH:

AAGDA. James Harmon Stewart, m (unk. spouse); CH:

AAGDAA. (unk.) Stewart

AAGDAb. (unk.) Stewart

AAH. Archibald Angus Stewart, son of James, b 7.10.1868 (W.3.), ON, aged 2 in 1871, d 1.13.1940, Bethune, SK, m 2.21.1894, Bethune to Sarah Dobson, b 2.1866, d 11.12.1932. She was the dtr of Matthew and Elizabeth Dobson. Their CH: Elizabeth S. Stewart, Lilly M. Stewart, and James A. Stewart; DESC (W.3.):

Archie Stewart (St:AAH.) and Johnny K. Stewart (St:AAB.).

AAHa. Elizabeth Sinclair Stewart, b 3.10.1895, Underwood, Bruce Co., ON, d 5.21.1896 by accident, bur. Bai-de-dore Cemetery (W.53.).

AAHb. Lilly May Stewart, b 6.27.1897, Underwood, Bruce Co., ON, d 1(2-?).1943, m 6.16.1927 Horace McKay; CH:

AAHbA. Stewart Campbell MacKay, b 4.9.1928, Franklin Centre, Quebec; res (1974): BC.

AAHbb. Jean Sarah MacKay, b 3.14.1931, Franklin Centre, QU, m Lorne Forester, res (1974): QU.

AAHbC. John Keith MacKay, b 4.23.1933, Franklin Centre, QU; res (1974): BC.

AAHbD. William Archibald MacKay, b 3.10.1935, Franklin Centre, QU; res (1974): Regina, SK.

AAHC. James Alexander Stewart, b 10.20.1903, Willow City, ND, d 11.10.1964, a bachelor.

AAI. Peter Stewart, son of James, b 3.27.1872 (W.53.), Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., ON, d 2.26.1942, bur. Bethune; m 12.16.1903, Underwood, Bruce Co., ON to Edith Mabel MacKenzie, b 9.19.1886, Underwood, dtr of Andrew and Mary Panell MacKenzie. Peter's widow m secondly George Bruce Heron; res (1967): Regina, SK. She d 11.18.1972 (W.3.). CH of Peter and Mabel:

AAiA. James Clifford (Cliff) Stewart, b Underwood, 4.19.1904, m 11.4.1938 Pauline Louise Hemme, b 11.12.1915; res (1974): Watrous, SK; CH:

AAIAA. Larry Clifford Stewart, b 6.6.1948, res (1974): Liberty, SK.

AAIb. Edna Pearl (Pearl) Stewart (W.81.), BCRN:05-05-014764 Toronto (reg. 8.4.1905), b 7.12.1905, Underwood, ON. A former work-counsellor for

Canada Man Power (Government), she has retired. She m 7.6.1929, Bethune, to Robert Hope (Bert) Anderson, b 6.17.1897, Riverfield, QU, the son of John and Elizabeth Hope Anderson. Pearl has been of great help as a **corresponding cousin**, who has kept in touch with so many of her close relatives. She now possesses the main primary-source of genealogical data for the James Stewart Line I — the records in the family *Bible* kept by James and Elizabeth Sinclair Stewart (St:AA.) until their deaths and then by Peter and Edith Mabel MacKenzie Stewart. Pearl's res (1974): 8 - 2135 Halifax St., Regina, SK. Their dtr:

AAIba. Wanda Mae Anderson, BCRN:Regina, b 10.4.1936, Bethune, SK, m 11.21.1964 William Douglas Matheson, b 12.21.1935; res (1974): 4401 Acadia Drive, Regina, SK; CH:

AAIbaA. Daniel Stewart Matheson, b 4.30.1966, Regina, SK.

AAIbab. Brenda Jean Matheson, b 2.8.1968, Regina, SK.

AAIc. Mabel Gertrude Stewart, b 3.30.1914, Bethune, SK, m **first** 10.5.1932 Erwin Vance, b 2.24.1909, div.; m **secondly** 12.30.1949 Joseph Davis, b 11.5.1916, lived in Vancouver, BC; adr (1974): Box 1447, Drumheller, AB; no CH.

Peter (St:AAI.) and E. Mabel MacKenzie Stewart with Children, Clifford (St:AAIA.) and Pearl (St:AAIb.).

STEWART LINE II. PETER.

AB. PETER STEWART, IV.1., b Perthshire, Scotland, 1.12.1825; ages recorded in C.R.: 26 y in 1851, 36 y in 1861, and 46 in 1871 (W.49.A., W.49.E., W.8.). Peter d 5.20.1899; he was laid to rest in the Drayton Cemetery, Drayton, ND (W.20.). PETER m 3.11.1853 (W.23.) FLORA MCMASTER, b Feorline, Isle of Arran, Argyleshire (then), Buteshire (now), Scotland on 7.3.1825 and bapt. 7.12.1825 according to the Parochial Register, Church of Scotland, Shisken portion of Kilmory, Isle of Arran, Scotland. However, according to the tombstone inscription in the Drayton Cemetery, she was born 6.27.1826. This searcher visited on 12.29.1964 in Sunnyvale, CA with Flora Hayes Snider, whose mother, Euphemia Stewart Hayes, was a daughter of FLORA MCMASTER STEWART. During FLORA STEWART'S last years, Euphemia lived with her. Flora H. Snider stated that "FLORA MCMASTER STEWART always said that her birthdate was **not** correct; but that the June 27th date was always celebrated because her birthday was at the time of a movable fair the date of which changed each year. After a number of years the date was lost."

FLORA MCMASTER STEWART d 6.9.1915 and was laid to rest next to her husband's remains in the Drayton Cemetery (W.20.). She had been afflicted with facial cancer.

Before her marriage, FLORA (Al:aAb.) resided with her parents ARCHIBALD and CATHERINE COOK MCMASTER (Al:aA.) on the S½ of Lot 8, Con. 1, Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., ON. PETER STEWART lived on Con. 2 with his parents. On 2.8.1864 PETER obtained the deed to Lot 32, Con. 3, Minto Twp., Wellington Co. Lot 32 is located near the farm of Howard McMaster (Al:aAEDA.) on R.R. 3, Palmerston, ON.

In 1861 the enumerators of the Census for Minto Twp., Wellington Co., Canada West (Ontario) wrote the following description (W.55.).

> The village of Harriston, on the main branch of the head waters of the Maitland, is situated near the centre of the Township, on Con. C. and D., containing a grist mill, motive power, Steam and water. A saw mill water power, Blacksmiths, Carpenters, and other mechanics shops, a post office and 1 General Store, 2 Taverns, 1 Free church in course of erection, 1 common School, with a fair attendance of pupils. The business of the municipality is transacted at this place, and the exhibitions of the Township agricultural Society which bids fair to be prosperous and useful, are also held in the village. As yet the place affords but few advantages for the disposal of agricultural produce, for which Mount Forest is the nearest market, distant from Harriston ten miles north east, but which is, to the greater part of the inhabitants, very difficult of access, in consequence of the State of the roads, or rather from the absence of roads. The next nearest market, and that which most of the Settlers have to avail themselves of, is Elora, 28 miles South east of Harriston. In addition to the above, the township contains 4

PETER STEWART (St:AB.) of Drayton, ND. Photo by R. R. Thompson, Drayton.

saw mills, 2 of which are Steam and two water power, 1 woolen factory, 1 brewery, 3 general stores, a post office, called Clifford post office, 3 common schools and 1 Separate School, and a Catholic Church.

The concession roads run nearly east and west, and the Elora and Saugeen road which is the main leading thoroughfare, enters the township at the Southeast corner and runs diagonally between Con. C and D to the north-west corner, the gravelling of which is now in contemplation. The road between the 16th and 17th Con. has been opened under the direction of the Government, with a continuation through a part of the Township of Normanby 1. to the Owen Sound road. The remainder of the several concession, side and boundary lines, are very imperfectly opened: many parts of which remain in sheer original state of nature, and are altogether impassable, causing great inconvenience and loss to the inhabitants.

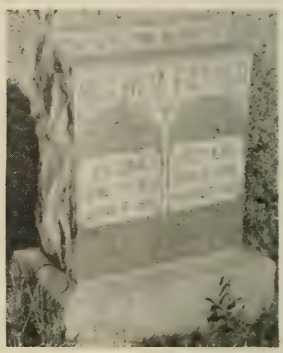
The township was settled about six or seven years ago (ca 1854), and the progress made by the Settlers under disadvantageous circumstances is certainly creditable and praiseworthy. The soil generally, is a rich loam, containing clay and sand and occasionally isolated spots of gravel. No rock has as yet been discovered, except a ledge of limestone, which appears in the South Saugeen river, on the 18th Concession.

We believe that the quantity of wheat land given in the agricultural census is less than what is really under cultivation, but that the quantity of grain stated to be produced is nearly correct, consequently the apparent average amount to the acre is somewhat larger than it ought to appear. This crop has not been affected by rust or insects, but during the last three seasons has (with some exceptions) been very much injured by Summer Frosts. Peas and potatoes have from the same cause suffered more severely. We believe that the greater part of the township is better adapted for dairy or stock farming than for the production of grain. (W.55.).

PETER STEWART and son, JOHN C. STEWART, came to Pembina County (now Cavalier Co.) in Dakota Territory in the early eighteen-eighties. According to the Register of Deeds Office records (W.24.) for Cavalier County in Langdon, ND, PETER STEWART received a U.S. Patent on 10.22.1889, which covered The East Half of the Southwest Quarter and West Half of the Southeast Quarter of Section 30 in Twp. 161, Range 57. On 10.18.1889 PETER STEWART and FLORA STEWART, his wife (W.24.) deeded the E½ SW¼ and W½ SE¼ Section 30, Twp 161, Range 57 to Malcolm S. (A.-?) Stewart (W.24.).

PETER had once worked as a foundryman. He was later a carpenter (joiner) and a farmer. He and FLORA regularly attended church. The STEWART and MCMASTER families attended the Free Church of Canada in 1851. The Free Church of Canada in Puslinch Twp was located on Lot 15 of Con 1. A *Holy Bible* (W.23.) was presented to "PETER STEWART and

his wife FLORA MACMASTER by their affectionate sister Catherine Cook MacMaster on 7th of Feb. 1868." FLORA also had an Episcopalian *Bible* for the time that there was no Presbyterian Church in Drayton, ND. At one time the Presbyterian Church had been closed and sold to the Lutheran Church.



The resting places of Peter Stewart (St:AB.) and Flora McMaster
Drayton, ND Cemetery.

The ten offspring (W.23., W.49.) PETER and FLORA MCMASTER STEWART: Mary, Jean (Jane), JOHN C., Catherine Cook, Lillie, Euphemia, Margaret, Archibald, Malcolm Alexander, and James Charles Stewart; their DESC:

ABa. Mary Stewart, b 1.6.1854, d 1.27.1881, m 4.13.1880 Alexander McKinnon; no CH.

ABb. Jean (Jane) Stewart, b Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., ON, b 10.9.1855, m 5.27.1873 William "G." Lawrence, b 6.11.1850, Elora, ON. Their 9 CH: Florence Mary Louisa Lawrence (ABba.), Mabel Katie Lucinda Lawrence (ABbb.), William A. S. (Will) Lawrence (ABbC.), John C. M. Lawrence (ABbD.), Myrtle Edith Lillie Jane (Lillie) Lawrence (ABbe.), Edgar P. R. (Ed) Lawrence (ABbF), Malcolm Benjamin R. (Ben) Lawrence (ABbG.), Euphemia Fanny Della Lawrence (ABbh.), and Margaret Theresa Anna Lawrence (ABbi.); their DESC:

ABba. Florence Mary Louisa Lawrence, b Palmerston, ON, 5.14.1875, d 5.29.1956, bur. Rockhaven, SK; CH: Mabel Jean Halpenny (ABbaa.), William Howard Halpenny (ABbaB.), and John Albert Halpenny (ABbaC.); DESC:

ABbaa. Mabel Jean Halpenny, b Calvin, ND, 8.30.1903, m 11.30.1929 Ralph Farra Mackie, b England, 7.3.1898; lived in Lethbridge, AB; and later lived in Nanaimo, BC; no CH.

ABbaB. William Howard Halpenny, b Calvin, ND, 8.30.1903, m 7.11.1928, Viscount, SK to Catherine Browning Kerr, b Winnipeg, MB, 8.21.1904; lived at Dorintosh Hotel, Dorintosh, SK; CH: Howard, Joyce, and William; DESC:

ABbaBA. Howard Vernon Halpenny, b 5.16.1930, Saskatoon, SK.

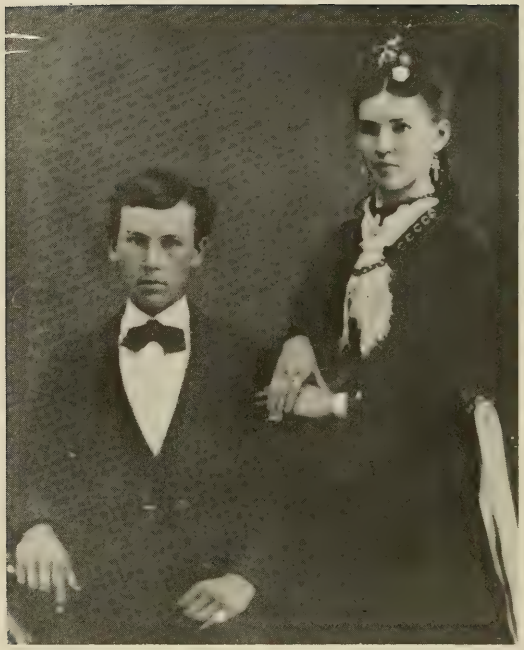
ABbaBb. Joyce Rowena Halpenny, b 6.25.1932, Saskatoon SK, m **first** Merle Helver Johnson, who, with his father, was killed in an airplane less than a year after marriage; CH:

ABbaBbA. (unk.) Johnson

Joyce (ABbaBb.) m **secondly** (unk. spouse), d from cancer.

Joyce (ABbaBb.) m **thirdly** Wallace Ronson.

Peter (St:AB.) and Flora McMaster Stewart with Mary (St:ABa.) in Tiverton, Ontario. Tintype by George Burrows: collection of St:ABCb.



John Stewart (St:ABC.) and his Sister Mary Stewart (St:ABa.).

ABbaBC. William Glen Halpenny, b 11.17.1937, d 11.19.1937, bur. Rockhaven Cem., Rockhaven, SK. Flora Hayes Snider (St:ABfa.) remembered a photo that is in possession of William Howard Halpenny that was unusual. The photo was taken of members of the family through five generations and cousin Flora.

ABbaC. John Albert Halpenny, b Rockhaven, SK, 3.16.1916; lived in Rockhaven, SK.

ABbb. Mabel Katie Lucinda Lawrence, b Palmerston, ON, 3.25.1878, m at Milton, ND to George McComb, b Trout River, QU, 3.16.1853, bur. Vancouver, BC. They lived in Milton, ND; Innisfail, AB; and Vancouver, BC; 3 CH: George Edgar McComb (ABbbA.), Wilmer Lawrence McComb (ABdbB.), and Jean Ethel McComb (ABbbc.); DESC:

ABbbA. George Edgar McComb, b Cavalier Co., ND, 7.8.1900, d; m **first** 6.30.1926, Vancouver, BC to Gertrude Agnes Williamson, b near Wellington, BC, 4.21.1900, d 10.10.1951, bur. Vancouver, BC; CH: Donald Robert and Marcia Gertrude McComb. For forty years he was in sales and management of food products with Standard Brands Limited. Their DESC:

Six Stewart Sisters. Standing (l to r): Kate (St:ABd.), Euphemia (St:ABf.), Lillie (St:ABe.). Seated: Mary (St:ABa.), Margaret (St:ABg.), and Jean (St:ABb.).

ABbbAA. Donald Robert McComb, b 6.21.1930, m 9.12.1953 Mary Isobel Currie; res (1974): 2774 Penelope Place, Victoria, BC. Donald was Executive Secretary of the Vancouver Boys Club (affiliated with the Boys Clubs of Canada and USA). From the Univ. of British Columbia, he has received the B.A., B.S.W., and M.S.W. Degrees. Their CH:

ABbbAAa. Nancy Jean McComb, b 5.23.1956.

ABbbAAb. Janice Leigh McComb, b 11.22.1957.

ABbbAAc. Marlene Gail McComb, b 5.26.1959.

ABbbAAD. Danial George McComb, b 10.14.1960.

ABbbAAE. Robert Andrew McComb, b 6.15.1965.

ABbbAAF. Kevin James McComb, b Ottawa, ON, 12.13.1969.

ABbbAb. Marcia Gertrude McComb, b 1.4.1936, Vancouver, BC; spinster; res (1974): 2170 W. 6th Ave. (Apt. 308), Vancouver, BC.

George E. McComb (ABbbA.) **secondly** m 4.12.1956, Winnipeg, MB to Irene Diehl Thorolfson, b 9.14.1912, Winnipeg; res: Winnipeg; no CH.

ABbbB. Wilmer Lawrence (Bill) McComb, b Milton, Cavalier Co., ND, 11.16.1902, m 4.4.1930, Vancouver, BC to Decia (Daisy) Prentice, b Glasgow, Scotland, 1.20.1908; res (1974): 2324 W. First Ave. (Apt. 706), Vancouver,

The Stewart Heirloom — Mrs. John (Jean McLean) Stewart's Spinning Wheel, brought from Perthshire to North America. Jean's Granddaughter (l to r): Jean Stewart Lawrence (St:ABb.), Euphemia Stewart Hayes (St:ABf.), and Lillie Stewart Buchanan Morrison (St:ABe.).

BC V6K 1G3. Wilmer (Bill) had been in possession of the best-known heirloom brought by the Stewarts from Scotland — the spinning wheel originally operated by ancestor JEAN MCLEAN STEWART. The family artifact has passed from her to PETER and FLORA MCMASTER STEWART to Jean Stewart Lawrence (St:ABb.) to Mabel Katie Lucinda Lawrence McComb (St:ABbb.). In 1974 Bill McComb (St:ABbbB.) indicated in his correspondence that the spinning wheel was in the Los Angeles home of his daughter, Wilma McComb DeLaura (St:ABbbBb.). Bill and Daisy had these 5 CH: Decia K., Wilma J., Margaret S., Norma I., and Jean Elizabeth McComb; DESC:

ABbbBa. Decia Katherine McComb, b Vancouver, BC, 10.12.1935, m 8.3.1957 Donald Edward Pennington, b 8.24.1934, Vancouver, BC; res (1974): 910 E. 40th Ave., Vancouver, BC; CH:

ABbbBaA. Donald Edward Pennington, Jr., b 11.28.1961, Burnaby, BC.

ABbbBaB. Douglas William Pennington, b 7.30.1963, Burnaby, BC.

ABbbBaC. Robert Lawrence Pennington, b 12.1.1964, Burnaby, BC.

The Lawrence-McComb Wedding at Milton, ND. Dr. Malcolm A. Stewart (St:ABI.), **Groom** George McComb, John C. M. Lawrence (St:ABbD.), Florence M. L. Lawrence (St:ABba.), **Bride** Mabel Katie Lucinda Lawrence (St:ABbb.), and May McComb, half-sister of Jean Ethel McComb (St:ABbbc.).

Donald and Decia McComb Pennington (ABbbBa.) adopted: (1) Leanne Pennington, b 3.6.1966, Vancouver, BC.

ABbbBb. Wilma Jeannette McComb, b Vancouver, BC, 4.12.1940, m 12.9.1964 Ernest Peter DeLaura, b 11.5.19??, New York, NY; res (1974): 2551 Park Oak Drive, Los Angeles, CA 90068; CH:

ABbbBba. Linda Susan DeLaura, b 7.20.1965, Los Angeles, CA.

ABbbBbb. Sharon Lee DeLaura, b 12.20.1966, Los Angeles, CA.

ABbbBbC. Ernest Peter DeLaura, Jr., b 1.5.1974, Los Angeles.

ABbbBc. Margaret Susan McComb, b 9.23.1943, Vancouver, BC, m 10.20.1961, Vancouver, BC to Leo Scott Steeves, b 1.26.1944, Vancouver, BC; res (1974): 3738 W. 3rd Ave., Vancouver, BC; CH:

ABbbBcA. Scott Andrew Steeves, b 6.22.1962, Vancouver, BC.

ABbbBcb. Susan Patricia Steeves, b 6.1.1964, Vancouver, BC.

Leo and Margaret McComb Steeves (ABbbBc.) adopted: (1) Sean Michael Steeves, b 4.18.1969, Vancouver, BC.

ABbbBd. Norma Irene McComb, b 2.27.1946, Vancouver, BC, m 10.30.1964, Vancouver, BC to Peter Roy Withrow, b 9.14.1943, Windsor, NS; res (1974): 7624 118th St., North Dalta, BC; CH: Stephen and Kristina Withrow.

ABbbBdA. Stephen Roy Withrow, b 7.1.1966, Vancouver, BC.

ABbbBdb. Kristina Denise Withrow, b 8.12.1970, North Delta, BC.

Peter and Norma McComb Withrow adopted: (1) Corrinne Deanne Withrow, b 8.5.1968, North Delta, BC.

ABbbBe. Jean Elizabeth McComb, b North Vancouver, BC, 8.11.1950; res (1974): Apt. 105, 1817 Yew St., Vancouver, BC.

ABbbc. Jean Ethel McComb (W.25.), b 6.5.1907, Innisfail, AB, BCRN: (Edmonton), m 10.10.1928 to Douglas James Bailey, b 3.6.1899, Nanaimo, BC; res (1974): 505 South Alandele, Los Angeles, CA (ph:213-933-2407). Jean and Doug came to CA in 1935. JOHN C. STEWART (St:ABC.) and wife visited them in CA in 1937. In recent years Jean has for three terms been President of the Woman's Auxiliary to the Southern California Pharmaceutical Association. Douglas has been President and Jean has been Vice President of Marlyn Company, Inc. at L.A., manufacturers of pharmaceutical and biological products. They have both been looking forward to retirement.

Jean has been very helpful in our family research too. During an eventful European trip, Jean visited McMaster kin in Brodick, Isle of Arran, Scotland on 4.26.1965. She returned to CA with a photo on glass of "Granny McMaster" thinking that it could quite possibly be a photo of FLORA MCALESTER MCMASTER, VI.6., Al:a., but further consideration and investigation with Scots kin revealed that it was of her daughter, Mary McMaster McBride, Al:ad. See Al: Family Group.

ABbC. William Alexander Stewart Lawrence, b 2.25.1880, Palmerston, ON; d 10.29.1918, m 12.16.1913, Cloan, SK to Annie Duncan (W.26.), b 10.10.1885, Forglend, Bannffshire, Scotland; res: Rockhaven, SK; CH:

ABbCA. Stewart Duncan Lawrence, b 4.14.1915, Rockhaven, SK, m 3.28.1959, Rockhaven to Eileen Anne Payne, b 1.30.1921, North Battleford, SK; CH:

ABbCAA. Clifford Duncan Lawrence, b 5.2.1960, Edmonton, AB.

ABbD. John C. M. Lawrence, b 12.20.1881, d, m (unk. spouse); CH:

ABbDa. Violet Lawrence, d young.

ABbe. Myrtle Edith Lillie Jane (Lillie) Lawrence (W.27., W.28., W.29.), nurse, b 1.1.1885; m 8.25.1914, Albert Hickson, b 12.11.1880, Haliburton, ON. In her letter of June 1974, the former resident of Saskatoon gave her address as Grandview Towers, 1425 East Third Ave., Vancouver, BC V5N-

5M1. In 1975 her death was reported. Their CH: Samuel L., Albert L., and Charles E. Hickson; DESC:

ABbeA. Samuel Lawrence Hickson, b 5.18.1915, Saskatoon, SK, postal clerk, m 10.1.1948 Audrey June Ames, b 6.19.1922, Bladworth, SK; res: North Battleford, SK; CH:

ABbeAa. Carol Lynn Hickson, b 2.5.1950.

ABbeAB. Lawrence Albert Hickson, b 11.26.1953.

ABbeB. Albert Lorne Hickson, BCRN:7694-Saskatoon, b 5.21.1917, Saskatoon, SK, m 10.25.1946 Doris Race, b 5.23.1920, Halifax, NS; res: 6559 Butler St., Vancouver, BC; CH:

ABbeBa. Deborah Jane Hickson, b Saskatoon, SK, 11.28.1949.

ABbeC. Charles Elwin Hickson, b 7.19.1921, m 10.8.1946 Genevieve Lucille Hoffman; res: Vancouver, BC; CH:

ABbeCa. Cuma Lucille Hickson, b 4.3.1947, Saskatoon, SK.

ABbeCb. Mona Gail Hickson, b 3.4.1953, Saskatoon, SK.

ABbF. Edgar P. R. Lawrence, b 2.28.1888, m Sarah (unk.); CH:

ABbFa. Lillie Lawrence, m (unk.) Howson; res: 112 Arbour Glen Cres., Apt. 510, London, ON; visited Isle of Arran in 1983 (ABbbc.).

ABbFb. Jean Lawrence, m (unk.) Pierce.

ABbG. Malcolm Benjamin R. Lawrence, b 3.24.1891; no CH.

ABbh. Euphemia Fanny Della Lawrence (W.30.), BCRN: B99643-I1893-94-L-287, b 12.26. 1893, Minto Twp., Wellington Co., ON; **first** m 4.15.1911 Robert James Heapy, b 3.28.1889, Kearney, NE. Euphemia, an antique dealer, had been living at 713 Franklin St., Boise, ID 83702. Their CH:

ABbhA. Lawrence Matthias Heapy, b 11.27.1916, Battleford, SK, d 3.17.1973, m 10.25.1942 Charlotte Louise Foss, b 10.11.1920, Juneau, AK. Lawrence has been a real estate broker in San Francisco, CA. Their 2 CH:

ABbhAa. Katherin Jane Heapy, b 7.15.1946, San Francisco, CA.

ABbhAb. Florence Louise Heapy, b 7.26.1947, San Francisco, CA.

Euphemia Lawrence (ABbh.) m **secondly** 6.30.1929 to Samuel Neal Moses, Jr., b 12.26.1901, Omaha, NE; CH:

ABbhb. Inez Attia Jean Moses, b 7.25.1936, Portland, OR, m **first** 8.11.1952, Twin Falls, ID to Stanley David Vallette, b 10.29.1926, div. Inez is a Registered Nurse; adr (1974): P.O. Box 2563, Boise, ID; CH of **first** m:

ABbhbA. Neal Alan Vallette, b 4.14.1954, Boise, ID; res (1974): 1020 E. Third St., Weiser, ID 83672.

Inez Moses (ABbhb.) **secondly** m 7.18.1956, Boise, ID to James O'Leary, b 3.29.1927, Ontario, OR; CH:

John C. and Sarah E. Sarles Stewart on their Golden Anniversary Day, June 18, 1935. Their curious 8-year-old grandson standing behind the screen door hasn't stopped asking: Who? When? Where? How? Why?

ABbhbb. Carla Inez O'Leary, b 12.26.1957, Ontario, OR.

Inez Moses (ABbhb.) **thirdly** m 8.22.1962, Elko, NV to John Bernard Hussman, b 1.14.1918, Cottonwood, ID.

Inez Moses (ABbhb.) **fourthly** m 6.30.1973, McCall, ID to Warren Dale Plain, b 9.23.1936, Grandview, ID.

ABbi. Margaret Theresa Anna (Marguerite Thurza Annie) Lawrence, BCRN:B99636 (Toronto)-reg 6.19.1900, b 5.20.1900, Palmerston, Minto Twp., Wellington Co., ON; m 12.20.1920, Gallivan, SK to William Lyle Clark, b 2.27.1894, Toronto, ON; res: Seattle, WA; CH:

ABbia. Beatrice June Clark (W.32.), BCRN:4990-30155-71 (Regina), b 3.15.1923, North Battleford, SK, m 7.6.1942, Seattle, WA to Frank Ronald McDonald, b Seattle, WA, 5.9.1918; res (1974): 3306 - 78th Place NE, Bellevue, WA 98024. Bea wrote that her father-in-law's family spelled the surname as "MacDonald" when settling on Prince Edward Island. Later, when he came to the United States, he changed the "Mac" to "Mc". Their 3 CH:

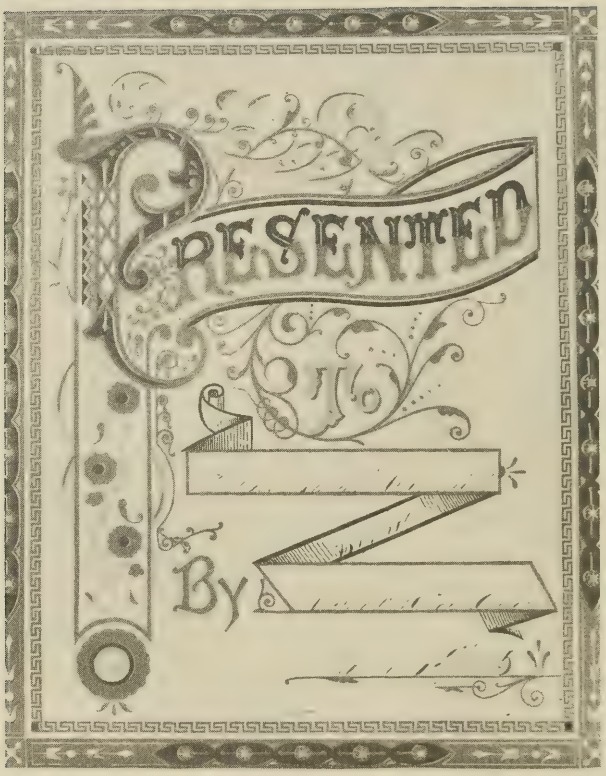
ABbiaA. Douglas Ronald McDonald, BCRN:4156 (King Co., WA), b 4.20.1945, Seattle, WA.

ABbiaB. Dean Robert McDonald, BCRN:2724 (King Co., WA), b 3.15.1949, Seattle, WA.

ABbiac. Marilyn Ann McDonald, BCRN:1080 (King Co., WA), b 1.31.1952, Seattle, WA.

John C. Stewart (St:ABC.) in his youth, Galt, Ontario.

ABC. JOHN "C." STEWART, III.1., son of PETER, b Harriston, ON, Canada, 8.25.1857, d 5.31.1948 at the Stewart Family Farm near Drayton, bur. Drayton Cemetery, Drayton, ND. JOHN was m 6.18.1885, Hamilton, Dakota Territory to SARAH ELIZABETH SARLES. Her *Bible* Marriage Certificate (W.62.) discloses that John C. Stewart of Olga, Dakota and Sarah E. Searles of Auburn, Ontario were married by Richard Hamar, Minister of the Methodist-Episcopal Church, witnessed by Charles E. Farrow and Margaret Stewart. SARAH, the dtr of JOHN SARLES and ALMIRA BENTLEY, was born near Ashburn on the Sarles Estate, N 50, Lot 30, Con. 8, Whitby Twp., Ontario Co., Ontario, Canada on November 5, 1859. She d 10.11.1949 at the Stewart Farm. She was buried in the Drayton Cemetery, Drayton, ND. The Stewart Farm was owned by JOHN C.



STEWART and farmed by both Herbert and Peter Stewart, his sons; the farm (1974) is owned by JOHN'S granddaughter and her husband, Mr. and Mrs. John W. (Flora Marie Stewart) Brown. The Stewart Farm has been located on NW½ of Section 16, Range 51 W, Twp. 158 N (¼ containing the buildings). JOHN C. STEWART left Lot 32, Con. 3, Minto Twp., near Harriston, Wellington Co., Ontario (W.8.) to live and farm near Milton, Dakota Territory (W.63.). SARAH, on a trip from Auburn, ON to visit friends in Dakota, met JOHN. JOHN and SARAH fell in love — a happening that we descendants are very happy about and mighty thankful for!

SARAH E. SARLES was also referred to as Sarah "Searles" and as Sarah "Winmill." Her stepfather, James Winmill, was the **second** husband of her mother, ALMIRA BENTLEY SARLES (Ba:Aae.). Both James and Almira Winmill were laid to rest in the Colburne Cemetery located a few miles from Goderich between Colburne and Auburn in West Wawanosh Twp., Huron Co., Ontario, Canada. See **Sa:CDJc., Sh:AeJc., Ba:Aaec.,** and **Ba:Aae.** in the respective family-groups.

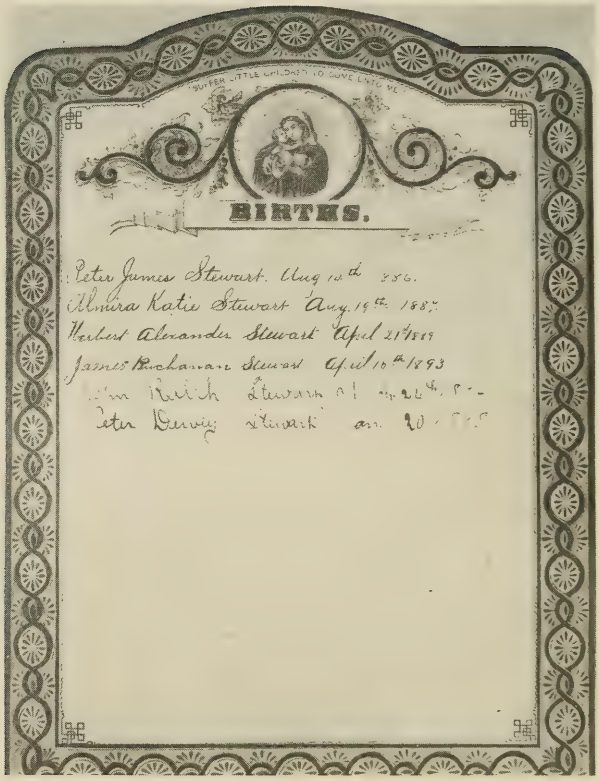
A large *Bible* (W.34.) was presented to "Miss Sarah Winmill by the Methodist Choir of Auburn, June 15, 1885." The letter enclosed in the *Bible* reads:

To miss Sarah Winmill, West Wawanosh,

We the members of the Methodist Choir of Auburn assemble here at your parental home to bid you a kindly farewell, ere you take your departure to the far off west, to that land where so many fair daughters and sturdy sons of Canada have established homes or secured positions of trust. In your intended home be assured that we sincerely wish spiritual and temporal blessings to attend you ever.

During the time you have been a member of our choir we have learned to enjoy your society, appreciate the amiability and candor of your disposition, and to acknowledge your cheerfulness in discharging that part assigned to us, of the public worship our ever present, all-wise, and merciful Father.

The friendly ties formed in early days developed and strengthened as the years rolled by, and the enjoyment of the present kindly



intercourse, make it peculiarly hard for us, your friends and associates, to utter that sad — and to true friends — that inexpressibly tender word farewell.

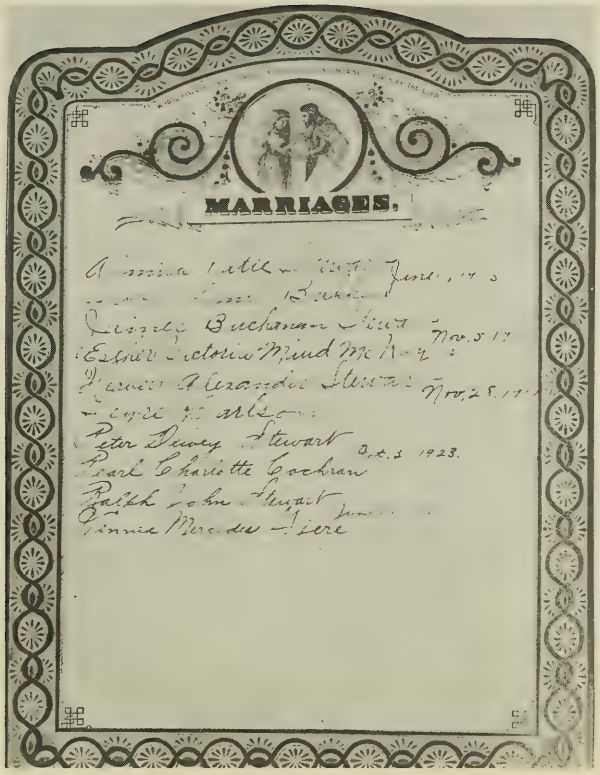
We now present you with this *Bible* as a token of our esteem: believing that in your far off home you will often consult its pages for guidance in matters spiritual and temporal, and knowing that you will not forget that it enjoins and recommends, a loving recollection of parents, a kindly remembrance of early friends, and a warm affection for the land of your nativity.

Your friends now bid you a kindly farewell,

Signed in Behalf of the Choir by:

(signatures) John Hoare John E. Naegle

From a published **obituary** (W.67.), we are informed that for almost 60 years Mrs. J. C. Stewart resided on the farm in St. Andrews Township. She was a resident of North Dakota for 66 years. She was born on November 5, 1859. She came to North Dakota in 1883. She was married in North Dakota on June 18, 1885. Their first home was in Cavalier County on a homestead

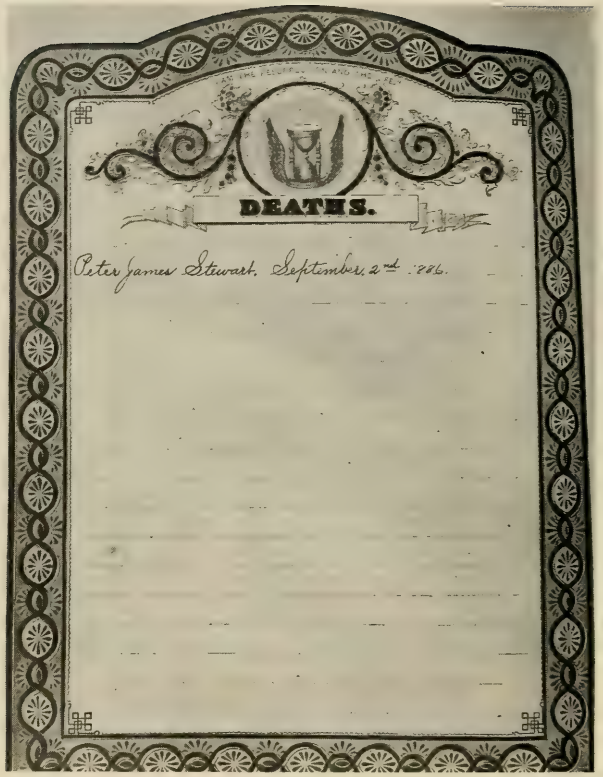


near Olga until 1891 when they came to St. Andrews Township. She was a lifelong member of the Methodist Church, Drayton.

A certified copy of the death certificate (W.64.) State File No. 4447, Registrar's No. 186-49, North Dakota State Department of Health, specifies place of death as Walsh County, Rural — St. Andrews Twp.; length of stay — 58 years; date of death — October 11, 1949; date of birth — November 5, 1859; age of 89 years; birthplace — Ontario, Canada; father's name — John Searles; mother's maiden name not given; informant — P. D. Stewart (son); disease or condition directly leading to death — diabetes mellitus with interval of 20 years between onset and death; other significant conditions — arteriosclerosis; name of deceased — SARAH ELIZABETH STEWART.

JOHN "C." STEWART'S tombstone (W.20.) in Drayton, ND has the letter "G." instead of the correct middle-initial of "C." The "G." is an error. He adopted the middle initial of "C," to avoid mistakes in identity with several other "John Stewarts."

In 1883 JOHN homesteaded three or four miles southeast of Olga, in South Olga Twp., Cavalier Co. According to the Register of Deeds Office records



for Cavalier County in Langdon, ND, JOHN C. STEWART received a U.S. Homestead Patent on May 2, 1890. This is Homestead Certificate No. 1855, Application 9801 and covered the East Half of the Northwest Quarter and the West Half of the North-East Quarter of Section 30, Township 161, Range 57 (South Olga Township). It was recorded on March 26, 1901, Book U, page 54 (W.63.).

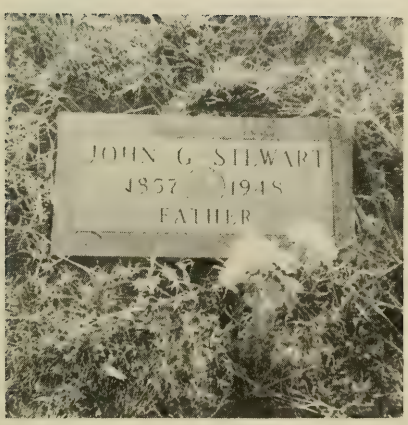
Subsequently on 3.10.1892, JOHN C. STEWART and SARAH STEWART, his wife, gave a Warranty Deed to Sever Berger on this same land, consideration of $750.00. The Deed was recorded 3.17.1892, Book H, page 309.

The obituary for JOHN C. STEWART appeared in the *Grand Forks Herald* as follows:

Drayton—

Funeral services will be held Thursday at 2:30 p.m. in the Methodist Church here for JOHN C. STEWART, 90, prominent pioneer of the Drayton community.

Miss Sarah Elizabeth Sarles (Sarah "Winmill") (Sa:CDJc., Sh:AeJc., Ba:Aaec.), who later became the wife of John C. Stewart (St:ABC.).



Tombstones marking the graves of John C. ("G.") Stewart (St:ABC.), b 8.25.1857, d 5.31.1948, and Sarah Elizabeth Sarles Stewart, b 11.5.1859, d 10.11.1949; Cemetery of Drayton, ND.

Rev. George Dan Hartog will officiate. Masonic rites will be conducted by Fidelity Lodge.

Mr. STEWART was born near Harriston, Ontario on August 25, 1857 and in 1882 came to North Dakota with his father, homesteading near Olga in Cavalier County. He was married to SARAH E. SEARLES (SARLES) in 1885 and the couple lived at Olga until 1892 when they moved to their present home.

He was active in community and public affairs. He served on the school and township boards more than 50 years and was chairman of the Walsh County AAA committee for five years. He was a charter member of Fidelity Lodge serving as its worshipful master for eight years. He was a member of the Commandery Chapter at Grafton.

Survivors in addition to his wife are five children: Mrs. George E. Bakken, Grand Forks; James B. Stewart, Simpson, Saskatchewan; RALPH J. STEWART, New Ulm, Minnesota; Herbert A. Stewart, Drayton; and Peter D. Stewart at the farm home; a sister, Mrs. Lloyd Hayes, Sunnyvale, California; 22 grandchildren and 8 great-grandchildren.

Close relatives were at his bedside before he died; Ralph Stewart and son Cameron saw him on May 30, 1948.

The North Dakota Certificate of Death (W.65.) was issued by the State Department of Health for JOHN C. STEWART, State File No. 4329, Registrar's No. 124-48. The place of death was Walsh Co., St. Andrews Twp., length of stay — 54 years, a resident of the U.S.A. for 66 years; name of wife — Sarah Stewart, age 88 years; his birthdate — August 25, 1857, age — 90 years, 9 months, 6 days; birthplace — Harriston, Ontario; usual occupation — Farmer, Retired; father's name — Peter Stewart, father's birthplace — Scotland; mother's maiden name — Flora McMaster, mother's birthplace — Scotland; informant's signature — H. A. Stewart, Drayton, N.D.; Burial at Drayton, N.D., June 3, 1948; medical certification: principal cause of death ...cerebral thrombosis, date of onset being March 1, 1948, contributory causes of importance — chronic nephritis and chronic myocarditis.

The following excerpts are from three letters written by JOHN C. STEWART to his son, RALPH J. STEWART (W.66.):

(1) Letter of August 31, 1946; Drayton, ND.

. . . I had a wire from Peter Buchanan saying his father had passed away. We have not heard any particulars as to cause. He was past 80, but seemed strong and healthy last fall when he was here. I had a few callers last Sunday on my 89th birthday and we had a nice visit.

. . . Elmyra and George were here for my birthday. We will be expecting to see you and Cameron about the 20th Sept. . . .

(2) Letter of June 22, 1947; Drayton, ND.

. . . I had a letter from Kate McComb. She told me that my Cousin Duncan Stewart died. He fell and broke his hip on May 7th — died June 11th — was 81 years old. He had four sons and three daughters.

One brother, John, is the only one left of Uncle John's family. Uncle James Stewart's family are all gone, so that is the way of the world — one generation passing away and another coming up.

(3) Letter of September 19, 1934; Drayton, ND.

. . . Hardy (Hayes) and Aunt Phemia and Flora and Aunt Jean have been here and gone again. They came in August and stayed with us ten days — left here two weeks ago last Monday.

. . . Hardy enjoyed being here at threshing time.

GATHERING OF THE CLAN IN JULY 1928 at the Stewart Farm Home in Drayton, ND. Standing: Stewart E. Bakken (St:ABCbA., Al:aAbCbA., Sa:CDJcbA., Sh:AeJcbA., Ba:AaecbA.), Mrs. Peter D. (Pearl C. Cochran) Stewart, Peter D. Stewart (St:ABCF., Al:aAbCF., Sa:CDJcF., Sh:AeJcF., Ba:AaecF.), George E. Bakken, Mrs. George E. (Elmyra C. Stewart) Bakken (St:ABCb., Al:aAbCb., Sa:CDJcb., Sh:AeJcb., Ba:Aaecb.), Mrs. Herbert (Segre W. Carlson) Stewart, unidentified persons 1 and 2, Mrs. John C. (Sarah E. Sarles) Stewart (Sa:CDJc., Sh:AeJc., Ba:Aaec.), Mrs. Louis (Thea C. Knutson) Gjere (Os:am.), Mrs. Ralph J. (Vinnie M. Gjere) Stewart (Gj:aFEa., Os:ama.), John C. Stewart (St:ABC., Al:aAbC.), Louis Gjere (Gj:aFE.) holding Cameron Ralph Stewart (St:ABCEA., Al:aAbCEA., Sa:CDJcEA., Sh:AeJcEA., Ba:AaecEA., Gj:aFEaA., Os:amaA.). Sitting: John P. Stewart (St:ABCCB., Al:aAbCCB., Sa:CDJcCB., Sh:AeJcCB., Ba:AaecCB.), Jean E. Stewart (St:ABCCc., Al:aAbCCc., Sa:CDJcCc., Sh:AeJcCc., Ba:AaecCc.), Flora Marie Stewart (St:ABCFb., Al:aAbCFb., Sa:CDJcFb., Sh:AeJcFb., Ba:AaecFb.), Charlotte A. Bakken (St:ABCbb., Al:aAbCbb., Sa:CDJcbb., Sh:AeJcbb., Ba:Aaecbb.), Robert E. Stewart (St:ABCCD., Al:aAbCCD., Sa:CDJcCD., Sh:AeJcCD., Ba:AaecCD.), and Charles H. Stewart (St:ABCCA., Al:aAbCCA., Sa:CDJcCa., Sh:AeJcCA., Ba:AaecCA.). The photographer was Ralph J. Stewart (St:ABCE., Al:aAbCE.).

Visit at the Stewart Farm, Drayton, 1915. L to R: Dr. Malcolm A. Stewart (St:ABI.) (the last known photo taken of him), Mrs. J.C. (Sarah E. Sarles) Stewart, Mrs. M.A. (Grace Holmes) Stewart, Annie H. Stewart (St:ABIa.), Peter D. Stewart (St:ABCF.), Mrs. Lloyd (Euphemia Stewart) Hayes (St:ABf.), and John C. Stewart (St:ABC.).

> . . . a week ago today Pete, Pearl and I took Aunt Jean to Winnipeg and she took the train for Saskatoon and then on to Laural to visit her daughter Lillie. They came around by our Jim's and called on them a few hours. They are fine. They took a snap of the whole family. They have a son they did not tell us about — a nice little fellow — 18 months old. They will send us a picture of them later.

JOHN C. STEWART and wife, SARAH ELIZABETH SARLES had these six offspring: Peter James (ABCA.), Almira Katie (ABCb.), Herbert Alexander (ABCC.), James Buchanan (ABCD.), JOHN RALPH (now RALPH JOHN) (ABCE.), and Peter Dewey (ABCF.) Stewart; their DESC:

ABCA. Peter James Stewart, b 8.14.1886, Olga, Dakota Terr., on homestead; d 9.3.1886, bur. Olga, ND.

ABCb. Elmyra Catherine (originally Almira Katie) Stewart (W.76.), BCRN:148SFN (delayed), b 8.19.1887 on the farm home at Olga, Pembina Co., Dakota Territory; d Easter Sunday, April 6, 1969, Fargo, ND; bur. Grand Forks, ND. Elmyra was m 6.11.1913 to George Emile Bakken, b 8.14.1884, Milton, Dakota Territory (now Cavalier Co., ND). George is a descendant of Telemark Norwegians. George was reported as being in good health in 1975 — busy with senior-citizen activities. George d Sept. 1975.

Admiration of John C. Stewart's (St:ABC.) First Automobile, the 1915 Model-T Ford or "Tin Lizzie." Phemy Stewart Hayes (St:ABf.), Peter D. Stewart (St:ABCF.) in the car, Annie H. Stewart (St:ABIa.) in the car; Mrs. J. C. (Sarah E. Sarles) Stewart, Mrs. M. A. (Grace Holmes) Stewart, and Dr. Malcolm A. Stewart (St:ABI.). This photo was taken by Ralph J. Stewart (St:ABCE.) with his first camera.

Through her correspondence and our discussion, Aunt Elmyra (as she was known by this searcher) greatly helped in identifying and locating missing relatives and lost lines of the Stewart and McMaster families. Her collection of photographs has greatly helped us all gain important insights that names alone could not accomplish. Fortunately photos showing how some of our ancestors and some of their descendants appeared can be shared by many who would not otherwise have had opportunities to see them. Who can estimate their importance over the next 100 years?

George and Elmyra lived and farmed near Drayton. Later they lived at 508 Eighth Ave. in Grand Forks. They also lived at the home of their son in Fargo, ND. They had met and had fallen in love in Nekoma, ND, where Elmyra was teaching in the elementary grades. Their offspring are: Stewart Earl Bakken (ABCbA.) and Charlotte Avon Bakken (ABCbb.). Their DESC:

ABCbA. Stewart Earl Bakken (W.75.), b 8.14.1914, Stewart Farm near Drayton, Walsh Co., ND, m 6.5.1941, Moorhead, MN to Marion Lucile Rye, b 3.6.1915, Grafton, Walsh Co., ND; res (1974): 916-29th Ave. N., Fargo,

The John C. Stewart Farm, Drayton, ND.

Gathering on the Day of the Funeral for Grandmother Sarah E. Sarles Stewart. Grandsons James A. Stewart (St:ABCEC.), John L. Stewart (St:ABCEB.), Charles H. Stewart (St:ABCCA.), Cameron R. Stewart (St:ABCEA.), Robert E. Stewart (St:ABCCD.), Stewart E. Bakken (St:ABCbA.), and John P. Stewart (St:ABCCB.). October 13, 1949, Herbert Stewart's home, Drayton, ND.

The Last Visit Between Sister Elmyra C. Stewart Bakken and Brother Ralph J. Stewart on August 19, 1968 at the home of her son, Stewart Bakken, Fargo, ND. Ralph J. Stewart (St:ABCE.), Mrs. Stewart (Marion L. Rye) Bakken, George E. Bakken, and Mrs. George E. (Elmyra C. Stewart) Bakken (St:ABCb.).

ND. Marion was an elementary school teacher. Stewart received the B.S. Degree in Mechanical Engineering at North Dakota State University, Fargo, 6.1946 and the M.S. Degree in Mechanical Engineering there in 6.1962. In his Alma Mater he has been Professor of Mechanical Engineering.

Stewart was inducted into the U.S. Army on 12.7.1943 at Ft. Logan, CO. He received Basic Training at Camp Blanding, FL. On 6.21.1944 he landed at Gourock in southwest Scotland. Gourock is on the southern shore of the Firth of Clyde. During World War II it was the debarkation point for the U.S. Forces. In two and one-half years after May 1942, about 1,317,000 Americans landed there.

Stewart entered France on July 27, 1944. He was assigned to Company B, 117th Infantry Regiment, 30th (Old Hickory) Division on August 5, 1944; and entered combat at Mortain, France. Mortain was the scene of the American breakthrough on August 3, 1944 and of the German counterattacks from August 7 to 11.

He was captured by the Germans at Mariendorf, Germany on October 8, 1944, imprisoned at Stallog III 3C at Kustrin (Kostrzyn), Germany. Kustrin

The Family of Stewart Bakken, Fargo, ND, 1965. George S. Bakken (St:ABCbAA.), Stewart E. Bakken (St:ABCbA.), James D. Bakken (St:ABCbAB.), Peter W. Bakken (St:ABCbAC.), and Marion L. Rye Bakken. Stewart Bakken (St:ABCbA., Al:aAbCbA., Sa:CDJcbA., Sh:AeJcbA., Ba:AaecbA.)

was an important German defense post in the campaign of the Russians for Berlin in 1945 and was later taken by Russian armies on March 29. Stewart Bakken escaped behind the Russian Lines on January 30, 1945. He was shipped to Odessa, U.S.S.R. by the Russians on March 6, 1945. He joined the Americans in the first part of April and was home again near the end of April 1945. He was discharged at Ft. Benning, Georgia on November 30, 1945.

He arrived at the Stewart Farm while on furlough just in time to celebrate the Sixtieth Wedding Anniversary of his grandparents, JOHN and SARAH STEWART, on June 18, 1945. This was indeed a day of great joy for the Stewarts because they were so thankful that Stewart Bakken had returned safely. Stewart and Marion Bakken have three sons:

ABCbAA. George Stewart Bakken, b 2.17.1943, Denver, CO. He is a physicist. On 12.29.1973, Lowell, MI he was m to Laura Elizabeth Coons, BCRN:887-91041 (MI), b 8.2.1950, East Grand Rapids, MI.

ABCbAB. James David Bakken, BCRN:924 (Cass Co., ND), b 5.5.1947, Fargo, ND, student at North Dakota State Univ. in 1971; m 12.28.1974 Beth Sherman of Valley City, ND.

ABCbAC. Peter Wallace Bakken, BCRN:133-57-009807 (ND), b 8.1.1957, Fargo, ND. Peter was graduated from high school in the class of 1975.

From their Christmas message of 1970 we learned that they went on outings with their travel trailer and enjoyed woodcarving with a group of woodcarvers. Stewart and Peter have enjoyed woodcarving. They have completed some very interesting objects. George had been in St. Louis doing post-doctoral work at the Missouri Botanical Gardens. Jim was a co-editor of the Bison Annual for 1970-71; and he was completing work on a degree in architecture at North Dakota State University at Fargo, where he had been elected to *Who's Who in American Colleges and Universities.* Peter was active in his Boy Scout Troop, singing in the choir, and studying in his confirmation class. Stewart's father, George Bakken, spent the winter in sunny California with his daughter, Charlotte, and her family. He had recovered remarkably from the auto accident that took the life of his beloved sister-in-law, Mrs. Peter (Pearl Cochran) Stewart of Drayton. George had facial lacerations that required about forty stitches; but fortunately they healed nicely.

ABCbb. Charlotte Avon Bakken (W.74.), b Drayton, ND, 3.6.1919, m 10.8. 1941, Drayton, ND to Charles Lee Scott, b 12.15.1919, Drayton, ND. Lee

A Visit in the Stewart-Farm Grove, Drayton, ND. L to r: John C. Stewart (St:ABC.), Widow Grace Holmes Stewart, Lilly Stewart Morrison (St:ABe.), Sarah E. Sarles Stewart (Sa:CD-Jc.), Charlotte Bakken Scott (St:ABCbb.), and Ralph J. Stewart (St:ABCE.).

Herbert A. Stewart (St:ABCC.).

was graduated from the University of North Dakota at Grand Forks. He became a certified public accountant and in 1974 was Senior Accountant for the City of Garden Grove, CA. Their res (1974): 11321 Delphinium, Fountain Valley, CA 92708. Their dtrs: Virginia Lee Scott and Merilynn Kay Scott; DESC:

ABCbba. Virginia Lee Scott, b 2.22.46, Grand Forks, ND, m **first** 9.29.1962, Grand Forks, ND to Donald DuWayne Swingen, div. 2.28.1969, Santa Ana, CA; CH:

ABCbbaA. Scott Lee Wood (b Donald DuWayne Swingen II; name changed 7.9.1974 by civil court order, Santa Ana, Orange Co., CA), b 5.19.1963, Grand Forks, ND (BCRN:Bismarck).

ABCbbab. Laura Lee Wood (b Laura Lee Swingen; name changed 7.9.1974 by civil court order, Santa Ana, Orange Co., CA), b 5.7.1967, Garden Grove, CA (BCRN:Sacramento).

Virginia Lee Scott (ABCbba.) m **secondly** 2.28.1969, Santa Ana, CA to Jerald Lee Pickett, div. June 1970, Santa Ana, CA.

Virginia Lee Scott (ABCbba.) m **thirdly** 8.29.1971, San Pedro, CA to Stephen Dale Wood; res (1974): Fountain Valley, CA.

ABCbbb. Merilynn Kay Scott, b 8.30.1949, Grand Forks, ND m 8.24.1968, Reno, NV to Michael Thomas Duley, div. July 1970, Santa Ana, CA; res. (1974): 1906 Carnegie Ln B, Redondo Beach, CA; CH:

ABCbbba. Taniaya Ann Duley, b 4.15.1969, Canoga Park, CA.

ABCC. Herbert Alexander Stewart, son of John C. Stewart, b on the homestead in Olga Twp., Cavalier Co., Dakota Territory, 4.21.1889, m 11.28.1917 Segre Wilhelmina Carlson, b 3.16.1894, Grafton, ND, d 5.8.1961. Herb farmed near Drayton for many years. In 1974 he was enjoying his retirement in Drayton, ND. Segre was the dtr of Gustaf Adolph Carlson and wife, Wilhelmina Albertina Fritz. Herb and Segre had these 5 CH: Charles

The Family of Charles Stewart, Grafton, ND, 1964. Charles H. Stewart (St:ABCCA.), Charles D. (St:ABCCAB.), Rock Cameron (St:ABCCAD.), Aprill Mae (St:ABCCAc.), Reed James (St:ABCCAF.), Terry Jean (St:ABCCAa.), Amy Jo (St:ABCCAe.), and Ora Marie Sprouse Stewart. Charles H. Stewart (St:ABCCA., Al:aAbCCA., Sa:CD-JcCA., Sh:AEJcCA., Ba:AaecCA.)

H. (ABCCA.), John P. (ABCCB.), Jean E. (ABCCc.), Robert E. (ABCCD.), and James D. (ABCCE.) Stewart; DESC:

ABCCA. Charles Herbert Stewart (W.73.), BCRN:12520 (Walsh Co.), b Grafton, ND, 2.12.1920, m 6.1.1946, Ellendale, ND to Ora Marie Sprouse, b Monago, ND, 9.14.1927; their res (1974): 131 Prospect Ave., Grafton, ND 58237. Charles has received state-wide recognition for his excellence in teaching industrial arts at Grafton High School. He has earned both B.S. and M.A. Degrees. Their 6 CH: Terry J., Charles D., Aprill M., Rock C., Amy J., and Reed J. Stewart; DESC:

ABCCAa. Terry Jean Stewart, BCRN:903 (Dickey Co.), b 11.25.1947, Ellendale, ND, m 7.9.1966, Grafton, ND to Gary Burns; res (1974): Manvel, ND (RFD); their adopted CH: (1) Tate Burns.

ABCCAB. Charles Donald Stewart, BCRN:(Bismarck), b 11.28.1948, Drayton, ND; m 1.30.1970, Manhattan, KS to Joan E. Eaton of Fairfield, CA, div. 1973; his res (1974): 1850 Riverside Dr., Grand Forks, ND; CH:

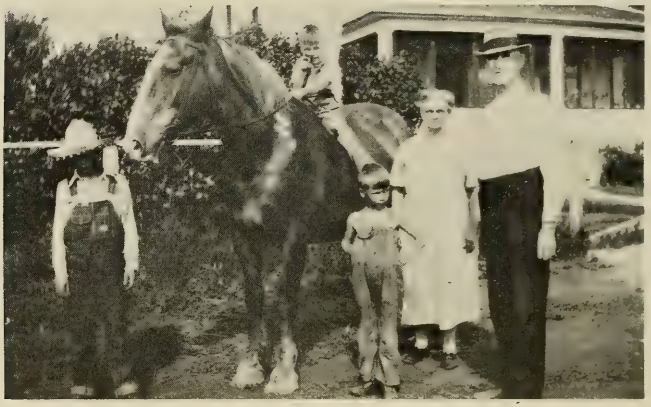
ABCCABa. Mary Sam Stewart, b 6.8.1971; res (1974): 2618 Carnation Dr., Fairfield, CA 94533.

ABCCAc. Aprill Mae Stewart, BCRN:133-53-016171 (ND), 12.17.1953, Drayton, ND, m 3.18.1972, Grafton, ND to Keith A. Walter, b 2.26.1950.

ABCCAD. Rock Cameron Stewart, BCRN:133-55-004947 (ND), b 4.28.1955, Drayton, ND.

ABCCAe. Amy Jo Stewart, BCRN:133-59-006429 (ND), b 5.6.1959, Drayton, ND.

ABCCAF. Reed James Stewart, BCRN:133-60-014628 (ND), b 11.15.1960, Drayton, ND.



Stewart Grandparents with Grandsons in 1932. John P. Stewart (St:ABCCB.), Cameron Stewart (St:ABCEA.), Robert E. Stewart (St:ABCCD.), Sarah E. Sarles Stewart (Grandma) and John C. Stewart (St:ABC.) (Grandpa).

ABCCB. John Peter Stewart, b 1.8.1922, St. Andrews Twp., Walsh County, ND, m 10.27.1946, Drayton, ND to Colleen Evelyne Roseland, b 8.17.1928, Spencer, IA. John has been farming near Drayton; res (1974): 1113 Third St., Drayton, ND 58225; their CH:

ABCCBa. Jacqueline Faye Stewart, BCRN:133-49-004619 (ND), b 4.2.1949, Drayton, ND, m 11.22.1972, Grand Forks, ND to Leander Edward Trygstad, b 12.30.1951, Rockford, IA; res (1974): Rockford, IA 50468; CH:

ABCCBaa. Tara Colleen Trygstad, b 4.9.1973, BCRN:133-73-003243 (ND).

ABCCBB. Michial Leland Stewart, b 11.1.1950, Drayton, ND, m 11.21.1971, Thief River Falls, MN to Jeane Marie Glass; res (1974): Lot 2, 6th and Gleason, Thief River Falls, MN; CH:

ABCCBBA. Scott Micheal Stewart, b 4.16.1972, Thief River Falls, MN.

ABCCBC. Herbert Allan Stewart, BCRN:133-52-003319 (ND), b 3.25.1952, Drayton, ND.

ABCCBd. Ann Marie Stewart, BCRN:133-53-011997 (ND), b 9.15.1953, Drayton, ND.

ABCCBE. Carl Skor Stewart, BCRN: (Sacramento), b 3.7.1957, Long Beach, CA.

ABCCc. Jean Elizabeth Stewart, BCRN:(Bismarck), b 6.22.1923, Herrick, ND, m 1.29.1943, Minneapolis, MN to Ronald Larson, b 5.11.1923, Drayton, ND; res (1974): 347 N. Kendall, Thief River Falls, MN 56701; CH:

ABCCca. Connie Jo Larson, b 2.19.1951, Pocatello, ID, m 2.21.1970, Pembina, ND to Oscor J. DeGelder, b 6.10.1949, Drayton, ND; res (1974): Pembina, ND; CH:

ABCCcaA. Scott Joseph DeGelder, b 9.16.1970, Drayton, ND.

Herbert Stewart's Sons with a 4-H Club Project. Robert E. (Bob) Stewart (St:ABCCD.) and James D. (Jim) Stewart (St:ABCCE.).

ABCCcb. Nancy Lee Larson, b 10.14.1953, Hallock, MN, m 6.10.1972, Pembina, ND to Wade Grant Defoe, b 9.24.1952, Cavalier, ND.

ABCCD. Robert Earl Stewart, b 4.1.1926, Grafton, ND, m 12.24.1951, Quincy, IL to Constance Cray, b 8.24.1920, Stillwell, IL, BCRN:(Springfield, IL). While serving in the U.S. Navy in the South Pacific during World War II, Bob survived an explosion that demolished the minesweeper he was on. He swam to shore along the coast of Borneo. This family formerly lived in CA; res (1974): 3311 W. 51st St., Davenport, IA 52806; their CH:

ABCCDA. Dennis David Stewart, b 10.15.1952, Drayton, ND, m 8.18.1973, Burlington, IA to Cynthia Mary Nollen, b 12.25.1953, BCRN:(Des Moines, IA).

ABCCDb. Roberta Claire Stewart, b 11.20.1953, Drayton, ND, res (1974): 420 B. Ave. NW, Apt. 2, Cedar Rapids, IA.

ABCCDC. Harold Craig Stewart, b 11.2.1958, Burlington, IA.

ABCCE. James Donald Stewart, b 2.20.1933, Grafton, ND, BCRN:11530-33-350 (ND) (W.89.), m 9.16.1951 Donna Marie Schrank, b 9.15.1932, Grafton, ND; BCRN:(Bismarck, ND); res (1974): 357 Joal Dr., Carrington, ND 58421 (W.90.). Jim is a Vice President of the First National Bank (1974). He has been curious about his grandfather John C. Stewart's days as a sailor on the Great Lakes. Records of the schooner and its crew may possibly be located some day. The granduncle of Jim's father, Walter McMillan, husband of Betsy Stewart (St:Ad.), sailed on the Great Lakes earlier (see St:Ad.). Jim and family enjoy sailing for pleasure during their vacations to the Lake of the Woods in northern Minnesota and the southwestern corner of Ontario. Their 4 CH are (W.89.): Cheryl, Diane, James, and Debra; DESC:

ABCCEa. Cheryl Lynn Stewart, b 3.11.1952, Grafton, ND; BCRN:133-52-003665 (ND), m 5.25.1969, Carrongton, ND to Ronald Lynn Wagner, BCRN:(Bismarck, ND); res (1974): 304 State Street, Grand Forks, ND 58201; CH:

ABCCEaa. Heather Lynn Wagner, b 8.25.1969, Carrington, ND.

ABCCEaB. Jason Cass Wagner, b 7.17.1970, Carrington, ND.

ABCCEac. Heidi Lynn Wagner, b 11.5.1973, Mayville, ND.

ABCCEb. Diane Marie Stewart, b 2.14.1953, Grafton, ND; BCRN:133-53-002266 (ND); m 9.1.1973, Carrington, ND to Elwyn Phillip Krogh, b 7.3.1953; BCRN: (Bismarck, ND).

ABCCEC. James Herbert Stewart, b 3.26,1954, Grafton, ND; BCRN:133-54-003868 (ND).

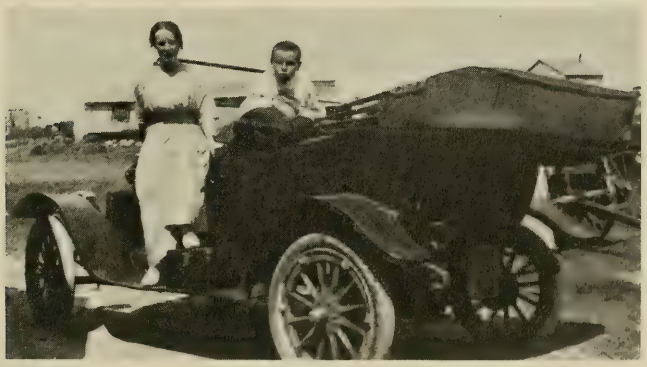
ABCCEd. Debra Carolyn Stewart, b 7.17.1957, Karlstad, MN; BCRN:144106 (Hallock, MN, Kittson Co. seat).

ABCD. James Buchanan Stewart, son of John C., b 4.15.1893, Drayton, ND, d 7.6.1969, bur. Simpson Cem., Simpson, SK, m 11.5.1917, Renown, SK,

Brothers Ralph Stewart (St:ABCE.) and James B. Stewart (St:ABCD.).

Canada to Esther Victoria Maud McKay, BCRN:97-05-006645 (Toronto) (W.72.), b 7.25.1897, Paris, ON. As a young man Jim went to homestead near Imperial, SK. He liked the area and remained there. From a start in 1912 he very successfully farmed his Canadian land for many years. He developed a farming-ranching operation of over 3000 acres. In 1966 Jim traveled abroad visiting the countries of his ancestors — England and Scotland. James and Esther had 12 CH: Malcolm A. (ABCDA.), Lois Jean (ABCDb.), Helen J. (ABCDc.), Harland R. (ABCDD.), Anabel (ABCDe.), Harvey J. (ABCDF.), Margaret A. (ABCDg.), James G. (Tim) (ABCDH.), Peter H. (ABCDI.), Elmyra Esther (ABCDj.), Shirley J. (ABCDk.), and Flora P. (ABCDl.) Stewart; DESC:

ABCDA. Malcolm Alexander Stewart, b 12.2.1919, Simpson, SK, m 5.24.1946, Louise Caroline Gill, b 5.15.1914, Watrous, KS: adr. (1974): Box



Esther Victoria Maud McKay, who married James B. Stewart (St:ABCD.), shown with her brother.

21, Simpson, SK SOG-4MO. Mac has been busy farming outside of Watrous. Their CH:

ABCDAa. Dianne Patricia Stewart, b 3.7.1947, Simpson, SK, m 5.24.1965, Simpson to Ivan John Richardson, b 1.8.1944, Simpson, SK; CH:

ABCDAaa. Ian Renee Richardson, b 10.31.1965, Imperial, SK.

ABCDAB. Merle Grant Stewart, b 8.29.1949. Simpson, SK.

ABCDb. Lois Jean Stewart, BCRN:21-07-010998 (Regina), b Simpson, SK, 8.7.1921, m 6.27.1952, Simpson, SK to Gordon Orval Weflen, BCRN:10-07-013739 (Regina), b 1.7.1910, Venn, SK; res (1974): Simpson; no CH.

ABCDc. Helen Jackson Stewart, b 3.28.1923, Simpson, SK, m 12.20.1943 to Roy Lenard Crittenden, b 1.12.1934, Regina, SK; res (1974): Simpson, SK SOG-4MO; 7 CH:

ABCDcA. Blaine Dewey Crittenden, b 3.1.1947, Imperial, SK.

ABCDcB. Howard Kenneth Crittenden, b 4.25.1948, Imperial, SK.

ABCDcc. Colleen Carole Crittenden, b 5.12.1949, Imperial, SK.

ABCDcD. Lenard James Crittenden, b 11.24.1950, Imperial, SK.

ABCDce. Cynthia Leigh Crittenden, b 2.12.1956, Imperial, SK.

ABCDcf. Patricia Anna Crittenden, b 10.22.1959, Rose Valley, SK.

ABCDcg. Carol Leanne Crittenden, b 12.7.1962, Rose Valley, SK.

ABCDD. Harland Raymond Stewart, BCRN:24-07-022186 (Regina), b 12.9.1924, Simpson, SK.; m 5.27.1955 Dorothy Elizabeth Hunt, BCRN:37-07-018552 (Regina), b 12.15.1937, Imperial, SK; res (1974): Simpson, SK SOG-4MO; their CH:

ABCDDa. Ida Constance Stewart, BCRN:55-07-023130 (Regina), b 11.25.1955, Watrous, SK.

ABCDDB. Duane Craig Stewart, BCRN:57-07-001359 (Regina), b 1.1.1957, Watrous, SK.

ABCDDC. Terry James Stewart, BCRN:58-07-008467 (Regina), b 4.28.1958, Watrous, SK.

ABCDDd. Shelley Joan Stewart, BCRN:59-07-024657 (Regina), b 12.11.1959, Imperial, SK.

ABCDDe. Mary Alison Stewart, BCRN:61-07-024614 (Regina), b 12.25.1961, Imperial, SK.

ABCDDf. Kimli Elizabeth Stewart, BCRN:66-07-010276 (Regina), b 6.25.1966, Imperial, SK.

ABCDe. Anabel Stewart, b 10.15.1926, Simpson, SK, m 8.29.1948 Alexander McCallum, b 11.1.1924, Simpson, SK; res (1974): Simpson, SK SOG-4MO; their CH:

ABCDeA. Dallas Lynne McCallum, b 7.19.1949, Simpson, SK.

ABCDeb. Darla Jane McCallum, b 10.7.1951, Simpson, SK.

ABCDec. Virginia Helen McCallum, b 1.23.1954, Simpson, SK.

ABCDed. Lonnie Dawn McCallum, b 10.19.1956, Simpson, SK.

ABCDF. Harvey John Stewart, BCRN:28-07-021145 (Regina), b 11.18.1928, Simpson, SK, m 7.9.1954, Watrous, SK to Norma Geraldine Evans, BCRN:34-07-005200 (Regina), b 3.24.1934, Watrous, SK; res (1974): Simpson, SK SOG-4MO. They are enjoying farming near Simpson; their CH:

ABCDFa. Margaret Charlene Stewart, BCRN:55-07-016091, b 5.17.1955, Watrous, SK.

ABCDFB. Dean Cameron Stewart, BCRN:56-07-012982, b 7.14.1956, Watrous, SK.

ABCDg. Margaret Agnes Stewart, BCRN:31-07-020617 (Regina), b 10.28.1931, Simpson, SK, d 4.27.1932, bur. Simpson Cem., Simpson, SK.

ABCDH. James Grant (Tim) Stewart, BCRN:33-07-002488, b 2.9.1933, Simpson, SK, Sec. 21, Twp. 29. Rge. 27, W2; m 12.28.1964, Qu Apella, SK to Linda Isobel Eamer, BCRN:43-07-005262, b 5.12.1943, Regina, SK; res (1974): 1356 Bond St., Regina, SK S4W-1W9; CH:

ABCDHA. David Delaney Stewart, BCRN:1966-07-002831, b 2.14.1966, Saskatoon, SK.

ABCDHB. Mark Herbert Stewart, BCRN:67-07-015287, b 10.21.1967, Saskatoon, SK.

ABCDI. Peter Herbert Stewart, b 2.22.1935, Simpson, SK, m 7.21.1962, Simpson to Helen Lynne Harrnaert, b 2.20.1942, Simpson; res (1974): Simpson, SK SOG-4MO; their CH:

ABCDIA. Shannon Trent Stewart, b 3.3.1963, Watrous, SK.

ABCDIB. Trevor Lynn Stewart, b 6.25.1963, Watrous, SK.

ABCDj. Elmyra Esther Stewart, b 6.27.1937, Simpson, SK, m 4.5.1958, Simpson to Maurice Frederick Bartzen, b 7.3.1939, Birsay, SK; adr. (1974): Box 57, Riverhurst, SK; CH:

ABCDjA. Shane Maurice Bartzen, b 2.20.1959, Saskatoon, SK.

ABCDjb. Sheryl Esther Bartzen, b 12.1.1960, Saskatoon, SK.

ABCDjc. Sheridan Lee Bartzen, b 3.11.1964, Regina, SK.

ABCDjD. Sherwynn Todd Bartzen, b 10.27.1966, Regina, SK.

ABCDk. Shirley Jane Stewart, BCRN:38-07-014686, b 11.2.1938, Simpson, SK, Sec. 21, Twp. 29, Rge. 27, W2; m 8.18.1962, Simpson to David Lorne Armstrong, BCRN:34-07-019014, b 12.20.1934, Raymore, SK, Sec. 24, Twp.

28, Rge. 19, W2; adr (1974): Box 622, Brooks, AB TOJ-OJO; **corresponding cousin.** Previously they lived in Semans, SK; 2 CH:

ABCDkA. David Stewart Armstrong, BCRN:63-07-018352, b 9.18.1963, Wynyard, SK.

ABCDkB. Cameron Kenneth Armstrong, BCRN:66-07-011898, b 8.7.1966, Wynyard, SK.

ABCDl. Flora Patricia Stewart, BCRN:40-07-008591 (Regina), b 6.21.1940, Simpson, SK, Sec. 21, Twp. 29, Rge. 27, W2; m 7.6.1963, St. John's United Church, Simpson to Gordon Charles Goldfinch, BCRN:38-07-019391 (Regina), b 8.12.1938, Raymore, SK, Sec. 22, Twp. 27, Rge. 19 W2; adr (1974): Box 69, Raymore, SK; CH:

ABCDla. Rosalee Mae Goldfinch, BCRN:64-07-009251 (Regina), b 4.30.1964, Wynyard, SK.

ABCDlB. Mitchell James Goldfinch, BCRN:65-07-007746 (Regina), b 5.5.1965, Wynyard, SK.

ABCDlC. Lindsay Gordon Goldfinch, BCRN:67-07-016183 (Regina), b 9.27.1965, Lestock, SK.

ABCDld. Carmen Candis Goldfinch, BCRN:69-07-006949 (Regina), b 5.9.1969, Lestock, SK.

Ralph J. Stewart (St:ABCE., Al:aAbCE., Sa:CDJcE., Sh:AeJcE., Ba:AaecE.) and wife Vinnie M. Gjere Stewart (Gj:aFEa., Os:ama.)

ABCE. RALPH JOHN STEWART, II.1., bapt. JOHN RALPH STEWART, b 3.24.1896 in a blizzard on the Stewart-family Farm, Drayton, ND. Local BCRN:722 (ND) (Delayed Reg., 1951):

Certificate of Birth — Delayed Registration (W.60.)
North Dakota State Department of Health

Ralph John Stewart, 225 W. Washington St., New Ulm, MN 56073

Birthplace: Walsh County, St. Andrews Township

Full name at Birth: Ralph John Stewart

Male, b March 24, 1896

Father: John C. Stewart, white, b 1857, Harris(t)on, ON, Canada

Mother: Sarah Searles, white, b 1859, Whitby, ON, Canada

Affidavit signed by Ralph J. Stewart, New Ulm, MN

Subscribed and sworn on December 19, 1950

Notary Public: W. G. Arndt, Brown County, MN

Abstract of Supporting Evidence:

Name and Kind of Document, and by Whom Issued or Certified:

(1) Baptismal Record, Methodist Episcopal Church, Drayton, ND, November 10, 1900.

(2) School Record, Dist. #31, Walsh Co., ND, B. Wells, Cler, Aug. 10, 1910.

(3) Affidavit of Thos. McArthur, Drayton, ND, friend and neighbor of John C. Stewart family since 1890, age 86; December 6, 1951.

Information concerning registrant as stated in document:

Birthdate or Age	Birthplace	Name of Father	Full Name of Mother
1. Mar. 24, 1896	Not Given	John C. Stewart	Sarah Stewart
2. 14 yrs	Not Given	John Stewart	Not Given
3. Mar. 24, 1896	St. Andrews Twp., Walsh Co., ND	John Stewart	Sarah Searles

Additional information: Rev. S. S. Klyne, Pastor.

I Certify that I have examined the documents referred to above, that the abstract is true and correct, the documents show no changes or erasures, and appear to be authentic.

Signed by Elmer Ofstedahl,
Deputy Local Registrar,
filing date of Dec. 11, 1951
Local Registrar's Number: 722.

No prior record of this birth has been found in the Division of Vital Statistics, State Department of Health. The Certificate filed on December 12, 1951, signed by M. L. Watts, Deputy State Registrar, and Director, Division of Vital Statistics; and M. Van Heuvelen, Executive Officer and State Registrar, date: November 25, 1960. (W.60.)

The Wedding of Ralph J. Stewart and Vinnie M. Gjere at the Gjere home, Cando, ND, June 30, 1924. L to R: Best Man Earl Moultrie, sister and bridesmaid Mildred C. Gjere, Bride Vinnie and Groom Ralph Stewart.

RALPH STEWART was m 6.30.1924, Cando, ND to VINNIE MERCEDES GJERE, b 4.27.1899, Hatton, ND. With all of their descendants, they celebrated their 50th Wedding Anniversary in Rochester, MN at the home of their son, John (NUDJ: 7.5.1974). Their address since 1933 has been 225 South Washington Street, New Ulm, Minnesota. Their offspring are (W.61.): Cameron Ralph (Cam) Stewart and twins John Louis (Jack) Stewart and James Adin (Jim) Stewart.

RALPH J. STEWART briefly was Superintendent of Schools in Drayton, ND where he was graduated from high school in 1915. In 1965 he attended the 50-year reunion and in 1975 he attended the 60-year reunion of his Drayton High School graduating class. The school has an 80-year-old tradition of annual reunions and initiation of the graduates to become alumnae and alumni. Ralph was the first man with the surname of "Stewart" to settle in New Ulm, a community predominately populated by descendants of German-immigrant pioneers. In September 1922, as a bachelor, he became the Principal of New Ulm High School. He was a teaching administrator until 1925. He then became an agent for the New York Life Insurance Company in New Ulm. In a letter dated March 26, 1945 from the Agency Director of the New York Life Insurance Company, Ralph was congratulated for his outstanding record and brilliant achievement for

February which won him second place among over 5,000 NYLIC representatives in all of America and Canada on the number of new policies paid for. As a NYLIC salesman in the state of Minnesota, he was the most consistent producer for a period of 30 years. He was a speaker at twelve National NYLIC Conventions. In recent years he has been an investment-fund broker also.

During his residence in New Ulm he has diligently and very actively supported the best interests of education and democracy in his community. He was a charter member of the New Ulm Lions Club International. Twice he has been the Commander of the American Legion Post No. 132, New Ulm

Celebration of the Golden Wedding Anniversary Posed in Genealogical Order. Mr. and Mrs. Ralph J. Stewart of New Ulm, MN celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary at the home of their son, Dr. and Mrs. John L. Stewart in Rochester, MN. All of the couple's children and grandchildren were present. Their son, Cameron, arrived from Long Beach, CA. Another son, James, his wife, Mary, and their sons, Jim and Bill, arrived from Upland, CA. All of the Stewarts met in Rochester. Dr. Stewart, his wife, Marilyn, and their children, David, Nancy and Janet, were the hosts. A formal dinner was held Saturday evening, June 29, 1974 with Dr. Stewart as master of ceremonies for the program and the presentation of gifts. Mr. and Mrs. Stewart met at the University of North Dakota, where they both received degrees. They were married on June 30, 1924, at Cando, ND. They spent that summer in New York where they both attended Columbia University Graduate School. The Stewarts then returned to New Ulm where Mr. Stewart resumed his position as high school principal and Mrs. Stewart became the head of the English department at the high school (W.77.): *New Ulm Daily Journal,* July 5, 1974.

Breaking Ground for the Stewart Home in New Ulm, MN in April 1933. Ralph J. Stewart and son, Cameron.

(U. S. Army Veteran of World War I). He was pictured with other "Golden Agers" of Post 132 in the August 1973 issue of the *American Legion Magazine,* p. 31.

As principal of New Ulm High School, he taught French, industrial arts, and public speaking. He successfully coached football and debate. The 1923-debate team won the Minnesota State Championship. His experience as a member of the University of North Dakota debating team and as the Senior Class President of 1920 helped him in guiding the talented youth attending New Ulm High School. The surviving members of the 1923 football squad and the championship debate team held reunions in 1965. The entire Class of 1923 including their principal, age 77 years, and their superintendent, age 90 years, held a gala Fiftieth-Year Reunion in 1973 in New Ulm.

RALPH's wife, VINNIE MERCEDES GJERE STEWART, shortly after their honeymoon at Niagara Falls and a summer session at Columbia University graduate school, New York City in 1924, became an English teacher in New Ulm High School. Her parents selected the name "Vinnie" from the ingenue's name in the stage production, *Bringing Up Father.* "Mercedes" was selected from the heroine's name in the book entitled *The Count of Monte Cristo* by Alexander Dumas. Her father, LOUIS GJERE, had always enjoyed reading the unabridged version of the story.

Summertime, New Ulm, MN.

VINNIE had taught English, art, and music in the high schools of Langdon, ND from 1921-22, Big Timber and Livingston, MT from 1922 to 1924, and New Ulm, MN from 1924 to 1925. She has enjoyed oil and water-color painting through the years (see description for Os:ama.). She also has enjoyed playing the piano and organ for many years. She has given recitals and has taught as a private piano teacher. VINNIE was graduated from Cando High School, Cando, ND in 1917. VINNIE first met RALPH on the campus of the University of North Dakota. Jean Dryden, a mutual friend, introduced them on a sidewalk between Sayre Hall for men and Larimore Hall for women — two dormitories of the Wesley College Foundation. Their three sons later had rooms in Sayre. They would have been very surprised if someone had told them that thirty years later they would have three sons attending U.N.D. at the same time. All five members of the family were graduated from the University of North Dakota at Grand Forks.

Although VINNIE was a member of the Norwegian Lutheran Church and RALPH was a member of the Methodist Church, they both attended St. Peter's Episcopal Church in New Ulm where their sons were baptized and confirmed. VINNIE was the church organist for several years; and the boys sang in the choir.

The family summer-cottage on beautiful Gull Lake near Brainerd, MN has been a family retreat for many years. VINNIE'S dinners of fried walleyed-pike with buttered corn-on-the-cob remain a gourmet's treat never to be forgotten.

As of 1975 RALPH and VINNIE have these descendants:

ABCEA. Cameron Ralph Stewart, BCRN:103 (NU), BCRN:112 (Brown Co.), BCRN:3469-27 (MN); b 5.31.1927, New Ulm, MN; m 6.12.1952 Karen Anna Rogstad, b Gaylord, MN, sep. 12.7.1952, div. 5.5.1955; no CH (ironical).

His parents selected the name of "Cameron" from a list of first names of his father's Sigma Chi Fraternity brothers at Beta Zeta Chapter, UND. They liked the first name of UND football player, Cameron McKay (the late, of Redwood City, CA). The name of "Ralph" was that of his father. Why the name was chosen for his father is not known now. "Ralph" literally translated means "Wolf". "Cameron" means "crooked nose".

"Hello!" Ten pounds and two ounces. A boy delivered on May 31, 1927 at the Union Hospital in New Ulm, MN — Cameron Ralph Stewart, son of Ralph J. and Vinnie M. Gjere Stewart.

He toured California for the first time in the summer of 1949 while on a cross-country bicycle trip from New York with a group of American Youth Hostelers traveling to interesting and scenic areas of the southwestern United States. He has enjoyed science teaching in the San Benito County High School and Junior College at Hollister, CA, and at the high schools of Carrington, ND; Torrance and Santa Monica in CA; Balboa, CZ; and Coleville and Rosemead, CA. Currently he is teaching in the business and mathematics departments of El Monte H. S.

In Panama as an amateur entomologist he collected moths, butterflies and many other kinds of insects. He enjoyed acting in the community theatre, playing the lead in *My Three Angels* in the Ancon Playhouse. His only football-coaching experience was at Rosemead H. S. in 1962 as Assistant Coach for the "C-Football Team;" the team completed a nine-game season unbeaten and untied.

On 9.9.1959 he became the first American science teacher to be employed by any country in West Africa. At the Katsina Provincial Secondary School, a government school in Katsina, Nigeria, he organized and developed the new science laboratory where he taught sciences to Northern Nigerian boys just before Nigeria became an independent nation. The short time devoted in helping the eager-to-be-educated Hausa-Moslem boys to study, to think critically, to reason, and to practice the application of the scientific method provided one of the most rewarding experiences of his life.

He has fond memories of athletic competition with his former teammates on the New Ulm High School and Shattuck School varsity football and varsity track teams. In a pentathlon contest at Shattuck during the summer session of 1944 he took second place completing an unprecedented series of 444 situps. Throughout the 1944 varsity football season he took pride in being a "60-minute man" playing both offensive and defensive right tackle without substitution. Members of the varsity track team elected him honorary captain for 1945 at the close of the undefeated-untied indoor

The Personnel of The Katsina Provincial Secondary School, Katsina, Northern Region of Nigeria in West Africa from 9.1959-5.1960. In 1959 the first four Americans employed by any West African nation became teachers in four of the government schools in Northern Nigeria. Science teacher Cameron Ralph Stewart was given the responsibility of organizing the science laboratory and establishing the science curriculum while teaching all of the boys in this school. Identified personnel in the picture are l to r, standing: 1. teacher (unk.), 2. Ibrahim F., 3. D. A. Dodd, 4. the Clerk, 5. Moh. Dodo, 6. Abu, 7. Eric Clymo, 8. the Custodian; seated: 9. I. M. Lawani, 10. Gerry Warneford, 11. the Bursar, 12. Zailani Mahmud, 13. Headmaster Charles Patient, 14. Cameron Stewart, 15. teacher (unk.), 16. Ron Henderson, 17. (unidentified) person. Not pictured: teacher David Radcliffe.

season. At the first Minnesota State Track Meet for Independent Schools held at the University of Minnesota he placed third in the discus throw and second in the shot put. The marks set in those days, of course, simply do not begin to compare with those of today. However, all of those early athletic experiences have helped to develop the combination of characteristics that have enabled this compiler to successfully complete this genealogical work — a work that, from its inception, has demanded a prodigious effort.

Reflecting on experiences in youth brings to mind the many hours of enjoyment in the Boy Scouts of America. The three of us brothers, under the able leadership of Scoutmaster Thomas Pfaender, achieved the rank of Eagle Scout. Tom helped to shape our lives not only in Troop 16 meetings on Wednesday nights at Turner Hall in New Ulm; he was also our teacher and the Physical Education Director at New Ulm High School. For a time we three had been Camp Director Pfaender's camp counselors at the

coeducational 4-H Club Camp for St. Louis County located in MN on Lake Eshquagama near Gilbert. His passing-on in June 1974 was the passing of a man whose strength of character and purposeful leadership have influenced immeasurably the lives of many, many boys.

The merit badge booklet introduced in 1973 entitled *Genealogy* is a valuable guide in building the foundation for continued genealogical research based on documentary evidence. Genealogical classification by family-group coding would be a worthy addition as a requirement for the merit badge.

Cameron received the B.S. Degree in chemistry and biology at the University of North Dakota in 1951. He earned the Master of Education Degree at the University of California at Los Angeles in 1953. Additional graduate study included the University of California at Berkeley, California State Colleges (now Universities) at San Jose and Los Angeles, the University of Hawaii, Stanford University, the University of Minnesota, the University of Oslo in Norway, and the American University in Washington, DC.

He has been active in the Sons of Norway International Fraternal Organization, having been a President of Nortuna Lodge, Pasadena in 1966. He was a member of the District VI Championship Bowling Team in 1964. In 1970 he was the Chairman of the District VI Convention held at the Huntington-Sheraton Hotel, Pasadena.

The Rochester Stewarts in Duluth, MN. Dr. John L. Stewart (St:ABCEB., Al:aAbCEB., Sa:CDJcEB., Sh:AeJcEB., Ba:AaecEB., Gj:aFEaB., Os:amaB.), Mrs. John L. (Marilyn Lou Delano) Stewart and Children David John Stewart, Janet Elizabeth Stewart, and Nancy Anne Stewart.

He has enjoyed participating in the activities of the American Legion, Temple City Post 279, having served as Commander for the year of 1970-71 (U. S. Navy, World War II Veteran). He became a brother in the Rosemead Lodge 702, Free and Accepted Masons. He is a Life Loyal Sig of Sigma Chi, Life Member of the National Science Teachers Association, and Life Member of Phi Delta Kappa, the professional fraternity for men in education. Membership in several genealogical societies has kept him abreast of current developments in different geographical areas. Some of his cherished avocational interests include swimming, fishing, dancing, photography, collecting, painting and sculpturing. Presently he is living in Long Beach, CA.

ABCEB. John Louis Stewart, D.D.S., BCRN:421 (NU) (Local), BCRN:96 (Brown Co.), BCRN:3230-30 (MN); b 5.10.1930, New Ulm, Brown County, MN; m 6.5.1954, Mankato, MN to Marilyn Lou Delano, b 10.22.1931, Lake City, IA; BCRN:270 (McVay Memorial Hospital). John Louis was named after his two grandfathers, JOHN STEWART, III.1. and LOUIS GJERE, III.3. Jack received the Bachelor of Arts Degree in 1952 having majored in business at the University of North Dakota. He studied distributive education and Russian in the graduate division of the University of Minnesota before enlisting in the U. S. Navy. Upon his return from Korea as a naval line officer, he took an intensive Russian-language course in Washington, DC. He was classified as an Eurasian analyst in the Pentagon, Washington from 1955 to 1957. He was honorably discharged as a Lieutenant, Senior Grade.

While studying in the evenings in Washington, he became interested in becoming a dentist. After completing the science prerequisites at George Washington University and after four more years of intensive study in Minneapolis, he earned the Degree of Doctor of Dental Surgery in 1961 conferred at the University of Minnesota (School of Dentistry). Jack is the

David J. Stewart (St:ABCEBA.), 1972.

Nancy A. Stewart (St:ABCEBb.), 1972.

Janet E. Stewart (St:ABCEBc.), 1972.

only one of the five Stewarts who prepared for teaching by earning the degree and teaching certificate without entering the teaching profession.

Dr. John is a very successful dentist in Rochester, MN. In 1971 his family moved into their newly constructed home, one of Minnesota's finest, located in the Mayowood area on West Meadowridge Drive. As an avocational interest he has coached and played on volleyball teams that have won the Rochester City Championship (1970 and 1973).

Marilyn DeLano Stewart, formerly of Mankato, MN, had been an elementary school teacher before becoming a housewife and realtor. She met Jack on a Greyhound Bus while she was returning to the University of Minnesota campus in 1951. She received a Bachelor of Science Degree in Education in 1953 from the University of Minnesota. Their 3 CH:

ABCEBA. David John Stewart, BCRN:108-56-29978 (DC), b 11.29.1956, Washington, DC, bapt. in St. John's Episcopal Church, Mankato, MN, 6.23.1957. David possesses a very delightful personality. He has many interests. He was the tallest graduate in the Class of 1975 at Mayo High School.

Three Generations in Upland, CA, 1965. Mr. and Mrs. Ralph J. (Vinnie Gjere) Stewart, Mr. and Mrs. Kleo D. (Ethel Grub) Martin, Mr. and Mrs. James A. (Mary Martin) Stewart, and James Cameron Stewart (St:ABCECA., Al:aAbCECA., Sa:CD-JcECA., Sh:AeJcECA., Ba:AaecECA., Gj:aFEaCA., Os:amaCA.).

ABCEBb. Nancy Anne Stewart, BCRN:122-58-019380 (MN), b 12.2.1958, Minneapolis, MN, bapt. in St. John's Episcopal Church, Mankato, MN, 3.8.1959. Blessed with an unusual good sense of humor, Nancy is liked by all who know her. She is an excellent student.

ABCEBc. Janet Elizabeth Stewart, BCRN:122-60-017685 (MN), b 11.28,1960, Minneapolis, MN, bapt. in Calvary Episcopal Church, Rochester, MN, 8.27.1961. As a student, Janet is an outstanding scholar. She has enjoyed athletic competition in running and jumping events. She plays the flute very well.

ABCEC. James Adin Stewart, b 5.10.1930, New Ulm, MN, a fraternal twin; BCRN:422 (NU) (Local), BCRN:G3-97 (Brown Co.), BCRN:3231-30 (MN); m 7.15.1961, Upland, CA to Mary Virginia Martin Bruce, b 10.28.1934, Lodi, OH; BCRN:88-D2866 (OH). Their beautiful home is located at 1528 North First Ave., Upland, CA. Jim was named after his father's brother, James, and his mother's sister's husband, Adin Mann.

Jim was graduated from New Ulm High School in 1948, where he performed on the varsity gymnastics team. He received the Bachelor of Arts Degree in 1952 and the Master of Science Degree in Education in 1955 from the University of North Dakota at Grand Forks. His additional postgraduate study included classes at the University of Hawaii, California State Colleges at San Jose, Fresno, and Los Angeles, and the Claremont Graduate School. While attending U.N.D. in his undergraduate years, he was a varsity cheerleader and captain of the Gymnastics Team.

After serving in the U. S. Navy during the Korean Conflict, Jim began teaching in Porterville High School, Porterville, CA in 1955. He taught

Fishermen Jim and Cam Stewart caught two limits of Minnesota Walleyes and a couple of Bluegills (1974).

James C. Stewart (St:AB-CECA.), 1972.

William M. Stewart (St:AB-CECB.), 1972.

American History and coached championship swimming and water polo at Upland High School. Jim's family loves to golf, fish and swim either at Gull Lake in MN (published picture of Jim and Cam with 12 walleyes, *NUDJ,* 7.7.74), in Hawaii, or in Coronado, CA during the summer-vacation months.

Mary met Jim while they were teaching history on the same staff at Upland High School. Her father, K. D. Martin, 414 E. Yale, Ontario, CA, now retired, had been a mathematics teacher, counselor, vice principal, and principal of Chaffey High School, Ontario, CA. Her mother, Ethel Grubb Martin, retired, had been an elementary school teacher. Mary received the Bachelor of Arts Degree in 1956 and the Master of Arts Degree in 1957 from Stanford University. She was graduated with Distinction, ranking in the top 15% of her graduating class. Their 2 CH:

ABCECA. James Cameron Stewart, BCRN:64-123579-3600-478 (CA), b 5.4.1964, Upland, CA (San Antonio Hospital). He was bapt. 10.4.1964, First Methodist Church, Upland, CA. By stature he is short and very strong. He possesses a very pleasing personality. He enjoys school. He likes to play in Little League Baseball when he is not swimming and hiking in MN or HI. Jimmy was named after his father and his uncle.

ABCECB. William Martin Stewart, BCRN:66-234471-3600-8098 (CA), b 9.15.1966, Fontana, San Bernardino Co., CA. He was bapt. 4.6.1969, First Methodist Church, Upland, CA. Billy was named after a maternal ancestor. His name, however, is also found in the names of at least four known paternal-ancestors — "William," a 3rd ggf and two 4th ggfs, and "Martinas," 4th ggf. Billy likes mathematics, playing games, and swimming. He is short physically and full of energy. His personality is characterized by traits of self-determination and self-expression.

Mother VINNIE GJERE (II.2.) and Father RALPH STEWART (II.1), New Ulm City Cemetery, New Ulm, Minnesota.

On August 3, 1973 this searcher received two articles which he had requested to be written a week earlier. The writer is his 77-year-old father of New Ulm, Minnesota, U.S.A.

LIVING A HAPPY AND SUCCESSFUL LIFE
by Ralph J. Stewart, August 1, 1973

Sooner or later, a man, if he is wise, discovers that life is a mixture of good days and bad, victory and defeat, give and take. He learns that it is wise to follow the Golden Rule: "Do onto others as you would have others do onto you." This he must keep ever in mind.

He must be grateful to others; for a lack of gratitude is almost a sin.

He must continually count his many blessings — not his unfilled wants. Count your blessings. Be deeply grateful for them. Be joyful because of them. Dwell on your pleasant memories; and forget the unpleasant ones.

In your daily life, speak to people. Smile at people. It takes 72 muscles to frown and only 14 to smile. Be friendly and helpful. If you would have friends, be friendly. Be generous with praise and cautious with criticism.

Finally, when you reach age 65 and retirement, relax and enjoy your new era of carefree living. Be satisfied with yourself. Be proud of what you did in the past. Be contented with yourself as you are. If you are able to retire, you have done well in the World; in fact, better than many other people. That is plenty. You can now rest on your laurels.

I AM PROUD TO BE AN AMERICAN
by Ralph J. Stewart, 8.1.1973

America has offered freedom and opportunity such as no land before her has ever known. Show me a country greater than our U.S.A.; show me a people more energetic, creative, progressive, bigger-hearted and happier than our people.

I believe in America, because in it we are free — free to choose our government, to speak our minds, to observe our different religions.

I believe in America, because we hate **no** people and covet no people's land. We are blessed with abundance, with no limit to a man's achievement.

For the first time in what seems ages, there is no big war — anywhere.

We are unhappy about high prices and taxes, but millions never had it so good. In this year 1973 we are in the greatest boom on record. There are more jobs than ever with more people working.

To be sure there is crime, violence, poverty, etc. There are many problems to fret about, but such has always been the case. Today more people are on the move for business and pleasure, with more money to spend, than mankind has ever known.

We Americans possess the world's greatest production machine. We enjoy — far and away — the best food, housing, work conditions, leisure activities of any people anywhere. No other comes close in efforts to clean up the environment, improve health care, and upgrade educational opportunities. For all these things I am forever grateful. I am Proud to Be An American.

Peter D. Stewart (St:ABCF.).

ABCF. Peter Dewey Stewart, son of JOHN C. STEWART, b 1.20.1898, Drayton, ND, on the Stewart Farm, d 9.2.1961, a victim of cancer, bur. Drayton Cem., m 10.31.1923, Hallock, MN to Pearl Charlotte Cochran, b 12.12.1897, Grafton, ND, d 8.12.1970 as a result of an automobile accident, bur. Drayton Cemetery. Peter and Pearl cared for his mother and father in their later years. Every day Pete enjoyed farming and raising wheat and potatoes in the rich Red River Valley soil for many years. Their CH:

Ralph Stewart (St:ABCE.) and Peter D. Stewart (St:ABCF.), Brothers.

ABCFA. Peter Stewart, d at birth.

ABCFb. Flora Marie Stewart (W.71.), b 11.6.1924, Grafton, ND; BCRN:732 (Walsh Co.); m 2.1.1946, Grafton, ND to John Wesley Brown, b 5.29.1925; BCRN:9196 (Bismarck). They have been living on the original Stewart Farm, RR 1, Drayton, ND. This cousin will always be indebted to Flora Marie, who trained him to ride the bicycle when he visited their grandparents many years ago. He remembers the hardened mud roads between the open fields. Their CH:

ABCFba. Pamela Jean Brown, b 9.7.1947, Grafton, ND. BCRN:508-47 (ND); m **first** 10.6.1965, Warren, MN to Roger D. Larson, b 5.17.1945, div. 9.1967; no CH.

Pamela (ABCFba.) **secondly** m 10.4.1969, Drayton, ND to Deane Richard Scharmer, b 12.2.1943; res (1974): Drayton, ND 58225; CH:

ABCFbaa. Julie Annette Scharmer, b 5.13.1970, Grafton, ND.

ABCFbab. Amy Lynette Scharmer, b 7.12.1972, Grafton, ND. **See Add: p 1819.**

ABd. Catherine Cook Stewart, dtr of PETER, b Upper Canada (ON), 4.21.1859,

The Drayton High School Homecoming Queen of 1964: Pamela Jean Brown (St:ABCFba., Al:aAbCFba., Sa:CDJcFba., Sh:AeJcFba., Ba:AaecFba.).

The Wedding Journey of May 6, 1880. Back: John and Niel Cameron. Front: Catherine C. Stewart Cameron (St:ABd.), the Bride; Peter Cameron, the Groom; and John C. Stewart (St:ABC.).

The Cameron Family. Back: Peter Cameron, John Stewart (Stewart) Cameron (St:ABdA.), Catherine C. Stewart Cameron (St:ABd.), Peter Scott (Scott) Cameron (St:ABdB.), and M. Gladys Cameron (St:ABdc.).

d 5.8.1889, m 5.6.1880 Peter Cameron, b 5.9.1850. She was named for her mother's mother. They came to the U. S. from Canada and settled near Tyner, Dakota Territory. Their CH: John Stewart Cameron (ABdA.), Peter Scott Cameron (ABdB.), M. Gladys Cameron (ABdc.), and Annie Cameron (ABdd.); their DESC (see Addendum, St:):

ABdA. John Stewart (Stewart) Cameron, lawyer, b 2.21(?).1881, d 9.30.1960, m 4.23.1900, San Francisco, CA to Edith Lesley Allen (W.70.), upon her return from a year of teaching in Hilo, HI. Edith was b 5.15.1884, Thompson, ND, dtr of Alonzo Edwin Allen and Sarah Jane Litter Allen; and she was sister of Thomas Persons Allen. Edith d 12.14.1974. She and her husband had both attended the University of North Dakota at Grand Forks. Their CH: Allen, Donalda, Francis M., and John S. Cameron; their DESC:

ABdAA. Allen Cameron (W.69.), b 3.29.1911, New Rockford, ND, owned a steamship line in CT, listed in *Who's Who in America* (W.91.) and also in the English equivalent; m 3.15.1944 Ruth Isabel Traukler. From the foregoing (W.91.), we learn that Allen Cameron has been a corporation executive; successively asst. port capt., v.p., gen. mgr. Pacific Tankers, Inc., San

Francisco, 1944-1949; became v.p. Joshua Hendy Corp., 1949; exec. v.p., d.r. Transworld Carriers, Inc.; asst. to exec. v.p. and treas. Nat. Bulk Carriers, Inc., 1959-60, v.p., 1960-67; pres. Rogers, Slade and Hill, Inc., 1968—. Seaman USN, 1930-34; U.S. Merchant Marine, 1934-1944, advancing from able seaman to master. Member N.E. Coast Inst. Engrs. and Shipbuilders, Society of Naval Architects and Marine Engineers, Council Am. Master Mariners. Clubs: Greenwich Country; Bohemian; Circum-navigators, Union League (W.9.). Allen's mailing address (1974) is: 98 Putnam Park, Greenwich, CT 06830. After his m to Ruth Isabel Traukler, Allen adopted her dtr, Suzanne Elizabeth Cameron, b 8.15.1939, Oakland, CA. Suzanne was m **first** 7.4.1964 to Malcolm W. Black, Jr., and div. 1969. Suzanne was m **secondly** 3.22.1971 to Herbert D. Schutz; res (1974): Greenwich, CT; CH:

(1) Leslie Cameron Schutz, b 2.24.1973.

(2) Suzanne Stewart Schutz, b 1.11.1974.

Allen Cameron (ABdAA.) and Ruth I. Traukler had one dtr:

ABdAAa. Laurie Ellen Cameron, b 7.22.1947, Oakland, CA; m 8.14.1971 Peter A. Lindquist; res (1974): Old Mystic, CT.

ABdAb. Donalda Cameron, b 10.22.1915, New Rockford, ND, single, in 1966 was San Diego bank teller.

ABdAC. Francis Morton Cameron, b 4.4.1918, San Diego, CA while his father was overseas during World War I. He is an attorney-at-law in San Diego with his office in the Bank of America Bldg.

ABdAD. John Stewart Cameron, Jr., b 12.23.1921 (?), El Centro, CA, m Jean Russell. John was employed by Allen Cameron in the same steamship line in New Orleans. He formerly lived in the San Francisco Bay area; no CH.

ABdB. Peter Scott (Scott) Cameron, b 5.27.1883, a graduate of the University of North Dakota, attorney, d from throat cancer. He lived in ND. His wife was the former Hulda Anderson, a 1908 graduate of UND and a retired legal secretary. She d 11.27.1967, Billings, MT survived by two brothers, ten grandchildren, five great-grandchildren, and four children according to the *University of North Dakota Alumni Review.* Identity of their descendants has been a research problem. One of their offspring:

ABdBA. Niel Cameron, was living in Bismarck, ND.

ABdc. M. Gladys Cameron, dtr of Catherine, b 8.28.1886, d 1.19.1889.

ABdd. Annie Cameron (?), b 4.6.1889, d 4.29.1889.

Peter Cameron, after the death of his first wife, Catherine, married **secondly** Eva McKee, whose CH were: (1) Grant Cameron, d; (2) Bertha Cameron, deceased; and (3) Frances Cameron, wife of William Johnson, res (1974): Ephrata, WA. Frances and William had CH, one of whom is:

Richard B. Johnson, Attorney-at-Law, First National Bank Bldg, Everett, WA.

James and Lillie Stewart Buchanan (St:ABe.).

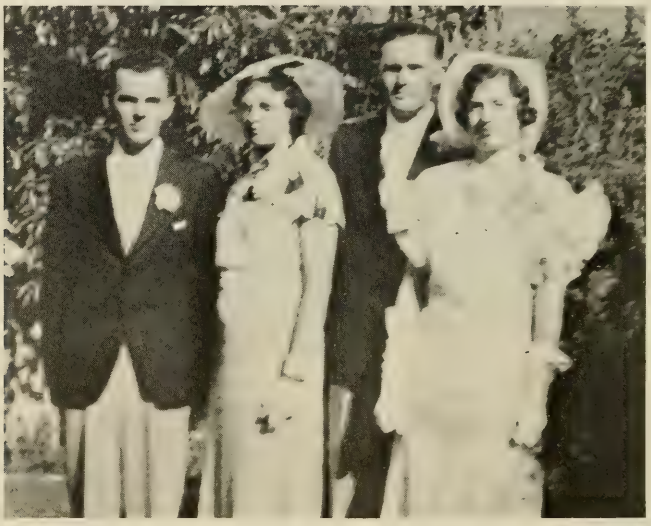
ABe. Lillie Stewart, b ON, 2.18.1861, m **first** 3.28.1883 James P. Buchanan. They came to the U. S. from Canada and settled just south of Drayton, ND; no CH.

Lillie (ABe.) m **secondly** Joseph Morrison, Sr., b 5.24.1856 (1857-?). By a previous marriage, Joseph had a son, Joseph Morrison, Jr. who m Helen Olson and had one son, Roger Morrison, b Hutchinson, MN, their home. Joseph, Jr. was a judge in Glencoe, MN. Roger attended the University of Minnesota for undergraduate study and the School of Business at Harvard University later. Roger is believed to have been living in England. Joseph, Jr. attended the University of North Dakota. Although this family celebrated many Thanksgiving Days with the New Ulm Stewarts in the thirties and forties, contact with the family has been lost.

"Aunt Lillie" (ABe.) was often quoted by relatives as having said: "the Stewarts roamed the hills with Prince Charlie (1745)." She was referring to our Stewart ancestors who were faithful supporters of the Bonnie Prince in his unsuccessful attempt to gain the throne, according to family legend.

ABf. Euphemia Stewart, b Galt, ON, 4.11.1863, d 3.24.1958 at age 94, bur. Sunnyvale, CA; m 11.25.1895, Olga, ND to Lloyd Hayes, b 2.12.1861, Lucknow, ON, d 9.24.1905, Hampden, ND. Euphemia had homesteaded at Olga and later m Lloyd Hayes and lived on that farm; their CH: Flora H. and Lloyd H. Hayes; DESC:

ABfa. Flora Harriet Hayes (W.31.), b 12.26.1896, Olga, ND, BCRN: (affidavit filed in Santa Clara Co., CA); m 8.9.1939 Frank Healey Snider, b 10.12.1882, Brockville, ON, d 1.11.1957, Sunnyvale, CA. Flora was graduated from the University of North Dakota in 1921. She was a school teacher before her marriage. Her husband was a successful fruit rancher. Flora has kept up active correspondence with her relatives. She has contributed many photographs from her collection for this publication. She and her husband had no children. For many years Flora lived in Sunnyvale, CA; res (1974): Los Gatos Meadows, F206, 110 Wood Rd., Los Gatos, CA 95030.



Peterman-Hayes Wedding Day, June 29, 1935. L to R: Cyril Peterman, Best Man; Flora H. Hayes (St:ABfa.), the Bridesmaid; F. Hardy Hayes (St:ABfB.), the Groom; and Helene M. Peterman Hayes, the Bride.

ABfB. Lloyd Hardy (Hardy) Hayes, b 4.21.1903, Hampden, ND, d 11.6.1944, San Jose, CA, a victim of throat cancer. On 6.29.1935 he was m to Helene Martha Peterman, b 6.4.1906, Seattle, WA. Hardy was a graduate of the University of North Dakota. He was a teacher in San Jose, CA. Their CH:

ABfBA. Lloyd Peter Hayes, b 9.25.1937, San Jose, CA, m 3.30.1968 Barbara Lynn Huff Seeger, b 9.27.1943. By her previous marriage Barbara had these CH who were adopted by Lloyd:

(1) Jeri Lynn Seeger Hayes, b 11.9.1963.

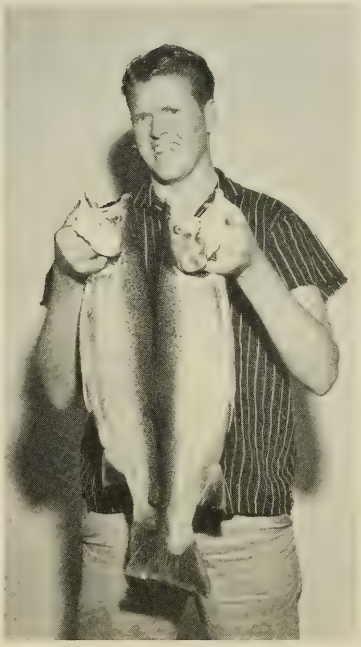
(2) Christopher Earl Seeger Hayes, b 2.25.1966.

Lloyd and Barbara are the parents of twins (W.31.):

ABfBAA. Lawrence Hardy Hayes, b 9.14.1969, San Jose, CA.

ABfBAB. Gary Lee Hayes, b 9.14.1969, San Jose, CA. The Hayes family is at home (1974) at 5499 Drysdale Drive, San Jose, CA 95124.

ABg. Margaret Stewart, dtr of PETER, b 2.25.1865 near Palmerston, Minto Twp., Wellington Co., ON, m 11.25(27-?).1885, George William Walsh, b 8.1.1858, IL; their 9 CH: James F. (ABgA.), Lionel C. (ABgB.), Flora L. (ABgc.), Annie I. (ABgd.), Merle E. (ABge.), Bessie B. (ABgf.), George S. (ABgG.), Lucile J. B. (ABgh.), and Catherine C. (ABgi.) Walsh; their DESC:



Lloyd P. Hayes (St:ABfBA.) of San Jose, CA with Steelhead Trout caught in the San Lorenzo River, Feb. 1964.

ABgA. James Frederick Walsh, Sr., grain dealer, b 11.12.1885 (1886-?), Milton, East Alma Twp., ND, d 8.1961, m Rose Denny; CH:

ABgAa. Margaret Walsh, m (unk.) Erickson; former res: Deer Park, MT.

ABgAb. Merle Walsh, m (unk.) Hornick; former res: Spokane, WA.

ABgAC. James Frederick Walsh, Jr., attorney-at-law in Seattle, WA.

ABgB. Lionel Charlesworth Walsh, lumber mill owner, b 9.10.1887 (1888-?), East Alma Twp., Milton, ND, d 3.1963, m ca. 1938 Margaret Cameron, b ca 1907; 2 CH:

ABgBA. Robert Walsh, Lewiston, MT.

ABgBb. Sharon Walsh, m (unk.) Depera (sp-?).

ABgc. Flora Lillian Walsh (W.39.), b 9.14.1890, d 12.1972, m Randall Seth Carpenter, d before 1966; former adr: P.O. Box 454, Bothell, WA; CH:

ABgcA. Harold Randall Carpenter, b 9.30.1922, Billings, MT, m Edna Fay Haney, b 8.16.1921, Hoquiam, WA; adr: P.O. Box 518, Bothell, WA; CH:

ABgcAA. Randall Glen Carpenter, b 8.18.1945, Phoenix, AZ, m 6.11.1966 Jaquelyn Helen Iskra, b 10.9.1947, Hoquiam, WA

ABgcAb. Tamara Mae Carpenter, b 3.15.1947, Spokane, WA.

ABgcAc. Lynn Ann Carpenter, b 3.23.1949, Tacoma, WA.

ABgd. Annie Isabel Walsh, dtr of George, b 2.12.1893, East Alma Twp., Milton, ND, d 1.1972, m **first** to Harry Wullenwaber; no CH.

Annie (ABgd.) m **secondly** Robert Ladd; they adopted

(1) Owen Frederick Ladd, m; last known res: Anchorage, AL.

(2) Charles William Ladd.

Annie and Robert Ladd had been living at 20 North Hollywood Ave., Daytona Beach, FL.

ABge. Merle Euphemia Walsh (W.37.), b 2.2.1895, Milton, East Alma Twp., Cavalier Co., ND; BCRN:(delayed reg.), issued 7.28.1952, Bismarck, ND; m **first** Jesse Billings; m **secondly** Floyd William Stevenson; no CH. Merle's adr. (1973) was Box 376 F, Rte 1., Harrington Rd, Richland, WA 99352 (W.2.).

ABgf. Bessie Bernice (Elizabeth or Betty) Walsh, b 8.25.1897, m 6.19.1919 Thomas Graham Neilans, b Winfett (sp-?), ON, d 10.11.1956, bur. family plot in Grand Islands, NY; 3 CH: Betty, Thomas, and Lionel Neilans; DESC:

ABgfa. Betty Bernice Neilans, b 5.15.1921, Buffalo, NY, m William Prentice Morey, b ca 1920, Baraboo, WI; last known adr: 11373 Geneva Rd, Cincinatti, OH; CH:

ABgfaA. William Prentice Morey, Jr., b ca 1945, Spokane, WA.

ABgfab. Katherine Elizabeth Morey, b ca 1946, Baraboo, WI.

ABgfac. Anne Morey, b ca 1952.

ABgfad. Thomas Lionel Morey, b ca 1956.

ABgfB. Thomas Graham Neilans, b 3.24.1922, Buffalo, NY, d 3.1937.

ABgfC. Lionel Charles Neilans, Doctor of Dental Surgery, b 1.24.1938, Spokane, WA, m Joan Carol Staker, Doctor of Dental Surgery (and M.S. in Orthodontics), b 9.7.1938, New York City, NY; their adr. was: 402 Delta Rd, Buffalo, NY.

ABgG. George Stewart Walsh, no information.

ABgh. Lucile Jeanette Bryceon Walsh (W.37.), b 6.9.1903, Milton, ND, m Andrew W. Palo, b Great Falls, MT, d ca 1969. Lucile's res (1973): 330 Gaylord Ave., Denver, CO 80206. Lucile, in 1973, possessed the original letter of 2.4.1947 from JOHN C. STEWART (St:ABC.), naming JAMES STEWART of Perthshire, Scotland as father of JOHN STEWART (St:A.). Lucile and Andrew had 3 CH:

ABghA. Donal Charles Palo, Great Falls, MT.

ABghB. Andrew W. Palo, Billings, MT.

ABghC. David Bryceon Palo, attorney-at-law, living at 330 Gaylord Ave, Denver, CO. David's query regarding the Stewart family background via a letter to JOHN C. STEWART (St:ABC.) by Lucile (St:ABgh.) deserves the credit for the revelation in the response (W.2.).

ABgi. Catherine (Kathryn) Constance Walsh (W.40.), b 5.7.1906, Milton, ND m 5.12.1923, Harden, MT to Donald William Easton, b 1.31.1902, Minneapolis, MN, cattle rancher and wheat farmer; res (1974): 1107

Alderson Ave., 4, Billings, MT. Their offspring (3) are: Donna K., Robert M., and Peggy J. Easton: DESC:

ABgia. Donna Kathrin Easton, b 12.14.1923, Broadview, MT, BCRN (Helena); m 6.8.1945, Salt Lake City, UT to Jack Adams, b 6.30.1921, Montpelier, ID. Their 1973 res was: 705 S. Redwood Rd, No. 60, Salt Lake City, UT 84104 (W.41.); their 6 CH: Sandra L., Michael R., Mark D., Jack M., Jeffrey E., and Kathryn A. Adams; DESC:

ABgiaa. Sandra Lee Adams, b 1.23.1946, Salt Lake City, UT, m 12.14.1969 Fred Lee Watson, b 5.24.1946; res (1974): 2748 South 3145 West, Salt Lake City, UT; CH:

ABgiaaA. Eric James Watson, b 7.7.1970.

ABgiaaB. Brian Lee Watson, b 11.6.1972.

ABgiaB. Michael Robert Adams, b 4.8.1947, Salt Lake City, UT, m 6.1967 Marie Colby, div. 1970; CH:

ABgiaBA. Michael Todd Adams, b 2.2.1967.

ABgiaBB. Jan Mervin Adams, b 3.4.1969.

ABgiaC. Mark Donald Adams, b 4.2.1949, Salt Lake City, UT, m Michelle Spainhower, b 11.5.1951, m 7.20.1971; res (1974): 1609 Talisman Circle, Salt Lake City, UT 84116; CH:

ABgiaCa. Jody Easton Adams, b 12.27.1971.

ABgiaD. Jack Merrill Adams, b 11.8.1950, Salt Lake City, UT, m 4.11.1969 Cheri Lee Kuchan, b 11.19.1952; CH:

ABgiaDa. Dionne Louise Adams, b 9.21.1969.

ABgiaDB. David Roger Adams, b 7.19.1970.

ABgiaE. Jeffrey Easton Adams, b 11.2.1953, Salt Lake City, UT.

ABgiaf. Kathryn Ann Adams, b 6.4.1956, Salt Lake City, UT; res (1974): 705 S. Redwood Rd, 60, Salt Lake City, UT.

ABgiB. Robert Merrill Easton, b 1.7.1926, Broadview, MT, d 8.1.1939, bur. Broadview, MT.

ABgic. Peggy Jean Easton, b 6.30.1931, Broadview, MT, m 8.21.1949 David Lea Auer, b 1.6.1929, Comanche, MT, a Certified Public Accountant, res: 602 Eighteenth St. W, Billings, MT; 3 CH:

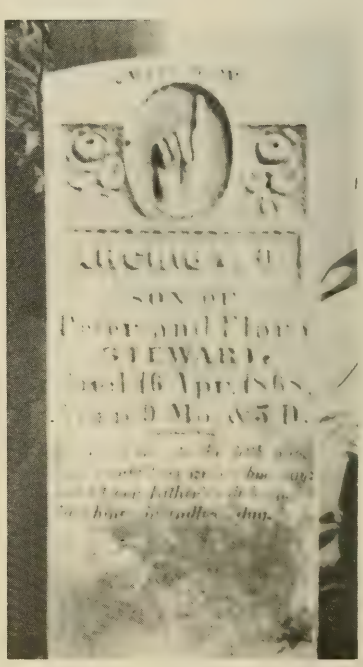
ABgicA. Geary Blaine Auer, b 3.26.1952, Billings, MT.

ABgicB. Robert David Auer, b 5.7.1954, Billings, MT.

ABgicC. Eric Scott Auer, b 12.14.1960, Billings, MT.

ABH. Archibald Stewart, son of Peter, b 7.11.1867, Palmerston, ON on the farm, d 4.16.1868, bur. Salem Cemetery (W.22.) located on RR 3, Palmerston, ON.

ABI. Malcolm Alexander Stewart, b 3.6.1869, ON, d 8.31.1915 (9.1--?), bur. Omemee, ND. He was likely named after his two maternal great-grandfathers. He was m 7.19.1904 to Grace Holmes, b 8.17.1875, Bowmanville, ON, d 8.24.1962, bur. Mount Olive Cemetery, Pineville, Rockingham Co., VA. "Uncle Mac" received the Doctor of Medicine Degree from the University of Minnesota School of Medicine in 1902. He was a Mason and a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, as were several of his cousins, in Omemee, ND. His untimely death was caused by an automobile accident while he was on night call. His car overturned after hitting an ant hill; and he was crushed by the back seat. Malcolm and Grace had three offspring: Annie H., Flora, and Ralph; DESC:



Tombstone marking the burial place of Archibald (St:ABH.), infant son of Peter and Flora Stewart, Minto Twp., Wellington Co., Ontario, Canada.

ABIa. Annie Holmes Stewart (W.78.), b 9.2.1905, Omemee, ND, m 10.6.1930, Cook Co. Court House, Chicago, IL to Isaac Newton (Ian) Miller, b 7.27.1903, Port Republic, Rockingham Co., VA. Ian stated, "this is where Jackson kicked the bottom out of the pepper box and escaped from Fremont to Richmond in 1863." Ian died on 2.18.1975. Their res (1970) was Lasata Farm, Port Republic, VA 24471. Stewart Bakken (St:ABCbA.) visited them in 1944 just before going overseas. Jack Stewart (St:ABCEB.) visited them from 1955-57. Cameron Stewart (St:ABCEA.) visited them in the summer of 1965. Their dtr:

ABIaa. Patricia Anne Miller, b 6.24.1934, Harrisonburg, Rockingham Co., VA, m 9.9.1956, Staunton, Augusta Co., VA to Joseph Alfred Young, b 5.31.1932, Ogunquit, ME. Patricia earned a Master of Science Degree in Library Science. She has enjoyed her work as librarian. Their CH:

ABIaaA. Joseph Bradford Young, b 6.12.1959, Rochester, NH.

ABIaab. Melissa Ann Young, b 6.6.1961, Rochester, NH.

ABIb. Flora Stewart, b 8.4.1906, d 9.18.1906, bur. Omemee, ND Cemetery.

ABIC. Ralph Stewart, bur. Omemee, ND Cemetery.

On Monday, 8.9.1971, this writer visited the cemetery located near where the community of Omemee once stood. Just after sunset I located the

Dr. Malcolm Stewart (St:ABI.), completed his education at the Univ. of Minnesota and became a medical doctor Omemee, ND.

Mrs. Malcolm (Grace Holmes) Stewart, Registered Nurse, Grand Forks, ND.

tombstones erected for Malcolm Stewart (St:ABI.) and his two infant children. They are located just to the west of the road at the cemetery entrance. The tombstone inscriptions were as follows:

(1) The Masonic Emblem and "STEWART — Malcolmn A. Born Mar. 6, 1859 died Sept. 1, 1915." The correctness of the inscription is questionable regarding the spelling of his first name, the birth

Ian and Annie Holmes Stewart (St:ABIa.) Miller. Photo by Dr. J. L. Stewart (St:ABCEB.)

Tombstones marking the graves of Dr. Malcom A. Stewart (St:ABI., Al:aAbI.) and his infant offspring, Ralph Stewart (St:ABIC., Al:aAbIC.) and Flora Stewart (St:ABIb., Al:aAbIb.), Omemee Cemetery. Although other Stewarts have been buried in this cemetery located between Willow City and Bottineau, ND, these were the only visible tombstones remaining for Stewarts.

year, and the date of death. This may have been a tombstone erected to replace the original.

(2) "Ralph Stewart aged 2 mo's and 15 days — our baby"

(3) "Flora Stewart born Aug. 4, 1906 died Sept. 18, 1906."

One of the 1970 issues of the *Bottineau Courant,* Bottineau, ND, reportedly contained an article concerning the history of Omemee. Charles R. Kippen, P.O. Box, Willow City, ND, who lives on a farm across the road from the Omemee Cemetery, drove over to the entrance. We met while I was in the cemetery visiting the graves. He is the son of Angus and grandson of pioneer Robert Kippen. Charles remarked that his father had repeatedly said that after Dr. Stewart died, Omemee, with a population of about 900 at one time, started to "go downhill" . . . finally resulting in a place with homes for two or three families in 1971.

ABJ. James Charles Stewart, son of PETER, b 1.12.1872 (W.23.), Minto Twp., Wellington Co., ON, d 10.30.1875 (W.23.). He was perhaps named after his two paternal great-grandfathers(?).

STEWART LINE III: ALEXANDER.

AC. Alexander Stewart, son of JOHN AND JEAN MCLEAN STEWART, b 1827, 44 years old in 1871 (W.42.); d 4.3.1874, at age 47 y, 3 mo, bur. Mount View Cemetery, Galt, ON, m Jean McCaig (W.43.), b ca 1832, age 39 in 1871 (w.42.), Cape Breton Island, NS (W.43.), d 2.28.1920 in her 89th y, bur Mount View Cemetery, Galt, ON. Their religion was "N. C. Meth." Their CH (W.42., W.43.): Mary (ACa.), John (ACB.), Donald (ACC.), Alexander (ACD.), and Hector (ACE.) Stewart; DESC:

ACa. Mary Stewart, m Frank Scott; CH (uncertain b order): Frank S., William R., Ella, and Marjory; their DESC:

ACaA. Frank Stewart Scott (W.68.), m Minnie Louise Pinning Weir; 5 CH: Bessie K., Donald W., Stewart A., Isobel J., and Mary S. Scott; DESC:

ACaAa. Bessie Kathleen Scott, b 5.4.1905, Galt, ON.

ACaAB. Donald Weir Scott, d at age 20 mo, bur. in Galt, ON.

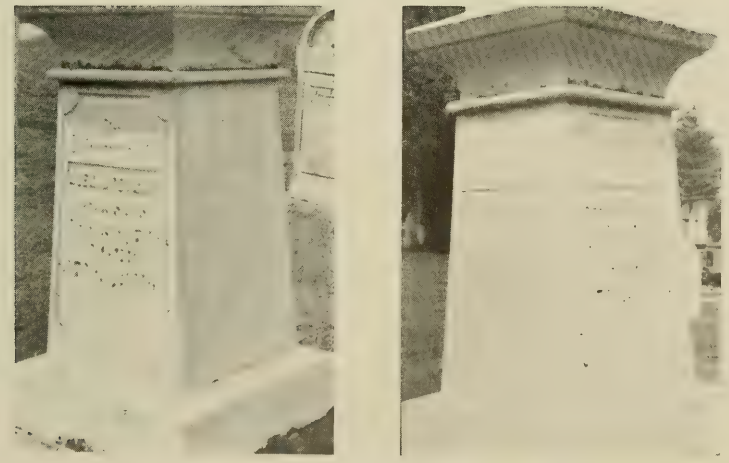
ACaAC. Stewart Alexander Scott, b 9.10.1910, d 11.10.1935, bur. in Galt, ON, m 6.1.1935 Eleanor Min Linnick.

ACaAd. Isobel Jean Scott, b 4.9.1912, Galt, m 4.4.1936, Hamilton, ON to George Cato Loken, b 5.20.1911, Hamilton, ON; 3 CH:

ACaAdA. Stewart Christian Loken, b 2.16.1943, Montreal, QU.

ACaAdb. Mary Jean Loken, b 6.19.1944, Montreal, QU.

ACaAdc. Ingrid Ann Loken, b 7.25.1946, Galt, ON.



Tombstone for the Graves of Alexander Stewart (St:AC.), Jean McCaig Stewart, and Hector Stewart (St:ACE.) located in the Mount View Cemetery, Galt.

Alexander (St:AC.) and Jean McCaig Stewart of Galt, Ontario.

ACaAe. Mary Stewart Scott, b 6.6.1921, m 1945, Galt, ON to John Richard Grandy, b 8.4.1919, Lindsay, ON; 2 CH:

ACaAea. Mary Louise Grandy, b 9.9.1947, Galt, ON.

ACaAeB. Douglas Richard Grandy, b 6.4.1949, Galt, ON.

ACaB. William Robert Scott, stock broker in Toronto, d, m (unk. spouse); CH:

ACaBA. William Scott, chartered accountant, Winnipeg, MB.

ACaC. Ella Scott, m Alfred McGivern, res (date?): Toronto, ON; 3 CH:

ACaCa. Mary McGivern

ACaCB. Donald McGivern

ACaCC. John McGivern

ACad. Marjory Scott, m Eberts D. MacIntyre; res (1960's): Kirks Ferry, QU; CH:

ACadA. John MacIntyre

ACadB. Frank MacIntyre, "fighter pilot, who was killed in the war."

ACadc. Jean MacIntyre

ACB. John Stewart, son of Alexander, b Galt, ON, m Mary (unk. surname). John had been a foundry man at one time. Their 5 CH (hypothetical sequence) (W.43.):

ACBa. Ethel Stewart, m Robert Wilson; res (date?): Brantford, ON.

ACBb. Alma Stewart, m (unk.) Miller; res (old): Morningside Heights, New York City, NY.

ACBc. Jean Stewart

ACBD. Hector Stewart

ACBe. Eleanor Stewart, m (unk.) Duncan; res (unc.): New York City, NY.

ACC. Donald Stewart, b Galt, ON, moved to Sheridan, WY. After his death, his family moved to Buffalo, NY. His wife's name is unknown; their (3 of 5-?) CH:

ACCA. Donald A. Stewart, adr. (1958): Coordinator, Film Dept., Dumont Television, 515 Madison Ave., New York 22, NY.

ACCB. Berle Stewart

ACCC. Claud Stewart

ACD. Alexander Stewart, m Bertha (unk. surname). Alexander was believed to have been a master mechanic of the Homestake Gold Mine, Lead, SD for many years. A feeble attempt to follow this lead was of no avail, however. On 7.20.1967 H. A. Stewart (St:ACEA.) showed this cousin a photo of his uncle, Alexander (St:ACD.) taken in "1917 at Cristol Cave in South Dakota about

Hector A. and May Teskey Stewart of Galt, 7.20.1967.

60 miles from Lead." H. A. also commented that Alexander had no dtrs — just two sons:

ACDA. George Stewart, U. S. Army during World War I, m a French girl and returned to the U.S.; but was not heard from again (according to H.A.S.). Was he the same George Stewart who was living in Carrington, ND in 1951?

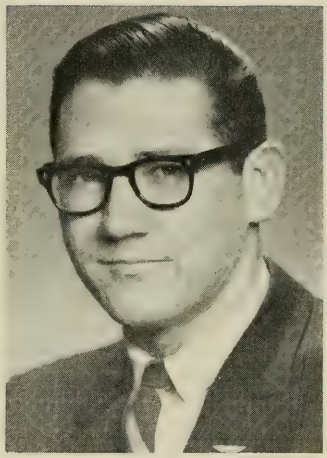
ACDB. Philip Stewart had an accident in his boyhood and died young (according to H.A.S., St:ACEA.).

ACE. Hector Stewart, d 12.28.1948, aged 90 years, Mount View Cemetery, was a skilled hand-carver. He m Sarah Elizabeth Skelly, d 7.24.1932 at age 64 y. bur. Mount View Cemetery, Galt, ON; their son:

ACEA. Hector Alexander Stewart, b 8.16.1903, Galt, ON, BCRN:03-05-044217 (Toronto), m 9.21.1932 May Teskey, b 7.7.1903, Toronto, ON; res (1967): 15 Brant Road South, Galt, ON; his business adr had been: H. A. Stewart, Q. C., Dalzell and Stewart, Barristers and Solicitors, 2 Water St., South Galt, ON. He was educated in the Galt Public Schools, The Galt Collegiate Institute, University of Western Ontario, was graduated with a B.A. Degree with Honours in Political and Economic Sciences in 1926; and was graduated from the Osgoode Law School as Barrister-at-Law in 1929. He was appointed Q. C., one of Her Majesty's Counsel in 1949. H. A. carried on a private law practice and was also Counsel for the City of Galt and Grand Valley Conservation Authority. This cousin thoroughly enjoyed visiting with H. A. and his charming wife in 1967.

H. A. verified the fact that the tombstone of our mutual ancestor, JOHN STEWART (St:A.), was the correct one. He was helpful in identifying descendants of Alexander (St:AC.). Hector A. Stewart died on 6.8.1970, Galt, ON. Their son survives:

ACEAA. Hector Alexander Teskey Stewart, b 3.24.1943, Galt, ON; BCRN:1943-05-152493 (ON). While a Third Year Honours Psychology Student at Waterloo Lutheran University and during the summer of 1965, Hector was a hosteler in Great Britain and Ireland. He visited Perthshire, Scotland — the land of his Stewart ancestry. He found ancestral research almost helpless; although, at the time, research on his Stewart ancestry was only a side issue with him. He summed up his search for McCaigs: "McCaigs are few and famous." Perhaps someday further genealogical research in Perthshire for ancestors of JOHN STEWART (St:A.) will be productive; however, no living descendant of JOHN likely has any documentary evidence of the exact location of the ancestral home in Perthshire or any knowledge of any living Stewart or McLean relatives there.



Hector Alexander Teskey Stewart (St:ACEAA.) of Galt, Ontario.

The following comments are taken from this searcher's notes on his 1967 Canadian trip. On July 20, 1967 this searcher located one of his "lost cousins" in Galt, ON. Hector Alexander Stewart (St:ACEA.), barrister and sollicitor for Galt, and I met for the first time and visited in his office — the oldest of its kind in Galt. Hector was just preparing to leave for Kitchener. If I would have arrived just ten minutes later, we would not have met on the stairs and I would have missed him. Fortunately our timing was perfect. He cancelled his appointment and we made plans.

Hector A. Stewart (St:ACEA.) of Galt.

We went to my car and drove to his home where he showed me the *Historical Atlas* and pointed out the original Stewart property on Lots 11 and 12 of Concession 2 of Puslinch Twp. Later we visited these lots (which I had seen two years previously). The land is hilly and used now for grazing cattle. People named McLean lived there in 1967.

We next drove to the Killean Cemetery and visited the grave of our mutual ancestor, JOHN STEWART, St:A., V.1. The cemetery is the same one in which ARCHIBALD and CATHERINE COOK MCMASTER, ancestors V.3.

and V.4., had been laid to rest. Although this was my third visit to the Killean Cemetery, this was the first day that I had seen the tombstone and gravesite of great-great-grandfather JOHN STEWART. Taking pride in myself as usually being a thorough searcher, I cannot for the life of me understand how I could have possibly overlooked his tombstone in earlier visits to the Killean Cemetery.

A document bearing two signatures and a mark for three brothers in the Stewart family was located in the Ontario Archives. The names on the 1846 paper are presumably those of James (St:AA.), Peter (St:AB.), and Alexander (St:AC.) Stewart (W.62.). The British term "Joiner" refers to the occupation of carpenter.

> This Indenture made at Waterloo in the District of Wellington, on the thirtieth day of December in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty-six between Peter Stewart of the Township of Puslinch, Joiner, of the one part and Alexander Stewart of the said Township, Joiner, of the other part. Witnesseth that the said Peter Stewart for and in consideration of the sum of twenty pounds ten shillings to him in hand paid by the said Alexander Stewart, _____ to him of is hereby acknowledged, hath quitted his claim, title and interest to the said Alexander Stewart, in that parcel or tract of land, being the South half of Lot Number eleven in the second concession, Township of Puslinch, together with all improvements thereon. In Witness where of the part as to these presents have hereunto set their hands and seals the day and year first herein written
>
> Signed sealed and delivered in presence of James Cowan, James Stewart and Hector Smith
>
> (Signature of:) Peter Stewart his Alexander X Stewart mark
>
> Wellington District to wit: James Stewart and Hector Smith both of the Township of Puslinch, farmers, came before me and made oath that the _____ the within agreement duly executed.
>
> (Signatures of:) James Stewart Hector Smith
>
> Sworn before me at Waterloo, December 30th, 1846"
> (Signature of:) James Cowan, J.P. (W.62.).

STEWART LINE IV. ELIZABETH.

Ad. Elizabeth (Betsy) Stewart, b ca 1830, Perthshire, Scotland, m Walter McMillan, b 1830, Argyleshire, Scotland. In 1856 he went to Puslinch, Ontario. In 1859 they lived near Harriston in Minto Twp., Wellington Co., ON. They were members of the Free Church (Presbyterian). In a 1906 copy of the *Historical Atlas of County of Wellington* (W.44.), Ontario there appeared this information on the McMillans.

> McMillan, Walter, was born in Argyleshire, Scotland, 1830. When fourteen years of age, he went to sea, the vessel "Arthur" on which he sailed, put in at the Bay of Chaleurs in 1844, and young McMillan ran away and found employment in the lumber woods and shipyard for three years. This supplied the money with which to come West. He sailed between Toronto and Rochester for 3 years, becoming second mate on the S.S. "Champion," and later on S.S. "City of Hamilton," between Montreal and Chicago. In 1856, he came to Puslinch, and there married Elizabeth Stuart, and in 1859, he came to Minto, renting Lot 29, Concession 3, at a nominal rent, and clearing it. In 1867 he purchased 50 acres on Lot 35, Concession 8, clearing it, and living there many years. Walter McMillan is a well informed man, a member of the Presbyterian Church, a Liberal in politics, and one of the most respected citizens of Minto. He resides with his son, James McMillan, on Concession 2. Of his family, John, the eldest son, owns 150 acres on Concession 3. He has been Councilor of Minto for ten years and Reeve two years, and is at present County Commissioner. He married Ellen Henry. Issue: Mary E., and John M. James, the second son, is also one of the progressive citizens of Minto. He owns 100 acres, Lot 26, Concession 2, on which he has a handsome brick residence, and good outbuildings. His farm is in a high state of cultivation. He married Sarah McComb. Issue: Gladys, Elizabeth, Vera G., Margaret, and James W.
>
> Dugald W., another son, is Supervisor in the Government Asylum, Brockville. (W.44.)

Walter McMillan, from the foregoing, is noted to have (1859) rented and cleared Lot 29 of Con. 3, Minto. His brother-in-law PETER STEWART, husband of FLORA MCMASTER, obtained the deed (1864) to Lot 32, Con. 3, Minto. On pages XLII and XLI, information is given that (1) Archibald McMaster owned Lot 31 of Con. 3, (2) Malcolm McMaster owned Lots 32 and 33 of Con. 3, and (3) James McMaster owned Lot 34 of Con. 3. One of Malcolm McMaster's descendants, grandson John Howard McMaster (Al:aAEDA.), has been farming and living on Lot 33, Con. 3, Minto Twp., Wellington Co., ON (R.R. 3, Palmerston, ON NOG 2PO) (1975).

This cousin-searcher has met no living descendant of the McMillans as of 1975. The following is all that has been made available regarding the eight offspring of Walter and Elizabeth (Betsy) Stewart McMillan and their descendants. Just before press time living desc. Mel McMillan (80+ y. old) was located in Harriston, ON. (E.33.).

Walter and Betsy Stewart McMillan (St:Ad.) in Harriston, Ontario. Photographer A. J. Stewart.

Ada. Mary McMillan, b Upper Canada (ON), Free Church, age 7 in 1861 (W.6.).

AdB. John McMillan, b U.C., Free Church, 5 years old in 1861 (W.6.), m Ellen Henry; they owned 150 acres on Con. 3, Minto Twp. (1906); their CH:

AdBa. Mary E. McMillan

AdBB. John M. McMillan

AdC. Dugald McMillan, b U.C., Free Church, age 3 in 1861 (W.6.); d 6.27.1863, at age 4 y 5 mo, bur. Salem Cemetery located just west and across the Con. Road from the Howard McMaster Farm. This was the same cemetery where Archibald Stewart (St:ABH.), son of PETER and FLORA MCMASTER STEWART, was laid to rest in 1868.

AdD. James McMillan, m Sarah McComb. In 1906 he owned 100 acres on Con. 2, Lot 26, Minto Twp., Wellington Co., ON; their 5 CH (W.44.):

AdDa. Gladys McMillan

AdDb. Elizabeth McMillan

AdDc. Vera G. McMillan

AdDd. Margaret McMillan

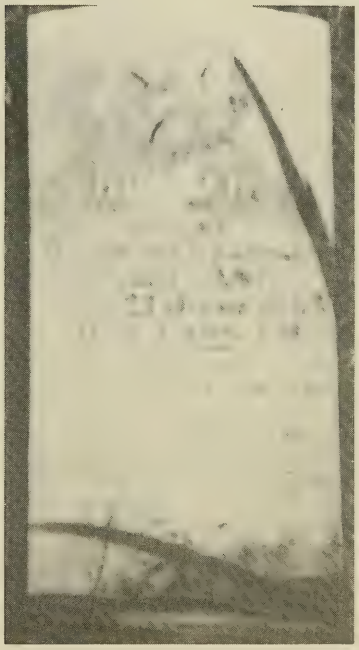
AdDE. James W. McMillan

Ade. Jean (Jennie) McMillan

AdF. Alexander McMillan

Adg. Sarah McMillan

adH. Dugald W. McMillan, in 1906 was a supervisor in the Government Asylum, Brockville, ON.



Dugald McMillan (St:AdC.), Tombstone in the Salem Cemetery, R.R. 3, Palmerston, Ontario.

STEWART LINE V. JEAN.

Ae. Jean Stewart, b ca 1835, Canada ("Jane", W.49.A.), m Duncan McNaughton (W.31.) (sp-?); only descendant known was a son (W.31.):

AeA. (unk.) McNaughton, drowned during a log run or drive, according to relatives. Where the McNaughtons lived and died and whether or not they had other offspring and perhaps living descendants is not known (1975).

STEWART LINE VI. JOHN.

AF. John Stewart, b Waterloo County, ON, 1837 (1838-?), age 33 in 1871, d 1915, bur. Omemee Cemetery (W.51.), m 1864 Margaret Sinclair, b Glenelg, Invernesshire, Scotland (W.51.); age 26 in 1871, third dtr of Alex. Sinclair and Catherine McLennan (W.51.), who came to Canada from Scotland in 1844 (W.51.). She came to Bottineau Co. on 6.15.1888 (W.51.), d 5.20.1914, bur. Omemee Cemetery (W.51.). In Wellington Co., Puslinch Twp., on Lot 11 S½ of Con. 2, they were living in 1872 and 1873 (W.45.). John came to Bottineau Co. for the first time on 4.15.1887 (W.51.). He homesteaded on Twp. 161 N, Range 74 W and on 160 N, Range 74 W. Bottineau Co., Dakota Territory. Their tombstones were not seen in the Omemee Cemetery in 1971 (W.79.).

The following enlightening account is from the (W.4-a.) *Compendium of History and Biography of North Dakota,* 1900.

> John Stewart . . . is the fortunate proprietor of a very handsome place in township 161, range 74 west, Bottineau County, and has greatly prospered since his coming into North Dakota. His prosperity has been largely the result of his own thrift and industry, and has come in very small degree from the favor of fortune or accident.
>
> Mr. Stewart was born in Waterloo County, Ontario, in 1838, and was reared on a farm. **His father, who also bore the name of JOHN, was a native of Perthshire, Scotland, where he was trained to rural life. He emigrated to New York state, and settled on a farm with his wife and four children. His wife bore the maiden name of JEAN McLEAN. She was the daughter of a veteran of the English army.** Young John was the youngest child, and had to endure the privations common to farm life in the early day. He attended district school in the winter, and made good use of such scanty schooling as his father could afford, and is a man of good sense and broad views of life. When he had reached the age of twenty-four, he left home and secured work with the neighboring farmers, thinking it high time for him to have a thought of his own life career. He presently bought a farm of a hundred acres in Ontario, and 1864, was married to Miss Margaret Sinclair. She was born in Invernesshire, Scotland, and came to America when a little girl. Her father, **Alexander Sinclair,** was a stone mason by trade. To Mr. and Mrs. Stewart have been born four children, Duncan, Catherine, John A., and Roy. They remained on their Canadian farm ten years, and though it was in good order and well developed, it seemed all too small for their growing family. It had eighty acres under tillage, good log buildings and a fine orchard, but they sold it, and in 1874 moved to Bruce County, Ontario, and carried on a rented farm for four years. They were nine years in Lampton county, where he was both a lumberer and a farmer, spending every winter in the woods and working land in the summer. Mr. Stewart and his oldest son came to North Dakota in 1887, and located on section 74, township 160 west,

John Stewart (St:AF.), Omemee, ND.

Margaret Sinclair Stewart, Roy Stewart (St:AFF.), and John Stewart (St:AF.). Photo by Markell Brothers, Rolla, ND.

Bottineau County. They put up a claim shanty, 12 x 14 feet, and kept house for themselves the first summer. They broke eighty acres of ground with an ox team. The following winter they spent in the lumber woods of Minnesota, and the next summer the entire family reassembled on the Dakota claim. Mr. Stewart put up better buildings, and started farming on a larger scale. Frost destroyed the crops that year, and there was absolutely nothing to sustain the family. Mr. Stewart found employment, however, and all came through alive and happy.

Mr. Stewart has experienced all phases of our genial western climate. In 1890 he was caught by a blizzard when one mile out from Willow City on his way home. He faced it five miles, and then found refuge in a cow stable. He spent the night there and part of the next day, but reached home alive and uninjured. He has fought prairie fires many times, and more than once has narrowly escaped complete destruction. He is now the owner of a fine farm of four hundred acres with a full half-section under the plow. His buildings are complete, his machinery modern and up to date, and his

farm well provided with good horses. He is largely a grain farmer, and one year he harvested four thousand, four hundred and forty-eight bushels from one hundred and three bushels sown — being a yield at the rate of thirty-seven bushels to the acre. Mr. Stewart is a Democrat, and takes a lively interest in everything that concerns his own neighborhood and the county.

John and Margaret Sinclair Stewart had these 6 CH: Duncan (AFA.) (W.4-d., W.10., W.47., W.51.), Jean (Jennie or Jane) (AFb.) (W.10.), Catherine (Cathrine or Kate) (AFc.) (W.10., W.51.), John Angus (AFD.) (W.10., W.51.), Alexander (AFE.) (W.51.), and Roy (AFF.) (W.51.) Stewart; their DESC:

AFA. Duncan Stewart, b 7.10.1865 (W.4d., W.47., W.51.), age 5 in 1871 (W.10.), Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., ON, d 6.11.1947 (W.51.), bur. Vancouver, BC; m 1.3.1894 Annie Cochrane (W.51.) McFarlane (W.42., W.48) of Scotch origin, b 4.29.1875, Brandon, MB (W.51.). Annie d 5.4.1930 (W.51.) and was bur. in Vancouver, BC.

Duncan Stewart (W.51.) or Omemee, ND came to Bottineau Co. for the first time on 4.15.1887, settling east of Omemee, where he farmed for several years (W.46.). In 1898 he was elected County Judge of Bottineau County, according to the Certificate of Election in possession of his son, John M. Stewart. He was re-elected for the succeeding term. In partnership with

Duncan (St:AFA.) and Annie McFarlane Stewart.

Walter Cairns, he conducted a mercantile business in Omemee. He belonged to the Masonic Fraternity and to the I.O.O.F.

On the 3rd day of January 1894 he was married to Annie McFarlane, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. George McFarlane, residents of the Omemee community and neighborhood. They had 7 children.

In the year 1907 Duncan removed from Bottineau County to Vancouver, B.C. where in 1941 he was living at 8192 Fremlin St. His wife died on May 4, 1930 (W.51.).

John M. Stewart, in 1973, had Duncan's original document declaring his intention to become a Citizen of the United States:

> United States of America, Territory of Dakota, County of Bottineau, Duncan Stewart personally appeared before the subscriber, the Clerk of the District Court of Bottineau County, Dakota Territory, being a Court of Record, and made oath that he was born in Canada on or about the year eighteeen hundred and sixty-five; that he emigrated to the United States, and landed at the port of Port Huron on or about the month of April in the year eighteen hundred and eighty-seven; that it is bona-fide his intention to become a Citizen of the United States and to renounce forever all allegiance and fidelity to any foreign Prince, Potentate, State or Sovereignty whatever, and particularly to the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland whereof he is a subject, and that he will support the Constitution and Government of the United States.
>
> Subscribed and sworn to this 18th day of April 1887.
>
> Duncan Stewart

John M. Stewart, Duncan's son, also in 1973 had an original certificate entitled "The Spirit of '82" which certified that Duncan Stewart of Vancouver, B.C. was enrolled on May 17, 1941 as a Bottineau County Pioneer having resided in the Territory known as Bottineau County, North Dakota, prior to Statehood, coming to the County in A.D. 1887, and is duly registered as such in the Bottineau County Pioneer and Old Settlers Association.

An informative biographical sketch and picture of Duncan Stewart, St:AFA., appear on pages 1340-2. of the *Compendium of History and Biography of North Dakota* (W.4d.), published in 1900, a copy of which is located in the D.A.R. Library in Washington, D.C. John M. Stewart also had a copy of the *Compendium* in 1973.

> Duncan Stewart, a resident of Omemee, Bottineau County, is generally recognized as one of the representative men of this part of the state, and well deserves honorable mention among those who have done so much to convert a wild prairie into the seat of a great commonwealth. He was born on a farm in Wellington County, Ontario, July 10, 1865, and was the first born of a family of seven children bestowed upon his parents. In his youth he was familiar with hard work, and had somewhat scanty opportunities for

schooling. He made the most of what came to him, however, and by wide observation and close study of human affairs has become a thoughtful and broad-minded man. When eighteen years old he left the farm and undertook the making of his own fortunes. His first work away from home was found in the lumber woods of Ontario and Minnesota. He spent nine winters in the lumber woods and seven summers on the rivers logging, and for a few months was a sailor on the great lakes.

Mr. Stewart came to North Dakota in 1887, leaving the railway at Hamilton, and walking to Willow City. On his arrival he took up a farm in township 160 north, and range 75 west. He put up a claim shanty of sod and poles. It was twelve by fourteen feet, and gave but scanty protection from the wind and storm. It was good enough, however, for a beginning. That summer he hired the breaking up of ten acres, and engaged himself in the building of the Great Northern from Minot west to Great Falls, Montana. In the fall he was busy threshing around Devils Lake, and in the winter went to the Minnesota lumber woods. In the following spring he came to Olga, North Dakota, and bought a yoke of oxen, a cow, a wagon and a plow, and made his way overland to his farm. That year he farmed with his father, and worked hard, but their crops were a total failure. The same thing happened the next year, and in the fall he threshed through the Red River Valley. He spent the winter hauling logs from the Turtle Mountains. In 1890 he again put in a crop, but it failed. He worked in the valley again in the fall, and spent the winter in Montana, walking from Shelby Junction to Kalispell, Montana, one hundred and eighty miles. He worked for several months in a sawmill in Flat Head Valley, in that state. He had a good crop in 1891, his wheat running twenty-three bushels to the acre, and its results made him much easier in money matters than he had been at any time before. He worked as before on a threshing machine during the fall, and in the winter he put up a more satisfactory habitation on his farm. He bought horses, and began farming on a more considerable scale. In 1892 his crops were good, and in fall of 1893 he bought a threshing machine, and ran it for four years. He had a sixteen-horse-power steam engine and very complete separator, which was destroyed by fire in 1896.

Mr. Stewart went into a commercial business in 1895 with George Rea, buying the general store already established at Omemee by William Cole. In December, 1896, Mr. Rea disposed of his interest in the business to Walter Cairns, and the firm is now known as Stewart and Cairns. This is the pioneer store of Omemee, and carries a large stock of merchandise and furniture. Mr. Stewart still holds his farm of one hundred and sixty acres. He is an independent Democrat, and is a man of the very best reputation. In 1898 he was elected county judge, and is still serving in that capacity. He is winning golden opinions from all who have anything to do with him for the fairness of his judgments and the courtesy of his administration of this important office. Judge Stewart was united in

marriage, in 1894, to Miss Annie McFarlane. She was born in Wellington County, Ontario, and her father, George W. McFarlane was a farmer of Scotch blood. They are the parents of two children, Clifford A. and Jennie M. He is a Mason of high Degree, and is also associated with the Brotherhood of American Yeomen. In whatever walk of life he may be met, he will be found an upright and genial gentleman. His portrait is a valuable addition to this volume.

Duncan claimed, according to John M. Stewart, his son, that (1) his father, John, was born in 1837 in Waterloo County, and that (2) JOHN STEWART (St:A.) and JEAN MCLEAN were natives of DUNKELD (!!), Perthshire, Scotland. We have no documentation.

Duncan and Annie Cochrane McFarlane Stewart had these 7 CH (W.47., W.51.): Clifford A. (AFAA.), Jennie M. (AFAb.), Mary (AFac.), Walter S. (AFAD.), John M. (AFAE.), George A. (AFAF.), and Margaret I. (AFAg.) Stewart; their DESC:

AFAA. Clifford Alexander Stewart, b Omemee, ND, 1.11.1897, d 5.16.1924, Vancouver, BC. He was believed to have been mentally retarded.

AFAb. Jennie May Stewart, BCRN:(Delayed reg.-1955) (ND) (Burleigh Co.), b 7.31.1898, Omemee, Bottineau Co., ND, m 10.28.1925 David Thornton (W.47.), d 7.2.1966; res was 8107 Montcalm St., Vancouver 14, BC; CH:

AFAba. Audrey May Thornton, b 1.6.1931, Vancouver, BC, m **first** 5.19.1951 Ronald Forsyth, div., no CH; m **secondly** 1.3.1953 Derek Wright, div., CH:

AFAbaa. Diane Arloine Wright, b 10.6.1953, Vancouver, BC.

Audrey May (AFAba.) m **thirdly** 5.16.1959, Vancouver, BC to Elmer Ross Davis; res (1966): 1231 Barnes Rd., Richmond, BC, **corresponding cousin;** CH:

AFAbaB. James Charles Ross Davis, b 12.30.1959, Vancouver, BC.

AFAc. Mary Stewart, BCRN:(Delayed reg.-1945) (ND) (Burleigh Co.), dtr of Duncan, b 1.8.1903, Omemee, Bottineau Co., ND, m 3.27.1952 in St. Giles United Church, Vancouver to William Pottinger (W.47.), d 1.22.1953; Mary's res (1972): 1065 E. 63rd Ave., Vancouver, BC; no CH.

AFAD. Walter Scott Stewart, b 1.13.1906, Omemee, Bottineau Co., ND, m Elizabeth (Betty) Norman Leishman Inglis (W.51.); res (1973): Richmond, BC; CH:

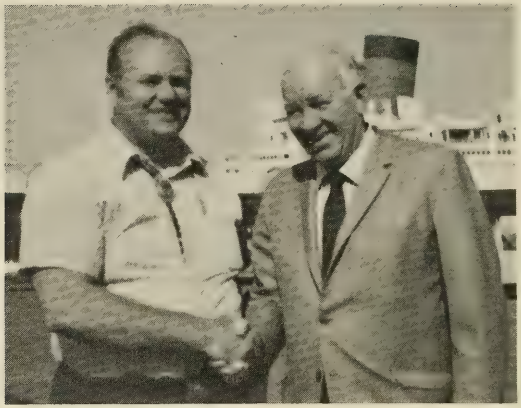
AFADa. Doreen Mary Stewart, b 10.3.1931, Vancouver, BC, m 3.10.1951 at the U. S. Air Force Base, Wichita Falls, TX to James A. Clark, son of W. M. Clark, Vancouver; res (1973): Spokane, WA (W.51.); 3 CH:

AFADaA. Steven Clark, b 8.1952, Wichita Falls, TX (W.51.).

AFADab. Lori Clark, b 12.23.1956, Seattle, WA.

AFADac. Sheri Clark, b Seattle, WA.

AFAE. John Malcolm Stewart, BCRN:08-09-130861 (Vancouver), b 1.24.1908, Vancouver, BC, m Elizabeth Norman Leishman McGlone, b



Cameron R. Stewart (St:ABCEA.) and John Malcolm Stewart (St:AFAE.) meet in Long Beach, CA in October, 1973.

5.17.1909, Glasgow, Scotland, dtr of Bernard and Elizabeth Morrison Sharpe Leishman McGlone (named after her ancestors). John and Liz resided at (1973): 1616-156th Ave., NE., 114, Bellevue, WA 98007; 2 CH: John K. and Marlene E. A. Stewart; DESC:

AFAEA. John Kenneth Stewart, BCRN:34-09-723-946 (Vancouver), b 4.5.1934, Vancouver, BC, m 6.24.1961 Virginia Annette Harmon, b 10.13.1938, Seattle, WA; BCRN:4564 (Seattle); res (1974): 12212 Eighty-fourth Ave. S., Seattle, WA 98178; **corresponding cousin;** 2 CH:

AFAEAA. John Malcolm Stewart, b 2.3.1963, Seattle, WA; BCRN:460 (local); named after his grandfather.

AFAEAb. Julie Ann Stewart, b 8.23.1965, Seattle, WA; BCRN:2848 (local).

AFAEb. Marlene Elizabeth Anne Stewart, BCRN:36-09-763782 (Vancouver), b 6.10.1936, Vancouver, BC, m 8.20.1960, Seattle, WA to Warner Blase Katterhagen, b 10.15.1933, res (1973): 34 Victor Lane, Poughkeepsie, NY 12601; 2 CH:

AFAEba. Kelly Lynn Katterhagen, b 11.10.1963, San Jose, CA; BCRN:L4308-D8699.

AFAEbb. Kathleen Anne Katterhagen, b 7.16.1965, San Jose, CA; BCRN:L4308-D4082).

AFAF. George Allen Stewart, BCRN:84103-V.168, b 10.12.1911, Vancouver, BC, m 8.7.1940, Vancouver, BC to Janet Aurelia Blair; res (1970): 30811 Military Rd, Auburn, WA 98002.

AFAg. Margaret Isabelle Stewart, b 10.23.1915, Vancouver, BC; m 6.17.1936, Vancouver, BC to John Lloyd Cosens (?), d 7.27.1965, Vancouver, BC; her res (1970): 14432 Blackburn Crescent, White Rock, BC; 3 CH: Jack S. (AFAgA.), Lloyd D. (AFAgB.), and Gregory A. (AFAgC.) Cosens; DESC:

AFAgA. Jack Stewart Cosens, b 8.31.1937, Vancouver, BC, m 9.23.1960 to Janice B. Pugsley; res (1974): 13621 Blackburn Ave., White Rock, BC; CH:

AFAgAa. Jane A. Cosens, b 10.18.1961, White Rock, BC.

AFAgAB. Grant S. Cosens, b 1.12.1965, White Rock BC.

AFAgAc. Lynn Cosens, b 1968 ca, White Rock, BC.

AFAgB. Lloyd D. Cosens, BCRN: (Victoria, BC), b 3.21.1939, Vancouver, BC; Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Corporal (1973) (W.51.), m 8.31.1963, Red Deer, AB to Betty A. Tucker; res (1974): Frobisher Bay, NW; CH:

AFAgBa. Danielle Cosens, b 11.28.1965, Red Deer, AB.

AFAgBB. Steven Cosens, b 1966 ca, Red Deer, AB.

AFAgC. Gregory Allan Cosens, b 1.10.1947, Vancouver, BC; University of British Columbia graduate; high school teacher in BC.

AFb. Jean (Jane, Jennie) Stewart, dtr of John, b ON (probably Puslinch Twp.), Wellington Co., 4 years old in 1871 (W.10.).

AFc. Catherine (Cathrine, Kate) Stewart (W.51.), dtr of John, b 1.8.1868 (W.51.), m **first** (unk.) Douglas and m **secondly** (unk.) Wells; **her** offspring:

AFca. Mildred Douglas, m (unk.) Wilson (W.51.); several unknown CH (W.51.)

AFcB. Roy Douglas, m (unk.) Foster (W.51.); no CH; former res: Etzikom, AB; deceased.

AFcc. Hazel (unk. surname).

AFD. John Angus Stewart, son of John, b **either** in Puslinch Twp., 3.1871 (W.10.) **or** b 5.14.1875, Bruce Co., ON (W.52.). Duncan Stewart (St:AFA.) wrote on July 7, 1941 (W.52.):

> John Angus Stewart ... came to Bottineau Co. for the first time on June 3, 1888. He went to school at Lincoln (School). Rhoda Ferguson was the teacher. After his school days, John worked on his father's farm — eventually taking up land in the Whitting Settlement west of Omemee. He eventually disposed of his interests in Bottineau County. He migrated to Alberta, Canada. He was interested in the American at Coldale and was employed as field manager. He disposed of his interests at Coldale and took up land in Burlington Municipality at Nemiscam. He was married at Estivan, Saskatchewan in 1905 to Ena Matheson, who was born in Bruce County, Ontario at Tiverton. To this union were born two children: Douglas Stewart, born October 9, 1906 and Marguerite Verna Stewart, born March 5, 1911.

John A. Stewart's 1941 res. was 2732 Quebec St., Vancouver (W.52.). John Angus Stewart m Ena Mathewson (Matheson-?), a first-cousin, who was a dtr of Christy Sinclair and Mr. Matthewson (Matheson-?); CH:

AFDA. Douglas Stewart, b 10.9.1906 (W.52.), bachelor, violinist and music teacher, Vancouver, BC.

AFDb. Marguerite Verna Stewart, b 3.5.1911 (W.51.), violinist.

AFE. Alexander Stewart, son of John, was believed to have committed suicide by shooting at age of 26 y ca (W.51.). He was a poet whose poetry was published in the Willow City, *ND Eagle* newspaper. Little attempt has been made to locate the poems (W.51.).

AFF. Roy Stewart, son of John, b 2.12.1885 (W.51.), bachelor, suffered paralysis and spent much of his life confined to a wheelchair.

"Slanch E Var E Gael!!!"

(To the best of health in Gaelic!!!)

Duncan Stewart (St:AFA.) and John A. Stewart (St:AFD.) dressed in the garb of the Scottish Highlanders for the Robert Burns Banquet at Omemee, ND on 1.25.1904.

SOURCES OF DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE AND OTHER INFORMATION

W.1. JOHN STEWART'S (St:A.) tombstone identified by William McCormick, cemetery board member and verified by Hector A. Stewart (St:ACEA.) of nearby Galt, Ontario (1967).

W.2. JOHN C. STEWART'S (St:ABC.) letter of 2.4.1947. This searcher saw a typewritten copy of this letter. Since the original was not seen, some doubts in interpretation have arisen. Attempts to secure duplicates have failed. Follow-up correspondence from Merle Walsh Stevenson (St:ABge.), Box 376 F, Rte 1, Harrington Rd, Richland, WA 99352 (7.24.1973): ". . . My sister, Lucile (Mrs. Andrew W. Palo) has the letter from John Stewart, dated Feb. 4, 1947 I discovered recently. Mine was a copy and I added punctuation etc. which I should not have done. Anyway her address is: Mrs. A. W. Palo, 330 Gaylord, Denver, Colo. 80206 and perhaps you can get her to send you a Xerox copy of John Stewart's letter . . ." In reply to this searcher's request, Lucile replied that the original letter had been misplaced and could not be found (1973).

W.3. The *Holy Bible* inscription-records of James Stewart (St:AA.) and wife, possessed formerly by Peter Stewart (St:AAI.), were in the possession (1973) of Edna Pearl Stewart Anderson (St:AAIb.), 8 Crescent Annex, 2131 Halifax St., Regina, Saskatchewan, Canada; other correspondence for additional data received.

W.4. *Compendium of History and Biography of North Dakota,* George A. Ogle and Co., Publishers, 1900.

(a.) "John Stewart" (St:AF.), JEAN MCLEAN and JOHN STEWART (St:A.), p. 1348;

(b.) "James Stewart" (St:AA., St:AAG.), pp. 1360 and 1365;

(c.) picture of "Duncan Stewart" (St:AFA.), p. 1339.

(d.) "Duncan Stewart" (St:AFA.), pp. 1341 and 1342.

W.5. Census Report for 1851, Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., ON; see W.49.A. for members of the family of JOHN STEWART (St:A.).

W.6. C.R. 1861, Minto Twp., Wellington Co., ON; see W.49.E. for members of the family of PETER STEWART (St:AB.).

W.7. See W.49.

W.8. C.R. 1871, Minto Twp., Wellington Co., ON, Dist. 35, Sub-Dist. C., subdiv. 1, p. 24; MR:C-625, Public Archives of Canada, Ottawa; see W.49.A., 1851 and W.49.E., 1861 also. Family of PETER STEWART (St:AB.), age 46, b Scot.; C. Presbyter. rel., farmer; wife, FLORA, age 44, b Scotland; Mary Stewart (St:ABa.), age 17; Jane Stewart (St:ABb.), age 15; JOHN STEWART (St:ABC.), age 13; Catherine Stewart (St:ABd.), age 11;

Lillie Stewart (St:ABe.), age 10; Euphemia Stewart (St:ABf.), age 8; Margaret Stewart (St:ABg.), age 6; and M. A. Stewart (St:ABI.), age 2.

W.9. Wellington County Deeds Book I-3, Instrument 857, I4-1037, 1040.

W.10. C.R. 1871 (see W.49.H.), Ontario, Dist. 33, South Wellington, Sub-District A, First-Division Puslinch, pp. 16-17; census was taken 4.15.1871 by J. Grant, Enumerator; Microfilm Reel: C-623, PAC.

W.11. Correspondence dated 12.6.1965 from Mrs. Peter (Edith Mabel MacKenzie) Stewart (now Heron) (widow of St:AAI.) to Miss Edna E. Stewart (St:AAEa.).

W.12. Sworn affadavit stating intention in becoming a U.S. citizen.

W.13. Homestead Entry No. 3489 for John K. Stewart (St:AAB.).

W.14. *The North Dakota Eagle* newspaper of 9.20.1898.

W.15. Correspondence dated 3.1.1967 and 2.12.1965 from and interviews in June 1968 in San Francisco, CA with Edna E. Stewart (St:AAEa.).

W.16. Homestead Entry No. 3377, U.S. Land Office, Devils Lake, ND; James Stewart (St:AAG.).

W.17. Homestead Affidavit of 9.30.1891; James Stewart (St:AAG.).

W.18. Collection of information regarding descendants of James Stewart (St:AAG.) made by Sandra Marie Stewart (St:AAGBe.) and Sharon Diane Stewart (St:AAGBf.) formerly of Ballaton, MN (1965) through correspondence with other Stewarts.

W.19. Wellington County Deeds Book, Book I-1, Instrument 17299, Book I-2, Instrument 295 (notes misplaced).

W.20. Tombstone inscriptions in the Drayton Cemetery, Drayton, ND (St:AB., St:ABC., St:ABCF. and their wives).

W.21. Parochial Register record, Church of Scotland, Shisken portion of Kilmory, Isle of Arran, Scotland; FLORA MCMASTER (Al:aAb.), wife of PETER STEWART (St:AB.).

W.22. Tombstone inscription in an unkept cemetery formerly known as the "Salem Cemetery" located in Minto Twp., Con. 3 Road; RR3, Palmerston, ON; Archibald Stewart (St:ABH.), son of Peter.

W.23. The family *Bible* inscription-records of PETER (St:AB.) and FLORA MCMASTER STEWART, in possession of Mrs. Frank (Flora Hayes) Snider (St:ABfa.), formerly of Sunnyvale, CA.

W.24. Register of Deeds Office, Cavalier Co., Langdon, ND; Certificate No. 11269, recorded 2.1.1898, Book E, p. 567, Warranty Deed, recorded 11.9.1889 in Book H, p. 13: "Peter Stewart and Flora Stewart, his wife, deeded . . . to Malcolm S. (A. — the "S." appears to be in error on the record) Stewart — $1600."

W.25. Family Records of Mrs. Douglas (Jean McComb) Bailey (St:ABbbc.).

W.26 Correspondence with Mrs. William A. S. (Annie Duncan) Stewart (wife of St:ABbC.).

W.27. Correspondence of 6.27.1966 from Mrs. Albert (Lillie Lawrence) Hickson (St:ABbe.).

W.28. Correspondence before 6.27.1966 from Mrs. Albert (Lillie Lawrence) Hickson (St:ABbe.).

W.29. Note spelling in source W.23.: Mirtle E.L.J. Lawrence (St:ABbe.).

W.30. Correspondence from Euphemia Lawrence Heapy Moses (St:ABbh.).

W.31. Correspondence with Mrs. Frank (Flora Hayes) Snider (St:ABfa.).

W.31. Correspondence of 7.4.1966 and also in 1974 from Mrs. Frank (Beatrice J. Clark) McDonald (St:ABbia.).

W.33. Walsh County Deeds, Book 80 for Twp. 158 R 51.

W.34. The family *Bible* inscription-records of Mrs. JOHN C. (SARAH E. SARLES) STEWART (wife of St:ABC.); photos of the records; and unattached "farewell" letter.

W.35. Obituary, *Grand Forks Herald,* Grand Forks, ND, 6.2.1948; JOHN C. STEWART (St:ABC., Al:aAbC.).

W.36. Information supplied by knowledgeable Mrs. George E. (Elmyra C. Stewart) Bakken (St:ABCb.).

W.37. Correspondence with members of the Walsh family, descendants of Mrs. George William (Margaret Stewart) Walsh (St:ABg.) (including St:ABge., St:ABgh.); see W.2.

W.38. Unattached paper in the *Bible* of PETER and FLORA MCMASTER STEWART (St:AB. and Al:aAb.).

W.39. Correspondence from Mrs. Randall (Flora Lillian Walsh) Carpenter (St:ABgC.), 6.15.1966.

W.40. Correspondence of 7.7.1966 from Mrs. Donald W. (Catherine C. Walsh) Easton (St:ABgi.).

W.41. Correspondence in 1974, 1973 and on 7.7.1966 from Mrs. J. (Donna K. Easton) Adams (St:ABgia.).

W.42. Census Report 1871, South Waterloo Co., "Dwelling house inhabited, No. 317, Family 338," p. 84; Ontario MR:C-622, P.A.C., Manuscript Div., Ottawa, ON; Family of Alexander Stewart (St:AC.).

W.43. Correspondence from H. A. Stewart (St:ACEA.).

W.44. *Historical Atlas of County of Wellington,* Ontario, Toronto: Historical Atlas Pub. Co., 1906. Frank Paddock, RR 2, Hespeler, ON, showed me this book on my visit to Puslinch Twp. in the summer of 1965. The part entitled "Walter McMillan and family" is on p. 48 in section

entitled "Historical Sketch of the County of Wellington." On the pp. XIII and XLI are found the Minto Twp., Con. 3 Lots: Lot 31, Archibald McMaster; Lots 32-33, Malcolm McMaster; and Lot 34, James McMaster.

W.45. Wellington County Deeds Book, Puslinch Twp., Book I-4, Instruments 862, 1038, and 1039; John Stewart (St:AF.).

W.46. Homestead Entry No. 3400, U. S. Land Office, Devils Lake, ND, Duncan Stewart (St:AFA.).

W.47. Correspondence sent to Jean Bailey (St:ABbbc.) from Jennie Stewart Thornton (St:AFAb.), and Mary Stewart Pottinger (St:AFAc.).

W.48. Spelling "McFarlane" rather than "McFarland": ref. to Edna E. Stewart's (St:AAEa.) Photo Album formerly belong to her mother, Lillian Hawn Stewart.

W.49. C.R. of 1851, Puslinch Twp. and 1861, Puslinch Twp; 1861, Minto Twp; 1871, South Waterloo, Town Galt; 1871, Puslinch Twp.; Stewarts and McMillans ("McMillians" in C.R.) follow:

A: Family of John Stewart (St:A.); 1851 Census, Canada West, Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co.

Page 30: "Age next birthday"

38. Stewart, John, Farmer, b . Scotland, Free Church of Canada, 50 years old.

39. Stewart, Jane, Wife, b Scotland, Free Church of Canada, 49 years old.

40. Stewart, Elizabeth, Daughter, b. Scotland, Free Church of Canada, 23 years old.

41. Stewart, Jane, b. Canada, Free Church of Canada, 17 years old.

42. Stewart, James, Farmer, b Scotland, Free Church of Canada, 28 years old, Residence in Stratford.

43. Stewart, Peter, Carpenter, b Scotland, Free Church of Canada, 26 years old.

44. Stewart, John, Labourer, b Canada, Free Church of Canada, 14 years old.

B: Microfilm, Reel C-1084, Agricultural Census, Puslinch Twp. (Stewart) Wellington County, Census of 1861 (St:AA.).

Page 114:

6. Stewart, James, Con. 2 N, Lot 12, 100 acres.

7. Stewart, James, Con. 2 N, Lot 11, 100 acres. Owner own adjoining lot.

13. McMaster, James, Con. 2 S, Lot 8, 100 acres.

C: Family of James Stewart (St:AA.); Microfilm, Reel C-1084, Personal Census, Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., 1861 Census.

Page 66. Age next birthday.

26. Stewart, James, Farmer, b Scotland, F. Church, 38 years old, m.
27. Stewart, Elizabeth, b Scotland, F. Church, 28 years old, m.
28. Stewart, Jane, b Scotland, F. Church, 60 years old, Single.
29. Stewart, Catherine, b U. Canada, F. Church, 7 years old.
30. Stewart, John, b U. C., F. Church, 6 years old.
31. Stewart, Jane, b U. C.. F. Church, 4 years old.
32. Stewart, Mary, b U. C., F. Church, 2 years old.
33. Stewart, John, Laborer, b U. Canada, F. Church, 22 years old.
34. Sinclar, Christina, b Scotland, F. Church, 12 years old.

D: Microfilm, Reel C-1084, Agricultural Census, Minto Twp., Wellington Co. (St:AB., Stewart, McMaster, McMillan), Census of 1861.

Page 77:

37. McMillian, Walter, Con. 3, Lot 29, 100 acres.
39. Stewart, Peter, Con. 3, Lot 32, 100 acres.
41. McMasters, Malcolm, Con. 2, Lot 33.
42. McMasters, Alexander, Con. 3, Lots 31, 33, 34, 37

(41 plus 42 equals 496 acres)

E: Family of Peter Stewart (St:AB.); Microfilm, Reel C-1083, Minto Twp., Wellington County, 1861 Census (Ages for next birthday) (See W.8. for 1871 C.R.)

Page 3:

6. Stewart, Peter, Farmer, b Scotland, Rel.: F. C., 36 years old, m
7. Stewart, Flora, b Scotland, F. C., 34 years old, m
8. Stewart, Mary, b U. C., F. C., 8 years old.
9. Stewart, Jane, b U. C., F. C., 6 years old.
10. Stewart, John, b U. C., F. C., 4 years old.
11. Stewart, C. (female), b U. C., F. C., 2 years old.

F: Family of Elizabeth Stewart McMillan (St:Ad.); Microfilm, Reel C-1083, Minto Twp., Wellington County

Page 2. (McMillan) Census of 1861. Ages next birthday.

32. McMillian, Walter, Farmer, b Scotland, Rel. — F. C., 30 years old, m.
33. McMillian, Elizabeth, b Scotland, Rel. — F. C., 30 years old, m.
34. McMillian, Mary, b U. C., F. C. 7 years old.

35. McMillian, John, b U. C., F. C., 5 years old.

36. McMillian, Dougal, b U. C., F. C. 3 years old.

G: Family of Alexander Stewart (St:AC.); Microfilm, Reel C-622, Ontario Census 1871, South Waterloo, Sub-District D, Town Galt.

Page 84.

Dwelling 317, Family 338.

14. Stewart, Alexander, 44 years old, b Scotland, N. C. Meth. (rel.), Scotch origin, Plough Wooder, Married, unable to read or write.

15. Stewart, Jane, 39 years old, b Nova Scotia, N. C. Meth., Scotch origin, married.

16. Stewart, Mary, 22 years old, b Ontario, N. C. Meth., Scotch, Paper Collar Maker.

17. Stewart, John, 18 years old, b Ontario, N. C. Meth., Scotch, Moulder.

18. Stewart, Donald, 15 years old (13 scratched out), b Ont., N. C. Meth., Scotch, Laborer.

19. Stewart, Alexander, 13 years old, b Ont., N. C. Meth., Scotch.

20. Stewart, Hector, 10 years old, b. Ont., N. C. Meth., Scotch, going to school.

H: Families of James Stewart (St:AA.) and John Stewart (St:AF.); 1871 Census, Province of Ontario District No. 33, South Wellington, Sub-District A first, Puslinch Twp.

Page 16. "Age."

Dwelling house inhabited: #55; Family #55.

18. Stewart, James, 51 years old, b Scotland, C. Presb. (rel.), Scotch origin, Farmer, m.

19. Stewart, Elisabeth, 36 years old, b Scotland, C. Presb., Scotch origin, m.

20. Stewart, Catherine, 17 years old, b Ontario.

Page 17:

1. Stewart, John, 16 years old, b Ontario, school.
2. Stewart, Jane, 13 years old, b Ontario, school.
3. Stewart, Mary, 11 years old, b Ontario, school.
4. Stewart, Alexander, 9 years old, b Ontario, school.
5. Stewart, Elisabeth, 6 years old, b Ontario, school.
6. Stewart, James, 4 years old, b Ontario, school.
7. Stewart, Archibald, 2 years old, b Ontario, school

Dwelling house inhabited: #56,; Family #56. (John Stewart, St:AF.) (18th April enumeration)

8. Stewart, John, 33 years old, b Ontario, C. Presb., Scotch, Farmer, married.

9. Stewart, Margaret, 26 years old, b Scotland, C. Presb., Scotch, married.

10. Stewart, Duncan, 5 years old, b Ontario.

11. Stewart, Jane, 4 years old, b Ontario.

12. Stewart, Cathrine, 2 years old, b Ontario.

13. Stewart, John 1/12 year old, b March 1871.

W. 50. Correspondence from Mrs. Elizabeth Ann Stewart Kuhnhenn (St:AAGa.) of Towner, ND, received on 8.25.1971.

W.51. Interview on 10.24.1973 in Long Beach, CA with John Malcolm Stewart (St:AFAE.) and wife. He has also supplied information personally furnished and signed by his father, Duncan Stewart (St:AFA.), dated 5.15.1941.

W.52. Information furnished by written material signed by Duncan Stewart, dated 7.7.1941. The material is now in possession of his son, John M. Stewart (St:AFAE.).

W.53. Inscribed Tombstones in the Bai-de-dore Cemetery, and/or Port Bruce Cemetery located on a hill on the Con. 6 Road three miles west of Underwood, Bruce Twp., Bruce Co., Ontario, Canada. The cemetery is on part of Lot D of Con. 7 (note: St:AA. residence on Con. 8?). Four "Stewart" and one "Sinclair" tombstone inscriptions (a, b, c, d, and e.):

(a) "In Memory of Jennie, beloved dau. of James and Betsy Stewart died Apr. 28, 1881 æ 23 yrs and 10 mos" (St:AAc.).

(b) Three inscribed sides of a large tombstone:

South side: "Jennie Stewart died Apr. 23, 1891 Aged 23 yrs"; "Elizabeth Stewart died Apr. 1, 1888 aged 24 yrs 24 da";

East side: "James Stewart died May 30, 1895 aged 74 yrs native of Perthshire, Scotland"; "Elizabeth Sinclair his wife died Oct. 10, 1909 aged 78 yrs"; "STEWART";

North Side: "Elizabeth S. Stewart died May 21, 1896 aged 1 yr 2 mos. 11 ds." (St:AA., St:AAc., St:AAf., St:AAHa.).

(c) and (d) "Mother" and "Father" (two stones nine feet west of the large tombstone aforementioned).

(e) (relationship: possibly the father of the Sinclair sisters who married two of the Stewart brothers?) "Alex. Sinclair Died Oct. 9, 1876 aged 84 yrs. Native of Argyleshire Scotland" "Asleep in Jesus."

W.54. Canada West Census Report of 1861, Wellington Co., Puslinch Twp.; MR:C-1084, P.A.C., Ottawa; p.104: "There is in Ward No. 5, three Presbyterian Churches, three Steam Saw Mills and one Tannarie." Records

in these churches may be of interest in future research; location of records is unknown to this searcher.

W.55. Canada West Census Report of 1861, Wellington Co., Minto Twp.; MC:C-1083, P.A.C., Ottawa: "Enumerators report for the Township of Minto County of Wellington," by Enumerators Leonidas Chaloner and Llewellyn Chaloner. "District No. 1 comprised from Con. 1 to 9 inclusive with parts of Con. A, C, and D. The general character of the above being so much alike we think it unnecessary to describe them separately." Description.

W.56. Correspondence of August 1974 from Wilmer (Bill) Lawrence McComb (St:ABbbB.), 2324 W. First Ave., Apt. 706, Vancouver, BC V6K 1G3.

W.57. California Environmental Protection Program, Personalized License Plates, CA-DMV; St: ABCEA.

W.58. Photographs available, but **not** included as evidence, can be ordered from the National Air Photo Library, Department of Mines and Technical Surveys, 615 Booth Street, Ottawa, Ontario, Canada. Aerial photographs show in Wellington Co., Puslinch Twp., the location of:

(a) Con. 2 S, Lots 11 and 12 (John and James Stewart living there in 1871; James Stewart, in 1861) (St:AA.).

(b) Con. 1, Lot 8 S½ (Archibald McMaster, in 1861) including school house (converted into a private home in recent years) (Al:aA.).

(c) Con. 1, Lot 1 S, Killean Cemetery, Burial Place of JOHN STEWART (St:A) at the North End of Cemetery; and burial places of members of the McMaster family at the South End of Cemetery just West of path entering cemetery.

For each photograph the information supplied includes the aerial photographer's elevation, the time of day, and the date the picture was taken. Pictures were taken in different years over a period of time. With stereoscopic lenses, one can see the topographical features in three dimensions on paired photos.

W. 59. Parochial Records in Scotland.

In Salt Lake City on 9.9 and 9.10.1969, while looking for traces of our ancestors in Perthshire in the Scotch Parochial Registers, this searcher located on microfilm at the L.D.S. Genealogical Library some interesting possibilities. At sometime in the not-too-distant future, perhaps someone will link the Stewart property in Perthshire with known Stewart ancestors. Although the parish of Dunkeld was named by Flora Hayes Snider (St:ABfa.) and by descendants of John Stewart (St:AF.) as the origin of our ancestors named "Stewart," no trace has yet been found.

Reference: Microfilm entitled "Marriages and Baptisms in Parochial Registers from 1687 to 1819;" card catalog: Red no. 14505 and blue no. 102741; F-Scot.-6-Pt. 752.

The search was conducted for the birth or baptism of a John Stewart (in the 1795-1796 records) who was the son of a James Stewart. Microfilms of the following Perthshire registers on file at the New Registry House, Edinburgh were studied (* indicates further research desired):

1. Lethendy and Kinlock
2. Weem (John Stewart, b 7.14.1797)
3. Trinity Gask
4. Tulliallan
5. Tibbermore*
6. Strowan
7. Scone
8. St. Martins
9. St. Madoes
10. Rhynd.
11. Redgorton (John, son of John, b 1795)
12. Rattray
13. Port of Menteith
14. Perth (Steel also)
15. Perth
16. Perth
17. Muthill
18. Muckhart
19. Moulin (Mouline)
20. Monzievaird and Strowan
21. Monzie
22. Money die
23. Methven
24. Meigle
25. Madderty, Perth
26. Longforgan
27. Logierait
28. Little Dunkeld*
29. Letheridy
30. Lecropt
31. Kirkmichael
32. Kinnoull
33. Kinnaird
34. Kinfauns
35. Kinclaven
36. Kilspindie
37. Kilmadock
38. Kenmore
39. Inchture
40. Glendevon
41. Fowlis Wester
42. Fowlis Easter
43. Fowlis and Lundie
44. Fortingall
45. Forteviot
46. Forgandenny
47. Findo-Gask
48. Errol*
49. Dunning
50. Dunning
51. Dunkeld*
52. Dunblane
53. Dunbarney
54. Dull* (Stewarts and MacLeans) — Dundavie
55. Dron
56. Dowally*
57. Crieff*
58. Coupar - Angus
59. Comrie
60. Collace
61. Clunie
62. Cargill*
63. Caputh
64. Callander
65. Blairgowrie
66. Blackford
67. Balquhidder
68. Bendochy
69. Auchtergaven
70. Auchterarder
71. Arngask
72. Alyth
73. Aberfoyle* (Stewarts and McLeans)
74. Abernyte
75. Abernethy
76. Aberdalgie

Record No. 1: "Marriages 1795-January 18 — for Blair-Atholl. James Stewart in Achd d bheid (uncertain of spelling) in Dull Parish and Christian Robertson in Ester Invervach."

Record No. 2: "Baptism: 1796, 13th November — James Stewart in Newton (spelling?) and his spouse Kathrine Carrick had a son baptized called John." The Parochial Register for the Parish of Tibbermore, Perthshire.

Record No. 3: "Baptism: 1796, 6th November — Duncan Stewart in E. Collenalundy and his spouse Jean Stewart had a son baptised called John." The Parochial Register for the Parish, Perthshire.

Record No. 4: "Baptism: 1796, 20th November — John, son to James Stewart, Fenar and Margaret Ramsay." The Parochial Register for the Parish of Crieff, Perthshire.

Record No. 5: "1783 Proclamations (marriage) for Crieff, June 15, James Stewart and Margaret Ramsay." Search for baptisms from 1783 to 1796 for other children of James and Margaret Ramsay Stewart resulted in no other names of children found before 1796. However, time ran out for further search. Follow-up study is required to search for children born to this couple after 1796.

Research strategy should probably include:

(a) scanning of the parish parochial-registers in Perthshire for the birth and/or baptism of Jean McLean in 1801 or 1802 ca. devoting special attention to the parish records of Aberfoyle, Cargill, Crieff, Dull, Dunkeld, Errol, Little Dunkeld, Methven, and Tibbermore;

(b) rechecking for the 1795, 1796, 1797 baptisms of John Stewart, as only-sons of James Stewarts; and

(c) other follow-ups on leads; but

(d) hunting for records for the Stewart ancestral-farm in Perthshire may prove to be as productive; and

(e) attempting to locate the baptismal record or birth record for James Stewart (St:AA.), b ca 1821 or that for Peter Stewart (St:AB.), b 1.12.1825, two sons of JOHN STEWART (St:A.) and wife JEAN MCLEAN, natives of Perthshire.

W.60. Delayed Birth Certificate Registration, State of North Dakota, Local Registrar's Number 722, filed Dec. 11, 1951; Cert. filed D.V.S., S.D.H., 12.12.51; State Registrar's signature, 11.25.60. Full name at Birth: "Ralph John Stewart" b March 24, 1896. He was baptized "John Ralph Stewart" but at a later date in his youth he changed his name to "RALPH JOHN STEWART," the name by which he has been known since. The kinds of documents submitted as supporting evidence included his own notarized affidavit; baptismal record of Nov. 10, 1900; school record of Aug. 10, 1910; affidavit of Thomas McArthur, Drayton, ND, Dec. 6, 1951, since 1890 a friend and neighbor of Ralph's father's family; see information from documents under St:ABCE., RALPH J. STEWART, II.1.

W.61. Birth Certificate Registration, Division of Vital Statistics, Minnesota Department of Health; BCRN:3469-27(MN), Cameron Ralph Stewart (St:ABCEA.); BCRN:3230-30(MN), John Louis Stewart (St:ABCEB.); BCRN:3231-30(MN), James Adin Stewart (St:ABCEC.).

W.62. "Papers for Puslinch Twp.," Wellington County, Ontario, Ontario Provincial Archives, Toronto; including a document (deed which is signed by three of JOHN STEWART's (St:A.) sons: James Stewart (St:AA.), PETER STEWART (St:AB.), and Alexander Stewart (St:AC.) — signatures on Indenture of Dec. 30, 1846, Waterloo, Ontario, regarding Lot 11, Con. 2 (see detail following St:AC. and just preceding St:Ad.).

W.63. Homestead Certificate No. 1855; Application 9801; JOHN C. STEWART (St:ABC.) received a U.S. Homestead Patent on May 2, 1890, recorded March 26, 1901, Register of Deeds Office, Cavalier, ND; original papers in the National Archives, Washington, DC.

W.64. Death Certificate Registration, Division of Vital Statistics, North Dakota State Department of Health, Bismarck; DCRN:4447-186-49(ND), SARAH ELIZABETH (SARLES) STEWART (Sa:CDJc., Sh:AeJc.,

ba:AJc., Ba:Aaec.), wife of JOHN C. STEWART (St:ABC., Al:aAbC.). Informant: P. D. Stewart (St:ABCF.).

W.65. Death Certificate Registration, North Dakota State Dept. of Health, Bismarck; DCRN:4329-124-48(ND), JOHN C. STEWART (St:ABC., Al:aAbC.). Informant: H. A. Stewart (St:ABCC.).

W.66. Correspondence by JOHN C. STEWART (St:ABC., Al:aAbC.) to his son, RALPH J. STEWART (St:ABCE.).

W.67. Undated Obituary for Mrs. J. C. STEWART (SARAH ELIZABETH SARLES), d. October 11, 1949, Grand Forks, ND, wife of JOHN C. STEWART (St:ABC.).

W.68. The Family Chart of Frank Stewart Scott (St:ACaA.); July 13, 1966, 79 Easton St., Stratford, Ontario.

W.69. Correspondence with Allen Cameron (St:ABdAA.).

W.70. Correspondence with Edith Lesley Allen, wife of John Stewart Cameron (St:ABdA.).

W.71. Correspondence with Flora Marie Stewart Brown (St:ABCFb.).

W.72. Correspondence with Esther Victoria Maud McKay, wife of James Buchanan Stewart (St:ABCD.) and their offspring.

W.73. Correspondence with Charles Herbert Stewart (St:ABCCA.).

W.74. Correspondence with Charlotte Avon Bakken Scott (St:ABCbb.).

W.75. Correspondence with Stewart Earl Bakken (St:ABCbA.).

W.76. Correspondence from and interviews with Aunt Elmyra Stewart Bakken (St:ABCb.).

W.77. *New Ulm Daily Journal,* July 5, 1974; Golden Wedding Celebration (June 30, 1924-1974) of Mr. and Mrs. Ralph J. (and Vinnie) Stewart (St:ABCE.) in Rochester, MN. Identified in the news article are RALPH J. STEWART (St:ABCE.) and wife; their son, Cameron Stewart (St:ABCEA.); their son, Dr. John L. Stewart (St:ABCEB.), wife, Marilyn, and their children, David Stewart (St:ABCEBA.), Nancy Stewart (St:ABCEBb.), and Janet (St:ABCEBc.); and their son, James Stewart (St:ABCEC.), his wife, Mary, and their children, Jim Stewart (St:ABCECA.) and Bill Stewart (St:ABCECB.). Information was supplied by Mrs. Vinnie Gjere Stewart to the *Journal.*

W.78. Interview (1965) and correspondence with Annie Holmes Stewart Miller (St:ABIa.) and husband, Ian Miller.

W.79. Tombstone inscriptions in the Omemee Cemetery for all Stewarts named on the remaining tombstones as seen by this searcher while on his visit there in 1971. "Malcolmn A. Stewart" (St:ABI.), "Ralph Stewart" (St:ABIC.), and "Flora Stewart" (St:ABIb.) (see ABI.). No other graves could be located by this searcher for Stewarts buried in the Omemee Cemetery

from tombstone inscriptions alone. The preceding three Stewarts were the only Stewarts with inscribed tombstones. Someone may have a plot map and/or name list of those interred; but this searcher has no knowledge of one. Some of the other Stewarts, who are buried there, have been identified by correspondents or by relatives being interviewed and are classified as follows: John Stewart (St:AF.) (W.51.); infants (St:AAEB. and St:AAEc.) of Alexander Stewart (St:AAE.) (W.15.); and probably the remains of other Stewarts lie buried in graves now unmarked.

W.80. Tombstone inscriptions in Mount View Cemetery, Galt, Ontario; families of Alexander Stewart (St:AC.) and of Hector Stewart (St:ACE.) (terified by St:ACEA.).

W.81. Correspondence with Edna Pearl (Pearl) Stewart Anderson (St:AAIb.) (see W.3.).

W.82. Interview with the Ballaton Stewarts in 1965, MN, with follow-up correspondence; William James Stewart (St:AAGB.) and wife, and daughter, Sharon Diane Stewart (St:AAGBf.).

W.83. Dictation taken by Edna Elizabeth Stewart (St:AAEa.) from her mother, Lillian A. Hawn, wife of Alexander S. Stewart (St:AAE.), at "Pasatiempo" in Santa Cruz, CA (1956).

W.84. The Old Parish Records, Old Registry House, Edinburgh, Scotland, searched by members of the Scots Ancestry Research Society, Edinburgh. Result: no evidence as yet (see W.59.).

W.85 Veterans Administration Press Release in Charlie Rice's column appearing in *This Week Magazine,* Sunday newspaper supplement, Dec. 15, 1963, "**Stewart** is the 39th most common surname in America."

W.86. Reaney, Percy Hide, *A Dictionary of British Surnames,* London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1958; ref. to "Black."

W.87. *The Scots Peerage,* ed. by Sir James Balfour Paul, Lord Lyon King of Arms, Edinburgh: David Douglas, 1904.

W.88. Stewart, John, of Ardvorlich, *The Stewarts,* Edinburgh: W. and A. K. Johnston and G. W. Bacon Ltd., 1954.

W.89. James Donald Stewart (St:ABCCE.), correspondent, 357 Joal Dr., Carrington, ND 58421.

W.90. James Donald Stewart (St:ABCCE.), correspondence received 9.4.1974.

W.91. *Who's Who in America,* Vol. 36, 1970-71, Marquis - Who's Who, Inc., p. 339; Allen Cameron (St:ABdAA.).

"The Pedlar" by A. Sheriff Scott.
From a painting in the Public Archives of Canada.

THE ISLE-OF-ARRAN MCALESTER-MCMASTER FAMILY-GROUP

GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION OF THE KNOWN DESCENDANTS OF FLORA MCALESTER-MCMASTER, **VI.6.**, PROGENITOR **Al:a.**

The Isle-of-Arran McAlester-McMaster Roll

The McAlester-McMaster Lines

Line I	**Al:aA.**	Archibald, **V.3.**
Line II	**Al:aB.**	John
Line III	**Al:aC.**	Ronald
Line IV	**Al:ad.**	Mary
Line V	**Al:aE.**	Charles
Line VI	**Al:aF.**	Angus
Line VII	**Al:aG.**	Donald

The Torbeg McAlisters

SOURCES OF EVIDENCE FOR THE MCALESTER-MCMASTER FAMILY-GROUP

INTRODUCTION

Thus peering through the vista of the centuries, we find a long-headed race, the chambered cairn builders, who invaded Arran, which was pre-neolithic culture. Later there was a further immigration of round-headed men, who came by way of the east and had weapons of bronze; they were the builders of the short cists and erectors of the stone circles. Who dwelt in the hut circles or built the hill forts we cannot say, but the latter introduced us to the historic period, the coming of the Celts, the introduction of Christianity, and the incursions of the Scandinavian sea-rovers. (E.34.)

At about the time ARCHIBALD and CATHERINE COOK MCMASTER left Kilmory Parish in the Isle of Arran, Scotland and came to Canada, the following description was published (E.45.).

Kilmory, shire of Bute . . . is . . . a parish in the isle of Arran, presenting a semicircular front of about 30 mi. in extent, to the Atlantic Ocean, which bounds it on every side, except the north. The coast is bold and rocky; and on the south-west has a remarkable cavern, called The King's Cave, from the circumstance of Bruce having occupied it for some time before he defeated Baliol. Divine worship also has been performed in it, by congregations of hundreds of persons at various times. The surface of the parish is rugged, but the soil produces excellent pasturage and large quantities of potatoes, the principal food of the inhabitants. The lofty mountain of Beinnbharfhionn is crowned with eternal snow, as its name implies; and there are three inland locks, the largest of which, termed Earsay, abounds with salmon and trout. A great number of black cattle, and about 60 tons of kelp are annually exported; and a very productive herring-fishery exists here, and employs many of the inhabitants, who universally use the Gaelic language. The living is in the presbytery of Kintyre and synod of Argyll; patron, the

The Standing Stones at Shiskine, Isle of Arran.

Duke of Hamilton. The Church was rebuilt in 1785, and there is another place of worship at Shisken, six miles to the westward. (E.45.)

By 1830 emigration from the British Isles to Upper Canada was in flood, the western countries being particularly affected by the large Scottish immigration of the period. Whole townships seemed to fill up as shiploads of people from . . . portions of Scotland took up land. (E.33.)

Isle of Arran, Bute Shire, Scotland.

A. Fullerton & Co.,
London and Edinburgh.

The Isle-of-Arran McAlester-McMaster Roll of the known descendants of Flora McAlester McMaster, VI.6., Al:a., of Bruach Bhreac, Feorline, Kilmory Parish, Isle of Arran, County of Bute, Scotland.

Al:a. PROGENITOR: FLORA McALESTER McMASTER, VI.6.

LINE I:

aA. ARCHIBALD McMASTER, V.3.
aAa. Euphemia McMaster
aAaa. Flora McLarty
aAaaA. Andrew Ord
aAaab. Euphemia Ord
aAab. Cathrine McLarty
aAac. Anne McLarty
aAaca. Euphemia Ann McLellan
aAaD. Archibald McLarty
aAaE. Malcolm McLarty
aAaf. Mary McLarty
aAafA. (unk.) Cloughton
aAafB. (unk.) Cloughton
aAafC. (unk.) Cloughton
aAaG. John McLarty
aAah. Euphemia McLarty
aAahA. George Hutchison
aAahb. Euphemia Hutchison
aAahc. Elizabeth Hutchison
aAahcA. Cameron Champ
aAai. Amelia McLarty
aAaJ. Charles McLarty
aAak. Elisabeth McLarty
aAb. FLORA MCMASTER, IV.2.
aAba. Mary Stewart
aAbb. Jean Stewart
aAbba. Florence Mary Louisa Lawrence
aAbbaa. Mabel Jean Halpenny
aAbbaB. William Howard Halpenny
aAbbaBA. Howard Vernon Halpenny
aAbbaBb. Joyce Rowena Halpenny
aAbbaBbA. (unk.) Johnson
aAbbaBC. William Glen Halpenny
aAbbaC. John Albert Halpenny
aAbbb. Mabel Katie Lucinda Lawrence
aAbbbA. George Edgar McComb
aAbbbAA. Donald Robert McComb
aAbbbAAa. Nancy Jean McComb
aAbbbAAb. Janice Leigh McComb
aAbbbAAc. Marlene Gail McComb
aAbbbAAD. Danial George McComb
aAbbbAAE. Robert Andrew McComb
aAbbbAAF. (unk.) McComb
aAbbbAb. Marcia Gertrude McComb
aAbbbB. Wilmer Lawrence McComb
aAbbbBa. Decia Katherine McComb
aAbbbBaA. Donald Edward Pennington, Jr.
aAbbbBaB. Douglas William Pennington
aAbbbBaC. Robert Lawrence Pennington
aAbbbBb. Wilma Jeannette McComb
aAbbbBba. Linda Susan DeLaura
aAbbbBbb. Sharon Lee DeLaura
aAbbbBbC. Ernest Peter DeLaura
aAbbbBc. Margaret Susan McComb
aAbbbBcA. Scott Andrew Steeves
aAbbbBcb. Susan Patricia Steeves
aAbbbBd. Norma Irene McComb
aAbbbBdA. Stephen Roy Withrow
aAbbbBdb. Kristina Denise Withrow
aAbbbBe. Jean Elizabeth McComb
aAbbbc. Jean Ethel McComb
aAbbC. William Alexander Stewart Lawrence
aAbbCA. Stewart Duncan Lawrence
aAbbCAA. Clifford Duncan Lawrence
aAbbD. John C. M. Lawrence
aAbbDa. Violet Lawrence
aAbbe. Myrtle Edith Lillie Jane Lawrence
aAbbeA. Samuel Lawrence Hickson
aAbbeAa. Carol Lynn Hickson
aAbbeAB. Lawrence Albert Hickson
aAbbeB. Albert Lorne Hickson
aAbbeBa. Deborah Jane Hickson
aAbbeC. Charles Elwin Hickson
aAbbeCa. Cuma Lucille Hickson
aAbbeCb. Mona Gail Hickson
aAbbF. Edgar P. R. Lawrence
aAbbFa. Lillie Lawrence
aAbbFb. Jean Lawrence
aAbbG. Malcolm B. R. Lawrence
aAbbh. Euphemia Fanny Della Lawrence
aAbbhA. Lawrence Matthias Heapy
aAbbhAa. Katherin Jane Heapy
aAbbhAb. Florence Louise Heapy
aAbbhb. Inez Attia Jean Moses

aAbbhbA. Neal Alan Vallette
aAbbhbb. Carla Inez O'Leary
aAbbi. Margaret Theresa Anna Lawrence
aAbbia. Beatrice June Clark
aAbbiaA. Douglas Ronald McDonald
aAbbiaB. Dean Robert McDonald
aAbbiac. Marilyn Ann McDonald
aAbC. JOHN C. STEWART, III.1.
aAbCA. Peter James Stewart
aAbCb. Elmyra Catherine (Almira Katie) Stewart
aAbCbA. Stewart Earl Bakken
aAbCbAA. George Stewart Bakken
aAbCbAB. James David Bakken
aAbCbAC. Peter Wallace Bakken
aAbCbb. Charlotte Avon Bakken
aAbCbba. Virginia Lee Scott
aAbCbbaA. Scott Lee Wood
aAbCbbab. Laura Lee Wood
aAbCbbb. Merilynn Kay Scott
aAbCbbba. Taniaya Ann Duley
aAbCC. Herbert Alexander Stewart
aAbCCA. Charles Herbert Stewart
aAbCCAa. Terry Jean Stewart
aAbCCAB. Charles Donald Stewart
aAbCCABa. Mary Sam Stewart
aAbCCAc. Aprill Mae Stewart
aAbCCAD. Rock Cameron Stewart
aAbCCAe. Amy Jo Stewart
aAbCCAF. Reed James Stewart
aAbCCB. John Peter Stewart
aAbCCBa. Jacqueline Faye Stewart
aAbCCBaa. Tara Colleen Trygstad
aAbCCBB. Michial Leland Stewart
aAbCCBBA. Scott Micheal Stewart
aAbCCBC. Herbert Allan Stewart
aAbCCBd. Ann Marie Stewart
aAbCCBE. Carl Skor Stewart
aAbCCc. Jean Elizabeth Stewart
aAbCCca. Connie Jo Larson
aAbCCcaA. Scott Joseph DeGelder
aAbCCcb. Nancy Lee Larson
aAbCCD. Robert Earl Stewart
aAbCCDA. Dennis David Stewart
aAbCCDb. Roberta Claire Stewart
aAbCCDC. Harold Craig Stewart
aAbCCE. James Donald Stewart
aAbCCEa. Cheryl Lynn Stewart
aAbCCEb. Diane Marie Stewart
aAbCCEC. James Herbert Stewart
aAbCCEd. Debra Carolyn Stewart
aAbCD. James Buchanan Stewart
aAbCDA. Malcolm Alexander Stewart
aAbCDAa. Dianne Patricia Stewart
aAbCDAaa. Ian Renee Richardson
aAbCDAB. Merle Grant Stewart
aAbCDb. Lois Jean Stewart
aAbCDc. Helen Jackson Stewart
aAbCDcA. Blaine Dewey Crittenden
aAbCDcB. Howard Kenneth Crittenden
aAbCDcc. Colleen Carole Crittenden
aAbCDcD. Lenard James Crittenden
aAbCDce. Cynthia Leigh Crittenden
aAbCDcf. Patricia Anna Crittenden
aAbCDcg. Carol Leanne Crittenden
aAbCDD. Harland Raymond Stewart
aAbCDDa. Ida Constance Stewart
aAbCDDB. Duane Craig Stewart
aAbCDDC. Terry James Stewart
aAbCDDd. Shelley Joan Stewart
aAbCDDe. Mary Alison Stewart
aAbCDDf. Kimli Elizabeth Stewart
aAbCDe. Anabel Stewart
aAbCDeA. Dallas Lynne McCallum
aAbCDeb. Darla Jane McCallum
aAbCDec. Virginia Helen McCallum
aAbCDed. Lonnie Dawn McCallum
aAbCDF. Harvey John Stewart
aAbCDFa. Margaret Charlene Stewart
aAbCDFB. Dean Cameron Stewart
aAbCDg. Margaret Agnes Stewart
aAbCDH. James Grant Stewart
aAbCDHA. David Delaney Stewart
aAbCDHB. Mark Herbert Stewart
aAbCDI. Peter Herbert Stewart
aAbCDIA. Shannon Trent Stewart
aAbCDIB. Trevor Lynn Stewart
aAbCDj. Elmyra Esther Stewart
aAbCDjA. Shane Maurice Bartzen
aAbCDjb. Sheryl Esther Bartzen
aAbCDjc. Sheridan Lee Bartzen
aAbCDjD. Sherwynn Todd Bartzen
aAbCDk. Shirley Jane Stewart
aAbCDkA. David Stewart Armstrong
aAbCDkB. Cameron Kenneth Armstrong
aAbCDl. Flora Patricia Stewart
aAbCDla. Rosalee Mae Goldfinch
aAbCDlB. Mitchell James Goldfinch
aAbCDlC. Lindsay Gordon Goldfinch
aAbCDld. Carmen Candis Goldfinch
aAbCE. RALPH JOHN (JOHN RALPH) STEWART, II.1.
aAbCEA. Cameron Ralph Stewart, I.1.
aAbCEB. John Louis Stewart, I.2.
aAbCEBA. David John Stewart

aAbCEBb. Nancy Anne Stewart
aAbCEBc. Janet Elizabeth Stewart
aAbCEC. James Adin Stewart, I.3.
aAbCECA. James Cameron Stewart
aAbCECB. William Martin Stewart
aAbCF. Peter Dewey Stewart
aAbCFA. Peter Stewart
aAbCFb. Flora Marie Stewart
aAbCFba. Pamela Jean Brown
aAbCFbaa. Julie Annette Scharmer
aAbCFbab. Amy Lynette Scharmer
aAbd. Catherine Cook Stewart
aAbdA. John Stewart Cameron
aAbdAA. Allen Cameron
aAbdAAa. Laurie Ellen Cameron
aAbdAb. Donalda Cameron
aAbdAC. Francis Morton Cameron
aAbdAD. John Stewart Cameron, Jr.
aAbdB. Peter Scott Cameron
aAbdBA. Niel Cameron
aAbdc. M. Gladys Cameron
aAbdd. Annie Cameron
aAbe. Lillie Stewart
aAbf. Euphemia Stewart
aAbfa. Flora Harriet Hayes
aAbfB. Lloyd Hardy Hayes
aAbfBA. Lloyd Peter Hayes
aAbfBAA. Lawrence Hardy Hayes
aAbfBAB. Gary Lee Hayes
aAbg. Margaret Stewart
aAbgA. James Frederick Walsh, Sr.
aAbgAa. Margaret Walsh
aAbgAb. Merle Walsh
aAbgAC. James Frederick Walsh, Jr.
aAbgB. Lionel Charlesworth Walsh
aAbgBA. Robert Walsh
aAbgBb. Sharon Walsh
aAbgc. Flora Lillian Walsh
aAbgcA. Harold Randall Carpenter
aAbgcAA. Randall Glen Carpenter
aAbgcAb. Tamara Mae Carpenter
aAbgcAc. Lynn Ann Carpenter
aAbgd. Annie Isabel Walsh
aAbge. Merle Euphemia Walsh
aAbgf. Bessie Bernice Walsh
aAbgfa. Betty Bernice Neilans
aAbgfaA. William Prentice Morey, Jr.
aAbgfab. Katherine Elizabeth Morey
aAbgfac. Anne Morey
aAbgfaD. Thomas Lionel Morey
aAbgfB. Thomas Graham Neilans
aAbgfC. Lionel Charles Neilans
aAbgG. George Stewart Walsh
aAbgh. Lucile Jeanette Bryceon Walsh
aAbghA. Donal Charles Palo
aAbghB. Andrew W. Palo
aAbghC. David Bryceon Palo
aAbgi. Catherine Constance Walsh
aAbgia. Donna Kathryn Easton
aAbgiaa. Sandra Lee Adams
aAbgiaaA. Eric James Watson
aAbgiaaB. Brian Lee Watson
aAbgiaB. Michael Robert Adams
aAbgiaBA. Michael Todd Adams
aAbgiaBB. Jan Mervin Adams
aAbgiaC. Mark Donald Adams
aAbgiaCa. Jody Easton Adams
aAbgiaD. Jack Merrill Adams
aAbgiaDa. Dionne Louise Adams
aAbgiaDB. David Roger Adams
aAbgiaE. Jeffrey Easton Adams
aAbgiaf. Kathryn Ann Adams
aAbgiB. Robert Merrill Easton
aAbgic. Peggy Jean Easton
aAbgicA. Geary Blaine Auer
aAbgicB. Robert David Auer
aAbgicC. Eric Scott Auer
aAbH. Archibald Stewart
aAbI. Malcolm Alexander Stewart
aAbIa. Annie Holmes Stewart
aAbIaa. Patricia Anne Miller
aAbIaaA. Joseph Bradford Young
aAbIaab. Melissa Ann Young
aAbIb. Flora Stewart
aAbIC. Ralph Stewart
aAbJ. James Charles Stewart
aAC. Charles McMaster
aAD. James McMaster
aADA. Archibald McMaster
aADb. Ellen McMaster
aADbA. Dugald Clark
aADbB. Sid Clark
aADbC. Elmer Clark
aADbd. Jennie Clark
aADbe. Belle Clark
aADbea. Lucile Haugen
aADbeB. Thomas Haugen
aADc. Mary McMaster
aADd. Christina McMaster
aADe. Catherine McMaster
aADf. Flora McMaster
aADfa. Bessie Clark
aADg. Euphemia McMaster
aADgA. Ed Tietgen
aADh. Janet McMaster

aADI. Dugald Donald McMaster
aADIA. Archibald Donald MacMaster
aADIAa Jean Anne MacMaster
aADIAaa. Cynthia Beth Quinlan
aADIAaB. Jeffrey Bryan Quinlan
aADIAb. Bonnie Lou MacMaster
aADIAbA. Arran MacMaster Andersen
aADIAc. Mary Heather MacMaster
aADIAD. John Hydle MacMaster
aADIb. Lubell MacMaster
aADIba. Edith Claire Olness
aADIbB. Rolf Clarence Olness
aAE. Malcom McMaster
aAEA. Archibald McMaster
aAEAA. Malcum McMaster
aAEAb. Evelyn McMaster
aAEAba. Christine Viney
aAEAbB. Archie Viney
aAEAbc. Delores Viney
aAEAbD. Gerry Viney
aAEAbE. Dean Viney
aAEAC. James McMaster
aAEb. Mary McMaster
aAEba. (unk.) Caldwell
aAEC. James McMaster
aAED. John McMaster
aAEDA. John Howard McMaster
aAEDAa. Margaret Anne McMaster
aAEDAB. John Howard McMaster
aAEDAc. Catherine Edith Lorraine McMaster
aAEE. Thomas McMaster
aAEF. Malcum McMaster
aAEg. Catherine (Katie) McMaster
aAEh. Flora McMaster
aAEi. Jean McMaster
aAEia. Dorothy McIntosh
aAEiaA. James Foster
aAEiab. Carole Foster
aAEiaC. Marie Foster
aAEib. Flora Belle McIntosh
aAEiba. Betty Brundrit
aAEibb. Patricia Brundrit
aAEibC. Edward Brundrit
aAEJ. Angus McMaster
aAEk. Annie McMaster
aAf. Catherine Cook McMaster
aAG. Alexander McMaster
aAGA. John Angus McMaster
aAGb. Mary Agnes McMaster
aAGc. Catherine Euphemia McMaster
aAGd. Jessie Flora McMaster
aAH. Mary Cook McMaster
aAI. John McMaster

LINE II:

aB. John McMaster

LINE III:

aC. Ronald McMaster
aCa. Mary McMaster
aCb. Catherine McMaster
aCC. John McMaster

LINE IV:

ad. Mary McMaster
ada. Mary McBride
adaA. John Craig
adaB. Donald Craig
adaC. Peter Craig
adad. Mary Craig
adadA. Jessie Thomson
adadB. John Thomson
adadC. Duncan Thomson
adadD. Alexander Thomson
adade. Catherine Thomson
adadf. Flora Thomson
adadfa. Jean Hamilton
adadfb. Louise Hamilton
adadg. Elizabeth Thomson
adadH. Duncan Thomson
adadi. Mary Thomson
adadJ. Donald Thomson
adae. Jane Craig
adB. Neil McBride
adBA. Donald Brown McBride
adBAa. (unk.) McBride
adBAb. (unk.) McBride
adBb. Agnes Hamilton McBride
adBc. Jane McBride
adBD. Neil McBride
adBDa. Sheila McBride
adBDB. Alastair McBride
adc. Jane McBride
adD. Charles McBride
ade. Flora McBride
adF. Alexander McBride

LINE V:

aE. Charles McMaster

Al:

LINE VI:

aF. Angus McMaster

LINE VII:

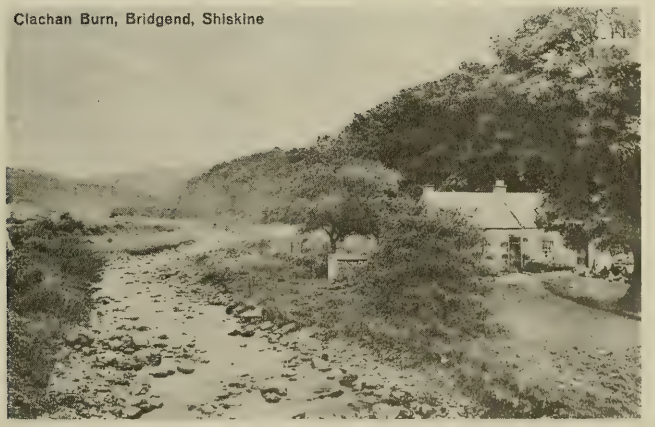
aG. Donald McMaster
aGA. Alexander McMaster
aGB. John McMaster
aGC. Daniel McMaster
aGCA. Daniel McMaster
aGCAa. Maureen McMaster
aGCb. Elspeth McMaster
aGCC. James McMaster

THE MCALESTER-MCMASTER LINES

Al:a. FLORA (FLORENCE) MCALESTER, progenitor, ancestor VI.6., b ca 1758, County of Argyle (then) (Bute, now), Isle of Arran, Scotland (E.5.), d 4.23.1843 at age 84 years, bur. Clachan Cemetery, Bridgend, Isle of Arran (E.23.), m 3.10.1785, Kilmory Parish, Isle of Arran (E.17.) to ALEXANDER MCMASTER, VI.5., b 8.14.1758 ca. (E.23.), age 80 in 1841 (E.5.), County of Bute, Isle of Arran, Scotland, d 4.14.1849 at age 90 y 8 mo, bur. Clachan Cemetery, Bridgend, Isle of Arran, Scotland (E.23.). ALEXANDER farmed in Feorline and lived with his family in the McMaster ancestral home known as Bruach Bhreac (Bruach Bhreagh) near Shisken, Isle of Arran. This searcher located their gravesite marked by the large-horizontal table-like tombstone in the Clachan Cemetery at sundown, July 20, 1963. The cemetery is located only a short walking distance from the Hamilton Arms Hotel in Shiskine. From July 20 to 22, 1963, photographs were taken of the McMaster homesite at Bruach Bhreac and of the tombstones in the Clachan Cemetery.

In a research report of 18 January 1965, the Scots Ancestry Research Society in attempting to trace the ancestors of FLORA McALESTER, Al:a., stated these findings:

> The old parochial registers of Kilmory (blank from 1717 - March 1762) were next searched from 1762 - 1768 for the birth of Flora McAlister, who married Alexander McMaster in 1785, and whose age was given as 80 in the 1841 Census, but she would appear to have been born during the period for which the records are blank. Owing to the gap in the Kilmory records and the fact that there are no extant old parochial registers for Skipness prior to 1783, the intervening generations between Flora McAlister and her great grandfather . . . could not be established and the investigation was accordingly here concluded.



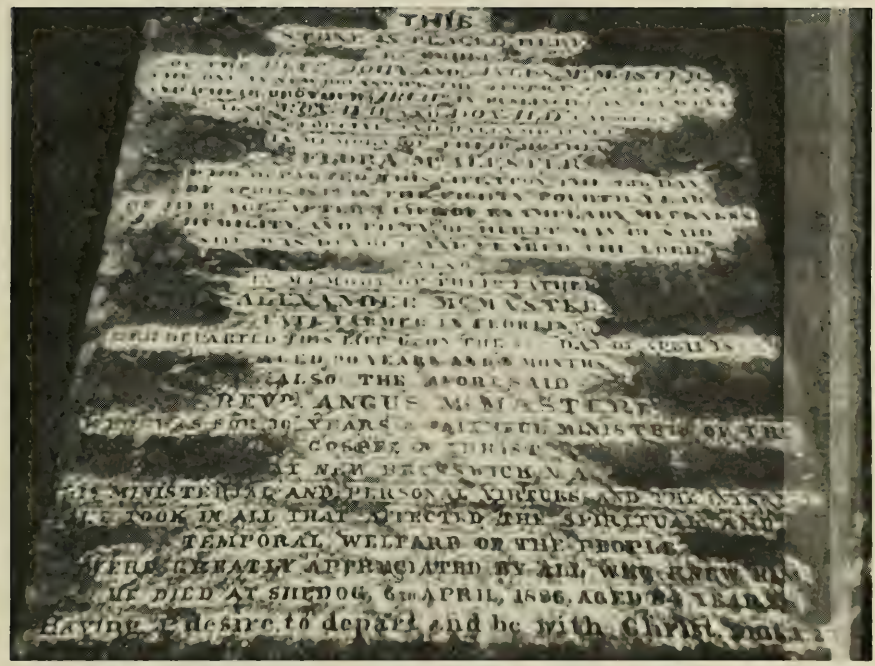
Clachan Burn, Bridgend, Shisken, Arran showing the Clachan Cemetery in the Background (Burial Place for McMaster Ancestors).

The Hamilton Arms Hotel, Shiskine, Isle of Arran. From old postcard of Agnes H. McBride.

The offspring of ALEXANDER and FLORA MCALESTER MCMASTER (E.18.) were born in Feorline, Isle of Arran, Scotland.

McAlester Line I.	ARCHIBALD	**Al:aA.**
McAlester Line II.	John	**Al:aB.**
McAlester Line III.	Ronald	**Al:aC.**
McAlester Line IV.	Mary	**Al:ad.**
McAlester Line V.	Charles	**Al:aE.**
McAlester Line VI.	Angus	**AL:aF.**
McAlester Line VII.	Donald	**Al:aG.**

View from the Ruins of the McMaster Ancestral Home, "Bruach Bhreac" in Shiskine, Arran (1963).

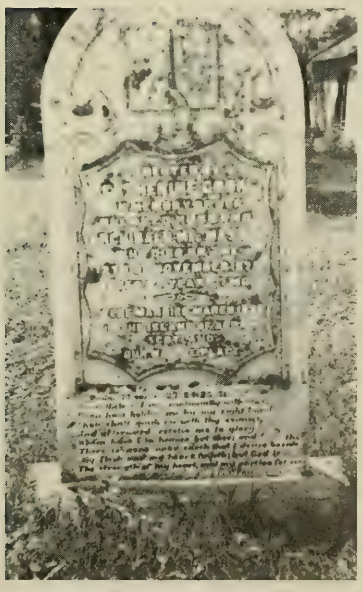

THIS
ALEXANDER McMASTER
ALSO THE ABORESAID
REVD ANGUS McMASTER
TEMPORAL WELFARE OF THE PEOPLE
DIED AT SHEDOG, 6TH APRIL, 1886, AGED 84 YEARS
Having a desire to depart and be with Christ

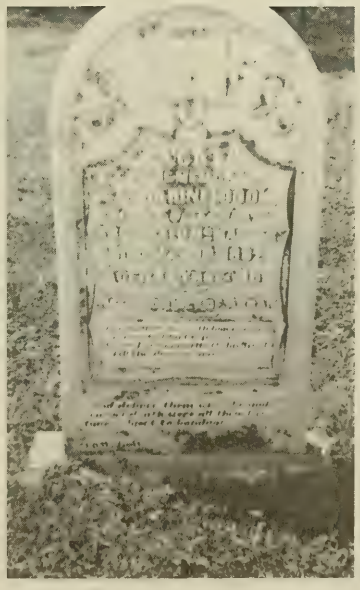
ALEXANDER McMASTER
WHO DIED THE THIRD
DAY OF AUGUST
EASED YEARS

aA. ARCHIBALD MCMASTER, V.3., b 12.20.1785, bapt. 12.29.1785, Upper Feorline (E.18.); b 3.1791 (4.1791-?) (E.21.); b 1791-92 ca (E.6., E.9., E.13.); d 11.12.1875 (E.20., E.21.), bur. Killean Cemetery, Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., Ontario, Canada; m 3.25.1823 (E.16., E.21.), Kilmory Parish, Isle of Arran to "KATRINA COOK"—CATHERINE COOK, V.4., residing in Southend, b Benicargan (E.19.), Isle of Arran, bapt. 10.1.1797 (see E.19.); b 1797 (Sept. or Oct.) (E.21.); b ca 1797-98 (E.6., E.9., E.13.); d 5.10.1882, bur. Killean Cemetery, Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., Ontario (E.20., E.21.).

Has proper identification been made of CATHERINE COOK's parents? Parochial registers of Kilmory (E.19.), including the separate records for Shisken and Lochranza, were searched by members of the Scots Ancestry Research Society, Edinburgh. In the registers from 1794-1806 a total of 12 entries for the birth of "Catherine Cook" were found. A year later (1964), when this searcher had located her grave in Killean Cemetery, the date and age in the tombstone inscription were compared with the baptismal dates of

Mrs. Archibald (Catherine Cook) McMaster (V.4., wife of Al:aA.), bapt. 10.1.1797, b Benicargan, Isle of Arran, d 5.10.1882, bur. Killean Cemetery, Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., Ontario.





McMaster Tombstones, Killean Cemetery.

the various "Catherine Cooks". The conclusion that one draws is that our Catherine Cook (V.4.), the wife of ARCHIBALD McMASTER (Al:aA., V.3.), is most likely the one in this parochial register: "Malcom Cook and Cathrine Cook his wife in Benicargan had a daughter baptized October 1st 1797 named Catherine." Tombstone information from Killean Cemetery, Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., Ontario, Canada includes "age 84 years and 7 months". When subtracted from the deathdate of "May 10, 1882," a remainder or birthdate of October, ____ 1797 is obtained (1881-17-10, d.d., minus 84-7-0, age, equals 1797-10 or 1797-17-10) October 1797 or October

10, 1797 (possibly October 1, 1797?). The number of days may have been omitted from the age on the tombstone. Generally only a few days lapsed between birth and baptism.

Were there other children born to Malcom Cook and Catherine Cook besides Catherine Cook? In the 18 January 1965 research report from the Scots Ancestry Research Society, we learn that the old parochial registers of Kilmory were searched for the births of other children to Malcom Cook and Catherine Cook (whose daughter Catherine was born in Benicargan in 1797) and the following baptisms were found:

(1) Catherine Cook, bapt. October 1, 1797 in Benicargan;
(2) Mary Cook, bapt. April 1, 1799 in Benicargan;
(3) John Cook, bapt. May 30, 1801 in Benicargan;
(4) Ann Cook, bapt. July 31, 1803 in Benicargan;
(5) Margaret Cook, bapt. June 15, 1806 in Benicargan;
(6) James Cook, bapt. July 30, 1809 in Benicargan;
(7) Neil Cook, bapt. December 24, 1812 in Benicargan.

The marriage records for Kilmory, unfortunately, are blank from August 1795 to February 1799 and the marriage of Malcolm Cook and Catherine Cook was **not** found to have been recorded there from 1792 to 1795.

The old parochial registers of Kilmory were then searched for the births of Malcolm and Catherine Cook, and the birth of the former was found to have been recorded there as follows: "Niel McCook and his wife in Benicargan had a Child baptised May 5th 1764 named Malcom." The surnames "Cook" and "McCook" were found to have been used interchangeably at this period.

The old parochial registers of Kilmory are unfortunately blank from 1717 to March 1762 and no other children were found to have been recorded to Niel McCook from 1762 - 1772; nor was his marriage found to have been recorded there from 1762 to 1764.

There are Cook tombstones in the Kilmory Church Cemetery, Isle of Arran. Inscriptions, however, have not been recorded. The burial chamber, which exists along Sliddery Water (River) in the Bennecarrigan Area (now so-called) might have the remains of our Cook ancestors. The problem is that there are simply too many Cooks.

ARCHIBALD and CATHERINE COOK McMASTER left Scotland with their first five children and settled for a time in Hull, Ottawa County, Lower Canada (Quebec), ca. 1832-33 (calc. from birthdates of sons, Malcom and Alexander); in 1861 the location of their farm was 100 acres on Lot 8 of Con. 1 N, Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., Ontario (E.8.). Mrs. Flora Hayes Snider (Al:aAbfa.) (E.26.) stated that Flora McMaster Stewart said that she was six years old when she came to North America. It appears that Flora McMaster Stewart was born on July 3, 1825; but she could have been referring to the "incorrect" birthdate of June 27, 1826 when she stated that she was six years old when she was a Canadian immigrant.

"The Postman at the Church Door", oil painting by artist A. Sheriff Scott in the Public Archives of Canada, Ottawa.

ARCHIBALD and CATHERINE COOK MCMASTER had these CH: Euphemia (Effie) (aAa.), FLORA (aAb.), Charles (aAC.), James (aAD.), Malcom (aAE.), Catherine Cook (aAf.), Alexander (aAG.), Mary Cook (aAh.), and John (aAI.) McMaster; their DESC:

Interrelationships of These Relatives are Unknown. Charles McMaster (Al:aAC.), Donald Cook, Malcom McMaster (Al:aAE.), Mary Thomson. Sitting, L to R: Maggie Cook, Flora McMaster (Al:aAb.), John Nichol, Margaret Shaw McMaster, and Katie Cook.

McMaster Sisters (l to r) Mrs. John (Effie) McLarty (Al:aAa.), Mrs. Peter (Flora) Stewart (Al:aAb.), and Mrs. Thomas (Catherine C.) McAlister (Al:aAf.).

aAa. Euphemia (Effie) McMaster, b 2.12.1824, bapt. 2.29.1824, Feorline, Isle of Arran (E.18.); age 25 in 1851 (E.6.) and 46 in 1871 (E.13); m John McLarty, age 34 in 1851 (E.6.) and 57 in 1871 (E.13.), b Scotland; both members of Free Church of Canada (E.6.) and Presbyterian (E.13.); lived in Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., Ontario, Canada. Their 11 CH: Flora (aAaa.), Cathrine (aAab.), Anne (aAac.), Archibald (aAaD.), Malcolm (aAaE.), Mary (aAaf.), John (aAaG.), Euphemia (aAah.), Amelia (Millie) (aAai.), Charles (aAaJ.), and Elisabeth (aAak.) McLarty; their DESC:

aAaa. Flora McLarty, b 1844, d 1911, bur. Duff-Crown Church Cemetery, Aberfoyle, ON (E.22.), m Andrew (E.22.) Ord (E.26.), b 1830, d 1919 (E.22.); CH:

aAaaA. Andrew Ord, d inf (E.22.).

aAaab. Euphemia Ord, d inf (E.22.).

aAab. Cathrine McLarty, b ca 1847 (E.6., E.13.), m (unk.) Porter.

aAac. Anne McLarty, b ca 1849 (E.6., E.13.), m John McLellan; dtr:

aAaca. Euphemia Ann McLellan, m Edgar Harris; no CH.

aAaD. Archibald McLarty, b ca 1854 (E.13.).

aAaE. Malcolm McLarty, b ca 1855 (E.13.).

aAaf. Mary McLarty, b ca 1857 (E.13.), m George Cloughton, lived in MI; their 3 sons:

aAafA. (unk.) Cloughton, res: MI.

aAafB. (unk.) Cloughton, res: MI.

aAafC. (unk.) Cloughton, res: MI.

aAaG. John McLarty, b ca 1859 (E.13.), m (unk.) McCormick; no CH.

aAah. Euphemia McLarty, b ca 1862 (E.13.), m William Hutchison, CH:

aAahA. George Hutchison, d.

aAahb. Euphemia Hutchison, d.

aAahc. Elizabeth Hutchison, m David Champ, former res: 55 Leopold Crescent, Regina, SK; son:

aAahcA. Cameron Champ, former res: Regina, SK.

aAai. Amelia (Millie) McLarty, b ca 1866 (E.13.), m (unk.) Huber.

aAaJ. Charles McLarty, b ca 1868 (E.13.), m (unk. spouse).

aAak. Elisabeth McLarty, b ca 1870 (E.13.), Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., ON.

aAb. FLORA MCMASTER, b 7.3.1825, bapt. 7.12.1825, Feorline, Isle of Arran (E.18.), b (inscribed tombstone) 6.27.1826 (E.24.), d 6.9.1915, bur. Drayton Cemetery, Drayton, ND (E.24.), m 3.11.1853 (E.4.) to PETER STEWART (St:AB.), b 1.12.1825, Perthshire, Scotland, d 5.20.1899, bur. Drayton Cemetery, Drayton, ND (E.24.). During her life, FLORA lived in the following places: Feorline, Isle of Arran, Scotland; Hull Twp., Ottawa Co., Canada East (QU); Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., Canada West (ON); Minto Twp.; Wellington Co., ON; and Drayton, ND. Their 10 CH (E.4.): Mary (aAba.), Jean (aAbb.), JOHN C. (aAbC.), Catherine (aAbd.), Lillie (aAbe.), Euphemia (aAbf.), Margaret (aAbg.), Archibald (aAbH.), Malcolm Alexander (aAbI.), and James Charles (aAbJ.) Stewart. For their descendants, see the "Stewart Family Group" (St:AB.) and "The Isle-of-Arran McAlester-McMaster Roll".

In her last years FLORA MCMASTER STEWART is remembered by her grandchildren as a kind-hearted lady on crutches hoeing her garden. She had been crippled by a runaway horse. Her grandchildren always remember her as being well-supplied with candy. They never have forgotten her words of wisdom: "Common civility is due to all. Be a gentleman to everyone." She died of facial cancer. A copy of the *Gaelic Psaltery,* bearing the signature of "FLORA MCMASTER, Puslinch", is the proud possession of descendant W. L. (Bill) McComb (Al:aAbbbB.). The book was printed in 1846. It is now in rather aged condition.

aAC. Charles McMaster, b 3.7.1827, bapt. 3.25.1827, Feorline, Isle of Arran (E.18.), bachelor farmer, res (1871) (E.12.): Minto Twp., Wellington Co.; member of the Presbyterian Church; d 12.13.1874 (at age 47 y 9 m 6 d), bur. Killean Cem., Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., ON (E.21.).

aAD. James McMaster, b 1.13.1829, bapt. 1.25.1829, Feorline, Isle of Arran (E.18.), m Christina McLarty, b Scotland, ca 1835, d 3.13.1875 (at age 40), bur. Killean Cem., Puslinch Twp. (E.21.). The res. of James McMaster: Puslinch Twp. (1851) (E.6.); Puslinch Twp., Con. 2, Lot 8, S-100 acres (1861)

Flora McMaster Stewart (Al:aAb., wife of St:AB.).

Christina McLarty and James McMaster (Al:aAD.), b 1.13.1829.

The James McMaster Family after Mother Christina's Passing. Back, L to R: Katie (Al:aADe.), Ellen (Al:aADb.), Archibald (Al:aADA.), Mary (Al:aADc.), and Christina (Al:aADd.). Front, L to R: Flora (Al:aADf.), Belle (Al:aADj.), Dugald (Al:aADI.), Walter McKellar (non-relative reared by the family), James McMaster (Al:aAD.), Euphemia (Al:aADg.), and Janet (Al:aADh.) (behind). This photograph was in the possession of Miss Mary McCormick, Puslinch Twp. Miss Sarah McLellan of Galt believed that the children died of tuberculosis in this order: Mary, Belle, Katie, Christina, Janet, and Archibald. Dugald (Al:aADI.) of ND stated that they thought the one who did the nursing was the next one to get TB from the sick one.

(E.8.); Puslinch Twp. (1871) (E.13.); Cavalier P.O., Pembina Co., Dakota Territory, U.S.A. (1887) (E.2.). He became an American citizen in 1888 (E.27.). From photo and description (E.31., E.32.), CH were: (E.9., E.13., E.27.): Archibald (aADA.), Ellen (aADb.), Mary McMaster (aADc.), Christina (aADd.), Catherine (Katie) (aADe.), Flora (aADf.), Euphemia (aADg.), Janet (Jennie) (aADh.), Dugald Donald (aADI.), and Isabelle (Belle) (aADj.) McMaster.

In my interview with Miss Mary McCormick, R.R. 2, Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., Ontario on August 26, 1964 after visiting Killean Cemetery, I received the photograph of the James McMaster Family to have copied. Mary's mother, Elizabeth McLarty McCormick, wife of Alexander, was a first cousin of Euphemia McMaster, a daughter of James McMaster

and Christina McLarty McMaster. Mrs. James McMaster, the former Christina McLarty, was born near Campbelltown, in Argyleshire, Scotland. Christina died in 1875 during the birth of her child, who died also. She had ten children previously—two sons and eight daughters. The youngest boy in the photograph is Walter McKellar, who was living with the McMaster family after the death of his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Walter McKellar, Sr. The oldest daughter, Ellen, took Walter and reared him to adulthood (E.31.).

On August 27, 1964 I interviewed Miss Sarah McLellan (E.32.) of Galt, Ontario. She said that most of the James McMaster family had died from "consumption" (tuberculosis). The man named Walter McKellar left for some Exposition in the States and was never heard from again.

Sarah McLellan in August 1968 just three weeks before her 99th Birthday, Galt, Ontario. Photo by Bud MacMaster.

Mystery enshrouds the death of Miss Mary McCormick, whom Sarah McLellan had seen and talked with on the street just a day before Mary died. A crippled man, named Ellis, whom this searcher met, had been keeping company with her. A neighbor of Mary's, who identified her body, said that the body had been so brutally beaten with a hammer that the only way he could be positive was by recognizing her slippers which she wore. Her death was within a year after our interview. Another cousin, Hector A. Stewart (St:ACEA.) of Galt, Ontario stated that he had legally settled the estate (land). Her savings were supposed to have gone to the Salvation Army; but an aunt of hers was trying to claim it. The aunt thought that Mary would live longer than she would; but she didn't. Mary McCormick was laid to rest in the Killean Cemetery.

In 1964 another murder was mentioned by Mary in her interview. She thought that a "Charles McMaster" was a bachelor minister who lived near Denver, Colorado and was shot to death while he was sitting in a chair with his feet propped up. She added that a relative of his was thought to have been involved. No other evidence of this story has been found.

James and Christina McLarty McMaster had these DESC:

aADA. Archibald McMaster, b ca 1855 (E.9., E.13.), d at age 21 years (E.27.).

aADb. Ellen McMaster, b ca 1857 (E.9., E.13.), m Ezra Clark, brother of Ira Clark, who m Ellen's sister, Flora McMaster (aADf.); their CH: Dugald, Sid, Elmer, Jennie, and Belle Clark: their DESC:

aADbA. Dugald Clark, lived in East Grand Forks, MN.

aADbB. Sid Clark, lived in CA.

aADbC. Elmer Clark, lived in Rapid City, SD.

aADbd. Jennie Clark, twin, b 8.25.1891, lived in Grygla, Marshall Co., MN.

aADbe. Belle Clark, twin, b 8.25.1891, lived in Grygla, Marshall Co., MN; m (unk.) Haugen; CH:

aADbea. Lucile Haugen

aADbeB. Thomas Haugen

aADc. Mary McMaster, b ca 1859 (E.9., E.13.), d single.

aADd. Christina McMaster, b ca 1861 (E.13.), d single.

aADe. Catherine (Katie) McMaster, b ca 1863 (E.13.), d single.

aADf. Flora McMaster, b ca 1865 (E.13.), m Ira Clark; dtr:

aADfa. Bessie Clark, m Robert N. Anderson; former res: 402 29th St., Saskatoon, SK; believed to have had 2 or 3 CH and a number of DESC.

aADg. Euphemia McMaster, b ca 1867 (E.13.), m (unk.) Titgens (Tietgen-?); former res: Fargo, ND; CH:

Gathering of MacMaster Descendants to Celebrate Dugald's 85th Birthday, August 11, 1956, Williston, ND. Front: Mary MacMaster (Al:aADIAc.) and Rolf Olness (Al:aADIbB.). Seated: Clarence Olness, Mrs. Clarence (Lubell MacMaster) Olness (Al:aADIb.), Dugald D. MacMaster (Al:aADI.), Mrs. A. D. (Neva Hydle) MacMaster, and Jean MacMaster (Al:aADIAa.). Standing: Archibald D. (Bud) MacMaster (Al:aADIA.), John MacMaster (Al:aADIAD.), Bonnie MacMaster (Al:aADIAb.); and Edith Olness (Al:aADIba.).

aADgA. Ed Tietgen (Ed Titgens-?).

aADh. Janet (Jennie) McMaster, b ca 1869 (E.13.), d young, single.

aADI. Dugald Donald McMaster, b 8.12.1871, Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., ON, d 12.12.1960, bur. Williston, ND, m 11.5.1901, Cavalier, ND to Edith Priscilla Tuson, b 12.24.1883, Winnipeg, MB, d 7.26.1930, bur. Williston, ND. Dugald received the I.O.O.F. Lodge 60-year pin in 1959. He is believed to have had the longest membership record in the North Dakota Order. Dugald claimed that his father had a cousin named John Thomson, who came to Canada from Scotland; and that he was a grandfather of Mrs. John (Alice Clemmie Thomson) Dickson, formerly of Cavalier, ND. Alice's res. (1970): Williston, ND. On 7.19.1967 this searcher located the Thomson graves in the Killean Cemetery, Puslinch Twp., Ontario and copied the tombstone inscriptions (see E.44.).

Dugald and Edith MacMaster (McMaster) had these two CH: Archibald Donald (Bud) and Lubell Edith MacMaster; their DESC:

aADIA. Archibald Donald (Bud) MacMaster, b 7.11.1906, Leyden, ND, prominent Williston abstract-businessman, m 6.29.1935 to Neva Josephine Hydle, b 6.19.1909, Williston, ND. Bud and Neva visited the Isle of Arran in Aug.-Sept. 1968; they met McMaster cousins Alister McBride (Al:adBDB.)

and Jean Hamilton Thomson (Al:adadfa.). Neva is a great-granddtr of Anna Nilsdatter Selheim (Voss, Norway to America, 1841) (Gj:N.II.).

All six members of this well-educated family are University of North Dakota (Grand Forks) graduates. Archie was graduated in 1929 and Neva in 1930. Their home has been at 910 Third Ave., Williston, ND. Their CH: Jean (aADIAa.), Bonnie (aADIAb.), Mary (aADIAc.), and John (aADIAD.) MacMaster; DESC:

A. D. (Bud) MacMaster (Al:aADIA.) and wife, Neva: Bud was the Shrine Potentate of Kem Temple in 1974.

aADIAa. Jean Anne MacMaster, b 9.12.1940, Williston, ND, half-time IBM programmer, m 9.5.1964 Michael James Quinlan, b 6.30.1941, IBM systems support manager for five states (Mpls, 1975)? res (1976): Westport, CT; CH:

aADIAaa. Cynthia Beth Quinlan, b 12.30.1969, MD.

aADIAaB. Jeffrey Bryan Quinlan, b 7.20.1971.

aADIAb. Bonnie Lou MacMaster, b 10.16.1943, Williston, ND, nurse, m Mark E. Andersen; in Korea with U.S. Army (until 5.1974, Disch.), Stanford Univ. student (1975); CH:

aADIAbA. Arran MacMaster Andersen, b 12.6.1971, Washington, DC. He was named after the Isle home of his McMaster ancestors.

aADIAc. Mary Heather MacMaster, b 8.27.1946, Williston, ND; taught children of U. S. Armed Forces personnel in Japan (1972-May 1974); business student at the Univ. of Hawaii (1975); m 4. 1976.

aADIAD. John Hydle MacMaster, b 9.2.1948, Williston, ND, former Eagle Boy Scout, championship golfer in ND, was graduated in 1975 with degree of Master of Laws in Taxation from Boston Univ., was graduated in 1974 from the Univ. of North Dakota Law School (Grand Forks), passed the ND State Bar Exam. He has set up his law office in Williston (1975).

aADIb. Lubell MacMaster, b 1.30.1911, Buford, ND, m 6.24.1936 Clarence Olness, b 3.2.1904, Kragness, MN. Clarence and Lubell met the Stewart cousins from New Ulm at a U.N.D. reunion party featuring the champagne music of Lawrence Welk and Orchestra at the Hollywood Paladium. Their CH:

aADIba. Edith Claire Olness, b 9.24.1941, Williston, ND, m 3.13.1965 David Laurence Ferguson; res (1966): Bloomington, MN.

The First Meeting of Cousins Cameron R. Stewart (Al:aAbCEA.) and Archibald D. (Bud) MacMaster (Al:aADIA.) in Arcadia, CA.

aADIbB. Rolf Clarence Olness, b 2.5.1944, Williston, ND; toured Europe (summer of 1966).

aAE. Malcom (Malcolm) McMaster, b ca 1832, Scotland (E.6., E.11.), m Margaret Shaw, b ca 1843, Ireland (E.12.); res. (1861, 1871): Con. 2, Lot 33, Minto Twp., Wellington Co., ON (E.10.). Both were members of the Free Church of Canada. Their 11 CH were all b in Minto Twp., adr.: Palmerston (E.33.): Archibald (aAEA.), Mary (aAEb.), James (aAEC.), John (aAED.), Thomas (aAEE.), Malcum (aAEF.), Catherine (Katie) (aAEg.), Flora (aAEh.), Jean (aAEi.), Angus (aAEJ.), and Annie McMaster (aAEk.); their DESC:

aAEA. Archibald McMaster, b ca 1865 (E.12.), m Christine Shaw (E.33.); their CH: Malcum (aAEAA.), Evelyn (aAEAb.), and James (aAEAC.); their DESC (E.33.):

aAEAA. Malcum McMaster, went to Rochester, NY where he and his wife had ten CH; contact was lost.

aAEAb. Evelyn McMaster, m Harry Viney; their 5 CH:

aAEAba. Christine Viney

aAEAbB. Archie Viney

aAEAbc. Delores Viney

aAEAbD. Gerry Viney

aAEAbE. Dean Viney

aAEAC. James McMaster, d 1918.

aAEb. Mary McMaster, b ca 1866 (E.12.), d young, m Mr. (unk.) Caldwell; went West, d and left a baby dtr:

Family Reunion at Christmas, Williston, ND. L to R: Bud (Al:aADIA.) MacMaster, Jean and Mike, John, Mary, Bonnie and Mark, and Neva.

aAEba. (unk.) Caldwell (E.33.)

aAEC. James McMaster, b ca 1868 (E.12.)

aAED. John McMaster, b ca 1870 (E.12.), b 3.3. 1870 (E.33.), m Annie L. Martin, b 3.4.1876 (E.33.); their son:

aAEDA. John Howard McMaster, b 7.22.1915, Minto Twp., m Jean E. Gray, b 4.28.1917, Caledon Twp, ON; res: R.R. 3, Palmerston, ON NOG 2 PO; CH (E.33.):

aAEDAa. Margaret Anne McMaster, b 6.18.1951, Palmerston, ON.

aAEDAB. John Howard McMaster, b 5.20.1953, Palmerston, ON.

aAEDAc. Catherine Edith Lorraine McMaster, b 1.6.1955, Palmerston, ON, BCRN: 55-05-006474 (Toronto) (E.33.).

This searcher met Jean, John, Margaret and Catherine McMaster in 1964. Correspondence with Jean followed. Births are registered in the Parliament Buildings, Toronto, ON.

aAEE. Thomas McMaster (E.26.)

aAEF. Malcum McMaster, d at age 2 years (E.33.).

aAEg. Catherine (Katie) McMaster (E.26.) b 1875, m James McIntosh; Katie d 8.1974, Guelph; when she was 95 in 1970, she was very "mentally alert" in the nursing home in Guelph (E.33.).

The Family of Howard McMaster, Palmerston, Ontario, Spring 1967. Standing: John Howard McMaster (Al:aAEDAB.), Howard McMaster (Al:aAEDA.), and Jean Gray McMaster. Sitting: Catherine Edith Lorraine McMaster (Al:aAEDAc.) and Margaret Anne McMaster (Al:aAEDAa.).

aAEh. Flora McMaster (E.26.).

aAEi. Jean McMaster, m Arthur McIntosh (unrelated to James); in 1970 Jean lived with a dtr in Peterborough, ON; at that time Jean had "poor eyesight" (E.33.); their 2 dtrs: Dorothy and Flora Belle McIntosh; their DESC:

aAEia. Dorothy McIntosh, m Russel Foster, CH:

aAEiaA. James Foster

aAEiab. Carole Foster

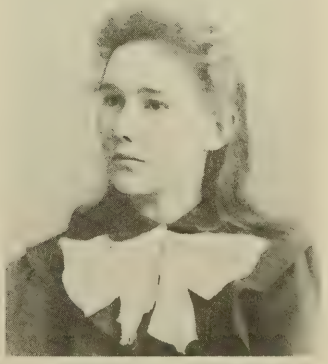
aAEiaC. Marie Foster

aAEib. Flora Belle McIntosh, m William Brundrit, their 3 CH:

aAEiba. Betty Brundrit

aAEibb. Patricia Brundrit

aAEibC. Edward Brundrit (E.33.).



Miss Flora McMaster (Al:aAEh.).

aAEJ. Angus McMaster (E.26.), b 1880 (E.33.).

aAEk. Annie McMaster, enjoyed painting (E.26.); in 1970 she lived with her niece, Dorothy Foster, in a nursing home in Guelph, ON (also "mentally alert") (E.33.). Annie d 8.1975 at the age of 90 years (E.33.).

Alexander (Al:aAG.) and Mary Cleghorn McMaster. Photo by W. Marshall, Guelph, Ontario.

Anyone touring the Province of Ontario desiring a glimpse of the past, might have that wish fulfilled by visiting Upper Canada Village, a recreated community with over 40 buildings, located 260 miles east of Toronto. The Village depicts the life and times of the area's first settlers up to and including the period when Canada was struggling for nationhood and America was fighting a civil war.

aAf. Catherine Cook McMaster, b 9.10.1833 (twin), Hull (Lower Canada, Canada East, Quebec—different names at different times for same general area) (E.6., E.11., E.13.), "married late in life to a cousin," cousin Thomas McAlister; res (1887): Crested Butte, Gunneson County, Colorado (E.2.); no children. Catherine was a member of the Free Church of Canada in 1851 and 1861, and a Presbyterian in 1871. The comments, that this searcher heard from a "knowledgeable acquaintance" of the family, regarding Catherine: "probably died in Colorado. Her body was returned to Puslinch and buried in an unmarked grave in Killean Cemetery" (E.31.).

aAG. Alexander McMaster, b 9.10.1833, Hull, Canada East, d 1.17.1878, Minto, ON, bur. Killean Cem., Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., ON (E.21.); m Mary Cleghorn McAlister (her second marriage), b ca 1845, ON (E.12., E.26.): res (1851): New Hope; res (1861): Minto, Twp., Wellington Co., ON: Lots 31, 33, 34, 37 of Con. 3; res (1887): family of deceased in Guelph, ON. Their religious belief was Presbyterian; CH:

aAGA. John Angus McMaster, b 6.1870, ON (E.2., E.12.).

aAGb. Mary Agnes McMaster, b ca 1872 (E.2.).

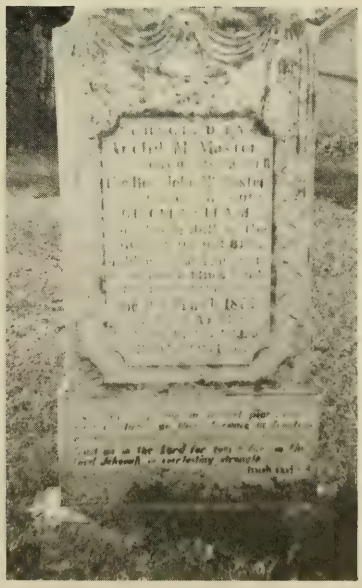
aAGc. Catherine Euphemia McMaster, b ca 1874 (E.2.).

aAGd. Jessie Flora McMaster, b ca 1877 (E.2.).

aAH. Mary Cook McMaster, b 12.31.1835, Lower Canada, Free Church of Canada (E.6.), d 9.22.1852. bur. Killean Cem., Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., ON (E.21.); single. Query: if we assume that she was named after a "Mary Cook", how were the two related?

aAI. John McMaster, b ca 1839, ON (E.6., E.9., E.13.), bachelor, res. (1887): Little Falls, Lewis County, Washington Territory, USA (E.2.).

aB. John McMaster, b 2.17.1787, bapt. 2.25.1789, Upper Feorline, Isle of Arran,



Tombstone of Rev. John McMaster (Al:aB.), Killean Cemetery.

Bachelor John McMaster (Al:aAI.) owned and operated the McMaster farm in Puslinch after Father Archibald. John was living in Washington Territory at last report (1887).

Scotland (E.15., E.18.); d 3.9.1874; bur. Killean Cem., Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co. (E.21.). Reverend John McMaster was a minister of the Gore of Chatham, and also in Hull Twp., Ottawa Co. (Quebec). He was married late in life to Widow Isabella (unk. maiden name) Moffatt, b ca 1793, Ireland. Offspring by her previous marriage (E.7.) included: Timothy Moffatt, Alexander Moffatt, Robert Moffatt, Charles Moffatt, Mary Moffatt, James Moffatt, and Margaret Moffatt.

The following letter was written by Reverend John McMaster (Al:aB.) June 25, 1839: results of his Missionary Tour and his recommendations in particular, of separating the charge of Bytown from that of Hull. It was sent to the Lord Bishop of Montreal, Quebec. (E.32.)

My Lord,

Last week I returned from a Missionary tour along the banks of the Ottowa on the L. C. side as far as Hull, and on the Gotinau River back to the rear (?) of Hull — Throughout the whole distance they are destitute of spiritual guides, and literally scattered on the

Mountains without a Shepherd. In the Townships of Lochaber, Buckingham, and Templeton there is no Clergyman of any denomination, they are not visited by the Methodists themselves in two of them, a Baptist Missionary from the opposite Township of Clarence is the only preacher who visited them, and as I understood from the leading men among them oweing to their backwardness in falling in with his views, he is withdrawing his attendance from them — I considered my duty not as Missionary as performed . . . did not besides preaching and Baptizing, make inquiries respecting the denominations of which the inhabitants are composed, as also the number of English Episcopalians, settled in the Townships of Lochaber, Buck., and Templeton.

They are the smallest portion of the inhabitants in these Townships, being principally inhabited by Scotch Presbyterians and Roman Catholics from Ireland. I could only hear of five families belonging to the Church of England in each of the Townships of Lochaber and Buckingham, they are but partially settled and very difficult to travel through them — Not withstanding the small number of Episcopalians I found among them, two motives induced me to make a proposal to the leading men among them to receive a Missionary of the Church of England among them. Their uniform reply was that they would be glad to see a Missionary of Our Church among them, as for themselves it was a matter of indifference with them which of the Churches they should have viz: Eng.: or Scotch; for although they were brought up in the Presbyterian Church, they had no prejudice against the Episcopalians. They had children Baptized by Clergymen of both the Churches and liked the service of the English Church very well. The above are the words as far as I recollect in which they replied to the proposal—The motives which induced me to make such a proposal were, 1st, The destitute state of the people considering as I do, one position of mankind as valuable as another as objects of divine Mercy and redeeming love, and 2ndly, that I consider the opening favourable for preoccupying that field and gaining a permanent stand there for the Church, not only without opposition, but even with the Ostensible commendation of taking it up when neglected by all thus — Should your Lordship find it practicable to attend to these remarks so as to act upon them, I would recommend Buckingham Mills as the principal station, being central in the three Townships. T. B. and Lochaber as also in the Townships of Buckingham itself — There is a place of worship at Mr. Byelow's Mills and many persons employed at both Bowman's and Byelow's Mills, they are situated contiguous to one another on each side the River and assume the appearance of a neat Village. —

When visiting the Gotineau settlement where I Baptized a number of children, I made the like proposal to them, and from the same considerations — This Settlement is not so destitute as the Township Above mentioned, as both the Methodists and a Baptist Minister who is settled in the . . .of the Township of Hull visit them — This settlement is so far back as to have no access to the Minister of Hull

or Bytown except, for Marriage or Baptism, which in winter they may accomplish in one day, but in Summer it requires two before they get back to their own place — The inhabitants are principally Irish, with a few English and Scotch, a number of them were of the Church of England, some of them have joined the Methodists and some remain unattached to any other body but their Mother church altho' deprived of her Services — When I proposed that all of them should join the Church of England and receive a Minister among them, they seemed glad at the idea and an aged Scotch Presbyterian said he would be glad to in such an event, as he was perfectly tired of the Methodists. By siting a Missionary in this settlement the whole township of Hull would be occupied to the exclusion of Presbyterians and would in all probability be a permanent stand for the Church in that section of the country. So long as the Missions of Hull and Bytown are united it is impossible to do any manner of justice to Hull, and even in the event of their being separated there is field enough for the labors of two Missionaries upon Hull, E....y and Wakefield, with three preaching stations for the one in front, and four, if not five stations for the one in the rear — So I communicated these views to Mr. Strong at Bytown when in that part of the country, and believe he will consult your Lordship expecting them, I shall only add, that a strong position taken in that part of the country might at no distant period operate favorably both in a religious and political way. I am My Lord, your Lordship's Most Obedient Servant..... Jno Macmaster (sign.). (E.32.)

The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts was anxious to obtain full and exact particulars of the Mission to the support of which it contributed; and it therefore requested that certain Queries be carefully answered by Missionary John McMaster (signed as Jno Macmaster), Diocese of Quebec, Mission of Gore, Township of Gore of Chatham. On January 1, 1846 John McMaster replied to the following selected queries in this way (E.31.).

1. When was the Mission first established? In the year one thousand eight hundred and thirty-seven.

2. What is the date of the appointment of the present Clergyman? November 1838.

5. What is the Extent, in square miles, of the Parish of Mission? No definite answer can be given, because many settlers are squatters, as well in Gore as as the adjoining Townships, and the land being broken in the hills and rocks, the people are dispersed over a large surface —

7. What is the number of the congregation — of the members of the Church of England — and of the Communication? From 50 to between two and three hundred, all Members of the Church, and the No. of communicants vary from 40 to between 80 and 90 —

10. What are the chief occupations and means of support of the Inhabitants of the Mission? Is the population settled; or in any degree migratory?

Farming upon very rough, sterile and unpromising land, which makes the population Migratory.

11. Is the Mission increasing in population.....? There is an increase of the families, not of families in the Mission.

12. Please to give such information as you possess, whether from public documents or other sources, as to the trade, taxation, or other commercial circumstances of the Mission, by which its progress in wealth may be estimated? There is no trade except farming and no probability of their being able to improve their present circumstances, which are being barely able to procure necessaries of the humblest kind—

13. What is the name of the nearest Market Town, and the distance? Montreal, about fifty miles distant.

14. How many Churches and Stations for Divine Service are there in the Mission, and what services are performed at them severally? There is one Church in the center of the Township of Gore, where secular service is performed, besides several out stations at which occasional services are given.

15. When, and by what means were the Churches or Chapels built, and how much was contributed towards their erection within the Mission? The Church was built by the people's contributions —by money collected through the county and by assistance from the Bp. of the diocese. The Mission contributed about 48 pounds.—

16. Is the duty of contributing to the support of their Clergyman distinctly and periodically brought before the members of the Church? Yes, but the poverty of the people makes the duty an unpleasant one, and the result is nothing—

17. Are the people fully aware that the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts is mainly supported by **voluntary contributions** in England? and that a considerable portion of these are given by the poor? They have been repeatedly informed of the need of supporting the Society, and of its circumstances, but their own poverty must be their excuse for not sympathizing more practically with the Parent Society —

18. State the amount contributed by the congregation, during each of the last three years, towards the support of the Clergyman, and whether such contributions are likely to increase or diminish. Nothing was contributed before the year '44 when eleven pounds were contributed — not to the Clergyman, but to the Church Society of the Diocese. Nothing whatever is contributed to the Clergyman— nor is there any likelyhood there ever will —

22. Are there Churchwardens or other similar Officers? How are they connected with the other members of the Church; and how with the Clergyman? There are Church Wardens, one chosen by the Clergyman and one by the people, but no other connection between them, than of being members of the church —

24. What schools, Sunday and daily, are there in the Mission? What is the attendance of children in each? No Sunday School — five daily schools all . . . attended.

25. By what means were the school-rooms erected? School rooms built by the people —

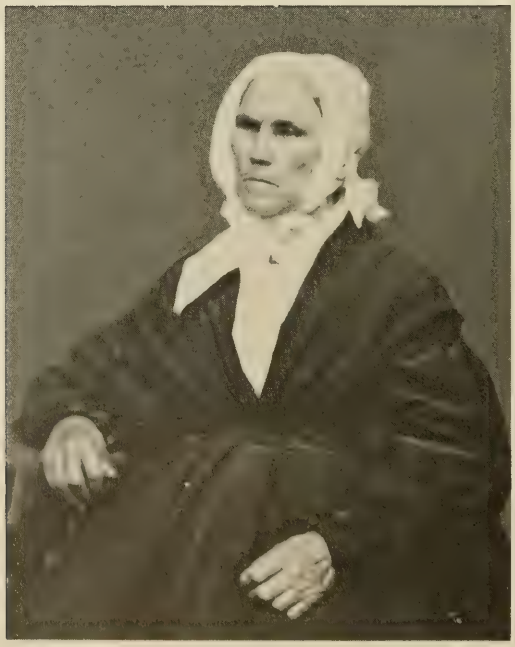
26. How are the Masters of Mistresses maintained? What is the sum paid by the parents of the children? The Masters and Mistresses are paid partly by Government and partly by inhabitants. The Parents make good whatever deficiency remains after the public money is received. (E.31.).

aC. Ronald McMaster, b 2.3.1789, bapt. 2.25.1789, Upper Feorline, Isle of Arran, Scotland (E.18.); m (unk. spouse); CH (hypothetical sequence) (E.2.):

aCa. Mary McMaster, m Donald Sinclair, shoemaker, Birchburn, Shiskine, Arran; no CH.

aCb. Catherine McMaster, m Thomas Smith, pensioner, Balmichael, Shiskine, Arran (1887): DESC: the Smiths in Glasgow, Scotland (no further information).

aCC. John McMaster, formerly a Divinity Student, who in 1887 resided in Lochgilphead Lunatic Asylum; d young.



Mrs. Donald (Mary McMaster) McBride (Al:ad.), b 11.4.1793, Isle of Arran

ad. Mary McMaster, b 11.4.1793, bapt. 11.11.1793, Upper Feorline, Isle of Arran, Scotland (E.18.); m 3.1824 (E.43.) to Donald McBride, son of Alexander McBride wno came from Glenkiln, Lamlash (E.43.). Donald was indentured to a firm of carpenters in Saltcoats. When on the voyage there, taking three days in the packet, he met his future wife Mary McMaster of Bruach Bhreac, Shiskine. She was enroute to finish her education at a sewing school. After some years they married (E.43.). They lived in Shiskine, Isle of Arran. Their CH: Mary (ada.), Neil (adB.), Jane (adc.), Charles (adD.), Flora (ade.), and Alexander (adF.) McBride: their DESC;

ada. Mary McBride, m John Craig, farmer, Dougrie, Shiskine, Arran, Descendants in Arran include Craigs, McAlisters, Thomsons, and Hamiltons: their CH (hypo. seq.): John, Donald, Peter, Mary, and Jane (Jeanie) Craig; DESC:

adaA. John Craig

adaB. Donald Craig

adaC. Peter Craig

adad. Mary Craig, m Alexander Thomson; CH (hypo. seq.):

adadA. Jessie Thomson

adadB. John Thomson

adadC. Duncan Thomson

adadD. Alexander (?) Thomson

adade. Catherine Thomson, twin, b 6.26.1885.

adadf. Flora Thomson, twin, b 6.26.1885, d (unk.), m Oswald Hamilton; CH:

adadfa. Jean Hamilton, m Archibald Thomson; res (1965;1968): St. Quivox, Whiting Bay, Arran, Scotland.

adadfb. Louise Hamilton, m (unk. spouse); they had 3 sons (unk. names), who lived in Stamford, England (1965).

adadg. Elizabeth Thomson

adadH. Duncan Thomson, twin.

adadi. Mary Thomson, twin.

adadJ. Donald Thomson (monument erected to him in Glasgow) (?).

adae. Jane (Jeanie) Craig

adB. Neil McBride, measurer, Glasgow, Scotland; and later postmaster in Shiskine, Arran; m Agnes Hamilton; CH: Donald, Agnes, Jane, and Neil McBride; DESC:

Jean Hamilton Thomson of St. Quivox, Whiting Bay, Isle of Arran (9.1968).

adBA. Donald Brown McBride, m (unk. spouse); "had large stores in Portland, Oregon after leaving Glasgow;" CH:

adBAa. (unk.) McBride.

adBAb. (unk.) McBride.

AdBb. Agnes Hamilton McBride, b ca 1870, spinster, d at the age of 94 years on 8.28.1964. Her sister, Jane McBride Brown, wrote on 10.28.1964 (E.34.):

> Dear Mr. Stewart,
>
> In case you may not have heard, I am writing to tell you that my sister Agnes passed away on 28th Aug. She had a heart attack some weeks before she died, but seemed to be recovering until a few days before the end. She passed away peacefully in her sleep. We were such close companions for a very long time that now she is gone life is quite changed for me. . .

Agnes lived most of her life in Shisken, Isle of Arran. This searcher visited (1963) Agnes and her sister, Jane, at 27 Lynton Road, Thorpe Bay, Essex,

Sisters Agnes H. McBride (Al:adBb.) and Mrs. William (Jane McBride) Brown (Al:adBc.) formerly of Arran. They were living in Thorpe Bay, Essex, England when visited on July 24 and 25, 1963 by cousin Cameron Stewart (Al:aAbCEA.).

England. Their home was located just fifty miles south of London near Southend-on-Sea. Agnes had wondered why none of the McMaster descendants living in America had not visited Arran — particularly some of the soldiers in Scotland during World War II. She permitted me to copy *verbatim* a letter sent to her entitled "The Torbeg McAlisters". This letter is of considerable genealogical importance. The information in the letter is reproduced and analyzed in this publication.

The following notes were made by this descendant while in Scotland and England in 1963: When I visited the Isle of Arran from Saturday, July 20, 1963 to July 22, 1963, I stayed at the Hamilton Arms Hotel in Shiskine which is located within a short walk to both the Clachan Cemetery at Bridgend where our McMaster ancestors were buried and to the site of the McMaster croft. The croft known as Bruach Bhreac, the McMaster ancestral home, is no more except for the stone foundations.

After taking a boat from Ardrossan near Glasgow to Brodick, Isle of Arran, the traveler boards a waiting bus which goes in a westward direction. I asked the Scotch lass, who was handling the tickets for the bus, if she knew of a good hotel where I might get a bite to eat and lodging for the night. She advised me to phone the Hamilton Arms Hotel — Kildonan 333 — for reservations. When I heard the number, I told her that it was my lucky one and that I need not phone; since I was certain that I would find a room there. I was just in time for the evening meal (delicious!). Fortunately, the proprietor did have just one very small room (kept for his relatives) available. He offered. I accepted; and that night I slept like a log in a room filled with the freshest (smog-free) air of the entire European trip.

Before retiring, however, I took a little hike down the road to the nearest old-cemetery. I just wanted to see if any of the tombstones in it had the name "McMaster" on them. Just before sunset I crossed a little bridge at Bridgend and walked along the north side of the river past the walls of the old Clachan Church ruins on the left. As I came to the cemetery on the right, I just happened to turn my head to the right as I walked to the gate and there it was: the name of "McMASTER" standing out boldly on a massive horizontal-stone with much engraving. It looked like a stone table. I went directly to it and in the fading light found the names of my ancestors, ALEXANDER McMASTER, FLORA McALESTER, and ARCHIBALD, their son and my great-great grandfather, who, according to the engraving, had gone to "Puslinch in Canada West". The remains of their son, Reverend Angus McMaster of New Brunswick, are also buried there. Other sons, Ronald and Donald, were named as farmers in Feorline and Ballymichael in Arran. Much information was on the face of that tombstone. As is customary, I said a little prayer before leaving the cemetery.

Only one house near the cemetery was lit up in the dark. An elderly couple, Mr. and Mrs. Dugald McGregor, were living there. They invited me in and we chatted for some time while enjoying the good tea and delicious cookies. I

learned that Dugald's wife had been for over 15 years the cook for a McMaster descendant named Agnes McBride. She gave me Agnes' address and arranged for me to meet her at her home in Thorpe Bay near Southend, south of London, in a few days.

Dugald McGregor was very helpful and told me much about the area and people whom he had known. Unfortunately his wife died a few months later of cancer.

Dugald and I atttended the Sunday service next morning on July 21, 1963 at the St. Molios Church in Shisken. He pointed out a relief on the outside of the church of St. Molios moved from St. Molios' (St. Maol Jos) grave in the Clachan Burial Ground (see E.45.). St. Molios probably came from Ireland. The crack in the relief was strangely repeated in the commemorative stone placed at the original burial site at Clachan Church Burial Ground. Dugald was my guide at the Church. After the service he pointed out the old McMaster homesite.

The McMaster home was situated on a hillside in Upper Feorline and has for a very long time been known as Bruach Bhreac. Dugald explained that the name translated from the Gaelic meant "gentle hill spotted with gray granite-boulders". He added that Gaelic has gradually disappeared from the common use of the bygone years.

Dugald McGregor told this story about a McMaster who at one time had inhabited the dwelling. The McMaster folks trained wonderful sheep-dogs. There was one night when sheep-rustling occurred at Glenn Righ. This McMaster sent two dogs after the rustlers' flock. The dogs brought back the sheep belonging to McMaster after scattering the rustlers' sheep everywhere along the countryside. McMaster didn't bother to put on his shoes either when he went after them.

In Thorpe Bay Agnes McBride told me a great deal about the Isle of Arran — especially Shiskine, where she had grown up as the daughter of the postmaster. I couldn't believe that a woman over 90 years of age could be so mentally alert, write with such beautiful penmanship, and be capable of baking two cakes in her oven just to please an unknown distant cousin visiting from across the Atlantic. What a lady! She told me that she decided not to renew her driver's license a few years before. I wonder now what kind of car she drove. So many people of McMaster blood have lived such long and healthy lives. Her sister, Jane McBride Brown, was living with her and appeared in the best of health. Agnes showed me her letter from Alexander McAlister of Swallowbrae entitled *The Torbeg McAlisters* which she allowed me to copy.

The Torbeg McAlisters account is included in this section. The individuals are tentatively classified Mc:.

adBc. Jane McBride, b 1875 ca, m William Brown; dtrs: Flora and Nancy Brown; at gdtr's wedding, Vancouver, 1965; DESC (see p. 291):

adBc?. Flora Brown, m William Lankaster, CH:

Nigel Lankaster, b 1938, Vancouver, BC.

(unk.) Lankaster, Vancouver, BC, m 1965 to (unk. spouse). The wedding was attended by Jane McBride Brown.

adBc?. Nancy Brown, m John H. Burrows, res at "Ingulfs" (Essex-?) (sold in 1964-?) (historical site); CH:

John Burrows, reported leaving England for Australia in December 1964 to take up farming.

Jane Burrows, in 1964 was living in a "London flat".

(unk.) Burrows, attended a boarding school in 1964.

(unk.) Burrows, attended a boarding school in 1964.

At last report in 1964, John Burrows, Sr. had sold his newspaper business and was in Vancouver, BC preparing to travel with a friend to New Zealand and Australia. See p. 291 for updating (1984).

This cousin-searcher shall always remember the tasty dinner hosted by John and Nancy Brown Burrows at their "Ingulfs" Estate. This serendipitous cousin-searcher slept at "Ingulfs" overnight; but spent most of the night studying the letter on the Torbeg McAlisters written by Alexander McAlister of Swallowbrae to Agnes H. McBride.

Mrs. John H. (Nancy Brown) Burrows (Al:adBcb.) at "Ingulfs" home, England, July 25, 1963.

"Attitude Adjustment Time" at the Douglas Hotel in Brodick, Isle of Arran, September 1968. L to r: Mrs. and Mr. F. Gilmore (friends of Elspeth McMaster), Sheena and Charles Murchie, James Kelso (friend of the Murchies), Neva and Bud McMaster (Al:aADIA.) of Williston, ND, and Alastair McBride (Al:adB-DB.) of Brodick.

adBD. Neil McBride, Brodick, Isle of Arran (E.2.), m Julia Rutherford; CH:

adBDa. Sheila McBride, res (1968): "Kincardine," Brodick, Isle of Arran, Scotland.

adBDB. Alastair McBride, Brodick, Isle of Arran, was visited on April 26, 1965 by Mrs. Doug (Jean McComb) Bailey, Al:aAbbbc., of Los Angeles, CA and in 1968 by Archibald (Bud) and Neva MacMaster, Al:aADIA., of Williston, ND (E.36., E.37.).

adc. Jane McBride, m Adam Young, baker in Kilwinning, Ayrshire (E.2.), no CH.

adD. Charles McBride, bachelor, lived at Shedog, Shiskine, Arran (E.2.).

ade. Flora McBride, lived at Shedog, Shiskine, Arran, d single (E.2.).

adF. Alexander McBride, was a merchant and postmaster, Shiskine, Arran (E.2.).

aE. Charles McMaster, b 4.5.1799, bapt. 4.7.1799, High Feorline, Isle of Arran, Scotland (E.18.).

aF. Angus McMaster, b 9.10.1801, bapt. 9.13.1801, High Feorline, Isle of Arran, Scotland (E.18.), d 4.6.1886 at age of 84 years, at Shedog, Shiskine, Arran (E.2.), bur. Clachan Cemetery with parents, Bridgend, Isle of Arran, Scotland (E.23.). As a bachelor minister Rev. Angus Preached "the Gospel of Christ" in both Gaelic and English for 30 years in New Mills and Bathurst on the Bay of Chaleur, New Brunswick. Many of his living immediate-relations in 1886 were named in the "Scheme of Division of the Residue of the Estate

Rev. Angus McMaster (Al:aF.), b 9.10.1801, d 4.6.1886, Isle of Arran, Scotland. He was minister in New Mills, NB for 30 years.

of the said Reverend Angus McMaster". They were the recipients of his divided estate (E.2.).

At one time Agnes H. McBride had some of his written sermons that she had saved; but they were believed to have been later discarded. She showed this searcher several photos of him in his last years on the Isle of Arran.

Neil McBride (Al:adB.) went to New Brunswick on business and Angus returned to Arran with him in 1877. Angus made his home with his nephews and niece until he died in 1886 (E.43.).

aG. Donald McMaster, b 5.9.1804, bapt. 5.13.1804, North Feorline, Shiskine, Isle of Arran, County of Bute (E.18.); age 35 in 1841 C. R. (E.5.). He m Ann Cook from Southend, Isle of Arran (E.43.); their CH:

aGA. Alexander McMaster, was a sheep ranchman in the Okanagan Valley, BC; single, bur. in Vernon, BC (E.2., E.35., E.43.).

aGB. John McMaster, was a farmer, Feorline, Shiskine, Arran, unmarried, later went to Canada, the Okanagan Valley, BC, bur. Vernon, BC (E.2., E.35., E.43.).

aGC. Daniel McMaster, d 1927, was a clerk in Dundee, Scotland in 1887 (E.2.) and later owned and operated the Jute Works in Dundee (E.35.); m (unk. spouse); CH (E.35.):

aGCA. Daniel McMaster, d, m (unk. spouse); dtr:

aGCAa. Maureen McMaster, b 5.15.1927, single (1965), Dundee.

aGCb. Elspeth McMaster, b 1891, d, single, res (1965): Abertay, Walpole Road, Ramsey, Isle of Man, England.

On April 26, 1965 at Brodick, Isle of Arran, Scotland, an antique photograph on glass (an ambrotype) (type made 1850-1865) was given to Mrs. Doug (Jean McComb) Bailey, Al:aAbbbc., of Los Angeles by Alastair McBride, Al:adBDB. Jean had started her European Tour in Arran. Alastair could give little additional information as to the identity of the woman in the picture. The photograph was in a "big, heavy frame" when he gave it to her. Jean recalled that on the back of the frame were written the words "Granny McMaster." She is fairly certain of this. The picture was removed from the frame enabling Jean to carry the glass photograph in her well-packed grip. She carried that precious piece of glass through Europe and to California. We can imagine the thoughts running through her mind as she travelled thousands of miles with that fragile object.

During Jean's brief visit Alastair and Sheila McBride, Al:adBDB. and Al:adBDa., were living at "Kincardine" in Brodick, Isle of Arran. Alastair McBride's father was Neil McBride, Al:adBD., son of Neil McBride, Sr., Al:adB., whose mother was Mary McMaster McBride, Al:ad., whose mother, in turn, was Flora McAlester McMaster, Al:a., wife of Alexander McMaster. Jean McComb Bailey believed that Mrs. Flora McAlester McMaster, Al:a., who died in 1843, was the "Granny McMaster" in the photo.

Miss Elspeth McMaster, Al:aGCb., Isle of Man, however, received a copy of the photo which this searcher sent to her and in her letter of 27 July 1966, Abertay, wrote:

> She was a sister of my grandfather (Al:aG.) — she is the No. IV on the Will, sister to Rev. Angus (Al:aF.). She is the great grandmother of Alastair McBride (Al:adBDB.), Brodick, and also great grandmother (Al:ad.) of Mrs. Jean Hamilton (great-great grandmother of Jean Hamilton Thomson, Al:adadfa.) of Whiting Bay. Jean Hamilton's mother, Mrs. Hamilton, Whiting Bay, is Flora Thomson (Al:adadf.). Granny McMaster is their common ancestor.

Elspeth also wrote on one of her Christmas cards:

> All the Feorline McMasters were the same family. Alex. and Flora were my great-grandparents and also yours. Flora was Flora McAllister of Loch Ranza, Arran. Through her we are distantly related to the ex-premier, Harold MacMillan (the MacMillans still hold their croft or farm in Loch Ranza).

Someone will undoubtedly want to investigate that statement genealogically.

aGCC. James McMaster, d., single.

The writer of the letter entitled "The Torbeg McAlisters" was Alexander McAlister of Swallowbrae, Mc:AABBAA. The recipient of the letter was Miss Agnes Hamilton McBride, Mc:AABadBb. (Al:adBb.) alive in 1963 and still possessing the letter. The code letters after (or preceding) the names of the descendants illustrate the enciphered descent of the individual from the common McAlister-ancestor. Following the letter for the convenience of the reader are (1) genealogical classification of the Torbeg McAlisters based on the information contained in the letter and (2) the Torbeg McAlister Roll of Descendants in Hypothetical Sequence.

The letter was copied *verbatim* (except for illegible words) on July 24 and 25, 1963 at 27, Lynton Road, Thorpe Bay, Essex, England, which was the home address where Miss Agnes Hamilton McBride and her sister, Mrs. Jane McBride Brown, lived. Miss McBride passed away on August 28, 1964 at the age of 93 years. How very fortunate this searcher (Mc:AABaAbCEA. and Al:aAbCEA.) was to have met her and to receive from her the following enlightening information regarding the McMaster and McAlister families on the Isle of Arran, Scotland. The letter is not dated.

THE TORBEG McALISTERS

By Alexander McAlister of Swallowbrae

Ronald McAlister and his brother came from Skipness in Kintyre to Arran (date unknown), Ronald was Grieve in the farm of Drumadoon tenanted by a Captain Hamilton. His brother landed in high Clachaig. Donald McAlister and Mrs. Donald McKelvie there (high Clachaig) are descendants of his. Ronald had 2 sons and 3 daughters. Angus, Charles, Catherine, Mary, I don't remember the name of the third one. Through the influence of Captain Hamilton, Angus got a holding in Torbeg (where the Free Church in Shisken is now); he died in the house presently occupied by Robert Milligan. He had 3 sons — Matthew who was the grandfather of present Matthew and of Matthew Greenhill, Ronald who lived in Irvine was the great grandfather of Wm McAlister, Inverness. Charles, brother of above Angus, was my great grandfather, he got a holding in Balgown (the field under the schoolhouse). His dwelling house was built on that cement foundation where Wm McAlister (Mrs. Brown knows the house) lived, he died there in the year 1814 aged 88 years so the date of his birth would be 1726. He had 4 sons and 3 daughters — Alexander, Angus, John and Ronald, Flora, Catherine, and Margaret. Alexander was my grandfather, he was evicted out of his holding in 1814 when he came to Torbeg. Angus was killed on board the "Victory" with Nelson at the battle of Trafalgar; John lived at Feorline Shore. He was grandfather of late Janet McAlister (Mrs. Kerr, Caticol — near Lochranza) and great grandfather of John Stewart Bannatyne. John had 3 sons, Angus, Charles, and Ronald. Angus was father of said Mrs. Kerr; he was precenter in the Clachan Church and afterwards in the Shiskine Free Church. Charles was precentor to Revd. Angus McMillan, Kilmory (precentor: leader of singing or congregation director). Charles, Ronald and their sister Flora went to Canada. Charles was precentor to your granduncle Reverend Angus McMaster. They have many descendants all over the American Continent. Your Uncle Sandy (Alexander) met a son of Ronald's, Angus by name, he was with Peter Wallace. Flora, your

great grandmother, was the wife of Alexander McMaster, Bruach Breac. Their sons were Donald, Angus, John, and Ronald. Donald was farmer in Bruach Breac. Angus and John were ministers in Canada. Ronald was farmer in Srath nan Cliath (spelling correct?). I think there must have been a Charles altho I never heard of him. Their only sister, Mary, was your grandmother in Shedog. Ronald, your great grandmother Flora's brother, was called the Laird. He was a long time in Jamaica and made a small fortune and came home and bought some houses at Birchburn and died there, he married my grandmother's sister but they had no family. It was he who owned that house in Irvine latterly owned by John McMaster.

I mentioned that Charles McAlister, our G.G. Father, had 3 sisters. Catherine married one of the Curries of Tighean meadhonach and all the Curries, Bannatynes and Robertsons of Feorline and BWfoot (Blackwaterfoot) are descendants of her. Mary, her sister, married the GGfather of Donald Currie, Birchburn, she was the GGmother of Mrs. and Captain Sillars and Mrs. Russell, Glasgow. You know who I mean.

The other sister whose name I forget was married to a McAlister in Dongarie, one of her descendants is John Kerr Dalghorn Lamlash and Mrs. Donald Stewart Corriecravie and Flora your GGmothers sisters were married to 2 brothers in Drumaghines Archibald and William Murchie. They were evicted from Drumaghines and went to Canada. John, the son of Archibald, was elder with the Rev. Angus McMaster. I remember Mr. McMaster telling my father about him. The first Angus mentioned here married a MacMaster of Bruach breac. I have not mentioned all the families connected to the McAllisters by marriage but if you wish to know further information I will do my best to give it. I am glad that I managed to write this at long last for I don't know of any friend who could give the information.

Your Sincerely,

(Signed) Alexr McAlister
Swallowbrae

P. S. You can write it in a more intelligible form as this is rather complicated. AMA

THE TORBEG McALISTERS, GENEALOGICALLY CLASSIFIED

Mc:A. The MCALISTER Progenitor, lived in Skipness, Kintyre, from where two of his sons left to settle on the Isle of Arran; offspring: RONALD MCALISTER (Mc:AA.) VIII.21., of Drumadoon, Isle of Arran; and (unk.) McAlister (Mc:AB.) of High Clachaig, Isle of Arran; DESC:

Mc:AA. Ronald McAlister came from Skipness in Kintyre to Drumadoon on the Isle of Arran, Scotland. Offspring (2 sons and 3 dtrs): Angus McAlister (Mc:AAA.), CHARLES MCALISTER (Mc:AAB.), Catherine McAlister (Mc:AAc.), Mary McAlister (Mc:AAd.), and (unk.) McAlister (Mc:AAe.); their DESC:

Mc:AAA. Angus McAlister, son of Ronald McAlister from Skipness, Kintyre, got a holding in Torbeg, where the Free Church in Shisken "is now"; died in the house later occuped by Robert Milligan, married a MacMaster of Bruach Breac. Offspring (3 sons): Matthew McAlister (Mc:AAAA.), Ronald McAlister (Mc:AAAB.), and (unk.) McAlister (Mc:AAAC.). Their DESC:

Mc:AAAA. Matthew McAlister; son:

Mc:AAAAA. (Unk.) McAlister; son:

Mc:AAAAAA. Matthew McAlister

Mc:AAAAB. (unk.) McAlister; son:

Mc:AAAABA. Matthew McAlister of Greenhill

Mc:AAAB. Ronald McAlister of Irvine; son:

Mc:AAABA. (unk.) McAlister; son:

Mc:AAABAA. (unk.) McAlister; son:

Mc:AAABAAA. William McAlister of Inverness

Mc:AAAC. (unk.) McAlister

Mc:AAB. CHARLES MCALISTER, VII.ll., had a holding in Balgown–the field under the school house (probably Ballygowan near Bruach Bhreac, the location of the McMaster home in Feorline); his house was built on that cement foundation where William McAlister lived; Charles died there in 1814, aged 88 years so the date of his birth would be 1726. Offspring (4 sons and 3 dtrs, in hypothetical sequence): FLORA MCALISTER (AABa.), Alexander McAlister (AABB.), John McAlister (AABC.), Ronald McAlister (AABD.), Angus McAlister (AABE.), Catherine McAlister (AABf.), and Margaret McAlister (AABg.); their DESC:

AABa. FLORA MCALISTER (MCALESTER, Al:a., VI.6.), dtr of Charles, great-grandmother of Miss Agnes Hamilton McBride. FLORA m ALEXANDER MCMASTER, Bruach Bhreac; "their sons were Donald, Angus, John, and Ronald, must have been a Charles too, and a daughter, Mary, of Shedog, grandmother of Agnes H. McBride"–NOTE: Their eldest

son's name was omitted–"ARCHIBALD", Ancestor of this searcher, **et al.** Their offspring, in order of birth (**first** son added by this searcher):

Mc:AABaA. ARCHIBALD MCMASTER, V.3., husband of CATHERINE COOK, took his family to Puslinch Township, Wellington County, Ontario, Canada, where they settled after having lived a time at Hull, Quebec; ARCHIBALD'S name was not mentioned in the letter written by Alexander McAlister of Swallowbrae. Moreover Miss Agnes Hamilton McBride was quite surprised to learn from this searcher and distant relative that ARCHIBALD was a brother of her grandmother, Mary McMaster McBride! The named offspring include:

Mc:AABaB. John McMaster, was a minister in Canada.

Mc:AABaC. Ronald McMaster, was a farmer in Srath nan Cliath (correct spelling?—location?).

Mc:AABad. Mary McMaster was living at Shedog; she was the paternal grandmother of Miss Agnes Hamilton McBride; her son:

Mc:AABadB. Neil McBride, his dtr:

Mc:AABadBb. Agnes Hamilton McBride.

Mc:AABaE. Charles McMaster, was mentioned; but he was not known by Alexander McAlister of Swallowbrae.

Mc:AABaF. Angus McMaster, was a minister in Canada (at one time Agnes H. McBride had copies of several of his sermons which he delivered twice each Sunday, once in English and again in Gaelic).

Mc:AABaG. Donald McMaster, was a farmer in Bruach Breac.

Mc:AABB. Alexander McAlister, evicted from holding in 1814 when he came to Torbeg; son:

Mc:AABBA. (unstated name) McAlister, son:

Mc:AABBAA. Alexander McAlister of Swallowbrae, writer of "The Torbeg McAlisters".

Mc:AABC. John McAlister of Feorline Shore, offspring: Flora McAlister (Mc:AABCa.), Angus McAlister (Mc:AABCB.), Charles McAlister (Mc:AABCC.), and Ronald McAlister (Mc:AABCD.) DESC:

Mc:AABCa. Flora McAlister, went to Canada with brothers Charles McAlister and Ronald McAlister; many North American descendants.

Mc:AABCB. Angus McAlister, was precentor in the Clachan Church (Bridgend) and afterwards in the Shiskine Free Church; offspring:

Mc:AABCBa. Janet McAlister, m Mr. (unk.) Kerr, lived in Caticol–near Lochranza.

Mc:AABCC. Charles McAlister, was precentor to Revd. Angus McMillan, Kilmory; he went with brother Ronald McAlister and sister Flora McAlister

to Canada; he was precentor to Reverend Angus McMaster; they have descendants all over the American Continent.

Mc:AABCC?. North American McAllister descendant, one of many.

Mc:AABCD. Ronald McAlister went to Canada with brother Charles McAlister and sister Flora McAlister; has many N. A. descendants.

Mc:AABCDA. Angus McAlister, was with Peter Wallace when met by Alexander McBride, uncle of Miss Agnes Hamilton McBride.

Mc:AABD. Ronald McAlister, brother of FLORA McALISTER McMASTER, was called "The Laird" and was in Jamaica a long time where he made a small fortune and came home and bought houses at Birchburn and died there; married the sister of Alexander McAlister's (Swallowbrae) grandmother; no offspring; owned a house in Irvine that was later owned by John McMaster.

Mc:AABE. Angus McAlister, "was killed on board the **Victory** with Nelson at the battle of Trafalgar" (this searcher could not locate his name on the shiplist in a follow-up study).

McAABf. Catherine McAlister, married Archibald Murchie (brother of her sister Margaret's husband) (?); lived in Drumaghines from where they were evicted and went to Canada.

Mc:AABfA. John Murchie, was an elder with the Rev. Angus McMaster.

Mc:AABg. Margaret McAlister, married William Murchie of Drumaghines (brother of her sister Catherine's husband) (?); they were evicted from Drumaghines and went to Canada.

Mc:AAc. Catherine McAlister, married one of the Curries of Tighean Meadhonach; and all of the Curries, Bannatynes, and Robertsons of Feorline and Blackwaterfoot are her descendants.

Mc:AAd. Mary McAlister, married the "great-grandfather of Donald Currie, Birchburn;" and is a "great-grandmother of Mrs. and Captain Sillars and Mrs. Russell, Glasgow."

Mc:AAe. (Unk.) McAlister, daughter of Ronald McAlister, married a McAlister in Dongarie; her descendants are John Kerr, Dalghorn, Lamlash, and Mrs. Donald Stewart, Corriecravie.

Mc:AB. (Unknown first name) McAlister, brother of RONALD McALISTER, also left Skipness, Kintyre but settled on High Clachaig, Isle of Arran.

Mc:ABA. (Unk.) McAlister of High Clachaig, ancestor of Donald McAlister of High Clachaig and of Mrs. Donald McKelvie of High Clachaig.

Incomplete Roll of McAlister Descendants on the Isle of Arran Enciphered Mc:

Mc:A., IX.41.	THE McALISTER Progenitor, Skipness, Kintyre
Mc:AA., VIII.21.	RONALD McALISTER, Drumadoon, Arran
Mc:AAA.	Angus McAlister, Torbeg, Shisken
Mc:AAAA.	Matthew McAlister
Mc:AAAAA.	(unk.) McAlister
Mc:AAAAAA.	Matthew McAlister
Mc:AAAAB.	(unk.) McAlister
Mc:AAAABA.	Matthew McAlister of Greenhill
Mc:AAAB.	Ronald McAlister of Irvine
Mc:AAABA.	(unk.) McAlister
Mc:AAABAA.	(unk.) McAlister
Mc:AAABAAA.	William McAlister of Inverness
Mc:AAAC.	(unk.) McAlister
Mc:AAB., VII.11.	CHARLES McALISTER
Mc:AABa. (Al:a.), VI.6.	FLORA McALISTER (McALESTER)
Mc:AABaA. (Al:aA.), V.3.	ARCHIBALD McMASTER
Mc:AABaB. (Al:aB.)	John McMaster
Mc:AABaC. (Al:aC.)	Ronald McMaster
Mc:AABad. (Al:ad.)	Mary McMaster
Mc:AABadB. (Al:adB.)	Neil McBride
Mc:AABadBb. (Al:adBb.)	Agnes Hamilton McBride
Mc:AABaE. (Al:aE.)	Charles McMaster
Mc:AABaF. (Al:aF.)	Angus McMaster
Mc:AABaG. (Al:aG.)	Donald McMaster
Mc:AABB.	Alexander McAlister of Torbeg.
Mc:AABBA.	(First name?) McAlister
Mc:AABBAA.	Alexander McAlister of Swallowbrae
Mc:AABC.	John McAlister of Feorline Shore
Mc:AABCa.	Flora McAlister to Canada
Mc:AABCa?.	Many North American descendants.
Mc:AABCB.	Angus McAlister
Mc:AABCBa.	Janet McAlister (Kerr of Caticol)
Mc:AABCC.	Charles McAlister to Canada
Mc:AABCC?.	Many North American descendants.
Mc:AABCD.	Ronald McAlister went to Canada
Mc:AABCDA.	Angus McAlister
Mc:AABD.	Ronald McAlister of Jamaica
Mc:AABE.	Angus McAlister
Mc:AABf.	Catherine McAlister to Canada
Mc:AABfA.	John Murchie to Canada
Mc:AABg.	Margaret McAlister to Canada
Mc:AABg?.	(unk.) Murchie descendants of Canada
Mc:AAc.	Catherine McAlister
Mc:AAC?.	Currie offspring
Mc:AAC??.	Descendants include all Curries, Bannatynes, and Robertsons of Feorline and Blackwaterfoot
Mc:AAd.	Mary McAlister
Mc:AAd?.	Currie descendants
Mc:AAd??.	Currie descendants
Mc:AAd??A.	Donald Currie of Birchburn
Mc:AAd???.	(unk.) Sillars

Mc:AAd???.	Anonymous.
Mc:AAd????.	Russell Descendants of Glasgow (?)
Mc:AAe.	(unk.) McAlister
Mc:AAe?.	McAlister descendants of Dongarie
Mc:AAe??.	John Kerr descendants of Dalghorn, Lamlash (?)
Mc:AAe???.	Donald Stewart descendants of Corriecravie (?)
Mc:AB.	(unk.) McAlister, High Clachaig, Arran
Mc:ABA.	(unk.) McAlister, ancestor of Donald McAlister of High Clachaig and of Mrs. Donald McKelvie of High Clachaig

SOURCES OF EVIDENCE FOR THE McALESTER-McMASTER FAMILY-GROUP

E.1. (See R.54., Ancestral Roll Documentation) Bruach Bhreac (pronounced Broo-ock Brake), Shisken, Upper Feorline, Isle of Arran, Scotland; the ancestral home of the McMaster Family; see photos taken on July 21, 1963 (Bruach Bhreagh).

E.2. "Scheme of Division," 1886, for Rev. Angus McMaster, Al:aF., bachelor minister. His many heirs are named. Duplicate copy was made from that possessed by Elspeth McMaster, Al:AGCb., Isle of Man, England, before her demise.

(Part 1.) Reverend Angus McMaster's Estate. Account of Charge and Discharge of the Intromissions of CHARLES McBRIDE, residing at Shiskine, Arran; DANIEL McMASTER, Clerk, residing at 11 Dallfield Terrace, Dundee, and Mrs. MARY McMASTER or SINCLAIR, wife of DONALD SINCLAIR, Shoemaker, Birchburn, Shiskine, Arran, as Executors of the now deceased Reverend ANGUS McMASTER, sometime of New Mills, New Brunswick, thereafter residing at Shedog, Shiskine, Arran, who died there on 6th April, 1886, conform to Confirmation in their favor by the Sheriff of the Sheriffdom of Renfrew and Bute, dated 21st September, 1886.

"From date of death To 6th April, 1887."

(Part 2.) In the "Scheme of Division of the Residue of the Estate of the said Reverend Angus McMaster" his Beneficiaries are named. The residue available for division among the Beneficiaries amounted to 549 pounds 11 shillings and 4 pence which was divided, *per stirpes,* among the families of the deceased's three brothers and his sister, who all predeceased him, as per the opinion of Counsel, as follows: (1) Archibald McMaster, deceased, Farmer, Puslinch, Canada; (2) Ronald McMaster, deceased, Farmer, Balmichael, Shiskine, Arran; (3) Donald McMaster, deceased, Farmer, Feorline, Shiskine, Arran; (4) Mrs. Mary McMaster or McBride, deceased, widow of Donald McBride, Merchant, Shedog, Arran.

I. Archibald McMaster's six surviving children, and the children of his deceased son, Alexander:
(1) John McMaster, Little Falls, Lewis County, Washington Territory, USA;
(2) Mrs. Flora McMaster or Stewart, wife of Peter Stewart, Farmer, Olga P.O., Pembina County, Dakota, USA;
(3) James McMaster, Farmer, Cavalier P.O., Pembina County, Dakota, USA;
(4) Malcolm McMaster, Farmer, Minto, Palmerston P.O., Ontario, Canada;
(5) Mrs. Euphemia McMaster or McLarty, wife of John McLarty, Farmer, Galt P.O., Ontario, Canada;
(6) Mrs. Catherine Cook McMaster or McAlister, wife of Thomas McAlister, Crested Butte, Gunneson County, Colorado, USA;
(7) children of deceased Alexander McMaster, Farmer, Guelph, Canada:
(a) John Angus McMaster, aged 16;
(b) Mary Agnes McMaster, aged 14;
(c) Catherine Euphemia McMaster, aged 12;
(d) Jessie Flora McMaster, aged 9,
all residing with their Mother, Mrs. Mary McMaster, Guelph, Canada.

II. Ronald McMaster's children:
(1) Mrs. Mary McMaster or Sinclair, wife of Donald Sinclair, Shoemaker, Birchburn, Shiskine, Arran.
(2) Mrs. Catherine McMaster or Smith, wife of Thomas Smith, Pensioner, Balmichael, Shiskine, Arran.
(3) John McMaster, formerly a Divinity Student, now residing in Lochgilphead Lunatic Asylum.

III. Donald McMaster's children:
(1) Alexander McMaster, Sheep Ranchman, America;
(2) Daniel McMaster, Clerk, residing at 11 Dallfield Terrace, Dundee, Scotland;
(3) John McMaster, Farmer, Feorline, Shiskine, Arran.

IV. Mrs. Mary McMaster or McBride's five surviving children and children of her deceased son, Neil McBride:
(1) Mrs. Mary McBride or Craig, wife of John Craig, Farmer, Dougrie, Shiskine, Arran;
(2) Mrs. Jane McBride or Young, widow of Adam Young, Baker, Kilwinning, Ayrshire;
(3) Miss Flora McBride, Shedog, Shiskine, Arran;
(4) Mr. Charles McBride, Shedog, Shiskine, Arran;
(5) Mr. Alexander McBride, Merchant and Postmaster, Shiskine, Arran;
(6) children of the deceased Neil McBride, Measurer, Glasgow:
(a) Donald Brown McBride, Clerk, 71 Abbotsford Place, Glasgow, "and who has attained majority,"
(b) Agnes McBride, aged 16;
(c) Jane McBride, aged 12;
(d) Neil McBride, aged 9; the three daughters all residing at 71 Abbotsford Place, Glasgow, with their Mother, Mrs. Agnes McBride, widow.

E.3. Obituary for Dugald Donald MacMaster, Al:aADI., *The Williston Herald.* Williston, ND, Dec. 12, 1960.

E.4. Inscriptions in the family *Bible* presented to PETER STEWART and his wife FLORA MacMASTER, Al:aAb., by their affectionate sister Catherine Cook MacMaster, Al:aAf., on the 7th of February 1868. The *Bible* has been in the possession of Mrs. Frank (Flora Hayes) Snider, Al:aAbfa., formerly of Sunnyvale, CA.; res. (1974): Los Gatos, CA.

E.5. Census Schedule of 1841, Kilmory, Isle of Arran, Scotland.

E.6. Personal Census of 1851, Canada West, Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., Ontario, Canada; MR:C-(?).

Page 32: "Age next birthday"

13. McMaster, Archibald, Farmer, b Scotland, Free Church of Canada, 60 yrs old.

14. McMaster, Cathrine, Wife, b Scotland, Free Church of Canada, 53 years old.

15. McMaster, Flora, Daughter, b Scotland, Free Church of C., 25 years old.

16. McMaster, Cathrine, Daughter, b Lower Canada, F. C. of C., 17 years old.

17. McMaster, Mary, Daughter, b Lower Canada, F. C. of C., 15 years old.

18. McMaster, Charles, Son, Farmer, b Scotland, F. C. of C., 23 years old.

19. McMaster, James, Son, b Scotland, F. C. of C. 21 years old.

20. McMaster, Malcom, Labourer, b Scotland, F. C. of C., 19 years old.

21. McMaster, John, Labourer, b Canada, F. C. of C., 12 years old.

22. McMaster, Alexander, Clark, born in Lower Canada, F. C. of C., Residence in New Hope, 17 years old.

E.7. Personal Census of 1851, Ottawa Co., Hull Twp., Dist. 2, MR:C-1131, "age next birthday."

(1.) McMaster, John, Ch. of Eng. Minister, b Scotland, Ch. of England, 56 years old.

(2.) McMaster, Isabella, b Ireland, Ch. of England, 58 years old.

(3.) Moffatt, Timothy, 33 years old, b Ireland.

(4.) Moffatt, Charles, b Canada East, 25 years old.

(5.) Moffatt, Alexander, b Ireland, 29.

(6.) Moffatt, Robert, b Canada East, 27.

(7.) Moffatt, James, b Canada East, 22.

(8.) Moffatt, Mary, b Canada East, 23.

(9.) Moffatt, Margaret, b Canada East, 20.

E.8. Agricultural Census of 1861, Ontario, Wellington Co., Puslinch Twp.; MR: C-1084.

(2.) McMaster, Archibald, Con. 1 N, Lot 8, 100 acres.

(13.) McMaster, James, Con. 2 S, Lot 8, 100 acres (p. 114).

E.9. Personal Census of 1861, Ontario, Wellington Co., Puslinch Twp., "James McMaster," p. 67; "Archibald McMaster," p. 71; MR:C-1084; "age next birthday".

(20.) McMaster, James, Farmer, b Scotland, F. Church, 32, marr.

(21.) McMaster, Christina, b Scotland, F. Church, 27, marr.

(22.) McMaster, Archibald, b U. Canada, F.C., 6 years old

(23.) McMaster, Ellen, b U.C., F.C., 4.

(24.) McMaster, Mary, b U.C., F.C., 2.

(29.) McMaster, Archibald, Farmer, b Scotland, F.C., 69, marr.

(30.) McMaster, Catherine, b Scotland, F.C., 64, marr.

(31.) McMaster, John, Laborer, b U.C., F.C., 22, single.

(32.) McMaster, John, Minister, b Scotland, English Church, 74 years old, Widower.

E.10. Agricultural Census of 1861, Minto Twp., Wellington Co., Ontario: p. 77; MR:C-1084, P.A.C.

(41.) McMasters, Malcolm, Con. 2, Lot 33.

(42.) McMasters, Alexander, Con. 3, Lots 31, 33, 34, 37.

(39.) Stewart, Peter, Con. 3, Lot 32.

(37.) McMillian, Walter, Con. 3, Lot 29.

E.11. Personal Census of 1861, Ontario, Wellington Co., Minto Twp., p. 3; MR:C-1083: Ages for next birthday.

(6.) Stewart, Peter, Farmer, b Scotland, Rel.: F.C., 36, marr.

(7.) Stewart, Flora, b Scotland, F.C., 34 years old, marr.

(8.) Stewart, Mary, b U.C., F.C., 8 years old.

(9.) Stewart, Jane, b U.C., F.C., 6 years old.

(10.) Stewart, John, b U.C., F.C., 4 years old.

(11.) Stewart, C. (female), b U.C., F.C., 2 years old.

(21.) McMasters, Malcolm, Farmer, b Scotland, F.C., 28, Single.

(22.) McMasters, Alexander, Farmer, b L.C., F.C., 26, Single.

(23.) McMaster, Cathrin, b L.C., F.C., 26 years old, Single.

E.12. Personal Census of 1871, Ontario Dist. 35, Wellington N., sub-dist. C., sub-div. 1 (Minto Twp.); MR:C-625; "all ages based on enum. on 11th April, 1871 by J.R. Hamilton".

Family No. 71:

(1) McMaster, Alex, 36 years old, b Quebec, C.P., Scotch, Farmer.

(2) McMaster, Mary, 26, b Ontario, C. Presbyt., Scotch origin.

(3) McMaster, John A., 10/12 years old, b June 1870, b Ontario.

Family No. 72:

(1) McMaster, Mal, 39, b Scotland, C. Presbyt., Scotch, Farmer.

(2) McMaster, Margaret, 28, b Ireland, C.P., Irish.

(3) McMaster, Archy, 6.

(4) McMaster, Mary, 5.

(5) McMaster, James, 3.

(6) McMaster, John, 1.

(7) Hunter, John A., 18, b Quebec, Irish.

Family No. 110:

(1) McMaster, Charles, 42, b Scotland, C.P., Scotch, Farmer.

E.13. Personal Census of 1871, Ontario, Dist. 33, South Wellington, Sub-Dist. A first, Puslinch Twp.; p. 47., "Archibald McMaster; " p. 12., "James McMaster;" p.13., "Hellen McMaster." "Dwelling house inhabited, no. 146; Family no. 148."

(8.) McMaster, Archibald, 80 years old, b Scotland, C.P., Scotch, Farmer, marr.

(9.) McMaster, Cathrine, 73, b Scotland, C. Presb., Scotch, marr.

(10) McMaster, Cathrine, 37, b Q., C. Presb., Scotch.

(11) McMaster, John, 31, b Ontario, Farmer.

(12) McMaster, John, 84 years old, b Scotland, Episcopalian, Scotch, Clergyman, Widower.

"Dwelling home no. 45, Family no. 45."

(18.) McMaster, James, 41, b Scotland, C. Presb., Scotch, Farmer, marr.

(19.) McMaster, Christina, 36, b Scotland, C.P., Scotch, marr.

(20.) McMaster, Archibald, 15, b Ontario, going to school.

(1.) McMaster, Hellen, 13 years old, b Ontario, C.P., school.

(2.) McMaster, Mary, 11, b Ontario, school.

(3.) McMaster, Christina, 9, b Ontario, school.

(4.) McMaster, Catherine, 7, b Ontario, school.

(5.) McMaster, Flora, 5, Ontario.

(6.) McMaster, Eufemia, 3, b Ontario.

(7.) McMaster, Jannet, 1, b Ontario.

E.14. John McMaster (Al:aB.; Mc:AABaB.) Ministerial Documents, two in number:
(a) Document dated January 1, 1846, no. 1257; S.P.G.F.P. "E." Mss., Diocese of Quebec, Mission of Gore, Twp. of Gore of Chatham, Microfilm Reel A-221, P.A.C., Ottawa (1965).

(b.) Document dated June 25, 1839, Letter by John McMaster, S.P.G.F.P., "C" Mss C/Que/Box IV/36, no. 3, Gore, MR:A-206, P.A.C., Ottawa (1965).

E.15. The Scots Ancestry Research Society, Edinburgh, Scotland; the search for births, baptisms, and marriages in the old parochial registers of the parishes in Scotland.

E.16. Parochial Register for Marriages in Kilmory Parish, Isle of Arran, Scotland: "Archibald McMaster, residing in Shisken, and Katrina Cook, residing in Southend, booked 22nd March married 25th March 1823, proclaimed one day" (Al:aA.).

E.17. Parochial Register for Marriages in Kilmory Parish (Blank:1717-1762), Isle of Arran: "Alexander MacMaster and Florence MacAlester, both in this parish, being legally booked and proclaimed in order to marriage were accordingly married March 10th 1785" (Al:a.).

E.18. Old Parochial Register of Kilmory Parish, Shisken Portion, Isle of Arran, "Births and Baptisms"; including "Alexander McMaster and Flora McAlaster in Upper Feorline had a son born 20th December and baptised the 29th current 1785 named Archibald" (Al:a.; Al:aA.).

E.19. Old Parochial Registers (unindexed) for Births, Deaths and Marriages in Scotland; prior to 1855, registrations were voluntarily recorded in the registers of each parish: Kilmory Parish for Cooks and McCooks (incl. separate records for Shisken and Lochranza, which were searched) by the Scots Ancestry Research Society. In the registers from 1794-1806 a total of 12 entries for the birth of "Catherine Cook" were found. A year later (1964) after the search, the tombstone of CATHERINE COOK McMASTER

was located in Killean Cemetery, Puslinch Twp., Ontario and the dates were compared. From the twelve entries the most likely one appears to be: "MALCOM COOK and CATHRINE COOK his wife in Benicargan had a daughter baptised October 1st 1797 named Catherine."

E.20. Death Certificates for McMaster, Archibald (Al:aA.) and his wife, McMaster, Catherine Cook.

(a) Death Cert. Reg. No. 1875-05-009089, Province of Ontario, Canada: "McMaster, Archibald, November 12, 1875, Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., Reg. on November 19, 1875, age: 84 years 7 months";

(b) Death Cert. Reg. No. 1882-05-018926, Province of Ontario, Canada: "McMaster, Catherine Cook, May 10, 1882, Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., Ontario; 84 years of age."

E.21. Tombstone Inscriptions, Killean Cemetery, Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., Ontario, Canada.

(a) "Erected by Catherine Cook in memory of her beloved husband Archibald MacMaster who died on the 12th of November 1875 aged 84 years 7 mo. Were married March 1823 in the Isle of Arran, Scotland, our native place" (Al:aA.).

(b) "Sacred to the memory of Catharine Cook, Relict of the Late Archibald McMaster, Died May 10, 1882, Aged 84 yrs, 7 mos, Native of Isle of Arran."

(c) Mrs. Thomas (Catherine Cook McMaster) McAlister (Al:aAf.) was laid to rest in an unmarked grave in Killean Cemetery according to interview with Miss Sarah McLellan, Galt, Ontario.

(d) Others.

E.22. Duff-Church Crown-Cemetery, Aberfoyle, Ontario.

E.23. (see R.55., Anc. Roll Doc.) Tombstone inscriptions in the Clachan Cemetery, Bridgend near Shisken, Isle of Arran (see photo). Evidence on:

(a): Rev. John McMaster (Al:aB.), Rev. Angus McMaster (Al:aF.), Archibald McMaster (Al:aA.), Ronald McMaster (Al:aC.), and Donald McMaster (Al:aG.), named as the sons of (Al:a.) FLORA McALESTER and ALEXANDER McMASTER, late farmer in Feorline.

(b) one of two smaller tombstones (vertical) adjacent to the large horizontal table-like stone above, inscription: "This is erected by Daniel McMaster in Feorline in Memory of his Father Archibald McMaster, Taksman _____ who died _____ 1774 aged 48 years."

(c) second of two, inscription at top: "Archibald McMaster" and on front: "Here lys the corps of Alexander McMaster, Tacksman in Feorland, who died the third day of Agust 17__56 aged 81 years".

Theoretically these other tombstone inscriptions (b) and (c), may refer to McMaster ancestors also; but other evidence in addition would be helpful in determining the connection.

E.24. Drayton Cemetery, Drayton, North Dakota.

E.25. Interviews and correspondence with Elmyra Stewart Bakken (Al:aAbCb.). In one interview in 1962, she said that a relative named Mary MacMaster (Al:aADIAc.) of Williston, ND had attended "Girls State" convention. She had been elected as a high-ranking official. Her name appeared in a newspaper article that Elmyra read. This lead was followed up by a letter written to Mary. The letter was answered by her mother, Neva, in 1963. Correspondence has continued since.

E.26. Correspondence and interviews with Mrs. Frank (Flora Hayes) Snider, Sunnyvale, CA in 1963; Los Gatos CA (1974) (Al:aAbfa.)

E.27. Dugald MacMaster (Al:ADI.), in interview with his daughter-in-law, Mrs. Bud (Neva Hydle) MacMaster, Williston, ND.

E.28. Mr. and Mrs. Dugald (and Jean) MacGregor, Bridgend, near Clachan Cemetery, Isle of Arran, July 20 and 21, 1963.

E.29. Interview with Miss Agnes McBride (Al:adBb.) and Mrs. William (Jane McBride) Brown (Al:adBc.) at their residence on July 1963 at 27 Lynton Road, Thorpe Bay, Essex, England.

E.30. Alexander McAlister of Swallowbrae (Mc:AABBAA.), who wrote "The Torbeg McAlisters" on the Isle of Arran and sent the original to Miss Agnes Hamilton McBride (Mc:AABadBb.; Al:adBb.) An accurate copy was made of the original on July 24 and 25, 1963 in Thorpe Bay, Essex, England by C.R. Stewart (Al:aAbCEA.). The account is repeated in this publication with an interpretation and classification of the family group designated by the letters "Mc:".

E.31. Interview in the summer of 1964 with Mary McCormick, native of Puslinch, at her res. located near Killean Cemetery. Mary was a dtr of Elizabeth McLarty McCormick, dtr of Mary Coy and Donald McLarty, brother of Mrs. James (Christina McLarty) McMaster; James McMaster (Al:aAD.).

E.32. Interview in Galt, ON in summer of 1964, with Sarah McLellan, dtr of Mary McLarty McLellan, sister of Christine McLarty, who was wife of James McMaster (Al:aAD.). Sarah was also visited by her great-nephew, Archibald (Bud) McMaster (Al:aADIA.) and his wife of Williston, ND.

E.33. Interview and correspondence with Jean E. Gray McMaster, wife of J. Howard McMaster (Al:aAEDA.), RR 3, Palmerston, ON NOG-2PO (Minto Twp., Wellington Co.).

E.34. Correspondence from Mrs. William (Jane McBride) Brown, Al:adBc., 10.28.1964.

E.35. Correspondence in 1965 with Miss Elspeth McMaster (Al:aGCb.), Abertay, Walpole Road, Ramsey, Isle of Man, England; since deceased.

E.36. Interview and correspondence with Archibald and Neva Hydle MacMaster (Al:aADIA.). They flew to the Isle of Arran in Sept. 1968 and met Alastair McBride (Al:adBDB.) of Brodick and Mrs. Archibald (Jean Hamilton) Thomson (Al:adadfa.).

E.37. Interview and correspondence with Mrs. Doug (Jean McComb) Bailey (Al:aAbbbc.). Jean visited the Isle of Arran on 4.26.1965. In Brodick Jean met Alastair McBride (Al:adBDB.). She has carried on correspondence with her Arran cousins since.

E.38. Landon, F., *Western Ontario and the American Frontier,* Toronto: Ryerson Press, 1941, p. 281.

E.39. Hall, The Rev. Charles A., *The Isle of Arran,* London: Adam and Charles Black, 1912, pp. 21-22; Denver Public Library.

E.40. McKenzie, W. M., *The Book of Arran,* out of print.

E.41. Whyte, Donald, Editor of the *Dictionary of Scottish Emigrants.* He has been sent McMaster info.

E.42. *Register of Susines,* inheritance of estates recorded for each county in Scotland, H.M. General Register House, Edinburgh; unindexed; voluminous; locations and dates needed for further research.

E.43. Script by Mrs. Jane McBride Brown (Al:adBc.) sent to Mrs. Flora Thomson Hamilton (Al:adadf.), who enclosed it in a letter to Mrs. Jean McComb Bailey of Los Angeles (Al:aAbbbc.).

E.44. Tombstone Inscriptions for "THOMSON" in the Killean Cemetery, Puslinch Twp., Ontario, Canada. These Thomsons may have been related to Dugald Donald McMaster, Al:aADI. (see).

(1) "Sacred to the Memory of Neil Thomson a native of Argyleshire, Scotland who died Nov. 23, 1862, aged 88 years."

(2) "Angus Thomson, died Feb. 11, 1852 Aged 33 years also Archibald Thomson, Died Nov. 27, 1862, Aged 57 years sons of James and Betsey Thomson. Also Christina, died July 11, 1856, aged 4 yrs and 6 mos Dau of John and Janet Thomson"

(3) "John Thomson, 1808-1892, Janet McCormick, his wife 1819-1897 both died and are buried at Bathgate, N. Dakota"

"Erected by John Thomson, in memory of His Father, James Thomson, Died March 3, 1852, aged 80 years — also Betsey McPhatter, Wife of the above died Dec. 5, 1848 aged 68 years, also Neil Thomson, son of the above Died July 11, 1844, aged 32 years natives of Argyleshire, Scotland."

(E.45.) Gorton, John, *A Topographical Dictionary of Great Britain and Ireland,* Vol. II (of 3 volumes), London: Chapman and Hall, 1833, p. 391: "Shisken" and p. 451: "Kilmory".

"Shisken, shire of Bute...is...a village in the parish of Kilmory on the western coast of the Isle of Arran. Here is a chapel of case, and in its cemetery

are the remains of the tomb of **St. Maol Jos,** or "The Servant of Jesus," who officiated alternately here and at Lamblash, and lived to the age of 100 years."

A WOMAN'S QUESTION

— by E. Barrett Browning.

Do you know you have asked for the costliest thing
Ever made by the Hand above —
A woman's heart and a woman's life,
And a woman's wonderful love?

Do you know you have asked for this priceless thing
As a child might ask for a toy?
Demanding what others have died to win
With the reckless dash of a boy.

You have written my lesson of duty out,
Man-like you have questioned me —
Now stand at the bar of my woman's soul,
Until I shall question thee.

You require your mutton shall always be hot,
Your socks and your shirts shall be whole.
I require your heart to be true as God's stars,
And pure as heaven your soul.

You require a cook for your mutton and beef,
I require a far better thing;
A seamstress you're wanting for stockings and shirts,
I look for a man and a king —

A king for a beautiful realm called home,
And a man that the Maker, God,
Shall look upon as He did the first,
And say, "It is very good."

I am fair and young, but the rose will fade
From my soft young cheek one day —
Will you love me then, 'mid the falling leaves,
As you did 'mid the bloom of May?

In your heart an ocean so strong and deep
I may launch my all on its side?
A loving woman finds heaven or hell
On the day she is made a bride.

I require all things that are grand and true,
All things that a man should be;
If you give this all I would stake my life
To be all you demand from me.

If you cannot do this—a laundress and cook
You can hire with little to pay;
But a woman's heart, and a woman's life,
Are not to be won that way.

Poem appeared in *The Daily Globe,* Toronto, Nov. 19, 1878.

AUSTRALIAN AND CANADIAN COUSINS, 1984

AdBc. Jane McBride, b 1.18.1876, Scotland, d 8.27.1967, West Vancouver, BC, at the home of her dtr Flora. Jane m 3.16.1909, Glasgow, Scotland, William Brown, b 3.29.1860, d 7.1936; their res had been on the Shedock Farm, Shiskine, Isle of Arran, Scotland. Jane and Sister Agnes, Essex, Eng., 1963, were visited by this cousin. Their two dtrs: (a) Nancy and (b) Flora. Their DESC:

adBca. Agnes **"Nancy"** Watson Hamilton Brown, b 2.5.1910, Arran, m John Henry Burrows. Their whereabouts have been unknown for over 20 years to Cousin Cam who met them in England. Nancy's sister **Flora** informed me in 8.1984 of their Australian address: "Bundorah" in Sandy Flat, near Tenterfield in New South Wales, Australia 2372. Their DESC:

adBcaa. Jane Frances Burrows, b ca 1938, m 1965, Vancouver, BC, Anthony Cheke; div; res (1984) in Australia; 4 CH:

adBcaaa. Laura Jane Cheke

adBcaab. Alicia Cheke

adBcaaC. Richard Cheke

adBcaad. Lucinda Francis Cheke

adBcaB. John Henry Burrows, b ca 1940, m; 2 CH:

adBcaB?. (Anon.) Burrows

adBcaB?. (Anon.) Burrows

adBcaC. David Burrows, b ca 1947, Essex, England; res (1984): England, m; 4 CH:

adBcaCA. Alister Arthur Davidson Burrows, b 4.29.1976.

adBcaCB. Charles Watson Burrows, b 11.1977.

adBcaCC. Harry McBride Burrows, b 12.1979.

adBcaCd. Georgina Francis Mary Burrows, b 10.1981.

adBcaD. Henry Burrows, b Essex, England, ca 1950; res in Australia.

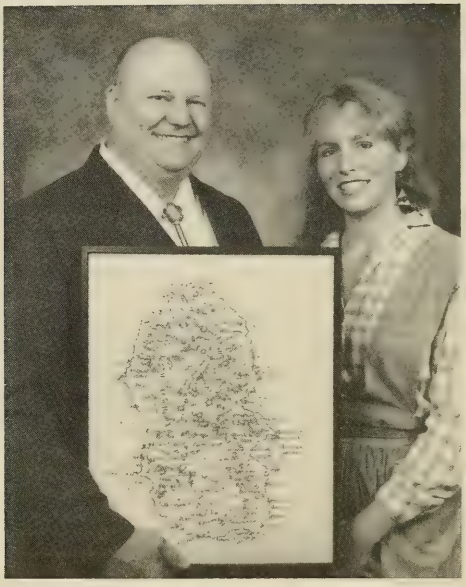
adBcb. Jean **Flora** McBride Brown, b 6.14.1911, Shiskine, Isle of Arran, Scotland, m 6.12.1935, William Lankester, b 8.5.1907. In her letter of 5.4.1984, **corresponding cousin** Flora related: ". . . my great-granny Mary, who was an excellent business woman even in those days, saved up 100 gold sovereigns and invested it all in the very first British railway . . . and [the investment] proved to be very profitable. She also ran a sewing school." See Mary's photo. Flora was well-acquainted with her cousin Elspeth McMaster of Dundee and Isle of Man; Elspeth lived in Arran for a short time.

On 5.23.1984, Flora went to Scotland to visit some of her cousins and friends who were all older, before returning June 16. She highly recommends to her traveling American and Canadian cousins to stay at the very reasonably priced Blackwaterfoot Hotel where eating the delicious food has been a memorable experience for her. She is in good health and plays golf regularly. Her home (1984) is located at 905 Keith Road, West Vancouver, BC (V7T 1M4); her telephone number: 604-922-7018. William and Flora have 3 CH named (A) Ronald, (B) Nigel, and (c) Katrina Lankester; DESC:

adBcbA. Thomas **Ronald** Lankester, b 6.22.1936, London, England, m 1958, Marion Archibald, b 1.17.1937, North Vancouver, BC; 4 CH:

(**a**) Corinne, (**b**) **Katherine** (the catalyst), (**C**) Andrew, and (d) Mary Lankester.

AN UNUSUAL CASE OF SERENDIPITY



Distant Cousins Kathy Lankester, **Al:adBcbAb.**, and Cam Stewart, **Al:aAbCEA.**, 3.24.1984, Duarte, CA, compare **Trails** to the source of mutual origin — Shisken (Shiskine), Isle of Arran, Scotland, 18th Century, FLORA and ALEXANDER MCMASTER of Bruach Bhreac.

In the early evening of March 24, 1984, my friend and colleague for many years, Dom Garcia, joined me for clam chowder at the **Trails** restaurant located near his condominium in Duarte, CA. We hadn't seen each other since playing three-handed poker in Long Beach with our friend Magne Engen of Tacoma, WA.

After selecting a table and while ordering the chowder and observing our smiling, attractive waitress, I casually commented, "Our waitress looks like the typical red-blooded American girl."

She quickly corrected me, "I'm not American."

If she's not American, what is she? When she returned from the kitchen, I asked her.

"I am Canadian."

"I should have known. I am of Canadian extraction too. You're probably from Vancouver."

"Yes, I am," she said while serving the chowder.

"And your parents or grandparents are probably from Ontario."

"No, they are from Scotland."

"Meet Cameron Stewart," Dom intervened. "He's double Scotch."

"What part of Scotland are your people from?" I asked.

"Arran," she proudly replied.

"The Isle of Arran?"

"Yes," she nodded.

Trying not to appear too presumptuous, I inquired, "What is your **name**?"

The reply, **"Katherine McBride Lankester!"** rang through the air.

"McBride?! Lankester?" coming to a stark realization, this cousin stood up aroused, "Why, we must be cousins! Does the name **McMaster** mean anything to you? Did you have a grandmother named Jane (McBride) Brown?"

"No-o-o," came Kathy's reply, "Jane Brown was my **great**-granny. Did you know her? How old are you?"

"In **1963**, I met Jane, her sister Agnes, and Jane's daughter Nancy and son-in-law in Thorpe Bay, Essex, England. Can you imagine our trails crossing here at the **Trails** restaurant?! How in the world did **you** get **here**?"

"This is quite a coincidence, isn't it? I was born in **1962**. The answer to how I got **here** is a long story that will have to wait. In April, I plan to return to Vancouver — with my boyfriend."

To my dinner guest I turned, "Well, Dom, how about that?"

"Have some more of this delicious clam chowder, Cam. If you go back far enough, I suppose you'll find even you and I are related."

"Ha! That'll be the day! Why, I'm going to order the Paul Bunyan steak in celebration of this auspicious occasion. **Slanch E!"**

"Salud!" was the reply as our "agua" glasses klinked.

Correspondence with Katherine's grandmother Flora resulted in additions and some corrections. I telephoned Flora on 8.16.1984.

adBcbAa. Corinne Jane Lankester, b 6.12.1960, N. Vancouver, BC.

adBcbAb. Katherine McBride Lankester, b 2.28.1962, N. Vancouver, BC; res: 341 Monteray Ave., Vancouver, BC (V7N 3E7). At last report, while working part time, she was studying criminology at Simon Frazer University. She shall always be welcome to return to southern CA; besides, she owes me a nice, thick steak.

adBcbAC. Andrew Brent Lankester, b 6.14.1965, North Vancouver.

adBcbAd. Mary Lankester, b 12.24.1967, N. Vancouver, BC.

adBcbB. Nigel Hamilton Lankester, b 11.4.1937, London, England; d 3.24.1975 (accident); m 2.1963, **Lyn**ette Green of Sydney, Austraiia; 4 CH:

adBcbBa. Tara Lankester, b 11.12.1965.

adBcbBB. Arran Reid Lankester, b 2.1.1968.

adBcbBC. Scott Lankester, b 8.4.1969.

adBcbBD. Carmen Lankester, b 12.10.1972.

adBcbc. Katrina McBride Lankester, b 3.16.1945, Brodick, Isle of Arran, Scotland; m 9.24.1965, Eric Keller, a Dutchman; res (1984): West Vancouver, BC. Their 3 CH:

adBcbcA. Richard Malcolm Keller, b 7.14.1967.

adBcbcB. Paul Eric Keller, b 7.14.1967.

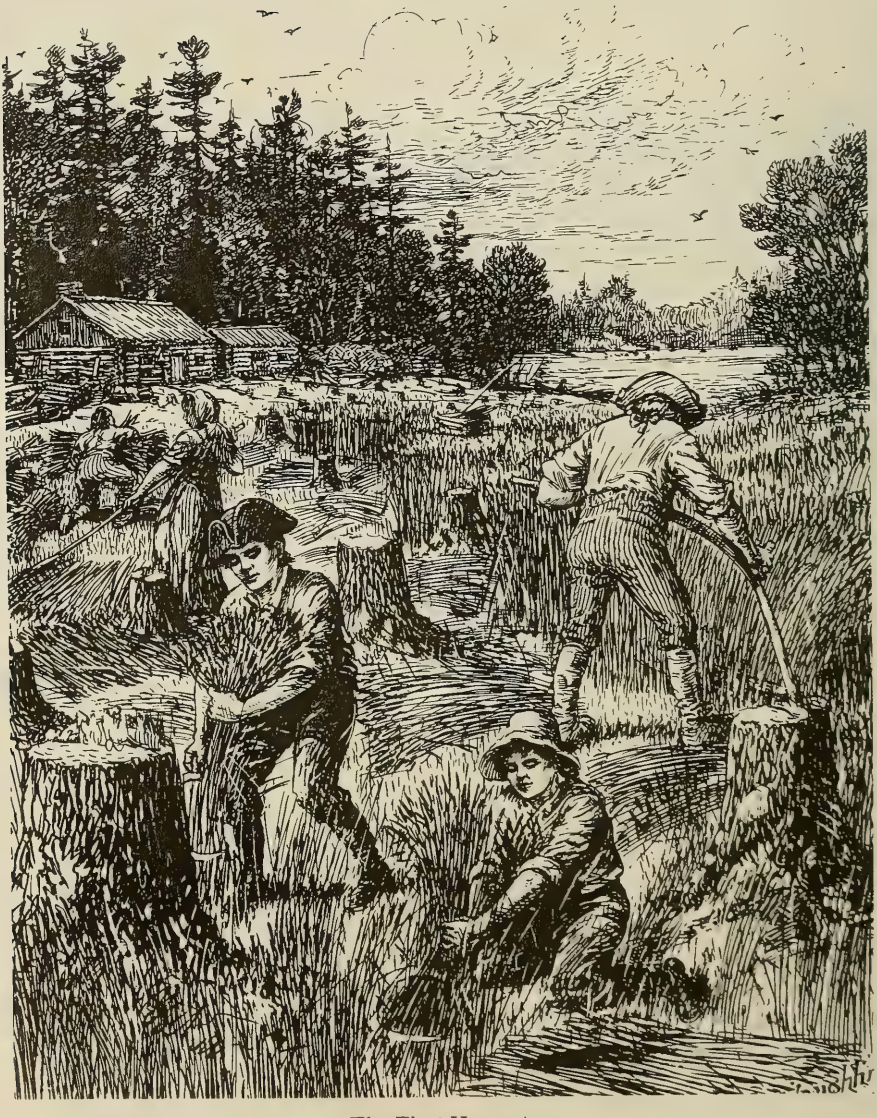
adBcbcc. Christina Michelle McBride Keller, b 2.19.1983.

Barn Raising.

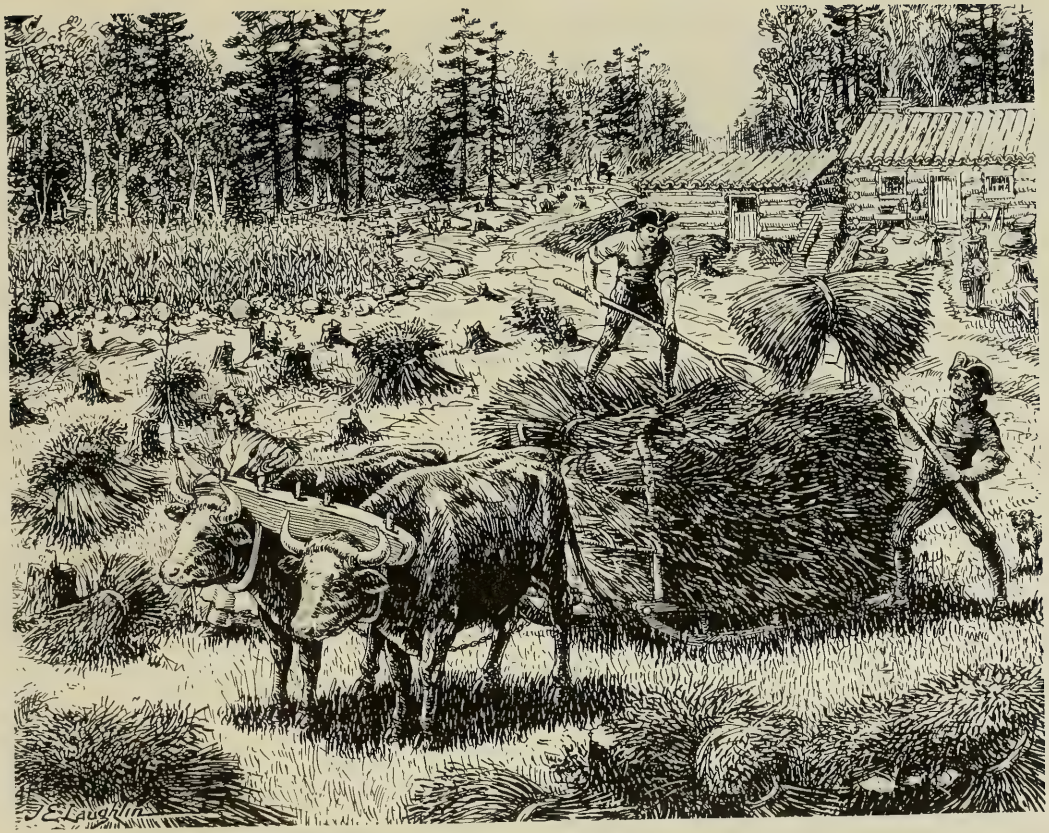
Reproduced by the permission of The Book Society of Canada Limited.

Hoeing in the Seed.

Reproduced by the permission of The Book Society of Canada Limited.



The First Harvest.
Reproduced by the permission of The Book Society of Canada Limited.



Hauling in the Grain.

Reproduced by the permission of The Book Society of Canada Limited.

Thrashing and Winnowing.

Reproduced by the permission of The Book Society of Canada Limited

An Early Grist Mill.

Reproduced by the permission of The Book Society of Canada Limited.

An Apple-Paring Bee.

Reproduced by the permission of The Book Society of Canada Limited.

THE AMCANAM-SARLES FAMILY-SUBGROUPS

TENTATIVE CLASSIFICATION BASED ON ASSUMPTION AND HYPOTHESES

Probable Descendants of Unknown Sarles Father

Sa:A.	Unk. — Hypothetical
Sa:B.	Unk. — Hypothetical
Sa:C.	**WILLIAM SARLES, SR.** — Tentatively
Sa:CA.	Unk. — Hypothetical
Sa:CB.	Unk. — Hypothetical
Sa:CC.	**Robert Sarles** — Tentatively
Sa:CD.	**WILLIAM SARLES, JR.** — Assumed son of WILLIAM SARLES, SR.
Sa:CE.	Unk. — Hypothetical
Sa:D.	Unk. — Hypothetical
Sa:E.	Unk. — Hypothetical

THE FAMILY SUBGROUPS OF AMCANAM SARLES DESCENDANTS

The Amcanam Roll of Known Descendants of William Sarles, Senior; William Sarles, Junior; and of Other Sarles Families Associated Geographically in Hastings County, Ontario, Canada and Probably Genealogically with William Sarles, Senior

The Sarles Lines

Line I	**Sa:CD.**	WILLIAM SARLES, JR., **V.5.**
Line II	**Sa:??A.**	Joseph Sarles, Sr.
Line III	**Sa:??b.**	Sarah Sarles
Line IV	**Sa:??C.**	Daniel Sarles, brother of Elijah
Line IV	**Sa:??D.**	Elijah Sarles, brother of Daniel

SOURCES OF EVIDENCE FOR THE SARLES FAMILIES IN HASTINGS COUNTY, ONTARIO WITH POSSIBLE ORIGINS IN THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK

More evidence is required to firmly unite these Sarles families in the formation of the Family Group of Sarles. From circumstantial evidence and without sufficient documentary evidence to substantiate detailed genealogical relationships, the following theoretical classiciation is made of the seven Sarles individuals (family-subgroup progenitors). All were apparently born in the United States in New York (**quite possibly** in Philipstown Town, Dutchess County and/or Putnam County, although Westchester County cannot be completely discounted as a possibility) (please see reference sources Y.1. through Y.11., Y.52., Y.68., Y.87., Y.93., Y.99., Y.100.).

Each of the seven definitely lived at one time or another in either Sidney Twp. or Thurlow Twp. or both in Hastings County, ON, Canada. A later revision of the temporary classification presented here is desirable to combine or to synthesize the "family subgroups." In time some genealogist shall reveal additional factual material relevant to these individuals named "Sarles."

(1) Sa:C. WILLIAM SARLES, SENIOR, named in documents dated 1808, 1811, and 1812 in Sidney and 1816 in Thurlow; the "C" is hypothetical in the "Sa:C."

(2) Sa:CC. Robert Sarles, named in documents dated 1811, Sidney and 1816, Thurlow (and re: Sidney) (Y.94.).

(3) Sa:CD. WILLIAM SARLES, JUNIOR, b ca 1787, U.S.A.; named in documents dated 1810 — 1827, Sidney; served as Hastings Militiaman, 1812-1814.

(4) Sa:??A. Joseph Sarles, Senior, served as Hastings Militiaman, 1812-1814; lived 1816, Sidney (con. and lot ?).

(5) Sa:??b. Sarah Sarles, b 1797, U.S.A., marr. Thomas Sine, Hastings Militiaman, 1812-1814; lived 1830-41 on Lot 25 of Con. 6, Sidney.

(6) Sa:??C. Daniel Sarles, b 1798, U.S.A., proven brother of Elijah Sarles (Sa:??D.); in 1819 lived W Lot 3(?), Con. 6, Sidney; lived 1840 on Con.7.

(7) Sa:??D. Elijah Sarles, "lived Con. 5, Thurlow with parents soon after arriving in Hastings County," b 1802, U.S.A., proven brother of Daniel Sarles (Sa:??C.), lived 1861 on SW¼ Lot 1, Con. 4, Huntingdon Twp., Hastings County, ON, Canada.

The following is a summary made in 1974 of the "current" knowledge regarding early-arriving Sarles-men, who inhabited Hastings County, ON, Canada.

Sa:C. WILLIAM SARLES, **SENIOR,** b unk. date, unk. place, d unk. date and place, unk. heirs, unk. spouse, unk. offspring except presumed-son, "WILLIAM SARLES, **JUNIOR**;" lived **June 26, 1808, Sidney** (Y.95.); lived

March 5, 1812 on Con. 4, Sidney (Y.95.); and witnessed in 1816 the sale in Thurlow of S½ Lot 27, Con. 4 of Sidney by Robert Sarles to WILLIAM SARLES.

Sa:CC. Robert Sarles (note: this classification may be based on incorrect assumptions), b unk. date and place, d unk. date and place, unk. heir(s), unk. spouse (?), unk. offspring (?); lived March 4, 1811, Sidney (Y.95.); bought ½ Lot 27, Con. 4, Sidney, 1811; sold in Thurlow in 1816, S½ Lot 27, Con. 4, Sidney, to WILLIAM SARLES (Y.94.); and lived in 1816 in Thurlow Twp. of Hastings Co., ON.

Sa:CD. WILLIAM SARLES, **JUNIOR** , b ca 1787, U.S.A., d April 9, 1857 at age 69; lived **Oct. 21, 1810, Sidney** (Y.95.); bought with William Henyon, 1811, S½ Lot 26, Con. 4, Sidney; in 1816 he bought (?) S½ Lot 27, Con. 4, Sidney ("William Sarles" — "Jr." was not specified; purchaser could possibly have been William Sarles, Senior); and William Sarles, **Jr.** sold same in Dec. 1820 to Alex. Wright (Y.94.). He sold, in 1827, 50 acres of Lot 35, Con. 5, Sidney to John Lake, from whom in 1825 he bought part of Lot 36, Con. 5, Sidney. In 1827 he had Lot 36, Con. 5, Sidney; ca. 1833 he had Lot 22, Con. 6. Pickering Twp., Ontario County, ON; and from 1835 to 1857, he farmed and lived on the Sarles Estate on Lot 30, Con. 8, Whitby Twp., Ontario County, ON (Y.88.). His known **male** offspring include:

Sa:CDA. Thomas Sarles, b 1812 ca., Upper Canada, bachelor (1861); lived on Lot 30, Con. 8 after his father's death in 1857 (C.R. of 1861, living with the deceased's family); unk. d. date or place, unk. heir(s).

Sa:CDB. Nathaniel Sarles, b 1814 ca., Sidney Twp., C.W., lived 1837, Pickering; lived 1840, Whitby; lived 1843, Pickering Twp., Ontario Co.; lived 1847-51, Uxbridge Twp., Ontario Co.; unk. death date or place, unk. heirs; **male** offspring:

Sa:CDBA. Simeon Sarles, b ca. 1837.

Sa:CDBB. Sealy (Sealah?) Sarles, b ca. 1839.

Sa:CDBD. William Joel Sarles, b ca. 1845.

Sa:CDBE. David G. Sarles, b ca. 1847.

Sa:CDBF. "Elisha" (Elijah?) Sarles, b ca. 1850.

Sa:CDH. Gilbert B. Sarles, b 1826 ca., d 1859, Whitby Twp., no known living-descendants.

Sa:CDI. Elijah Sarles, b 1827 ca., unk. death date or place, unk. heirs; unknown living-descendants.

Sa:CDJ. JOHN SARLES, b 1830, d 1860; three offspring; many known living descendants in Canada and the U.S.A.

Sa:??A. (class. may be incorrectly made) Joseph Sarles, Senior, b unk. date (before 1790?), U.S.A. (unk. place in), d unk. date (before 1821?), unk. place; marr. twice.; identified male offspring:

Sa:??AB. Sealah (Sealey) Sarles, b **ca. 1809** (Y.49.) or **1815** (Y.81.), **Thurlow Twp., Hastings Co.;** lived 1839 in Sidney Twp.; lived 1840 on Lot 28, Con. 7. (Hallowell); in 1847 on Lot 23 of Con. 7, Sidney; from 1844 to 1873, ½ Lot 28, Con. 7, Sidney; d 1886; his son:

Sa:??ABA. William Benson Sarles, b 1842, lived on Lot 28, Con. 7., Sidney.

Sa:??AC. Robert Sarles ("Robart Sarls" was signature), b ca. 1816, C.W.; in 1861 lived on ¼ Lot 23, Con. 7, Sidney Twp. (probably named for his gf. Robert Wright); son:

Sa:??ACA. William Sarles, b ca. 1836.

Sa:??AD. Joseph Sarles, Jr., b ca. 1817-18, Sidney Twp.; lived 1868 on Lot 25, Con. 7, Sidney; sons:

Sa:??ADA. John F. Sarles, b ca. 1837-1841, Sidney, CW.;

Sa:??ADC. Robert T. Sarles, b ca. 1842-1844, Sidney, CW.

Sa:??b. Sarah Sarles, b 1797 ca., U.S.A., unk. parents, d 1841, marr. Thomas Sine, b 1794; lived 1830-1841, Lot 25, Con. 6, Sidney; sons:

Sa:??bA. Arron (Aaron?) Sine, b 1820;

Sa:??bB. Elijah Sine, b 1825;

Sa:??bC. Sylvenus Sine, b 1825; and

Sa:??bD. Darius Sine, b 1835.

Sa:??C. Daniel Sarles, b 1798 ca., U.S.A. (unk. location there), unk. parents, d 1842, marr. Sybil Sine, b 1801, d 1842, bur. Lot 24, Con. 6, Sidney; lived 1819 on W part of Lot 3(?), Con. 6, Sidney; lived 1840 on Con. 7, Sidney; brother of Elijah Sarles (Sa:??D.) (proven relationship); sons:

Sa:??CC. Thomas Sarles, b 1826, lived 1861 on Lot 6, Con. 7 and Lot 6, Con. 6 of Rawdon Twp., Hastings Co.;

Sa:??CE. William Sarles, b 1829, lived 1861 on Lot 6, Con. 7, Rawdon Twp.;

Sa:??CH. Elijah Sarles, b 1835 ca., lived Lot 6, Con. 6, Rawdon Twp.;

Sa:??CK. Lewis Windsor Sarles, b 1842 ca., lived on Lot 6, Con. 7, Rawdon Twp. Hastings Co.

Sa:??D. Elijah Sarles, b 1802, U.S.A., unk. parents, d 1884; res. (1861):SW¼ Lot 1, Con. 4, Huntingdon Twp., Hastings Co.; proven brother of Daniel Sarles (Sa:??C.); sons:

Sa:??DA. John Gilbert Sarles, b 1827, d 1895, lived Lot 1, Con. 4, Huntingdon Twp.;

Sa:??DD. Horatio Nelson Sarles, b 1838, d 1911, lived in Huntingdon Twp., Hastings County, Ontario, Canada.

The following description of Sidney Township of Hastings County, Ontario, Canada was located in the *Directory of Co. of Hastings, 1864-65, P.A.C., Ottawa.*

> The township of Sidney is bounded on the north by Rawdon, on the east by Thurlow and the town of Belleville, on the south by the Bay of Quinte, and on the west by the river Trent and the Twp. of Murray. The river Trent, a large, rapid stream, furnishing numerous and valuable water-power privileges, passes through a portion of the township. Sidney has nine concessions: in the fifth is the thriving village of Frankford. The water power privileges of the village are numerous, and most of them are occupied by flaming mills, saw mills, woolen factories, etc. Sidney is one of the oldest settled townships in the County, as well as in the Province; and no one who has passed through the various concessions and observed the well-cultivated farms, the substantial dwellings and commodious barns, but must see that the farmers generally are opulent. The soil is fertile and highly productive. The population of Sidney in 1839 was 2,768; in 1850 it was 4,574; according to the last census (1861), the number of inhabitants was 5,082, showing a steady increase. In 1861 there were 500 occupiers of land.

A Quilting Bee.

Reproduced by the permission of The Book Society of Canada Limited.

The Amcanam-Sarles Roll of Known Descendants of Sa:C. WILLIAM SARLES, SR., Hastings County, Ontario

Sa:C. PROGENITOR: WILLIAM SARLES, SENIOR, VI.9.
Sa:CC. Robert Sarles (Subgroup progenitor?)
Sa:CD. WILLIAM SARLES, JUNIOR, V.5., Subgroup (1) Progenitor
CDA. Thomas Sarles
CDB. Nathaniel Sarles
CDBA. Simeon Sarles
CDBAa. Em Sarles
CDBAaA. (Anon.)
CDBAb. Margaret Sarles
CDBAC. Norman Sarles
CDBAd. Mary Violet Sarles
CDBB. Sealy Sarles
CDBc. Sarah Sarles
CDBD. William Joel Sarles
CDBE. David G. Sarles
CDBF. Elisha Sarles
CDc. Mary Sarles
CDd. Arseneth Sarles
CDe. Abigail Sarles
CDf. Sally Ann Sarles
CDg. Sibbey Sarles
CDH. Gilbert B. Searles
CDHa. Tryphenia Searles
CDHB. William Searles
CDHc. Philenda Searles
CDI. Elijah Sarles
CDIa. Laura Sarles (?)
CDIB. David Sarles (?)
CDJ. JOHN SARLES, IV.3.
CDJa. Almedia Jane Sarles
CDJaa. Ida Maude Farrow
CDJaaa. Viola Blanche Long
CDJaaaa. Frances Kay Wilson
CDJaaaaa. Cynthia Lynne Wojt
CDJaaaab. Rebecca Dawn Wojt
CDJaaab. Sandra Jean Wilson
CDJaaaba. Sheryl Larson
CDJaab. Ruth Adeline Long
CDJaabA. Donald Ralph Peterson
CDJaabB. Thomas Ray Peterson
CDJaaC. Donald Guy Long
CDJaaCa. Kathy Jean Long
CDJaaCB. Russell Guy Long
CDJaaD. Dale Guy Long
CDJab. Gertrude Rose Farrow
CDJabA. William Herman Mikkelsen
CDJabAA. Steven William Mikkelsen
CDJabAb. Karen Rose Mikkelsen
CDJabAc. Rebecca Lynn Mikkelsen
CDJabAca. Jennifer Holton
CDJabAcb. Julie Rene Holton
CDJB. Frederick James Sarles
CDJBa. Fredricia Rose Searles
CDJBaa. Julia Hunt
CDJBaB. Robert Nelson Hunt II
CDJBaBA. Robert Nelson Hunt III
CDJBaBAa. Scarlett Theresa Hunt
CDJBaBAb. Nando Barrett Hunt
CDJBaBB. Richard Allan Hunt
CDJBaBc. Sharon Catherine Hunt
CDJBaBcA. Steven Donald Goldsack
CDJBaBcb. Carey Anne Teresa Goldsack
CDJBaBD. John Marvin Hunt
CDJBaC. John Frederick James Hunt
CDJBaCa. Darlene Gale Hunt
CDJBaCaa. Denise Lynne Sannes
CDJBaCab. Shelli Kim Sannes
CDJBaCac. Tamara Dawn Sannes
CDJBaCB. Douglas Rodney James Hunt
CDJBaCc. Colleen Gay Hunt
CDJBB. James Gordon Searles
CDJBC. William Young Searles
CDJBCa. Maxine Margaret Searles
CDJBCaA. Jerry Hope Sansom
CDJBCaB. Douglas Joe Sansom
CDJBCb. Patricia Joan Searles
CDJBCbA. Richard James Walter
CDJBCbb. Leslie Jean Walter
CDJBCbc. Sandra Joyce Walter
CDJBCbd. Shelly L. Unger
CDJBd. Catherine Georgina Searles
CDJBda. Muriel Noreen Moir
CDJBdaA. Glenn Sernyk
CDJBdab. Janet Anne Sernyk
CDJBdb. Norma Isabell Moir
CDJBdbA. John Richard Carlson
CDJBdbB. Brian William Carlson
CDJBdbC. Christopher Allan Carlson
CDJBdbD. Gregory Jay Carlson
CDJBdC. Gerald William Moir
CDJBdCA. Darrell Michael Moir
CDJBdCb. Denise Lynne Moir
CDJBdCC. David William Moir
CDJBe. Almira Elizabeth Searles
CDJBea. Olive Eileen Hamilton
CDJBeaA. Patrick Leorne Walden

CDJBeaB. Philip Craig Walden
CDJBeaC. Robert David Walden
CDJBeaD. Trevor Don Walden
CDJBeb. Audrey Lois Hamilton
CDJBeba. Janet Lois Drake
CDJBebaa. Deanna-Marie Lois Gordon
CDJBebb. Maria Elizabeth Jochmaring
CDJBeC. Robert Donald Hamilton
CDJBeCA. Lawrence Bert Hamilton
CDJBeCb. Wendy Raye Hamilton
CDJBF. Frederick James Searles
CDJBG. Frederick DeWitt Searles
CDJBGa. Marion Winnifred Searles
CDJBGB. Frederick Garfield Searles
CDJBGBA. James Garfield Searles
CDJBGBB. Thomas DeWitt Searles
CDJBGBc. Teresa Doreen Searles
CDJBGBD. William Hobart Searles
CDJBGBe. Susan Caroline Searles
CDJBGBF. Edward Arthur Searles
CDJBGC. Edward Wallace Searles
CDJBGCA. Shawn David Searles
CDJBGCB. Neil Charles Searles
CDJBh. Muriel Almeda Searles
CDJBi. Margaret May Searles
CDJc. SARAH ELIZABETH SARLES, III.2.
CDJcA. Peter James Stewart
CDJcb. Almira Katie Stewart
CDJcbA. Stewart Earl Bakken
CDJcbAA. George Stewart Bakken
CDJcbAB. James David Bakken
CDJcbAC. Peter Wallace Bakken
CDJcbb. Charlotte Avon Bakken
CDJcbba. Virginia Lee Scott
CDJcbbaA. Scott Lee Wood
CDJcbbab. Laura Lee Wood
CDJcbbb. Merilynn Kay Scott
CDJcbbba. Taniaya Ann Duley
CDJcC. Herbert Alexander Stewart
CDJcCA. Charles Herbert Stewart
CDJcCAa. Terry Jean Stewart
CDJcCAB. Charles Donald Stewart
CDJcCABa. Mary Sam Stewart
CDJcCAc. Aprill Mae Stewart
CDJcCAD. Rock Cameron Stewart
CDJcCAe. Amy Jo Stewart
CDJcCAF. Reed James Stewart
CDJcCB. John Peter Stewart
CDJcCBa. Jacqueline Faye Stewart
CDJcCBaa. Tara Colleen Trygstad
CDJcCBB. Michial Leland Stewart
SCJcCBBA. Scott Micheal Stewart
CDJcCBC. Herbert Allan Stewart
CDJcCBd. Ann Marie Stewart
CDJcCBE. Carl Skor Stewart
CDJcCc. Jean Elizabeth Stewart
CDJcCca. Connie Jo Larson
CDJcCcaA. Scott Joseph DeGelder
CDJcCcb. Nancy Lee Larson
CDJcCD. Robert Earl Stewart
CDJcCDA. Dennis David Stewart
CDJcCDb. Roberta Claire Stewart
CDJcCDC. Harold Craig Stewart
CDJcCE. James Donald Stewart
CDJcCEa. Cheryl Lynn Stewart
CDJcCEaa. Heather Lynn Wagner
CDJcCEaB. Jason Cass Wagner
CDJcCEac. Heidi Lynn Wagner
CDJcCEb. Diane Marie Stewart
CDJcCEC. James Herbert Stewart
CDJcCEd. Debra Carolyn Stewart
CDJcD. James Buchanan Stewart
CDJcDA. Malcolm Alexander Stewart
CDJcDAa. Dianne Patricia Stewart
CDJcDAaa. Ian Renee Richardson
CDJcDAB. Merle Grant Stewart
CDJcDb. Lois Jean Stewart
CDJcDc. Helen Jackson Stewart
CDJcDcA. Blaine Dewey Crittenden
CDJcDcB. Howard Kenneth Crittenden
CDJcDcc. Colleen Carole Crittenden
CDJcDcD. Lenard James Crittenden
CDJcDce. Cynthia Leigh Crittenden
CDJcDcf. Patricia Anna Crittenden
CDJcDcg. Carol Leanne Crittenden
CDJcDD. Harland Raymond Stewart
CDJcDDa. Ida Constance Stewart
CDJcDDB. Duane Craig Stewart
CDJcDDC. Terry James Stewart
CDJcDDd. Shelley Joan Stewart
CDJcDDe. Mary Alison Stewart
CDJcDDf. Kimli Elizabeth Stewart
CDJcDe. Anabel Stewart
CDJcDeA. Dallas Lynne McCallum
CDJcDeb. Darla Jane McCallum
CDJcDec. Virginia Helen McCallum
CDJcDed. Lonnie Dawn McCallum
CDJcDF. Harvey John Stewart
CDJcDFa. Margaret Charlene Stewart
CDJcDFB. Dean Cameron Stewart
CDJcDg. Margaret Agnes Stewart
CDJcDH. James Grant Stewart
CDJcDHA. David Delaney Stewart
CDJcDHB. Mark Herbert Stewart
CDJcDI. Peter Herbert Stewart

CDJcDIA. Shannon Trent Stewart
CDJcDIB. Trevor Lynn Stewart
CDJcDj. Elmyra Esther Stewart
CDJcDjA. Shane Maurice Bartzen
CDJcDjb. Sheryl Esther Bartzen
CDJcDjc. Sheridan Lee Bartzen
CDJcDjD. Sherwynn Todd Bartzen
CDJcDk. Shirley Jane Stewart
CDJcDkA. David Stewart Armstrong
CDJcDkB. Cameron Kenneth Armstrong
CDJcDl. Flora Patricia Stewart
CDJcDla. Rosalee Mae Goldfinch
CDJcDlB. Mitchell James Goldfinch
CDJcDlC. Lindsay Gordon Goldfinch
CDJcDld. Carmen Candis Goldfinch
CDJcE. RALPH JOHN (JOHN RALPH) STEWART, II.1.
CDJcEA. Cameron Ralph Stewart, I.1.
CDJcEB. John Louis Stewart, I.2.
CDJeEBA. David John Stewart
CDJcEBb. Nancy Anne Stewart
CDJcEBc. Janet Elizabeth Stewart
CDJcEC. James Adin Stewart, I.3.
CDJcECA. James Cameron Stewart
CDJcECB. William Martin Stewart
CDJcF. Peter Dewey Stewart
CDJcFA. Peter Stewart
CDJcFb. Flora Marie Stewart
CDJcFba. Pamela Jean Brown
CDJcFbaa. Julie Annette Scharmer
CDJcFbab. Amy Lynette Scharmer
CDk. Jemima S(e)arles
CDl. Hannah H. Sarles
CDlA. Andrew Seymore Wilson
CDlAa. Margaret Hannah Wilson
CDlAaA. Garry Andrew Gall
CDlAab. Grace Elizabeth Gall
CDlB. Fredrick Hugh Wilson
CDlBa. Viola Wilson
CDlBb. Mildred Wilson
CDlC. John Wesley Wilson
CDlCa. Eva Melinda Wilson
CDlCaA. John Edward Fields, Sr.
CDlCaAA. John Edward Fields, Jr.
CDlCaAB. Kim Crosley Fields
CDlCaB. Hugh Jordan Fields
CDlCac. Shirley Dolores Fields
CDlCaca. Stephanie Anne Tatum
CDlCacaA. Jon Christopher Cassidy
CDlCacab. Christen Anne Cassidy
CDlCacb. Melanie Marie Tatum
CDlCb. Ethel May Wilson
CDlCba. Emma Dora Wannop
CDlCbaA. Gary Crawford
CDlCbab. Linda Crawford
CDlCbac. Dianne Crawford
CDlCbaD. Eldon Crawford
CDlCbB. Arden Wannop
CDlCbC. Gilbert Wannop
CDlCbCa. Gilda Wannop
CDlCbCb. Donna Wannop
CDlCbCC. Richard Wannop
CDlCbCd. Cindy Wannop
CDlCbCE. John Wannop
CDlCbCf. Susanne Wannop
CDlCbCg. Christine Wannop
CDlCbCH. David Wannop
CDlCbD. Cyril Wannop
CDlCbDa. Elinore Wannop
CDlCbDb. Brenda Wannop
CDlCbDc. Marilyn Wannop
CDlCbDD. Robert Wannop
CDlCbDE. Brian Wannop
CDlCbDF. John Wannop
CDlCbE. Donald Wannop
CDlCbf. Marjorie Wannop
CDlCbfA. Terry Hughson
CDlCbfB. Peter Hughson
CDlCbfC. Stephen Hughson
CDlCbfD. Brett Hughson
CDlCbfe. Mary Ann Hughson
CDlCbff. Chelsea Hughson
CDlCbG. Richard Wannop
CDlCbGa. Gail Wannop
CDlCbGB. Grant Wannop
CDlD. Frank Elliot Sloan Wilson
CDlDA. Hugo Wilson
CDlDAA. Roy Wilson
CDlDB. John Wilson
CDlDc. Frances Maud Wilson
CDlDd. Eleanore Marguerite Wilson
CDlDdA. Terrence Maurice Mosher
CDlDdAA. Rory Allan Mosher
CDlDdB. Lanny Brian Mosher
CDlDdBa. Lana Lee Mosher
CDlDdBB. Michael Scott Mosher
CDlDdBC. (unk.) Mosher
CDlDdC. Dana Edward Mosher
CDlDE. Donald Franklin Wilson
CDlE. William George Wilson
CDlEa. Leatha Wilson
CDlEaa. Inez Holmes
CDlEab. Bernice Holmes
CDlEaC. Donald Holmes
CDlEaD. Ronald Holmes
CDlEB. Oscar Wilson
CDlEc. Adelaide Wilson

CDlEd. Mary Wilson
CDlEdA. Mervyn Mortson
CDlEdb. Helen Paul
CDlEdc. Norma Knapp
CDlEdd. Velma Davies
CDlEdE. William Mortson
CDlEE. Andrew Wilson
CDlEF. William Wilson
CDlEg. Elsie Wilson
CDlEga. Helen Payne
CDlEgB. Hugh Payne
CDlEgC. Lorne Payne
CDlEgD. Dennis Payne
CDlEgE. Ronald Payne
CDlEH. Albert Hugh Wilson
CDlEHA. Timothy William Wilson
CDlEHb. Nancy Lynn Wilson
CDlEHC. Bruce Albert Wilson
CDlEHd. Janet Grace Wilson
CDlEI. Lorne Murice Wilson
CDlEIA. Michael Lorne Wilson
CDlEj. Shirley Jean Wilson
CDlEjA. Kenneth Wilson May
CDlEjb. Kathryn Valerie May
CDlF. James Oscar Wilson
CDlFa. Doris Hannah Elizabeth Wilson
CDlFaA. Murray James Robins
CDlFaB. Thomas Edward Robins
CDlFac. Sherry Lee Robins
CDlFb. Joan Lucille Wilson
CDlFba. Judith Rait
CDlFbb. Lilnda Rait
CDlFbc. Brenda Rait
CDlg. Ethel Maud Wilson
CDm. Elizabeth Jane Sarles
CDmA. William Wilson
CDmb. Ida May Wilson
CDmc. Frances Elizabeth Wilson
CDmca. Dorothy Bernice Dowswell
CDmcB. Palmer Dowswell
CDmcC. Frederick Blakeley Dowswell
CDmcCa. Joyce Ellen Dowswell
CDmcCaa. Linda Joy Payne
CDmcCab. Teresa Ann Payne
CDmcCaC. Barry Richard Payne
CDmcCad. Lori Gail Payne
CDmcCb. Shirley Doreen Dowswell
CDmcCba. Brenda Lou Doncaster
CDmcCbaA. Corey Shane McGuire
CDmcCbb. Deborah Lynn Doncaster
CDmcCbC. Allan Edward Johnson
CDmcCbD. Craig Blake Johnson
CDmcCC. William Arthur Blakely Dowswell
CDmcCCa. Karen Lorraine Dowswell
CDmcCCb. Kim Arlene Dowswell
CDmcd. Madeline H. Dowswell
CDmcda. Beryl Madeliene Decker
CDmcdaA. Fred James Roach
CDmcdab. Laura Roach
CDmcdac. Francis Mary Roach
CDmcdB. Brian Wesley Decker
CDmcdBA. John Westly Decker
CDmcdBB. James Edward Decker
CDmcdBC. Jeffery William Decker
CDmcE. William Albert Dowswell
CDmc?. (unk.) Dowswell
CDmc?. (unk.) Dowswell
CDmc. Helena Augusta Wilson
CDmda. Mary Louise Stevenson
CDmdaa. Helena Ava Grant
CDmdaaA. Harvey Allen Scheerschmidt
CDmdaaAA. Robert Scheerschmidt
CDmdaaAb. Yvette Scheerschmidt
CDmdaab. Lorna Louise Scheerschmidt
CDmdaaC. Darrel Grant Scheerschmidt
CDmdb. Mina May Stevenson
CDmdba. Doreen Isabel Davidson
CDmdbaA. Gregory Jaycock
CDmdbab. Catherine Jaycock
CDmdbac. Susan Jaycock
CDmdbB. John James Davidson
CDmdbC. Douglas Anker Davidson
CDmdbCA. Bradley Davidson
CDmdbCB. Gary Davidson
CDmdbD. Dean Davidson
CDmdbe. Dixie Helena Davidson
CDmdc. Lois Helena Anker Stevenson
CDmE. Thomas Wilson
CDmEA. Lorne Alexander Wilson
CDmEAa. Lorna Wilson
CDmEAB. Thomas Wilson
CDmEABa. Laura Wilson
CDmEABb. Lisa Wilson
CDmEABC. Matthew Wilson
CDmEb. Nora Wilson
CDmEc. Doris Wilson
CDmf. Olive Wilson
CDmfa. Gwendolyn Irwin
CDmfaA. Gary Hope
CDmfaAa. Tara Hope
CDmfaAB. Gary Hope
CDmfb. Betty E. Irwin
CDmfba. Patricia Hughes
CDmfc. Eleanor May Irwin

CDmfcA.	Robert Bruce Manning
CDmfcAA.	Gordon E. Manning
CDmfcB.	Brian Manning
CDmfcc.	Elizabeth Jane Manning
CDmfcca.	Tari Jane Tarr
CDmfcd.	Darryl Madeline Manning
CDmfcda.	Stacy Rae Bergot
CDmfce.	Tracy Lynn Bonenfant
CDm?.	(unk.) Wilson
CDm?.	(unk.) Wilson

The Amcanam-Sarles Roll of Known Descendants of (2) Sa:??A. Joseph Sarles, Sr., Hastings Co., Ontario

??A.	Joseph Sarles, Sr., Subgroup (2) Progenitor
??AA.	(unk.) Sarles (hypo. add.)
??AB.	Sealah Sarles
??ABA.	William Benson Sarles
??ABAa.	Winnefred Sarles
??ABAaA.	Clifford (Anon.)
??ABAaB.	Howard (Anon.)
??ABAac.	Viola (Anon.)
??ABAb.	Lily Sarles
??ABAba.	Myrtle Windsor
??ABAbB.	Frank Windsor
??ABAbC.	Maurice Windsor
??ABAbd.	Violet Windsor
??ABAbE.	Gilbert Windsor
??ABAC.	Frederick C. Sarles
??ABACa.	Olive Sarles
??ABACaA.	Fred Elliot
??ABACaB.	Murray Elliot
??ABAD.	Burton Ridley S(e)arles
??ABADa.	Nellie Searles
??ABADaA.	Douglas Patterson
??ABADaAa.	(unk.) Patterson
??ABADaAB.	(unk.) Patterson
??ABADaB.	Burton Patterson
??ABADaBa.	(unk.) Patterson
??ABADac.	Reahba Patterson
??ABADaca.	(Anon.)
??ABADb.	Marjory Searles
??ABADC.	Garnet Searles
??ABADCA.	Lance Searles
??ABADCB.	Todd Searles
??ABb.	Matilda J. Sarles
??ABbA.	John S. Connor
??ABbAA.	William G. Connor
??ABbAb.	Dorothy Connor
??ABbAc.	Grace Connor
??ABbb.	Alice Connor
??ABbc.	Emma Connor
??ABc.	Samantha Sarles
??ABd.	Emily Sarles
??AC.	Robert Searles, Sr,
??ACA.	William Searles
??ACAA.	Mical Searles
??ACA?.	Anon.
??ACb.	Isabel Searles
??ACba.	Gertrude Golding
??ACc.	Margaret Jane Searles
??AccA.	Miles Palmer
??AccAa.	Pearl Palmer
??AccAaA.	Miles McGetbury
??AccAab.	Hazel McGetbury
??AccB.	Alfred Palmer
??AccBA.	Cecil Palmer
??AccBAa.	Vivian Palmer
??AccBAB.	Alfred Palmer
??AccBAc.	Annabelle Palmer
??AccC.	Perry Palmer
??AccD.	Robert Palmer
??Acce.	Charlotte Eliza Palmer
??AcceA.	Lorne Green
??AcceB.	Gordon Green
??AccF.	Peter Gilbert Palmer
??AccFA.	Albert Gordon Palmer
??AccFAa.	Orla Margaret Palmer
??AccFAB.	David Peter Harvey
??AccFAc.	Joyce Elaine Harvey
??AccFB.	Robert James Palmer
??AccFBA.	Frederick Clarence Palmer
??AccFBB.	Ronald George Palmer
??AccFBc.	Marjorie Rose Palmer
??AccFBD.	Norman Murray Palmer
??AccG.	William Edward Palmer
??AccH.	Ernest Gerad Palmer
??AccI.	James Palmer
??AccIA.	Earl Palmer
??AccIb.	Lora Joyce Palmer
??ACd.	Mary S(e)arles
??ACda.	Nancy Bell
??ACdB.	Robert Bell
??ACdC.	Albert Bell
??ACdD.	John Bell
??ACde.	Sarah Bell
??ACdF.	George Bell
??ACdg.	Mary Bell
??ACdh.	Hannah Bell
??ACdI.	Henry Bell
??ACdjo	Flora Bell
??AD.	Joseph Sarles, Jr.

??ADA.	John F. Sarles	??ADd.	Phebe A. Sarles
??ADb.	Melissa J. Sarles	??ADe.	Eleanor Sarles
??ADC.	Robert T. Sarles, Jr.	??ADf.	Mary Sarles

The Amcanam-Sarles Roll of Known Descendants of (3) Sa:??b. Sarah Sarles, Hastings Co., Ontario.

Sa:??b.	Sarah Sarles, Subgroup (3) Progenitor	??bAgA.	(Unk.) Winsor
		??bB.	Elijah Sine
??bA.	Arron Sine	??bBA.	Albert Sine
??bAA.	Stephen Sine	??bBB.	Ira Sine
??bAAA.	Perry Sine	??bBC.	Thomas Sine
??bAAb.	Emma Sine	??bBD.	Henry Sine
??bAAc.	Beatrice Sine	??bBE.	Merritt Sine
??bAAd.	Elva Sine	??bC.	Sylvenus Sine
??bAAdA.	Grant Lott	??bCa.	Sarah Sine
??bAAdB.	Ross Lott	??bCb.	Almida Sine
??bAAdBA.	Allen Lott	??bC?.	Amo Sine
??bAAdBb.	Joyce Lott	??bCD.	Thomas Sine
??bAAdBc.	Dareen Lott	??bCE.	Nathan Sine
??bAAe.	Lena Sine	??bCF.	Miles Sine
??bAAF.	Raymond Sine	??bCG.	Sylvenus Sine
??bAB.	John Sine	??bCH.	Albert Sine
??bABA.	Frank Sine	??bCi.	Eliza Sine
??bABb.	Lottie Sine	??bCia.	(unk.) Ward
??bABc.	(unk.) Sine	??bCiaA.	Earl Ketcheson
??bABD.	(unk.) Sine	??bCiaB.	Evert Ketcheson
??bABE.	(unk.) Sine	??bCiaC.	Harry Ketcheson
??bABF.	(unk.) Sine	??bD.	Darius Sine
??bABG.	(unk.) Sine	??bDA.	Franklin Sine
??bAc.	Nancy (Jane) Sine	??bDb.	Emma Sine
??bAcA.	Frank Bird	??bDbA.	Ray Moore
??bAcB.	Wilmot Bird	??bDbb.	Annie May Moore
??bAcC.	Morley Bird	??bDbbA.	(Unk.) Dafoe
??bAD.	Sylvenus Sine	??bDbbB.	(Unk.) Dafoe
??bAE.	Edward Sine	??bDbbC.	(Unk.) Dafoe
??bAEa.	Ethel Sine	??bDbbd.	(Unk.) Dafoe
??bAEb.	Gladys Sine	??bDc.	Maranda Sine
??bAEba.	(Unk.) Hamilton	??bDcA.	(Unk.) Chown
??bAf.	Annah Sine	??bDD.	Wesley Sine
??bAfa.	(Unk.) Bird	??bDE.	Morley Sine
??bAfb.	(Unk.) Bird	??be.	Polly Sine
??bAg.	Amelia Sine	??bf.	Susan Sine

The Amcanam-Sarles Roll of Known Descendants of (4) Sa:??C.: Daniel Sarles, Hastings County, Ontario

Sa:??C.	Daniel Sarles, Subgroup (4) Progenitor	??CaAB.	James Albert Faulkner
		??CaABA.	George V. Faulkner
??Ca.	Polly Sarles	??Cab.	Marie Faulkner
??CaA.	George W. Faulkner	??CabA.	Donald Bird
??CaAa.	Minnie Faulkner	??CaC.	Daniel W. Faulkner

??Cb. Anna Sarles
??CbA. Stephen Gilbert Sine
??CbAA. Harry Clifford Sine
??CbB. Edmund Murney Sine
??CbBA. Frederick E. Sine
??CbBAA. Brett E. Sine
??CbBAAa. Elspeth Lou Sine
??CbBAAb. Shiela Ann Sine
??CbBAb. Alice Sine
??CbBAbA. Frederick Arnold Cleugh Fair
??CbBAC. Charles E. Sine
??CbBACA. Brett Edward Sine
??CbBB. Charles Sine
??Cc. Lavina Sarles
??CcA. Edgar Horton
??CcB. Benjamin Horton
??Ccc. Annie Horton
??CcD. Gilbert Horton
??CcDA. (unk.) Horton
??CcDB. (unk.) Horton
??CcDc. Ivy Horton
??CD. Thomas Sarles
??CDA. Simeon Sarles
??CDb. Lucy Sarles
??CDC. Amos Sarles
??CDd. Matilda Jane Sarles
??CDdA. George S. Solmes
??CDdB. Thomas William Solmes
??CDdc. Jane Solmes
??Ce. Sarah Sarles
??Cea. (unk.) Sine
??Ceb. (unk.) Sine
??CeC. Merrit Wilson Sine
??CeCA. Kennith Merrit Sine
??CeCAa. Jean Sinclair Sine
??CeCAb. Maxine Mae Sine
??CeCAc. Ruth Irene Sine
??CeCAD. Bruce Kenneth Sine
??CeD. W. Turner Sine
??CeDA. Karl Sine
??CeDAa. Ora Sine
??CeDAaA. Douglas Hagerman
??CeDAab. Bernice Hagerman
??CeDAaC. James Hagerman
??CeDAB. Ray Sine
??CeDABA. Gordon Sine
??CeDAc. Betty Sine
??CeDAcA. George Wilks
??CeDAcb. Jeanette Wilks
??CeDAcc. Elizabeth Wilks
??CeDAD. Ivan Sine
??CeDADA. Bruce Sine
??CeDADb. Barbara Sine
??CeDAE. Allen James Turner Sine
??CeDAF. Robert Sine
??CeDb. Beatrice Lillian Sine
??CeDba. Vivian Bernice Wanamaker
??CeDbaa. Diana Marilyn Fallis
??CeDbB. Reginald C. Wanamaker
??CeDbBA. John Reed Wanamaker
??CeDbc. Dorothy Eileen Wanamaker
??CeDbca. Beverly Ann Bell
??CeDbcB. Bruce Edward Bell
??CeDbcc. Nancy Lorraine Bell
??CeDc. Jennie Irene Sine
??CeDd. Ruby Sine
??CF. William Sarles
??CFa. Delilia (Delila) Sarles
??CFb. Adelade (Adeline) Sarles
??CFC. Daniel W. Sarles
??CFCA. Ernest W. Sarles
??CFCAA. Ivan Lindsay Sarles
??CFCAb. Norma Sarles
??CFCAc. Mae Sarles
??CFCb. Bertha Sarles
??Cg. Amy Jane Sarles
??Cga. Samantha Sine
??Cgb. Henriette Sine
??Cgc. Martha Matilda Sine
??Cgd. Annie Sine
??CgdA. Allen Adelbert Mack
??CgdAa. Thelma Loretta Mack
??CgdAB. Kenneth Allen Mack
??CgdABa. Nancy Louise Mack
??CgdABb. Barbara Jean Mack
??Cgdb. Ina May Mack
??CgdbA. Melvin Allison Ivory
??CgdbAa. Jo Anne Ivory
??CgdbAb. Susan Allison Ivory
??CgdbB. Gail Clifford Ivory
??CgdbC. Glenn Elton Ivory
??CgdC. Clifford Wilmot Mack
??CgdCa. Elizabeth Anne Mack
??CgdCb. Dorothy Jean Mack
??CgdCba. Marjorie Jean Simon
??CgdCbb. Carol Anne Simon
??CgdCbc. Mary Louise Simon
??CgdCC. William Clifford Mack
??CgdD. Edwin Percy Mack
??CgdE. Harry Wilson Mack
??Cgdf. Vivian Irene Mack
??Ch. Lucinda Sarles
??Cha. Adelade Faulkner
??ChaA. Burleigh Hamilton
??ChaB. Seymour Hamilton
??Chb. Matilda Faulkner
??Chba. Beulah Ward

??ChbB. Rufus Ward
??ChC. Vernon Faulkner
??ChCa. Ethel Faulkner
??ChCB. Fred Faulkner
??ChCc. Lillie Faulkner
??ChCD. Jay Faulkner
??CI. Elijah Sarles
??CIa. Meretta Sarles
??CIB. Henry Sarles
??Cj. Huldah Sarles
??CjA. William G. Faulkner
??CjB. Sylvestor G. Faulkner
??CjC. Ambrose C. Faulkner
??CjCa. Gladys Faulkner
??CK. Lewis Windsor Sarles
??CKa. Idala Sarles
??CKB. Cornelius Sarles

The Amcanam-Sarles Roll of Known Descendants of (5) Sa:??D. Elijah Sarles, Hastings Co., Ontario.

Sa:??D. Elijah Sarles, Subgroup (5) Progenitor
??DA. John Sarles
??Db. Mary Ann Sarles
??Dc. Sarah Mellissa Sarles
??DD. Horatio Nelson Sarles
??DDA. James Wilson Sarles
??DDB. Elijah Taylor Sarles
??DDBA. William Herbert Searles
??DDBAA. Howard Burton Searles
??DDBAAA. Brian Richard Searles
??DDBAAB. John David Searles
??DDBAb. Enid Yvonne Searles
??DDBAc. Gertrude Aileen Searles
??DDBAca. Jean Barbara Voss
??DDBAcb. Sharon Voss
??DDBAcC. John Herbert Voss
??DDBb. Lulu Ella Louisa Sarles
??DDBc. Gladys Mellissa Sarles
??DDBca. Ruby Irene Elliott
??DDBcaa. Marlene Carson
??DDBcaB. Paul Wilson
??DDBcaC. David Wilson
??DDBcad. Merrie Wilson
??DDBcaE. Charles Wilson
??DDBcb. Queena Marguerite Elliott
??DDBcba. Carol Sine
??DDBcbB. Burton Sine
??DDBcbc. Betty Sine
??DDBcbd. Mary Lou Sine
??DDBcbe. Heather Sine
??DDBcC. Reginald Elliott
??DDBcCa. Sherri Lee Elliott
??DDBcCb. Sharon Elliott
??DDBcCc. Ruth Elliott
??DDBcCd. Lois Elliott
??DDBcCE. Kenneth Elliott
??DDBcCF. Karl Elliott
??DDBcd. Mary Elliott
??DDBcdA. Stephen Flood
??DDBcdB. Brian Flood
??DDBce. Connie Doreen Elliott
??DDBceA. Allen James Donnau
??DDBD. Robert Nelson Sarles
??DDBDA. Jack Sarles
??DDBDB. (Unk.) Sarles
??DDBDC. Ross Sarles
??DDBDD. Ray Sarles
??DDBDE. (Unk.) Sarles
??DDBDF. David Sarles
??DDBE. George Richard Sarles
??DDBEa. Barbara D. Sarles
??DDBEaa. Linda Haggerty
??DDBEB. Grant Reid Sarles
??DDBF. Percy McMurray Sarles
??DDBg. Mary (Molly) K. Sarles
??DDBga. Aletha D. McGee
??DDBgaA. James Quinlan (sp?)
??DDBgaB. Carl Quinlan
??DDBgaC. Rickey Quinlan
??DDBgad. (Unk.) Quinlan
??DDBgae. Patricia Quinlan
??DDBgB. Gerald McGee
??DDBgBA. Terry Allen McGee
??DDBgBb. Cheryle Lynn McGee
??DDBgC. Delbert McGee
??DDBgC?. (Unk.) McGee
??DDBgd. Margaret Jean McGee
??DDBgda. Roxanne Renee Gay
??DDBgdB. Bradley Ralph Gay
??DDBH. Thomas Stanley Sarles
??DDC. Gilbert Henry Sarles
??DDCA. Francis Nelson Sarles
??DDCAA. Carmen Gilbert Sarles
??DDCAAA. Gordon Francis Sarles
??DDCAAB. David Malcolm Sarles
??DDCb. Mary Pauline Sarles
??DDCC. Clayton Lee Sarles
??DDCD. Walter James Sarles
??DDCDA. Robert Sarles
??DDCDb. Sharon Sarles
??DDCe. Jean May Sarles

??DDCeA. Gary Jackson
??DDCeAA. Anthony Eugene Jackson
??DDCF. John Gilbert Sarles
??DDCFA. Harry Kennedy Sarles (Bell)
??DDCg. Dorothy Marguerite Sarles
??DDCga. Pauline Victoria Hall
??DDCgaa. Susan Victoria Joynt
??DDCgaB. David Laird Joynt
??DDCgb. Shirley Marie Hall
??DDCgbA. Blake Albert Nancarrom
??DDD. Thomas Wilson Sarles
??DDe. Martha Louisa Sarles
??DDea. Edna Welch
??DDeaA. Earl Wannamaker
??DDeaAA. Eric Wannamaker
??DDeaAB. Ivan Wannamaker
??DDeaAc. Jo Anne Wannamaker
??DDeaAd. Janice Wannamaker
??DDeaB. Howard Wannamaker
??DDeB. Nelson Welch
??DDeBa. Carol Welch
??DDeBaA. Barry Robinson
??DDeBab. Marilyn Robinson
??DDeBaC. Robert Robinson
??DDeC. Gardiner Welch
??DDf. Gertrude May Sarles
??DDfA. Charles Dickens
??DDfAa. Marilyn Dickens
??DDfAaa. Anita Godbout
??DDfAaB. Kerwin Godbout
??DDfAb. Doreen Dickens
??DDfAba. Sherri Lynn Wickens (sp?) (Dickens?)
??DDfAbB. Terry (?) Wickens
??DDfAbC. Douglas Wickens
??DDfAc. Betty Dickens
??DDfAcA. Barry Hill
??DDfAD. Raymond Dickens
??DDfAE. James Dickens
??DDfB. Arthur Dickens
??DDfBa. June Dickens
??DDfBaA. Richard Allen Moorcraft
??DDfBaB. Ronald Dale Moorcraft
??DDfBaC. Brent Douglas Moorcraft
??DDfBb. Sandra Dickens
??DDfBba. Vickey Elaine Van Luterin (sp?)
??DDfBbB. Philip Durant Van Luterin (sp?)
??DDfBc. Linda Dickens
??DDfc. Viola Dickens
??DDfd. Mary Dickens
??DDfda. Beverley Clapp
??DDfdaa. Kimberley Simmons (sp?)
??DDfdb. Marilyn Clapp
??DDfdc. Donna Clapp
??DDfdd. Karen Clapp
??DDfde. Wilma Clapp
??DDfdF. Wayne Clapp
??DDfdg. Wanda Clapp
??DDfdH. Gary Clapp
??DDfE. Harold Dickens
??DDfEa. Sharon Dickens
??DDfF. Frank Dickens
??DDfFa. Myrna Dickens
??DDfg. Lillian Dickens
??DDfH. Melleville Dickens
??DDG. Francis (Frank) Sarles
??De. Susan Sarles

William Sarles, Senior, Sa:C.

Sa:C., VI.9., WILLIAM SARLES, SENIOR, b unk. date, unk. place, d unk. date, unk. place; marr. (unk. spouse), b unk. date, unk. place, d unk. date, unk. place. In Sidney Twp, he recorded his livestock mark 6.26.1808 (Y.95.). WILLIAM witnessed on May 4, 1811 a land transaction between James Youmans, Grantor, and Robert Sarles, Grantee, of Sydney Twp., Hastings County for ½ Lot 27, Con. 4., Sydney Twp. (Y.12.). On February 13, 1816 "William Sarles" of Sydney Twp. received from Robert Sarles of Thurlow Twp. the South half of Lot 27, Con. 4, Sydney Twp. Signatures of the witnesses were those of WILLIAM SARLES, SENIOR and William Henyan. Signature of the Grantor was that of Robert Sarles (Y.14., Y.51.). WILLIAM SARLES, SR.'s name was recorded for Con. 4., Sidney Twp. on March 5, 1812 as a Pathmaster for Sidney (Y.39.). On July 1, 1811 WILLIAM SARLES, JUNIOR and William Henyon bought from Joseph Caverly the South half of Lot 26, Con. 4., Sydney Twp., Hastings Co. (Y.13.). On the basis of the foregoing information only, this searcher believes that the named "WILLIAMS SARLES, JR." is the son of the named "WILLIAM SARLES, SR." More speculative is the relationship between the named "Robert Sarles," and either "WILLIAM SARLES, SR." or "WILLIAM SARLES, JR." This compiler has tentatively classified Robert Sarles as Sa:CC., a son of WILLIAM SARLES, SENIOR, tentatively classified Sa:C. WILLIAM SARLES, JR. is tentatively classified Sa:CD.

Robert Sarles, Sa:CC., of Sidney and Thurlow

Sa:CC. Robert Sarles of Sidney and Thurlow Twps., Hastings County, was named on a record of May 4, 1811 as purchaser of S½ Lot 27, Con. 4, Sidney Twp. (Y.12.) and on February 13, 1816 as the seller of same to a "WILLIAM SARLES" (Y.14.). Robert is also named in 1811 in the minutes of the Sidney Township Meetings Record Book (Y.39.). Robert may well be the father of Sarah, Daniel, and Elijah Sarles, but this connection has **not** been proven. There **is** some circumstantial evidence for this statement. There is the possibility that he may be a brother of Joseph Sarles, but there is no proof. There is also the possibility that he may be a brother of either William Sarles, Jr. or Sr., but the proof is lacking (1977). Of course, there are also **other** possibilities.

The Sarles Lines

THE KNOWN DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM SARLES, JR., SA:CD.

Sa:CD. WILLIAM SARLES, JUNIOR, V.5., b ca 1787, USA (Y.46.), d 4.9.1857 at the age of 69 y, bur. Hubbell Cemetery near Ashburn, Whitby Twp., Ontario Co., Ontario, Canada (Y.21.). His Will was dated 3.18.1856 and probated 7.15.1857 (Y.102., Y.113.). His property settlement for heirs was signed 3.21.1855 (Y.16.) (this property settlement was sworn on 9.30.1875 and registered 10.7.1875). WILLIAM m **first** EUNICE SHARRARD, V.6., Sh:Ae. (Y.15.), b ca 1786, d 4.24.1845 at age 58 y, bur. Hubbell Cemetery located between Myrtle and Ashburn, Ontario (Y.21.). EUNICE was the daughter of WILLIAM SHARRARD, "an U.E. Loyalist" (Y.15.). The name "EUNICE SHARRARD SARLES" appears on an 1811 land record (Y.45.). WILLIAM'S "livestock mark" was recorded 10.21.1810 (Y.95.), Sidney Twp. WILLIAM SARLES, JR. was named on the Muster Rolls and Pay Lists of the Hastings County Militia, War of 1812. He was on active duty at Kingston. He was discharged on 9.14.1814 (Y.43.). They lived in Sidney Twp., Hastings Co., Ontario owning parts of: Lot 26, Con. 4 (1811); Lot 27, Con. 4 (1816) (uncertainty, because the owner may have been WILLIAM SARLES, SR; sold by Robert Sarles); Lot 36, Con. 5 (1825); and Lot 35, Con. 5 (sold in 1827). They lived in Pickering Twp., Ontario Co. on Lot 22, Con. 6. They lived on the Sarles Estate on part of Lot 30, Con. 8, Whitby Twp., Ontario Co. from 1837 until their deaths in 1845 and 1857 respectively (Y.88.). The Whitby land is included as part of a beautiful golf course now.

Eleven children of EUNICE and WILLIAM have been identified and tentatively classified. A possible twelfth offspring named either "John" or "John, Jr." is unaccounted for (may have been a "John, the elder" and d in infancy); see reference Sh:D.16. in the Sharrard Family Group for an explanation.

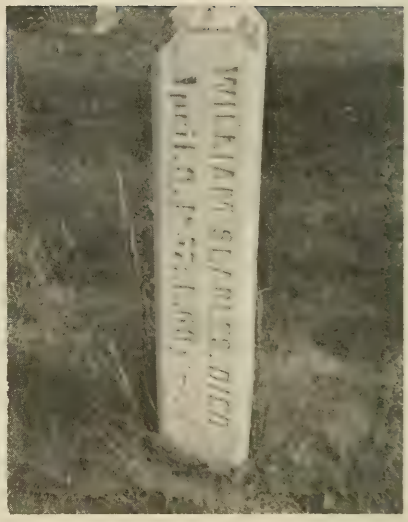
For the many known descendants of EUNICE and WILLIAM **refer** to Sh:Ae. in the Sharrard Family Group and to the Sarles Roll for descendants of Sa:CD. Their identified children are classified in hypothetical sequence because information regarding the birthdates is incomplete.

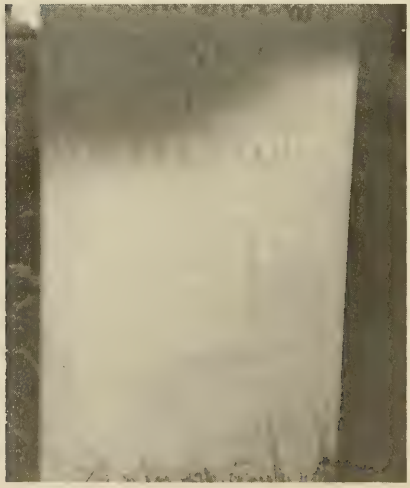
(1) Thomas Sarles (Sa:CDA.) (Y.113., Y.102.) (Y.28., implied) (see Sh:D.16.), bachelor.

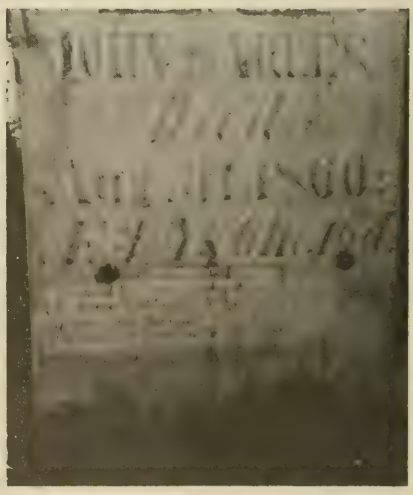
(2) Nathaniel Sarles (Sa:CDB.) (Y.113., Y.102.) (Y.47., implied); father of Simeon Sarles (Sa:CDBA.) (Y.25., Y.26., Y.47., Y.96., Y.98.); other offspring (Y.47.).

(3) Mary Sarles (Sa:CDc.) (Y.113., Y.102., Y.16., Y.89.), m (unk.) Eddy, d (Y.16.); lived alone in her home the rest of her life (Y.24.).

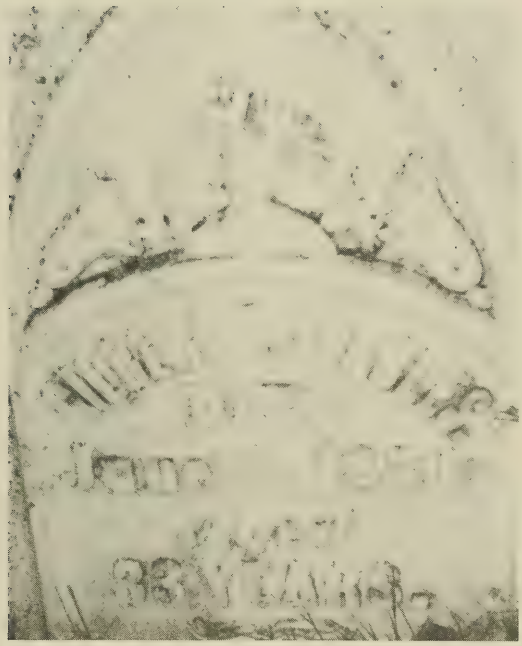
(4) Arseneth (Aseneth) (Seneth) Sarles (Sa:CDd.) (Y.16.) (Y.102, Y.113.). "Arsenable" (Y.89.); rel.: Christian Church, Brougham, Ontario (Y.42., see Sh:D.16.).







The Sarles Family Tombstones. The gravesites are located in the Hubbell Cemetery between Ashburn and Myrtle, Whitby Twp., Ontario Co., Canada. From top to bottom: Mrs. James (Tryphena Sarles) Jones (Sa:CDHa., Sh:AeHa.), JOHN SARLES (Sa:CDJ., Sh:AeJ., IV.3), WILLIAM S(E)ARLES (JUNIOR) (Sa:CD., V.5.) and wife EUNICE SHARRARD (Sh:Ae., V.6.), Gilbert B. Searles (Sa:CDH., Sh:AeH.) and wife Elizabeth.



Tombstone of Gilbert B. Searles (Sa:CDH., Sh:AeH.), Hubbell Cemetery, between Ashburn and Myrtle, Ontario, Canada.

(5) Abigail Sarles (Sa:CDe.) (Y.16.), m (unk.) Lake (Y.16.).

(6) Sally Ann Sarles (Sa:CDf.) (Y.16.), m (unk.) Crawford (Y.16.).

(7) Sibbey Sarles (Sa:CDg.) (Y.16., Y.89.), m 10.16.1848 Albert Bentley (Ba:A.-S.118.).

(8) Gilbert B. Searles (Sa:CDH.) (Y.113., Y.102., Y.16., Y.21., Y.46., Y.89.), m Elizabeth (Y.21., Y.46.); offspring (Y.28.).

(9) Elijah Sarles (Sa:CDI.) (Y.113., Y.102., Y.16., Y.46., Y.97.), m Indiana (Y.19.), Indianna Badgerow (Y.20.), m Jane (?) (Y.41., Y.97.); children-? (Y.41.).

(10) JOHN SARLES, IV.3. (Sa:CDJ.) (Y.113., Y.102., Y.16., Y.21., Y.23., Y.46.), m 9.17.1850 (Ba:A.-S.118.) ALMIRA BENTLEY, IV.4. (Ba:Aae.), who m **secondly** James Winmill (Y.23., Y.46.) (see Ba:S.75. and Ba:S.79.); SARLES descendants (Y.23., Y.25., Y.26., Y.28., Y.29., Y.30., Y.36., Y.37.).

(11) Jemima Sarles (Sa:CDk.) (Y.18., see Sh:D.16.), b (unk. date), m Joseph Hopkins (Y.18.).

WILLIAM SARLES, JR. was m **secondly** October 13, 1845 to HANNAH BADGEROW BENTLEY, V.8. (Ba:Aa.) (Y.113., Y.102., Y.22., Y.27., Y.28.,

Y.46.; see Ba:S.75. and Ba:S.84.). WILLIAM was of the Methodist religious faith (Y.46.). Conflicting reports on location of HANNAH'S birth: (1) Upper Canada (Y.46.) and (2) U.S.A. (Y.28.). WILLIAM and HANNAH had these two offspring:

(12) Hannah H. Sarles (Sa:CDl.) (Y.113., Y.102., Y.24., Y.27., Y.28., Y.46.), m Hugh Sloan Wilson (Y.24., Y.34., Y.35., Y.38.) (Ba:S.66., see Ba:Aah.).

(13) Elizabeth Jane (Betty) Sarles (Sa:CDm.) (Y.113., Y.102., Y.24., Y.28., Y.46.), m Alexander (Sandy) Wilson (Y.31., Y.32., Y.33.) (Ba:S.39., Ba:S.56., Ba:S.66., see Ba:Aai.).

For the descendants of Hannah H. Sarles (Sa:CDl.), see the Badgerow Family-Group Roll and Ba:Aah. and/or see the Sarles Roll for Sa:CDl. For the descendants of Elizabeth Jane (Betty) Sarles (Sa:CDm.), see Ba:Aai. in the Badgerow Family Group and the Sarles Roll for Sa:CDm.

One of WILLIAM SARLES' (Sa:CD.) granddtrs, Mrs. Alfred (Ethel Maud Wilson) Hamilton (Sa:CDlg., Ba:Aahg.) was living in Brougham, Ontario where we visited on 9.1 and 9.2.1965 and again in 1967 (Y.24.). Some of our conversation would move rather rapidly from one topic to another. In an attempt to get a clearer picture of some of the items discussed, this cousin-searcher resorted to what might be described as a "spiral technique" of interviewing. Some progress was made by keeping in mind what had been said and what had been written in the notes before repeating the same or a similar question or query or statement at varying intervals. Any discrepancies were observed and noted before repeating the procedure. This searcher is **not** entirely satisfied with the outcome. Items appearing to be of some significance in the research are enumerated here. Much of the information was given to Maud by her mother, Hannah H. Sarles Wilson (Sa:CDl.; Ba:Aah.). Thirteen items were defined in Maud's assertions.

(1) William Sarles had a son, Tommy Sarles, who was "quite a drinker" (Sa:CDA.) (Y.28., Y.113.).

(2) When three years old (ca 1889), Maud went to Weston with her mother. Her father came with a horse and buggy to meet them at the train depot at Whitby. Maud and her mother waited at Elijah Sarles' place. "Elijah lived at Whitby," she said. Maud's mother was a half-sister of Elijah Sarles (Sa:CDI.) (Y.28., Y.16.).

(3) David Sarles lived in either Brampton or Brantford near Toronto — wherever Dales Flowers Place was located. They named a street after him, she was certain. **Analysis:** "David Sarles" most likely was a first-cousin of her mother; Nathaniel Sarles had a son named David G. Sarles (Sa:CDBE.) (1851) (Y.47.), b ca 1847. However, there appears to have been another David Sarles (Sa:CDIB.), the son (uncertain) of Elijah Sarles (Sa:CDI.). Elijah, who is named as husband of Indianna (Indiana) Badgerow (Y.19., Y.20.) in 1854 and 1856, is **likely** the same "Elijah Searles" named in 1871 with wife, "Jane" and children, Laura and David (Y.41.), who was born ca 1865.

(4) William Sarles (Sa:CD.) had been butchering. His son, Gilbert Sarles (who preferred spelling the surname as "Searles") (Sa:CDH.) (Y.16., Y.18., Y.21.), said that he would take a piece of pork to their neighbor. He wanted to ride a horse to take the pork on horseback to the neighbor. His parents said not to because the horse would smell the blood and might act up. Gilbert replied that he would ride that horse even if it would kill him and it did. He was thrown and killed.

(5) Maud asked this cousin-searcher who "Filindy Sarles" was. My reply was that I did not know. She recalled that Filindy Sarles, a 3- or 4-year old girl, sat in her high chair and cried or bereaved herself to death over the death of her parents. Maud's mother "spoke of the child so much." Later, evidence showed that one of the children of Gilbert B. and Elizabeth Sarles was named "Philenda" — as indicated in the 1861 C. R. (age 3) (Y.28.).

(6) Maud said that Mary Sarles Eddy was left a house by William Sarles, her father. She lived there alone. **Analysis:** Mary Sarles Eddy (Sa:CDc.) was the daughter of William Sarles (Sa:CD.) (Y.16., Y.89., Y.102.).

(7) Maud related that mother had a picture (photo) of her half-brother, JOHN SARLES (Sa:CDJ.) (Y.46.). Maud believed that it was a tintype in a gold frame. Maud remarked that Sarah Jane Hutchings, wife of James Oscar Wilson (Maud's brother), burned all of the pictures and keepsakes of Maud's mother (Sa:CDl.). Maud recalled her mother having said that JOHN SARLES had part of one leg amputated between his knee and ankle. He was on crutches afterwards, she added.

(8) Maud reported that William Sarles (Sa:CD.) had been "away to a war with the states." **Analysis:** Maud was undoubtedly referring to the War of 1812. WILLIAM SARLES served in Kingston as a Hastings County Militiaman (Y.43.). Maud added that when William returned, his people were gone and all that he could find was a pitchfork. **Research results:** He was A.W.O.L. in 1813. He was (honorably) discharged on September 14, 1814.

(9) William Sarles cleared the land, according to Maud, by the customary "logging bees". Neighboring settlers cut timber and logs and trimmed with axes or ads, rather than saws. Maud and this searcher drove to the Hubble Cemetery near Ashburn and visited the Sarles graves there (Y.21.). We visited the Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Ashburn, where Maud identified the graves of her mother and others (Ba:Aah., S.66.). We visited the location of the former "Sarles Estate" on Lot 30 of Con. 8, Whitby Twp. — part of a beautiful golf course (Y.88., Ba:S.78.). Maud referred to the location as the "Ashburn Farm." She remembered the Sarles log house that once stood there. She commented, "John Miller moved the log house to Myrtle and sold it there probably." On this farm William lived until his death from dropsy, she added.

(10) Maud asked, "Who was Kezirey (pronouncing the name as Kay-zye'-ree)?" Did she mean "Keziah"? Was Maud referring to Kezia Bevins

Badgerow, wife of David Badgerow, and mother of Indiana Badgerow, who married Elijah Sarles (Sa:CDI.)? Maud said that "Kezirey" used to visit Maud's mother in Claremont, Ontario. See Badgerow ref. (W.1., W.3., W.4., W.5.).

(11) This searcher asked Maud if she had ever heard of men named "Robert Sarles" or "Thomas Sarles." Her reply via the "spiral" commentary has left this enquirer more confused. At one time she gave a detailed account of "Robert". At other times the same person was "Thomas". When she was questioned later about Robert, she remarked, "Robert? Why, I never mentioned any Robert Sarles."

Follow-through investigation of whatever choice one makes of the information supplied may lead to the evidence that will identify William's lost kin.

In addition to having a son named Thomas Sarles, according to Maud, "he had a brother named Thomas Sarles, who came from the states to visit him. He was from Detroit — it seems. Thomas got the names of all of William Sarles' children as heirs for his Will."

At times Maud would again use "Robert" and "Thomas" interchangeably. She also revealed, "there was a picture of Robert's home in the *Family Herald,* Montreal, no date. William Sarles never had any pictures taken of himself. Robert was a millionaire living in Detroit, Michigan.[1] Robert Sarles, son of Thomas Sarles, was cousin of Hannah Sarles. I am not certain. Robert was. Grandfather William died when Hannah Sarles was 10 years old. Thomas, wealthy, visited William and took names of all the children and told William that he would leave Grandfather's children money. He was a bachelor. He had a valet to whom he left all of the money. A nephew contested the Will." No documentation is added (but search for same may be interesting, if not rewarding).

"William Sarles left a Will," she said (verification: Y.113.) (see also Y.89., Y.16., Y.102.).

"William Sarles had a cousin, Thomas Sarles, who came from the states to visit him," she asseverated. "Thomas was at about age 90 when he wrote his Will. He died at age 90-plus around 1927. He was a cousin of Mother. The time of his visit was between the year William Sarles died and after the birth of Mother." **Logical synopsis:** His visit would have been between 1846 and 1857, as alleged.

Maud continued to relate: "He died when Hannah Sarles (Sa:CDl., Ba:Aah.) was about 10 years old *(i.e.,* ca 1856). Wealthy Thomas visited William and took names of all the children. He was a bachelor. A nephew contested the will." **Follow up:** A rather cursory search for the Will in Detroit did not uncover a clue (see Y.77. also). From searcher Wm Britnell of

[1]MI 1850 Census Index; Searls, Jane (only) (see Y.112.).

Mississauga, ON came (1975) news of two entries in the Will Register of Ontario Co. (extracts): (1) one for William Sarles of Whitby (Y.102.), dated 3.18.1856 and probated 7.15.1857; and (2) one for Edward Serls of Brock (Y.101.), who died intestate (without a will) 9.12.1856 letters of administration (petitioned for on 1.7.1857, see Y.114.) were granted to Simon Wills of Brock on **4.10.1857.** Further investigation of Edward Serls of Brock via the records there may prove interesting; Wm Sarles d **4.9.1857!! William Sarles' Will** was located in 1976 (see Y.113.).

WILLIAM SARLES' descendants are named in the Ba: and Sh: Family-Groups. For his descendants see the names of those of his two wives (Ba:Aa. and Sh:Ae.).

Known Descendants of Joseph Sarles, Sr., Sa:??A.

The **main** source of this segment of the Sarles compilation is a typescript completed in 1955 and now located in the Detroit Public Library entitled *"Mack and Sine Families"* compiled by Dr. Harry Wilson Mack, Detroit dentist (Sa:??CfdE.), deceased. On page 30 of his work, Dr. Mack traced the descendants of a man named "Selah Sarles." This searcher believes that this same person is, in reality, Joseph Sarles, Senior. The identity of Joseph's father and of Joseph's father's father has not been disclosed; therefore his tentative classification is Sa:??A.

Sa:??A. Joseph Sarles, Senior, b before 1790, d before 1821, m **first** (unk. spouse); 2 CH: (unk.) Sarles (Sa:??AA.), who is simply an addition based on hypothesis, and Sealah Sarles (Sa:??AB.). Joseph Sarles, Sr. m **secondly** Mary Wright, by whom he had two CH: Robert Sarles (Sa:??AC.), b 1816, and Joseph Sarles, Jr. (Sa:??AD.), b 1818.

Joseph Sarles, Sr. and **first** wife (unk.) had these DESC:

??AA. (unk.) Sarles, b (unk.).

??AB. Sealah (Sealy, Selah) Sarles (Y.66.), b 1809 ca, Thurlow Twp., Hastings Co., farmer, Freewill religion (1851) (Y.49.); b 1.5.1811, d 12.18.1886 at age 75 y 11 mo 13 d (Y.2.); b ca 1815, E. Meth. rel. (1861) (Y.81.), d 1886; bur. Sine Cemetery (Y.2.); m Margaret Bird, b 1815 ca., Ireland, E. Meth. rel. (Y.49.); b 7.31.1816, d 2.11.1890, at age 73 y 6 mo 11 d (Y.2.); b 1817 ca (Y.81.); res (1840): Sidney Twp., Lot 28 of Con. 7, Hallowell; had in 1847 part of Lot 23, Con. 7; lived 1844, 1855, 1861, 1865, 1873 on N½ Lot 28, Con. 7 (Y.79, Y.84.); CH (Y.49., Y.57., Y.81.): William B. (??ABA.), Matilda J. (??ABb.), Samantha (??ABc.), and Emily Sarles (??ABd.).

The following report was written in 1878 (the present tense is changed to the past tense here). Selah Sarle (Sarles) was one of the pioneer settlers in the rear of Sidney, and was a descendant of a United Empire Loyalist family who came to Canada after the close of the Revolutionary War. He owned a well-cultivated farm and a beautiful residence, built of stone, the whole of which was surrounded by an elaborately finished and rustic verandah, adding much to its appearance and comfort. The Sarle (Sarles) family was highly respected by the community in which they resided, and throughout the township of Sidney (Y.56.).

The aforementioned "United Empire Loyalist family" is believed by this searcher to have been in reference to Selah's stepmother's father, Robert Wright, U.E.L. No one named "Sarle or Sarles" has been as yet identified as U.E.L., *i.e.* meeting all of the requirements for the designation. There are Canadians named "Sarles" and "Searles" who are members of the United Empire Loyalists Association, but they are descended from U.E.L. ancestors with other than the name "Sarles" or "Searles" to the best of knowledge.

Sealah and Margaret Bird Sarles had these DESC:

??ABA. William Benson Sarles, b 1844 ca. (Y.81.); b 1842 ca, Sidney (Y.49.); b 1842, m Armina Faulkner, Bapt. rel., both bur. Stirling Cemetery (Y.90.); res (1865): part of Lot 23, Con. 7, Sidney Twp. (Y.84.). He held part of Lot 30, Con. 8, Sidney Twp. (Y.57.). Their CH were: Winnefred, Lilly, Fred, and Burton R. Sarles; DESC:

??ABAa. Winnefred Sarles, b (unk.), m (unk. spouse); CH:

??ABAaA. Clifford (unk.)

??ABAaB. Howard (unk.)

??ABAac. Viola (unk.)

??ABAb. Lily Sarles, m L. B. Windsor, Haliburton, ON; CH:

??ABAba. Myrtle Windsor

??ABAbB. Frank Windsor

??ABAbC. Maurice Windsor

??ABAbd. Violet Windsor, m (unk.) Mitts

??ABAbE. Gilbert Windsor

??ABAC. Frederick C. Sarles, m Viola Hudgins; CH:

??ABACa. Olive Sarles, m Everett Elliot; CH:

??ABACaA. Fred Elliot

??ABACaB. Murray Elliot

??ABAD. Burton Ridley Sarles (also Searles). He changed the spelling of his surname (S.90.). He was b 1875, d 11.17.1952; m **first** Mary Juby (Y.90.). Burton and Mary had CH: Nellie Searles and Marjory Searles (Y.90.); DESC:

??ABADa. Nellie Searles, m **first** Harry Patterson; res (Y.68.): Clayton, NY; CH: Douglas, Burton and Reahba Patterson (Y.90.); DESC:

??ABADaA. Douglas Patterson, m (unk. spouse); CH (Y.90.):

??ABADaAa. (unk.) Patterson

??ABADaAB. (unk.) Patterson

??ABADaB. Burton Patterson, m (unk. spouse); CH (1965, Y.90.):

??ABADaBa. (unk.) Patterson

??ABADac. Reahba Patterson, m (unk. spouse); dtr (1965, Y.90.):

??ABADaca. (unk. names)

Nellie Searles (??ABADa.) m **secondly** Sheldon McIntosh; no CH (Y.90.).

??ABADb. Marjory Searles (Y.90., Y.68.), m Walter Hagerman, res: Newcastle, ON (Y.68.).

Burton Ridley Searles (??ABAD.) m **secondly** Annie Tobatha Hagerman (Y.90.), dtr of William Hagerman, son of Ben Hagerman and Matilda Ketcheson, dtr of Col. William Ketcheson; Burton and Annie had a son:

??ABADC. Garnet Searles, m **first** Betty Lynch; CH (Y.90.):

??ABADCA. Lance Searles

??ABADCB. Todd Searles

Garnet Searles (??ABADC.) m **secondly** Lorraine (Y.90.). In 1964 Garnet Searles said that he was the fourth-generationist "Sarles" to live on the "Searles Farm" and to operate the "Searles Resort" at Oak Lake, ON (Y.65.). His mother, in 1965 at her home, told this searcher that his father had worked on a "family tree" with Milton Bird (d 1964). Burton Searles had corresponded with Dr. Harry Mack, the Detroit dentist. The informative letters may be read (Y.53., Y.54., Y.55.).

??ABb. Matilda J. Sarles, b 1843 (Y.68.); b 1845, d 1916 (Y.2.), b 1846 ca (Y.81.), b 1843 ca, Sidney (Y.49.); m William F. Connor, b 9.27.1834, d 1.16.1927, son of John Connor, b 4.3.1798, d 2.12.1887 at age 88 y 10 m 9 d (Y.2.); Matilda and William had 3 CH: John S., Alice, and Emma Connor; DESC:

??ABbA. John S. Connor, b 1864, d 11.27.1953 (Y.68.); b 1865, d 1953 (Y.2.); m Annette (Nettie) Gardner, b 1871, d 1945 (Y.2., Y.68.), bur. Sine Cemetery (Y.68.); CH:

??ABbAA. William G. Connor

??ABbAb. Dorothy Connor

??ABbAc. Grace Connor (Y.68.) (two different "Graces"? see Y.2.).

??ABbb. Alice Connor, m (unk.) Northcutt; past res: 240 Pinnacle St., Belleville, ON (Y.68.).

??ABbc. Emma Connor, M. D., Belleville, ON, b 1869, d 1936 (Y.2.), bur. Sine Cemetery, Sidney Twp., Hastings Co., ON.

??ABc. Samantha Sarles, b 1849 ca, Sidney (Y.49.).

??ABd. Emily Sarles, b ca 1850 (Y.81.), Sidney Twp., Con. 7, Lot 28; b 1850, d 1932 (Y.2.), m James A. Etheridge, b 1850, d 1923 (Y.2.).

Joseph Sarles, Sr. (Sa:??A.) m **secondly** Mary Wright, dtr of Robert Wright of Sidney ("late of", in 1816) and U.E.L. She filed a Land Petition on 1.18.1816. On the written request, James McNabb, J. P. certified 3.19.1816 (regarding the service of Joseph Sarles in the Hastings Militia, 1812-1814): "faithful Militia Man during the war, being great part of his time on duty at Kingston and that the whole family have retained this Allegiance" (see Y.43., Y.52. and also Sh:D.9. and D.55.); CH: Robert Sarles, Senior (??AC.) and Joseph Sarles, Junior (??AD.); DESC:

??AC. Robert Sarles, Sr., also known as Robert Searles, Sr. (Y.2.), b 1816 (Y.68.); b 1815, d 1880 (Y.2.); m Sarah Johnson, b 1821 (Y.68.); b 1805, d 1895 (Y.2.); res (1861): Con. 7, N¼ Lot 23, Sidney Twp., Hastings Co., ON (Y.79.) (1865, Y.84.); CH: William S(e)arles (??ACA.), Isabel S(e)arles

(??ACb.), Margaret Jane S(e)arles (??ACc.), and Mary S(e)arles (??ACd.); DESC:

??ACA. William S(e)arles (Y.80.), b 1836, Canada West (ON), m Ann (unk.), b ca 1839, C. W. (Y.80.); past res: Frankford, ON: CH:

??ACAA. Mical S(e)arles (Y.80.), b 1860, m (unk. spouse); offspring — unidentified; but a grandson of William (??ACA.) was a Medical Doctor:

??ACA??., Surname likely "S(e)arles"; a "grandson of William Searles," M.D. in Prince Edward County, ON.

??ACb. Isabel S(e)arles, b 1838, m (unk.) Golding (Bell-?) (see ??ACd.); CH:

??ACba. Gertrude Golding.

??ACc. Margaret Jane S(e)arles, b 1844 (Y.68.), b 1847 ca, Huntingdon (Y.102.), d 9.5.1909 (Y.68.); (also) b 1846, d 1910 (Y.2.), Stirling; of Sidney, m 10.22.1868 (Y.103.) Peter McKague Palmer of Sidney, b 1833 ca, Fredericksburgh (Y.103.), b 1836, d 1901 (Y.2.), b 1832, son of John Langhorn Palmer, b 1808, Upper Canada (ON), and Mary (unk. surname), b 1806, U. C. Peter d 6.12.1902, Stirling, ON; 9 CH: Miles Palmer (??ACcA.), Alfred Palmer (??ACcB.), Perry Palmer (??ACcC.), Robert Palmer (??ACcD.), Charlotte Eliza Palmer (??ACce.), Peter Gilbert Palmer (??ACcF.), William Edward Palmer (??ACcG.), Ernest Gerad Palmer (??ACcH.), and James Palmer (??ACcI.); DESC:

??ACcA. Miles Palmer, b 1871, d 1947, Frankford, m Carrie Spencer, d 1953; CH:

??ACcAa. Pearl Palmer, m Jack McGetbury, CH:

??ACcAaA. Miles McGetbury

??ACcAab. Hazel McGetbury

??ACcB. Alfred Palmer, d 1948, m Jane Wanamaker, d 1946; CH:

??ACcBA. Cecil Palmer, m Edith Rogers; CH:

??ACcBAa. Vivian Palmer

??ACcBAB. Alfred Palmer

??ACcBAc. Annabelle Palmer

??ACcC. Perry Palmer, d 1920, m **first** Margaret Bradshaw and m **secondly** Margaret Haggerty.

??ACcD. Robert Palmer, b 1874; past res: 2036 Carnarvon, Victoria, BC.

??ACce. Charlotte Eliza Palmer, b 1877, d 1951, m Harry Green; CH:

??ACceA. Lorne Green

??ACceB. Gordon Green

??ACcF. Peter Gilbert Palmer, b 9.6.1879, m 12.17.1907 Alice Rosebush, b 10.24.1888, d 3.14.1945 (Y.52.-p. 54.); CH:

??ACcFA. Albert Gordon Palmer, b 5.28.1910, m 11.16.1931 Pearl Margaret Elliot, b 11.11.1910; CH:

??ACcFAa. Orla Margaret Palmer, b 3.8.1940.

??ACcFAB. David Peter Harvey, b 8.13.1941.

??ACcFAc. Joyce Elaine Harvey, b 10.10.1946.

??ACcFB. Robert James Palmer, b 4.17.1920, m 7.1946 Bella Blair Elliot, b 3.25.1926; CH:

??ACcFBA. Frederick Clarence Palmer, b 5.21.1949.

??ACcFBB. Ronald George Palmer, b 5.3.1951.

??ACcFBc. Marjorie Rose Palmer, b 9.7.1952.

??ACcFBD. Norman Murray Palmer, b 12.1954.

??ACcG. William Edward Palmer, b 11.7.1881, m Florence Nolan (ref: section on Rosebush in Y.52.).

??ACcH. Ernest Gerad Palmer, b 1885, m Lilly Parson, past res: 13 Melburne, Lindsay, ON.

??ACcI. James Palmer, b 12.31.1888, d 5.24.1954, m Hazel Argue; CH:

??ACcIA. Earl Palmer, past res: Stirling, ON.

??ACcIb. Lora Joyce Palmer, past res: 1015 Waasana St., Regina, SK.

??ACd. Mary S(e)arles, b 1846, m John Bell (Golding-? — see ??Cb.); CH (hypothetical sequence):

??ACda. Nancy Bell

??ACdB. Robert Bell

??ACdC. Albert Bell

??ACdD. John Bell

??ACde. Sarah Bell

??ACdF. George Bell

??ACdg. Mary Bell

??ACdh. Hannah Bell

??ACdI. Henry Bell

??ACdj. Flora Bell

??AD. Joseph Sarles, Jr. (Y.66.), farmer, b C. W. ca 1818, E. M. rel. (Y.81.), b ca 1817, Sidney (Y.48.), m Jane (unk.), b ca 1819, Ireland, E. M. rel. (Y.81.), b 1817 ca (Y.48.); res (1865): Sidney Twp., Con. 7, Lot 25 pt. (Y.84.) (1861, Y.79.); CH (see Y.60. also): John F. Sarles (??ADA.), Melissa J. Sarles (??ADb.), Robert T. Sarles, Jr. (the younger) (??ADC.), Phebe A. Sarles (??ADd.), Eleanor (Ellen) Sarles (??ADe.), and Mary Sarles (??ADf.); DESC:

??ADA. John F. Sarles, b 1841, Huntingdon (Y.104.), b 1841 ca, C. W. (Y.81.), b 1837 ca, Sidney, farmer, E. M. rel. (Y.48.); res (1865): pt. Lot 25, Con. 7., Sidney Twp. (Y.84.); m 12.31.1863 Sarah Elizabeth Rose of Sidney, b 1845, Sidney, dtr of Harman and Mary Rose (Y.104.).

??ADb. Melissa J. Sarles, b 1842 ca, C.W. (Y.81.); b 1841 ca, Sidney Twp. (Y.48.); b 1843, Sidney, m 12.29.1864 Thomas Farnsworth of Tyendinaga, b 1835, Sidney, son of Abraham and Sarah Farnsworth (Y.105.); speculation for CH (see Y.60.):

??ADbA. Harry E. Farnsworth (uncertain relationship to foregoing) (see Y.60.).

??ADC. Robert T. Sarles, Jr. (Y.2.), b 1844 ca, C. W. (Y.81.); b 1842 ca, Sidney Twp. (Y.48.); b 11.16.1845, d 8.5.1921 (Y.2.), m Harriet T. Turney, b 1.19.1845, d 11.28.1923 (Y.2.); CH (?).

??ADd. Phebe A. Sarles, b 1847 ca, C. W. (Y.81.); b 1846 ca, Sidney (Y.48.); b 1848, Huntingdon, m 12.25.1867 Samuel D. Berry of Vernon, Michigan, b 1848, Churchville, U. C. (ON), son of Rev. James and Eliza Berry (Y.106.); CH (?).

??ADe. Eleanor (Ellen) Sarles, b 1849 ca, C. W. (Y.81.); b 1848 ca, Sidney Twp. (Y.48.).

??ADf. Mary Sarles, b 1852 ca, C. W. (Y.81.).

The Known Descendants of Sarah Sarles, Sa:??b.

Since no satisfactory evidence has been located establishing the identity of the parents of Sarah Sarles, b 1797, wife of Thomas Sine, the trace of her descendants shall be made from Sarah as a sub-progenitor for another Sarles-family sub-group. Dr. H. W. Mack has emphatically stated, "Sarah was a sister of Daniel Sarles." Neither circumstantial evidence nor documentary evidence of this sibling-relationship is available at this time.

The parents of Thomas Sine, spouse of Sarah Sarles, were believed to have been Peter Sine and Mary Hanyon. This person named "Peter Sine" was believed to have been born in Westchester Co., NY in 1763, d 1848, Sidney Twp. of Hastings County, Ontario; m Mary Hanyon, b 1760, d 1840; both bur. in the Sine Cemetery located on Lot 24 of Con. 6 in Sidney Twp. (Y.1.). Peter Sine is believed to be the same "Peter Sine" listed in *Heads of Families . . . 1790, N. Y.,* "Philipstown Town, Dutchess County" on page 90 (Y.5.). A "Peter Sine" is also on the list as family head in "York Town, Westchester Co." on page 208. In the *Heads of Families* Report of 1800, the name of "Peter Sine" appears in the same places. According to the *Putnam County Historical Record,* page 219, Peter Sine and William Sine lived in 1802 on Philipse Patent (also called Philipstown), Lot 24, consisting of 173 acres (Y.6.).

For the enciphered descent of the offspring and other descendants of Sarah Sarles and Thomas Sine, the source primarily used was Dr. H. W. Mack's "Mack and Sine Families," pages 2 and 3 (Y.68.) (Detroit, MI.).

??b. Sarah Sarles, b ca 1797, d 3.4.1841, aged 44 y 2 mo 3 d; m Thomas Sine, b 1794, d 4.12.1853; late res: Lot 25, Con. 6, Sidney Twp., bur. in Sine Cemetery. He obtained his deed in 1830 (?). He served in the Hastings County Militia in the War of 1812 (see Sh:D.55.). The offspring of Thomas Sine's **first** marriage to Sarah Sarles: Arron (??bA.), Elijah (??bB.), Sylvenus (??bC.), Darius (??bD.), Polly (??be.), and Susan (??bf.) Sine; DESC:

??bA. Arron Sine, b 1820, life res: Lot 24, Con. 6, Sidney Twp., m Charlotte Golding; 7 CH: Stephen, John, Nancy (Jane), Sylvenus, Edward, Annah, and Amelia Sine; DESC:

??bAA. Stephen Sine, b 8.31.1843, d 2.2.1924, m 11.6.1866 Nancy Ellen Dafoe, b 3.10.1846, d 10.9.1939; res: W½ Lot 22, Con. 6, Sidney, having bought it from Mary (Frederick) Sine, her father's homestead; 6 CH: Perry, Emma, Beatrice, Elva, Lena, and Raymond Sine; DESC:

??bAAA. Perry Sine, b 11.20.1867, res (1955): Frankford; m 11.6.1895 Carrie May Lott (dtr of Ira and Jane Lott), b 6.12.1869, d 2.26.1949; no CH.

??bAAb. Emma Sine, b 6.12.1869, d 2.1914, single.

??bAAc. Beatrice Sine, b 10.5.1870, d 6.1897, single.

??bAAd. Elva Sine, b 7.12.1873, d 6.1930, m 4.2.1896 Emerson Lott, cousin of Perry Sine's wife; CH:

??bAAdA. Grant Lott, b 1903, lived on Con. 7, Thurlow Twp., Hastings Co., ON.

??bAAdB. Ross Lott, b 1906, m Florence Lockwood; CH:

??bAAdBA. Allen Lott, b 1930.

??bAAdBb. Joyce Lott, b 1932.

??bAAdBc. Dareen Lott, b 1936.

??bAAe. Lena Sine, b 7.21.1874, m 1.1917 Howard Dafoe; no CH.

??bAAF. Raymond Sine, b 7.15.1883, d 2.1910, single.

??bAB. John Sine, b 1845, d 1902, m (unk. spouse); 7 CH "5 sons and 2 dtrs; 5 deceased"; hypothetical sequence):

??bABA. Frank Sine, lived in Cornwall.

??bABb. Lottie Sine, m (unk.) Norman, lived in Belleville, ON.

??bABc (unk.) Sine.

??bABD. (unk.) Sine.

??bABE. (unk.) Sine.

??bABF. (unk.) Sine.

??bABG. (unk.) Sine.

??bAc. Nancy (Jane) Sine, b 1848, m Morden Bird; CH:

??bAcA. Frank Bird.

??bAcB. Wilmot Bird.

??bAcC. Morley Bird.

??bAD. Sylvenus Sine, b 1852, d ca 1867.

??bAE. Edward Sine, b 1854, d ca 1935, m (unk. spouse); CH:

??bAEa. Ethel Sine, m (unk.) Reynolds.

??bAEb. Gladys Sine, m (unk.) Hamilton; CH:

??bAEba. (unk.) Hamilton, b ca 1935.

??bAf. Annah Sine, b 1858, m Wesley Bird; CH:

??bAfa (unk.) Bird, res was Wolcott, NY.

??bAfb. (unk.) Bird, res was Wolcott, NY.

??bAg. Amelia Sine, m Lambert Winsor; CH:

??bAgA. (unk.) Winsor, lived in Rochester, NY (in 1972 telephone directory, 5 Winsors listed, no queries made).

??bB. Elijah Sine, b 1825, Trustee of the Sine Baptist Church in 1872, m Ann (unk.), b 1828; res: Lot 8, Con. 6, Rawdon Twp., Hastings Co.; 5 CH:

??bBA. Albert Sine, b 1851, Sidney, d 1926.

??bBB. Ira Sine, b 1854.

??bBC. Thomas Sine, b 1855.

??bBD. Henry Sine, b 1856.

??bBE. Merritt Sine, b 1860.

??bC. Sylvenus Sine, b 1825, m Harriet (unk.), b 1835; lived on Lot 8, Con. 6, Rawdon Twp.; 9 CH:

??bCa. Sarah Sine, b 1856.

??bCb. Almida Sine, b 1857.

??bC?. Amo Sine, b 1858.

??bCD. Thomas Sine, b 1860.

??bCE. Nathan Sine, b 1862.

??bCF. Miles Sine, b 1864.

??bCG. Slyvenus Sine, b 1868.

??bCH. Albert Sine, b 1871.

??bCi. Eliza Sine, b 1866, m (unk.) Ward; dtr:

??bCia. (unk.) Ward, m Daniel Ketcheson; CH:

??bCiaA. Earl Ketcheson.

??bCiaB. Evert Ketcheson.

??bCiaC. Harry Ketcheson.

??bD. Darius Sine, b 1835, m Margaret Denys, b 1832, lived in Sidney Twp. on Lot 25, Con. 6; CH:

??bDA. Franklin Sine, b 1857, m Mary Moore; no CH.

??bDb. Emma Sine, b 1860, d 1894, m William Moore; CH:

??bDbA. Ray Moore

??bDbb. Annie May Moore, m Bert Dafoe; CH:

??bDbbA. (unk.) Dafoe.

??bDbbB. (unk.) Dafoe.

??bDbbC. (unk.) Dafoe.

??bDbbd. (unk.) Dafoe.

??bDc. Maranda Sine, b 1863, m Herb Chown; Maranda lived with her son in Hamilton, ON; son:

??bDcA. (unk.) Chown of Hamilton, ON.

??bDD. Wesley Sine, lived in NY.

??bDE. Morley Sine, lived in BC.

??be. Polly Sine.

??bf. Susan Sine.

The Known Descendants of Daniel Sarles, Sa:??C.

The father of Daniel Sarles (Sa:??C.) was **believed by** Dr. Harry W. Mack (Sa:??CgdE.) to have been William Sarles, b Philipstown, New York; however, there has been **no proof** — no documentary evidence of this relationship — to support this belief. Circumstantial evidence derived from the various census reports, etc. and logical reasoning are simply **not enough** to warrant at this time the assumption that the father of Daniel Sarles is William Sarles. Until the link between father and son is clearly established by relevant documentation, Daniel Sarles is tentatively classified genealogically as Sa:??C. Dr. Mack's supposition is acknowledged as a distinct possibility. Further research should prove productive.

??C. Daniel Sarles, b 10.14.1798 (Y.68., Y.2.), b U.S.A. (Y.72., Y.73.), d 6.29.1842, at age 43 y 8 mo 15 d, bur. Lot 24, Con. 6, Sidney Twp., Hastings Co., Ontario (Y.2.); m Sybil (Sibel) Sine, a dtr of Peter Sine. She was b ca 1800, d 2.14.1842 at the age of 42 years, and was buried in the Sine Cemetery (Y.2.). Daniel and Sybil had these 11 CH: Polly Sarles (??Ca.), b 1820; Anna Sarles (??Cb.), b 1822; Lavina Sarles (??Cc.), b 1824 ca; Thomas Sarles (??CD.), b 1826; Sarah Sarles (??Ce.), b 1827; William Sarles (??CF.), b 1829; Amy Jane Sarles (??Cg.), b 1831; Lucinda Sarles (??Ch.), b 1834; Elijah Sarles (??CI.), b 1835; Huldah Sarles (??Cj.), b 1836; and Lewis Sarles (??CK.), b 1842; DESC:

??Ca. Polly Sarles, b 1819 ca (ref.?), b 1839 (ref.?), b 10.19.1820 (Y.2.), d 6.2.1854 at age 33 y, 7 mo 14 d (Y.2.); m Steven Gilbert Faulkner (Sh:D.88.); CH: George, Marie and Dan.

??CaA. George W. Faulkner, Medical Doctor in Stirling, b 1846; m **first** Sarah Young (dtr of Rev. Sheldon Young); 2 CH:

??CaA. Minnie Faulkner.

??CaAB. James Albert Faulkner, Medical Doctor in Belleville and Minister of Health in the Hepburn Government; m (unk.); CH:

??CaABA. George V. Faulkner, Medical Doctor in Belleville, d 3.30.1955 at age 47 y.

George W. Faulkner (??CaA.) m **secondly** Sarah Vanderwater Bleecker, a dtr of Daniel Vanderwater.

??Cab. Marie Faulkner, b 1850, m Morden Bird of Stirling, whose first wife was Jane Sine; CH:

??CabA. Donald Bird, d.

??CaC. Daniel W. Faulkner, Medical Doctor, who practiced in Foxboro, single.

??Cb. Anna Sarles, b 1822, d 2.15.1853, bur. Sarles plot of the Sine Cemetery, Sidney, m Frederick Sine (his first of 3 m), b 9.19.1819, d

8.31.1881, bur. Stirling, ON, lived on Lot 12, Con. 5 of Rawdon Twp., farmer, contractor, carpenter, and Baptist Church Trustee; 2 CH: Stephen Gilbert Sine (??CbA.) and Edmund Murney Sine (??CbB.); DESC:

??CbA. Stephen Gilbert Sine, b 1844, Rawdon Twp., m Ellen Rugg; lived in Waterloo, IA and later in Chicago; a grocer; CH:

??CbAA. Harry Clifford Sine, m Mary (unk.), res: New Brunswick, NJ.

??CbB. Edmund Murney Sine, b 1847, Rawdon, m Ann Klingman, lived in Waterloo, IA, and later in Minneapolis, MN; CH: Frederick E. Sine (??CbBA.) and Charles Sine (??CbBB.); DESC:

??CbBA. Frederick E. Sine, b 1.25.1876, Waterloo, IA, d 3.5.1948, Chicago, IL, m Lucy Baker Brett, b 2.7.1881, Henry, SD; 3 CH: Brett, Alice and Charles E. Sine; DESC:

??CbBAA. Brett E. Sine, b 12.19.1906, Revelstoke, BC, m Elspeth MacLeod Sinclair, b 6.28.1907; CH:

??CbBAAa. Elspeth Lou Sine, b 5.26.1935.

??CbBAAb. Shiela Ann Sine, b 7.28.1938.

??CbBAb. Alice Sine, b 12.16.1910, Calgary, AB, m Arnold Cleugh Fair, b 8.6.1909; CH:

??CbBAbA. Frederick Arnold Cleugh Fair, b 10.17.1937.

??CbBAC. Charles E. Sine, b 10.15.1913, Calgary, AB.; former adr: Atlas Lumber Co., Calgary; m Mary Elizabeth Seatle, b 8.6.1909; CH:

??CbBACA. Brett Edward Sine, b 8.26.1947.

??CbBB. Charles Sine, b 5.27.1878, Waterloo, IA, m (unk. spouse); res: 2337 W. 3rd St., Spokane, WA.

??Cc. Lavina Sarles, b 1824 ca, m Syler Horton; DESC:

??CcA. Edgar Horton.

??CcB. Benjamin Horton.

??Ccc. Annie Horton, m (unk.) Doughty.

??CcD. Gilbert Horton, Methodist-Episcopal Minister, m (unk. spouse); CH:

??CcDA. (unk.) Horton.

??CcDB. (unk.) Horton.

??CcDc. Ivy Horton, m (unk.) Browne, res: Victoria Ave., Belleville, ON.

??CD. Thomas Sarles, b 3.14.1826, d 1.20.1901 (Y.2.); b 1826, Canada, Bapt. rel. (Y.82.), d 1.20.1901 (Y.63., Will No. 1372 of Thomas Sarles; Reg. of Deeds, Belleville, ON, and Sa:??CDd. named) (Y.73., Will No. 42?0., Huntingdon Twp., 1881, **Tom's uncle Elijah Sarles, Sa:??D. named),** Rawdon Twp., Hastings Co., ON; res (1865): Pt Lot 6, Con. 7, Rawdon Twp. (Y.84.), also Pt Lot 6, Con. 6, Rawdon Twp.; m Jane Sine, b 10.12.1829,

d 1.31.1924 (Y.2.); b ca 1831 (Y.68.); dtr of Peter Sine, Junior; CH: Simeon Sarles, Lucy Sarles, Amos Sarles, and Matilda Jane Sarles; DESC:

??CDA. Simeon Sarles, b 1851 (Y.82.); b 9.7.1850, d 3.5.1876 (Y.2.).

??CDb. Lucy (Lewcy) Sarles, b 1856 (Y.82.); b 7.17.1854, d 5.12.1866 (Y.2.).

??CDC. Amos Sarles, b 1859 (Y.82.), b 8.17.1859, d 1.7.1868 (Y.2.).

??CDd. Matilda Jane Sarles, b 5.19.1864, d 5.29.1932 (Y.2.); b 1865 (Y.68.), m William R. Solmes, b 7.29.1857, d 6.17.1904 (Y.2.), school teacher (Y.63., Will No. 1372, Thomas Sarles, Sa:??CD.); CH:

??CDdA. George S. Solmes, b 8.16.1883, d 3.28.1884 (Y.2.).

??CDdB. Thomas William Solmes, b 1888, d 1958 (Y.2.), Sheriff at Belleville, ON (1951).

??CDdc. Jane Solmes, b 9.25.1902, d 10.4.1902 (Y.2.), bur. Sine Cem.

??Ce. Sarah Sarles, b 1827, d 5.16.1909, bur. Stirling, ON; m 9.17.1848 Silas Sine, b 3.1.1825 (was his second m), farmer, trustee of the Regular Baptist Church of Rawdon in 1870; d 9.28.1896, bur. Stirling; CH: 2 (unk.) dtrs d young; Merrit Wilson Sine, and W. Turner Sine; DESC:

??Cea. (unk.) Sine, d young.

??Ceb. (unk.) Sine, d young.

??CeC. Merrit Wilson Sine, Veterinary Surgeon, b 1855, d 10.24.1930, bur. Stirling; m Mary Sinclair, b 1862, d 12.14.1936; CH:

??CeCA. Kennith Merrit Sine, b 2.14.1893, m Ethel May Tucker, b 11.6.1894, res. was 232 Wolsley St., Peterboro, ON; CH:

??CeCAa. Jean Sinclair Sine, b 6.9.1921.

??CeCAb. Maxine Mae Sine, b 12.21.1929.

??CeCAc. Ruth Irene Sine, b 7.1.1932.

??CeCAD. Bruce Kenneth Sine, b 1.21.1935.

??CeD. W. Turner Sine, b 1859, d 11.1.1928, bur. Stirling on 1.13.1886; m Rebecca Sine, b 1.22.1863, was living in 1955 (was dtr of Charles Sine, who was a son of Peter Sine, Jr.); 4 CH: Karl Sine (??CeDA.), Beatrice L. Sine (??CeDb.), Jennie I. Sine (??CeDc.), and Ruby Sine (??CeDd.); DESC:

??CeDA. Karl Sine, b 6.16.1887, m 8.30.1911 Alice Donald, b 1.1.1890, 6 CH: Ora, Ray, Betty, Ivan, Allen J. T., and Robert Sine; DESC:

??CeDAa. Ora Sine, b 8.26.1913, m Kenneth Hagerman, b 4.22.1913, lived in Campbellford; CH:

??CeDAaA. Douglas Hagerman, b 6.11.1923.

??CeDAab. Bernice Hagerman, b 4.29.1935.

??CeDAaC. James Hagerman, b 3.18.1937.

??CeDAB. Ray Sine, b 2.19.1916, m Marguerite Cotton, b 4.29.1920; CH:

??CeDABA. Gordon Sine, b 1.8.1947, lived on the Silas Sine homestead, Stirling, ON.

??CeDAc. Betty Sine, b 9.9.1918, m Ernest Wilks, b 8.22.1910; CH:

??CeDAcA. George Wilks, b 9.4.1944.

??CeDAcb. Jeanette Wilks, b 10.12.1946.

??CeDAcc. Elizabeth Wilks, b 10.2.1947.

??CeDAD. Ivan Sine, b 6.29.1921, m Alma Johnson, bur. 5.5.1922, res: Stirling; CH:

??CeDADA. Bruce Sine, b 5.15.1948.

??CeDADb. Barbara Sine, b 5.15.1948.

??CeDAE. Allen James Turner Sine, b 2.25.1923, m Laura Pearl McGee ("dau Frank Sept. 26, 1953").

??CeDAF. Robert Sine, b 4.21.1925, m Marian Mitts, b 6.23.1931, res was: 286½ Coleman St., Belleville, ON.

??CeDb. Beatrice Lillian Sine, b 9.26.1888, m 9.3.1913 William John Wanamaker, b 9.25.1889; lived at 56 Day St., Toronto, ON; CH: Vivian, Reginald, and Dorothy Wanamaker.

??CeDba. Vivian Bernice Wanamaker, b 5.16.1915, m 4.25.1938 Stewart Fallis, b 5.16.1907; CH:

??CeDbaa. Diana Marilyn Fallis, b 3.18.1937.

??CeDbB. Reginald C. Wanamaker, b 9.8.1918, m 8.16.1946 Ruth Grant, b 7.10.1917; CH:

??CeDbBA. John Reed Wanamaker, b 2.27.1948.

??CeDbc. Dorothy Eileen Wanamaker, b 9.3.1923, m 10.23.1942 to Charles Bell, b 4.2.1919; CH:

??CeDbca. Beverly Ann Bell, b 4.1.1944.

??CeDbcB. Bruce Edward Bell, b 2.1.1947.

??CeDbcc. Nancy Lorraine Bell, b 8.8.1948.

??CeDc. Jennie Irene Sine, b 3.9.1898, m 8.4.1919 Percy George Ford, b 10.29.1883, res was: 217 Oakwood, Toronto, ON.

??CeDd. Ruby Sine, b 9.11.1903, d 10.28.1918; bur. Stirling.

??CF. William Sarles, b 1829 or 1830 ca., Canada, Bapt. rel. (Y.82.), d 1899, bur. Stirling Cem. (Y.92.), m Mandy (Y.82.), Lucretia, "Widow Jane" (unk.), b ca 1838, Canada (Y.82.), lived on 100 acres of Lot 6, Con. 7, Rawdon Twp. (1861) (1865, Y.84.); CH:

??CFa. Delilia (Delila) (Y.82.) Sarles, b 1856.

??CFb. Adelade (Adeline, Y.82.) Sarles, b 1858.

??CFC. Daniel W. Sarles, b 1864, d 1923 (?), m Mary Ann (unk.); res: Rawdon Twp., Hastings Co.; Ernest W. and Bertha Sarles; DESC:

??CFCA. Ernest W. Sarles (Y.91., Y.—.), Rawdon Twp. official, m Flossie Belle Pollock; lived on his grandfather's farm where the old log house was still standing; CH:

??CFCAA. Ivan Lindsay Sarles, m unk. spouse; res (1965): Con. 7, Rawdon Twp., Hastings Co., ON.

??CFCAb. Norma Sarles, m Jack Watson; res (1965): R.R. 3, Campbellford, ON (Y.91.).

??CFCAc. Mae Sarles, m Bert Wallace; res (1965): Glen Miller, ON (Y.91.).

??CFCb. Bertha Sarles, m (unk.) Wood.

??Cg. Amy Jane Sarles, b 3.1.1831, Sidney, d 8.8.1862, bur. Sine Cemetery, Rawdon Twp., m 12.2.1851 by Rev. John Reynolds of Belleville, ON to Allen Sine, b 2.2.1823, Sidney, d 9.11.1884, Lot 39, Con. 2, West Green Point, Sophiasburgh Twp., Prince Edward Co., ON, near Picton; trustee of the Baptist Church in 1870 and 1873. They moved to Prince Edward in 1874 or 1875; their CH:

??Cga. Samantha Sine, b 9.21.1852, d 4.20.1865.

??Cgb. Henriette Sine, b 12.8.1854, d 1.15.1855.

??Cgc. Martha Matilda Sine, b 5.30.1859, d 3.31.1863, bur. Sine Cem., Rawdon Twp.

??Cgd. Annie Sine, b 1.15.1856, Lot 12, Con. 5, Rawdon Twp., d 6.3.1931, Dexter, MI home; m 2.6.1878 by Rev. Hill in Sophiasburgh Twp., Prince Edward County, ON (where her parents were living having moved there from Rawdon about 1875), witnessed by William Wood and Israel Way, to Henry Wilson Mack (fifth CH of David Mack and Elizabeth Althouse), b 7.17.1853 in a log house, Lot 19, Con. 5., Rawdon Twp., Hastings Co., ON, d 5.15.1932 at about 4:00 p.m. at the home of dtr Ina (??Cgb.) in Ann Arbor, MI; both bur. in Mack Lots 11 and 12, Range 7, East Addition Forest Lawn Cemetery, Dexter, MI.

On 4.12.1892 Henry Wilson Mack went as a Missionary of the Northwest Missionary Society to Moose Jaw, Assiniboia. He moved to Rodney, ON on 12.1.1893 as minister. The family then moved to Hadley, MI on 3.31.1899. The next move was to Bad Axe on 8.31.1902; then to Clinton on 3.9.1906 and back to Hadley on 12.9.1906. The family moved to Dexter in 1910 and to Ann Arbor, MI in 10.1915. In 1924 they lived in Dexter, MI. Their 6 CH were: Allen A., Ina M., Clifford W., Edwin P., Harry W., and Vivian I. Mack; DESC:

??CgdA. Allen Adelbert Mack, b 5.6.1879, Wellmans Corners, SE ¼ Lot 20, Con. 6, Rawdon Twp., Hastings Co., ON, d, m **first** in Hadley, MI to Mabel

Hodgson (dtr of Edward Hodgson and Viola Hemingway), b 2.24.1876, d 6.19.1939, Brighton, bur. Green Corners Cem., Hadley, MI; CH:

??CgdAa. Thelma Loretta Mack, b 7.12.1903, Metamora, d 9.25.1948, NY, bur. Green Corners Cem.

??CgdAB. Kenneth Allen Mack, b 2.20.1913, Portland, MI, m 4.5.1932 Elizabeth A. Wickett (dtr of Albert DeForest Wickett and Mary Archer), b 5.27.1914, Ann Arbor, MI; res. was 219 Goetz, Ann Arbor, MI. Kenneth was graduated from the Univ. of Michigan; was a Lt. Col. U.S. Army Air Forces during World War II; was chemical engineer with Baker Perkins Company of Saginaw, MI; member of the order of Free and Accepted Masons and of the American Legion; CH:

??CgdABa. Nancy Louise Mack, b 11.5.1933, Ann Arbor; attended Michigan State College, Lansing, MI.

??CgdABb. Barbara Jean Mack, b 6.17.1940, Saginaw, MI.

Allen Adelbert Mack (??CgdA.), m **secondly** 7.7.1940 Ethel Boone (dtr of Arthur Boone), b 9.17.1888, Cambria Twp., Hillsdale Co., MI; no CH.

??Cgdb. Ina May Mack, b 5.16.1881, Wellmans Corners, d 5.20.1951 (coronary thrombosis); m 8.31.1903, Bad Axe, MI, to Kirk Webster Ivory, b 9.18.1879, Hanley (son of Egbert Ivory and Ellen Bixby), d 6.8.1942 (coronary thrombosis). Both were bur. in the Ivory Plot, Green Corners Cem., Hadley, MI. Both were leaders in the Baptist Church in Hadley and Ovid. Kirk completed his education in pharmacy at Ferris Institute and was in the drug business in Hadley, Ovid, Lansing, Ann Arbor, MI and Riverside and Pasadena, CA (2416 Monte Vista St.); CH: Melvin A., Gail C., and Glen E. Ivory; their DESC:

??CgdbA. Melvin Allison Ivory, b 5.2.1907, Hadley, m 12.19.1931, Ann Arbor, MI to Janet Irene Boylan, b 6.11.1910 (dtr of James Douglas Boylan and Susan Alvina Gates). Both have degrees from the Univ. of Michigan. They operated a prosperous photo business in Ann Arbor. Melvin has been a member of both the Kiwanis Club and the Elks. He was considered an expert with the drums and traps. Their CH:

??CgdbAa. Jo Anne Ivory, b 5.7.1940, Ann Arbor, MI.

??CgdbAb. Susan Allison Ivory, b 6.16.1944, Ann Arbor, MI.

??CgdbB. Gail Clifford Ivory, b 12.16.1912, single, twin.

??CgdbC. Glenn Elton Ivory, b 12.16.1912, single (?), twin.

Gail and Glenn Ivory were graduated from Ann Arbor High School. Glenn served in the U.S. Army during World War II; and later joined the American Legion. He was a pianist. Gail was a radioman in the U.S. Navy in World War II and was on the ill-fated aircraft carrier, **Lexington** (lost in the Coral Sea affair), serving in Honolulu, San Diego, Jacksonville, and the Strait of Gibraltar. He became a member of the American Legion. The brothers

operated a prosperous photo business on Colorado Blvd., Pasadena, CA; res: 2416 Monte Vista St., Pasadena.

??CgdC. Clifford Wilmot Mack, b 12.16.1884, d. 3.31.1948, bur. in Oak Hill Memorial Cem., San Jose, CA, m 3.4.1915 Myrtle Atkinson, b 2.8.1890 (dtr of James Atkinson and Anna Harbin). Myrtle had been living at 1064 College Ave., Livermore, CA. Clifford W. Mack was graduated from the Univ. of Michigan Medical School in 1908, was on the staffs 5 years at the Pontiac State Hospital in MI and at Agnews State Hospital in CA. He went to Livermore Sanitarium in 1915. Clifford was a Major in the Army Medical Corps in World War I serving 14 months in France. After the war he returned to Livermore and became Supt. of the Sanitarium in 1928 serving until his illness in 2.1948. He was a school trustee for many years, Past President of the Chamber of Commerce, active in Boy Scout activities, Director of the Community Chest, active in the Livermore Presbyterian Church, the American Legion Post, and in the Masonic Lodge. He was a Fellow of the American Board of Psychiatry, a Fellow of the American College of Physicians, on the Merritt Hospital staff, on the Advisory Committee of the California State Mental Hygiene Society, a member of the Alameda County Medical Assn. and the American Psychiatric Assn. He was a Past President of the Alameda County Medical Assn., a Past President of the California State Hospital Assn., a Past President of the American Association of Private Hospitals, and he served on the Council of California Physicians Service. Their CH: Elizabeth A., Dorothy J., and William C. Mack; DESC:

??CgdCa. Elizabeth Anne Mack, b 7.21.1917, Livermore, m 12.11.1942 Richard V. Irwin, d 1.1952, Alaskan airplane-accident.

??CgdCb. Dorothy Jean Mack, b 12.11.1921, Livermore, m 12.16.1939 John Simon, operator of a barbering business; res was 937 S. I St., Livermore, CA; CH:

??CgdCba. Marjorie Jean Simon, b 10.16.1940.

??CgdCbb. Carol Anne Simon, b 12.22.1944.

??CgdCbc. Mary Louise Simon, b 8.31.1952.

??CgdCC. William Clifford Mack, b 6.25.1926, Livermore, CA, U.S. Navy.

??CgdD. Edwin Percy Mack, b 7.16.1890, Colborne, ON, m **first** 7.16.1890 Zoe Coles (dtr of Walter Coles and Lydia Loucks), b 10.12.1888, d 2.9.1946, Ann Arbor, bur. Mack plots, Forest Lawn Cem., Dexter, MI.

Edwin Percy Mack m **secondly** Mrs. Elizabeth Gage Smith, b 12.27.1892, widow with 2 CH named Betty Smith and Edward Smith.

"Percy" was graduated from Ovid High School and the Univ. of Michigan School of Pharmacy in 1912 having completed prep. work at Kalamazoo College. He became a partner in the Calkins-Fletcher Drug Co. in Ann Arbor. He was the first photographer to take the motion pictures of the Univ. of Michigan football games which the coaches, including Yost, used for

their early after-game "Skull Sessions." He was a life member of the Masonic Lodge, an Elk, and a Deacon of the Congregational Church. His Huron Hills store was located at 324 South State St., Ann Arbor.

??CgdE. Harry Wilson Mack, compiler of "The Mack and Sine Families," b 1.14.1892, Colburne, ON, deceased, Detroit, MI, m 8.23.1919 Florence Rae Hills, b 2.16.1891, Port Huron (dtr of Rev. Burton A. Hills and Louisa A. Kromenaker).

Florence was graduated from Mt. Pleasant Normal School and Wayne Univ. Harry W. Mack was the valedictorian of a high school class of 1910. He was graduated from the University of Michigan, School of Dentistry in 1913; practiced first in Grand Ledge, MI and later moved to Highland Park and Detroit in 1919, where he was practicing in 1955. He was an Honorary Life Member of the Detroit District Dental Society and also of the Michigan State Dental Association. In 1956 he became a Life Member of the American Dental Association. He served on the Council of the Detroit District Dental Society and served on many of its committees. In 1953 this Society presented him with "An Award of Merit" in recognition of outstanding service to the Society. He was a Charter Member and Past President of the Northern Dental Club of Detroit. He was also a Past President and Charter Member of the Highland Park Kiwanis Club and had received the Legion of Honor and the 25-year pin from its International Headquarters. He had served on the Highland Park Salvation Army Advisory Board continuously since 1935 and had received the Salvation Army Advisory Board Plaque. He was a Past Chancellor Commander of the Knights of Pythias; a Past Master and Life Member of the Masonic Fraternity, a Past Patron of the Eastern Star, a Royal Arch Mason, a member of the Council of Royal and Select Masters, and a Life Member of these last three in 1965. He was a member of the Grand Ledge Harry W. Mack Low Twelve Club, a charitable Masonic club named in his Honor. He was a member of the Detroit Society for Genealogical Research (see ref. Y.52.).

??Cgdf. Vivian Irene Mack, b 11.3.1896, Rodney, Ontario, d 1.30.1920, Detroit, bur. in the Mack plots, Forest Lawn Cem., Dexter, MI; m 4.12.1918 Robert Ernst. Vivian was a talented musician. Her brothers and sister created a Memorial at the Univ. of Michigan to honor her and their parents; and it will continue in perpetuity. The memorial is called "The Henry W. Mack, Annie Mack and Vivian Mack Ernst Memorial Scholarship and Loan Fund."

??Ch. Lucinda Sarles, b 1834, d 3.3.1915, Sidney Twp., m Sylvester Faulkner, b 1833; res. was the old Faulkner Homestead on Con. 7, Sidney Twp., Hastings County, ON (location was given in *Pioneer Life on the Bay of Quinte including Genealogies of Old Families and Biographical Sketches of Representative Citizens,* Toronto: Rolph and Clark, Ltd., located in the Corby Library, Belleville, ON; and Hastings Co. Museum; since reprinted. There are discrepancies between the two sources for the Faulkner-

Sarles genealogies; this searcher has decided to side with Dr. Harry W. Mack's findings for points in question. Lucinda Sarles and Sylvester Faulkner had these CH: Adelade, Matilda, and Vernon Faulkner; DESC:

??Cha. Adelade Faulkner, b 1857, m John Hamilton, Sidney Twp.; CH:

??ChaA. Burleigh Hamilton.

??ChaB. Seymour Hamilton.

??Chb. Matilda Faulkner, b 1860; m Sam Ward, Sidney; CH:

??Chba. Beulah Ward, d young.

??ChbB. Rufus Ward, d young.

??ChC. Vernon Faulkner, b 1864, m Hannah Van Allen, Sidney Twp., lived on the old homestead on Con. 7, Sidney Twp.; CH:

??ChCa. Ethel Faulkner.

??ChCB. Fred Faulkner.

??ChCc. Lillie Faulkner.

??ChCD. Jay Faulkner.

??CI. Elijah Sarles, farmer and carpenter, b ca 1835 Sidney Twp., m ca 1835 10.9.1861 Matilda Badgely of Rawdon, b ca 1840-41, Prince Edward (dtr of Samuel and Sarah Badgely) (Y.107.); res: part of Lot 6, Con. 6, Rawdon Twp., Hastings Co. (1865) (Y.84.); CH:

??CIa. Meretta Sarles, b 1862.

??CIB. Henry Sarles, b 1864.

??Cj. Huldah Sarles, b 1836, bur with others in the Sine Cem., Lot 24, Con. 6, Sidney Twp., Hastings Co., m Gilbert Faulkner after the death of his first wife, Polly Sarles (Sa:??Ca.), who was Huldah's sister. Huldah and Gilbert had these CH:

??CjA. William G. Faulkner, b 1858, m Louise Bird, settled in Sidney Twp., no CH.

??CjB. Sylvestor G. Faulkner, m Jennie Conley (dtr of George Conley and Susan Green of Stirling); no CH, but they adopted: (1) Lillian Faulkner, who m Don Clark, Clarkson, ON.

??CjC. Ambrose C. Faulkner, m Mercie (Mary-?) McKee (dtr of David and Lydia McKee, Stirling); res. was 11149 - 64th St., Edmonton, BC; CH:

??CjCa. Gladys Faulkner, m Clarence Vermilyea, res. was R.R. 5, Belleville, ON.

??CK. Lewis Windsor Sarles, b 1842, m Anna (unk.), b 1842, lived on their farm on Lot 6, Con. 7 in Rawdon Twp., Hastings Co., ON; and from another source: Lewis, b ca 1842, Sidney, m 9.7.1864 Emmy (Anny-?sp.) Vanallin of Sidney, b Thurlow, dtr of Margaret (unk.) and Gilbert Vanallin (Y.108.); CH:

??CKa. Idala Sarles, b 1866.

??CKB. Cornelius Sarles, b 1870.

The Known Descendants of Elijah Sarles, Sa:??D.

From the notes taken on August 28, 1965 as this searcher drove through Ontario visiting persons and places relevant to the family genealogy, an incident is related which led to the discovery of a Sarles Family-Group and to the recovery of its "tree." Just how this "branch" connects with this searcher's "branch" is still an unsolved mystery (1977) but circumstantial evidence is mounting and theories are developing. Soon, we hope, the facts will be obtained. The notes:

When I arrived in Stirling around noon on 8.28.65, I stopped in at a small snack-bar marked "tourist information" to get a sandwich, bowl of soup, and some coffee. During the conversation with a waitress, I inquired as to the whereabouts of any Sarles people or Sharrard people in the area. Interests in old cemeteries and early pioneers by those names were mentioned. The waitress suggested Mrs. Molly McGee, a clerk in the local store, because her maiden name was Sarles.

A fellow-customer sitting next to me at the counter urged me to see the stones in the cemetery located off the road which went straight west of Stirling at the point where the road crossed the highway.

After enjoying a good meal I drove over to the Stirling Municipal Office, which was located in the basement of the City Library. Because it was afternoon on a Saturday, the office was closed; and so was the library. A card on the front door stated that the library would be closed until Sept. 1. Reason? Librarian's vacation.

Driving west on the road indicated to find the cemetery, I realized that I had not talked with Molly McGee. That thought was dismissed with another — that I could check it out later. Down the road a farm auction of farm implements and household goods was in progress. A jovial group of local farmers was watching while some of them were bidding. After passing that crowd about 50 feet, the thought came to me to see if anyone with the name of "Sarles" was among them. Turning the car around bringing it up alongside the now-disbanding crowd, I looked for someone to talk with. Some of them were going to their cars, others to the field across the road where the farm machinery was all lined up in a row, while others were still observing the final stages in the auctioning of the household goods.

As one of the men crossed the road, I called to him from inside the car. He came over and was asked if anyone by the name of "Sarles" was in the crowd. He asked for the first name; and I said that it didn't matter. "Well," he said, "that's Mac Sarles standing right over there. He's the brother to my wife, Molly."

It turned out that this man to whom I called was **the** Molly (Sarles) McGee's **husband.** What a coincidence! I stumbled out of the car and we called Mac over. He had just bought an antique hand-thresher for pounding

Percy McMurray (Mac) Sarles (Sa:??DDBF.) of rural Stirling, Ontario demonstrated a (25-cent auction-bought) threshing flail that pioneers used for threshing grain by hand; 8.28.1965.

grain — one just like those our pioneer ancestors had used. Later I photographed him holding it up in the air. Greater yet was the coincidence regarding Mac and our mutual genealogical interest.

Mac Sarles (Sa:??DDBF.) related that he had the family *Bible* and also two Family Registers containing the inscriptions of the names, relationships, and dates for members of the Sarles Family of which he was a part. He had been living on the old farm on Lot 1 of Con. 4 in Huntingdon Twp. of Hastings Co., Ontario (Mac's P.O.: West Huntingdon, Ontario). After arriving at his farm, I met his fine wife. They have no children. After I sat down, he kept this cousin-searcher well-occupied with the two Family Record sheets (pub. in 1848) and the family *Bible* inscriptions.

We telephoned Mac's brother, Tom Sarles (Sa:??DDBH.), to see if he had the family tree that he and his step-brother had been working on. He had to look around for it. He returned the phone call a little later and invited me to his home.

The "family tree" was the "lost" compilation that Herb Sarles had done so much work on. Herb and I had communicated just a year ago that August. I had tried to locate him in Weston, Ontario. I had sent him a telegram from Annie (Badgerow) Boadwin's home in Newmarket the year before. He had

passed away before he could show me his compilation. Their "tree" unfortunately did lack many place-names; but in time these desirable additions will certainly be made. Perhaps Lulu Sarles Burrell (Sa:??DDBb.) of Paris, Ontario, may have additional relevant information to add to the original copy in her possession. This classifier has replaced Herb's presentation of 59 numbered families with genealogical classification by family-group coding. Code letters are employed to denote the descendants' enciphered descent from their mutual ancestor, Elijah Sarles (Sa:??D.).

W. H. Searles, Herb W. Searles, or his original name of William Herbert Searles (Sa:??DDBA.) had been trying to locate known descendants of his ancestor, Elijah Sarles, b February 27, 1802, d 1884 and his wife, Eliza Taylor, b February 17, 1809, d October 31, 1869, both having lived in Belleville, Ontario. He had also been searching for any of the Sarles ancestors of Elijah's. Herb (W. H.) Sarles died on October 12, 1964. Less than a month before he died he wrote the following letter to this searcher. Our genealogical relationship has not, as yet, been determined (1973).

9 Pettit Drive
Weston, Ont. 9/23/64

My Dear Cam,

So nice to hear from a distant relative, and so sorry — that I was out of the city burying my mother's last sister — of course she was 74, and had been hospitalized for 3 years, so one could not expect too much longer, and I was amazed that she lasted so long. Then on the following week my Mother's last-living bro. celebrated his 50th Wedding Anniversary, and as the invitations had already been sent out, they did not cancel it. As we all know — one cannot live with the dead.

I am well aware of that fact — as I lost my wife 11 years the 18th of this October — and such is life. Now regards to the Searles or Sarles family — Searles is the correct spelling — as Capt. Edward Searles in the King Army married - Lady Pomroy, and three sons were born, and owing to political and religious troubles, which existed and apparently they must have taken part in, managed to get out of England with their shirts and came to New York — later migrating to Pennsylvania — and married in the Dutch. Now that is enough for now as I have a considerable resume on it and will take time to set down in good form for you. So perhaps tonight you would like to know more about me, and actually who I am —Well — I am William Herbert Searles. Will be 69 years of age on Jan. 21, 1965 — 6 a.m. — ha ha, retired C.P.R. (Canadian Pacific Railway) Yardmaster, 45 years service — Anglican, or Episcopal in Faith, and a Shriner — Knight Templar — R. A. M. and a Pastmaster of my blue lodge. We had a son Howard, born June 11/19 — daughter Enid born Jan. 15, 1921 — and a daughter Aileen, born Sept. 10, 1923 — all living, and I live with Enid as they have no family — My Son Howard was a Flyer in last World War, married an English girl,

and spent 14 months in a German prison Camp, has 2 sons — Brian and John — Brian has just entered Waterloo Lutheran University this Sept. John still in public school. Aileen married John R. Voss — School principal — 2 girls and 1 son — Joan, 18 in High School and Sharon also (15), John Herbert 11 - Public School.

Now that I have given you a little history of my family, perhaps I had better close, looking forward to hearing from you in the near and not far distant future, and then I will from time to time bring you up to date on the family as I have it from my Father — who passed away about 15 years ago — and once again, very sorry, I did not see you when you were here and so very glad that you contacted me, but how did you get my name and address — so for the present will just say best to you and the Kindest of regards to you and yours.

(Signed) W.H. Searles (Sa:??DDBA.)

Researcher, compiler and writer Herb W. Sarles, Sa:??DDBA., deceased October 12, 1964, formerly residing at 9 Petit Drive, Weston, Ontario (near Toronto), traced the descent of Elijah Sarles' known descendants to 1964. As yet (1974) Elijah's parents are still unknown (lack of documentary evidence available). In his Will of 1881, Elijah Sarles (Sa:??D.) named his nephew and his grandnephew. This is the only known document acknowledging the fact that Elijah Sarles (Sa:??D.) and Daniel Sarles (Sa:??C.) are indeed BROTHERS (Y.73.)!! Genealogical classification applied to show the genealogical relationships identified in the document has proved very helpful.

Mac Sarles (Sa:??DDBF.), farmer in West Huntingdon, Ontario, on August 17, 1966, wrote that the Sarles ancestral-home for his known Sarles ancestors located "at Fairfields Bridge" would be on the **Fifth Concession of Thurlow Twp.,** Hastings Co., Ontario. He did **not** provide the lot number; the deed has **not** been located.

Earlier Herb Searles (Sa:??DDBA.) had written that one Sarles ancestor "settled 3½ miles north of Belleville, Ontario, where the original house stood in 1962. In 1802 the family moved up to West Huntingdon Twp., and settled on a 50-acre Crown Grant of Land." Are Herb's dates in error? Elijah Sarles (Sa:??D.), progenitor of the subfamily group of which Mac and Herb are a part, was born in the United States in 1802. Was land in West Huntingdon obtained later (1830's?)? See ref. (Y.70.) for 1816 or 1817. Additional research is also desired in locating the Sarles ancestral-home lot in Thurlow Twp. (see Y.14.).

Tom Sarles, Sa:??DDBH., R.R. 3, Stirling, Ontario, loaned this searcher a copy handwritten by his sister, Lulu Sarles Burrell of Paris, Ontario (west of Toronto). Mrs. Lulu Sarles Burrell has one of the originals — the one which was in the possession of Tom Sarles. Tom states that she copied this original and left the copy with Tom. The following, therefore, should be very carefully checked with the original in Lulu's possession to eliminate copyist's errors.

Also additional information required includes the locations for each of the individuals named and the dates together with whatever sources of evidence can be furnished from the data used in making the compilation in its present form. Until verification and more details, the work by the late Herb W. Sarles can surely be used as an excellent guide for genealogical research of the family subgroup of Elijah Sarles and wife, Eliza Taylor.

"SEARLES AND SARLES"

by Herb W. Sarles, Sa:??DDBA.

In the reign of King George III of England, Edward Searles, a Captain in King George's Army married Lady Pomroy of the House of Pomroy in the Northern part of England. She married below her rank. From that marriage there were three sons and, as far as I know, there were no daughters. Later in life as the sons grew in manhood, they became involved in religious and political struggles and difficulties as I was told by my late father, Elijah Taylor Sarles. They left England at night with what clothes they had on their persons at that time. However, they arrived at what is now New York. Later they migrated northward (?) and settled in the State of Pennsylvania and eventually married into the Dutch families, who had settled in that state some time before the arrival of the Searles brothers.

At this time I should mention how the Searles name somehow received a slight change as the first letter "e" being left out of the original name the Dutch pronounced it as Se-arles. As time passed the original Searles simply became known as Sarles. As far as I know, Pauline (Mrs. George Page), who is Uncle Bert's daughter; Lulu (Mrs. Henry Burrell); and Herb are the only children who were registered in the original Searles name. My Father told me never to change it. Sometime later one of these three brothers (Searles) migrated to Canada in about 1800 and, as my Father told me, as United Empire Loyalists (?). They (?) settled about three and one-half miles north of Belleville at a place called Fairfield's Bridge near what is now — and was perhaps then — Foxboro.

The original home is still standing and I believe it was the following year they moved up in Huntingdon Township on a fifty-acre farm (a Crown Grant). The farm is still in the Sarles name as my brother Mac is living there on the old Homestead. At this point there is one generation of the family that I have **not** accounted for and that is the one which migrated to Canada in 1800.

The rest I have traced, that is the later families, as I will try and put them in their proper order. If anyone reading this work which I have tried to do and finds any errors or omissions, do not fail to advise me and I will willingly stand correction as I want this to be a correct history of the Searles and Sarles family to be passed on to all Posterity.

In his compilation, William Herbert (Herb) Sarles (Sa:??DDBA.) arranges the descendants of Elijah Sarles (Sa:??D.) in 59 families. To follow the general style of this publication, changes were made in the presentation of the genealogical data. None of the information in his original compilation has been omitted; but additions have been made. Classification of Elijah's descendants employs the use of code-letters specifically identifying the individual descendants. The reader can readily trace any named individual's enciphered descent from the common ancestor, sub-progenitor Elijah Sarles (Sa:??D.).

Sa:??D. Elijah Sarles, Hastings Militiaman in 1834 (Y.71.), b 2.27.1802, U.S.A. (Y.44., Y.83.), English origin (Y.72.), Baptist rel. (Y.78.), lived on Con. 5, Thurlow Twp. (Y.44.), d 1884, m 4.6.1826, Belleville, ON (by Rev. Thos. Campbell) to Eliza Taylor, b 2.17.1809, Upper Canada, Baptist rel. (Y.44., Y.78., Y.83.), d 10.31.1869. They resided on the SW¼ of Lot 1, Con. 4, Huntingdon Twp., Hastings County (1861-Y.79.); CH: John G. (??DA.), Mary Ann (??Db.), Sarah M. (??Dc.), Horatio N. (??DD.), and Susan (??De.) Sarles; DESC:

??DA. John Gilbert Sarles (Y.72., Y.78.), farmer, Lot 1, Con. 4, Huntingdon Twp., b 8.5.1827, d 1895.

??Db. Mary Ann Sarles, 12.7.1829, d 4.26.1891, m 11.7.1848 (unk. spouse).

??Dc. Sarah Mellissa Sarles, b 12.25.1835, d 10.1.1860, m 7.6.1852 (unk. spouse).

??DD. Horatio Nelson Sarles (Y.72., Y.78., Y.109.), b 1.26.1838, Huntingdon Twp., d 3.31.1911, Huntingdon, m 12.28.1864, Rawdon to Mary E. Gardiner of Sophiasburg, b 1.31.1845, Sophiasburg, Prince Edward Island (dtr of David and Eliza Gardiner), d 4.4.1918, W. H.; their 7 CH: James Wilson Sarles (??DDA.), Elijah Taylor Sarles (??DDB.), Gilbert Henry Sarles (??DDC.), Thomas Wilson Sarles (??DDD.), Martha Louisa Sarles (??DDe.), Gertrude May Sarles (??DDf.), and Francis Sarles (??DDG.); their DESC:

??DDA. James Wilson Sarles, b 9.15.1865, W. H., d 9.27.1944, m 6.28.1893 Emma McGee; they adopted 1 CH:

(1) Maye Sarles, d Detroit, MI; m Harry Roberts; 2 CH:

(1) James Roberts.

(2) Roland Roberts.

??DDB. Elijah Taylor Sarles, b 6.14.1870, W. H., d 9.26.1943, m **first** 6.28.1893 Mahalah Moche (sp-?), b 6.6.1869, d 3.19.1896; CH:

??DDBA. William Herbert Searles (the individual responsible for the **genealogy** of Elijah Sarles (Sa:??D.) is known also by the name of Herb W. Sarles (Searles). His letter of 9.23.1964 to Cam Stewart (Sa:CDJcEA.) is reproduced in the introductory pages of this Sarles-Family Subgroup. He was born 1.21.1896, d 10.12.1964, m 6.26.1918 Gertrude M. E. Scott, b

10.25.1898, d 10.18.1953, Danville, OH. W. H. (Herb) Searles was bur. in Park Lawn Cemetery, Toronto, ON. Those of us who communicated with him or knew him personally know that he would have felt proud to see his compilation in published form. They had these CH: Howard B., Enid Y., and Gertrude A. Searles; their DESC:

??DDBAA. Howard Burton Searles, b 6.11.1919, m Mary Kidman; CH:

??DDBAAA. Brian Richard Searles, b 6.20.1946.

??DDBAAB. John David Searles, b 6.9.1950.

??DDBAb. Enid Yvonne Searles, b 1.14.1921, m Gile E. Leadbeater, b 3.24.1918; no CH.

??DDBAc. Gertrude Aileen Searles, b 9.10.1923, m Jack Voss, b 1.23.19??; their CH:

??DDBAca. Jean Barbara Voss, b 6.18.1946.

??DDBAcb. Sharon Voss, b 6.15.1948.

??DDBAcC. John Herbert Voss, b 5.12.1953.

Elijah Taylor Sarles (??DDB.), b 1870, m **secondly** 10.12.1898 Margaret Melissa McMurray, b 9.9.1874, d 7.4.1945, Con. 4. Lot 1, SW¼, West Huntingdon Twp., Hastings Co., ON (Y.74.); their 7 CH: Lulu Ella Louisa Sarles (??DDBb.), Gladys Mellissa Sarles (??DDBc.), Robert Nelson Sarles (??DDBD.), George Richard Sarles (??DDBE.), Percy McMurray (Mac) Sarles (??DDBF.), Mary Kathline (Molly) Sarles (??DDBg.), and Thomas Stanley Sarles (??DDBH.); their DESC:

??DDBb. Lulu Ella Louisa Sarles, res (1966): R.R. 1, Paris, ON, Canada; b 9.7.1899, m 9.16.1933, William Henry Burrell b 4.15.1905, his second m; no CH. By his **first** m to (unk.) McMurray, who d when her son was b, W. H. Burrell had one CH: Henry Arthur Eugene Burrell, b 12.22.30, m 8.10.1963 Shirley Helen Francis.

??DDBc. Gladys Mellissa Sarles, b 10.9.1900, m 9.3.1919 Clifford Elliott, b 8.10.1897; CH: Ruby I., Queena M., Reginald, Mary, and Connie D. Elliott; their DESC:

??DDBca. Ruby Irene Elliott, b 12.16.1920, m **first** 8.16.1941 to Amos Carson, d 6.16.1945; CH:

??DDBcaa. Marlene Carson, b 12.28.1945, m 1964 (unk. spouse).

Ruby Irene Elliott (??DDBca.) m **secondly** 3.27.1948 Rev. Mac Wilson, b 1.7.1916; 4 CH:

??DDBcaB. Paul Wilson, b 1.17.1949.

??DDBcaC. David Wilson, b 8.3.1955.

??DDBcad. Merrie Wilson, b 5.14.1959.

??DDBcaE. Charles Wilson, b 9.7.1963.

??DDBcb. Queena Marguerite Elliott, b 1.26.1921, m 9.25.1943 George Sine, b 3.10.1916; 5 CH:

??DDBcba. Carol Sine, b 12.4.1945.

??DDBcbB. Burton Sine, b 8.24.1948.

??DDBcbc. Betty Sine, b 9.7.1952.

??DDBcbd. Mary Lou Sine, b 10.15.1955.

??DDBcbe. Heather Sine, b 5.19.1960.

??DDBcC. Reginald Elliott, b 10.23.1933, m 4.10.1954 Audry Purdy, b 4.1.1936; 6 CH:

??DDBcCa. Sherri Lee Elliott, b 4.26.1955.

??DDBcCb. Sharon Elliott, b 6.9.1956.

??DDBcCc. Ruth Elliott, b 4.22.1958.

??DDBcCd. Lois Elliott, b 11.29.1959.

??DDBcCE. Kenneth Elliott, b 1.20.1961.

??DDBcCF. Karl Elliott, b 1.15.1962, d 7.25.1963.

??DDBcd. Mary Elliott, b 10.23.1934, m 4.24.1954 Doug Flood, b 7.31.1928; CH:

??DDBcdA. Stephen Flood, b 3.17.1955.

??DDBcdB. Brian Flood, b 7.3.1960.

??DDBce. Connie Doreen Elliott, b 7.11.1941, m 9.2.1961 Rev. Robert Donnau, 5.12.1937; CH:

??DDBceA. Allen James Donnau, b 8.26.1963.

??DDBD. Robert Nelson Sarles, b 7.17.1902, m 9.3.1932 Helen Bird, b 8.20.1907; 6 CH:

??DDBDA. Jack Sarles, b 5.29.1933, twin.

??DDBDB. (unk.) Sarles, b and d 5.29.1933, twin.

??DDBDC. Ross Sarles, b 6.5.1935, m 2.6.1960 Doris Ferguson.

??DDBDD. Ray Sarles, b 3.17.1939.

??DDBDE. (unk.) Sarles, b and d 7.22.1944.

??DDBDF. David Sarles, b 4.11.1949.

??DDBE. George Richard Sarles, b 9.8.1903, m 7.8.1931 Helen Reid, b 4.19.1908; CH: Barbara D. and Grant R. Sarles, DESC:

??DDBEa. Barbara D. Sarles, b 9.23.1932, m 9.24.1949 Jack Haggerty; CH:

??DDBEaa. Linda Haggerty, b 2.9.1951.

??DDBEB. Grant Reid Sarles, b 4.19.1943.

??DDBF. Percy McMurray (Mac) Sarles, b 3.13.1905, m 10.15.1938 Velma Guning, b 5.29.1911; no CH. Mac Sarles was very helpful in providing verification of genealogical data. He had Elijah Sarles' Family *Bible* containing important inscriptions. He lives in West Huntingdon, ON to the old Elijah Sarles Homestead, Lot 1 of Con. 4, West Huntingdon, Hastings County, ON (mailing adr: West Huntingdon, Ontario) (1966).

??DDBg. Mary (Molly) Kathline (Kathleen) Sarles, b 9.21.1909, m 12.21.1932 Clarence McGee, b 10.7.1906; 4 CH: Aletha D., Gerald, Delbert, and Margaret J. McGee; DESC:

??DDBga. Aletha D. McGee, b 9.13.1934, m 9.5.1953 Bernard Quinlan (sp-?), b 7.15.1925; 5 CH:

??DDBgaA. James Quinlan, b 1.25.1954.

??DDBgaB. Carl Quinlan, b 3.6.1955.

??DDBgaC. Rickey Quinlan, b 3.15.1957.

??DDBgad. (unk.) Quinlan, d.

??DDBgae. Patricia Quinlan, b 11.6.1960.

??DDBgB. Gerald McGee, b 1.28.1936, m 11.10.1956 Dorothy Bonter, b 11.10.1937; CH:

??DDBgBA. Terry Allen McGee, b 1.29.1958.

??DDBgBb. Cheryle Lynn McGee, b 8.10.1962.

??DDBgC. Delbert McGee, b 2.14.1938, m 9.24.1960 Joan McGowan b 6.15.1941; CH:

??DDBgC?. (unk.) McGee, d inf.

??DDBgd. Margaret Jean McGee, b 6.19.1941, m 11.1.1958 Ralph Gay, b 7.13.1939; CH:

??DDBgda. Roxanne Renee Gay, b 9.14.1963.

??DDBgdB. Bradley Ralph Gay, b 1.5.1965.

??DDBH. Thomas Stanley Sarles, b 1.31.1912, m 3.12.1942 Laura Mason, b 3.19.1915; no CH. Tom showed this searcher the very impressive cheese factory that he owned and operated on R. R. 3 near Stirling, ON before visiting the Sine Cemetery.

??DDC. Gilbert Henry Sarles, woodworker and farmer, b 10.12.1872, West Huntingdon, d 9.2.1961, Trenton, bur. White's Cemetery, R. R. 2, Trenton, ON; m 3.2.1892 Matilda Nellie LaGrande (LiGrande, LeGrande — sp?), b 7.12.1871, Chalon's Sur Marne, France, d 9.30.1951, Trenton, bur. White's Cem.; 7 CH: Francis N., Mary P., Clayton L., Walter J., Jean M., John G., and Dorothy M. Sarles. In the Sidney Township Cemetery at the Bay of Quinte, ON, a tombstone inscription reads: SARLES — Gilbert H. Sarles, 1872-1961; Matilda H. Ligrande, 1871-1951; their children: Clayton L. Sarles, 1898-1952; Jean M. Jackson, 1903-1960; and John G. Sarles, 1908-

———.

The descendants of Matilda and Gilbert H. Sarles:

??DDCA. Francis Nelson (Frank) Sarles, b 8.7.1893, m 6.18.1921 Mary Jean (Minnie) Rankin (dtr of Mary Rankin, d 5.8.1929) (Y.76.); CH:

??DDCAA. Carmen Gilbert Sarles, b 10.12.1926, m 8.17.1949 Helen Florence Carruthers; CH:

??DDCAAA. Gordon Francis Sarles, b 3.22.1951.

??DDCAAB. David Malcolm Sarles, b 5.30.1953.

??DDCb. Mary Pauline Sarles, b 9.24.1893, m 7.3.1931 George Page; no CH.

??DDCC. Clayton Lee Sarles, b 6.20.1898, single, d 4.4.1952.

??DDCD. Walter James Sarles, b 11.27.1901, m 4.19.1940 Nellie White; CH:

??DDCDA. Robert Sarles, b 7.21.1941.

??DDCDb. Sharon Sarles, b 1.24.1944.

??DDCe. Jean May Sarles, b 12.6.1903, d 8.26.1960, m Herb Jackson; CH:

??DDCeA. Gary Jackson, b 10.25.1936, m 5.16.1959 Phyllis Masterson; CH:

??DDCeAA. Anthony Eugene Jackson, b 12.7.1962.

??DDCF. John Gilbert Sarles, BCRN:1908-G-S69-B44219 (ON) (12.4.1937), b 8.5.1908, Trenton, Hastings Co., ON, **first** m 4.28.1932 May Weir Kennedy, div.; their CH:

??DDCFA. Harry Kennedy Sarles (Bell).

John Gilbert Sarles (??DDCF.) m **secondly** 8.5.1969, Vancouver, BC to Rosamond Helen Ross, nutritionist, b 4.15.1918; res (1975): 307 - 2455 W. Second Ave., Vancouver, BC V6K 1J5.

John G. Sarles (Sa:??DDCF.), bird watcher and genealogy hobbyist; Mrs. George (Mary Pauline Sarles) Page (Sa:??DDCb.); and Cameron R. Stewart (Sa:CDJcEA.); sharing research data in southern CA, 12.1967.

J. G. Sarles of Vancouver (Sa:??DCF.) visited this searcher 12.22.1967, Temple City, CA. He had been gathering data on his family and was interested in tracing his ancestry. He has since traveled through Ontario obtaining all of the documentary evidence that he can to prove the connections. However, he has **not** been able to link his Sarles-family subgroup with that of William Sarles, Jr. and Eunice Sharrard. He is continuing his search for records of his ancestor Elijah Sarles (Sa:??D.) (b 1802, USA) in the hope of identifying (1975) Elijah's father (unk.) and mother (unk.). He desires support via incontrovertible documentary-evidence. His attempts to document his descent from an U.E.L. Sarles-ancestor have been in vain (1975).

??DDCg. Dorothy Marguerite Sarles, b 7.4.1914, m 3.20.1935 Albert Hall; CH: Pauline V. Hall and Shirley M. Hall; DESC:

??DDCga. Pauline Victoria Hall, b 10.23.1937, m 8.12.1961, Dr. Robert Laird Joynt; CH:

??DDCgaa. Susan Victoria Joynt, b 2.1962.

??DDCgaB. David Laird Joynt, b 10.4.1963.

??DDCgb. Shirley Marie Hall, b 3.25.1942, m 12.22.1962 Donald Nancarrom (sp-?); CH:

??DDCgbA. Blake Albert Nancarrom, b 9.24.1963.

??DDD. Thomas Wilson Sarles, b 7.21.1874, d 2.22.1921, m 7.1898 to Edna Sherwood; no CH.

??DDe. Martha Louisa Sarles, b 9.25.1876, d 10.6.1956, m 3.11.1905 Ed Welch; 3 CH: Edna, Nelson, and Gardiner Welch; DESC:

??DDea. Edna Welch, b 6.22.1906, m 11.21.1923 Russell Wannamaker, b 4.15.1899; CH: Earl and Howard Wannamaker; DESC:

??DDeaA. Earl Wannamaker, b 11.19.1924, m 10.17.1948 Mattie Woods, b 5.22.1927; CH:

??DDeaAA. Eric Wannamaker, b 1.22.1950.

??DDeaAB. Ivan Wannamaker, b 10.5.1951.

??DDeaAc. Jo Anne Wannamaker, b 9.5.1954.

??DDeaAd. Janice Wannamaker, b 9.6.1958.

??DDeaB. Howard Wannamaker, b 5.23.1929, m 11.23.1957 Mary Thompson, b 12.23.1933.

??DDeB. Nelson Welch, b 10.30.1907, m 9.1938 Edna Ketcheson, b 5.1908; CH:

??DDeBa. Carol Welch, b 7.19.1942, m 12.4.1959 Jack Robinson, b 1938; CH:

??DDeBaA. Barry Robinson, b 4.1960.

??DDeBab. Marilyn Robinson, b 1.1961.

??DDeBaC. Robert Robinson, b 3.1962.

??DDeC. Gardiner Welch, b 4.1.1909, m 1935 Hazel Elliott, b 1910; no CH.

??DDf. Gertrude May Sarles, b 6.1.1882, m 1910 Ben Dickens, d 3.19.1930; 8 CH: Charles, Arthur, Viola, Mary, Harold, Frank, Lillian, and Melleville Dickens; DESC:

??DDfA. Charles Dickens, b 7.1.1910, m Isabelle (unk.), b 4.27.19??; 5 CH: Marilyn, Doreen, Betty, Raymond, and James Dickens; DESC:

??DDfAa. Marilyn Dickens, b 12.28.1937, m 6.1957 Ray Godbout; CH:

??DDfAaa. Anita Godbout, b 9.1958.

??DDfAaB. Kerwin Godbout, b 8.1959.

??DDfAb. Doreen Dickens, b 11.26.1939, m 8.5959 Bill Wickens (Dickens-?sp?), b 11.26.1939 (?); CH (surnames-?):

??DDfAba. Sherry Lynn Wickens, b 3.1959.

??DDfAbB. Terry (?) Wickens, b 7.1961.

??DDfAbC. Douglas Wickens, b 5.1963.

??DDfAc. Betty Dickens, b 9.24.1941, m Gerald Hill; CH:

??DDfAcA. Barry Hill, b 7.1962.

??DDfAD. Raymond Dickens, b 2.28.1945.

??DDfAE. James Dickens, b 4.28,1949.

??DDfB. Arthur Dickens, b 3.25.1912, m 1.1.1937 Annie Johnston (sp?), b 10.6.1914; 3 CH: June, Sandra, and Linda Dickens; DESC:

??DDfBa. June Dickens, b 6.13.1938, m 8.24.1957 Boyd Moorcraft; CH:

??DDfBaA. Richard Allen Moorcraft, b 6.27.1958.

??DDfBaB. Ronald Dale Moorcraft, b 12.22.1959.

??DDfBaC. Brent Douglas Moorcraft, b 7.28.1961.

??DDfBb. Sandra Dickens, b 11.6.1941, m 3.17.1961 Ber Van Luterin (sp-?); CH:

??DDfBba. Vickey Elaine Van Luterin (sp-?), b 10.15.1961.

??DDfBbB. Philip Durant Van Luterin (sp-?), b 5.24.1963.

??DDfBc. Linda Dickens, b 3.15.1946.

??DDfc. Viola Dickens, b 2.17.1914, m 11.8.1934 Lloyd King, b 10.23.1912; no CH; adopted dtr:

(1) Yvonne King, b 11.16.1942, m 5.6.1961 Ron Whiteman, b 2.11.1940; CH:

(1) Susan Michelle Whiteman, b 11.23.1961.

(2) Laurie Ann Whiteman, b 8.12.1963.

??DDfd. Mary Dickens, b 1.15.1916, m 6.30,1939 Clifford Clapp, b 10.17.1913; 8 CH:

??DDfda. Beverley Clapp, b 5.25.1940, m 7.15.1961 John Simmons, b 6.27.1938; CH:

??DDfdaa. Kimberley Simmons (sp-?), b 7.13.1963.

??DDfdb. Marilyn Clapp, b 1.16.1943.

??DDfdc. Donna Clapp, b 6.26.1946.

??DDfdd. Karen Clapp, b 5.9.1950.

??DDfde. Wilma Clapp, b 7.3.1954.

??DDfdF. Wayne Clapp, b 1.13.1956.

??DDfdg. Wanda Clapp, b 3.9.1959.

??DDfdH. Gary Clapp, b 8.2.1960.

??DDfE. Harold Dickens, b 3.8.1918, m 12.6.1941 Doris Stickle, b 2.18.1921; CH:

??DDfEa. Sharon Dickens, b 7.1.1943, m 10.26.1963 Ted Cantoure (sp-?), b 5.15.1943.

??DDfF. Frank Dickens, b 8.18.1920, m 9.19.1941 Kathleen Johnston, b 6.14.1922; CH:

??DDfFa. Myrna Dickens, b 1.2.1943, m 8.3.1963 Lloyd Spencer, b 5.13.1943.

??DDfg. Lillian Dickens, b 12.12.1921, d 27.7.1923.

??DDfH. Melleville Dickens, b 2.15.1925, single.

??DDG. Francis (Frank) Sarles, res (1966): Stirling, ON, b 2.12.1884, m 1904 Gertrude Stapley, b 7.5.18??, d 8.23.1959; no CH; adopted dtr:

(1) Helen Sarles, m **first** Robert Taylor, d; son:

(1) Robert Taylor.

Helen Sarles (1), m **secondly** Mel Toffan.

??De. Susan S. Sarles, b 5.24.1840, Huntingdon, d 1925, m 1.27.1864, Samuel A. Gardiner, b 1839 ca., Sophiasburgh, son of David and Eliza Gardiner (Y.110.).

SOURCES OF EVIDENCE FOR THE SARLES FAMILIES IN HASTINGS COUNTY, ONTARIO WITH POSSIBLE ORIGINS IN THE PROVINCE OF NY

Y.1. Before coming to Hastings Co., ON, our Sarles ancestors probably lived in NY in what is now Putnam Co., known earlier as a part of Dutchess Co., in Philipstown Town, Philips Precinct (known earlier as Philipse Patent).

(1) Sine, Sarles, and Hanyon families were living on Philipse Patent in 1802. Peter Sine and William Sine lived in Philipse Patent, Lot No. 24 of 173 acres in 1802 *(Putnam County Hist. Rec.,* p. 219.).

(2) William Sine, brother of Peter Sine, b 12.7.1768, Westchester Co., NY m 8.5.1802 Sally Dosset, b 2.28.1787, Cumberland Co., NY by Rev. Ebenezer Cole, Minister.

(3) Peter Sine, b 1763, Westchester Co., NY, d Sidney, bur. Sine Cemetery on Lot 24 of Con. 6, Sidney Twp., Hastings Co., ON, m Mary Hanyon, b 1760, d 1849, bur. Sine Cemetery, Head of Family in Philipstown Town, Dutchess Co., NY, 1790 and 1800 *(New York Bio. and Gen. Rec.;* and *Heads of Families — NY — 1790).*

(4) Sine, Sarles, Hanyon, and Sharrard families were living in close proximity (and m) in Sidney Twp., Hastings Co., ON, 1811.

Y.2. Tombstone inscriptions of the Con. 6 Cemetery in Sidney Twp., Hastings Co., Ontario, Canada known as the Sine Cemetery, precisely located on Lot 24 of Con. 6 just west of Chatterton, off Highway 14 on the Con. 6 Road two miles in. The Tombstone Inscriptions in the Sine Cemetery with plot locations

(1) Sine Cemetery visited by this searcher and notes taken on August 30, 1965;

(2) Sine Cemetery Secretary (1965), Mrs. Dafoe;

(3) Later identification and classification:

GRAVES FOR PLOT NO. 9. WILLIAM CONNOR

A. Wm. F. Connor

B. Matilda J. Sarles, wife of Wm. F. Connor

C. James A. Connor, Infant

D. Monument

E. John Connor, Father of William Connor

F. Emma Connor, M.D., Daughter of Wm. Connor. Died 1936.

G. Nettie Gardiner, Wife of John S. Connor. Died March 1945.

H. John Connor

I. Grace Connor, Cousin of Emma Connor. 1954.

INSCRIPTIONS FOR PLOT 9

"Matilda J. Searls, wife of William F. Connor, born 1845, died 1916."

"Jas. A. Connor, born 1907, died 1907"

"In Memory of William Connor born Sep. 27, 1834, died Jan. 16, 1927"

"In memory of John Connor, died Feb. 12, 1887 aged 88 yrs 10 mo's 9 da's"

"Doctor Emma Connor 1869 - 1936"

"Nettie Gardner wife of John S. Connor 1871-1945"

"John S. Connor 1865-1953"

"Grace A. Daughter of James & Margaret Connor 1870-1954"

GRAVES FOR PLOT NO. 13. ROBERT SARLES, SR.

A. Monument

B. Sarah Sarles, wife of Robert Sarles

C. Robert Sarles

D. Peter M. Palmer

E. Margaret Sarles, wife of Peter Palmer

INSCRIPTIONS FOR PLOT 13

"In Memory of Robert Sarles 1815-1880"

Sarah His Wife 1805-1895"

"In Memory of Peter M. Palmer 1836-1901; Margaret his wife 1846-1910"

GRAVES FOR PLOT NO. 16. SELAH SARLES

A. Monument

B. Selah Sarles

C. Margaret Sarles, wife of Selah Sarles

D. Matilda J. Sarles, Daughter of Selah Sarles

E. Emily Sarles, wife of James Etheridge

F. James A. Etheridge

X. Monument for J. Etheridge and wife.

INSCRIPTIONS FOR PLOT 16

"In Memory of Selah Searls died Dec. 18, 1886; aged 75 yrs 11 mo's 13d's" (on front facing West)

"In Memory of Margaret wife of Selah Searls died Feb. 11, 1890 aged 73 y'rs 6 mo. & 11 d's." (same stone as preceding, but on right side or South side)

"James A. Etheridge Born 1850 - Died 1923" (N side, new stone)

"His wife Emily Searls Born 1850 - Died 1932"

GRAVES FOR PLOT NO. 20. ROBERT T. SARLES

A. Monument, E. Titterson — no relationship?

B. Robert T. Sarles, Jr. (son of Joseph Sarles?)

C. Harriett Turney, wife of Robert T. Sarles

D. Earl Titterson, 1901-1957 (& wife Ruth B. Pymer, 1894-19____)

E. A. J. Titterson

INSCRIPTIONS FOR PLOT 20

"In Memory of Robert T. Sarles, Born Nov. 16, 1845, Died Aug. 5, 1921; His wife Harriet T. Turney, Born Jan. 19, 1845, Died Nov. 18,1923"

GRAVES FOR PLOT NO. 36.
THOMAS SARLES AND D. R. SOLMES

A. Monument

B. Thomas Sarles

C. Jane Sine, wife of Thomas Sarles

D. Simeon Sarles, son of Thomas Sarles

E. Lucy Sarles, daughter of Thomas Sarles

F. Amos Sarles, son of Thomas Sarles

G. W. R. Solmes

H. Matilda Sarles, daughter of Thos. Sarles and Wife of W. R. Solmes

I. Jane, daughter of W. R. Solmes

J. George, son of W. R. Solmes

X. Correction location of graves of Peter Sine and wife.

K. Thomas Solmes — 1958.

INSCRIPTIONS FOR PLOT 36

"Sarles" — one large stone repeating inscriptions of older smaller stones.

"In memory of Thomas Sarles born March 14, 1826. Died Jan. 20, 1901 and his wife Jane born Oct. 12, 1829, died Jan. 31. 1924. Their grandson Thomas William Solmes, 1888-1958"

"W. R. Solmes born July 29, 1857, died June 17, 1904. Matilda Sarles, his wife, born May 19, 1864, died May 29, 1932"

"Simeon born Sept. 7, 1850 died Mar(ch) 5, 1876. Amos born Aug. 17, 1859 died Jan. 17, 1868. Lucy born July 17, 1854, died May 12, 1866. Children of Thomas & Jane Sarles."

"George S. son of William & Matilda Solmes born Aug. 16, 1883, died Mar. 28, 1884"

"Jane Sept. 25 - Oct. 4, 1902"

SIX GRAVES IN UNSURVEYED GROUND, EAST OF PLOT NO. 36.

A. Anna, wife of Fredrich Sine

B. Sibel, wife of Daniel Sarles

C. Daniel Sarles, Father of Thomas Sarles

D. Polly, Wife of S. G. Faulkner

E. Sena Matilda, wife of Samuel Winsor

F. Sabra Anna, Daughter of Samuel Winsor

Oldest Dated Slab in Cemetery

A small slab about 15 feet east of the grave of Polly Faulkner: Charity Fredrick, Daughter of James Fredrick. Died 1816. (note that this one is not one of the two unmarked slabs on either side of the tree in the center of the cemetery which may predate it).

PLOT (NO NUMBER) INSCRIPTIONS (FOR TOMBSTONES LOCATED EAST OF PLOT 36)

"Daniel Sarles, died June 29, 1842, Æ 43 Yrs. 8 M's, 15 D'ys"

"Sibel wife of Daniel Sarles, died Feb. 14, 1842, Æ 42 years"

"Polly, wife of S. G. Faulkner, died June 2, 1854, Æ 33 yrs, 7 mos, 14 d's"

"Sarah Ann, dau. of Samuel . . . . . ." (broken pieces)

". . . .Sena, Winsor, Sept. 12, 1878"

". . . .Ma . . . . . .Wife of Samuel, Samuel Winsor, died June 12, 1861, Æ 21 y'rs 8 m 2 d"

"Charity daughter of James Frederick died Nov. 26, 1816, Æ 2 y 2 m 22 d"

Y.3. This searcher visited the Dutchess Co. Court House in Poughkeepsie, N. Y. on August 14, 1967; started to search the tax lists for possible leads to ancestral ties, but had to leave the search unfinished since a tight-time commitment had to be followed and the visit ended prematurely. The area has not been revisited as yet (1977) by this searcher. Ref.: Supervisors Records, Vol. 1; 1771-1779, Tax Lists — Dutchess Reg. of Deeds Office, Book Inventory; Location Millbrook, Serial 2617. Filmstrips (microfilms): A-3-141; A-3-142; A-3-143; Dutchess County Court House (new), Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Re: Sarles (particularly Thomas Sarles). (See Deputy Clerk's Inventory-Book of Records on file in office).

Y.4. Fernow, Berthold, *Calendar of Wills* on file and recorded in the offices of the Clerk of the Court of Appeals, of the county clerk at Albany, and of the Secretary of State: 1626-1836; pub. 1896. The only "Sarles" references follow:

> P. 325: #1426 (R42) 1776, Nov. 5.—1786, July 4: Rogers, John, of Dutchess Co., Sons Richard (Rogers), John (Rogers), Benjamin (Rogers), daughters Charity (Rogers) Hustis, Easter (Rogers) Nelson, and Ann (Rogers) Worren. Real and personal estate. Executors son Benjamin (Rogers) and Cpt. Calip Nelson. Witnesses Gilbert Budd, farmer, Richard Hopper and Nathaniel Sarles.

> P. 151: #648 (Fee) 1781, August 6.—1783, Dec. 22: Filkins, Isaac, of Charlotte Prect., Dutchess Co. Sons Peter (Filkins), Issac (Filkins), Henry (Filkins), Abraham (Filkins), Jacobus (Filkins), da. Lanah (Filkins), Joseph Slicks, and Enuch Lefler. Real and personal estate. Executors son Peter (Filkins) and John W. Allen. Witnesses John W. Allen, Reuben Sarles, and Catren Allen.

Y.5. *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States taken in the Year 1790, New York* (orig. pub. Washington: Government Printing Office, 1908), Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1966. "Dutchess County, Philipstown Town." P. 90: Names of some of the heads of families in successive order: Beverly Warren, Robert Welsh, Peter Budd, Elijah Budd, Sarah Sawyer, Gilbert Budd, William Butler, James Yumans, John Budd, Peter Sine, Sarah Sherwood, William Sarls, John Warren, Thomas Sarls, Absolom Early, Elijah Early, Andrew Denny, Richard Denny, Joseph Hultz, John Coonradt, John Hancock, Thomas Hill, Francis Gee, Joseph Beard, Tennis Brewer, John Christian, Richard Rogers, David Hill, Henry Brewer, William Manning, Benjamin Rogers, Abraham Garrison, Daniel Ferris, Charles Hill, Timothy Scott, Peter Snook, Richard Hooper, Edward Eldridge, Joseph Hopper, Isaac Mead, Stephen Hayt, etc. Of special interest are the families of: Peter Sine, Sarah Sherwood, William Sarls, John Warren, Thomas Sarls.

Head of Family	Males over 15 y.	Males under 16 y.	Females
Peter Sine	2	3	2
Sarah Sherwood	1	2	3
William Sarls	1	2	1
John Warren	3	4	4
Thomas Sarls	1	3	4

All of the "Sarles, Sarls, and Searls" heads of families, who are named in the *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States taken in the Year 1790,* New York, are named here. No attempt has been made to correct mistakes made by assistant marshals, and the names have been reproduced as they appear upon the census schedules. No "Searles" heads are found. Other spellings are possible; but are not included here.

Items are listed in the following order from left to right: page number; 3 statistics being (a) number of free white males of 16 years and upward, including heads of families, (b) number of free white males under 16 years, and (c) free white females, including heads of families; the surname; the first name; and the location by county and town.

Page	M16+	M16-	F	Name and Location
19	1	1	7	Searls, George, Albany Co., Cambridge Town.
31	1	3	3	Searls, Doctor, Albany Co., Hoosick Town.
69	1	1	4	Searls, Abraham, Columbia Co., Kinderhook Town.
188	1	1	4	Searls, **Thomas,** Washington Co., Granville Town.
192	1	1	2	Searls, **John,** Washington Co., Salem Town.
195	2	1	3	Searls, Gideon, Washington Co., Whitehall Town.
195	2	2	4	Searls, Gideon, Junr, Washington Co., Whitehall Town.
195	1	1	2	Sarles, Thaddeus, Senr, Westchester Co., Bedford Town.
195	1	3	3	Sarles, **John,** Westchester Co., Bedford Town.
195	1	-	2	Sarles, Willet, Westchester Co., Bedford Town.
195	1	-	3	Sarles, **William,** Westchester Co., Bedford Town.
195	-	-	2	Sarles, Margaret, Westchester Co., Bedford Town.
196	1	5	1	Sarles, Richard, Westchester Co., Bedford Town.
196	2	4	3	Sarles, **Seeley,** Westchester Co., Bedford Town.
196	1	2	2	Sarles, Jeremiah, Westchester Co., Bedford Town.
196	2	3	4	Sarles, James, Westchester Co., Bedford Town.
196	1	4	3	Sarles, Thaddeus, Jr., Westchester Co., Bedford Town.
196	3	-	6	Sarles, Lott, Esqr, Westchester Co., Bedford Town.
196	1	1	3	Sarles, Naomi, Westchester Co., Bedford Town.
197	2	-	3	Sarles, Latitia, Westchester Co., Cortlandt Town.
197	1	1	4	Sarles, Benjamin, Westchester Co., Cortlandt Town.
201	1	-	2	Sarles, Henry, Westchester Co., New Rochelle Town.
202	4	2	5	Sarles, **John,** Westchester Co., North Castle Town.
202	3	1	4	Sarles, Solomon, Westchester Co., North Castle Town.
202	1	4	2	Sarles, Isaiah, Westchester Co., North Castle Town.
203	1	-	2	Sarles, **Joseph,** Westchester Co., North Salem Town.
203	1	1	1	Sarles, Samuel, Westchester Co., North Salem Town.
106	1	1	4	Sarles, Lemuel, Montgomery Co., Chemung Town.
106	3	2	5	Sarles, Reuben, Montgomery Co., Chemung Town.
76	1	4	2	Sarls, Jeremiah, Dutchess Co., Clinton Town.
77	1	3	4	Sarls, Reuben, Dutchess Co., Clinton Town.
90	1	2	1	Sarls, **William,** Dutchess Co., Philipstown Town.
90	1	3	4	Sarls, **Thomas,** Dutchess Co., Philipstown Town.
175	1	-	1	Sarls, **William,** Ulster Co., Middletown Town.

Y.6. **Heads of Sarles Families.** Regarding the origin of the Sarles families of Hastings County, Ontario, Canada, evidence must more closely be examined from Putnam Co. (formerly Phillipse or Philipse Patent, Philipstown Town, and once a part of Dutchess Co.), Dutchess Co., and Westchester Co., NY. (See Y.52.).

(1) According to a 1913 Historical Record for Putnam Co., NY:

(p. 219.) Sine, Peter and Wm. were on Lot 24 in 1802;

(p.21.) Thomas Sarles, in 1769, was living on Lot 6 in Phillipstown.

(p. 84.) The name of Thomas Sarles is written as an early settler and is found on the Tax Roll of 1777 (later).

(B) In the *1790 Heads of Families Report for NY,* in **Philipstown** Town, Dutchess County, "Sarles" names are:

(1) Thomas Sarles: **1 male over 15 y, 3 males under 16 y,** and 4 females of all ages;

(2) William Sarles: **1 male over 15 y, 2 males under 16 y,** and 1 female.

(C) In the *1800 Heads of Families Report for NY,* in **Phillipstown** there are listed five family-head names:

(1) **Thomas Sarles, Sr.:** 2 males under 10 y, **1 male over 45 y,** 1 female from 16-25 y, 2 females over 45 y;

(2) **William Sarles,** 1 male under 10 y, **1 male 10-16 y, 1 male 26-45 y,** 1 female under 10 y, 1 female over 45 y;

(3) **Thomas Sarles, Jr.,** 2 males under 10 y, **1 male 16-25 y,** 1 female 10-16 y, 1 female 16-20 y;

(4) **Joseph Sarles:** 1 male under 10 y, **1 male from 16-25 y,** 2 females under 10 y, 1 female from 16-25 y;

(5) **Nathaniel Sarls: 1 male 16-25 y, 1 male over 45 y,** 1 female under 10 y, 1 female from 16-25 y.

(D) In the *1810 Heads of Families Report* for Phillipstown, these three "Sarles" heads are named:

(1) Searel, Thomas: 2 males b 1800-1810, 2 males b 1784-1810, 1 male b 1765-1810, 1 female b 1800-1810, 1 female b 1765-1810;

(2) Searls, Stephen: 3 males b 1790-1810, 1 male b 1774-1810, 1 female b 1800-1810, 1 female b 1774-1810;

(3) Searls, Thomas: 1 male b 1774-1810, 1 male b 1765-1810.

(E) In the *1820 Heads of Families Report* for Phillipstown, there are two "Sarles" family-heads named:

(1) Sarles, Joseph: 1 male b 1810-1820, 2 males b 1804-1820, 1 male b 1794-1820, 1 male b 1775-1820, 2 females b 1810-1820, 1 female b 1804-1820, 2 females b 1794-1820, 1 female b 1775-1820.

(2) Abijah Sarles: 1 male b 1810-1820; 1 male b 1775-1820, 3 females b 1810-1820, 2 females b 1794-1820, 1 female b 1775-1820.

(F) In the 1840 Heads of Families Report for Putnam Co. (formerly that part of Dutchess Co. including Phillipstown), **no** name of "Sarles" or "Searles" appears.

(G) Who were the heads of Sarles families in 1810 living in Westchester County, New York? Source: New York Library, Albany, N.Y., Microfilm for **1810** Census *(Heads of Families Report)* of Westchester Co.

NAME	A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I	J	ID	PLACE
Sine, Peter	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	1020	Yorktown
Sarls, Daniel	2	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	1	-	1034	Summers Town
Sarls, Marcus	3	2	-	1	-	2	-	1	1	-	1064	Pound Ridge
Sarls, **William**	3	-	-	1	-	2	-	1	-	-		**Bedford**
Sarles, **Gilbert**	3	1	1	1	-	2	1	-	1	-		Bedford
Serls, **Seley**	-	-	-	3	1	-	-	-	2	1		Bedford
Sarles, **John**	2	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	1068	Bedford
Sarles, **William**	1	-	1	1	-	1	-	1	-	-	1069	Bedford
Sarles, Thadeus	-	-	1	-	1	2	-	2	1	-	1075	Bedford
Sarles, Henry	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	1088	New Castle
Sarles, **Joseph**	3	1	-	1	-	1	-	2	2	1	1088	**New Castle**
Horton, Ambrose	-	1	-	1	-	-	1	-	1	1	1088	**New Castle**
Sarles, **Robert**	2	-	-	-	1	3	3	-	1	-	1088	New Castle
Sarles, **William**	1	1	-	1	-	2	1	1	1	-	1093	New Castle
Sarles, **Daniel**	1	-	-	1	1	2	3	-	1	-	1093	New Castle
Sarles, **John**	2	1	2	1	-	-	1	-	1	-	1101	Mount Pleasant
Sarles, Thadeus	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	1111	Mount Pleasant
Sarles, Lott	-	-	1	-	-	2	-	1	-	-	1111	Mount Pleasant
Sarles, Isaac	1	-	-	1	1	2	-	-	1	-	1176	North Enfiel (sp?)

The columns are lettered for the ages and sex as follows:

A Free white males under 10 years of age
B Free white males of 10 and under 16
C Free white males of 16 and under 26
D Free white males of 26 and under 45
E Free white males of 45 and upwards
F Free white females under 10
G Free white females of 10 and under 16
H Free white females of 16 and under 26
I Free white females of 26 and under 45
J Free white females of 45 and upwards.

The similarity of the full names of the Sarles men in Westchester Co. in 1810 and the full names of the Sarles men who lived in Hastings County, Ontario later is startling.

Y.7. ref.: Pelletreau, William S., *History of Putnam County, New York, with Biographical Sketches of its Prominent Men,* Philadelphia: W. W. Preston and Co., 1886, pp. 545-7; book located in the Salt Lake City Library of the Genealogical Society of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints.

PHILIPSE LOT NO. 2. The central part of Philipstown consists of Lot No. 2 of the Philipse Patent, and fell to Philip Philipse, in the partition and division in 1754. The next information we have concerning this tract, is its survey and division into eight lots, and a map made of them by David Lambert, the surveyor, in 1769. The original map is now among the Philipse papers. The owners of the lots are mentioned by their last name, except the Davenports. Their full names were probably: Lot 1, Eli or Justus Nelson; 2, John Eldridge; 3, Thomas Davenport; 4, William Davenport; 5, John Rogers; **6, Thomas Sarles;** 7, Elijah Budd; 8, Joshua Lamoreaux.

The names of the early settlers on this tract are only to be learned from mention made in various records such as surveys of highways and minutes of town meetings. The earliest names found are in the survey of highways in 1745: Eli Nelson, Francis Nelson, David Hustis, Nathan Lane, Sibert Cronkhyt, Joseph Jaycox, Joseph Arles, Joseph Cronkhyt, Thomas Davenport, William Davenport.

The proximity of this region to the Hudson River rendered it far more easy of access than the central portion of the patent, and the fertile portions were soon settled by men who held farms as tenants of Philip Philipse and afterward of his children. The following list includes the persons whose names appear on the town records between 1772 and 1782, and includes the people living in Putnam Valley, which was then a portion of Philipstown: Beverly Robinson, John Crompton, Joseph Lane, Caleb Nelson, William Dusenbury, Israel Taylor, Isaac Davenport, Justus Nelson, Cornelius Tompkins, John Likely, Elijah Budd, Isaac Rhodes, Isaac Horton, Joseph Haight, Jacob Mandeville, Thomas Davenport, John Jones, James Lamoreaux, Moses Dusenbury, William White, John Winn, Reuben Drake, John Meeks, Samuel Warren, John Nelson, Uriah Drake, John Armstrong, John Cavery, Edward Weeks, Anthony Field, Cornelius Gea, Joseph Knapp, Peter Bell, Nathaniel Jagger, Stephen Lawrence, Jedediah Frost, Peter Dubois, Joshua Nelson, Peter Snouck, Joseph Husted, John Avery, Thomas Bassford, Sylvanus Haight, Benjamin Rogers, Stephen Conklin, Daniel Bugbee, Daniel Willsie, John Sherwood, Reuben Tompkins, Stephen Davenport, John Van Amburg, Ezekial Gee, Samuel Jenkins, Jacob Read, Isaac Odell, Capt. Israel Knapp, John Haight, Hendrick Riers, Amos Odell, Jacob Armstrong, William Christian, Oliver Odell, Aaron Odell, Henry Elton, Robert Oakley, Thomas Smith, Joseph Arles,

William Wright, Christopher Fowler, Jonathan Ones, Gabriel Archer, Sylvanus Lockwood, Abraham Garrison, Joshua Mead, Hendrick Post, Absalom Nelson, Peter Ryall, William White, Capt. George Lane, Peter Likely, Gilbert Budd, James Jaycox, Henry Wiltsee, Peter Drake, Matthew McCabe, Cornelius Tompkins, Daniel Buckbee, Comfort Chadwick, Thomas Lewis, Nathan Lane, Moses Dusenbury, Jr., Joseph Garrison, Peter Warren, Peter Kelly, John Yeoman, Abraham Croft, Abraham Marling, Joseph Bare, Elisha Budd, Titus Travis, Gilbert Oakley, John Drake, John Edgar, Philip Steinbeck, John Knapp, Isaac Jaycox, Richard Denny, Isaac Garrison, David Henion, Isaac Danforth, Thomas Williams, John Christian, Jesse Owen, William Dusenbury, Solomon Smith, Thomas Bryant, Joshua Tompkins, Charles Christian, Jonathon Miller, James Penny, Nathaniel Tompkins, Col. Samuel Drake.

Among the earliest settlers in this town was David Hustis, who came from England and settled in the north part of the town, near the North Highland Church. Here he settled, with the Indians around him, and from them he procured the corn which he planted. He was one of the commissioners appointed to lay out highways in 1745. His descendants continue to live on the place, down to modern times (1886).

John Rogers made a settlement about 1730, on the old Post road, near the south part of Lot 2. At that time there was only this road laid out and defined, within the limits of what is now Putnam County. Having built a log house large enough for a country tavern, he was always sure of guests, for if a traveler reached the house in the middle of the afternoon he was compelled to stay, as the distance to the next stopping place was many miles through a dense wilderness.

Another early settler was **Thomas Sarles,** whose **lot** appears **on** the **map.** His house was north of the mills now owned by James Nelson, near the junction of the Post road and the Highland Turnpike. Some distance north of this was the house of Elijah Budd. This was on what is called the Andrew Hill farm, about a mile south of the junction of the Post road and the Philipstown Turnpike, on the west side of the Post road. Gilbert Budd lived at what is called Mekeel's Corners, the junction of the Post road and Philipstown Turnpike.

The Lamoreaux were a French family, and were settled on the Post road still farther north, their tract embracing the northeast corner of the lot.

The town records of Philipstown, or rather of Philipse Precinct, begin in 1772, and are contained in a paper covered book out of which a large gap has been eaten by the mice. From these records we transcribe the following:

At a town meeting in Philipse Precinct, in Dutchess County, on the 5th day of April, 1772.

John Crompton, Clerk.
Beverly Robinson, Supervisor.

Joseph Lane and Caleb Nelson, Assessors.
William Dusenbury, Collector.
Israel Taylor and Isaac Davenport, Constables.
Justus Nelson and Cornelius Tompkins, Poor masters.
Cornelius Tompkins, Pound master for Peekskill Hollow.
John Likely, Pound master for Canopus Hollow.
Elijah Budd, Pound master on the Post road.
Caleb Nelson, Pound master on the river.
Isaac Rhodes and Moses Dusenbury, fence viewers.
Isaac Horton and John Jones, fence viewers.
Joseph Haight and James Lamoreaux, fence viewers.
Jacob Mandeville and Thos. Davenport, fence viewers.
Isaac Rhodes Highway master . . . . . "

Y.8. Bolton, R., *A History of the County of Westchester,* * 1848, Vol. I.; located in the Genalogical Soc. Lib., Salt Lake City, Utah, on Aug. 7, 1968; ref.: 974.727-H2b; N.Y. — Westchester Geneal. *—"from Its First Settlement to the Present Time."

P. 371 — **"Sarlesville"** is a small hamlet situated near the centre of the town. Here the town business is principally transacted."

P. 369 — "Prior to the Revolution, North Castle formed one of the precincts or districts of Rye parish, which accounts for the parochial clergy officiating here at this early period. Among the reports of the Propagation Society in 1761, occurs: Second Sunday in October, 1761, the Rev. Mr. Dibble preached at the opening of St. George's Church, North Castle."

P. 370 — "St. George's Church, which had stood for nearly 80 years in the Episcopal burying ground, was dismantled in 1839, and sold at public auction for the sum of $40." The following inscriptions were copied from monuments in the graveyard: (1) "In Memory of Isaac Lounsberry, who was born Oct. 11th, 1703, and died March 3, 1773." (2) "In Memory of **James Wright,** who was born March 14th, 1721, and departed this life, May the 17th, 1776, aged 55 years, 1 mo. and 25 days." Others: "There are also memorials to the Greens, Woolseys, Ferrises, **Sarleses,** Harts, Pinckneys, Tompkinses, Carys, Seamans, Forshays, Haineses, Millers, Carpenters, Clapps, Merritts, Montrosses, etc."

P. 359: "The Methodist-Episcopal Church of Pleasantville appears to have been the first of that denomination founded in this section of the country. As early as 1800, a class meeting was organized on Bear ridge. A small burying ground surrounds the church which contains memorials to the Clarks, Brouwers, Montroses, **Searles,** Romers, Ackers, and others.

"A short distance west of the village, is situated the Westchester railroad depot and hotel, in front of which, rise high hills, crowned with luxuriant woods; among the former are most conspicuous, **Searles'** and Wild Boar Hills."

P. 322, Vol. I, facing: "Pedigree of Philipse of Philipsborough" includes "Susannah, devisee with her brother Philip of the Highland Upper Patent, nat. 27 Sept. 1727, ob. Nov. 1822."

P. 316: "Mount Pleasant was separated from the old town of the same name, and erected into a district twp.; both having been formerly included in the Manor of Philipsburgh." It was situated 6 miles north-west of the village of White Plains, distant 33 miles from N.Y. and 119 miles from Albany; bounded north by Ossining and Newcastle, east by Northcastle, south by Greenburgh, and west by Ossining and the Hudson River."

Vol. I, p. 161, facing: "Pedigree of Ward of West-Chester Co. — originally from Kent, England" (Ancestral Code-numerals added) "The Ward family originally came from Kent, England, and claim descent from William de la Ward, who flourished temp. Henry II, 1154 to 1189."

I.1. Elizabeth Ward marr. **Nathaniel Sarles**

II.1. Samuel Ward marr. Mary Purdy

III.1. Thomas Ward marr. Freelove Pinckney

IV.1. John Ward marr. Phoebe (unk. surname)

V.1. Richard Ward of Westchester marr. Mary (unk. surname)

VI.1. Edmund Ward, of Fairfield, Conn.; removed to Eastchester; Will dated June 1712, Surrogate's Office, No. 7,111.

VII.1. Andrew Ward of Watertown, Mass., freeman, 1634, accompanied the first settlers to Conn. and was elected a magistrate in 1636; removed to Long Island in 1643; a resident of Fairfield, Conn. in 1649.

P. 161, Vol. 1: Edmund Ward was the only brother of the Honorable Stephen Ward. During the Revolution, Edmund was a loyalist and lost property under the Confiscation Act of 1782. His second son, John Ward, was an officer in the L.A.R. — entering into military service as early as in 1776. He was frequently in battles. The **Loyal American Regiment** went to New Brunswick, in 1783; and when in the course of that year the corps was disbanded, he settled at St. John as a merchant. He died in 1846 in the 93rd year of age.

P. 93, Vol. 1. The origin of the name of the geographical feature known as St. Anthony's Nose is explained; location is in the Northwest corner of Cortlandtown.

P. 79, Vol. I. **Colonel Beverly Robinson** endowed the United parishes of **St. Peter's,** on Cortlandt's manor, and **St. Phillips'** on the Highlands, with a farm of 200 acres.

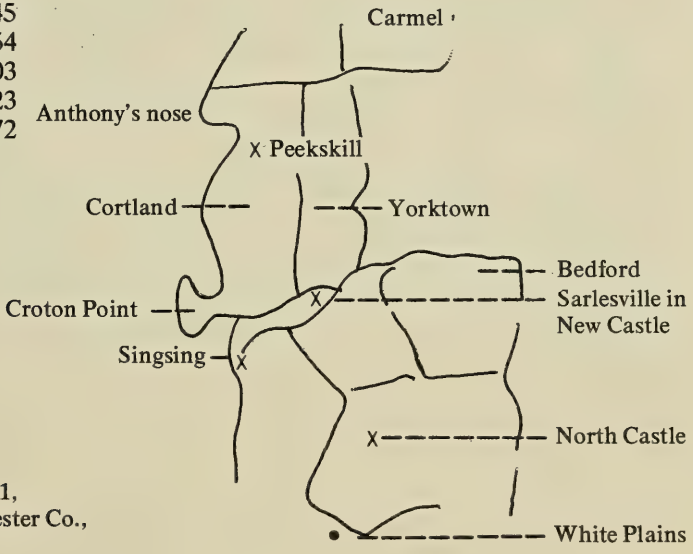
St. Peter's Church at Peekskill received a charter on August 18, 1770.

P. 80: "Beverly Robinson, Charles Moore, Jeremiah Drake, Caleb Ward, John Johnston, Joshua Nelson, Thomas Davenport and Henry Purdy, on

behalf of themselves and sundry inhabitants on the upper part of the manor of Cortlandt, and the lower part of Philips' Patent, in Communion of the Church of England . . . . . **St. Peter's Church,** on the manor of Cortlandt, near Peekskill. . . . . see illustration of church on p. 34, vol. I.

Vol. 1 (Introduction): Population of Westchester County from 1731 to 1840:

1731:	6,033
1771:	21,745
1786:	20,554
1790:	24,003
1800:	27,423
1810:	30,272



Facing p. 1, Vol. 1,
Map of West Chester Co.,
1848.

P. 371: "On (Feb.) 8th (1782) they, the enemy, moved toward North Castle, but turned off by Wright's Mills; from thence to King Street, Rye" *Heath's Mem.* 328 (ref.). "For a long time St. George's Church was occupied as a guardhouse and hospital by the Continental troops."

Query: Can St. George's Church (Cemetery was dismantled) records at North Castle be located? Has the monument with memorials to the Sarleses (as stated on p. 320) been found?

P. 457-458: More information regarding St. George's Church, North Castle. Finish of Vol. I.

Vol. II.: P. 219, "Sarles" — P. B. #462 "Index to Old Gravestones of Dutchess County," Poucher and Reynolds: 1924 and Heidgerd: 1958.

See *History of St. Philip's Church,* pp. 126-133; call no. 974.732/G1, K2C, Geneal. Soc., Salt Lake City, Utah.

Y. 9. WRIGHT (unassociated fact, perhaps a lead), p. 41 of *Early Putnam County Settlers,* New York: County Probate Records; microfilm 529,189, Gen. Soc. Library, Salt Lake City, Utah: "Jacob WRIGHT, of Flushing,

Long Island, letter of administration to Jonathan Wright of Fredericksburg Precinct, tavern keeper, July 9, 1784.

There are over 529,189 Records of Early Settlers of **Putnam Co.** and **Courtlandt Manor,** New York, 1957.

Y.10. "**Thomas Sarles**, 1769, Lot 6, Philipstown." Source: *Hist. Rec. of Putnam Co.,* 1913, p. 21.

Y.11. "**Thomas Sarles**, ca. 1756, lived in Philipstown." Source: *Hist. of Putnam Co., N. Y.* by Wm J. Blake, New York: 1849.

"**Thomas Sarles, 1777**" Tax Roll, 1777, Philipstown, Notes: Nelson's Highlands and vicinity: John Rogers, 1730, James Stanley, Samuel Jeffords to 1750.

P. 151: "**Thomas Sarles** built the next on the east side of the road between Samuel Jefford's and Justus Nelson's — ca. 1756." Elijah Budd, Gilbert Budd (lived there during Rev. War). Dusenbery, Adams, George Lane, Nathan Lane, John Hyatt (Col. in the Rev.). Just 2 miles SE of Tompkins' Corners, Abraham Smith purchased a large tract of land from Col. Beverly Robinson in 1760. In the 1772 town records: Beverly Robinson, Wm Dusenberry, Justus Nelson, Elijah Budd, Isaac Rhodes, Moses Dusenberry, Joseph Haight, and James Lamoreaux, Wm. Dusenberry.

P. 154: "Elijah Budd, Highwaymaster on ye Post Road from **Thos Sarles** to Rumbout's Precinct."

P. 156: Odell, 1783.

The following names appear on the town record including Putnam Valley from 1772 to 1782: Beverly Robinson, Caleb Nelson, etc. Wm. Dusenberry, Justus Nelson, James Lamoreaux, John Sherwood (**Thos. Sarles** is **not** included).

1843: Wixon.

> Y.12. To the Register for the County of Hastings. A memorial to be registered pursuant to an act of the Legislature of the province of upper canada for the public registering of Deeds Conveyances wills and other Incumberances which shall be made or may affect any lands tenements or hereditaments within this province of an Indenture of Bargain and Sale leaving date the **fourth Day of March in the year of our Lord one Thousand Eight hundred and Eleven** made between **James Youmans** of the Township of **Sydney** in the County of **Hastings** in the midland District and Province of Upper Canada Yeoman of the one part and **Robert Sarles** of the Township of Sydney in the County of Hastings in the Midland District and Province of Upper Canada Yeoman of the other part whereby the said James Youmans for and in consideration of the sum of Seventy five Pounds of Lawful money of the Province of upper canada did Grant bargain Sell Allien Release and Confirm unto the said Robert Sarles his heirs and Assigns forever, all that certain tract or parcel of

Land situate lying and being in the Township of Sydney in the County of Hastings in the midland District and province of upper canada containing by admeasurement One Hundred acres be the Same more or less being **the front half of Lot number twenty seven** in the **fourth Consession** of the said Township of **Sydney** which One hundred acres of Land is butted and bounded or may be otherwise known as follows Commencing where a post has been planted in front of the said consession at the southeast angle of the said Lot. Then north sixteen Degrees west fifty Chains thirty eight Links to a red cedar post by a heap of stones. Then South seventy four Degrees west six Chains then by three Links to a red cedar post, upon the west bank of a small brook. Then north sixteen Degrees west four Chains to a red cedar Post by a heap of stones at the foot of the aforesaid bank. Then south Seventy four Degrees west twelve Chains Sixty seven Links to a red cedar Post, in a deep hollow upon the east bank of a small brook. Then south sixteen Degrees East fifty four Chains thirty eight Links. Then north sixteen Degrees East fifty four Chains thirty eight Links. Then north seventy four Degrees east nineteen chains to the place of begining, together with all woods ways waters and water courses with all and singular the Hereditaments and appurtenances thereto belonging or in any wise appertaining to have and to hold the said tract or parcel of Land Hereditaments and all and singular the premises hereby Granted bargained and sold and every part and parcel thereof with their and every of their appurtenances save and except the reservations in the original grant from the Crown to the said Robert Sarles his heirs and Assigns to the only propper use and behoof of the said **Robert Sarles** his heirs and Assigns forever which said Deed of Bargain and sale is witnessed by — **David Youmans, Horatio French** and **Thomas Tate** of the Township of Sydney in the midland District and Province of Upper Canada Yeomen and is hereby requested to be registered by the said James Youmans the grantor of the Sale of the said premises in witness whereof I have here unto set my hand and seal this **fourth-Day of May in the Year of our Lord one thousand Eight hundred and Eleven.**

(signatures:) **James Youmans** in presence of **David Youmans — William Sarles Sener.**

Although no kinship is indicated other than surnames between Robert Sarles and William Sarles, Senior, this searcher believes Robert to be a son of William Sarles, Sr., although the possibility of them being brothers is not completely discounted. In addition, this William Sarles, Sr. is believed by this searcher to be the father of William Sarles, Jr. This document: hypothetical relationship of father and son, William Sarles, Sr., Sa:C. and Robert Sarles. Sa:CC.

In addition worthwhile noting is the name of the grantor, **James Youmans.** In the *Heads of Families . . . 1790 . . . New York,* p. 90, for Dutchess Co., **Philipstown** Town, the fourth name preceding that of **"William Sarls"** is that of **"James Yumans"** (1-2-2).

Y.13. To the Register of the County of Hastings. A Memorial to be Registered pursuant to the Statute in such case made and provided. — Of an indenture of Bargain and Sale, made the **first day of July in the year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred and eleven** by and between **Joseph Caverly** for and in consideration of the Sum of one hundred and Sixty two pounds Ten Shillings of Current Money to him by the said **William Henyon** and **William Sarles Junr** in hand paid, and the Receipt thereof acknowledged, hath granted, bargained, sold, aliened, transferred, conveyed and confirmed unto the said William Henyon and William Sarles Junr and their heirs and assigns forever, all that certain parcel or tract of Land and Premises situate in the Township of **Sydney** County of **Hastings** Midland district and province aforesaid being composed of the South Moity (?) or half part of **Lot No. Twenty Six** in ye **fourth Concession** containing by admeasurement one hundred acres, to be the same more or less, which said tract parcel or piece of Land is butted and bounded, or may be otherwise known as follows, (that is to say) commencing where a post has been planted at the South east Angle of Said Lot thence North Sixteen degrees West Fifty two Chains and Sixty four links more or less being half the length of Said Lot, then South Seventy four degrees West Nineteen Chains, then South Sixteen degrees east Fifty two Chains and Sixty four Links more or less the part of Said Concession, then North Seventy four degrees East Nineteen Chains to the place of Beginning together with all houses, out-houses, woods and waters, thereon erected, lying and being, and all and singular, the hereditaments and appurtenances to the said premises in any wise belonging, and the reversion and reversions, remainder and remainders, rents, issues and profits thereof. And all the estate, right, title, interest, claim, property and demand whatsoever, either at law or in equity, of him the said Joseph Caverly of, in, to or out of the same and every part thereof; under the reservations, limitations and conditions expressed in the original Grant from the Crown. To have and to hold the same with the appurtenances, freed and discharged from all incubrances whatsoever, unto the said William Henyon and William Sarels their heirs and assigns, to the sole and proper use, benefit and behoof of the said William Henyon and William Sarles their heirs and assigns forever. Which said indenture, is witnessed by **Harding Davis** a transient person, and **Jonathan Selden** of the Township of Thurlow Midland District and province of upper Canada Blacksmith and this Memorial thereof, is hereby required to be Registered by us the Grantees therein named. Witness our Hand and Seals at **Thurlow** this **5th day of July 1811**

(signatures) **William Henyan — William Sarles** Signed and Sealed in the presence of (signatures) **David Youmans — Johnathan Selden.** Sa:CD.

Y.14. A Memorial to be registered pursuant to the Statute in such case made and provided. — Of an Indenture of Bargain and Sale, made the **thirteenth day of Feby one thousand eight hundred and**

Sixteen at **Thurlow** Province of Canada by and between **Robert Sarles** now of the Township of **Thurlow** Midland District of province aforesaid of the one part, and **William Sarles** of the Township of **Sydney,** County District of province aforesaid of the other part; Whereby the said Robert Sarles for and in Consideration of One Hundred Pounds of Current money to him by the said William Sarles in hand paid, and the receipt hereof acknowledged, hath granted, bargained and sold, aliened, transferred and confirmed unto the said William Sarles — and his heirs and assigns forever, all that certain parcel or tract of land and premises situate in the Township of Sydney and County of Hastings being composed of the South one equal half of **Lot number Twenty Seven** in the **fourth Concession** of **Sydney** aforesaid containing by admeasurement one Hundred acres be the same more or less, which said parcel of Land is butted and bounded, or may be otherwise known as follows, (that is to say) Commencing where a post has been planted in front of the Said Concession at the South east Angle of the Said Lot. Then north sixteen degrees West fifty chains thirty eight links to a red cedar post by a heap of Stones. Then South Seventy four degrees West Six Chains thirty three links to a red cedar post, upon the West bank of a Small brook, then north Sixteen degrees West four Chains to a red cedar post by a heap of stones at the foot of the aforesaid bank. Then South Seventy four degrees west Twelve Chains Sixty Seven links to a red cedar post in a deep hollow upon the East bank of a Small brook. Then South Sixteen degrees east Fifty four Chains thirty eight links. Then north Seventy four degrees east nineteen Chains to the place of Beginning together with all houses, out-houses, woods and waters, thereon erected, lying and being, and all and singular, the hereditaments and appurtenances to the said premises in any wise belonging, and the reversion and reversions, remainder and remainders, rents, issues and profits hereof. And all the estate, right title, interest, claim, property and demand whatsoever, either at law or in equity, of him the said Robert Sarles of, in, to or out of the same and every part thereof; under the reservations, limitations and conditions, expressed in the original Grant from the Crown. To have and to hold the same with the appurtenances, freed and discharged from all incumbrances whatsoever, unto the said William Sarles his heirs and assigns, to the sole and proper use, benefit and behoof of the said William Sarles his heirs and assigns forever. Which said indenture, is **witnessed** by **William Henyon** and **William Sarles, Senr** both of the Township of **Sydney** Midland District and Province aforesaid and this memorial thereof is hereby required to be registered by me the Grantor therein named. Witness my Hand and Seal this **13th day of Feby 1816** — Signed and Sealed in the presence of (signatures): **William Henyan** (Henyon?), **William Sarles, Robert Sarles.** Ident. and class.?

Y.15. (also R.30., Anc. Roll) Canada Land RG1, L3, Vol. 456, Petition of **Eunice Searlls,** S26, Bundle 10, P.A.C., Ottawa; **"Eunice Searlls** . . . wife of **William Searlls, Jun.** and daughter of **William Sharrard,** an U.E. Loyalist.."

dated 9 June 1808. Ident. and class.: **Eunice Sharrard,** Sh:Ae.; **WILLIAM SHARRARD,** Sh:A.; **WILLIAM SARLES, JUNIOR,** Sa:CD.; and **WILLIAM SARLES, SR.** implied as Sa:C.

Y.16. Property settlement. See also source Y.102 and compare. Instrument No. 253, signed March 21, 1855, sworn September 30, 1875, registered October 7, 1875, Registry Office, Whitby, Ontario Co., Ontario, Canada. Genealogical relationship is established between **WILLIAM SARLES** (Sa:CD.) of Whitby, Ontario Co., with three of his sons, **Gilbert B. Sarles** (Sa:CDH.), **Elijah Sarles** (Sa:CDI.), and **JOHN SARLES** (Sa:CDJ.); and with five of his daughters, **Mary Sarles** (Widow **Eddy**) (Sa:CDc.), **Arseneth (Seneth) (Asseneth) Sarles** (Sa:CDd.), **Abigail Sarles Lake** (Sa:CDe.), **Sally Ann Sarles Crawford** (Sa:CDf.), and **Sibbey Sarles** (Sa:CDg.).

> **William Sarles** of Whitby — in the Ontario County — deeded 50 acres of land to each of his 3 sons: **Gilbert B. Sarles, Elijah Sarles,** and **John Sarles** for their portion in full of his property.
>
> Each son is to pay $25 on January 1, 1858 and each successive year on the first day of Jan. until 50 pounds has been paid — which payments are to be equally divided among their 5 sisters at time of payment until each sister receives 33 pounds 16 shillings. **(Mary Sarles** — now Widow **Eddy, Arseneth Sarles,** and **Abigail Lake)** and until their sister **Sally Ann Crawford** shall have rec's 27 pounds 6 shillings and until sister **Sibbey** shall have received 21 pounds 6 shillings. . .
>
> Signed March 21, 1855 (signatures:) **Elijah Sarles, John Sarle, Gilbert B. Searles.** Sworn Sept. 30, 1875.

Y.17. **William Sarles** bought from **John Lake** 50 acres of land in Sidney Twp., N pt Lot 36 of Con. 5 on April 29, 1825. Witnesses: **Peter Frederick, James Ketcheson, Nathaniel Sharrard.** No. 1224, Memorial of a Deed, Hastings Co., **John Lake** to **William Sarles,** 1826. **John Lake** (?), **William Sarles** (Sa:CD.), **Nath. Sharrard** (Sh:AB.).

Y.18. (also D.17., Sh:) Marriage of **Jemima Sarles** to **Joseph Hopkins;** *Home District Marriage Registers, 1831-57,* Vol. II, p. 268: **Searles, Jemima** (Sa:CDk., Sh:Aek.) and **Joseph Hopkins,** marr. March 2, 1847, Whitby, wit. **Gilbert B. Searles** (Sa:CDH., Sh:AeH.); **William Hurlburt,** Bapt. Min., Reach.

Y.19. (also D.69., Sh:) **"Sarles, Elijah** and wife, **Indiana,"** Lot 30, Con. 8, South 50 acres, Whitby Twp., Ontario Co., reg. Sept. 18, 1856, No. 6196, p. 189, Part 1, Whitby, F-Ontario-W-49, Call No. 24667, MR in Gen. Soc. Library, Salt Lake City (1963 notes). Ident. and class. **Elijah Sarles,** Sa:CDI., Sh:AeI.

Y.20. Marriage of **Elijah Sarles** to **Indianna Badgerow;** *Home District Marriage Registers, 1831-57,* Vol. III, p. 247, Ontario Prov. Archives, Toronto: **Sarles, Elija** (Sa:CDI.) of Pickering, and **Indianna Badgrow,** of Markham, marr. July 2, 1854, Markham by **John Law,** Wesleyan Methodist Minister; witnesses: **William H. Law** and **Hannah Law.**

Y.21. (see D.23., Sh:) Sarles Graves in Whitby Twp., Ontario County, The **Hubbell Cemetery** is located on the old Hubbell Farm on Con. 9. Following the County Road No. 5 west between Con. 8. and 9. (north of Whitby, Ontario) from highway 12 only ½ mile west of Myrtle and just east of Ashburn one sees the cemetery on a low hill bordered by tall trees on the west side. Six of the "Sarles" and "Searles" marked-graves with inscribed tombstones are located in the southeast corner of the cemetery, positioned from south to north in this order:

(1) **Elizabeth,** wife of **Gilbert Searles;** (2) **Gilbert Searles;** (3) **Eunice Sarles,** wife of **William;** (4) **William Searles;** (5) **John Sarles;** (6) **Tryphena Jones.** Tombstone inscriptions and genealogical classification follow:

(1) wife of Sa:CDH., **"Elizabeth,** wife of **Gilbert B. Searles,** died April 10, 1862, aged 28 years."

(2) Sa:CDH., Sh:AeH., **"Gilbert B. Searles,** died June 12, 1859: Aged 33 years."

(3) Sh:Ae., wife of Sa:CD., **"EUNICE,** wife of **WILLIAM SARLES** who died 24 April, 1845: Aged 58 years."

(4) Sa:CD., **"WILLIAM SEARLES,** died April 9, 1857: AE. 69 y'rs."

(5) Sa:CDJ., Sh:AeJ., **"JOHN SARLES,** Died Aug. 31, 1860; AE 30 Y's 6 M. 16 d."

(6) Sa:CDHa., Sh:AeHa., "In Memory of **Tryphena,** beloved wife of **James Jones,** died February 21, 1872, age 20 yrs 25 days."

Y.22. Marriage of **William Sarles, Jr.** to **Hannah Badgerow Bentley;** *Home District Marriage Registers, 1831-1857,* Vol. II, p. 220: **SARLES, WILLIAM** (Sa:CD.), Whitby, marr. October 13, 1845, Pickering to **HANNAH BENTLEY** (Ba:Aa.), Pickering; witnesses: **William Bentley** and **Elizabeth Bentley;** minister: Rev. Israel Marsh, Baptist, Whitby. Record is located in the Ontario Provincial Archives, Toronto.

Y.23. (also D.14., Sh:) **John Sarles,** his widow **Almira Winmill,** and his children, **Almeda, Frederick,** and **Sarah;** Instrument No. 2433, Registry Office for Ontario County, Book 212 for Whitby Twp., Nov. 16, 1880; "Deed of Land," **"Almira Winmill,** widow of the late **John Sarles** late of the Township of Whitby yeoman deceased, now the wife of **James Winmill**. . . . ." **"Almeda Jane Sarles,** spinster, **Frederick James Sarles,** yeoman and **Sarah Elizabeth Sarles,** dressmaker, all of the said Township of West Wawanosh, and children and only heirs-at-law of the said late **John Sarles."** Identification and classification: Father **JOHN SARLES,** Sa:CDJ.; **JOHN SARLES'** widow, **ALMIRA BENTLEY SARLES WINMILL,** Ba:Aae.; their three children: **Almedia Jane Sarles,** Sa:CDJa.; **Frederick James Sarles,** Sa:CDJb.; and **SARAH ELIZABETH SARLES,** Sa:CDJc.

Y.24. Interview with **Mrs. E. Maud Wilson Hamilton,** Sa:CDlg., deceased, of Brougham, Ontario (Sept. 1 and 2, 1965; 1967).

Y.25. Interview with **Mrs. Almira (Elmyra) Katie Stewart Bakken,** Sa:CDJcb., deceased, former res.: Drayton, ND; Grand Forks, ND; and Fargo, ND.

Y.26. Correspondence with **William Young Searles,** Sa:CDJBC., Vancouver, BC.

Y.27. (see S.75., Ba:) Last Will and Testament (1866) of **William H. Bentley** (Ba:AaG.); names his mother, **"Hannah Sarles,** late **Bentley,** Executrix" and witnesses: **"Hannah Sarles,** Whitby Twp., Spinster" (Sa:CDl.) and **"M. Margaret Wilson,** Whitby Twp., Spinster"

Y.28. (see S.79., Ba:) (see also Y.46., C.R. 1851) Census Report of 1861, Whitby West, Ontario Co., Enum. Dist. 5, pp. 67-8; MR:C-1058, PAC, Ottawa. **"Hannah Sarles,** b U.S., Christian, 57 years old, "widow" (widow and second wife of Sa:CD., **William Sarles, Jr.**); **"Hannah Sarles,** b U.C., E.M. (Rel.), age: 14 (Sa:CDl.); **"Elizabeth Sarles,** b U.C., age: 12 (Sa:CDm.); **"Thomas Sarles,** Labourer, b U.C., none (rel.), age: 49, single ("member of the family") (Sa:CDA.); **"Armedia (Almedia) Sarles,** b U.C., age: 9 (Sa:CDJa.); **"Frk (Frederick) Sarles,** b U.C., age: 3 (Sa:CDJB.); **"Sarah Sarles,** b U.C., age: 2 (Sa:CDJc.) — also (age uncertain):

18. **Jeffrey, Wm,** Farmer, b Eng., E.M. rel, age 24, marr.
19. **Jeffrey, Loody,** b Eng., E.M. rel., age 24, marr.
20. **Sarles, Elizabeth,** b Eng., no rel., age 28, widow.
21. **Sarles, Tryphenia,** b U.C., age 9, attend. school (Sa:CDHa.).
22. **Sarles, Wm,** b U.C., age 6 (Sa:CDHB.).
23. **Sarles, Philenda,** b U.C., age: 3 (Sa:CDHc.).

Y.29. Correspondence with Mrs. H. W. (Gertrude Rose Farrow) Mikkelsen, Sa:CDJab., 5340 N. Bristol, Tacoma, WA 98407 (1974).

Y.30. (also D.68., Sh:, S.89., Ba:) Sarah Elizabeth Sarles Stewart, Death Certificate No. 4447-186-49, rec. Nov. 30, 1949, Division of Vital Statistics, ND State Dept. of Health, Bismarck, ND 58501. Identification of names: Sarah Elizabeth Stewart (Sarah Elizabeth Sarles), III.2., Sa:CDJc., Sh:AeJc., Ba:Aaec.; her father, John Searles (Sarles), IV.3., Sa:CDJ., Sh:AeJ.; P. D. Stewart (Peter Dewey Stewart, her son, informant), St:ABCF., Sa:CDJcF., Sh:AeJcF., Ba:AaecF., Al:aAbCF.

Y.31. (also S.95.) Correspondence with Mrs. Joseph Albert (Lois Helena Anker Stevenson) Raines, Sa:CDmdc., Ba:Aaidc., Washago, Ontario (1973).

Y.32. (also S.96.) Correspondence with Mrs. Wallace (Louise Stevenson) Finlay, Sa:CDmda., Ba:Aaida., Box 35, Mirror, Alberta, TOB-3CD (1973).

Y.33. (also S.97.) Correspondence with Mrs. Robert W. (Madeline H. Dowswell) Decker, Sa:CDmdd., Ba:Aaidd., No.204, 10220 - 118 Street, Edmonton, Alberta, Canada TK5-1Y5 (1973).

Y.34. (also S.98.) Correspondence with Mrs. Clarence A. (Eva Melinda Wilson) Fields, Sa:CDlCa., Ba:AahCa., 3341 East Edgewood Ave., Indianapolis, IN 46227 (1973).

Y.35. (also S.99.) Correspondence of Eva Wilson Fields with Mrs. Martin (Margaret Hannah Wilson) Gall, Sa:CDlAa., Ba:AahAa., Claremont, Ontario (1973).

Y.36. (also S.103.) Correspondence with Georgia C. Searles Moir, Sa:CDJBd., Ba:AaeBd., 834 Ave. B. N., Saskatoon, SK, Canada S7L-1E7 (1974).

Y.37. (also S.104.) Correspondence with Fredricia Rose Searles Hunt, Sa:CDJBa., Ba:AaeBa., Apt. 305, 10707 - 117th St., Edmonton, Alberta T5H-3W3 (1974).

Y.38. (also S.108.) Correspondence with Mrs. Clifford (Ethel May Wilson) Wannop, Sa:CDlCb., Ba:AahCb., Brougham, Ontario (1973, 1974).

Y.39. (also D.10.) (also see Y.95.) M G 9, D 8 - 28, *Ontario Local Records, Sidney Township Proceedings of Meetings, 1790-1849,* Record Book, copy in P.A.C., Manuscript Division, Ottawa; p. 28: "March the 5th 1812, William Sarles Senior 4 Concession" named as a Path Master for Sidney with others (Sa:C.). The names, dates and places of Sarles and Sharrard men living in Sidney Township, Hastings County are found on designated pages of the *Record Book 1790-1849, Township of Sidney,* located in the Manuscript Division, Public Archives of Canada, Ottawa, as Reference MG 9, D 8-28, "Ontario Local Records, Sidney Township, Proceedings of Meetings," 1790-1849.

Sharrard, William, 5th Concession, 1800 and 1799, 1804, 1805, 1806.

Sarles, Robert, 1811, page 27.

Sharrard, James W.

Sarles, William Senior, 4 con., 1812.

Sarles, William, 1818, p. 34.

Sharrard, James, Con. 5., 1818, 1810.

Serard, Nathaniel, 1815.

Sarles, Daniel, 1819, 6th con. W. 3d (?) p. 35.

Sherard, Nathaniel, 2nd Con., 1819.

Sarles, William, 1833, p. 62.

Sarles, Sealey, 1839, p. 78.

Sarles, Daniel, 1839, p. 79.

Sarles, Daniel, 1840, 7th Con., p. 87.

Sarles, Selah, 1842, 7th Con., p. 90-91.

Sarles, Sealy, 1846, 7th Con., p. 113.

Sarles, Sealy, 1848, 7th Con.

Sarles, Sealy, p. 138.

Sales, James, 1848.

Sarles, Seley, p. 146.

Sarles, Selah, p. 149, 1849.

Y.40. The following is a list of S(e)arles (and other spellings) of importance in that they are likely the surnames of individuals who have common **"Sarles"** ancestry. All of these men had deeds to land in **Sidney Township, Hastings Co.,** Ontario at different times. Some of them have been identified and classified tentatively.

Sarles, William, 1834, 1844.
Sarles, Selah, 1844, 1853, 1873 (Sa:??AB.).
Sarles, Joseph, 1867-69.
Sarles, John, 1871, 1873.
Sarles, Lewis, 1871-73.
Sarles, Matilda J., 1874, 1876, wife of William Connor (she:Sa:??ABb.).
Book K, Sidney (County Clerk's Office, Belleville, Ontario):
Sarles, Lewis W.
Sarles, John F.
Sarles, Joseph
Sarles, Sarah E.
Sarles, William
Serrells Jun, Robert
Serrells, Joseph
Sarles, Lewis W.
Sarles, Margaret
Sarles, Emily (Sa:??ABd.)
Sarles, Sarah M.
Sarles, Thomas
Sarles, William Benson (Sa:??ABA.)
Sarles, Sarah E.
Sarles, John F.
Sarles, Robert T.
Sarles, Joseph (wife is Mary Wright) (Sa:??A.)
Searles, Burton R. (Sa:??ABAD.)
Searles, Benson (Sa:??ABA.)
Sarles Jr., Robert T.
Sarles, Ernest N.
Sarles, Joseph G.
Searls, William B. (Sa:??ABA.)
Searls, Fred C. (Sa:??ABAC.)
Searls, Burton Ridley (Sa:??ABAD.)
Searls, William Benson (Sa:??ABA.)
Searls, Frederick C. (Sa:??ABAC.)
Sarles, Michael
Sarles, John
Searles, Mary
Book F, Sidney:
Sarles, John and Mary Sine

Y.41. Census Record of 1871, Dist. 49, N. Ontario, sub-dist. A., Twp. of **Uxbridge,** div. 2, MR:C-635, pp. 251-2 (see Y.97.) Elijah Searles, b ca 1827, age 45, his wife, Jane, b ca 1837, age 34, children: Laura, b ca 1856, age 15 and David, b ca 1865, age 6. Tent. class. Elijah Sarles (Sa:CDI.).

Y.42. (**see** D.16. in Sh:), Wood, William R., *Past Years in Pickering.* Toronto: William Briggs, 1911, in L.D.S. Genealogical Library, Salt Lake City, Utah; incl. pp. 119-121, "Aseneth Sarles," member of the Christian Church at Brougham, Ontario; ident. Aseneth (Arseneth) Sarles, Sa:CDd. (see Y.16.).

Y.43. (see D.55. in Sh:) Upper Canada Militia, RG.9. I.B7, Vol. 15; P.A.C. File No. 67-1181/532; "Pay lists and muster rolls for Hastings County Militia, War of 1812." "William Serls, Jr." and "William Searles" named on Muster Rolls of Capt. John McIntosh's Company on service at Kingston (Dec.1812-March 1813) and named on Pay lists of Captain John McIntosh's Company (1812-1814). William Sarles ("Wm Serles") was discharged on Sept. 14, 1814. Note: "Willm Searles" was absent without leave, April 14-19,

1813. Both "Willm Searles" and "Joseph Searles" were sick on furlough in May or June. Ident. of relationship between William and Joseph Sarles is uncertain or speculative.

Y.44. Correspondence with Percy McMurray (Mac) Sarles (Sa:??DDBF.), West Huntingdon, Ontario, Canada. Mac is a great-grandson of Elijah Sarles (Sa:??D.); he has family *Bible* records.

Y.45. Land Book I, 1811-1816, p. 52; S 28, 1811; "Eunice Sharrard Sarles," (Sh:Ae., wife of Sa:CD.).

Y.46. Census Record of 1851, Ontario Co., Whitby Twp., Dist. 2; MR:C-972, P.A.C., Ottawa. (also see Y.28., 1861 C.R.).

P. 309: Serles, G. B. (Sa:CDH.), age 26, b U.C., no rel., farmer, his wife, Elizabeth, age 19, b England, no religion.

P. 329: John Sarles (Sa:CDJ.), b U.C., age 22, Methodist rel., farmer, married to Almira, b U.C., age 17, Methodist rel.; William Sarles (Sa:CD.), age 65, b U.S.A., Methodist rel., marr. to "Hanah" Sarles, age 48, b U.C., Methodist rel.; "Elija" Sarles (Sa:CDI.), age 24, b U.C., Methodist rel.; "Hanah" Sarles (Sa:CDl.), age 6, b U.C., Methodist; and Elizabeth Sarles (Sa:CDm.), age 4, b U.C., Methodist rel.

Y.47. Census Record of 1851, Ontario Co., Uxbridge Twp., Dist. 10; MR:C-973, P.A.C., Ottawa.

Pp. 81-2. Nathaniel Sarles (Sa:CDB.), age 37, **b Sidney, C.W.,** Christian rel.; marr. Nancy, age 33, b Pickering, C. W., Christian rel.; Simeon Sarles (Sa:CDBA.), age 14, b Pickering, C.W., Christian rel.; Sealy Sarles (Sa:CDBB.) age 12, b Whitby, C.W., Christian rel.; Sarah Sarles (Sa:CDBc.), age 8, b Pickering, C.W., Christian rel.; "Wm. Joel" Sarles (Sa:CDBD.), age 6, b Uxbridge, C.W.; David G. Sarles (Sa:CDBE.), age 4, b Uxbridge, C.W., Christian rel.; and Elisha Sarles (Sa:CDBF.), age 1, b Uxbridge, C.W., Christian.

Y.48. Census Record of 1851, Hastings Co., Sidney Twp., Enum. Dist. 7; MR:C-960, P.A.C., Ottawa.

Pp. 58-9: Joseph Searles (Sa:??AD.), age 34, b Sidney, E. Methodist rel.; marr. Jane (?), age 34, b Ireland, E. Methodist; John Bird, age 75, b Ireland, widower, E. Methodist rel.; John F. Searles (Sa:??ADA.), age 14, b Sidney, Farmer, E. Meth.; Melissa J. Searles (Sa:??ADb.), age 10, b Sidney, E. Meth.; Robt. T. Searles (Sa:??ADC.), age 9, b Sidney, E. Meth.; Phebe A. Searles (Sa:??ADd.), age 5, b Sidney, E. Meth.; Eleanor Searles (Sa:??ADe.), age 3, b Sidney, E. Meth. rel.; John Bird, age 36; Sarah Ann Bird, age 27.

Y.49. Census Record of 1851, Hastings Co., Sidney Twp., Enum. Dist. 7; MR:C-960, P.A.C., Ottawa. (also see Y.81. and compare).

Pp. 86-7: Selah Searles (Sa:??AB.), age **42, b ca 1809, b Thurlow,** Farmer, Freewill rel., marr. Margaret, age 36, b Ireland, E. Methodist; Benson

Searles (Sa:??ABA.), age 9, b Sidney, E. Meth. rel; Matilda Searles (Sa:??ABb.), age 8, b Sidney, E. Meth.; and Semantha Searles (Sa:??ABc.), age 2, b Sidney, E. Meth. rel.

Y. 50. An Incomplete List of Inhabitants of Sidney Twp., Hastings Co., Ontario, Canada listed on Deeds for Time and Place.

Date	Lot and Con.	Name
1801	16 - C 3	John Lake
1802	17 - C 3	John Lake, Jr.
1798	19 - C 3	Elizabeth Hogle
1811	26 - C 4 (B)	William Sarles, Jr.
1811	26 - C 4 (S)	Joseph Caverly
1811	26 - C 4 (B)	William Henyon
1811	27 - C 4 (B)	Robert Sarles
1811	27 - C 4	James Youmans
1811	27 - C 4	Joseph Forsyth
1811	27 - C 4	John Spalding
1816	27 - C 4	Robert Sarles
1816	27 - C 4	William Sarles, Jr.(?)
1816	27 - C 4	Alexander Wright
1816	27 - C 4	William Henyon
1816	27 - C 4	William Sarles, Sr.
1802	34 - C 5	William Sharrard
1825-27	35 - C 5	John Lake
1825-27	35 - C 5	William Sarles
1802	35 - C 5	John Longwell
1834	35 - C 5	Simeon Ashley
1827	36 - C 5	John Wright
1827	36 - C 5	William Sarles
1802	37 - C 5	Robert Wright
1819	3 - C 6	Daniel Sarles
	24 - C 6	Peter Sine
1830	25 - C 6	Thomas Sine
1830	25 - C 6	Sarah Sarles
1821-22	32 - C 6	William Sarles
1830	32 - C 6	John Wright
1830	32 - C 6	James Sign
1847	23 - C 7	Robert Sarles
1847	23 - C 7	Selah Sarles
1860	23 - C 7	Sealah Sarles
1868-69	23 - C 7	Joseph Sarles
1868-69	23 - C 7	Robert Bird
1868-69	23 - C 7	Robert Serrells
1876	23 - C 7	Robert T. Sarles, ygr and Harriet, wife
1876	23 - C 7	Ernest Newton Sarles
1805	25 - C 7	William Thrasher
1860	25 - C 7	Seelah Sarles
	28 - C 7	Sealah Sarles
1828	30 - C 7	James W. Sharrard
1892-95	35 - C 7	Thomas Sarles

Y.51. Land ownership in **Hastings** Co., **Sidney** Twp., (and **Thurlow**): Con. 3, Lot 16, John Lake, 1801; Con. 3, Lot 17, John Lake, Jr., 1802; Con. 3, Lot 19, Elizabeth Hogle, 1798; Con. 4, Lot 26, William Sarles, Jr., 1811 (July 5, 1811, Joseph Caverly sold to Wm Henyon and Wm Sarles, Jr.); Con. 4, Lot 27, Robert Sarles, 1811 (from James Yowmans) (C.G. in 1811 to James Youmans, Joseph Forsyth, John Spalding) (Feb. 13, 1816, Robert Sarles, now of Twp. of Thurlow, Midland District, sold to Wm Sarles: S½ Lot 27 in Con. 4 of Sydney; witnessed by Wm Henyon and Wm Sarles, Senior, both of Sidney Twp.) (Wm Sarles, Jr. to Alexander Wright); Con. 4, Lot 32, Wm Lounsberry, 1802 to 1820; Con. 5, Lot 34, Crown to Wm Sharrard, 1802; Con. 5, Lot 35, John Lake to Wm Sarles, 1825-27 (John Longwell, Con. 5, Lot 35, 1802) (1834 to Simeon Ashley); Con. 5, Lot 36, John Wright to Wm Sarles, 1827; Con. 5, Lot 37, Robert Wright, 1802; Con. 6, Lot (3) (?), "Rec. Bk." Daniel Sarles; 1819; Con. 6, Lot 24, Peter Sine, and Sine Cemetery (bur. place of Daniel Sarles); Con. 6, Lot 25, Thomas Sine and Sarah Sarles, 1830; Con. 6, Lot 32, Wm Sarles, 1821-22, John Wright to James Sine, 1830; Con. 7, Lot 23, Robert Sarles ("Robart Sarls") and Selah Sarles, 1847 and Sealah Sarles, 1860; Con. 7, Lot 25 (Wm Thrasher, 1805) Seelah Sarles, 1860; Joseph Sarles and Robert Bird, 1868, 1869, to Robert Serrells; 1876,

Robert T. Sarles, younger and Harriet to Ernest Newton Sarles (unmarried); Con. 7, Lot 28, "Sealah Sarles" (signature) to Margaret (widow) and Emily (dtr); Con. 7, Lot 30, James W. Sharrard, 1828; Con. 7, Lot 35, Thomas Sarles, 1892-1895.

Y.52. Research Comments on the Sarles Families with Reference to Harry W. Mack's compilation of 1955 — *Mack and Sine Families.*

Page 29: "Sarles" (Searles, Searle, Serle, Seerl, Sarls)

General Comments:

1. See *Wheeler History of Stonington, Conn.,* re: **Robert Searle Family. Nathaniel Searle** marr. Sarah Rogers, great granddaughter of Thomas Rogers of the Mayflower, first white woman born in New England. John Alden is buried in the Miles Standish Cemetery in an unmarked grave. Is there a slim possibility that the Sarles families of Sidney might have descended from them?

2. According to the 1913 *Historical Record of Putnam County, New York,* p. 21, **Thomas Sarles** in 1769 was on Lot 6 in Philipstown. On p. 84 he is listed as an early settler. He is also listed on the tax roll of 1777.

3. See the *1790 Heads of Families for New York,* Dutchess Co., Philipstown listing heads of families: Thomas Sarles and William Sarles and the statistics on unnamed children. (Y.5.).

4. From the *1800 Heads of Families Report, New York,* Dutchess Co., Philipstown, Dr. Harry W. Mack hypothesizes:

a. Thomas Sarles, Sr.: 2 males under 10 y., 1 male over 45 y., 1 female 16-25 y., 2 females over 45 y.

b. William Sarles:

1 male under 10 y. (Mack names him "Daniel")

1 male 10-16 y. (Mack names him "Selah")

1 male 26-45 (Mack names him "William," the head of the family)

1 female under 10 y. (Mack names her "Sarah," "who marr. Thomas Sine")

1 female over 45 (Mack states "who possibly is not the wife of William")

c. Thomas Sarles, Junior; 2 males under 10, 1 male 16-25, 1 female 10-16, 1 female 16-26.

Mack comments: "All these latter descendants probably of Thomas Sarles."

5. Names in the early land records of Sidney is a "Wm Sarles," landowner. He moved to Pickering Township.

6. Family Tombstone inscriptions record (Y.1., Y.2.) an early Peter Sine, Robert Sarles, Selah Sarles, Daniel Sarles, and Sarah Sarles. The latter two

married offspring of Peter Sine. Presumably these families lived in Philipstown, NY before moving to Sidney Twp., Hastings Co., Ontario. Tombstone-inscription and plot records are for the Sine Cem., Sidney.

7. Some of the records for the "Mack and Sine Families" were from Perry Sine, Charles Brooks, and Dr. Harry Mack's father and mother.

8. The Genealogy of Sarah Sarles (Sa:??b.) is in Mack's Sine Fam.

On p. 30 of his compilation of 1955 entitled "Mack and Sine Families," Dr. Mack stated that "Selah Searles, older brother of Sarah and Daniel, and son of William, was born before 1790 and died before 1820." He could not name this person's first wife and claims that a son of the first marriage was Selah Sarles, b 1809 (1815-?), Thurlow Twp., Hastings Co. (Y.49., Y.81.). He went on to state that there could have been other children in this first marriage. He stated that "his second wife was Mary Wright; their children were Robert, born 1816 and Joseph, born 1818." This was followed by "these three men were listed in the 1851 and 1861 census (reports) of Sidney. Mary Wright, the mother of Robert and Joseph, was listed in Rawdon 1861 living with her son John Brooks. Her second spouse was James Brooks, who died before 1826. She died in 1861, aged 70 years, a Baptist, born (1791 ca.) in the U.S.A." He also added that Mary Wright was an aunt of his paternal grandmother. His paternal grandmother was Elizabeth Althouse, whose parents were Andrew Althouse and Nellie Wright. On page 31 Mack states that Nellie Wright was born on Long Island in 1800.

On pages 31 and 32, Dr. Harry W. Mack states in his compilation:

> The family of Nellie Wright were Long Islanders. Charles Brooks, a descendant through Mary, a sister of Nellie, relates that the Wrights were Quakers, were driven out of England due to their religious belief, obtained refuge in Holland where they learned the glass-blowing trade coming early to Long Island with some French Huguenots. When the Revolutionary War was on, being Quakers, they would not take up arms. Their farm was overrun and buildings all destroyed; so later they moved to Canada. Another of the family remained on Long Island. Around 1860 someone came and leased the farm for 99 years obtaining the signatures of the then-heirs, John, Mary, Nellie, and another sister, Debby or Charity, who had married a Morton. It is said that this Morton was killed in an explosion (blown to bits) near Tweed, his wife is buried in Mack Lots.

On page 32 of his compilation, Mack writes the following:

> It is related in History that some Quakers did leave England going to Holland living in Vlissingen and later in 1643 a small band of these Quakers with a group of French Huguenots (possibly the Rosier or Rosebush family were in this group or a similar one) came to Long Island, N.Y. settling in a place they called Vlissingen. Later it became Flushing. Another group of Wrights, who were Quakers too in England, came first to Lynn, Massachusetts in 1635 and then to Oyster Bay, Long Island, N. Y.

Mack adds that 'this writer's father called the name of the father of Nellie, Mary *et al* — Peter Wright, he having been told that he was a Lay Preacher with a marvelous memory and singing voice. His grandmother Nellie lived in his father's home. To an extent the writer's father inherited from this family his religious fervor, training, and remarkable singing voice. His grandaunt Mary (Wright Searles) Brooks had a beautiful singing voice and father recalled her leading the singing at religious services in the homes and in the nearby schoolhouse even though she was totally blind at that time.' Mack admits that he had not 'ascertained where the Wright family lived when they came to Canada or the date but believed it to be after 1800. John, a brother of Nellie, had a son who was an M.E. or W.M. Minister in Rawdon and vicinity by the name of Peter and this Peter had a son Daniel who likewise became a Minister.'

Concluding his statements on the Wright family, Mack writes that 'Mary Wright was married twice. Her first husband was Selah Searles, a widower with one son, Selah. Mary and Selah had two sons, Robert and Joseph. Selah, Sr. died in 1820. The family lived in Sidney. Mary's second husband was James Brooks (he died in 1826). They had one son John, who married Lucinda White, daughter of William and Chloe (Chard) White. Chas. Brooks referred to being a grandson of John Wright. Mary Wright was listed in the 1860 Rawdon Census living with John, aged 70, born in U.S., a Baptist.

An Elizabeth Wright, a Quaker of Long Island, went to Boston as a Quaker Missionary. She was arrested as a heretic, convicted, sentenced to be tied to a cartwheel and thusly was paraded through the streets after which she was banished. She obtained refuge in Roger William's Colony, later returning to Long Island.'

Evidently Dr. Mack did not see the W. D. Reid's *U.E.L.* data regarding the sons and daughters of U.E. Loyalists. One of the daughters of **Robert** Wright, U.E.L., of Sidney, was Mary Wright, married first to **Joseph** Sarles of Sidney, O.C. 13 February 1816, married secondly to James Brooks. Robert Wright's other daughters listed are Charity Wright, marr. Caleb Benedict of Thurlow and Eleanor ("Nellie"), marr. (unk.) Althouse (Andrew?) of Sidney. Robert Wright's sons were: John Wright of Sidney, Thomas Wright of Sidney, and Daniel Wright of Thurlow (ref.: Reid). (see D.9., Sh:).

Y.53. This searcher received a copy of this letter on October 14, 1964 from Mrs. Annie Hagerman Sarles, Sterling, R.R. 4, ON. The letter was sent to Sa:??ABAD. from Sa:??CgdE. (third cousins, unidentified as such to one another) and was dated April 14, 1951. "Mr. B. R. Searles, Oak Lake, Sterling, Ontario; Dear Mr. Searles:

I am sure that you are a distant cousin of mine. In recent years I have been looking up our family tree and it appears that you possibly are a descendant of Selah or of Joseph who both lived near Oak Lake 75 years or so ago.

These men were half brothers and I wonder if you could tell me the given name of their father and the maiden name of their mothers. Also who was their grandfather and grandmother and where did they live before moving to Canada and what year did they move to Canada? If you own the property that belonged to the family, your Abstract of Title should tell the date and to whom the Crown Deed was issued and I would appreciate that information, I also would like to know your line of descent and names of your children.

My mother's mother was of your family and born in Sidney and I was born in Colborne.

I would greatly appreciate any information you can give me.

Very truly yours,
(no signature and no place)

Assumption: the letter was written by Dr. Harry Wilson Mack.

Y.54. This searcher received a copy of this letter on October 14, 1964 from Mrs. Annie Hagerman Searles, Sterling, R.R. 4, ON. The letter was sent to Mr. B. R. Searles (Sa:??ABAD.), Oak Lake, Sterling, Ontario from correspondent Dr. Harry W. Mack (Sa:??CgdE.), 18916 Woodward Ave., Detroit 3, MI, January 28, 1952.

Dear Mr. Searles:

I thank you for your good letter with its information about our family.

My mothers mothers name was Amy Jane Sarles, the Sarles and Searles are of the same family, and mothers fathers name was Allen Sine.

You mention Selah and Joseph but they had also a brother Robert.

I doubt that they had other brothers or any sisters.

I do not know of three brothers who went West but if it is true I am sure that they must have been of previous generations.

What is your family tradition of the family origin? English, German, French or Holland Dutch? I have records of Searle, Serle, Sarls, etc. in Mass., Conn., and New York in early days. I presume them to be English.

You said they came from N. Y. Have you the approximate date and from what place in N. Y. and where did they first settle in Canada?

I hope that you have entirely recovered from your injury and are your usual self again.

Sincerely yours, (signed) Harry W. Mack.

Y.55. Letter sent from Stirling, Oct. 14th 1964, to C. R. Stewart, Temple City, Calif.:

Dear Sir,

Sorry I have been so long answering, but at present Mr. Bird has been very sick and now he died so I never went to see him.

But as you see Selah was my husband's Father, Father's Mother. Hope these letters will help you and please return them and oblidge.

(signed:) Mrs. Annie Searles,
Stirling R.R. 4.

This letter refers to the death of Mr. Milton Bird, Stirling, RR 4, who had been working on a family tree with R. Sarles.

Y.56. *The New Historical Atlas of Hastings and Prince* Edward Counties, Ontario, 1878, page X; "Selah Sarle (Sarles) is one of the pioneer settlers in the rear of Sidney. . . ." etc. Identification and classification: Sa:??AB.

Y.57. "**Will,** Probate Codicile, S-6132, See 9-1882, March 1, 1884, S½ of W½, prov. for son of Selah Sarles, N½ of W½ Lot 30, Con. 8; Sidney Twp., Hastings Co., Ontario, Canada."

Emily Sarles and Benson Sarles, Heirs at Law of Selah Sarles and Margaret Sarles, widow and wife of Benson Sarles. Dower (?) to William Connor. Identification and classification: Emily Sarles (Sa:??Abd.); Benson Sarles (Sa:??ABA.); Selah Sarles (Sa:??AB.); William Connor (the husband of Matilda J. Sarles, Sa:??ABb.).

Y.58. To His Execllency the right honourable the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine Captn General and Governor in Chief of the Province of Cannad New Brunswick . . . . . may it please your Excellency . . . the petition of the under Signed humbley sheweth that where as your petitioner Some time after the Goverment had Sent an Commissioner to Value the Clergey Lands went on to **Lot Number twenty three in the Seventh Concession** in the **Township of Sidney** in the Victoria district and made improvement to the amount of Claring fifteen acres and Building a Dwelling house with the Expectations of purchasing at the Valuation of the Comisioners which was ten Shillings per acre but to the Great disapointment of your petitioner when he went to purches L. or end (?) from the Goverment agent that there was one hundred and twenty pounds of Back rent to be paid before it Could be Sold all though the Lot was returned unoccupyed by the comisioners your petioner therefore humbly prayeth that your Excellency may be graviously pleased to direct that Said rent be throwin(?) of that your petitioner may have it at the valluation and your petitioner as in duty Bound will Ever pray—

Sidney June the 10 1847 (signature) **Sealah Sarles**

Three illegible notes on margin of paper: ". . . . . by letter of 28 June/47. . . ," ". . . . .1844 vacant. . . . .", and ". . . . .**Wm Thrasher 1805** . . . cropped by a man named . . (?) . . . who does not claim it." Sealah Sarles ident. and class. as Sa:??AB.

Y. 59. Know all men by these presence that I **Stephen Golding** of the Township of Sidney District of Victoria and province of Canada Yeoman of the first part and **Sealea Sarrels** of the Township District and province aforesaid Witnesseth that the aforesaid Stephen Golding hath Sold unto the Said Seala Sarrels of the Second part all his Said Stephen Golding right title or interest Eather at law or in Eaquity of or in **Lot Number twenty three (23) in the Seventh Concession** of the Township of **Sidney** Victoria District and Province of Canada Said Lot being a Clargey Reserve this Seventeenth day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand Eight hundred and forty Seven

Signed Sealed and Delivered in presence of (signature) **Robart Sarls** (signature) **Stephen Golding**

District of Victoria Court — **Robert Sarles** of Sidney in said District yeoman maketh oath and saith that he was present and did see the above duly executed, on the day of the date thereof and that he is a subscribing witness to the same. Sworn before me on the **18th Sept. 1847** (signature:) F. McAnnaugh, J. P. (signature:) **Robart Sarls**

This Robert Sarles (Robart Sarls), ident. and class. Sa:??AC.

Y.60. Hastings County Deeds: Joseph Sarles, 1868, Sidney Twp., wife Jane Sarles, E½ of Lot 25, Con. 7; Sidney Twp., Lot 25, Con. 7: E½ Crown to Joseph Sarles, January 27, 1869; M3334, 1876, Joseph Sarrels to Robert Serrells, Jun., 50 W½ of E½; T 9143, 1899, Joseph Sarles and wife, to Harry E. Farnsworth; T 9159, 1899. Robert T. Sarles; B 263, 1903, Robert T. Sarles, the younger and wife, to Ernest Newton Sarles; B264, 1903, Ernest Newton Sarles (unmarried) to Robert T. Sarles and Harriett Sarles, his wife.

C 860, Jan. 13, 1906, Ernest N. Sarles and wife to Robert T. Sarles;

J5181, 1920, Robert T. Sarles and wife to Milton Gladstone Sarles;

J 5182, Life Lease 1920, Milton Gladstone Sarles to Robert T. Sarles and Harriet Sarles, his wife;

J 5490, 1921, Harriet Sarles, Widow. Ident. and class.: Joseph Sarles (Sa:??AD.); Joseph's wife, Jane; Robert Sarles, Jr. (Sa:); Harry E. Farnsworth; Robert T. Sarles (Sa:??ADC.); Ernest Newton Sarles (Sa:); Milton Gladstone Sarles (Sa:); Robert T. Sarles, the younger (Sa:); Unk. ident.

Y.61. *The New Historical Atlas of Hastings and Price Edward Counties.* Ontario, 1878, page VIII:

Rawdon Township . . . first permanent settlement dates back to about the year 1820, when the front range of concessions were occupied by sons and descendants of United Empire Loyalists families, who lived in the older settled townships in the Bay of Quinte, and who, on the occupation of the available land in their respective corporations, drew lots in the rear tier of townships, upon

which their families afterward settled. The vicinity of Stirling was owing to the superior quality of the soil and the close proximity to Sidney, together with the fine water privilege afforded by Rawdon Creek, we are informed, the scenes of the earliest settlement in the township.

Amongst the pioneers of Rawdon, descendants of the U. E. Loyalists and others, we find the names of Chad, Weese, Weaver, Hubble, **Sine,** Hogle, Maybee, Johnson, Potts, Vanderwoort, Huffman, Denike, Caverley, Rupert, Hagerman, Frelick, Seeley, **Sarles,** Horton, and Dafoe. These were subsequently followed by families of American and other origin . . .

Y.62. Notes on Sarles families in Rawdon Twp. Hastings Co., Ontario, Canada; Wills (P. O. Stirling); misc.

(1) Thomas Sarles, Feb. 25, 1891 dated, Rawdon Twp., d Jan 20, 1901; Sa:??CD.

(2) William Sarles, Stirling Village, Hastings Co., d on or ca July 14, 1899; wife and widow, Jane Sarles; William Sarles, Sa:??CF.

(3) Elijah Sarles, Con. 6, Lot 6, Rawdon Twp., farmer and carpenter, b Canada; settled in 1834 (b); Sa:??CI.

(4) William Sarles, Farmer, no lot or con., b Canada, settled 1830 (b); Sa:??CF.

(5) Thomas Sarles, Con. 7, Lot 6, Farmer, b Canada, settled in 1826 (b); Sa:??CD.

Will of Daniel W. Sarles, No. 4326, Hastings Co., Rawdon Twp., 1923 (?), naming grandson, Ivan Lindsay Sarles; son, Ernest W. Sarles; wife, Mary Ann Sarles, and daughter, Bertha Sarles Wood. Ident. and class.: Daniel W. Sarles, Sa:??CFC.; Ernest W. Sales, Sa:??CFCA.; Bertha Sarles Wood, Sa:??CFCb.; and Ivan Lindsay Sarles, Sa:??CFCAA. (likely).

Deeds in Hastings Co.:

No. 585, Sarles, Lewis, 1871, Rawdon Twp., Hastings Co., Con. 6, Lot 32, Sidney Twp., Hastings Co.; ident.?

No. 871, Sarles, John, 1872, and wife, Sarah, Sidney Twp., Hastings Co., Con. 5, Lot 10; ident.?

Y.63. Names appearing on record of Lot No. 6 of Concession 7, Twp. of Rawdon, Hastings County, Ontario:

Approx. Date	Grantor	Grantee
Patent 1834	Crown	James Dougall
1834	James Daugall & wife	William Walker & J. B. Forsythe
1852	Sheriff John McLean	John Daugall
1860	Elijah Sarles & wife	Thomas Sarles
1867	Lewis Windsor Sarles & wife	Thomas Sarles

Approx. Date	Grantor	Grantee
(deed) 1846-1867	John B. Forsythe & wife & .. (?) . . Wm Walker	Thomas, William, & Elijah Sarles
1867	William Sarles & wife	Thomas Sarles
1867	Thomas Sarles & wife	William Sarles
1885-1893	William Sarles & wife	Daniel W. Sarles
1899	Jane Sarles (widow - admx of Estate of William Sarles)	Daniel Sarles
(lined-out) 1899	Daniel W. Sarles	Thomas Sarles
1901	Jane Sarles	Estate of the last Thomas Sarles
1901	William R. Solmes Adm. Estate of Thomas Sarles	Matilda Solmes, only daughter of Thomas Sarles
(lined-out) 1901	William R. Solmes Adm. Estate Thos. Sarles	Matilda Sarles Solmes
1906	Matilda Solmes	Daniel W. Sarles
1923	Bryson Carlyle Dorman	In re Estate of Daniel W. Sarles
(lined-out) 1936	Thomas William Solmes	Gilbert Thompson
1944	Ivan Sarles and wife	Thomas William Solmes
1944	Thomas William Solmes (an unmarried man)	Ivan Sarles
(lined-out) 1944	Gilbert Thompson	Thomas William Solmes
1944	Thomas William Solmes	Harold Caniff Martins
1936-1958	Thomas William Solmes, the Executor of the last Will and Testament of Matilda Solmes (Widow) deceased	Thomas William Solmes
1959	Ivan Sarles and wife	Harold Caniff Martin
1959	Harold Caniff Marten	Ivan Sarles
1963	Ivan Sarles and wife	Harold C. Marten
1963	Harold Caniff Martin	Ivan Sarles
	Deposit Declaration of Ivan Sarles and Bertha Wood	
1963	Treasurer of Ontario in re Estate of Matilda Solmes	

The identification and classification of Sarles-descendants, who are named on the record for deeds to Lot 6, Con. 7 in **Rawdon Township, Hastings County,** Ontario from 1846 to 1963.

James Dougall, 1834, from the Crown.
John B. Forsythe, 1834-1846, married.
William Walker, 1834-1846.
Sherriff John McLean, 1852.

Sa:??CD., Thomas Sarles, 1846-1847, married;

Sa:??CF., William Sarles, 1846-1867, married;

Sa:??CI., Elijah Sarles, 1846-1867, married;

Sa:??CK., Lewis Windsor Sarles, 1867, married;

Sa:??CFC., Daniel W. Sarles, 1885-1893;

Sa:??CF., William Sarles' widow, Jane Sarles, 1899;

Sa:??CD., Thomas Sarles, late, 1901;

William R. Solmes, 1901;

Sa:??CDd., Matilda Sarles Solmes, 1901 ("only daughter of Thomas Sarles");

Bryson Carlyle Dorman, 1923 (re: "Estate of Daniel W. Sarles");

Gilbert Thompson, 1936-1944;

Sa:??CDCAA., Ivan Sarles, 1944, married;

Harold Caniff Marten, 1944-1963;

Sa:??CDCb., (?), Bertha Wood, 1963.

Y.64. SARLES Names in the 1964 Telephone Directory (Hastings County in part):

Sarles, W. J., R.R. 3, Trenton, Ontario

Sarles, Frank, 202 Dundas E., Trenton

Sarles, Nelson, R.R. 8, Picton

Sarles, Ross, 68 Main, Picton

Sarles, Dr. S. A., 109 Main, Picton

Sarles, Frank, RR 2, Stirling

Sarles, George, RR 2, Stirling

Sarles, Ivan, RR 2, Stirling

Sarles, Thos., RR 3, Stirling

Searles, Garnet, RR 4, Stirling, Oak Lake (Sa:??ABADC.)

Y.65. Garnet Searles, RR 4, Stirling, Oak Lake of Lot 23, Con. 7, Sidney Twp., Hastings Co., said (1964 telephone conversation) (1) that his parents were Burton and Annie Searles, (2) that Burton was a son of Benson, and (3) that Benson was a son of Sealah Sarles (Con. 8, Lot 30, N½ of W½ and S½ of W½); Garnet Searles (Sa:??ABADC.).

Y.66. Milton Bird, deceased, had claimed that Sealah and Joseph Sarles were half-brothers 75 years before. Milton Bird and Bert(ram) R. Sarles (Burton Ridley Searles) had worked out a family tree (?).

Y.67. Harry Mack of Detroit had stated: "Robert, Joseph, and **Selah** Sarles were brothers who came to Canada — of English descent." Question: were the brothers actually Robert, Joseph, and **William?** More research is needed on this point.

Y.68. (also D.56., Sh:) Mack, Dr. Harry W., *Mack and Sine Families,* 1955; Sarles families in New York; Dr. Harry Mack, deceased (Detroit-

dentist), compilation of Sarles families in Hastings County, Ontario; attempted trace to Sarles Family of Philipstown (formerly a part of Dutchess County, now Putnam Co., New York); other Sarles families in Westchester Co., New York — even a village, named Sarlesville; copy of his manuscript in the Detroit Public Library, Genealogy Section, Detroit, MI. Dr. Mack traces descendants in Hastings County who are descendants of Daniel Sarles, Sa:??C.; of Sarah Sarles, Sa:??b.; and of Joseph Sarles, Sr., Sa:??A. (see Y.52.).

Y.69. "Descendants of Elijah and Eliza Taylor Sarles," unpublished manuscript compiled by Herb W. Sarles, Sa:??DDBA., deceased. Elijah Sarles, Sa:??D.

Y.70. *The New Historical Atlas of Hastings and Prince Edward Counties, Ontario,* 1878, page VII.

Huntingdon Township . . . "was first settled about the year **1816 or 1817,** for during the latter year it is recorded that there were five permanent settlers in the township, with a total of twenty-six inhabitants.

"Subsequently the following names occur as being among the early settlers on the first three concessions . . . **Dafoe** . . . **Sarles** . . . A large number of the above were sons of United Empire Loyalists, from the older settlements on the front, who drew land in the second and third tier of townships."

Y.71. According to the Hastings Militia Field Return for 1834 located in the PAC, Ottawa, Ontario, Canada in Record Groupp 9-I-B2-vol. 29, the company under command of Captain George Bleecker assembled on October 18, 1834, at Shannonville. Included from the Township of Huntingdon was a militiaman named **Elijah Sarles,** age 32, who more than likely resided on Concession 4. (Sa:??D.)

Y.72. Census Record of 1871, Dist. No. 62, North Hastings, sub-dist. C., No. 1., Huntingdon Twp.; MR:C-643, P.A.C., Ottawa.

Family No. 55: Sarls, Elijah, age 69, b United States, Baptist religion, English origin, farmer, widower; (Sarls, Eliza, Female, — is crossed out by pen —) John Sarls, age 43, b Ontario, Baptist, English, farmer, single; Nelson Sarls, age 33, b Ontario, Baptist, married; Mary, Nelson Sarles' wife, age 26, b Ontario, Baptist; Sarls, James, age 5, attend. school; Elijah Sarls, 10/12, b June 1870.

Ident. and class.: Elijah Sarles (Sa:??D.); Eliza, Elijah Sarles' wife, deceased; John Sarles (Sa:??DA.); Nelson Sarles (Sa:??DD.); Mary, Nelson Sarles' wife; James Sarles (Sa:??DDA.); and Elijah Sarles (Sa:??DDB.).

Y.73. **Will,** Instru. No. 2239, Huntingdon Twp., Hastings Co., Ontario, Con. 4, Lot 1, 50 SW¼, June 6, 1833; Elijah Sarles, N 2239 B and L, 6 June 1833; #42?0 (illegible digit) Will of Sept. 20, 1881, Oct. 13 (or 15), 1881, **Elijah Searles,** and appointment of Thomas Searles of Rawdon Twp, "nephew" and executor, and George W. Faulkner of Stirling, Executor,

Grantee — "son," Nelson Searles, Lot 1, Con. 4, Huntingdon Twp., Hastings Co., "son," John G. Searls; "wife," Elizabeth Searls; "grandson," Elijah Searls. The word "nephew" above caught this searcher's eye and the word's genealogical significance was recognized. Two major Sarles families of Hastings County have been associated. Identification and Classification: Elijah Sarles (Sa:??D.) and Thomas Sarles (Sa:??CD.) are uncle and nephew, respectively; Nelson Sarles (Sa:??DD.); Elijah Sarles (Sa:??DDB.); and George W. Faulkner (Sa:??CaA.). The conclusion is that Sa:??D., Elijah Sarles and Sa:??C., Daniel Sarles are **BROTHERS**!!!

Y.74. Last **Will** and Testament of Elijah Taylor Sarles, reg. date of Oct. 28, 1943; Huntingdon Twp., Hastings Co., Farmer, date of will: April 17, 1937; SW¼ of Lot 1, Con. 4; son, Percy MacMurray Sarles; wife, Margaret Melissa Sarles. Ident. and class.: Elijah Taylor Sarles (Sa:??DDB.), and Percy MacMurray Sarles (Sa:??DDBF.).

Y.75. **Will** (unidentified) of Alfred J. Searls, Huningdon Twp., farmer, Hastings Co., 1954.

Y.76. **Wills** of Sarles families in Hastings County, Ontario.

(A) (misplaced source, 1964 notes) In document are the names of Mary Rankin, Mary Jean Sarles, and Robert Rankin. Mary Rankin: her daughter, Mary Jean Rankin Sarles, wife of Frank Sarles; her son, Robert Rankin; her grandson, Carmen Gilbert Sarles. Mary Rankin d May 8, 1929. Ident. and class.: Frank Sarles is Francis Nelson Sarles (Sa:??DDCA.); Carmen Gilbert Sarles (Sa:??DDCAA.); and Frank Sarles' wife, Mary Jean Rankin, dtr of Mary Rankin.

(B) **Will** No. 3917, Will of Lucinda Deborah Meyers, Northumberland County, naming her daughter, Nellie Sarles of Riverside, CA, Sept. 1921.

Y.77. **Searls, William,** Death Certificate 53944 AB, DG 6075 issued at Toronto, Ontario, Aug. 12, 1963; Reg. No. 1874-05-008583; Reg. Date: Oct. 6, 1874; Date of Death: **Sept. 21, 1874;** Age: **75 years;** Sex: Male; Marital Status: Not Stated; Place of Death: **Pickering Township,** Ontario County, Province of Ontario, Canada. The man named in this document has **not** been identified with any of the Sarles relations in Pickering or in the Province of Ontario (1974). Follow-up study may prove interesting. Did **he** leave a **Will?**

Y.78. Census Report of 1861, Hastings Co.; MR:C-1033, P.A.C., Ottawa. Ident. and class. of Elijah Sarles (Sa:??D.); Elisa Sarles, Elijah Sarles' wife; John Sarles, (Sa:??DA.); Nelson Sarles (Sa:??DD.); and Susan Sarles (Sa:??De.).

Y.79. Census Report, Agricultural, of 1861, Hastings Co., C.W.; MR:C-1034, P.A.C., Ottawa. Page 27: No. 10.: Elijah Sarles, Con. 4, SW¼ of Lot 1, Huntingdon Twp.; Elijah Sarles (Sa:??D.); P. 51: No. 33.: Thos. Sarles, Con. 7, Part Lot 6; Con. 6, Part Lot 6, Rawdon Twp.: Thomas Sarles (Sa:??CD.); P. 51: No. 34, Wm. Sarles, Con. 7, part Lot 6: William Sarles

(Sa:??CF.); P. 93: No. 41, Sely Sarles, Con. 7, ½ Lot 28, Sidney Twp.; Sealah Sarles (Sa:??AB.); P. 93: No. 43, Joseph Sarles, Con. 7, ½ Lot 25, Sidney Twp.: Joseph Sarles (Sa:??AD.); P. 94: No. 21, Robert Sarles, Con. 7, ¼ Lot 23, Sidney Twp.: Robert Sarles (Sa:??AC.).

Y.80. C.R. 1861, Sidney Twp., Hastings Co., Ontario; MR:C-1033, PAC, Ottawa; p. 96., ident. and class. of: (Sa:??AC.) Robert Sarles, farmer, b C.W., E.-M. rel. age 45, marr. to (illegible name), b Ireland, age 51; Mary Sarles (Sa:??ACd.), Elisabeth Sarles, b C.W., age 19 (Sa:_____); Margaret Sarles (Sa:??ACc.); William Sarles (Sa:??ACA.); Ann, William Sarles' wife; Mical Sarles (Sa:??ACAA.).

Y.81. C.R. 1861, Sidney Twp., Hastings Co., MR:C-1033; P.A.C., Ottawa; p. 92 (also see Y.49.), ident. and class.: Family (1): (Sa:??AB.) Sely (Sealah)Sarles, Farmer, b C.W., age 46, E.M. rel.; Margaret, wife of Sely Sarles, b Ireland, age 44, E.-M. rel.; Benson Sarles (Sa:??ABA.), age 17; Matilda Sarles (Sa:??ABb.), age 15; and Emily Sarles (Sa:??ABd.), age 11 (b ca 1850). Family (2): (Sa:??AD.) Joseph Sarles, Farmer, b C.W., age 43, E. M. rel.; Jane, wife of Joseph Sarles, b Ireland, age 42, E. M. rel.; John F. Sarles (Sa:??ADA.), b C.W., age 20; Melissa Sarles (Sa:??ADb.), age 19; Robert T. Sarles (Sa:??ADC.), age 17; Phebe A. Sarles (Sa:??ADd.), age 14; Elen (female) Sarles (Sa:??ADe.), age 12; and Mary Sarles (Sa:??ADf.), age 9.

Y.82. C.R. 1861, Rawdon Twp., Hastings Co.; MR:C-1033, PAC, Ottawa; p. 25, ident. and class.: Thomas Sarles (Sa:??CD.), b Canada, Bapt., age 35; Jane, wife of Thomas Sarles, age 30; (?) male, age 19; Simion Sarles (SA:??CDA.), age 9; Lewcy Sarles (Sa:??CDb.), female, age 5; Amos Sarles (Sa:??CDC.), age 2; William Sarles (Sa:??CF.(, b Canada, Bapt., age 32; Mandy, wife of William Sarles, b Canada, age 23, Delila Sarles (Sa:??CFa.), age 5; Adeline Sarles (Sa:??CFb.), age 2; Elijah Sarles (Sa:??CI.), laborer, age 26.

Y.83. C.R. 1861, Huntingdon Twp., Hastings Co.; MR:C-1033; PAC, Ottawa; page 30: ident. and class.: Elijah Sarles (Sa:??D.), b U.S., Bapt., age 59; Elisa, his wife, b U.C., Bapt., age 52; John Sarles (Sa:??DA.), b U.C., age 34, Bapt.; Nelson Sarles (Sa:??DD.), b U.C., age 23, Bapt.; and Susan Sarles (Sa:??De.), b U.C., age 21.

Y.84. *Directory of County of Hastings, 1864-65,* Belleville: Mackenzie Bavell, 1865; P.A.C., Ottawa.

Identification of Sarles men in Sidney Township, p. 335., and their classification follows:

Sa:??ABA., Sarles, Benson, yeoman, 7 Con., part Lot 23.

Sa:??AB., Sarles, Gelar (Sealah?), yeoman, 7 Con., N½ Lot 28.

Sa:??ADA., Sarles, John, yeoman, 7 Con., pt Lot 25.

Sa:??AD., Sarles, Joseph, yeoman, 7 Con., pt Lot 25.

Sa:??AC., Sarles, Robert, yeoman, 7 Con., N pt Lot 23.

Identification of Sarles men in Rawdon Township, p. 311., and their classification follows:

Sa:??CI., Sarles, Elijah, yeoman, 6 Con., part Lot 6.

Sa:??CD., Sarles, Thomas, yeoman, 7 Con., part Lot 6.

Sa:??CF., Sarles, William, yeoman, 7 Con., part Lot 6.

Y.85. Answer to a query in the S.C.G.S. **Searcher** brought the following information from Mrs. Kermit D. (Ruth Sprague) Dowty, formerly of 523 E. 46th St., Long Beach, CA 90807:

> I have a couple of generations on **Searles** (variously spelled) who came to Mass. in the 1600's from Chesham, Buckinghamshire and were intermarried with the Gifford family, also from that place . . . Abigail Searles marr. Wm Carpenter (1605-97) of the Rehobeth, Mass. line of Carpenters. She was daughter of **Edward Searles** of Chesham, Bucks.

Y.86. Although William Sharrard, U.E.L., Sh:A., ancestor was member of the L.A.R., there has been **no** documentary evidence to show that a man also in the Loyal American Regiment by the name of "William Sarles" is at all related to any of the inhabitants of Hastings County or Ontario County, past or present, with the surname of "Sarles" or "Searles". Information regarding the background of the "William Sarles, L.A.R. soldier" is, however, included here. No follow-up study has been made of "Stephen Sarles," his wife Mary, or of their three children, including aforesaid William. This searcher does **not** believe that this William Sarles might be an ancestor of his. All sources of information are located in the P.A.C., Ottawa, Ontario

(Source 1.) Muster Rolls for the Loyal American Regiment, Record Group 8, Series C, Vols. 1869; L.A.R., 1779-80: p. 68: "Stephen Sarles, Bloomingdale, 24 April 1780;" p. 80: "William Sarles, 13th May 1780, date of enlistment, Capt. Morris Robinson's Co.;" p. 89: "William Sarles transferred from Capt. Robinson's Company to Capt. Barnes Co., Aug. 29, 1780;" p. 90: "Stephen Sarles, on Com'd Goveners Island,"; p. 100: "Wm Sarles, Capt. Joshua Barnes Co., Sick in Hosp.;" p. 105: "Captain Fowler's Co., L.A.R., New York, 24th Oct. 1780, Stephen Sarles — Smallpox."

(Source 2.) MR:B-1180, Vol. 110, p. 171, A.O. 12; date: 1783, August 28, No. of claim: 282; Daily No. 2; Name of Claimant: Stephen Searle a Soldier in L.A. Regt., Nature of the Claim: An Ox supplied the troops, Amounts in N. York Currency: 5.-.-."

(Source 3.) Public Record Office, **Loyalists Claims,** B-2193, A.O. 13, Vol. 22, Bundle 22, p. 193, **"Sarls, William,** no. 1746 — New Claim May 1786 — Rejected 30 Nov. 1786 **(Rejected claim** for losses during Rev. War); pp. 221, 222, and cover.

An account of the losses of Stephen Sarls late of St. Johns River in New Brunswick, deceased, sustained in the late rebellion in America, and claimed by his son William Sarls in behalf of himself and others the Family of the said Stephen Sarls.

Affidavit of enumerated loss of William Sarls late of the Manor of Cortlandt in the County of Westchester and Province of New York but now of Queens County in the Province of New Brunswick — Father Stephen Sarls belonged to the Regiment of the Loyal Americans that towards the latter end of the year 1783 he went from N.Y. to Nova Scotia with part of the said Regiment, that the said Stephen Sarls on his passage to Nova Scotia was taken sick and lying about 6 months in a lingering condition at the mouth of St. Johns River departed this life so that he was utterly incapable of preferring or delivering to commissioners . . . etc.

(signed) **William Searls,** Province of New Brunswick, April 12, 1786.

William Searles, son of Stephen Sarles, in 1777 lived with and under the care of his Father who was settled on the Manor of Cortlandt in the County of Westchester and Province of New York with a wife and three children of which the petitioner is one and in the same year the British took from the said Stephen Sarls for the use of said Army, two horses, one cow, twenty-one swine and some household goods and in 1779 they destroyed his house took from him 2 other horses one cow five young cattle and 6 swine. Soon after the said **Stephen Sarles** enlisted himself into the Regiment of the Loyal Americans and served his majesty for 5 yrs.

(Source 4.) File ref.: MG 9-A5-Vols. 8-12, inside folder labeled MG10AI-5-12, Queen's County, "Abstracts of Petitions for Queens Co., N.B. 1783-1833," nos. 1-1141.

(a) **Sarles, Mary,** no. 397, year: 1787.

(b) **Sarls, William,** no. 398, year: 1787.

(c) **Searle, Edward,** no. 886, year: 1819.

p. 31: (a.) Sarles, Mary, Petition no. 397, Memorial of Mary Sarles, asks for land on Little River in the parish of Hampstead; (b) Sarls, William, Loyalist, Petition no. 398, asks for land, in the parish of Hampstead; and (c) no. 886: Queens Co., 1819, Pet. of Edward Searle, native of Cornwall, asks for land south of the Washademoak Lake, contain. 100 acres.

Note: No "follow-up" research-study has been made for "Edward Searle" (Sarles, Searles, or Serls).

Y.87. **Tom Searles,** b ca 1779, lived probably in Dutchess County, NY, marr. **Libbie Wixom,** b ca 1803, lived in Dutchess County, NY, dtr of **James Wixom** and **Elizabeth Barger.** Source: Wixom Family Records compiled by Justin Humboldt Wixom 1919 - 1934 (Group Sheets, Salt Lake City, Geneal. Soc. Library); Searcher Mary B. Findlay and Josiah Wilbur Wixom, Rel. Solomon Wixom, 5th cousin. The identity of this **Tom Searles** is unknown beyond the foregoing.

Y.88. *Illustrated Historical Atlas of Ontario* (Co.,), *Ontario,* J. H. Beers and Co., Toronto: 1877. William Sarles (Sa:CD.), Whitby Twp., Ontario Co., Ontario, Canada; "Sarles Estate" located on Lot 30 of Con. 8 on the County Road No. 5 on the Con. 8-9 boundary line running west of Highway No. 12 (aerial photo avail.). On map of 1877 ca. Sarles' descendants' neighbors were: A. Wilson, G. Masson, J. Nichol, William Herron, Sr.

Y.89. Memorials to Deeds of Ontario County, Part 2, General Register; see Index of Names, 170 ct. 1853; memorial 253 — Grantor **Gilbert Searles** to **Arsenable Searles, Mary Searles, Sibby Searles;** memorial 1804 — **Elizabeth Searles** to **James Maggs** (location of record: Salt Lake City, Geneal. Soc. Library, Call no. F., Ontario, O-15, Pt. 2, Red No. 24657).

Ident. and class.: Gilbert Searles (Sa:CDH.), Arsenable (Seneth) Searles (Sa:CDd.), Mary Searles (Sa:CDc.), Sibby Searles (Sa:CDg.); Elizabeth Searles, wife of Gilbert Searles (Sa:CDH.).

Y.90. Interview on Aug. 30, 1965 with Mrs. Burton (Annie Tobatha Hagerman Searles, RR 4, Stirling, Ontario (Oak Lake).

Benson Sarles and wife, Armina Faulkner, are buried in Stirling at the top of the hill in Stirling Cemetery (see Y.92.). Benson Sarles was the father of Mr. Burton Searles. Burton changed the spelling of his name from "Sarles" to "Searles." Annie Tobatha Hagerman Searles is Burton Searles' **second** wife. Their son is Garnet Searles, whose **second** wife is Lorraine. By his **first** wife, Betty Lynch, Garnet had two sons: Lance Searles and Todd Searles.

"The Sarles families in the Sine Cemetery are related to the Searles family of Oak Lake," added Annie.

Burton Searles' **first** wife was Mary Juby. Their two children were Nellie Searles and Marjory Searles. Nellie Searles marr. **first** Harry Patterson, by whom she had 3 **ch**: Douglas Patterson, who has 2 children (a dtr and a son); Burton Patterson, who has 1 dtr; and Reahba Patterson, who has 1 dtr (1965). Nellie Searles marr. **secondly** Sheldon McIntosh; no children from second marriage.

Annie said that there **may** be a Searles or Sarles in the U.E.L. Cemetery in Adolphustown (?). Annie Hagerman is said that she was a daughter of William Hagerman, son of Ben Hagerman, whose wife was Matilda Ketcheson, sister of Colonel William Ketcheson.

Annie added that Mrs. Benson (Armina Faulkner) Sarles went to the Sidney Baptist Church, Turner Settlement, Holloway — United Church.

Y.91. Conversation with W. L. Pollock, Treasurer, Stirling, Ontario on August 30, 1965. W. L. Pollock stated that his sister, Flossie Belle Pollock marr. Ernest Sarles and had 3 children: Ivan Sarles, Rawdon Twp., Con. 7, Harold, RR 1, ON. (?); Mae Sarles, who marr. Bert Wallace, res. (65): Glen Miller, ON; and Norma Sarles, who marr. Jack Watson, RR 3, Campbellford, ON.

Y.92. Stirling Cemetery, Deed Book to Cemetery Lots, Stirling, Ontario.

"William Sarles" bought on Dec. 18, 1878, Lot no. 103, Block C in Stirling Cemetery. This agreement was cancelled by consent. A deed was given to "Mr. Wm Sarles" for Lot no. 49 of Block A. Record for 49-A:

Dec. 18, 1878, $7.00 — perpetual care paid by Ernest Sarles (brother-in-law of Mr. W. L. Pollock, Y.91.) Recorded dates: Oct 1923 Wm Sarles; Dec 1930, Mrs. Sarles; April 1936, Mrs. Jane Myers.

(marginal note: Daniel, a son of Wm; and Ernest, a son of Daniel)

Y.93. *Baptist Church Records 1781-1947, Putnam, N.Y.* (974-732); Records of early settlers of Putnam County and Cortlandt town in Westchester County and Philipstown in Putnam County, copied from book of Hymns of Various subjects — **St. Peter's Church in Cortlandt Town 1793: Thomas Sarles — Philipstown** — *New Hymnal;* N.Y. State Library, research by Jack G. Searles in Albany, NY on 10.30-31.1967.

Y.94. **Abstracts of Land Registration, Hastings County Courthouse,** Searcher Jack G. Sarles on Oct. 15, 17, 18, 1967. For Twp. Sidney, Lot 27 on Con. 4: (1) Instr. B127, March 4, 1811, reg. May 9, 1811, James Youmans granted to Robert Sarles, 100 S½; (2) Instr. C-340, Feb. 3, 1816, reg. April 3, 1816, Robert Sarles granted to William Sarles, 100 S½; (3) Instr. D607, Dec. 4, 1820, reg. Feb. 11, 1821, William Sarles, Jr. granted to Alexander Wright, 100 S½. William Sarles, Jr. (Sa:CD.).

Y.95. Abstracts from the *First Min ute Book of the Township of Sidney Province of Upper Canada, May 15, 1790,* searched by Jack G. Searles through the courtesy of J.B. Harder, Clerk, on 10.18.1967; Belleville, Hastings Co., ON.

1) From Annual Meeting of March 4, 1811: Robert Sarles was appointed Pathmaster for Sidney for the year.

2) Meeting of March 5, 1812: William Sarles, Senior was appointed Pathmaster for the 4th Concession for the year.

3) In 1818 William Sarles was appointed Pathmaster for the 4th Concession for the year. Additional Sarles Names:

1819, Daniel Sarles Pathmaster,	Con. 6, Sidney Twp.
1836, Daniel Sarles, Pathmaster	Con. 7, Sidney
1839, Daniel Sarles, Pathmaster,	Con. 7, Sidney
1841, Daniel Sarles, Overseer - Hiways	–, Sidney
1842, Sealah Sarles, Overseer - Hiways	Con. 7, Sidney
1842, Daniel Sarles, Fence Hewer,	Con. 7, Sidney
1846, Sealey Searles, Overseer - Hiways	Con. 4, Sidney
1848, Sealey Searles, Overseer - Hiways	–, Sidney
1849, Seley Sarles, "Overseer of Highways"	–, Sidney

At the back of the Book of Minutes, there appeared a list in "Record of Marks" of residents with corresponding earmarks for denoting

ownership of the livestock. The first entry was for William Sharrard (Sh:A.) on May 7, 1796. From the long list of "marks" are found the names of William Sarles and William Sarles, Jr. The source: *Corporation of Twp of Sidney Minute Book,* Abstract from; the searcher who located the record was Jack G. Searles (Sa:??DDCF.) of Vancouver, BC, through the couresty of J. B. Harder, Clerk on 10.18.1967. On record were:

(1) **1796,** May 7, **William Sharrard Snr,** E-ear (Sh:A.);
(2) **1808,** Jun 26, **William Sarles,** R-ear (Sa:C.);
(3) **1810,** Oct 21, **William Sarles Jr.,** E-ear (Sa:CD.).

John G. Searles of Vancouver in October 1967 searched in the County of Hastings Court House through Abstracts of land registrations, Township directories, Historical atlases, Township assessment rolls, and Township minute books.

Y.96. Searles, Simeon (Sarles), West Wawanosh Twp., Huron Co., Deed No. 887, 11.17.1874, Village of Manchester, Village Lots 122 and 123 being subdivision of Lots 27 and 28 in Con. 1. Ident.: Simeon Sarles (Sa:CDBA.).

Y.97. Record (unidentified) (see Y.41.) of 3.1.1873, "Elijah Sarles and wife, Jane; location: Lot 27, Con. 6, Pickering Twp. Possibly Elijah Sarles (Sa:CDI.) (?).

Y.98. Ball Cemetery, Auburn, Ontario; Records in the possession of Mrs. Gordon Taylor, Secretary of the Cemetery Board, Auburn, Wawanosh Twp., Huron County, Ontario. Recorded are burials for William Sarles, b 1877, d 1881; Simon Sarles, b 1838, d 1919; Mary Sarles, b 1844, d 1926; Violet Evans (a Sarles?), b 1887, d 1920. This searcher did **not** visit the Ball Cemetery. Ident. and class.: Simeon Sarles (Sa:CDBA.); his wife, Mary Armstrong Sarles; Violet Evans (uncertain), likely Mary Violet Sarles (Sa:CDBAd.); William Sarles, unidentified.

Y.99. Sarles' Corners was long the name of a small hamlet on the Sing Sing and Somerstown turnpike, a little west of the centre of the town, and about 4 miles from Sing Sing. Town meetings were held there. New Castle was located 4 miles from Sarles' Corners; Scharf, J. Tomas, *History of Westchester County, New York,* Vol. II, Philadelphia: L.E. Preston and Co., 1886.

Y.100. Was "Searle" possibly an earlier form of "Sarles" in NY? From the Court of Assize Book dated October 2, 1665, New Yorke, the following passage is taken. "The Tryall of Ralph Hall and Mary his wife, upon suspicion of Witchcraft." The accused were released and acquitted by the Grand Jury. The name of one person who served on the Grand Jury was "Thomas Searle of New Yorke." O'Callaghan, E. B., *The Documentary History of the State of New-York,* Albany: Charles Van Benthhysen, 1851, Vol. IV, 85.

Y.101. **Will Register** of Ontario Co., Ontario, Canada (Extracts), Folio #83: Edward Serls of Brock died intestate 12 Sep 1856; letters of

administration were granted to Simon Wills of Brock, yeoman, 10 Apr 1857 — the day following Wm Sarles' (Sa:CD.) death!! Query: Is he any relation to the Sarles families of Whitby in Ontario Co. or of Hastings Co.? Any relationship to anyone named Sarles is unknown (1975). Searcher: Wm Britnell of Mississauga (see also Y.114.).

Y.102. **Will Register** of Ontario Co., Ontario, Canada (Extracts), Folio #90: **Will** of WILLIAM SARLES (Sa:CD.) of Whitby Township, yeoman. The will was probated on 7.15.1857. The will was dated 3.18.1856. Names and relationships stated in the will include (data supplied by searcher Wm Britnell, 10.19.1974) (see also Y.113.):

(1) wife Hannah, receives part Lot 30, Con. VIII., Whitby Township (50 acres)

(2) son John

(3) son Elijah

(4) son Gilbert

(5) son Nathaniel receives SE part of Lot 32, Con. II, Uxbridge Township (30 A)

(6) John Nichol (Whitby) and

(7) Thomas C. Hubbard (Pickering) — receive part Lot 30, Con. VIII., Whitby Township (2 acres)

(8) daughter Seneth Sarles

(9) daughter Mary

(10) daughter Hannah

(11) daughter Elizabeth

(12) son Thomas

Executors: John Nichol — Thomas Clayton Hubbard
Witnesses: Ellen Michell, Wm Henry Michell, Asher Willson

Y.103. Peter M. Palmer, 35, of Sidney, b in Fredericksburgh, son of John L. and Mary Palmer; Margaret Sarles (Sa:??ACc.), 21, of Sidney, b in Huntingdon, dtr of Robert (Sa:??AC.) and Sarah Sarles; marr. 22 Oct. 1868 by George Carr, W. M. Minister; witness, Robert Sarles of Sidney. *Hastings Co. Marriage Register, 1858-1869;* Wm Britnell, searcher.

Y. 104. John Sarles (Sa:??ADA.), 23, of Sidney, b in Huntingdon, son of Joseph (Sa:??AD.) and Jane Sarles; Sarah Elizabeth Rose, 19, of Sidney, b in Sidney, dtr of Harman and Mary Rose; marr. 31 Dec. 1863 by William Bird, M. E. Minister; witnesses, Gilbert D. Dales and Robert Sarles, both of Sidney. *Hastings Co. Marriage Register, 1858-1869;* extracts by Wm Britnell, searcher, Mississauga, Ontario.

Y.105. Thomas Farnsworth, 30, Tyendinaga, b in Sidney, son of Abraham and Sarah Farnsworth; Malissa J. Sarles (Sa:??ADb.), 22, of Sidney, b in

Sidney, dtr of Joseph and Jane Sarles; marr. 29 Dec 1864 by William Bird, M. E. Minister; witnesses, Robert Bird (Sidney), John Bird (Huntingdon). Extract from the *Hastings County Marriage Register, 1858-1869,* searched by Wm Britnell, Mississauga.

Y.106. Samuel D. Berry, 20, of Vernon, Michigan, b in Churchville, U.C., son of Rev. James and Eliza Berry; Phebe A. Sarles (Sa:??ADd.), 20, of Sidney, b in Huntingdon, dtr of Joseph (Sa:??AD.) and Jane Sarles; married 25 Dec 1867 by William Bird, M. E. Minister; witnesses, Edgar Philips, Robert Bird, both of Huntingdon. *Hastings County Marriage Register, 1858-1869,* searched by Wm Britnell (1974).

Y.107. Elijah Sarles (Sa:??CI.), 26, of Rawdon, b in Sidney, son of Daniel (Sa:??C.) and Sibyll Sarles; Matilda Badgely, 20, of Rawdon, b in Prince Edward, dtr of Samuel and Sarah Badgely; married 9 Oct. 1861 by John Jackson, W. M. Minister; witnesses, Oscar Badgely, Ally A. Turner, both of Rawdon. Extract from the *Hastings County Marriage Register, 1858-1869;* searcher (1974) Wm Britnell of Mississauga.

Y.108. Lewis Sarles (Sa:??CK.), 22 of Sidney, b in Sidney, son of Daniel (Sa:??C.) and Sibbie Sarles; Emmy Vanallin, 17 (?-legibility), of Sidney, b in Thurlow, dtr of Gilbert and Margaret Vanallin; married 7 Sept 1864 by William Bird, M. E. Minister; witnesses, Cornelius Vanallin and William Sharp, both of Sidney. *Hastings County Marriage Register, 1858-1869;* searcher, Wm Britnell.

Y.109 Horatio Nelson Sarles (Sa:??DD.), 27, of Huntingdon, b in Huntingdon, son of Elijah and Eliza Sarles; Mary E. Gardiner, 20, of Sophiasburgh, b in Sophiasburg, dtr of David and Eliza Gardiner; married 28 Dec. 1864 by Rev. Alex Anderson, Baptist Minister of Sidney; witness, Edgar Phelps of Huntingdon. *Hastings County Marriage Register, 1858-1869;* searcher, Wm Britnell (1974).

Y.110. Samuel A. Gardiner, 24, of Sidney, b in Sophiasburgh, son of David and Eliza Gardiner; Susan S. Sarles (Sa:??De.), 22, of Huntingdon, b in Huntingdon, dtr of Elijah (Sa:??D.) and Eliza Sarles; married 27 Jan 1864 by Rev. Alex Anderson, Baptist Minister of Sidney; witness, Horatio N. Sarles (Sa:??DD.) of Huntingdon. *Hastings County Marriage Register, 1858-1869,* Extracts from; searcher Wm Britnell (1974).

Y.111. (unidentified and unclassified Sarles) Lemuel Wirdson, 26, of Sidney, b in Sidney, son of Lambertson (?) and Sarah Wirdson; Ana Sarles, 20 (?), of Sidney, b in Sidney, parents not given; married 25 May 1859 by Josiah B. Sparrows, M. E. Minister; witness, Sylvester Fullerton of Sidney. Extract from the *Hastings County Marriage Register, 1858-1869.* Searcher, Wm Britnell (1974).

Y.112. Searls, Jane, Family No. 100, p 326 R, Hillsdale County, Fayette Twp.; **MI** 1850 Census (Report) Index.

Sa:

The Marriage Question

To the Editor of *The Globe:*

Sir, I have been very much amused at some of the letters that have been given on the **pro** and **con** of the marriage question.

One correspondent says that "country girls" are only waiting to be asked, and a "Bolton Girl" in reply says they are not. My impression is that both city and country girls are in most cases "husband hunters," and are only waiting to be able to say so sweetly "go and see pa."

Now I am a young man (and I trust a Gentleman) on a salary of $850 a year, and yet I hardly find it enough to support myself on, and be able to save something every month.

My expenses are as follows each month:

Board	$20.00
Washing	3.00
Tailor's bill	15.00
Sundries, including tobacco	12.00
	$50.00

I am, therefore, able to save about $20.00 a month. Now, suppose for a moment that I were to marry on my present salary, I suppose my expenses would be somewhat after this manner, for each month:

House rent	$13.00
Servant's wages	6.00
Butcher's bill	10.00
Grocer's bill	15.00
Coal, etc.	5.00
Oil, etc.	4.00
Tobacco	5.00
Washing (the servant doing the common things)	5.00
	$63.00

Leaving a balance of about $7.00 a month to clothe myself and wife and have a little on hand for sundries. Now, I suppose, some fair correspondent (perhaps "Sister Nellie") will say that I should give up smoking; well, suppose I do, that would leave $12. Then, I claim that no young man should marry a girl unless he has his life insured for from $1000 to $10,000, as his means permit.

Now, if my figures are wrong I should be most happy to have some one correct me, but I think I am right, I ask, Would it not be absurd for me to ask any lady (and when I say "lady," I mean all that the word may imply) to leave her home and live with me on any such income as I at present possess? In a couple of years I hope to have $1,100 a year, and then, should I find a young lady who out of that sum would not want to spend $300 in dress, and would be willing to be saving for a year or so, then I may take the fatal plunge.

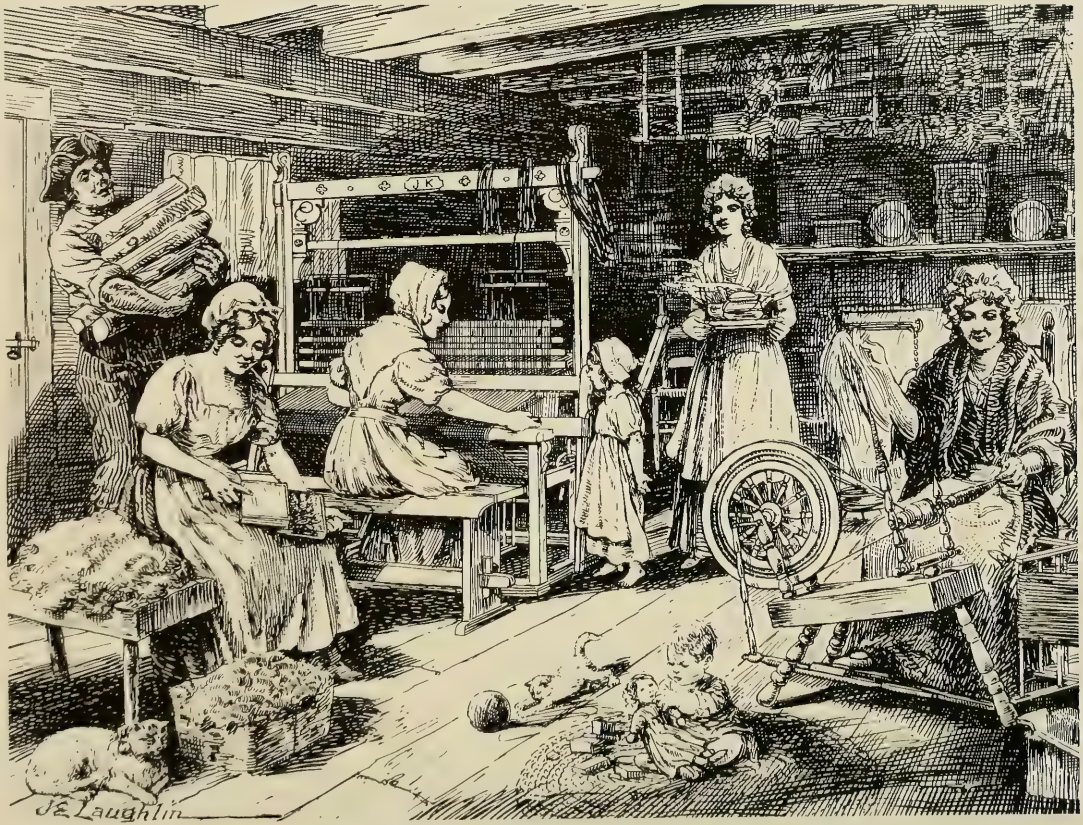
I am on King Street a good deal, and when I see the dresses of our Toronto ladies, and think of the letters that have appeared in your columns advocating marriage on $800 and less, I shudder, and smoking my "ten-cent cigar" and flourishing my "five-dollar cane" (unpaid for), I bless kind fate, who has been more kind to me than to those unhappy mortals who have married on $600 a year.

I may add that as I am travelling a good part of the time, I see young ladies in different places, and it's the same old story of dress! dress!! dress!!!

Commercial Traveller

From *The Daily Globe,* Toronto, Tuesday, November 19, 1878, page 2.

Newspaper ads in the 1870's offered "lager beer five cents a glass" and "cheap and good beef sold from 2½ to 5 cents per pound, cash."



Domestic Spinning and Weaving.

Reproduced by the permission of The Book Society of Canada Limited.

THE AMCANAM-SHARRARD FAMILY-GROUP

GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION OF THE KNOWN DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM SHARRARD, SR., VI.11., PROGENITOR Sh:A.

The Amcanam-Sharrard Roll of Known Descendants of William Sharrard, Sr., VI.11., Sh:A., New York (1773) and Hastings County, Ontario, Canada

The Progenitor, William Sharrard, **VI.11., Sh:A.**

The Sharrard Lines

Line I.	**Sh:AA.**	William Sharrard, Jr.
Line II.	**Sh:AB.**	Nathaniel Sharrard
Line III.	**Sh:AC.**	James Wright Sharrard
Line IV.	**Sh:Ad.**	Elezebeth Sharrard
Line V.	**Sh:Ae.**	EUNICE SHARRARD, **V.6.**

DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE FOR WILLIAM SHARRARD, Sh:A., HIS WIFE, AND HIS DESCENDANTS

A SIX-GENERATION TRACE FROM COMPILER TO ANCESTOR WILLIAM SHARRARD

I.1. Cameron Ralph Stewart, Sh:AeJcEA.
(D.60.)

II.1. RALPH JOHN STEWART, Sh:AeJcE.
(D.59., D.60.)

III.2. SARAH ELIZABETH SARLES, Sh:AeJc.
(D.14., D.58., D.59.)

IV.3. JOHN SARLES, Sh:AeJ.
(D.13., D.14., D.23.)

V.6. EUNICE SHARRARD, Sh:Ae.
(D.3., D.9., D.11., D.12., D.13., D.23.)

VI.11. WILLIAM SHARRARD, U. E. L., Sh:A.
Progenitor of all of the U.E.-Sharrard Descendants in North America
(D.2., D.3., D.9., D.11., D.12.)

The Amcanam-Sharrard Roll of Known Descendants of WILLIAM SHARRARD, SENIOR, VI.11., Sh:A., New York (1773) and Hastings County, Ontario, Canada

Sh:A. PROGENITOR: WILLIAM SHARRARD, Sr.

LINE I:

AA. William Sharrard, Jr.
AAA. Thomas C. Sharrard
AAA?. (unk.) Sharrard
AAAB. Joseph Sharrard
AAABa. (unk.) Sharrard
AAABb. (unk.) Sharrard
AAABc. (unk.) Sharrard
AAAC. John Sharrard
AAb. Diana Sharrard
AAbA. David Hogle
AAbAA. Alfonso Hogle
AAbAB. Levi Parsons Hogle
AAbABa. Debor Hogle
AAbABb. Lottie Hogle
AAbABC. David Hogle
AAbABd. Mabel Hogel
AAbABE. Lyman Hogle
AAbABf. Myrtle Hogle
AAbAC. James William Hogle
AAbACa. Diana Alforetta Hogle
AAbACaA. Ralph Hogle Cameron
AAbACaB. Lyle E. J. Cameron
AAbACac. Norma Cameron
AAbACacA. Lloyd F. Winterburn
AAbACacb. June Emily Winterburn
AAbACacC. Carl Alfred Winterburn
AAbACacd. Edna Eileen Winterburn
AAbACacE. William George Winterburn
AAbACacF. Glen Cameron Winterburn
AAbACad. Carol Cameron
AAbACada. Diana Jane Williams
AAbACae. Mary Ruth Cameron
AAbACaF. James Murdock Cameron
AAbACag. Jessie Lillian Cameron
AAbACB. Oscar Fletcher Hogle
AAbACC. John Alvan Hogle
AAbACD. Earl Hogle
AAbACDa. Verna Hogle
AAbACDb. Coral Hogle
AAbACDC. Robert Bruce Hogle
AAbACe. Almeda Hogle
AAbACea. Victoria Haag
AAbACeB. Frank Haag
AAbACec. Margaret Haag
AAbACed. Charlotte Haag
AAbACf. Lillian Hogle
AAbACfa. Patricia Tarrant
AAbACfb. Ruth Tarrant
AAbACfC. David Tarrant
AAbACg. Gladys Hogle
AAbACga. Betty Birch
AAbACgb. Mary Birch
AAbACgC. Richard Birch
AAbAd. Charlotte Amelia Hogle
AAbAdA. Harold Herrick
AAbAdB. Lyman Herrick
AAbAdC. Frank Herrick
AAbb. Eliza Scott (uncertain)
AAbba. Sophia Willson (?)
AAbbaA. Willson S. Webb
AAbbaB. William Chester Webb
AAbbB. Eli Alonzo Willson
AAbbBa. Nettie Beatrice Willson
AAbbBaA. Hartley Woodside
AAbbBaB. Charles Willson Woodside
AAbbBaBA. Charles Murray Woodside
AAbbBac. Marjorie Annette Woodside
AAbbBacA. James Grierson McGregor
AAbbBacb. Helen Margaret McGregor
AAbbBacc. Jean Annette McGregor
AAbbBad. Helen Jessie Woodside
AAbbBaE. Donald Herbert Woodside
AAbbBaEA. Donald King Woodside
AAbbBb. Mabel Lillian Willson
AAbbBbA. J. Winston C. Arlidge
AAbbBbB. Edmund Eli Arlidge
AAbbBbBA. Donald Elmond Arlidge
AAbbBbc. Jessie Lillian Arlidge
AAbbBbd. Margaret Annette Arlidge
AAbbBc. Myra Jessie Willson
AAbbBca. Elizabeth Jessie McPhail
AAbbBcaa. Mickey Milieke
AAbbBcab. Joan Elizabeth Milieke
AAbbBcb. Gladys Lillian McPhail
AAbbBcC. Hugh McPhail
AAbbBcd. Myra Euphemia McPhail
AAbbBD. Fred Scott Willson
AAbbBDa. Phyllis M. Willson
AAbbBDaa. Georgia Ponach
AAbbBDaB. Fred Ponach
AAbbBDaC. Ronald Ponach
AAbbBDB. Cornelius James Willson
AAbbBDBa. Gloria Willson
AAbbBDBb. Patricia Willson

AAbbBDc. Kathleen May Willson
AAbbBE. Arthur Cornelius Willson
AAbbBF. Norval Fleetwood Willson
AAbbBFA. Stanley Arthur Willson
AAbbBFB. Peter Edmund Willson
AAbbBG. William Lyle Willson
AAbbc. Almira Hubbard Willson
AAbbD. Chester Card Willson
AAbbDa. Elizabeth Willson
AAbbDB. Chester Willson
AAbbDBa. Kathleen Willson
AAbbDBB. Chester Willson
AAbbDC Clarence Willson
AAbbDCa. Jean Willson
AAbbDcb. Joan Willson
AAbc. Elsie Scott
AAbd. Almira Scott
AAC. Joshua Sharrard
AACa. Elizabeth Sharrard
AACaa. Margaret Morgan
AACaaa. (unk.) Pugh
AACaaaa. (Anon.)
AACaab. (unk.) Pugh
AACaaC. (unk.) Pugh
AACaaD. (unk.) Pugh
AACab. Melissa Morgan
AACab?. (unk.) Evans
AACab?. (unk.) Evans
AACaC. William Thomas Morgan
AACad. Rachel Morgan
AACada. (unk.) Evans
AACadaa. (Anon.)
AACadb. (unk.) Evans
AACadc. (unk.) Evans
AACadd. (unk.) Evans
AACade. (unk.) Evans
AACadF. (unk.) Evans
AACae. Elizabeth Morgan
AACaF. Duncan Morgan
AACaFA. Roy Morgan
AACaFAA. John Morgan
AACaFB. (unk.) Morgan
AACaFc. (unk.) Morgan
AACaFd. (unk.) Morgan
AACaFe. (unk.) Morgan
AACaFf. (unk.) Morgan
AACaFg. (unk.) Morgan
AACaFh. (unk.) Morgan
AACaFi. (unk.) Morgan
AACaG. John Morgan
AACaH. George Morgan
AACB. Philip Sharrard
AACBa. Elizabeth Sharrard
AACc. Rosanne Sharrard
AACd. Matilda Sharrard
AACE. Joshua Sharrard
AACf. Almira Sharrard
AACg. Phoebe Sharrard
AAD. John Sharrard
AADA. Lyman Sharrard
AADB. Alonso Sharrard
AADC. Alvin Sharrard
AADD. Truman Sharrard
AADe. Maria Sharrard
AADf. Harriet Sharrard
AADg. Louida Sharrard
AAe. Sarah Sharrard
AAF. William Sharrard III
AAFA. John Francis Sharrard
AAFB. William Thomas Sharrard
AAFC. James Huston Sharrard
AAFD. Calvin Elijah Sharrard
AAFe. Sarah M. Sharrard
AAFf. Alice Jane Sharrard
AAFg. Nancy Louisa Sharrard
AAG. Simeon Ostrand Sharrard
AAGa. Loretta A. Sharrard
AAGB. S. Sherman Sharrard
AAGBa. (unk.) Sharrard
AAGBb. Eva Sharrard
AAGBc. (unk.) Sharrard
AAGBD. Sherman Glenn Sharrard
AAGBDa. Dorothy Sharrard
AAGBDaa. Kathy Ellen Scott
AAGBDaaA. Kevin Scott Ekstrom
AAGBDaab. Kristine Louise Ekstrom
AAGBDab. Cheryl Eathel Scott
AAGDac. Cynthia Jean Scott
AAGBDB. Douglas Inman Sharrard
AAGBDBa. Joyce Sharrard
AAGBDBB. Glen Sharrard
AAGBe. Sybil Sharrard
AAGBF. (unk.) Sharrard
AAGC. William Chester Sharrard
AAGD. George S. Sharrard
AAGE. Lafayette Sharrard
AAGF. Henry Sharrard

LINE II.

AB. Nathaniel Sharrard
ABA. Calvin Sharrard
ABB. William Sharrard
ABBa Comfort Maria Sharrard
ABBaA. Bertwin Blackburn
ABBaAa. Iva Blackburn
ABBaAB. Harvey Blackburn
ABBaAc. Jean Blackburn
ABBaAd. Enid Blackburn
ABBaAe. Evelyn Blackburn
ABBaAF. James Blackburn
ABBaB. Walter B. Blackburn

ABBB. William Sharrard
ABBC. Albert Sharrard
ABBd. Sarah Sharrard
ABBE. George Sharrard
ABBF. Calvin Sharrard
ABBG. Elijah Sharrard
ABBGA. Leroy Sharrard
ABBh. Jane Sharrard
ABBhA. William Hall
ABBhb. Ethel Hall
ABBhc. Mary Ellen Hall
ABBi. Violet Sharrard
ABBJ. Frank Sharrard
ABBJ?. (unk.) Sharrard
ABBk. Maud Sharrard
ABC. Aaron Sharrard
ABCa. Mary Jane Sharrard
ABCb. Martha Sharrard
ABCc. Catherine Sharrard
ABCcA. William Cowie
ABCcAa. Marguerite Cowie
ABCcB. Frederick Cowie
ABCcBa. Irene Cowie
ABCd. Nancy Agnes Maria Sharrard
ABCda. Leonora McLean
ABCdaa. Elizabeth Dulmage
ABCdaB. Mack Dulmage
ABCdb. Mary Ella McLean
ABCdc. Alma Beatrice McLean
ABCdD. Cleveland Estley McLean
ABCE. Amos Way Sharrard
ABCEa. Mary Ellen Sharrard
ABCEaA. Ingram Howard Percy
ABCEab. Myrtle Marie Percy
ABCEaC. Archibald Percy
ABCEb. Sara (h) Lavina Sharrard
ABCEbA. Thomas Johnstone
ABCEbb. Aldine Johnstone
ABCEbC. Victor Johnstone
ABCEbD. Murray Johnstone
ABCEc. Ruby Almeda Sharrard
ABCEd. Katherine Pearl Sharrard
ABCEdA. Frederick Roy Brooke
ABCEE. Austin Arnold Sharrard
ABCEEA. Laurence Sharrard
ABCEEb. Marion Sharrard
ABCf. Alexandra Caroline Sharrard
ABCg. Elizabeth Sharrard
ABCH. William Ewart Gladstone Sharrard
ABCHa. Iva May Sharrard
ABCHaa. Rita Rosaline Pearce
ABCHaB. Robert Duncan Pearce
ABCHac. Eva May Pearce
ABCHB. Howard Thomas Sharrard
ABCHC. Elmer Sharrard
ABCI. Frederick Charles Sharrard
ABCIA. Roy Sharrard
ABCIAA. Bruce Roy Sharrard
ABCIAAa. Karen Anne Sharrard
ABCIAAB. Martin Bruce Sharrard
ABCIAAc. Shilley Lyn Sharrard
ABCIAAd. Julie Jane Sharrard
ABCIb. Eva Sharrard
ABCIbA. William Fields
ABCIbb. Zelda Fields
ABCIbC. Donald Fields
ABCIbd. Sandra Fields
ABCIC. Otto Sharrard
ABCId. Ella Sharrard
ABCIdA. Robert Lees
ABCIdB. Douglas Lees
ABCIe. Katie Sharrard
ABCIeA. Frederick Williamson
ABCIeA?. (unk.) Williamson
ABCIeA?. (unk.) Williamson
ABCIeA?. (unk.) Williamson
ABCIeA?. (unk.) Williamson
ABCIeB. John Williamson
ABCIeB?. (unk.) Williamson
ABCIf. Lillian Sharrard
ABCIfa. Diane M. Sisko
ABCJ. Alfred (Albert?) Wesley Sharrard
ABCJA. Alfred Todd Sharrard
ABCJb. Maisie Sharrard
ABCJbA. (unk.) Jones
ABCJbb. (unk.) Jones
ABC?a. Annetta Luella Sharrard
ABC?aA. Ernest Albert Patchell
ABC?aB. Aaron Sharrard Patchell
ABC?aBA. Aaron Sharrard Patchell, Jr.
ABC?ac. Annetta Luella Patchell
ABC?aD. George Patchell
ABC?aE. Robert Patchell
ABC?aF. William Patchell
ABD. James Sharrard
ABDA. Calvin Sharrard
ABDAA. James Alfred Sharrard
ABDAAa. Ruth Isabelle Sharrard
ABDAB. Joseph Edgar Sharrard
ABDABa. Norma Sharrard
ABDABb. Mildred Sharrard
ABDABC. Maxwell Sharrard
ABDABd. Jean Sharrard
ABDABE. Clarence Sharrard

ABDABF. Gordon Sharrard
ABDAc. Cora Sharrard
ABDB. Robert Oakill Sharrard
ABDc. Barbara Jane Sharrard
ABDd. Bertha Jane Sharrard
ABDdA. Marshall Cruess
ABDdAA. Leigh Cruess
ABDdAB. Allen Cruess
ABDdb. Zella Cruess
ABDdc. Junietta Cruess
ABDdca. Alice Finney
ABDdcb. Zella Finney
ABDdcC. George Finney
ABDdcD. Ray Finney
ABDdD. Leigh Cruess
ABDdDA. Richard Cruess
ABDe. Junietta Maria Sharrard
ABDea. Bertha Rogers
ABDeaA. Louis Dickinson
ABDeB. Fred Rogers
ABDeBa. Hazel Rogers
ABDeBb. Ruby Rogers
ABDeBc. Edith Rogers
ABDeBd. Freida Rogers
ABDeBe. Edna Rogers
ABDeBF. Wilfred Rogers
ABDeC. Howard O. Rogers
ABDed. Eva Rogers
ABDeda. Marion Short
ABDedB. Morley Short
ABDF. James Sharrard, Jr.
ABDFa. Beatrice Laretta Sharrard
ABDFb. Marjorie Luella Sharrard
ABDFba. Greta Collins
ABDFba?. (unk.) Hudson
ABDFba?. (unk.) Hudson
ABDFba?. (unk.) Hudson
ABDFbB. Jack Collins
ABDFbc. Ruth Collins
ABDFc. Comfort Almeda Sharrard
ABDFd. Annie May Sharrard
ABDFe. Ida Bell Sharrard
ABDFf. Mabel Florence Sharrard
ABDFG. Marshall Stewart Sharrard
ABDg. Margaret Ann Sharrard
ABDgA. Albert Sellars
ABDgAa. Minnie Sellars
ABDgAb. Marjory Sellars
ABDgAc. Clara Sellars
ABDgAd. Florence Sellars
ABDgAE. Orval Pexton Sellars
ABDgAF. Robert Sellars
ABDgAg. Juniette Sellars
ABDH. Ernest Asaph Sharrard
ABDHa. Mildred Sharrard
ABDHb. Sylvia Sharrard
ABDHc. Stella Sharrard
ABDHca. Dorothy Otto
ABDHcb. Marie Eva Otto
ABDHcc. Dorma Otto
ABDHcD. Robert Otto
ABDHcE. Donald Otto
ABDHcF. David Otto
ABDHD. Ernest Sharrard
ABDI. Frank Eugene Sharrard
ABDIA. Jack G. Sharrard
ABDIB. G.A. Sharrard
ABDIBA. Harold O. Sharrard
ABDIBB. Jack G. Sharrard
ABE. Ray Sharrard
ABf. Caroline Sharrard
ABfa. Libbie Palmer
ABfB. Robert Palmer
ABfBA. Harry Palmer
ABfBb. Myrtle Palmer
ABfBc. Blanche Palmer
ABfBD. Edward Palmer
ABfBE. Walter Palmer
ABfBEa. Clara Palmer
ABfBEB. Robert Palmer
ABfBf. Alma Palmer
ABfC. Fred E. Palmer
ABfCa. Irene Palmer
ABfCb. Mildred Palmer
ABfCba. Ruth Clarke
ABfCbb. Mary Clarke
ABfd. Annie Palmer
ABfdA. John Forsythe
ABfdB. Eugene Forsythe
ABfdc. Olive Forsythe
ABfdD. Grenville Forsythe
ABfE. Edward Palmer
ABfEa. Bessie Palmer
ABfEb. Edna Palmer
ABff. Ida May Palmer
ABffA. Charles Skene
ABffB. John Skene
ABfG. James Palmer
ABG. Samuel Sharrard
ABGA. William H. Sharrard
ABGB. William J. Sharrard
ABGC. Ira Sharrard
ABGCA. Russel Sharrard
ABGCb. Margaret Sharrard

ABh. Maria Sharrard

LINE III.

AC. James Wright Sharrard
ACA. Sylvanus Sharrard
ACAa. Mary Sharrard

ACAaa. (unk.) Barry
ACAaaA. John Forsythe
ACAaab. Mary E. Forsythe
ACAaaC. George Malcom Forsythe
ACAaaD. Robert Ewen Forsythe
ACAaae. Mildred Forsythe
ACAb. Rachel Sharrard
ACAc. Phoebe Sharrard
ACAcA. Joshua B. Madill
ACAcb. Ann Madill
ACAcC. Sylvanus Madill
ACAcD. Joel Madill
ACAcE. James H. Madill
ACAcEa. Phoebe Madill
ACAcEaA. Roy Dingman
ACAcEaB. Earl Dingman
ACAcEb. Hattie Madill
ACAcEbA. Lorne Ham
ACAcEbb. Hilda Ham
ACAcEbc. Myrtle Ham
ACAcEbd. Nora Ham
ACAcEbe. Marie Ham
ACAcEc. Kate Madill
ACAcEca. Elsie Matthews
ACAcEcb. Dora Matthews
ACAcED. Fred Madill
ACAcEDA. Kenneth Madill
ACAcEDAa. Faye Madill
ACAcEDAb. Bonnie Madill
ACAcEDAC. Wayne Madill
ACAcEDAd. Darlene Madill
ACAcEDAE. Neil Madill
ACAcEDB. Ross Madill
ACAcEE. Colin Madill
ACAcEEa. Isobel Madill
ACAcEEb. Betty Madill
ACAcEEc. Jean Madill
ACAcEF. Henry Madill
ACAcEFA. James Madill
ACAcEFb. Edna Madill
ACAcF. John Madill
ACAcG. Wixon Madill
ACAd. Abigail Sharrard
ACAd?. Josiah Wilbur Wixon
ACAe. Matilda Sharrard
ACB. Elijah Sharrard
ACBA. James W. Sharrard
ACBAa. Hattie E. Sharrard
ACBAaA. James Stevenson
ACBAaB. Charles Stevenson
ACBAac. Edith Stevenson
ACBAb. Grace Sharrard
ACBAc. Corrie Sharrard
ACBAd. Kate Sharrard
ACBAE. (unk.) Sharrard
ACC. Calvin Sharrard
ACd. Sarah Sharrard
ACdA. James Churchill
ACdAa. May Churchill
ACdAaA. Richard Allin, Jr.
ACdAaAA. John Murray Allin
ACdAaAB. Richard Allin
ACdAaB. Stanley Allin
ACdAac. Rosaline (Gipsy Rose) Allin
ACdAacA. John Maury Dotter, Jr.
ACdAacB. Richard Allin Dotter
ACdAacC. Charles Theodore Dotter
ACdAB. Henry Reazin Churchill
ACdABA. Albert Edward Churchill
ACdABAa. Betty Churchill
ACdABb. Edith Churchill
ACdABbA. William Edward Phillips
ACdABC. Henry James Churchill
ACdAC. Fred Churchill
ACdACa. May Churchill
ACdACb. Madeline Churchill
ACdAD. Benn Pitman Churchill
ACdADa. Dorothy Churchill
ACdADaa. Frances Cappon
ACdADB. Bernard Churchill
ACdADBa. Joan Churchill
ACdADBB. John Churchill
ACdADc. Betty Churchill
ACdADca. Andrea Proudfoot
ACdAe. Roseline Churchill
ACdAea. Marjory Phair
ACdAeaa. Janet McIntosh
ACdAeab. Catherin McIntosh
ACdAeb. Alice Phair
ACdAeC. Robert Phair
ACdAf. Sarah Churchill
ACdAfa. Rose Kemmeter
ACdAfB. Stanley Kemmeter
ACdAfBA. Stanley Allen Kemmeter
ACdAfBb. Sally Annette Kemmeter
ACdAG. William James Churchill
ACdAGa. Sarah Jane Churchill
ACdb. Almira Churchill
ACdba. Selena Johnson
ACdbB. Fred Johnson
ACdbC. Frank Johnson
ACdC. Benjamin Franklin Churchill
ACdCa. Mary Jane Churchill
ACdCB. Clifford Churchill
ACdCc. Ada Evelyn Churchill
ACdCD. Thomas Hope Churchill
ACdCe. Zilla Lillian Churchill
ACdCeA. Alvin Henry Wilson

ACdCeAa. Ruth Wilson
ACdCeAb. Barbara Wilson
ACdCeb. Winnifred Wilson
ACdCeba. Ada Marguerite Benner
ACdCebB. Gordon Benner
ACdCebc. Anna Benner
ACdCebD. William Benner
ACdCeC. Earl Wilson
ACdCeD. James Franklin Wilson
ACdCeDA. John Peterson Wilson
ACdCee. Stella Wilson
ACdCeeA. Ralph Lillicroppe
ACdCeeb. Mary Lillicroppe
ACdCef. Anna Wilson
ACdCeg. Edna Wilson
ACdCega. Bernice Warrick
ACdCegb. Beverly Warrick
ACdCeh. Claudia Wilson
ACdCehA. Russel Springer
ACdCehb. Ruth Springer
ACdCehc. Joan Springer
ACdCeI. Donald Wilson
ACdCeIa. Pauline Wilson
ACdCeIb. Carman Wilson
ACdCF. William Martin Churchill
ACdCg. Sarah Maude Churchill
ACdCgA. Kenneth Bertrand Simkins
ACdCgB. William Clyde Simkins
ACdD. Thomas Hope Churchill
ACdDa. Gladys Churchill
ACdDB. Thomas Deane Churchill
ACdDc. Margaret Joyce Churchill
ACdE. Calvin Churchill
ACdf. Phoebe Churchill
ACdfa. Florence Gould
ACdfB. John Gould
ACdfC. William Gould
ACdG. William Churchill
ACdGa. Alice Churchill
ACdGaA. Donald Cameron
ACdGB. Edwin Forest Churchill
ACdGC. Thomas Hope Churchill
ACE. Thomas Sharrard
ACf. Nancy (Mary) Sharrard
ACfa. Olive Willson
ACfaa. Jessie Cuttell
ACfaaA. James Harold Johnson
ACfaaAa. Jessie Ruth Johnson
ACfaaAb. Jennie Helen Johnson
ACfaaAc. Edna Shirley Johnson
ACfaaB. Arthur C. Johnson
ACfaaBa. Olive Marie Johnson
ACfaaBb. Jessie Elizabeth Johnson
ACfaaBC. Allan Ross Johnson
ACfaaC. John Lockwood Johnson
ACfaaD. Henry Ross Johnson
ACfB. Henry C. Willson
ACfBa. Olive Willson
ACfBaa. Olive Willson Noll
ACfBab. Louisa Elizabeth Noll
ACfBB. Lewis E. Willson
ACfBC. Harry C. Willson
ACfBD. James G. Willson
ACfBDa. Crela Willson
ACfBDb. Dorothy May Willson
ACfBDC. Edward Henry Willson
ACfBDD. James Washburn Willson
ACG. Ira Sharrard
ACGA. Elijah H. Sharrard
ACGAa. Lizzie Sharrard
ACGAb. Nora Sharrard
ACGAc. Carrie Sharrard
ACGAd. Maggie Sharrard
ACGAe. Agnes Sharrard
ACGAF. Edward M. Sharrard
ACGAG. Harold H. Sharrard
ACh. Polly Sharrard
AChA. James Phillips
AChAa. Susie Phillips
AChAaa. Fay Glore
AChAaaA. (Anon.)
AChAaab. (Anon.)
AChAB. John Phillips
AChAc. Emma Phillips
AChB. Sylvanus Phillips
AChBA. Edward Horace Phillips
AChBAA. Edward Kent Phillips
AChBAAa. Judith Josephine Phillips
AChBAAb. Bonnie Phillips
AChBAAc. Coralie Phillips
AChBb. Elizabeth Phillips
AChBC. Charles Silvester Phillips
AChBD. Harold Geoffrey Phillips
AChBDA. Douglas Dunlop Phillips
AChBDb. June Alice Phillips
AChBDbA. Erik Braaten
AChBDc. Irene Marguerite Phillips
AChBDD. John Dunlop Phillips
AChBe. Gladys Phillips
AChBf. Marjory Victoria Phillips
AChBfa. Barbara Elizabeth Bradford
AChBfB. Robert Phillips Bradford
AChc. Frances Elizabeth Phillips
AChd. Phoebe Selena Phillips
AChdA. Sam Cochrane
AChdB. Jack Cochrane
AChdC. G. Franklin Cochrane
AChdD. Mervin Cochrane
AChE. Robert Seth Phillips

AChEA. Frank Russell Phillips
AChEAA. George Phillips
AChEAB. John Phillips
AChEAC. James Phillips
AChEb. Carrie Maud Phillips
AChEbA. Robert Frederick Green
AChEbAa. Fairlie Elizabeth Green
AChEbb. Margaret Loantha Helen Green
AChEbC. William Barclay Green
AChEbd. Barbara McGregor Green
AChEbe. Elizabeth Mary Green
AChEbea. Margaret Elizabeth Peterson
AChEC. Whitman Harold Phillips
AChECA. Robert Howard Daniel Phillips
AChECB. Wilson Campbell Phillips
AChECC. Wellington Hugh Phillips
AChEd. Katie Frances Phillips
AChEdA. James Phillips McRoberts
AChEdB. Edward David McRoberts
AChEe. Ina Loantha Phillips
AChf. Mary Nancy Phillips
AChfA. Ewart Diamond
AChfAa. Ruth Diamond
AChfAb. Beth Diamond
AChfAC. Alex Diamond
AChfAD. Frank Diamond
AChfAe. Barbara Diamond
AChfB. Lionel Diamond
AChfc. Jessie Diamond
AChfca. Mina Dobson
AChfd. Frankie Diamond
AChfdA. Robert Walker
AChfdb. Jessie Walker
AChfdc. Doris Walker
ACi. Assenah (Ucina) Sharrard

LINE IV.:

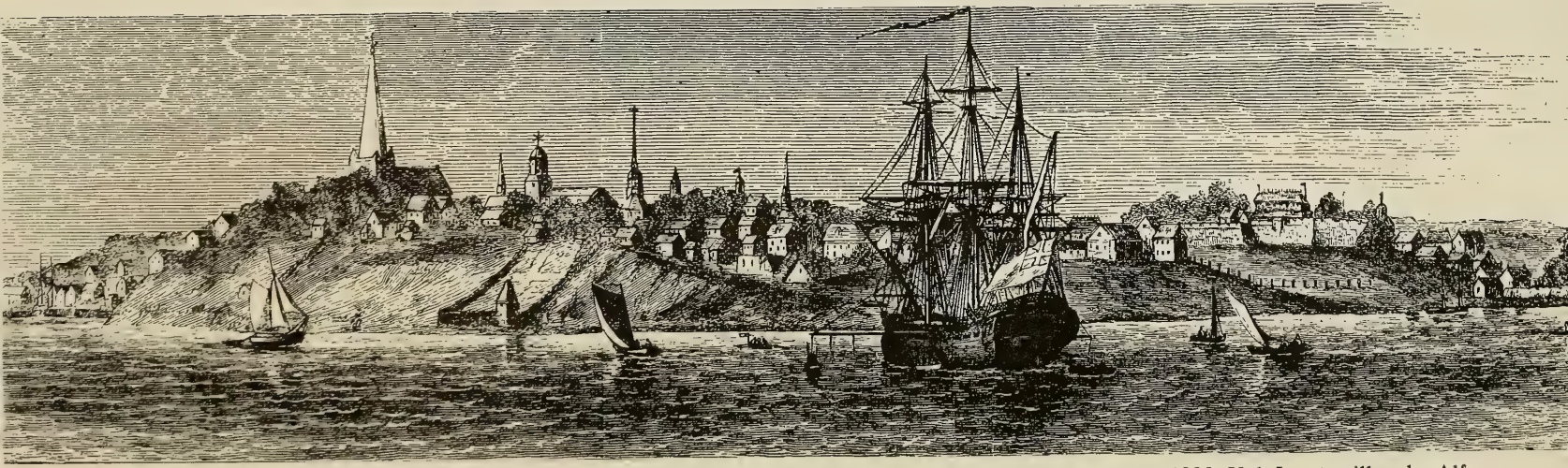
Ad. Elezebeth Sharrard
AdA. (unk.) Lake
AdB. (unk.) Lake
AdC. (unk.) Lake
Add. (unk.) Lake
Ade. (unk.) Lake
Adf. (unk.) Lake
Adg. (unk.) Lake

LINE V.:

Ae. EUNICE SHARRARD, V.6.
AeA. Thomas Sarles
AeB. Nathaniel Sarles
AeBA. Simeon Sarles
AeBAa. Em Sarles
AeBAaA. (Anon.)
AeBAb. Margaret Sarles
AeBAC. Norman Sarles
AeBAd. Mary Violet Sarles
AeBB. Sealy Sarles
AeBc. Sarah Sarles
AeBD. William Joel Sarles
AeBE. David G. Sarles
AeBF. Elisha Sarles
Aec. Mary Sarles
Aed. Seneth Sarles
Aee. Abigail Sarles
Aef. Sally Ann Sarles
Aeg. Sibbey Sarles
AeH. Gilbert B. Searles
AeHa. Tryphenia Searles
AeHB. William Searles
AeHc. Philenda Searles
AeI. Elijah Sarles
AeIa. Laura Sarles (?)
AeIB. David Sarles (?)
AdJ. JOHN SARLES, IV. 3.
AeJa. Almedia Jane Sarles
AeJaa. Ida Maude Farrow
AeJaaa. Viola Blanche Long
AeJaaaa. Frances Kay Wilson
AeJaaaaa. Cynthia Lynne Wojt
AeJaaaab. Rebecca Dawn Wojt
AeJaaab. Sandra Jean Wilson
AeJaaaba. Sheryl Larson
AeJaab. Ruth Adeline Long
AeJaabA. Donald Ralph Peterson
AeJaabB. Thomas Ray Peterson
AeJaaC. Donald Guy Long
AeJaaCa. Kathy Jean Long
AeJaaCB. Russell Guy Long
AeJaaD. Dale Guy Long
AeJab. Gertrude Rose Farrow
AeJabA. William Herman Mikkelsen
AeJabAA. Steven William Mikkelsen
AeJabAb. Karen Rose Mikkelsen
AeJabAc. Rebecca Lynn Mikkelsen
AeJabAca. Jennifer Holton
AeJabAcb. Julie Rene Holton
AeJB. Frederick James Sarles
AeJBa. Fredricia Rose Searles
AeJBaa. Julia Hunt
AeJBaB. Robert Nelson Hunt II
AeJBaBA. Robert Nelson Hunt III
AeJBaBAa. Scarlett Theresa Hunt
AeJBaBAb. Nando Barrett Hunt
AeJBaBB. Richard Allan Hunt
AeJBaBc. Sharon Catherine Hunt
AeJBaBcA. Steven Donald Goldsack

AeJBaBcb. Carey Anne Teresa Goldsack
AeJBaBD. John Marvin Hunt
AeJBaC. John Frederick James Hunt
AeJBaCa. Darlene Gale Hunt
AeJBaCaa. Denise Lynne Sannes
AeJBaCab. Shelli Kim Sannes
AeJBaCac Tamara Dawn Sannes
AeJBaCB. Douglas Rodney James Hunt
AeJBaCc. Colleen Gay Hunt
AeJBB. James Gordon Searles
AeJBC. William Young Searles
AeJBCa. Maxine Margaret Searles
AeJBCaA. Jerry Hope Sansom
AeJBCaB. Douglas Joe Sansom
AeJBCb. Patricia Joan Searles
AeJBCbA. Richard James Walter
AeJBCbb. Leslie Jean Walter
AeJBCbc. Sandra Joyce Walter
AeJBCbd. Shelly L. Unger
AeJBd. Catherine Georgina Searles
AeJBda. Muriel Noreen Moir
AeJBdaA. Glenn Sernyk
AeJBdab. Janet Anne Sernyk
AeJBdb. Norma Isabell Moir
AeJBdbA. John Richard Carlson
AeJBdbB. Brian William Carlson
AeJBdbC. Christopher Allan Carlson
AeJBabD. Gregory Jay Carlson
AeJBdC. Gerald William Moir
AeJBdCA. Darrell Michael Moir
AeJBdCb. Denise Lynne Moir
AeJBdCC. David William Moir
AeJBe. Almira Elizabeth Searles
AeJBea. Olive Eileen Hamilton
AeJBeaA. Patrick Leorne Walden
AeJBeaB. Philip Craig Walden
AeJBeaC. Robert David Walden
AeJBeaD. Trevor Don Walden
AeJBeb. Audrey Lois Hamilton
AeJBeba. Janet Lois Drake
AeJBebaa. Deanna-Marie Lois Gordon
AeJBebb. Maria Elizabeth Jochmaring
AeJBeC. Robert Donald Hamilton
AeJBeCA. Lawrence Bert Hamilton
AeJBeCb. Wendy Raye Hamilton
AeJBF. Frederick James Searles
AeJBG. Frederick DeWitt Searles
AeJBGa. Marion Winnifred Searles
AeJBGB. Frederick Garfield Searles
AeJBGBA. James Garfield Searles
AeJBGBB. Thomas DeWitt Searles
AeJBGBc. Teresa Doreen Searles
AeJBGBD. William Hobart Searles
AeJBGBe. Susan Caroline Searles
AeJBGBF. Edward Arthur Searles
AeJBGC. Edward Wallace Searles
AeJBGCA. Shawn David Searles
AeJBGCB. Neil Charles Searles
AeJBh. Muriel Almeda Searles
AeJBi. Margaret May Searles
AeJc. SARAH ELIZABETH SARLES, III.2.
AeJcA. Peter James Stewart
AeJcb. Almira Katie Stewart
AeJcbA. Stewart Earl Bakken
AeJcbAA. George Stewart Bakken
AeJcbAB. James David Bakken
AeJcbAC. Peter Wallace Bakken
AeJcbb. Charlotte Avon Bakken
AeJcbba. Virginia Lee Scott
AeJcbbaA. Scott Lee Wood
AeJcbbab. Laura Lee Wood
AeJcbbb. Merilynn Kay Scott
AeJcbbba. Taniaya Ann Duley
AeJcC. Herbert Alexander Stewart
AeJcCA. Charles Herbert Stewart
AeJcCAa. Terry Jean Stewart
AeJcCAB. Charles Donald Stewart
AeJcCABa. Mary Sam Stewart
AeJcCAc. Aprill Mae Stewart
AeJcCAD. Rock Cameron Stewart
AeJcCAe. Amy Jo Stewart
AeJcCAF. Reed James Stewart
AeJcCB. John Peter Stewart
AeJcCBa. Jacqueline Faye Stewart
AeJcCBaa. Tara Colleen Trygstad
AeJcCBB. Michial Leland Stewart
AeJcCBBA. Scott Micheal Stewart
AeJcCBC. Herbert Allan Stewart
AeJcCBd. Ann Marie Stewart
AeJcCBE. Carl Skor Stewart
AeJcCc. Jean Elizabeth Stewart
AeJcCca. Connie Jo Larson
AeJcCcaA. Scott Joseph DeGelder
AeJcCcb. Nancy Lee Larson
AeJcCD. Robert Earl Stewart
AeJcCDA. Dennis David Stewart
AeJcCDb. Roberta Claire Stewart
AeJcCDC. Harold Craig Stewart
AeJcCE. James Donald Stewart
AeJcCEa. Cheryl Lynn Stewart
AeJcCEaa. Heather Lynn Wagner
AeJcCEaB. Jason Cass Wagner
AeJcCEac. Heidi Lynn Wagner
AeJcCEb. Diane Marie Stewart

AeJcCEC. James Herbert Stewart
AeJcCEd. Debra Carolyn Stewart
AeJcD. James Buchanan Stewart
AeJcDA. Malcolm Alexander Stewart
AeJcDAa. Dianne Patricia Stewart
AeJcDAaa. Ian Renee Richardson
AeJcDAB. Merle Grant Stewart
AeJcDb. Lois Jean Stewart
AeJcDc. Helen Jackson Stewart
AeJcDcA. Blaine Dewey Crittenden
AeJcDcB. Howard Kenneth Crittenden
AeJcDcc. Colleen Carole Crittenden
AeJcDcD. Lenard James Crittenden
AeJcDce. Cynthia Leigh Crittenden
AeJcDcf. Patricia Anna Crittenden
AeJcDcg. Carol Leanne Crittenden
AeJcDD. Harland Raymond Stewart
AeJcDDa. Ida Constance Stewart
AeJcDDB. Duane Craig Stewart
AeJcDDC. Terry James Stewart
AeJcDDd. Shelley Joan Stewart
AeJcDDe. Mary Alison Stewart
AeJcDDf. Kimli Elizabeth Stewart
AeJcDe. Anabel Stewart
AeJcDeA. Dallas Lynne McCallum
AeJcDeb. Darla Jane McCallum
AeJcDec. Virginia Helen McCallum
AeJcDed. Lonnie Dawn McCallum
AeJcDF. Harvey John Stewart
AeJcDFa. Margaret Charlene Stewart
AeJcDFB. Dean Cameron Stewart
AeJcDg. Margaret Agnes Stewart
AeJcDH. James Grant Stewart
AeJcDHA. David Delaney Stewart
AeJcDHB. Mark Herbert Stewart
AeJcDI. Peter Herbert Stewart
AeJcDIA. Shannon Trent Stewart
AeJcDIB. Trevor Lynn Stewart
AeJcDj. Elmyra Esther Stewart
AeJcDjA. Shane Maurice Bartzen
AeJcDjb. Sheryl Esther Bartzen
AeJcDjc. Sheridan Lee Bartzen
AeJcDjD. Sherwynn Todd Bartzen
AeJcDk. Shirley Jane Stewart
AeJcDkA. David Stewart Armstrong
AeJcDkB. Cameron Kenneth Armstrong
AeJcDl. Flora Patricia Stewart
AeJcDla. Rosalee Mae Goldfinch
AeJcDlB. Mitchell James Goldfinch
AeJcDlC. Lindsay Gordon Gordon Goldfinch
AeJcDld. Carmen Candis Goldfinch
AeJcE. RALPH JOHN (JOHN RALPH) STEWART, II.1.
AeJcEA. Cameron Ralph Stewart, I.1.
AeJcEB. John Louis Stewart, I.2.
AeJcEBA. David John Stewart
AeJcEBb. Nancy Anne Stewart
AeJcEBc. Janet Elizabeth Stewart
AeJcEC. James Adin Stewart, I.3.
AeJcECA. James Cameron Stewart
AeJcECB. William Martin Stewart
AeJcF. Peter Dewey Stewart
AeJcFA. Peter Stewart
AeJcFb. Flora Marie Stewart
AeJcFba. Pamela Jean Brown
AeJcFbaa. Julie Annette Scharmer
AeJcFbab. Amy Lynette Scharmer
Aek. Jemima S(e)arles



New York in 1776. (see photo) From Read, D.B. *The Life and Times of Gen. John Graves Simcoe.* Toronto, 1890, Vol. I, extra illus. by Alf Sandham, facing p. 14. Courtesy of the Public Archives of Canada.

William Sharrard, Sh:A.

"Elijah Drake vs William Sharrard: Narr.," Plea filed 28 July 1775, Dutchess County Common Pleas, File No. 9326, *Ancient Document,* Dutchess Co. Clerk's Office, Poughkeepsie, New York. (D.78.) (see R.56., Anc. Roll):

> May Court in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy five
>
> Dutchess County p: **Elijah Drake** complains of **William Sharrard** in Custody lc. of a Plea that he render unto him ten Pounds and eighteen Shillings lawful Money of New York which to him he owes and from him he unjustly detains for that to wit Whereas the said William on the twenty fourth Day of January in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy three at Poughkeepsie in the County of Dutchess and within the Jurisdiction of this Court by his certain Bill obligatory sealed with the Seal of the said William and to the Court of our Lord the King now here shewn the Date whereof is the same Day and Year did promise to pay or cause to be paid unto the said Elijah the just and full sum of ten Pounds and eighteen Shillings lawful Money of New York on Demand with lawful Interest from the Date until paid Nevertheless the said William although often demanded lc. hath not yet paid the said ten Pounds and eighteen Shillings to the aforesaid Elijah but hither to hath refused and still doth refuse to pay the same to him to the Damage of the said Elijah fifteen Pounds of like Money and thereof he brings this suit lc. Dutchess County p: **Elijah Drake** puts in his Place **Micah Townsend** his Attorney against **William Sharrard** in a Plea of Debt lc.

The Promissory Note:

> I the Subscriber do promis to pay or caus to be paid unto **Elijah Drake** or his Order the just and full Sum of ten Pound eighteen Shillings lawfull Money of New Yorke on Demand with Lawfull Intrust from the Date untill pade for Valen Rsed: As Witness my hand and Seal this **January 24, 1773.**
>
> (signed) **William Sharrard** LS

"Elijah Drake vs William Sign: Narr.," Plea filed 31 December 1775; Townsend, Attorney; Dutchess County Common Pleas, File No. 9236, *Ancient Document,* Dutchess Co. Clerk's Office, Poughkeepsie, New York (D.79.)

> October Court in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eeventy five. Dutchess County p: **Elijah Drake** complains of **William Sign** in Custody lc. for that Whereas the said William the **twelfth Day of December in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy two at Poughkeepsie in the said County of Dutchess** and within the jurisdiction of this court was indebted

unto the said Elijah in the Sum of ten Pounds current Money of New York for divers Goods Wares and Merchandizes...

'Elijah Drake vs William Sign: Inquiry,' Plea filed in May 1776; Micah Townsend, Attorney; Dutchess County Common Pleas, File No. 9647, *Ancient Document,* Dutchess Co., Clerk's Office, Poughkeepsie, New York (D.79.).

Extract: ...he the said William hath hitherto refused and still doth refuse to the Damage of the said Elijah sixteen Pounds like Money and thereof he brought this Suit ...inquisition which you thereupon make to our Judges and Justices at our next Inferior Court of Common Pleas which is to be held at Poughkeepsie in and for our said County on Thursday the Twenty third day of May next under your hand and seal and the hands and seals of those by whose oaths you take that Inquisition You make known and have you then and there this writ Witness **Beverly Robinson** Esquire Judg of our said Court at Poghkeepsie aforesaid the fourth day of January in the Sixteenth Year of our Reign, annog Domini 1776. Townsend, Attorney (signed) Henry Livingston, Clerk.

Research, started in 1967, is incomplete regarding the 1771-1779 Tax Rolls for Dutchess County (microfilm) located in Poughkeepsie, New York in the County Clerk's Office. Search should continue for Sarles, Sharrard, Sine, and other associated families (D.80.).

Ministerial and/or church records for Poughkeepsie, NY or surrounding area may reveal information of genealogical importance; but first they must be located. A miscellaneous note found in *The Documentary History of the State of New-York* may be of interest (D.91.):

The first Episcopal Church in Poughkeepsie was erected in 1774. It was a very handsome stone building fifty-three feet by forty. Rev. John Beardsley had, however, been a missionary at that place for several years previous. This gentleman adhered to the Crown on the breaking out of the Revolution; was appointed Chaplain to the Loyal American Reg't in 1782, and 1783 emigrated with his family to New Brunswick and settled at a place called Maugerville, where he died.

If records exist for St. Peters Church, Westchester Co., NY; Trinity Church, New York City; St. Peter's Church on the Manor of Cortlandt, NY; or for St. Philip's Church in the Highlands, Garrison, NY, genealogical research may be productive.

Sh:A.

THE NAME OF "SHARRARD"

On all of the documents in the Public Archives of Canada, Ottawa, which are signed by our ancestor WILLIAM SHARRARD, SR., the spelling of the surname is "S-H-A-R-R-A-R-D". To the best of this searcher's knowledge he was the one and only American colonist in the 1770's and the first Canadian in the 1780's to spell the surname in that way. There have been many corruptions in the spelling of his surname on various documents.

Throughout early American records the name of "Sherrard" can be found. Who William Sharrard's father was and how he spelled the surname is unknown to this searcher. The name of "Sharrard" is not found in P. H. Reaney's excellent book listing British surnames, their derivations, and the uses of the names in early literature. Similar surnames include "Sherrard, Sherreard, Sherrad, Sherratt, Sherred, Sherrett, Sherrott, Sherard and:

"William Shirard 1298 (Assize Rolls: Staffordshire -- Selden Soc. 59, 1940; Salt Arch. Soc. III-VII., 1882-6);

"Richard Schirard 1323 (Catalogue of Ancient Deeds – in progress -- v. Staffordshire);

"William Sherard 1337 (Assize Rolls: Staffordshire, as above);

"William Sherratt 1578 (Catalogue of Ancient Deeds vi Cheshire).

"Old English: scir=*bright* plus the French intensive suffix – *(h)ard*" (D.15.) (see Sh:ABC. further on) (other sources show the existence of the surname of "Sharrard" in England ca. 1744).

Closely examining the Muster Rolls for the Loyal American Regiment during the Revolutionary War, this searcher found that WILLIAM SHARRARD'S surname was spelled in several different versions. Although this searcher has complete microfilm copies of all of the L.A.R. Muster Rolls available at the Public Archives of Canada especially copied for him, only the first and the last recordings of his name are given here.

"#6. Private William Sharwood, enlisted March 27, 1777. Reason absent: Taylor. Captain Jonathan Randle enlisted him. Lt. Anthony Allaine," page 8 for 1777 - 1778.

"#18. Private William Sharrard, Muster roll of Captain William Bailey'(s) Company in the L.A.R. commanded by Col. Bev. Robinson, N.Y. 24th October 1782." The last muster was on August 22, 1783. (D.8.).

> York, 12 November 1798, 'WILLIAM SHARRARD – for military lands applied about 1 year ago a certificate of discharge annexed. John W. Meyers for WILLIAM SHERRARD, SENIOR'
>
> William Sherrard, Junior maketh oath and sayeth that WILLIAM SHERRARD, SENIOR serving **6 years and 7 months in Colonel Beverly Robinson's Regiment of Loyal Americans** and got discharge at own request and William Lownsberry maketh oath that in 1789 he saw and read the discharge of **WILLIAM SHARRARD, SENIOR.**

Document was dated October 15, 1798 and signed by **William Sharrard, Junior** and **William Lownsbery** (D.l.).

William Sharrard's name appeared on "the U.E. List, preserved in the Crown Lands Dept. at Toronto" (located in the Ontario Provincial Archives.):[1]

> Sherrard, Wm., Mecklenberg District, Soldier Loyal American Regiment, Land Board Mecklenberg, 1790;" (D.81.).

"Extract from the Rules and Regulations for the Conduct of the Land Office Department, dated Council-Chamber, 17th. February, 1789;" Department of Public Records and Archives, Toronto, Ontario:

> IV. The safety and propriety of admitting the Petitioner to become an inhabitant of this province being well ascertained to the satisfaction of the Board, they shall administer to every such person the oaths of fidelity and allegiance directed by Law. After which the Board shall give every such Petitioner a certificate to the Surveyor-general, or any person authorized to act as an Agent or Deputy Surveyor for the District within the trust of that Board, expressing the ground of the Petitioner's admission. And such Agent or Deputy Surveyor shall within two days, after the presentment of the certificate, assign the Petitioner a single lot of about two hundred acres, describing the same with due certainty and accuracy under his signature. But the said certificate shall nevertheless have no effect, if the Petitioner shall not enter upon the location and begin the improvement and cultivation therof within one year from the date of such assignment, or if the Petitioner shall have had lands assigned to him before that time, in any other part of the Province.
>
> VII. The respective Boards shall, on petitions from Loyalists already settled in the upper Districts for further allotments of land under the instructions to the Deputy Surveyor-general, of the 2nd of June, 1787, or under prior or other orders for assigning portions to their families, examine into the grounds of such requests and claims, and being well satisfied of the justice thereof, they shall grant certificates for such further quantities of land, as the said instructions and orders may warrant, to the acting Surveyors of their districts respectively, to be by them made effectual in the manner beforementioned; but to be void nevertheless, if, prior to the passing the grant in form, it shall appear to the Government that such additional locations have been obtained by fraud.– And that of these, the Boards transmit to the Office of the Governor's Secretary, and to each other, like reports and lists as herein before, as to other locations, directed.
>
> VIII. And to prevent individuals from monopolizing such spots as contain mines, minerals, fossils and conveniences for mills and other singular advantages of a common and public nature, to the

[1] The Ontario Provincial Archives, 77 Grenville St., Toronto, Ontario, Canada, extended its hours to 2 A.M., providing the searcher requests the materials before 4 P.M. on weekdays (1973).

prejudice of the general interest of the settlers, the Surveyor-general and his Agents or Deupty Surveyors in the different Districts, shall confine themselves in the locations to be made by them upon certificates of the respective Boards, to such lands only as are fit for the common purposes of husbandry, and they shall reserve all other spots aforementioned, together with all such as may be fit and useful for ports and harbours, or works of defence, or such as contain valuable timber for shipbuilding or other purposes, conveniently situated for water-carriage, in the hands of the Crown.

And they shall without delay give full and particular information to the Governor or Commander in Chief for the time being, of all such sports as are herein before directed to be reserved to the Crown, that order may be taken respecting the same.

And the more effectually to prevent abuses, and to put individuals on their guard in this respect, any certificate of location given contrary to the true intent and meaning of this regulation is hereby declared to be null and void, and a special order of the Governor and Council made necessary to pledge the faith of Government for granting of any such spots are directed to be reserved. (D.82.)

"Sharrard, William: Assignment of Lot 34, 5th Concession, Twp of Sydney, District of Mecklenburg, Sept. 2, 1790, Kingston," Ontario Department of Public Records and Archives, Toronto (D.84.):

"Single Lot" No. Certificate of the Board appointed by His Excellency the Governor for the District of Mecklenburgh in the Province of Quebec, under the Rules and Regulations for the Conduct of the Land Office Department, dated Council-Chamber, Quebec, 17th. February, 1789.

The Bearer William Sherrad having on the 25th day of August preferred to this Board a Petition addressed to His Excellency the Governor in Council for a grant of Two Hundred Acres of land in the Township of .....in the District of Mecklenburgh. We have examined into his loyalty and character and find him duly qualified to receive a Single Lot of about two hundred Acres, the oath of fidelity and allegiance directed by law having this day been administered to him by the board, in conformity to the fourth article of the Rules and Regulations aforementioned.

Given at the Board at Kingston this twenty fifth day of August one thousand seven hundred and ninety ..... (various signatures)

Certificate of the Acting Surveyor

No. 34-5th Concession, Sydney

I Assign to the Bearer William Sherrad the Lot No. 34 - 5th Concession in the Township of Sydney in the District of Mecklenburg containing two hundred Acres being in front 19 Chains by 105 or thereabouts in depth which Lot he is hereby authorized to occupy and improve. And having improved the same, he shall receive a grant thereof to him, and his heirs, or devisees, in

due form, on such terms and conditions as it shall please His Majesty to ordain. And all persons are desired to take notice, that this assignment, and all others of a similar nature, are not transferable by purchase, donation, or otherwise, on any pretence whatever, except by an act under the signature of the Board for the District in which the lands are situated, which is to be endorsed upon this certificate.

Given at Kingston this 2nd Day of September one thousand seven hundred and ninety. (signed) Alex. Aitkin, Acting Surveyor for the District of Mecklenburg.

SHARRARD, WILLIAM, Lot 34, Con. 5, description of lot; document located in the Department of Public Records and Archives, Ontario Provincial Archives, Toronto. (D.85.)

No. 1545, Township of Sidney, County of Hastings, Midland District, Lot Number 34 – 5th Concession, William Sherrad. 'Commencing where a post has been planted, in front of the said Concession, At the South-East Angle of the said Lot; Then North 16 Degrees West, 105 Chains 27 Links; Then South 74 Degrees West, 19 Chains; Then South 16 Degrees East, 105 Chains 27 Links; Then North 74 Degrees East, 19 Chains, To the place of beginning. Containing 200 Acres, more or less. For which 28 Acres and 4 sevenths are reserved per margin.

D.W. Smith, Acting Surveyor-General, In Lot No. 31, 7 Concession. With Certificate by land Board. Number 6563.

SHARRARD, WILLIAM, Land Grant, Ontario Provincial Archives, Toronto. (D.86.)

No. 1527, Province of Upper-Canada. Grant to William Sherrad of the Township of Sidney in the County of Hastings in the Midland District, Yeoman, of a Tract of Land in the Township of Sidney in the County of Hastings in the Midland District Containing 200 Acres, being Lot number 34 in the 5th Concession of the said Township of Sidney. Boundaries and Clergy Reserves as per Surveyor-General's Description and Specification annexed. (1545) FIAT. (signatures of officials) Date: Dec. 29th, 1800.

WILLIAM SHARRARD lived on the 5th Concession of Sidney Twp., Hastings County, Ontario, Canada. (D.10.) WILLIAM "SHERRARD" received 200 acres of land on Lot 34 in Concession 5, Sidney Twp., Hastings County, from the Crown, patent May 17, 1802 (D.87.). Sharrards lived there until 1861.

Extract from the minutes of the meeting of (D.20.) THE COUNCIL CHAMBER AT QUEBEC on Monday, 9th November, 1789. Present:

His Excellency the right Honourable Lord Dorchester, The Honourable William Smith, E quire, Chief Justice, and Esquires: Hugh Finlay, Thos. Dunn, Edwd. Harrison, John Collins, Adam Mabane, J. G. C. Delery, George Powell, Henry Caldwell, William Grant, Francois Baby, Chas. DeLanaudiere, and Le. Cte. Dupre.

His Lordship intimated to the Council, that it remained a question, upon the late Regulation for the disposition of the Waste Lands of the Crown, whether the Boards constituted for that purpose were authorised to make Locations to the Sons of Loyalists, on their coming to full Age and that it was his wish to put a Marke of Honor upon the families who had adhered to the Unity of the Empire, and joined the Royal Standard in America before the Treaty of Separation in the year 1783.

The Council concurring with his Lordship, it is accordingly Ordered:

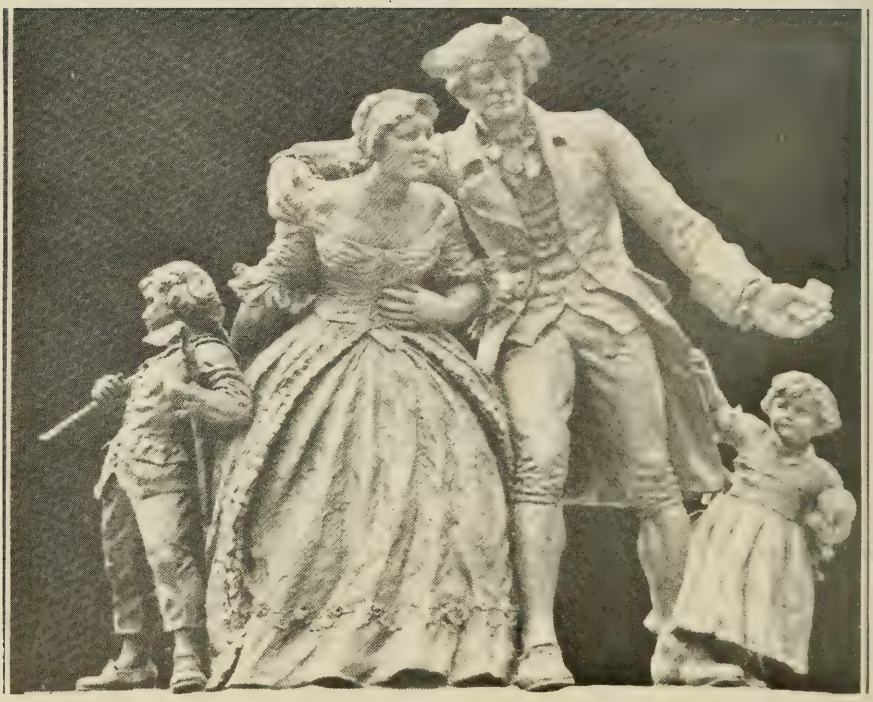
That the several Land Boards take course for preserving a Registry of the names of all persons falling under the description afore-mentioned to the end that their posterity may be discriminated, from future settlers, in the Parish Registers and Rolls of the Militia of their respective Districts, and other Public Remembrancers of the Province, as proper objects, by their persevering in the Fidelity and Conduct so honourable to their ancestors, for distinguished Benefits and Privileges.

And it is also ordered, that the said Land Boards may in every such case provide not only for the Sons of those Loyalists, as they arrive to full age, but for their Daughters also of that age, or on their Marriage, assigning to each a Lot of Two Hundred Acres, more or less, provided nevertheless that they respectively comply with the general Regulations, and that it shall satisfactorily appear that there has been no Default in the due Cultivation and Improvement of the Lands already assigned to the head of the family of which they are members.

(signed by) J. WILLIAMS, C.C.
(D.20.; see D.9.)

When the American Colonies revolted in 1776, and declared their Independence, there was a very large number of the Colonists who vehemently opposed the movement, and aided the Imperial troops in the war that ensued. Those who took up arms for the Crown fought for a United Empire, that was their rallying cry. They wished to see the English race united under a common flag and under the same sovereign. They deplored the dismemberment of the Empire, and during the long struggle maintained a sturdy adherence to their principles. They were known as the United Empire Loyalists, or as has become a familiar phrase in Canada, the U. E. Loyalists (D.18.).

The United Empire Loyalist monument is intended to perpetuate the memory of those colonists of New England who remained loyal to the British Government during the period of the American Revolutionary War, afterwards removing to what is now the Dominion of Canada, where they were given land on which to begin afresh. The Loyalists were all of the best class of law-abiding people in the Colonies, and were quite unused to the fearful hardships they had to bear in their new surroundings. They were



the first English speaking people to settle in Upper Canada, and were undoubtedly a great factor in determining for all time the British connections which are now enjoyed in the Province of Ontario, and in all other parts of the Dominion of Canada.

The United Empire Loyalist Monument erected in Prince's Square in front of the Wentworth County Court House at Hamilton, Ontario, Canada, and unveiled May 23rd, 1929, Empire Day, was designed and executed by Mr. Sydney March, of Farnborough, Kent County, England, in the famous "Goddendene" studios of the seven March brothers and one sister, situated about fourteen miles from London.

The bronze statue depicts the moment in the life of the Loyalist and his faithful partner, when having drawn his lot number from the Government surveyor, he and his wife are looking forward with satisfaction and keenness, not unmixed with curiosity, to the location of their new home in Canada after the turmoil of many years of warfare and after having lost all of their worldly possessions.

The pedestal of the monument, erected on a solid foundation of concrete, is constructed entirely and fittingly of Queenston dolomite stone from the quarries situated almost on the battlefield of Queenston Heights on the Canadian side of the Niagara River. The height of the stone pedestal is 7½

feet. The base measures 10½ feet by 18½ feet. The height of the loyalist is eight feet and the other figures are in proportion. The weight of the bronze group of four persons and the bronze base on which it stands is approximately three and a half tons. Two of the bronze panels attached to the sides of the pedestal and which tell the story of the loyalists, are three by six feet, while the remaining two are three by three feet.

U.E.L. MONUMENT INSCRIPTIONS

(1) The North Panel Inscription:

This monument is dedicated to the lasting memory of THE UNITED EMPIRE LOYALISTS who, after the Declaration of Independence, came into British North America from the seceded American Colonies and who, with faith and fortitude, and under great pioneering difficulties, largely laid the foundations of this Canadian Nation as an integral part of the British Empire. Neither confiscation of their property, the pitiless persecution of their kinsmen in revolt, nor the galling chains of imprisonment could break their spirits or divorce them from a loyalty almost without parallel.

No country ever had such founders –
No country in the world –
No, not since the days of Abraham. –
Lady Tennyson.

(2) The East Panel Inscription:

THE UNITED EMPIRE LOYALISTS were distinguished for their devotion to principle, for their valour in battle during the American Revolution and for their Loyalty and Bravery in the War of 1812-1814 in defence of Canadian homes and hearths. They set the stamp of their character in the institutions of this country and handed them on to succeeding generations glorified by their sacrifices, enriched by their labours and made sure by their indomitable spirit.

(3) The West Panel Inscription:

Dedicated to the Glory of God – Erected by Mr. and Mrs. Stanley Mills of Hamilton in grateful memory of their United Empire Loyalist Forebears and Connections The Davis, Gage, Hesse, Howell, Mills and Willson Families – Unveiled Empire Day May twenty-third nineteen hundred and twenty-nine.

(4) The South Panel Inscription:

FOR THE UNITY OF EMPIRE The United Empire Loyalists, believing that a Monarchy was better than a Republic, and shrinking with abhorrence from a dismemberment of the Empire, were willing, rather than lose the one and endure the other, to bear with temporary injustice. Taking up arms for the King, they passed through all the horrors of civil war and bore what was worse than death, the hatred of their fellow-countrymen, and, when the battle

went against them, sought no compromise, but, forsaking every possession excepting their honour, set their faces toward the wildernesses of British North America to begin, amid untold hardships, life anew under the flag they revered.

They drew lots for their lands and with their axes cleared the forest and with their hoes planted the seed of Canada's future greatness.–

Elizabeth Bowman Spohn. (D.18.)

THE U.E.L. COMMEMORATIVE POSTAGE STAMP

The Canadian stamp commemorating the U. E. L. was designed, engraved and printed by the British American Bank Note Company Ltd. of Ottawa. It was issued on July 1, 1934 in ten-cent denominations. The quantity issued was 3,000,000. Only No. 1 plates were used. The stamp has a perforation index of 11. It is olive-green, double size, and arranged horizontally. The picture of the U.E. Loyalist family on the stamp is an illustration of the famous bronze statue by sculptor Sydney March. The United Empire Loyalist Monument was unveiled on May 23, 1929, Empire Day, at Hamilton, Ontario, Canada. Printing on the stamp includes "1776 United Empire Loyalists 1784" (D.21.). A stamp in mint condition was obtained by this searcher in August 1973 in Long Beach, California for the price of $4.61.

WHO WERE THE UNITED EMPIRE LOYALISTS?

For many years the public schools in Ontario, Canada had used in the social science curriculum the textbook written by W. Stewart Wallace entitled *A First Book of Canadian History.* The following is an extract beginning on page 85. (D.19.).

"Fair these broad meads, these hoary woods are grand;
But we are exiles from our fathers' land."

– The Canadian Boat Song

When Canada was conquered by the British in 1760, it contained a population of between sixty and seventy thousand French Canadians, scattered chiefly along the shores of the St. Lawrence. What is now the province of Ontario was still an almost uninhabited wilderness, with only tiny centers of settlement about fur-trading posts at Cataraqui (Kingston), Niagara, and Detroit. After the conquest, British merchants and traders began to flock into the country; but these were few in number and were found mainly in the towns of Montreal, Three Rivers, and Quebec. Only in Nova Scotia, from which the Acadians had been driven, was there to be found any genuine settlement of English-speaking colonists. So few were the British in Canada that Sir Guy Carleton saw no future before the Province but that of a French-speaking colony of Great Britain. 'Barring a catastrophe shocking to think of,' he wrote, 'this country must to the end of time be peopled by the Canadian (that is the French-Canadian) race.'

This prophecy proved untrue. But this was largely because a catastrophe did occur which upset Carleton's calculations. The catastrophe in question was the American Revolution. Though the Americans did not succeed in capturing Canada, they were eventually successful, in 1783, in throwing off the ties that bound them to the Mother Country. The Continental Congress of the thirteen American colonies passed, on July 4, 1776, a Declaration of Independence, and under the generalship of George Washington the armies of Congress, with the aid of France, forced Great Britain to recognize the independence of what was destined to become the United States of America. In this struggle, however, the American colonies were far from being unanimous. Probably a third at least of the people of the American colonies remained loyal to the British crown; and large numbers of them took up arms on the British side. The American Revolution, in fact, partook of the character of a civil war, and it was marked by all the bitterness that family feuds generally cause. When the war was over, the lot of the Loyalists became far from enviable. Their property had been confiscated by the triumphant revolutionists; many of them were banished, under penalty of death if they returned to the places of their birth; and others were subjected to persecution of a most unchristian character. Their houses were plundered and burned over their heads. They were dragged through horse-ponds; they were tarred and feathered; they were even lynched, and their bodies were hanged from trees on the roadside. No indignity was too great to be heaped upon them; no device was neglected in order to make the country too hot for them.

The British government did its best to protect them. When the terms of peace were arranged at Versailles in 1782-1783, the British representatives insisted that the property of the Loyalists should be restored to them; and the American commissioners agreed to recommend that this should be done. But they probably knew that their recommendations were worthless. Feeling among the revolutionists ran so high that not one of the states carried out the recommendation. It was impossible, as Sir Guy Carleton put it, 'to leave exposed to the rage and violence of these people, men of character whose only offence has been their attachment to the King's service'; and in the end the British government nobly undertook to look after the Loyalists, to compensate them in part for the losses they had sustained, and to provide them with new homes.

For most of them new homes were provided in what is now the eastern half of the Dominion of Canada. About thirty-five thousand came in government transports to the maritime provinces. So many settled on the banks of the St. John River that in 1784 New Brunswick was created a separate province. About ten thousand flocked into the province of Quebec. Some of these settled in the towns of Quebec and Montreal, and later in what are now known as the Eastern Townships, south of the St. Lawrence. Others gathered in refugee camps on the shores of the St. Lawrence; and in the spring of

1784 these were transported in open boats up the St. Lawrence, and placed on the land along the north shore of the river, west of Montreal, and about the Bay of Quinte in Lake Ontario. These settlers, together with some small colonies of Loyalists which had already established themselves near Niagara and Detroit, constituted the original population of Upper Canada, or Ontario; and they had literally to hew homes for themselves out of the primeval forest.

The hardships endured by these refugees almost defy description. For the thousands who were landed in the harbor of Halifax, there was no accommodation in the little town; and there is a tradition that in the bitter winter of 1783-1784 the refugees in Halifax had to be housed in cabooses taken off the ships and ranged along the main street. Those who were landed at the mouth of the River St. John found that almost no preparations had been made to receive them, and they had to clear away the brushwood before they could erect their tents or build their shelters. 'Nothing but wilderness before our eyes,' wrote one of the exiles in his diary. 'The women and children did not refrain from tears.' The grandmother of Sir Leonard Tilley, a Canadian statesman who later played an important part in the formation of the Dominion of Canada, used to tell her descendants that, as the ships sailed away, 'such a feeling of loneliness came over me that, although I had not shed a tear through all the war, I sat down on the damp moss, with my baby in my lap, and cried.'

But still worse was the lot of the Loyalists who settled in Upper Canada. Most of those who had spent the winter in the Loyalist camps below Montreal, had nothing but what they stood up in. They were dependent on the bounty of the government for clothes and food, and even for the simplest tools or implements. They had to be supplied with seed wheat for sowing; and it was a lucky family that was able to secure a cow. Their first homes were log cabins, hewn out of the forest. The windows were covered frequently with oiled paper, since glass was difficult to secure. A few of the Loyalists succeeded in bringing with them a few pieces of furniture, or some family heirlooms — an ancient spinning-wheel or a pair of fire-irons. But these relics of a former existence merely served to emphasize the primitive character of the rest of the furniture. Chairs, benches, tables, beds, chests, were fashioned by hand from rough wood; and the descendant of one family has testified that the family dinner-table was a huge stump, hewn flat on top, standing in the middle of the floor. When clothing wore out, the settlers had to fall back on clothes made, like the clothes of the Indians, of deerskin. Even the daughters of the more well-to-do Loyalists counted themselves fortunate if, when they were married, they had wedding dresses of calico.

For the first few years the 'western settlements' had a severe struggle for existence. It was several seasons before their clearings in the bush yielded crops sufficient for their support; and the rapids of

the St. Lawrence cut them off from the rest of Canada, and made the arrival of supplies irregular and uncertain. When at last the government discontinued the supply of rations, famine stalked through the settlements. The year 1788 was long known as the 'hungry year'; and if we are to believe local traditions, some of the Loyalists actually died of starvation. Gradually, however, the wilderness was conquered; and the first signs of prosperity began to appear. By 1791, when the 'western settlements' were erected into the province of Upper Canada (later Ontario), smiling fields had begun to make their appearance, roads had sprung up in the forest, and the settlers were making plans for the building of schools and churches. The march of civilization had begun.

Many of the Loyalists had been accustomed, in the American colonies from which they came, to a life of comfort and ease. Some of them had had little previous experience of manual labor. Yet they faced the task of carving out their new homes in the wilderness with a courage and a buoyancy of heart which was heroic.

> Not drooping like poor fugitives they came,
> In exodus to our Canadian wilds,
> But full of heart and hope, with heads erect.
> And fearless eyes victorious in defeat.

Such were the people who first settled the province of Ontario, and who first gave to Canada the prospect of a predominately British population. (D.19.)

United Empire Loyalists was the name given to about 40,000 British colonists in America, who refused to join the revolting majority in 1776, and preferred, or sometimes were driven, to seek new homes in Canada. They formed important settlements in Nova Scotia and Quebec, and created the provinces of New Brunswick and Ontario. They were the most important single element in Canada, and they supplied what has been essential to Canadian growth in the Empire — British predominance in Canada. Their coming, says Bourinot, the Canadian Historian, 'was the saving of British interest in the great region which England still happily retained in North America.'

These Loyalists made no slight sacrifice. A few of them migrated to Canada during the Revolutionary War, but most of them moved in 1783 and 1784. Between 1776 and 1783 they had endured all manner of insult and persecution, often with great physical danger. They were, as a class, the well-to-do people of the thirteen colonies. Many of them abandoned valuable estates, and others gave up influential positions. From homes of comfort they fared northward on a difficult journey, and faced the hardships of pioneer life. They had to turn for a livelihood to farming, an occupation for which most of them were unfitted by training; but they persevered, and were given aid by the Canadian government. Each settler received 200 acres of land, and, if necessary, was also provided with implements,

food and clothing. Most of them prospered, and from their ranks have come many of the men who have played a great part in Canada's history . . . No prouder Canadians live than those who can say that they are of 'U. E. L.' descent. (D.4.)

During the year 1789, Thurlow Township in Hastings County, Ontario, Canada, received an acquistion to its settlement by the arrival of a large number of Loyalists who, too, had been compelled to leave their several homes in the United States on account of the persecutions by the triumphant insurgents, and seek protection and new homes under the British flag. Among these last arrivals who settled some distance back from the front, we find the names of . . . Russell Pitman, Archibald McKenzie, Solomon Hazelton, McMichael, William Cook, Sedric Thrasher, Asa Turner, Stephen Badgley, Laurence Badgley, John Taylor, William Reed and sons, Samuel (Reed), William (Reed), John (Reed), Solomon (Reed), Richard Smith, John Longwell, Conelly, SHERARD, and others. . . (D.5.)

In the book entitled *Pioneer Life of the Bay of Quinte* (D.88.), the name of Longwell appears. Longwells are still living in Sidney Twp, Hastings Co., Ontario.

John Longwell, b 1757 in Ireland, emigrated to the U.S. with his parents when about 14 years old. During the Revolutionary War, he was a Loyalist. In 1789 he emigrated, with other United Empire Loyalists, to Canada, first stopping at Kingston, from where they made their way to the mouth of the Moira River. John Longwell marr. Margaret Lake, a daughter of John Lake. To quote Caniff: '...pitched their tents on site of Belleville. The following day they followed the bank of the river to the fifth concession.' Not surveyed. Chose lots. J. Longwell got 200 acres, Lot 35, Con. 5, Sam Hazelton, Lot 33, Con. 5. They were the first settlers in the fifth Concession, Sidney (1789). **William Sharrard, Lot 34, Con.5;** John Lake, Lot 16, Con. 3; John Lake, Jr., Lot 17, Con. 3; Elizabeth Hogle, Lot 19, Con. 3; Robert Wright, Lot 37, Con. 5. (D.88.).

In the spring of 1789, a party of about fifty, reached the bay. They were all refugee loyalists, and most of them had been since the close of the war in the States, looking up their families, and arranging to take them 'to Cataraqui.' This party settled in Sidney and Thurlow. Those who settled in Thurlow, finding no land available at the front, prepared to ascend the river. Among them were John Taylor, William Reed, with four sons, John (Reed), William (Reed), Samuel (Reed), and Solomon (Reed); Richard Smith, Cavelry (Joseph Caverly?), Robert Wright, John Longwell, Sherard (William Sharrard), Zedic Thrasher, Asa Turner, Stephen Badgley, Laurence Badgely, Solomon Hazleton, Archibald McKenzie, McMichael, William Cook, and Russell Pitman. The party reached the mouth of the (Moira) river late in the day, and pitched their tent among some cedar shrubs upon the east bank of the river, just by the site of the

upper bridge. The following day, they followed the bank of the river, searching for indications of good land. The surveyor had not yet laid out any but the front lots; but the pioneers had been assured that any land they should choose to occupy, would be granted them. When they reached the point where now is the fith concession, they felt that they had reached their destination, and proceeded to take possession of such land as struck their fancy. William Reed, and his four sons, possessed themselves of 600 acres in a block, through which the river wound its way. The land here was unmistakeably good; and four generations have now reaped the fruit of the soil, while two generations lie buried there (to 1869). But the first years of pioneer life with those first settlers of the fifth concession, were years of great hardship and want (see First years of Upper Canada) (?). They all went to Napanee at first to mill. Sometimes took articles to exchange for flour.

John Taylor settled in the fifth concession, where he remained a year, when he came down to the mouth of the river...Among the settlers who came in, a few years later, were Richard Canniff, and Robert Thompson.

In some respects, the settlers of these townships, at the western extremity of the bay, suffered in a peculiar manner. They were far removed from Kingston, and from the necessaries of life to be procured there; and they were settling after the period when Government allowed provisions.

...the late Colonel Wilkins, of the Carrying Place, says, that when he came to the bay, in 1792, Myers had his mill built, the one farthest west, until they came to where is now Port Hope.

The following are the names of those who settled upon the front, as supplied by the late G. Bleeker, Esq. Commencing at lot No. 1, the first settler was John Chisholm; No. 2, Coon Frederick; No. 3, Crawford (David?), the lot having been drawn by A. Chisholm. Coming to No. 7, it was settled upon by A. Thompson, who sold the right to Schofield; No. 8, by Archibald Chisholm; No. 9, by Samuel Sherwood, who was an Indian trader (for a better ref. to S. Sherwood see D.98.). Then Fairman, William Johnson, Edward Carscallion, J. Carscallion, Biddell. (D.89.)

In **Samuel Sherwood's Account Book** (D.98.), WILLIAM SHARRARD is referred to three times. Storekeeper Sherwood, U.E.L. had settled by 1785 on the shore of the Bay of Quinte at Sandhurst, six miles west of Bath. The versatile merchant removed to Belleville ca. 1790. Fortunately Dr. Herbert C. Burleigh edited the book which was published in 1975 ". . . as a vital part of our history. . ." The Sharrard extracts follow:

Page 52
1790 Dec'r — 1 Pare Moggusons for Wm. Sherard — 0-2-6

Page 92
1792 18th Jan'y — quart rum to Mr. Sharord — 0-2-0
— quart rum to Do — 0-2-0

Page 126
1793 — Paid Sherord the Taylor — 0-10-0

Stanley Mills (1926) wrote (D.90.):

. . .those brave Loyalists voluntarily accepted a life of hardship and became the pioneers and the pathfinders of this richly endowed and God-favored district.

. . .in their simple English and in some cases in Pennsylvania Dutch, their household words would be first always of the family *Bible* and their Creator, for their belief in God was Pure and simple. Then they would speak of their log house, erected in a small clearing in the pine bush, with its clay floor and great fireplace where huge logs were dragged in place to keep their bodies warm. The straw-ticks on the floor, and the pine blocks for chairs, the boot-jack, the spinning wheel, the homespun cloth, the homemade quilts, the tallow candles or the borrowed fire, the pine torches, the leach barrel, the soft soap, the Dutch oven, etc. . .these were matters which chiefly concerned the women. The men had to do with the chopping axe and the reaping hook, the scythe, and the flail and the whipsaw; they built the root houses and the pigsty and the cowshed, the stump fences and the stake and rider fences made of split rails. They....travelled over the bridle paths and corduroy roads to the grist mill. They had barn raisings and logging bees at which the oxen were much in evidence. They talked with neighbors of Indians and tomahawks and scalps and wolves and bears. There were camp meetings, and when the itinerant or travelling preacher happened along service was held in some neighbour's house and was well attended. There was the stone boat and the oxcart. After which came the lumber wagon, the backboard, the democrat wagon and the buggy, which called for statute labor on the roads.

The women dried wild raspberries and other fruits. They made jam from wild plums. They dried apples and had apple butter and apple 'sass.' They soon had plenty of salt pork and jerked beef and maple syrup. The men were about their work at 'sunup' and 'the children watched the gap'. The preacher, and later the school marm, were always sure of welcome. The men would exchange work and helped each other willingly, while the women, without hesitation and with the love of God in their hearts, attended each other through those trying periods incidental to female life. And all, men and women, and children alike, unselfishly strove to live a simple and God-fearing existence. (D.90.)

United Empire Loyalists are the families who adhered to the Unity of the Empire and joined the Royal Standard in America before the Treaty of Separation in the year 1783. (D.7.) The United Empire Loyalists' Association of Canada has its Dominion Headquarters located at 23 Prince Arthur Avenue, Toronto, Ontario M5B 1B2, Canada. The purposes of the Association are 'to unite together the descendants of those families who, during the American Revolutionary War of 1775 to 1783 sacrificed their homes in

Camping Overnight on the St. Lawrence.

Reproduced by the permission of The Book Society of Canada Limited.

U. E. Loyalists Drawing Lots for Land, 1784.

Reproduced by the permission of The Book Society of Canada Limited.

Clearing the Land Around the First Cabin.

Reproduced by the permission of The Book Society of Canada Limited.

The First Loyalist Church in Upper Canada.

Reproduced by the permission of The Book Society of Canada Limited.

retaining their loyalty to the British Crown; to perpetuate this spirit of loyalty to the Empire; to collect together and to preserve the muniments, memorials, records and the like of the United Empire Loyalists; to publish historical and genealogical journals and to promote similar and germane activities.'

Armorial Bearings were granted by Royal Authority on March 28, 1972 to the United Empire Loyalists' Association of Canada. U. E. L. genealogical enquiries for free publication may be sent to the Editor of the Association periodical entitled *The Loyalist Gazette.* All descendants of WILLIAM SHARRARD, SR., U. E. L., who can prove (by documentary evidence) descent from him, are eligible for membership through one of the Association Branches such as the Bay of Quinte Branch, Adolphustown, Ontario. William Y. Searles (Sh:AeJBC.) was Pres. of the Vancouver Branch (1975). Descendants with additional information such as birth certificate numbers or registration numbers together with the documentary evidence presented within these pages should be encouraged to submit their applications for approval by the branch genealogist. Canadians descended from WILLIAM SHARRARD, SR. are especially encouraged. American descendants are eligible for affilliate membership.

From the following documented information (1807) we learn that:

(1) WILLIAM SHARRARD, U.E.L., settled in Hastings County with his family of five children eighteen years previous to 1807 (which would be the year 1789);

(2) WILLIAM SHARRARD was formerly in the Loyal American Regiment commanded by Col. Beverley Robinson (see D.61.);

(3) David Crawford was a personal acquaintance of WILLIAM SHARRARD, both having been in the L.A.R.;

(4) James W. Sharrard (William's **son,** but not so indicated here) was named as WILLIAM SHARRARD'S agent; and

(5) WILLIAM SHARRARD signed his name to the document on March 7, 1807.

To His Excellency Francis Gore Esquire, Lieut. Governer of the Province of Upper Canada — In Council the Petition of William Sharrad of the Township of Thurlow yeoman –

Humbly shewith – **that your Petitioner is a U. E. Loyalist or settled in this township Eightteen years with his family of five childeren and forely belongs to the Loyle Regt Command by Col. Robertson and never receved but two hundered acres of Land for himself and family on order for land.**

Therefor your Petitioner prays that your Exceullency may be pleased to Grant him such quanty of land as other Loyalist got for him and family and permit James Sharrad to be his Agent to locate the same and take out the Deed when completed.

Your Petitioner will ever pray.

7th March 1807 (Signed by) WILLIAM SHARRARD

David Crawford, of the Township of Pickering maketh Oath and saith That he was personally acquainted with William Sharrard, Senior, of the Township of Sydney, while he served His – Majesty in the Loyal Americans, commanded by Colonel Beverly Robinson, that the said William Sherrard, Senior remained a Private Soldier in the Said Corps until the Treaty of Separation in the year 1783, when the Said Corps was disbanded and to the best of deponents knowledge and belief the said William Sherrard was regularly discharged, that the said William Sherrard has resided in this Province on the 28th day of July 1798 [1] and has continued to reside in it ever since.

16th March 1807 (Signed by) David Crawford

Warrant issued 21 March 1807. (D.6.) also see (D.9.)

In his petition of 1819 these facts are revealed:

(1) WILLIAM SHARRARD, SENIOR, an U. E. Loyalist of Sidney Twp., Hastings Co., Ontario, came into the province in the month of June 1789 with his wife and five children;

(2) WILLIAM SHARRARD was seventy-four years old in 1819 (earlier than April 7th); therefore he was born in either 1744 or 1745; and

(3) WILLIAM SHARRARD requested James W. Sharrard to be his agent.

To His Exelency Peragrine Maitland Exquire, Lieutenant Gaverner of the Province of Upper Canada

The petitian of William Sharrard the Elder an U. E. Loyalist of the township of Sidney, County of Hastings in the Midland District and Province of Upper Canada....

Humbly shewith....

That your petitioner Came Into this province In the Month of June In the year 1789 With a Wife and 5 Children and has Resided In this province ever sience and his petitian In the year Ninety seven and has Never Received any famaly lands Nor order for them from the Crown.

Therefore your petitianer prays that your Exclency may be pleased to grant him as much of the waste lands of the crown as to you may seem meat and as **I am now seventy four years of age** and unable to Endure the ??trages of a journey permit James W. Sharrard to be my agent to locate the same and take out the Deed when compleated and your pettioner as In Duty Bound Will Ever Pray

Signed: **William Sharrard – 7th April 1819.**

[1]The date "1798" in the document appears to be in error, **perhaps** mistakenly written for "1789".

98

To His Exelency Peragrine maitland Esquire
Lieutenat gaverner of the provence of upper
Canada &c &c &c

The petition of William Sharrard the Elder an U-E Loyalist of the
township of Sidney County of Hastings In the Midland
District and provence of upper Canada —

Humbly sheweth

That your petitioner Came Into this provence In the
Month of June In the year 1789 With a Wife & five Children
and has Resided In this provence Ever sience and did
petition In the year Ninety seven and has Never Received
any famaly lands Nor order for them from the Crown

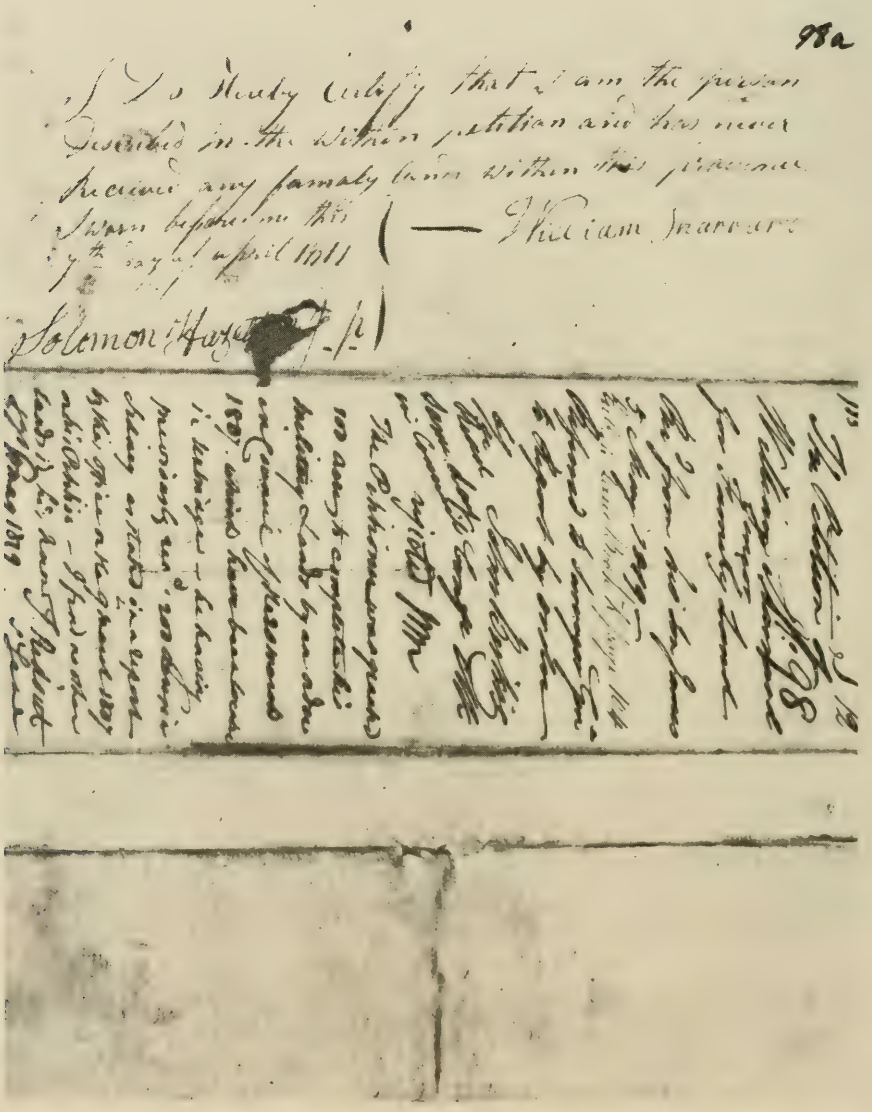
Therefore your petitioner prays that your Exelency may
be pleased to grant him as much of the waste lands
of the Crown as to you may seem meat and as I am
now seventy four years of age and unable to Endure
the fateages of a journey permit James W Sharrard
to be my agent to locate the same and take out
the Deed When Compleated and your petitioner as In
Duty Bound Will Ever pray

William Sharrard

Sh:A.

Petition 'Rejected'

The Petitioner was granted 100 acres to complete his Military Lands by an order in Council of the 20 March 1807 which have been located in Uxbridge – he having previously received 200 acres in Sidney as stated on a report by this office of the grant 1807 on his Petition – I find no other lands in his name. 8th May 1819. (D.2.).



The Last Will and Testament of **William Sharrard**, File No. G: No. 819, County of Hastings, was proved at Belleville, Ontario on **June 25, 1823** by the oath of **Solomon Hazelton** (D.3):

To the Register of the County of Hastings in the Midland District — a Memorial to be registered pursuant to the statute in such laws made and provided — of a will and Testament in words following to wit — in the Name of God Amen, I William Sherrard of the Township of Sidney in the County of Hastings and Province of Upper Canada, Tailor, being in his best health of body and of sound mind and memory, thanks be to God for the same, calling unto mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men over to die — do make and ordain this my last will and testament, that is to say — principally and first of all I give and recommend my Soul into the hands of almighty God that gave it and my body I recommend to the Earth, to be buried decent Christian manner at the discretion of my Executors, nothing doubting that, at the General Resurrection, I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God — (3 illegible words?)...my worldly Estate which it has pleased God to Bless me with in this life I give devise and dispose of in manner and form following — first it is my will that all my debts dues and demands whatsoever that are against me or my Estate, shall be paid out of my personal property — Secondly I give and bequeath to my wife **Sarah** the whole of my Estate both real and personal so long as she remains my widow, and after her decease or marriage it is my will and pleasure that my son William shall receive five pounds to be paid by my Executors as they shall think proper — it is further my will that my son **Nathaniel** shall have the whole of my farm which I now live upon — and I also give and bequeath to him my son **Nathaniel** all that parcel or tract of land in the Township of Uxbridge in the County of York in the Home District containing one hundred acres being the East half of Lot Number Thirty-five in the Second Concession in Said Township of Uxbridge. I do further will and ordain that my daughter **Betsy** shall receive one Cow and five pounds out of my estate as shall be left to my son **Nathaniel** and that my daughter **Eunice** shall have and receive one cow and five pounds out of my estate — paid to her by my son **Nathaniel** — and whatever Estate there shall be in my family in the decease of myself and my wife I do give and bequeath to my Son **Nathaniel** — and I do further ordain and appoint my Son **Nathaniel** Sherrard my Executor and my wife **Sarah** Sherrard my Executrix to this my last will and testament — In witness whereof I have here unto set my hand and seal this sixth day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifteen —

Signed, **William Sharrard**

Signed and Sealed in presence of us

Signed, **Solomon Hazelton, Amos Caverly,** and **Ray Hazelton.** which will and testament is witnessed by Solomon Hazelton Esquire, and

Amos Caverly yeoman both of the Township of Sidney in the County of Hastings Midland District and Province of Upper Canada and Ray Hazelton late of the same place, deceased, and this memorial therof is hereby required to be registered by ...(illegible word).. said Nathaniel Sherrard named therein as one of the devisees – In witness whereof I have hereto set my hand and seal the 21st day of June one thousand eight hundred and twenty-three–Signed and Sealed in presence of **Robt Smith** and **Solomon Hazelton**

(Signed by) **Nathaniel Sharrard**

Solomon Hazelton of the Township of Sidney in the County Hastings Midland District and Province of Upper Canada Esquire, maketh oath and saith that he was present and saw **William Sharrard** late of the Township of Sidney aforesaid Tailor sign seal and duly execute the Will and Testament to which this memorial relates, as the Testators thereof, and, also saw the said **Nathaniel Sharrard** one of the Devisees named in Said Will, Sign and Seal this memorial and that he the said Solomon Hazelton is a subscribing witness to both instruments. Sworn before me at Bellville County Hastings this 21 day of June 1823 -- (signed by) **Robt Smith,** dep. Register County Hastings; (signed by) **Solomon Hazelton** (D.3.).

William Sharrard's Will is the only known document naming his wife "Sarah." Their son, James Wright Sharrard, was not named in the will. **WRIGHT Query:** Who was the father of James Wright Sharrard's mother, Sarah? Was James Wright, who was born on March 14, 1721, and died May 17, 1776, aged 55 years, 1 month and 25 days, the grandfather of James Wright Sharrard and father of Sarah, wife of William Sharrard? This James Wright's memorial was in the St. George's Episcopal Church graveyard, North Castle Precinct of Rye Parish, Westchester Co., New York. Perhaps the church records, if existent and located, may provide additional facts to answer the queries or to provide new queries.

The "skeleton" or framework for the Sharrard genealogy as it appears in the following pages was provided by WILLIAM SHARRARD'S second great-grandson, Edward Horace Phillips, Sh:AChBA., of Saskatoon, Saskatchewan, Canada, in a 20-year study culminated in his 1939 record, revised in 1944, entitled *The Descendants of WILLIAM SHARRARD who Emigrated to U.S.A. from England in 1760 - U.E.L. Came to Canada After the American War of Independence. Died in 1823.* Certain types and amounts of documentary evidence have been added or changes made resulting in this searcher's presentation. Verification of Phillips' data has been difficult because of a lack of specific reference to his sources of genealogical information, addresses, dates and places. Mobility and death ended possibilities of communication with many descendants of WILLIAM SHARRARD, SENIOR.

The Sharrard Family-Group is a very extensive one; and, unfortunately, is the least well-documented family-group in this publication. The nature of the

information should provide valuable leads or "signposts" for the searchers with interest. A perpetration of errors, we hope, will not be made in future publications (unless weaknesses are pointed out to the readers). Knowing definitely the number of offspring, their names, and their order of birth would strengthen the coded interrelationships overcoming such stated weaknesses as "hypothetical sequence" of births for the offspring in a family.

The Family Group of Amcanam-Sharrard Ancestral-Descendants With Enciphered Descent For Sh:

The Progenitor, WILLIAM SHARRARD, VI.ll., Sh:A., was believed to have been born in the United Kingdom somewhere (D.16.) and, from all indication, ca. 1744 or 1745 (D.2.). He died in 1823 (D.3.). WILLIAM married SARAH (unk. surname) (D.3.), VI.12. WILLIAM SHARRARD was a tailor in Ontario (D.3.) and also a tailor in the Loyal American Regiment (D.8.). His farm in Ontario was located on Lot 34 of Con. 5, Sidney Twp., Hastings Co. (D.10.). The earliest record of him, to the best of this searcher's knowledge, was the document, located in Poughkeepsie, NY in 1967, dated 1775 (D.57.), which referred to his unpaid debt made in 1773. These names were associated in two documents there: Elijah Drake, plaintiff; William Sharrard, defendant; William Sign (Sine-?), who in 1772 owed money to Elijah Drake also; and Beverly Robinson, the judge (see D.61.). Perhaps interesting to note is that these records were discovered by accident while searching for evidence of Sarles ancestors who possibly might have lived in the Philipstown area (then in Dutchess Co.; now in Putnam Co.). Intermarriages among Sarles, Sharrard, and Sine descendants occurred in Ontario. A sheet of the file mistakenly indexed for surnames beginning with "M" appeared in the "S" section; and more intensive search of the "S" portion resulted in the surprising discovery of the ancestral name of "SHARRARD, William"!!! (D.57., D.78., D.79.)

WILLIAM and SARAH SHARRARD had five **CH** (D.3., D.9., D.16., D.70.). WILLIAM "SHERRARD", who settled in Thurlow Township, had these five children, who petitioned for land as U.E.L. sons and daughters. O. C. (Order in Council) refers to the date that the petition was granted (D.9.).

(1) William Sharrard, Junior, O. C. June 14, 1797;

(2) Nathaniel Sharrard, O. C. March 17, 1812;

(3) James Wright Sharrard, O. C. March 17, 1807;

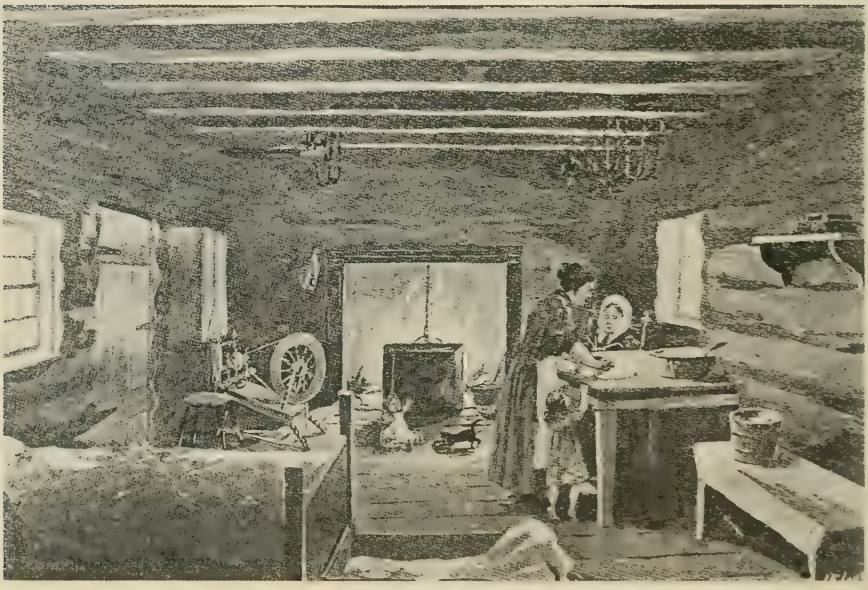
(4) Elezebeth Sharrard, O. C. March 20, 1807; and

(5) Eunice Sharrard, O. C. March 20, 1811--William Searls of Sidney Township, Hastings Co. (ON).

In his 1939 schematic compilation (D.37.) of twenty years, E. H. Phillips (Sh:AChBA.) includes "Diana Sharrard" as a **daughter** of WILLIAM SHARRARD, U.E.L.; however, no documentary evidence substantiating this contention can be found in the sources establishing the relationships of his five known offspring. "Diana" as a "daughter" appeared in the Feb. 13, 1944 Revision (D.37.). Phillips wrote that Diana was marr. **first** to a Mr. (unk.) Hogle and **secondly** to a Mr. (unk.) Scott. David Hogle, b ca. 1797 (age 45 in record dated Dec. 1842), son of Francis Hogle, b ca. 1762 (age 80 in Dec. 1842 record) may be related to Diana Sharrard as son or perhaps husband. (D.92.)

THE SHARRARD LINES

LINE I.	Sh:AA.	William Sharrard, Junior, b ca 1776 (before 1777), m Elsy Chrysdale, U.E.L. daughter.
LINE II.	Sh:AB.	Nathaniel Sharrard, b 1779, m Jane Smith.
LINE III.	Sh:AC.	James Wright Sharrard, b 1782, m Phoebe Sine.
LINE IV.	Sh:Ad.	Elizabeth (Elezebeth) Sharrard, b before 1787, m John Lake, U.E.L. son.
LINE V.	Sh:Ae.	EUNICE SHARRARD, b ca 1786, m WILLIAM SARLES, JUNIOR.



"The Canadian Pioneer's Home" from *Canadian Magazine*, 1899-1900, p. 202; through the courtesy of the Public Archives of Canada.

LINE I: WILLIAM SHARRARD, JUNIOR

AA. William Sharrard, Jr., Hastings County Militiaman during the War of 1812 (D.55.), d 1847, m between 1792 and 1801 (1796-?) to Elsy Chrysdale, dtr of U.E.L. John Chrysdale and sister of Joshua Chrysdale and Rebecca Chrysdale (D.9.). They settled on Lot 20, Con. 6 in Pickering Twp., ca 1831 (D.16.). In hypothetical sequence according to birth order their CH (D.16., D.30., D.70.): Thomas C. Sharrard (AAA.), Diana Sharrard (AAb.), Joshua Sharrard (AAC.), John Sharrard (AAD.), Sarah Sharrard (AAe.), William Sharrard III (AAF.), and Simeon Sharrard (AAG.); their DESC:

AAA. Thomas C. Sharrard, b 10.29.1796, d 2.12.1854 at age 57 y 3 mo 13 da (D.30.) (____); of Pickering, b Sidney Twp., Midland District (Hastings County, Ontario); "age 28 years, wife and one child, 100 acres desired as a settler from the Crown," dated 5.25.1825, York (D.28.); m (unk. spouse); the number and identity of their offspring has **not** been revealed:

AAA?. (unk.) Sharrard (D.28.).

AAAB. Joseph Sharrard (D.70. only), m (unk. spouse); CH:

AAABa. (unk.) Sharrard, m B. F. Gilmore (D.70. only).

AAABb. (unk.) Sharrard (D.70. only).

AAABc. (unk.) Sharrard (D.70. only).

AAC. John Sharrard (D.70. only).

AAb. Diana Sharrard (D.16., D.70.), m **first** (unk.) (David-?, uncertain) Hogle; and m **secondly** (unk.) (D.-?) Scott (D.37.); the Hogle CH: David Hogle (?) (AAbA.); Scott CH: Eliza Scott (AAbb.), Elsie Scott (AAbc.), and Almira Scott (AAbd.).

Documentary evidence is lacking regarding birthplace, birthdate, marriage data, sib and filial connections, and death of Diana Sharrard. She was likely b between 1796 and 1812. She was probably the mother of Eliza Scott, who m Cornelius Willson (D.70.). David Hogle was likely her son (D.70., D.71.). Diana Sharrard's descendants were believed to have been:

AAbA. David Hogle (D.71.), b ca 1830, d 12.13.1885, age 55 y, bur. Sharrard Burial Ground near Brougham, ON; m **first** Almira Churchill, b 11.12.1814, d 6.24.1843, age 28 y, 7 mo, 13 d, Sharrard B. G. bur.; m **secondly** Julia Parsons (?), b ca 1818, d 1.9.1888, age 69. By his **first** wife David Hogle was believed to have had this DESC (D.37.):

AAbAA. Alfonso Hogle, d inf.

Two tombstones located in the Sharrard Burial Ground are inscribed: (1) "Almira, wife of David Hogle, died June 24 (?:) 1843, aged 28 y 7 m 13 days"; (2) Julia, wife of David Hogle, died January 9, 1888 age 69 Erected by their son James Hogle."

By his **second** wife, Julia Parsons, David Hogle was believed to have had these CH (D.37.): Levi Parsons Hogle, James William Hogle, and Charlotte Amelia Hogle; their DESC (D.37.) (sequence-0):

AAbAB. Levi Parsons Hogle, m Polly Carter; CH:

AAbABa. Debor Hogle, m (unk. spouse).

AAbABb. Lottie Hogle, m Ed. Dale.

AAbABC. David Hogle, m; no CH.

AAbABd. Mabel Hogle, m (unk.) Porteous.

AAbABE. Lyman Hogle, m (unk. spouse), farmer, Hartney, MB.

AAbABf. Myrtle Hogle.

AAbAC. James William Hogle, b 2.10.1855, d 5.28.1914, m Edna Boyer, b 1853, d 1942; both bur. Sharrard B. G.; CH: Diana Alforetta Hogle, Oscar Fletcher Hogle, John Alvan Hogle, Earl Hogle, Almeda Hogle, Lillian Hogle, Gladys Hogle; DESC:

AAbACa. Diana Alforetta Hogle, m William Cameron, DESC:

AAbACaA. Ralph Hogle Cameron

AAbACaB. Lyle E. J. Cameron

AAbACac. Norma Cameron, m Fred Winterburn, res: Norland, ON; CH (hypothetical sequence):

AAbACacA. Lloyd F. Winterburn

AAbACacb. June Emily Winterburn

AAbACacC. Carl Alfred Winterburn

AAbACacd. Edna Eileen Winterburn

AAbACacE. William George Winterburn

AAbACacF. Glen Cameron Winterburn

AAbACad. Carol Cameron, m Richard Williams; res: Oshawa, CH:

AAbACada. Diana Jane Williams

AAbACae. Mary Ruth Cameron, m Frederick Weight (?).

AAbACaF. James Murdock Cameron, res: Oshawa, ON.

AAbACag. Jessie Lillian Cameron, m John Deremo, res: Brooklin, ON.

AAbACB. Oscar Fletcher Hogle, drowned at age 18 years, b 12.15.1885, d 6.3.1903, bur. Sharrard B. G., Brougham, ON.

AAbACC. John Alvan Hogle, b 6.24.1888, d. 3.27.1890; bur. S.B.G.

AAbACD. Earl Hogle, m Alma Hamilton; CH (hypo. seq.):

AAbACDa. Verna Hogle, m (unk.) Hayes

AAbACDb. Coral Hogle, m (unk.) Beacock.

AAbACDC. Robert Bruce Hogle, res: Brooklin, ON.

AAbACe. Almeda Hogle, m Frank Haag; CH (hypothetical seq.):

AAbACea. Victoria Haag, m Earl Kelly, res: Romeo, MI.

AAbACeB. Frank Haag, res: Montgomery, AL.

AAbACec. Margaret Haag, m Albert Perry, res: Wintersville, OH.

AAbACed. Charlotte Haag, m Robert Sample.

AAbACf. Lillian Hogle, m Ralph Tarrant; CH (seq.?):

AAbACfa. Patricia Tarrant, m Kenneth Jensen, res: Rockford, IL.

AAbACfb. Ruth Tarrant, m Elton Lash, res: Batavia, IL.

AAbACfC. David Tarrant, m (unk. spouse), res: Rockford, IL.

AAbACg. Gladys Hogle m Claude Birch; CH (seq.?):

AAbACga. Betty Birch, m John Avery, res: Copper Cliff, ON.

AAbACgb. Mary Birch, m Robert Sherrington, res: Vernon, BC.

AAbACgC. Richard Birch, m (unk.), res: Toronto, ON.

AAbAd. Charlotte Amelia Hogle, m A. C. Herrick; CH (seq.?):

AAbAdA. Harold Herrick; m (unk.); no CH.

AAbAdB. Lyman Herrick, m (unk.); no CH.

AAbAdC. Frank Herrick, m (unk.); no CH.

Diana Sharrard (AAb.) m **secondly** (unk.) (D.-?) Scott (d Pickering-?); DESC:

AAbb. Eliza Scott, m Cornelius Willson (also D.70.), CH: Sophia Willson, Eli Alonzo Willson, Almira Hubbard Willson, and Chester Card Willson; their DESC (hypo. seq.):

AAbba. Sophia Willson, m Sampson Webb; CH:

AAbbaA. Willson S. Webb, m Matilda Shore; no CH.

AAbbaB. William Chester Webb, m **first** Jennie Stricker, no CH; m **secondly** Martha C. Gartz; no CH.

AAbbB. Eli Alonzo Willson, m Jessie Stephenson; CH: Nettie Beatrice Willson, Mabel Lillian Willson, Myra Jessie Willson, Fred Scott Willson, Arthur Cornelius Wilson, Norval Fleetwood Willson, and William Lyle Willson; DESC:

AAbbBa. Nettie Beatrice Willson, m Charles T. Woodside; DESC:

AAbbBaA. Hartley Woodside, d young.

AAbbBaB. Charles Willson Woodside, m Helen Murray; CH:

AAbbBaBA. Charles Murray Woodside

AAbbBac. Marjorie Annette Woodside, m James Grierson McGregor; CH (hypo. seq.):

AAbbBacA. James Grierson McGregor, Jr.

AAbbBacb. Helen Margaret McGregor

AAbbBacc. Jean Annette McGregor

AAbbBad. Helen Jessie Woodside

AAbbBaE. Donald Herbert Woodside, m Vera Christie; CH:

AAbbBaEA. Donald King Woodside

AAbbBb. Mabel Lillian Willson, marr. Augustine Arlidge, CH:

AAbbBbA. J. Winston C. Arlidge

AAbbBbB. Edmund Eli Arlidge, m Doris M. Pickard; CH:

AAbbBbBA. Donald Elmond Arlidge

AAbbBbc. Jessie Lillian Arlidge, m Robert Lay

AAbbBbd. Margaret Annette Arlidge

AAbbBc. Myra Jessie Willson, m Duncan McPhail, CH:

AAbbBca. Elizabeth Jessie McPhail, m Carl Milieke; CH:

AAbbBcaa. Mickey Milieke (female?)

AAbbBcab. Joan Elizabeth Milieke

AAbbBcb. Gladys Lillian McPhail

AAbbBcC. Hugh McPhail

AAbbBcd. Myra Euphemia McPhail

AAbbBD. Fred Scott Willson, m Margaret Massey; CH (seq.-?):

AAbbBDa. Phyllis M. Willson, m George Ponach; CH:

AAbbBDaa. Georgia Ponach

AAbbBDaB. Fred Ponach

AAbbBDaC. Ronald Ponach

AAbbBDB. Cornelius James Willson, m Amy Ponach; CH:

AAbbBDBa. Gloria Willson

AAbbBDBb. Patricia Willson

AAbbBDc. Kathleen May Willson

AAbbBE. Arthur Cornelius Willson, killed in World War I.

AAbbBF. Norval Fleetwood Willson, m Florence Stanley, CH:

AAbbBFA. Stanley Arthur Willson

AAbbBFB. Peter Edmund Willson

AAbbBG. William Lyle Willson, m Myrtle Delong; no CH.

AAbbc. Almira Hubbard Willson, m James Addison

AAbbD. Chester Card Willson, m Agnes Pilkie; CH (hypo. seq.):

AAbbDa. Elizabeth Willson, unmarr.

AAbbDB. Chester Willson, m Sophia Seymark; her **first** husband, brother to her second; CH:

AAbbDBa. Kathleen Willson

AAbbDBB. Chester Willson

AAbbDC. Clarence Willson, m Sophia Seymark; her **second** husband and brother to her first; CH:

AAbbDCa. Jean Willson, twin.

AAbbDCb. Joan Willson, twin.

AAbc. Elsie Scott

AAbd. Almira Scott (also "Polly"--D.70.), m (unk.) Hubbard.

AAC. Joshua Sharrard (D.29., D.70., D.75.), b ca 1805, Canada; sawyer (1851), res. (1851): Pickering Twp, Ontario Co. (D.75.); settled in Capac, MI (D.29.); m 1.25.1827 to Rachel Badgero (w) (unclassified Ba:), witnesses Jacob De Long and Elijah Sharrard, Markham, ON (Ba.S.84.). Rachel was b U.S. ca 1807 (age 44 in 1851) (D.75.); 7 CH (D.29., 1975) (hypothetical sequence): Elizabeth Sharrard (AACa.), Philip Sharrard (AACB.), Rosanne Sharrard (AACc.), Matilda Sharrard (AACd.) (b ca 1835: D.75.), Joshua Sharrard, Jr. (AACE.) (b ca 1843: D.75.), Almira Sharrard (AACf.) (b ca 1845: D.75.) or unknown offspring (D.29.), and Phoebe (Phebe) Sharrard (AACg.) (b ca 1848: D.75.); DESC:

AACa. Elizabeth (Betsy) Sharrard, m 11.2.1847 Alexander Morgan (D.16., D.17., D.70.) (son of Wm Morgan-?), b 1825 (?) (D.30.), res: Claremont, ON; 8 CH (D.16.) (t ypo. seq.): Margaret Morgan (AACaa.), Melissa Morgan (AACab.), William Thomas Morgan (AACaC.), Rachel Morgan (AACad.), Elizabeth Morgan (AACae.), Duncan Morgan (AACaF.), John Morgan (AACaG.), and George Morgan (AACaH.); their DESC:

AACaa. Margaret Morgan, b (?), d 1880 (D.30.), m David Pugh (D.16.), cousin of the Evans brothers, b 1841, d 1921 (D.30.); CH:

AACaaa. (unk.) Pugh

AACaaaa. (unk. dtr.) m Elmer Wilson, Claremont, Rural, ON (D.30.).

AACaab. (unk.) Pugh

AACaaC. (unk.) Pugh

AACaaD. (unk.) Pugh

AACab. Melissa Morgan, b 1855, d 1920, m William Evans (D.16.), b 1842, d 1882 (D.30.); CH:

AACab?. (unk.) Evans, single?

AACab?. (unk.) Evans, single?

AACaC. William Thomas Morgan, d age 17 (D.16., D.30.).

AACad. Rachel Morgan, b 1851, d 1928 (D.30.), m James Evans (D.16.), b 1846, d 1936; (hypo. seq.) CH:

AACada. (unk.) Evans.

AACadaa. (unk. names), m Frank McAvoy, Claremont, R.R. 2, Ontario (D.30.).

AACadb. (unk.) Evans

AACadc. (unk.) Evans

AACadd. (unk.) Evans

AACade. (unk.) Evans

AACadF. (unk.) Evans

AACae. Elizabeth Morgan, m Magnus Henderson (D.16.).

AACaF. Duncan Morgan, b 1860, d 1936 (D.30.), m Sarah Evans, b 1855, d 1930 (D.30.), lived in Uxbridge; CH (D.30.):

AACaFA. Roy Morgan, m (unk. spouse); CH:

AACaFAA. John Morgan (?-grandson of Duncan), rural Claremont (D.30.).

AACaFB. (unk.) Morgan

AACaFc. (unk.) Morgan

AACaFd. (unk.) Morgan

AACaFe. (unk.) Morgan

AACaFf. (unk.) Morgan

AACaFg. (unk.) Morgan

AACaFh. (unk.) Morgan

AACaFi. (unk.) Morgan

AACaG. John Morgan, d (D.16., D.30.).

AACaH. George Morgan, North Claremont (D.16.).

AACB. Philip Sharrard, m Laura Matthews, dtr of Peter Matthews, who was hanged for his part in the 1837 Rebellion in Canada (D.29.). Phillip, b Pickering ca 1829 (22 in 1851), m Laura, b Pickering ca 1834 (D.77.); CH:

AACBa. Elizabeth Sharrard, b Uxbridge, ON ca 1850 (1 y old, 1851) (D.77.).

AACc. Rosanne Sharrard (D.29.).

AACd. Matilda Sharrard (D.29.), b ca 1835 (D.75.).

AACE. Joshua Sharrard Jr., (D.29.), b ca 1843 (D.75.).

AACf. Almira Sharrard, b ca 1845 (D.75.); unk. name (D.29.).

AACg. Phoebe Sharrard (D.29.), (Phebe) b ca 1848 (D.75.).

AAD. John Sharrard, b 1800, town clerk in Pickering, 1823; lived in Detroit, MI (D.29., D.70.); b ca 1799, Canada, m Deborah, b ca 1814, U.S. (D.76.); CH (D.76.):

AADA. Lyman Sharrard, b ca 1834.

AADB. Alonso Sharrard, b ca 1838.

AADC. Alvin Sharrard, b ca 1839.

AADD. Truman Sharrard, b ca 1842.

AADe. Maria Sharrard, b ca 1845.

AADf. Harriet Sharrard, b ca 1847.

AADg. Louida Sharrard, b ca 1849.

AAe. Sarah Sharrard (D.29., D.70.) (??).

AAF. William Sharrard III, b 10.8.1812, d 8.9.1881, m (unk. spouse); settled at Riley Center, southeast of Capac, MI (D.29., D.70.); 7 CH (D.29., 1975):

AAFA. John Francis Sharrard

AAFB. William Thomas Sharrard, b Whitby, ON.

AAFC. James Huston Sharrard

AAFD. Calvin Elijah Sharrard

AAFe. Sarah M. Sharrard

AAFf. Alice Jane Sharrard

AAFg. Nancy Louisa Sharrard

AAG. Simeon Ostrand Sharrard, b 6.11.1815, d 8.25.1872, MI (death record names "Elsie" as mother), m Elizabeth Ann Southworth, b 12.23.1823, d 12.6.1899 (D.29.) (D.70. — ident.?). Eliza (wife) is purported to be a descendant of John Alden and Priscilla Mullins (through several patrilineal generations). They settled at Riley Center, MI, southeast of Capac, MI; their 6 CH (D.29.): Loretta A. Sharrard, S. Sherman Sharrard, William Chester Sharrard, George S. Sharrard, Lafayette Sharrard, and Henry Sharrard; DESC:

AAGa. Loretta A. Sharrard, b 7.1844, Canada, d 9.1912, m William Demott.

AAGB. S. Sherman Sharrard, b Pickering Twp., 1.22.1846, m **first** Annetta Beebe, d 1893, no offspring.

S. Sherman Sharrard (AAGB.) m **secondly** Elizabeth Mary Hathaway, b 1877, d 1947; 6 CH (D.29.): unk. female, Eva, unk. female, Sherman Glen, Sybil Sharrard, and unk. male; DESC:

AAGBa. (unk. female) Sharrard, b 1895.

AAGBb. Eva Sharrard, b 1896.

AAGBc. (unk. female), b 1897

AAGBD. Sherman Glenn Sharrard, b 8.25.1898, Capac, MI, d 5.29.1929, Capace, MI, m Eathel Augusta Inman; 2 CH: Dorothy Sharrard and Douglas Inman Sharrard; DESC:

AAGBDa. Dorothy Sharrard, b 9.14.1922, Capac, MI, m Kenneth Scott; res (1965, 1975): 129 Belhaven St., Troy, MI 48084 (phone: 1-313-689-0516). Dorothy attended the Genealogical Institute at the National Archives, Washington, DC, summer 1975 (American University). Dorothy is a **corresponding cousin.** She related genealogical data to this searcher for one hour via telephone between Troy and Long Beach, 8.15.1975. Their 3 CH and DESC (D.29.):

AAGBDaa. Kathy Ellen Scott, b 1945, m Wayne Ekstrom, div.; 2 CH:

AABGDaaA. Kevin Scott Ekstrom

AAGBDaab. Kristine Louise Ekstrom

AAGBDab. Cheryl Eathel Scott, b 1949, d 12.1969 in automobile accident, m Phillip Keelin; no offspring.

AAGBDac. Cynthia Jean Scott, b 1952, m 4.1974 Thomas Ruperd.

AAGBDB. Douglas Inman Sharrard, b 7.13.1923, m Dorothy Mosher; 2 CH (D.29.):

AAGBDBa. Joyce Sharrard

AAGBDBB. Glen Sharrard

AAGBe. Sybil Sharrard, b 1902.

AAGBF. (unk. male) Sharrard, b 1909.

AAGC. William Chester Sharrard, b 3.1850, Bosanquet, ON, d 10.5.1931, m Julia Wilcox.

AAGD. George S. Sharrard, b 12.1853, Whitby, ON, d 2.1932, m Nellie (unk. surname).

AAGE. Lafayette Sharrard, b 1861, d 1942, m Lydia Martin.

AAGF. Henry Sharrard, b 3.1868, d 8.1942 (?), m Gertrude Ross.

LINE II: NATHANIEL SHARRARD

Sh:AB. Nathaniel Sharrard (D.64., D.66., also D.70.); (D.55., D.95.) Hastings Co. Militiaman in War of 1812; b 2.16.1779 (D.31.), age 73 in 1851 (D.33.), b U.S.A., d 5.26.1860 (D.16.), m Jane (D.64.) Smith—age 56 in 1851, b Canada West (D.33.). In March 1831 they went to Pickering Twp. (D.16., D.31.) and resided on three acres, Lot 27, Con. 6 (D.34.). In 1871 an unidentified "Mary" (age, 73 y) lived in son Aaron's home (D.35.). Their CH (D.32.): Calvin Sharrard (ABA.), b ca 1919; William Sharrard (ABB.), b 1823; Aaron Sharrard (ABC.), b 1828; James Sharrard (ABD.), b 1830; Ray Sharrard (ABE.), b ca 1831; Caroline Sharrard (ABf.), b ca 1832; Samuel Sharrard (ABG.), b ca 1836 (D.33.); and Maria Sharrard (ABh.), b ca 1841. Their DESC:

ABA. Calvin Sharrard, age 51 in 1871, religion: Quaker, English origin, d 12.19.1889 at age 70 y, Prince Albert, bur. Ontario Pine Cemetery; m Catherine (Katie) McTaggart, age 49 in 1871, religion: Quaker, Scotch origin (D.35.); no offspring (D.37.). In 1871 (D.35.), a boy name William Sharrard, age 13 y, was living with them. If he is **not** their son, whose son is he?

The following family **requires additonal research** to revise the following tentative-classification. The 1871 C. R.:

William Sharrard, b ca 1837 (at age 34 (?) in 1871), m Mary, b ca 1833 (age 38 in 1871); res: Uxbridge, On; CH (Family No. 234; D.53.)(?):
(1) Maria Sharrard, age 12 (b ca 1859);
(2) William Sharrard, age 9 (b ca 1862);
(3) Albert Sharrard, age 8 (b ca 1863);
(4) Sarah Sharrard, age 6 (b ca 1865);
(5) George Sharrard, age 5 (b ca 1866); and
(6) Calvin Sharrard, age 2 (b ca 1869).

According to another source of information, that of "The Descendants of William Sharrard...", by E. H. Phillips, 1944 revision of his 1939 compilation (D.37.), the following is reported (hypothetical sequence):

William Sharrard, b 5.15.1823, d 5.5.1895, at age 71 y 11 m 20 d, bur. Pine Grove Cem., Uxbridge Twp.; m Mary Manning, b ca 1834, d 5.8.1915 at age 80 y, bur. Dalesboro Cem.; DESC: (1) Elijah Sharrard, b ca 1861, d 1913 at age 52 y, m Molly Wright, CH: (1.1) Leroy Sharrard; (2) Jane Sharrard, b ca 1862, d 1941, at age 79 y; m Robert Hall, 3 CH: (2.1) William Hall, (2.2) Ethel Hall, (2.3.) Mary Ellen Hall; (3) Albert Sharrard, b ca 1858, d 1926, at age 68 y, single; (4) Comfort Maria Sharrard, b ca 1863, d 12.11.1939, at age 76, bur. Uxbridge Cem., m Enos Blackburn, d before 1939, former res: Lot 18, Con. 6, Scott Twp., CH: (4.1) Bertwin Blackburn and (4.2) Walter Blackburn; DESC: (4.1) Bertwin Blackburn, m Jennie Bowman, prev. res: Lot 18, Con. 6, Scott Twp.; CH: (4.1.1) Iva Blackburn, (4.1.2) Harvey Blackburn, (4.1.3) Jean Blackburn, (4.1.4) Enid Blackburn, (4.1.5) Evelyn Blackburn, (4.1.6) James Blackburn; (4.2) Walter B. Blackburn, b ca 1.19.1895, d 1.3.1909, age 13 y 11 m 14 d, Scott Twp., bur. Uxbridge Cem.; (5) George Sharrard, b ca 1866, d 1936, age 70, single; (6) Calvin Sharrard, single, b 1869 ca; (7) Violet Sharrard, b ca 1871, d 1907, age 36, single; (8) Frank Sharrard, m Catherine Murray, CH: (8.1) (unk.) Sharrard, d young; and (9) Maud Sharrard, single.

The 1861 C. R. has **not** been examined by this searcher for the descendants of Nathaniel Sharrard (Sh:AB.). Information located there may help to unravel this knotty problem of the identity and birth sequence of the offspring. Is "William Sharrard" in the 1871 C. R. the same person as the one in Phillips' compilation? Other questions may be also raised. The following individuals are tentatively classified until more sufficient data is collected.

ABB. William Sharrard, b 5.15.1823 (b ca 1837-?), d 5.5.1895, at age 71 y 11 m 20 d, bur. Pine Grove Church Cem., Uxbridge Twp., m Mary (b ca 1833-1834) Manning, b ca 1834, d 5.8.1915, at age 80 y, bur. Dalesboro Cem.; res (1871): Uxbridge, ON. Hypothetical arrangement of CH and DESC:

ABBa. Comfort Maria (Comfort, Maria) Sharrard, b ca 1859 (1863-?), m (D.94-A.) 1.9.1884 to Enos Blackburn at res. of the bride's ("Comford", "eldest dau. of Wm Sharrard") father, all of the Twp. of Whitchurch, by the Rev. W. Percy. Enos d before 1939; former res: Lot 18, Con. 6, Scott Twp., CH: Bertwin and Walter Blackburn; DESC:

ABBaA. Bertwin Blackburn, m Jennie Bowman; prev. res: Lot 18, Con. 6, Scott Twp.; CH:

ABBaAa. Iva Blackburn

aBBaAB. Harvey Blackburn

ABBaAc. Jean Blackburn

ABBaAd. Enid Blackburn

ABBaAe. Evelyn Blackburn

ABBaAF. James Blackburn

ABBaB. Walter B. Blackburn, b ca 1.19.1895, d 1.3.1909, at age 13 y 11 m 14 d, Scott Twp., bur. Uxbridge Cem.

ABBB. William Sharrard, b ca 1862.

ABBC. Albert Sharrard, b ca 1863 (1858-?) d 1926, age 68 (?), unmarried.

ABBd. Sarah Sharrard, b ca 1865.

ABBE. George Sharrard, b ca 1866, d 1936, age 70, unmarried.

ABBF. Calvin Sharrard, b ca 1869, unmarried.

ABBG. Elijah Sharrard (?) b 1861 (?), d 1913 at age 52 y, m Molly Wright; son:

ABBGA. Leroy Sharrard

ABBh. Jane Sharrard (?), b ca 1862 (?), d 1941 at age 79 y, m Robert Hall; CH:

ABBhA. William Hall

ABBhb. Ethel Hall

ABBhc. Mary Ellen Hall

ABBi. Violet Sharrard, b ca 1871, d 1907 at age 36 y, single.

ABBJ. Frank Sharrard, m Catherine Murray, CH:

ABBJ?. (unk.) Sharrard, d young.

ABBk. Maud Sharrard, single.

ABC. Aaron Sharrard (D.64., D.70.), b August 3, 1828, age 48 in 1871 (D.35.), died July 1, 1911 (?), Oshawa, Ontario; m January 26, 1853 in the Methodist-Episcopal Church, Whitby, by Rev. Gardner Wells, witnessed by Joseph Ward and Caroline Sharrard, to Ellen Maria Way, b December 25, 1830; age 40 (1871 C.R., D.35.), d at home of son-in-law William Cowie, Lot 26, Con. 7, Pickering Twp., November 20, 1906, aged 75 y 10 m 26 d; bur. Sharrard B. G., 3 mi. northwest of Brougham, Ontario (D.32.). He was "Christian" and she "Wesleyan Methodist" in religious beliefs. Aaron Sharrard, J. P., of Whitby (1907), carried on an extensive saw and grist milling business at Glen Sharrard, later Glen Major (1907) (D.54.).

Besides owning and operating the mill Aaron was a carpenter. His family lived on 198 acres of Lots 2 and 3 of Concession 7, Uxbridge Twp., Ontario County, Ontario (D.36.).

In 1899 in his correspondence with various descendants of WILLIAM SHARRARD, U.E.L., Sh:A., Aaron Sharrard, Sh:ABC., wrote: "Elizabeth Stone's (Edward) estate can be claimed by Sharrard descendants." Family legend repeats the claims that WILLIAM SHARRARD, SENIOR was a disinherited son of a British Peer (Earl? Lord?). Two reasons for disinheritance appeared: (1) because he had married a servant girl of humble ancestry thus sacrificing any rightful claim to nobility and (2) because he and another boy left England for America in 1760. One report is that WILLIAM and his friend were supposed to have been involved with the popular, but illegal, cockfights. They had been caught and were warned by the law to stop their activity or action would be taken the next time. Supposedly, when the cockfights were again interrupted by the police, young WILLIAM and his friend escaped and boarded a ship bound for New York.

According to the family legend, at the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, WILLIAM SHARRARD was somewhere up North River (the Hudson River). Verification of this statement was made by research in Poughkeepsie, NY where an "ancient record" was located naming WILLIAM SHARRARD as having owed money in 1773.

Aaron Sharrard collected money through correspondence with his relatives in an attempt to prove some of the legends and to claim the "unclaimed estate in England" to be later divided by all of the donors. Aaron very carefully kept his accounts of the contributions–the amounts given, the donors' names, and their addresses. The outcome of his project remains a mystery to most of us and has either been forgotten or kept as a very good secret by others.

Whatever happened as a result of Aaron Sharrard's endeavors to claim an unclaimed Sharrard ("Sharrod or Sherrard" or other) estate in England shall remain a mystery to this searcher. His letters **are** of genealogical importance, however. Some of the Sharrard lines are represented in the classification system by very meager evidence. The relationships of the Sharrard descendants named and associated in Aaron's letters have helped to obtain a better picture. This searcher's analysis and synthesis resulted in the genealogical classification of individuals named in the letters who were identified as descendants of William Sharrard, Sr., Sh:A. The enciphered names follow the letters in the sequence of appearance in each letter.

(D.70.) The letters written by Aaron Sharrard (Sh:ABC.) are reproduced here.

Letter no. 1:

Whitby, March 9, 1899

George S. Sharrard Drugest

Dear Sir Enclosed pleas find a coppy of a document sent to mee – to make a short story I dare say you all hav heard of your fathers grandfathor being air to a large Estate in England and The air to it wood decend to William then to Thomas then to Joseph and then they all beeing ded it likiley lays in mrs Gillmore Josephs oldest doter she and hir husban hav sent mee several letters but the last they sent to Mr. Churchell and he sent them to mee and we think thare offer for to giv the hole of Grandfathors airs the divison as if the hole estate was in Canada or the united states at the present time that is to say my uncle William 1/5 beeing your GF-Nathanel 1/5 my father-ant Betsy 1/5 – uncle James W 1/5 – aunt Eunas 1/5 – of corse they air all ded and most of thare children air ded--thare is 5 of ours living 2 of Betseys I think and 2 of Jas W and 2 of Eunases so of corse the survivers take thare parants share— what I propose is to hav each of the said five famlies arange among them selves a sub committy say thare chareman be one of a central committy with Mrs. Gilmore or husban or ho ath to be that central committy if that plan is agreeable to all – say to start the thing – omit calling on your uncle Thomases famley for eney help leaving thare fair offer to balance the rest having to provide the means – now you will see in D McFarlans paper that $5– he can gut to no if Edward Sharrards clame is still un clamed and it will be the same in all I see he gives nine of them if they all hav to bee examond that will bee $45.00 then he ses for $50.00 the famley record can be got to the coming to America notice that dont inclood his fees so seet his fees the same you will hav say $200.. or now I think Grand fathors grand children was as follows uncle Wm 7 – Father 8 – Betsy 4 – J W 6 –Eunas 9 – take and alott $200.00 in 5 famleys is $40.00 to each famley call in say 1/4 of that to see if the money is thare or property if not that is the end of it then the daylite gleam up if it is yet laying thare and organise ourselves pooting our best bisness talant on the sentral committy giving them full power to go on or stop as it my seam best.

P.S I was showing all the papers I hav to a frend of mine of good legal law training nite before last and told him I had Grandfathers will in my desk – he told mee that mite make all the differance hoo had the rite our famley or Gilmore – I replide that I wood adhear to the justice of the hoe airs of G.F having equal rite and wood doo all in my power to influance brothers & cisters to that beeing carried out if thiss meets your views please coppy to each of your uncles famleys and request thare ansor and earley subscription send to mee or E. Morgan or John Barry – they boath or air Claremont – hoping thiss will meet with aproovle as I think we all will willingly gin the first to now if or not thare is alarge Estate in our ancesters belonging to the decendance of G F Sharrard– Pleas send coppy to your uncle Wm –Simeon–I dont now the adress and I will look to your ant Dianars airs then thare is your uncle Johns famley – I hav lost all trace of them – pleas giv thiss prompt attension – Your earley ansor to mee will be looct for – Yours trle – Aaron Sharrard

Letter no. 2, written by Aaron Sharrard (Sh:EBC.):

Whitby March 27 99 (1899)

George S. Sharrard Drugest

Dear cosin yours in reply to mine to hand – was away all weak of it arival & hav been in gripps employ ever since & air yet the first part of yours is the same ground that I took when Sarah Sharrard rote to mee wanton mee to geet it for Josephs girls all throo upto the letters from (?initials) T. H. Churchells to mee & mine to him – then D. Macfarlans coppy I sent you I hav doine all that I can to geet at the starting point and hav had the help of Mr. Simon T. (?) Barcley the clerk of our 4 high corts of thiss county nameley assises chancery division quarter cessions and probate thare fore all wills and Estates for thiss county air and hav been recorded by him beeing a lawyer to start is that to bee well informd and he & I air pursonal frends and in our going over the hole old talk of the so cld clame I sed in reply to query how can you trace your ancesters – I told him I had Grandfathors Will maid Now 1815 recorded 1823 – he replide let me see it – he has saw it and has gon mee with him into an extencive search of decision after decision all the time having the will before him that it is clearley willd to my fathor and tharefore is laying in our famley. when he first told mee I sed if so I for one air for equal divison among G F 5 childrans airs and I hav ast 3 of the living if they was I agree to that and ansord yess and thinks the one other living will thin William is ded leaving 9 & (?) wife she onc sed yess the rest air in manatoba – after all my tallk & walks among them over here and riting and reading ansors I agree with Mr Barcleys opinion, Churchell ses aoletct $75.00 to hav a thorough inqwery maid in england was thare an estate in eney way left to William Sharrard or so speld Sherrard if so is it yett unclamd, them facts got go an or stop as case seams to warnt – now here is 10 ways mcfarlan gives No. and name 9 times Sherrard and 1 Sharrod – note he ses for $5.00 can and for $50.00 can hav famley for nearley 200 years he dont giv

his fees in that for he ses he has no means of nowing – only by sending that fee so I agree with barcleys apinion to subscribe as follows each of G F 5 airs say $42.00 and pay in $21.00 – that is

uncle Williams Thomases famley	$6.00	pay in $ 3
Joshways	$6.00	pay in $ 3
Dianars	$6.00	pay in $ 3
Johns	$6.00	pay in $ 3
Sarah	$6.00	pay in $ 3
Williams	$6.00	pay in $ 3
Simeons	$6.00	pay in $ 3
	$42.00	$21

then Nathaniels is 7 the same
Uncle James W is 6 they subscribe $7 pa in $9½
Aunt betseys is 7 the same as ours
Aunt Eunases air 9 how fare comattable is hard to say –

now as to Dianars polley hubbard eliza willson & david they can be got at from here and betsey morgan she will giv hirn here so you ones thare subscribe $34 payen $17 and I will see to our famley and hav word from ant betseys & some of Sarleses then if thare is eney thing worth eney further moove will hav lawfull organisation and all the gates erected untill we air in possession of some thing to agree is to agree on or how air the gates to be arected untill the posts air found– then you refur to govermant seal got I think that wood require a stage of procedure in cort hoping thiss will meet approoval and amedidt action for the as smaller sums when you air sattisfid
send on your ansor looct for yours trle

(signed) Aaron Sharrard

Letter no. 3, written by Aaron Sharrard (Sh:ABC.):

Whitby July 26 99 (1899)

Sherman Sharrard

Dear cosin yours of 24 to hand I hav been surprised at the silent way my letters hav been treated by you over thare and allso the last one to B F Gilmore & wife can just say I hav taking holt of the supposed estate left to my G F your G G F in england and did make the rate on each branch of his famley as follows for $210.00 to pay in $105.00 thare was 5 of them beeing $42.00 each branch to subscribe I hav sent $100.00 off on the 1 of june through an agent to look in to it and paid out some here – I am not urging you or eney of you to pay in your shar and receive such share as the law of thiss countrey wood giv each if G F did dy at thiss time with out will and the estate here but thare is his will of it to my Father that is the apinion here but I am for a division among all that shairs the resk before the information is got from the search – I hav sent the $100.00 to geet do you all govern your selves acording I sent to G T (?GS) Sharrard all the information I cood hoping you will pass that & thiss from one to the other and to Simeon O Sharrard huron co and to your uncle

johns -- if you can reach them and josephs girls as for john josephs brother I hav nothing to say he is below me Yours trle
Your ansor will or not entitle (signed) Aaron Sharrard
you to the information as received
A.S

Letter no. 4, written by Aaron Sharrard (Sh:ABC.) (no inside address or greeting) (page missing?) (Aug. 28, 1899):

I hav got memorandom of search for estate in the name of Sharrard thare is non. the search is from 1722 to 1877 –

in 1781 april 13 will of William Sherrard
in 1781 sept 18 will of William Sherrard
then administration of Edward Sherrard
will of John Sherrard
will 1784 Joseph Sherrard
1789 Wm Sherrard
Elisabeth Sherrard

thare all trace seams to end and the decendants air advertised for down to 1864 —— 1877 that has cost $108.75 the prices the agent ast for coppies of the wills $30.00 peece so I am geeting Mr Barcley to rite direct to London for prices and purticulars

I got from your G F airs	$2.00	
the rest of my F airs	12.00	
Self	18.95	
ant betseys	16.00	let all no
uncle J W	29.30	
ant Eunases	30.50	
	108.75	

I am of the opinion barcley will be able to geet coppies of wills required for our gide for the decision in our minds as to our further actions for $50.00 uncle Williams famley is 7 say $5.75 each famley of you

Aug 28 99 (signed) Aaron Sharrard

IDENTIFICATION — CLASSIFICATION

The list of enciphered names of all identified persons in order of their appearances in the messages written by Aaron Sharrard, Sh:ABC.

Letter no. 1, written March 9, 1899 by Aaron Sharrard to George S. Sharrard:

1. Sh:AAGD., George S. Sharrard, druggist in Port Perry, Ontario.
2. Sh:AA., William Sharrard, Jr.
3. Sh:AAA., Thomas Sharrard.
4. Sh:AAAB., Joseph Sharrard.
5. Sh:AAABa., Mrs. Gilmore, Joseph's oldest daughter.

6. Sh:ACd?., Mr. Churchill.
7. Sh:AA., William Sharrard, Jr.
8. Sh:AB., Nathaniel Sharrard
9. Sh:Ad., Betsy or Elezebeth Sharrard, wife of John Lake.
10. Sh:AC., James W. Sharrard
11. Sh:Ae., Eunice Sharrard, wife of William Sarles, Jr.
12. Sh:AAA., Thomas Sharrard
13. Will Supplier, Dugald McFarlane
14. Deceased Englishman without apparent heirs, Edward Sherrard
15. Sh:AACa., E. Morgan of Claremont of Elizabeth Sharrard Morgan
16. Sh:ACAa., Polly (Mary) Sharrard, wife of John Barry of Claremont.
17. Sh:A., Grandfather Sharrard or William Sharrard, Sr., U.E.L.
18. Sh:AAF., William Sharrard III
19. Sh:AAG., Simion Sharrard
20. Sh:AAb., Diana Sharrard Hogle Scott
21. Sh:AAD., John Sharrard
22. Sh:ABC., Aaron Sharrard

Letter no. 2, written March 27, 1899 by Aaron Sharrard to George S. Sharrard:

1. Sh:AAGD., George S. Sharrard
2. Sh:____, Sarah Sharrard; uncertain identity.
3. Sh:AAAB., Joseph Sharrard
4. Sh:AAABa., (unk.) Sharrard, dtr of Joseph Sharrard
5. Sh:AAABb., (unk.) Sharrard, dtr of Joseph Sharrard
6. Sh:AAABc., (unk.) Sharrard, youngest dtr of Joseph Sharrard
7. Sh:ACdD., Thomas Hope Churchill
8. Will Supplier, Dugald McFarlane
9. Clerk of Court, Simon T. (?) Barclay
10. Sh:____, William (?)
11. "wife" (?)
12. "rest in Manitoba," (?)
13. Sh:ACd?., Churchill (?)
14. Sh:A., William Sharrard, Sr.
15. "Sherrard": 9 times; surname spelling for unclaimed estates

16. "Sharrod": 1 time; surname spelling for an unclaimed estate
17. Sh:AA., William Sharrard, Jr.
18. Sh:AAA., Thomas Sharrard
19. Sh:AAC., Joshua Sharrard
20. Sh:AAb., Diana Sharrard Hogle Scott
21. Sh:AAD., John Sharrard
22. Sh:AAe., Sarah Sharrard (?), (this Sarah was supposed to have died in the Chicago Fire and would not be living in 1899 unless the "Sarahs" were confused).
23. Sh:AAF., William Sharrard III.
24. Sh:AAG., Simion Sharrard
25. Sh:AB., Nathaniel Sharrard
26. Sh:AC., James Wright Sharrard
27. Sh:Ad., Elezebeth (Betsy) Sharrard Lake
28. Sh:Ae., Eunice Sharrard Sarles
29. Sh:AAb., Diana Sharrard Hogle Scott
30. Sh:AAbd., Almira (Polly?) Scott Hubbard
31. Sh:AAbb., Eliza Scott, wife of Cornelius Willson
32. Sh:AAbA., (?) "David", descendants of David Hogle, d 1885.
33. Sh:AACa., Elizabeth (Betsy) Sharrard, wife of Alexander Morgan.
34. Sh:Ad., Elezebeth Sharrard, wife of John Lake.
35. Sh:Ae., Eunice Sharrard Sarles' descendants: "Sarleses".
36. Sh:ABC., Aaron Sharrard

Letter no. 3, written July 26, 1899 by Aaron Sharrard to Sherman Sharrard:

1. Sh:AAGB., Sherman Sharrard
2. Sh:AAABa., (unk.) Sharrard, wife of B.F. Gilmore
3. Sh:A., William Sharrard, U.E.L.: "my GF your GGF"
4. Sh:AAGD., G.S. Sharrard
5. Sh:____, (?) Simeon O. Sharrard of Huron Co., Ontario, res. in 1899 (?); possibilities?
6. Sh:AAD., John Sharrard.
7. Sh:AAAB., Joseph Sharrard, father of three daughters.
8. Sh:AAABa., (unk.) Sharrard, eldest dtr, m B. F. Gilmore
9. Sh:AAABb., (unk.) Sharrard.

10. Sh:AAABc., (unk.) Sharrard.
11. Sh:AAAC., John Sharrard.
12. Sh:ABC., Aaron Sharrard.

Letter no. 4, written August 28, 1899 by Aaron Sharrard to probably a grandchild of William Sharrard, Jr. (Sh:AA.):

1. William Sherrard, unclaimed estate in will (1781), unk. heirs.
2. William Sherrard, unclaimed estate in will (1781), unk. heirs.
3. Edward Sherrard, admin. document, unk. heirs.
4. John Sherrard, unclaimed estate in will, unk. heirs.
5. Joseph Sherrard, unclaimed estate in will (1784), unk. heirs.
6. Wm Sherrard, unclaimed estate in will (1789), unk. heirs.
7. Elisabeth Sherrard, unclaimed estate in will, unk. heirs.
8. Mr. Barcley, Aaron Sharrard's friend and clerk of court.
9. Sh:AA., William Sharrard, Jr.'s heirs, "your **G F** airs" (?).
10. Sh:AB., Nathaniel Sharrard's heirs other than Aaron Sharrard, "the rest of my **F** airs".
11. Sh:ABC., Aaron Sharrard, or "self".
12. - 16. (see the preceding letters).

Aaron Sharrard's letters of 1899, as a source of genealogical importance, are referred to as source D.70. From his letters 26 descendants of William Sharrard, Sr. (Sh:A.) have been identified and classified to include:

Sh:A.	Sh:AAbA.	Sh:AAGB.
Sh:AA.	Sh:AAbb.	Sh:AAGD.
Sh:AAA.	Sh:AAbd.	Sh:AB.
Sh:AAAB.	Sh:AAC.	Sh:ABC.
SH: AAABa.	Sh:AACC.	Sh:AC.
SH:AAABb.	Sh:AAD.	Sh:ACAa.
Sh:AAABc.	Sh:AAe.	Sh:ACdD.
Sh:AAAC.	Sh:AAF.	Sh:Ad.
Sh:AAb.	Sh:AAG.	Sh:Ae.

The only descendant of William Sharrard who has volunteered any information regarding Aaron Sharrard's (Sh:ABC.) attempts to claim part of William Sharrard's ancestral estate has been Mrs. Kenneth (Dorothy Sharrard) Scott (Sh:AAGAAa.), res. (1967): 129 Belhaven Street, Troy, MI 48084. She had the collection of Aaron's letters of explanation and appeal for financial support to obtain the necessary documents to substantiate a legitimate claim. Much more information can be learned through additional

research since this is one area of the "Sharrard Family Tree" that has been inadequately explored. Some Sharrard descendants are eager to investigate; but they simply haven't taken the necessary time, etc.

Additional information supplied by Dorothy Sharrard Scott of Troy, MI (Sh:AAGAAa.) regarding unclaimed estates or wills with unidentified heirs in England include:
Index no. 32173, Sharrod
Index no. 7435, Mr. Sherrard
Index no. 11513, William Sherrard
Index no. 11514, Elizabeth Sherrard
Index no. 11515, Edward Sherrard
(someone's comment: "they would likely be of one family")

"unclaimed money -- Edward Sherrard, son of Elizabeth Stone (money came from his mother's family)"
Index no. 28062, Elizabeth Stone or Sherrard (married to a Stone) (?)
Was money for Edward Sherrar (d) ever claimed?
Index no. 32176, Wm Sherrard (Sharrod)
Index no. 50343, Sherrard Family
Index no. 50342, Sherrard or Lieut. Carver Sherrard
Index no. 69124, Edward Sherrard

According to Dorothy Sharrard Scott, Baroness Burdette-Coutts, second to the Bank of England, daughter of Sir Francis Burdette and Sophia Coutts, had a grandfather (her mother's father) by the name of Thomas Coutts, who left all to his second wife, Agnes Coutts, who m Wm Sharrard III. Agnes was supposed to be the sister of David Clydesdale (of Clydesdale horse fame?).

The only additional information available from Dorothy is that the estate in question involves the "Manor of Stapelford" where "pictures of ancestors are located", now a government-owned historical site (England?) (?).

The assumption has been made by Aaron Sharrard, Sh:ABC., that the Last Will and Testament of William Sharrard, Sh:A., (his grandfather) left the major part of his estate to his son, Nathaniel Sharrard (Aaron's father) and, therefore, the descendants of Nathaniel have the full right and claim to any unclaimed estate in England that William Sharrard, Sr. may be heir to. Aaron's thoughts of giving all known descendants of William Sharrard, Sr. a fair share of any money or property were noble. Financial help by those interested descendants to pay for the examination and duplication of copies of various "wills" in England was encouraged. Did the man named Dugald McFarlane advertise to help anyone who thought that there might be an unclaimed estate in the family tree? Was this matching of lost heirs with unclaimed estates a **fad** at the turn of the century? The basic question still remains: **Who really were the parents of William Sharrard, Sr., U.E.L., Sh:A.?**

Although this searcher has not attempted to carry out any research, as yet, on the ancestry of William Sharrard, U.E.L., interesting information has

come to his attention. During one of his several summer-visits to the Library of The Genealogical Society of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, Salt Lake City, Utah, he found that other searchers had been investigating records of Sharrards (spelled S-h-a-r-r-a-r-d) in England. The names of the searchers and their sources follow; but the full names of the Sharrards do not since none of them are of William Sharrard, b ca 1744-1745. In fact some of the records cited are dated after 1744. At least a geographical area has been located in the U.K. where people with the same surname as that of ancestor William Sharrard, U.E.L. have lived at the time that he was presumably living outside the U.S.A. in England perhaps and at the time his ancestors and "cousins" lived. Further investigation in the following areas may be very interesting: (1) England, Sussex County, Hellingly: Hellingly Bp. Tr. 1745-1772; England, Sussex County, Arlington: Arlington Bp. Tr., c 1745-1772; England, Sussex County, Chalvington: Chalvington Bp. Tr., c 1745-1772; Family Representative: James Parsons; Searcher: Rhoda B. Brown, Salt Lake City. (2) England, Staffshire, Wednesbury; Wednesbury Parish Register, Christening date, names of infant, parents and their ages (range: sampling of 1700, 1741, 1752; unknown extent, to this searcher): Family Representative and Searcher: Emma Elveda Walton, Salt Lake City.

In a telephone conversation, 8.27.1964, Mrs. Ross Glassford, Toronto, stated that her "husband is descended from a daughter of an Irish **Earl, William Sherrard** (spelling-?), **Lord** Harbourough, Sherrard Family of Mowbrae, England."

In a letter dated August 6, 1964, Mrs. Ross Glassford, who at the time was the Genealogist for the United Empire Loyalists' Association of Canada, wrote: "My husband's grandmother was a daughter of a Lord Sherrard, but she would be a generation or two removed from William Sherrard, or Sharrard the Loyalist." Some day someone, who has the interest and the time, will investigate these leads.

Aaron and Ellen Maria Way Sharrard had 10 CH (D.30., D.35.): Mary Jane (ABCa.), Martha (Maggy) (ABCb.), Catherine (ABCc.), Nancy Agnes Maria (ABCd.), Amos Way (ABCE.), Alexandra Caroline (ABCf.), Elizabeth (ABCg.), William Ewart Gladstone (ABCH.), Frederick Charles (ABCI.), and Alfred Wesley (ABCJ.) Sharrard. Aaron Sharrard was the grandfather of Ann Etta Luella Sharrard, his "grandchild of unknown parents" (ABC?a.). Their DESC:

ABCa. Mary Jane Sharrard, b 1.24.1854, d 4.22.1854.

ABCb. Martha Sharrard, b 4.17.1856, d 7.14.1856.

ABCc. Catherine Sharrard, b 7.28.1857, d 2.3.1930 in her 73rd y at Green River, bur. 7th Con. Cemetery, Pickering Twp., "St. John's Cemetery"; m **first** James Cowie (D.38.), b 1845, d 1889, bur. 7th Con. Cemetery. They lived in Claremont (?), ON. Catherine **secondly** m 7.1.1880 (?) (D.38.) William

Cowie, brother of her first husband. Her husbands' father was William Cowie (1814-1893) (D.38.). Catherine's second husband was bur. in the 7th Con. Cemetery also. They had been living on Lot 26, Con. 7, Pickering Twp. (D.16.). By her **first** m, her DESC:

ABCcA. William Cowie, b ca 1900 (D.38.), res 1936: Claremont, ON, m Mary Graham; CH:

ABCcAa. Marguerite Cowie.

ABCcB. Frederick Cowie, b ca 1900 (?), res (1936): Claremont, ON (D.38.), m Meda (Meta-?) Cowie (?), CH:

ABCcBa. Irene Cowie, m I. G. Phillips; res (1936): Locust Hill, ON.

Catherine Sharrard (ABCc.), by her **second** husband, had no CH.

ABCd. Nancy Agnes Maria Sharrard, b 3.9.1859, d 2.5.1927, m 12.5.1877 Charles McLean; res: Oshawa, ON (?), CH:

ABCda. Leonora McLean, b 4.16.1878 (Aug.-?), m Floyd Dulmage, CH:

ABCdaa. Elizabeth Dulmage, m Harry Fisher; res (1936): Flint, MI (D.38.).

ABCdaB. Mack Dulmage.

ABCdb. Mary Ella McLean, b 6.1.1880, d 9.2.1880.

ABCdc. Alma Beatrice McLean, b 2.13.1893 (?).

ABCdD. Cleveland (Clive) Estley McLean, single.

ABCE. Amos Way Sharrard, b 5.12.1861, Oshawa (?), d 1.26.1930 (1920-?), m 5.4.1881 Mary Jane Rawson, b 5.3.1865, d 11.21.1920, res: Oshawa (?); CH: Mary Ellen (Ella) Sharrard, Sara(h) Lavina (Vina) Sharrard, Ruby Almeda Sharrard, Katherine Pearl (Katie) Sharrard, and Austin Arnold Sharrard.

Their DESC:

ABCEa. Mary Ellen (Ella) Sharrard, b 2.14.1882, m 5.8.1899 (D.38.) to Herbert Percy **or** m 5.8.1901 to Herbert T. Percy, all of the Twp. of Pickering, at the res. of the officiating clergyman, Stouffville, by Rev. W. Percy (D.94-C.). Ella's nephew, Bruce Sharrard, stated that "Aunt Ella said the first Sharrard cabin was in Mount Vernon, NY". Offspring:

ABCEaA. Ingram Howard Percy, b 7.20.1900 (?).

ABCEab. Myrtle Marie Percy, b 6.26.1901 (?).

ABCEaC. Archibald Percy, b 9.1908.

ABCEb. Sara(h) Lavina (Vina) Sharrard, b 4.13.1884, m 6.19.1912 Frank Johnstone (Johnston-?); res (1936): 320 Piccadilly, London, ON; CH (D.38.):

ABCEbA. Thomas Johnstone, b ca 1913.

ABCEbb. Aldine Johnstone, b 4.12.19??.

ABCEbC. Victor Johnstone, b 2.11.19??.

ABCEbD. Murray Johnstone, b 9.13.19??.

ABCEc. Ruby Almeda Sharrard, b 7.29.1886, single; res (1936): 581 Dovercourt R., Toronto, ON (D.38.).

ABCEd. Katherine Pearl (Kate) Sharrard, b 5.15.1896, m 2.27.1915, George Edwin Brooke; div.; res (1936): 454 Clendennan Ave., Toronto (D.38.); CH:

ABCEdA. Frederick Roy Brooke, b 12.18.1922 (D.38.).

ABCEE. Austin Arnold Sharrard, b 1.7.1908, Oshawa (?), m Beulah Postilund, res (1934): Green River, ON (same adr. as Mrs. Ella Sharrard Percy); CH (D.38.):

ABCEEA. Laurence Sharrard.

ABCEEb. Marion Sharrard.

ABCf. Alexandra Caroline Sharrard, b 4.3.1863, d 1.8.1867.

ABCg. Elizabeth Sharrard, b 8.8.1866, d 9.2.1868.

ABCH. William Ewart Gladstone (Gladstone) Sharrard, b 9.22.1867, Uxbridge, ON, d 1931, bur. Ubley Valley Cemetery,
Ubley, MI; m 8.3.1892 to Katherine Johnson (D.38.) or Catherine Johnstone (D.94.B.), b Pickering, ON, d 1921, bur. Ubley Valley Cem., Ubley, MI; CH (D.38.):

ABCHa. Iva (Eva-?) May Sharrard, b 7.12.1893, m James Pearce, b 2.25.1896, res (1936): Ubley, MI; CH (D.38.):

ABCHaa. Rita Rosaline Pearce, b 1920.

ABCHaB. Robert Duncan Pearce, b 1924.

ABCHac. Eva May Pearce, b 1927.

ABCHB. Howard Thomas Sharrard, b 1895, d 1895.

ABCHC. Elmer Sharrard, b 1900, d 1900.

ABCI. Frederick Charles Sharrard, b 6.26.1871, Glen Major, ON, m 1.18.1893 Jane Cowie, b Uxbridge Twp., ON, 8.13.1868; res (1936): 90 Alice St., Oshawa, On, CH (D.31., D.32., D.38., D.39.): Roy Sharrard, Eva Sharrard, Otto Sharrard, Ella Sharrard, Katie Sharrard, and Lillian Sharrard.

ABCIA. Roy Sharrard, b 12.15.1894, m Edna May Velma Rowden, res (1967): 209 Gibb St., Oshawa, ON; CH (D.32., D.39.):

ABCIAA. Bruce Roy Sharrard, searcher in Sharrard genealogy, b 1924, m Anna Jane Catherine Wirsching; res (1965): Box 28, RR 3, Oshawa, ON; CH (D.39.):

ABCIAAa. Karen Anne Sharrard

ABCIAAB. Martin Bruce Sharrard

ABCIAAc. Shilley Lyn Sharrard

Descendants of WILLIAM SHARRARD (Sh:A.) Meet with Former Owner of Wm Sharrard Farm in August 1964 at the Remaining Foundation of the Sharrard Log Cabin, Lot 34 of Con. 5, Sidney Township, Hastings County, Ontario, Canada. Bruce Sharrard (Sh:ABCIAA.), Clifford Wilson, and Cameron Stewart (Sh:AeJcEA.). The fourth cousins were happy to meet and to visit the farm. A beautiful lilac bush still blooms with unusually pretty flowers each spring near the former entrance to the cabin.

ABCIAAd. Julie Jane Sharrard

ABCIb. Eva Sharrard, b 1899, m Earl Fields, res (1936): 219 Shaw St., Toronto, ON; CH (t ypo. seq.) (D.31., D.38.):

ABCIbA. William Fields, b ca 1928, Toronto.

ABCIbb. Zelda Fields, b ca 1930, Toronto.

ABCIbC. Donald Fields, Toronto.

ABCIbd. Sandra Fields, Toronto.

ABCIC. Otto Sharrard, b 1902, member of the Baptist Church, foreman in General Motors plant, Oshawa, ON (1967), m Adelaide Cherry; no CH (D.36.).

ABCId. Ella Sharrard, b 1904, m Arthur Lees (Less-?), res (1938): Flint, MI; CH:

ABCIdA. Robert Lees

ABCIdB. Douglas Lees.

ABCIe. Katie Sharrard, b 1908, m Theron C. Williamson; res (1936): Flint, MI; CH (D.38.):

ABCIeA. Frederick Williamson, b ca 1932, m (unk. spouse), res (?): Cardington, OH, 4 CH:

ABCIeA?. (unk.) Williamson.

ABCIeA?. (unk.) Williamson.

ABCIeA?. (unk.) Williamson.

ABCIeA?. (unk.) Williamson.

ABCIeB. John Williamson, m (unk. spouse); CH:

ABCIeB?. (unk.) Williamson.

ABCIf. Lillian Sharrard, b 1915, m Alex Sisko; res (1966): Duarte, CA; CH:

ABCIfa. Diane M. Sisko, b 5.16.1947 (brief interview, telephone).

ABCJ. Alfred (Albert-?) Wesley Sharrard, b 7.26.1873, m Elizabeth Hetherington (Heatherton-?), res (1936): Waterdowns, ON, RFD Box 63; CH:

ABCJA. Alfred Todd Sharrard, single (1939).

ABCJb. Maisie Sharrard m John H. Jones, res (1939): 174 Snowden, Toronto, ON; CH (D.38.):

ABCJbA. (unk.) Jones.

ABCJbb. (unk.) Jones.

ABC?a. Annetta Luella Sharrard (D.38.), b Uxbridge (?), 2.22.1876, a granddaughter of Aaron Sharrard (ABC.). Her parents are unidentified. She m 1.7.1898 Ernest Albert Patchell, b 1878, Germany; res (1936): Philadelphia; and 1053 Duncan Ave., Yeadon, PA, c/o Lansdown P.O. A "David Patchell" was listed in the Philadelphia telephone directory in 1970. Annetta and Ernest A. Patchell had two sons who were said to have become college professors; their 6 CH:

ABC?aA. Ernest Albert Patchell, b 2.9.1900, twin.

ABC?aB. Aaron Sharrard Patchell, b 2.9.1900, twin, m Florence Myrtle Van Leer; CH:

ABC?aBA. Aaron Sharrard Patchell, Jr., b 2.28.1923.

ABC?ac. Annetta Luella Patchell, b 10.28.1901, d 10.14.1907.

ABC?aD. George Patchell, b 11.12.1903.

ABC?aE. Robert Patchell, b 7.27.1905.

ABC?aF. William Patchell, b 10.23.1906.

ANCESTORS OF THE OFFSPRING OF AARON SHARRARD, Sh:ABC.

Data for the following ancestral coding was furnished by Mrs. Gay Curran Husband, 1043 Strathmore, Nanaimo, B.C., Canada (1965) from the research files of Mr. Glenn C. Way, 1631 Niagara Ave., Niagara Falls, New York (age 83 in 1965). Aaron Sharrard's wife, Ellen Maria Way, was a sister of Gay Curran Husband's great-grandmother. The connecting links between successive ancestors and spouses should be substantiated with documentary evidence including the precise identification of document and the proven connection with accompanying dates, places, etc. Additions and corrections since 1965 would give an updated research perspective to the searchers.

I.1. Offspring of Aaron Sharrard, Sh:ABC. and wife, Ellen Maria Way.

II.1. Aaron Sharrard

II.2. Ellen Maria Way

III.3. Amos Way

III.4. Mary (Polly) Smith

IV.5. Samuel Way, b 12.3.1766, Beekman Town, Dutchess Co., NY; d 3.27.1818, Sophiasburg, Prince Edward Co., ON; also named in *1790 H.F. NY,* Beekman Town, near family of V.12.

IV.6. Catherine Pine, b 10.1.1771, Dutchess Co., NY, m 1.20.1787, d 12.26.1824, Sophiasburg, ON.

IV.7. Asa Smith, b 1772, d 1835 (Will probated)

IV.8. Nancy Snyder, whose father's land was inherited by IV.7.

V.9. Daniel Way

V.10. Jemima Kilburn

V.11. Amos Pine

V.12. Catherine Tilley; widow Catherine Pine (?) named in *1790 H.F. NY,* Beekman Town, Dutchess, NY.

V.13. Asa Smith, Senior

V.14. (unk.)

V.15. (unk.)

V.16. (unk.)

VI.17. Francis Way

VI.18. Elizabeth Gorssline

VI.19. James Kilburn

VI.20. Comfort (unk.)

VI.21. John Pine

VI.22. Grace Carman

VII.33. James Way

VII.34. Hannah Leverich

VII.35. Jose Gorssline

VII.36. Elizabeth Albertis

VIII.65. Francis Way

VIII.66. Elizabeth Pater

VIII.67. John Leverich

VIII.68. Hannah (unk.)

VIII.69. Jacob Gorssline

VIII.70. Judith L-Esveille

VIII.71. Samuel Albertis

VIII.72. (unk.)

IX.129. James Way

IX.130. Ede Hendricks (Taylor)

IX.133. Caleb Leverich

IX.134. Martha Cornish

IX.137. Jacob Gorssline

IX.138. Sarah Gooris

IX.143. Jan Albertis

IX.144. Elizabeth Scudder

X.265. Rev. William Leverich

X.266. (unk.)

X.273. Jacob Gorssline

X.274. Martha Chauvel

X.285. Pietro Ceasare Albertis

X.286. Judith Jans Majne

X.287. John Scudder

X.288. Dorothy King

XI.573. Thomas Scudder

XI.574. Elizabeth Somers

Sh:

Pat: How come I have never seen a child pull out pictures of his grandparents?

Mike: I don't know. Here's another thought. Every misogynist, no matter how bitter, must at least be secretly glad that his father didn't feel the same way all the time.

ABD. James Sharrard, b 4.16.1830 (D.41.), age 42 in 1871, English origin; age 21 in 1851 C. R.; lived on Con.6., Uxbridge Twp., d 12.27.1913 (D.41.), aged 83 y 8 m 11 d, bur. Pine Grove Cemetery; m 1.21.1852 (D.17.); m 1.20.1851 (D.41.) to Comfort Conway at her brother's residence; witnesses: Aaron Sharrard and Abigail Benson, Rev. Gardener Wells. She was b 10.30.1831 (D.41.), age 41 in 1871, Irish origin; age 20 in 1851 C. R.; dtr. of Switzer and Jane Conway (D.43.); d 1.21.1890 (D.41.), Uxbridge Twp., aged 58 y 2 m 3 w, interred in Pine Grove Burying Ground; nine CH (D.41.): Calvin Sharrard (ABDA.), b 1852; Robert Oakill Sharrard (ABDB.), b 1858; Barbara Jane Sharrard (ABDc.), b 1860; Bertha Jane Sharrard (ABDd.), b 1865 (twin); Junietta (Etta) Maria Sharrard (ABDe.), b 1865; James Sharrard, Jr. (ABDF.), b 1868; Margaret Ann (Maggie) Sharrard (ABDg.), b 1870; Ernest Asaph Sharrard (ABDH.), b 3.11.1872; and Frank Eugene Sharrard (ABDI.), b 1874. James Sharrard (ABD.) and wife, Comfort Conway had these DESC:

ABDA. Calvin Sharrard, b 5.20.1852, age 19 in 1871, d 6.28.1885 (D.41.), lived on Lot 22, Con.7, Uxbridge Twp., m 1877 Mary Jane (Polly) Case, d 2.19.1939; CH (hypo. seq.): James A., Joseph Edgar, and Cora Sharrard; their DESC:

ABDAA. James Alfred Sharrard, b 1879, Uxbridge, d 11.7.1963, Saskatoon, SK; Ph.D., appointed professor of philosophy at the Univ. of Saskatchewan in 1917, retired as head of the dept. in 1947, received his teacher training at Port Perry, ON (D.40.); m Edith Murray; their dtr:

ABDAAa. Ruth Isabelle Sharrard (D.37.), m W. S. Morrison; res. (1963): Victoria, BC (D.40).

ABDAB. Joseph Edgar Sharrard, **first** m Lottie Brown, CH:

ABDABa. Norma Sharrard

ABDABb. Mildred Sharrard

ABDABC. Maxwell Sharrard

ABDABd. Jean Sharrard, m C. Kirby

ABDABE. Clarence Sharrard

ABDABF. Gordon Sharrard

Joseph Edgar Sharrard (ABDAB.) **secondly** m Bessie Billings, no CH.

ABDAc. Cora Sharrard, d 5.15.1895 (D.41.).

ABDB. Robert Oakill Sharrard, b 10.21.1858, d 1.10.1861 (D.41.), age 2 y 3 m 10 d, bur. Sharrard B. G., near Brougham, ON.

ABDc. Barbara Jane Sharrard, b 5.22.1860, d 12.11.1862 (D.41.) at age 2 y 17 d, bur. Sharrard Burial Ground, near Brougham, ON.

ABDd. Bertha Jane Sharrard, b 11.25.1865, twin, age 5 y (1871), m 3.3.1886 (D.41.) Robert Cruess; res: Lot 19, Con. 12, Mariposa Twp., CH: Marshall, Zella, Junietta, and Leigh; DESC:

ABDdA. Marshall Cruess, m Hazel Gilson; CH:

ABDdAA. Leigh Cruess

ABDdAB. Allen Cruess

ABDdb. Zella Cruess, d single.

ABDdc. Junietta Cruess, m Melville Finney; res: 76 Angeline St., S., Lindsay, ON; CH:

ABDdca. Alice Finney

ABDdcb. Zella Finney

ABDdcC. George Finney

ABDdcD. Ray Finney

ABDdD. Leigh Cruess, m (unk.) Peever; son:

ABDdDA. Richard Cruess

ABDe. Junietta Maria (Etta Maria) (D.41.) Sharrard, b 11.25.1865, twin; "Jennett" at age 5 y (1871 C.R.), m 12.17.1884 (D.41.) to Robert Rogers; CH: Bertha, Fred, Howard, Eva; DESC:

ABDea. Bertha Rogers, m R. Dickinson; CH:

ABDeaA. Louis Dickinson

ABDeB. Fred Rogers, m (unk.) Storey; CH (hypo. seq.):

ABDeBa. Hazel Rogers

ABDeBb. Ruby Rogers

ABDeBc. Edith Rogers

ABDeBd. Freida Rogers

ABDeBe. Edna Rogers

ABDeBF. Wilfred Rogers

ABDeC. Howard O. Rogers, M. A., B. D., d 2.6.1923, age 35, Laura, SK, bur. Grove Cem., Dundas, ON (D.42.).

ABDed. Eva Rogers, m Roy Short; CH:

ABDeda. Marion Short

ABDedB. Morley Short

ABDF. James Sharrard, Jr., b 5.10.1868, age 3 in 1871, d 4.7.1952, m 3.25.1891 (D.41.) to Florence Jamina Mitchell, b 2.8.1867 (D.41.), d 12.21.1939; res. was Lot 16, Con. 6, Uxbridge Twp.; their offspring: Beatrice Sharrard (ABDFa.), Marjorie Sharrard (ABDFb.), Comfort Sharrard (ABDFc.), Annie Sharrard (ABDFd.), Ida Sharrard (ABDFe.), Mabel Sharrard (ABDFf.), and Marshall Sharrard (ABDFG.); their DESC:

ABDFa. Beatrice Laretta Sharrard, b 12.29.1891 (D.41.), d 4.14.1900 (D.41.), coffin breast-plate: aged 8 y 4 m; cause of death: diphtheria.

ABDFb. Marjorie Luella (Lovella) Sharrard, b 7.1.1900, m 11.28.1934 (D.41.) to Francis Collins, res.: Con. 3, Uxbridge Twp., P. O. Goodwood, ON; CH: Greta Collins, Jack Collins, and Ruth Collins.

ABDFba. Greta Collins, m William Hudson, RR 2, Uxbridge; 3 CH:

ABDFba?. (unk.) Hudson.

ABDFba?. (unk.) Hudson.

ABDFba?. (unk.) Hudson.

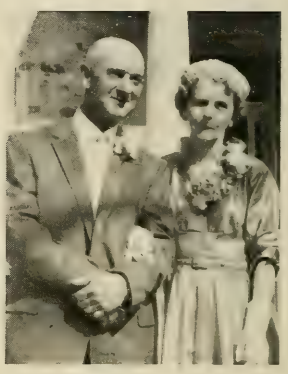
ABDFbB. Jack Collins, m Joan Little, Stouffville, ON.

ABDFbc. Ruth Collins, m John Paxton, 27-A Preston Place, Toronto, ON.

ABDFc. Comfort Almeda Sharrard, b 6.20.1893 (D.41.), d 4.13.1900 at age 6 y 9 m (coffin breast-plate).

ABDFd. Annie May Sharrard, b 4.9.1896 (D.41.), d 4.13.1900 at age 4 y (coffin breast-plate).

ABDFe. Ida Bell Sharrard, b 1.3.1903, d 7.29.1930, age 28, bur. Uxbridge Cem., lived on Lot 16, Con. 6, Uxbridge Twp. (D.42.).



Marshall S. Sharrard (Sh:ABDFG.) and Myrna Winnifred Beare on their Wedding Day, 4.5.1958; Uxbridge, ON, R.R. 4.

ABDFf. Mabel Florence Sharrard, b 1.16.1905, d 9.25.1925, aged 20 y 8 m 9 d, bur. Uxbridge Cemetery.

ABDFG. Marshall Stewart Sharrard, b 5.4.1910 (D.41., and interview), m 4.5.1958, Uxbridge to Myrna Winnifred Beare (D.41.), b 7.26.1911; no children. Their address: R.R. 4, Uxbridge, ON.

This searcher owes Marshall a debt of gratitude for his willingness to be interviewed and to share the documentary evidence from the many death cards and the coffin breast-plates that are now in his possession. He also has the Family **Bible** of James Sharrard (Sh:ABD.) and his wife, Comfort Conway; the inscribed genealogical records within were graciously shared (1965).

ABDg. Margaret Ann (Maggie) Sharrard, b 12.12.1870; in 1871 she was 3/12 y old (C. R.) (D.35.), d 10.7.1891 (D.42.), m William Albert Sellars (D.41.); res (1965): Reach St., Uxbridge, ON; CH (hypo. seq.):

ABDgA. Albert Sellars, d Port Arthur, ON, m (unk. spouse); CH:

ABDgAa. Minnie Sellars, m Sid White; res: Manilla (near Lindsay), ON.

ABDgAb. Marjory Sellars, m (unk. spouse); res: Moncton, NB.

ABDgAc. Clara Sellars, m Alger Beatty; res: Cannington, ON.

ABDgAd. Florence Sellars, m William A. Bingham; res. was 7444 G. E. 29th Ave., Portland, OR.

ABDgAE. Orval Pexton Sellars, d Uxbridge, 8.13.1913, accidentally drowned at age 9 y 1 m 29 d, bur. Uxbridge (D.42.).

ABDgAF. Robert Sellars, m Grace (unk. surname, her **second** m); res. was 167 Floyd Ave., Toronto, ON.

ABDgAg. Juniette Sellars, m (unk. spouse); res: Ajax, ON.

ABDH. Ernest Asaph Sharrard, b 3.11.1872, m **first** 12.12.1894 (D.41.) to Cora Patrick, d 5.15.1895, Glen Miller, at age 19 y 5 m 19 d, bur. Sidney Cem: Cora's father was George Patrick.

Ernest Asaph Sharrard (ABDH.) m **secondly** Minnie (unk. surname); DESC (hypothetical sequence):

ABDHa. Mildred Sharrard

ABDHb. Sylvia Sharrard, m William Logman, 217 Hillside Dr., Oshawa, ON.

ABDHc. Stella Sharrard, m Kingsley Otto; CH:

ABDHca. Dorothy Otto

ABDHcb. Marie Eva Otto, d 6.1939.

ABDHcc. Dorma Otto

ABDHcD. Robert Otto

ABDHcE. Donald Otto

ABDHcF. David Otto

ABDHD. Ernest Sharrard

ABDI. Frank Eugene Sharrard, b 11.26.1874, m Lillian Brummell; res. was Trenton, ON; CH (D.67.):

ABDIA. Jack G. Sharrard, 77 West, Trenton, ON, 48 y old in 1964; m Mary Ellen (unk. surname).

ABDIB. G. A. Sharrard, 70 West, Trenton, ON; CH (D.67.):

ABDIBA. Harold O. Sharrard, 72 West, Trenton, ON.

ABDIBB. Jack G. Sharrard, Trenton, ON.

ABE. Ray Sharrard, b 1831 ca, C.W., age 27 y (21 y-?) in 1851 (D.33.) and age 40 y in 1871 (C.R.), b ON, single, lived with his brother Aaron in 1871 (D.35.).

ABf. Caroline Sharrard, b 1832, d 3.10.1916 (D.42.) at age 84 y, bur. Uxbridge Cem.; res. was First Ave., Uxbridge; m John Palmer; 7 CH: Libbie (ABfa.), Robert (ABfB.), Fred E. (ABfC.), Annie (ABfd.), Edward (ABfE.), Ida May (ABff.), and James (ABfG.) Palmer; their DESC:

ABfa. Elizabeth (Libbie) Palmer, b ca 1861, ON (D.72.).

ABfB. Robert Palmer, b ca 1863, ON (D.72.); m Ida Mackey; DESC:

ABfBA. Harry Palmer, m (unk. spouse).

ABfBb. Myrtle Palmer, m Fred Johnson, Uxbridge, ON; Myrtle **may** be the **best source of genealogical information** for the Palmers.

ABfBc. Blanche Palmer, Uxbridge, ON.

ABfBD. Edward Palmer, Uxbridge, ON.

ABfBE. Walter Palmer, m Olive Drake; CH:

ABfBEa. Clara Palmer

ABfBEB. Robert Palmer

ABfBf. Alma Palmer, Uxbridge.

ABfC. Fred E. Palmer, b ca 1865, ON (D.72.); res: Lot 17, Con. 6, Uxbridge Twp., m **first** Rachel Griffin, d 6.12.1908, at age 37 y 11 m, bur. Uxbridge Cem. (D.42.); no CH.

Fred E. Palmer (ABfC.) m **secondly** Violet Wagg; their DESC:

ABfCa. Irene Palmer, m Roy Crapper

ABfCb. Mildred Palmer, m Donald Clarke; CH:

ABfCba. Ruth Clarke

ABfCbb. Mary Clarke

ABfd. Annie Palmer, b ca 1866, ON (D.72.); m Chris Forsythe; CH (hypo. seq.):

ABfdA. John Forsythe, res: 72 Montreal St., Stouffville, ON.

ABfdB. Eugene Forsythe, d single.

ABfdc. Olive Forsythe, d single.

ABfdD. Grenville Forsythe, d single.

ABfE. Edwart Palmer, b ca 1867, ON (D.72.); m Elveretta Harper, CH:

ABfEa. Bessie Palmer, m (unk. spouse).

ABfEb. Edna Palmer, m Sidney Loney.

ABff. Ida May (Tib) Palmer, b ca 1869, m Robert Skene; CH:

ABffA. Charles Skene, m (unk. spouse).

ABffB. John Skene, m (unk. spouse).

ABfG. James Palmer, youngest son, aged 34 y 1., d 3.19.1907, Oxdrift, ON (D.42.); m Mamie Boyd; no CH.

ABG. Samuel Sharrard, b ON, age 35 in 1871 C. R.; age 15 in 1851 C. R.; b ca 1836 (D.46.), d 1913; m **first** Harriet Jane (Hattie) Fraser (Margaret Jane-?), "Harriet," at age 33 in 1871, b ON; b 1.15.18??, d 4.17.18?? at age 43 y 3 m 2 d (broken tombstone in the Sharrard B. G., Brougham, ON; missing inscription for years of b and d); W. Methodist rel.; DESC:

ABGA. William H. Sharrard, age 7 in 1871 (D.35.).

ABGB. William J. Sharrard, age 5 in 1871 (D.35.).

ABGC. Ira Sharrard, b 1869 ca, age 3 in 1871 (D.35.), d 1942, m (unk.) King; offspring:

ABGCA. Russel Sharrard

ABGCb. Margaret Sharrard

ABG. Samuel Sharrard, m **secondly** Marion Wallace; no CH.

ABh. Maria Sharrard, unmarried, age 30 years in 1871 when living with her brother James and his family (D.35.).

LINE III: JAMES WRIGHT SHARRARD

AC. James Wright Sharrard, b 1782, U.S.A., "age 70" in 1851 C. R., d 8.18.1862 at age 80 y 1 m 17 d (therefore, b ca 6.11.1782), m Phebe (Phoebe, Pheby) Sine, b 1784, U.S.A., age 68 in 1851 (Census Report, D.33.); d 3.17.1869 at age 85 y 1 m (therefore, b 1784). He came to Pickering Twp. in 1812 and settled on 200 acres, Lot 21, Con. 6 (D.33; p. 279). He was the first of the Sharrards to live in the Pickering area. James previously had a farm in Markham on Lot 2, Con. 5; later he had another near Stouffville. He was a prominent citizen in the municipal and religious life of the community during the first half of the 19th century. He was an effective preacher of the gospel (D.16.). Their CH (D.16.): Sylvanus Sharrard (ACA.), b 1805; Elijah Sharrard (ACB.), b 1808; Calvin Sharrard (ACC.), b 1810; Sarah Sharrard (ACd.), b 1813; Thomas Sharrard (ACE.), b 1816; Nancy Sharrard (ACf.), b 1818; Ira Sharrard (ACG.), b 1820; Polly Sharrard (ACh.), b 1822; and Assenah Sharrard (ACi.), b 1824.

James Wright Sharrard (Sh:AC.) son of WILLIAM SHARRARD, U.E.L. from the illustration in Rev. William R. Wood's *Past Years in Pickering*, 1911.

James Wright Sharrard (AC.) and Phoebe Sine had these known DESC:

ACA. Sylvanus W. Sharrard, b 11.24.1805, d 10.20.1874 at age 68 y 10 m 26 d, bur. Claremont Cemetery (D.42.); m 2.14.1825 Ruth Wixon, who is believed to have been the first child to be born of white parents in Pickering, b 1.10.1804 (D.16.); b 1.10.1807 (D.65.), d 2.23.1900 at age 96 y 1 m 13 d, bur. Baptist Church, Claremont Cemetery. Ruth was a daughter of Joshua Wixon (D.16., D.65.) and Rachel Eggleton (D.65.). Sylvanus was active in temperance work; he held the position of Grand Treasurer of the Sons of Temperance from 1856 to 1869. Ruth was long familiarly known as "Grandma Sharrard". She was one of the original members of the Claremont Baptist Church. She taught Sunday School from the early days until she was "well over fourscore" (D.16.). Their offspring (hypothetical sequence): Mary, Rachel, Phoebe, Abigail (D.16., D.65.), and Matilda (D.65.) Sharrard; their DESC:

ACAa. Polly (Mary) Sharrard, b ca 1829, Claremont, ON (D.65.), m 3.25.1845, Pickering (D.17.) to John Barry (also D.70.); CH:

ACAaa. (unk.) Barry, d 1910, m Daniel Forsythe; CH (D.16.):

ACAaaA. John Forsythe, d 1906.

ACAaaB. Mary E. Forsythe, m Dr. Ralph Brodie of Claremont, ON.

ACAaaC. George Malcom Forsythe, m Lillian Cooper.

ACAaaD. Robert Ewen Forsythe.

ACAaae. Mildred Forsythe.

ACAb. Rachel Sharrard, b ca 1831, Claremont (D.65.), m 1.25.1846 (D.17.) to Peter Robelair (D.17.) (spell.: Robilaird, D.65.; Robiliard, D.16.).

ACAc. Phoebe (Phebe) Sharrard, b ca 1833, Claremont (D.65.), m Henry W. Madill; CH (D.16., D.71.): Joshua B. Madill (ACAcA.), Ann Madill (ACAcb.), Sylvanus Madill (ACAcC.), Joel Madill (ACAcD.), James H. Madill (ACAcE.), John Madill (ACAcF.), and Wixon Madill (ACAcG.); DESC:

ACAcA. Joshua B. Madill

ACAcb. Ann Madill, m (unk.) Burnham, Uxbridge.

ACAcC. Sylvanus Madill

ACAcD. Joel Madill, m Elizabeth Machin

ACAcE. James H. Madill, m **first** Juliette Churchill, b 12.18.1853, d 3.14.1905, bur. Brougham Cemetery, Brougham, ON (D.42.); CH (D.71.): Phoebe (ACAcEa.), Hattie Madill (ACAcEb.), Kate Madill (ACAcEc.), and Fred Madill (ACAcED.); DESC (D.71.):

ACAcEa. Phoebe Madill, m Fred Dingman; CH:

ACAcEaA. Roy Dingman.

ACAcEaB. Earl Dingman.

ACAcEb. Hattie Madill, m Frank Ham, Pickering, ON; CH:

ACAcEbA. Lorne Ham, m Ada Middleton.

ACAcEbb. Hilda Ham, m George Middleton (Ada's brother).

ACAcEbc. Myrtle Ham, m Walter Baker

ACAcEbd. Nora Ham, single.

ACAcEbe. Marie Ham, m Donald McCullough.

ACAcEc. Kate Madill, m Bert Matthews, CH:

ACAcEca. Elsie Matthews, m Gerald Harbron. They were the first couple to be married in St. John's United Church, Brougham, ON (date?).

ACAcEcb. Dora Matthews, m Harold Crawforth.

ACAcED. Fred Madill, d 1973, Claremont, ON, m Mabel Bunker, CH: Kenneth Madill and Ross Madill; DESC:

ACAcEDA. Kenneth Madill, m Ina Crowder, CH:

ACAcEDAa. Faye Madill, m Lorne Graves.

ACAcEDAb. Bonnie Madill, m Ronald Hare.

ACAcEDAC. Wayne Madill, m Kathy Dean.

ACAcEDAd. Darlene Madill.

ACAcEDAE. Neil Madill.

ACAcEDB. Ross Madill, m Phyllis Farley; res (1973): Stouffville, ON.

James H. Madill (ACAcE.), m **secondly** widow Martha Philip Mairs; CH: Colin Madill and Henry Madill; DESC (D.71.):

ACAcEE. Colin Madill, m Ivy Wilde, CH:

ACAcEEa. Isobel Madill, m Richard Puckrin.

ACAcEEb. Betty Madill, m Kenneth Ramsey, res (1973): Brougham, ON.

ACAcEEc. Jean Madill, m Blair Evans; res (1973): Claremont, ON.

ACAcEF. Henry Madill, d 1970, m Ruth Magill; CH:

ACAcEFA. James Madill, res (1973): Lindsay, ON.

ACAcEFb. Edna Madill.

ACAcF. John Madill, Stouffville, ON, m (unk. spouse).

ACAcG. Wixon Madill.

ACAd. Abigail Sharrard, b ca 1835, m 10.13.1857 (D.65.) to Joseph Wixon (D.16., D.65.); DESC (uncertain relationship):

ACAd?. Josiah Wilbur Wixon (D.65.).

ACAe. Matilda Sharrard, b ca 1837, d ca 1876, m ca 1870 to John Maynard.

ACB. Elijah Sharrard, b 1808, d 1848, m 9.1831 Eliza Bryan; CH:

ACBA. James W. Sharrard, m Maria Bentley, b 9.5.1837, d 3.16.1861, at age 23 y 6 m 11 d;
their DESC (hypo. seq.) (D.37.):

ACBAa. Hattie E. Sharrard, m Frank Stevenson; CH:

ACBAaA. James Stevenson, m (unk. spouse).

ACBAaB. Charles Stevenson, m (unk. spouse).

ACBAac. Edith Stevenson, unmarr.

ACBAb. Grace Sharrard, m (unk.) Kane

ACBAc. Corrie Sharrard, m (unk.) Bailey

ACBAd. Kate Sharrard, unmarr.

ACBAE. (unk.) Sharrard, d inf., age of 3 months, 1861.

ACC. Calvin Sharrard, b 12.7.1810 since he d 6.17.1820, aged 9 y 6 m 10 d (D.42.).

ACd. Sarah Sharrard, b 1813, d 1886; m 1.1.1831, Pickering (D.17.), to Jehiel Churchill, b 9.2.1807; CH: James Churchill (ACdA.), Almira Churchill (ACdb.), Benjamin Franklin Churchill (ACdC.), Thomas Hope Churchill (ACdD.), Calvin Churchill (ACdE.), Phoebe Churchill (ACdf.), and William Churchill (ACdG.); DESC:

ACdA. James Churchill, b 5.26.1836, d 5.25.1913, m Catherine J. Smith of Pickering, b 2.10.1836, d 11.21.1877, at age 41 y 9 m 11 d; both bur. Sharrard B. G., Brougham, ON; res had been Uxbridge. Catherine was the eldest dtr of Samuel Smith, Oakville, ON (D.42.). Their CH (seq.?): May Churchill, Henry Churchill, Fred Churchill, Fenn Churchill, Roselind Churchill, Sarah Churchill, and William Churchill; DESC:

ACdAa. May Churchill, m Richard Allin

ACdAaA. Richard Allin, Jr., m Dora Harper; CH:

ACdAaAA. John Murray Allin

ACdAaAB. Richard Allin

ACdAaB. Stanley Allin, d young.

ACdAac. Rosaline ("Gipsy" Rose) Allin, m John Maury Dotter of NY in 1910; CH:

ACdAacA. John Maury Dotter, Jr.

ACdAacB. Richard Allin Dotter

ACdAacC. Charles Theodore Dotter

ACdAB. Henry Reazin Churchill, b 1862, d 1941, Toronto, ON; m Mary Ling; CH: Albert Churchill, Edith Churchill, and Henry Churchill; DESC:

ACdABA. Albert Edward Churchill, m Henryetta Story; dtr.:

ACdABAa. Betty Churchill

ACdABb. Edith Churchill, m William Phillips; son:

ACdABbA. William Edward Phillips

ACdABC. Henry James Churchill

ACdAC. Fred Churchill, m Emily Backus; CH:

ACdACa. May Churchill, m Fred Wilson

ACdACb. Madeline Churchill

ACdAD. Benn Pitman Churchill, M.D., b 1865, m Lillian Dangers; CH (hypo. seq.): Dorothy, Bernard, and Betty; DESC:

ACdADa. Dorothy Churchill, b 1900 m 1927 to Alex Cappon; dtr.:

ACdADaa. Frances Cappon

ACdADB. Bernard (Ben) Churchill, M.D., b 1904, m 1928, Milwaukee, WI to Marjory Kennedy; practiced medicine in Brougham, ON; CH:

ACdADBa. Joan Churchill, b 1930.

ACdADBB. John Churchill, b 1934.

ACdADc. Betty Churchill, b 1910, m Malcolm Proudfoot; dtr.:

ACdADca. Andrea Proudfoot, b 1938.

ACdAe. Roseline Churchill, b 1869, d 1922; m Dr. William R. G. Phair of Winnipeg; CH: Marjory, Alice, Robert; DESC (hypo. seq.):

ACdAea. Marjory Phair, m Allan McIntosh; CH:

ACdAeaa. Janet McIntosh

ACdAeab. Catherin McIntosh

ACdAeb. Alice Phair

ACdAeC. Robert Phair

ACdAf. Sarah Churchill, m R. J. Kemmeter; DESC:

ACdAfa. Rose Kemmeter

ACdAfB. Stanley Kemmeter, m Violet Anderson; CH:

ACdAfBA. Stanley Allen Kemmeter

ACdAfBb. Sally Annette Kemmeter

ACdAG. William James Churchill, m Edna Kemmeter; dtr:

ACdAGa. Sarah Jane Churchill, m Donovan John Dewitt; no CH.

ACdb. Almira Churchill, m (unk.) Johnson; CH:

ACdba. Selena Johnson

ACdbB. Fred Johnson

ACdbC. Frank Johnson

ACdC. Benjamin Franklin Churchill, b 1838, m Ann Clitheroe; CH (hypo. seq.): Mary Jane Churchill (ACdCa.), Clifford Churchill (ACdCB.), Ada Evelyn Churchill (ACdCc.), Thomas Hope Churchill (ACdCD.), Zilla Lillian Churchill (ACdCe.), William Martin Churchill (ACdCF.), and Sarah Maude Churchill (ACdCg.); their DESC (hypothetical sequence):

ACdCa. Mary Jane Churchill, m William Blackham; no CH.

ACdCB. Clifford Churchill, d young.

ACdCc. Ada Evelyn Churchill, single.

ACdCD. Thomas Hope Churchill, single.

ACdCe. Zilla Lillian Churchill, m Henry Wilson; CH: Alvin, Winnifred, Earl, James, Stella, Anna, Edna, Claudia, and Donald; DESC (hypo. seq.):

ACdCeA. Alvin Henry Wilson, m Louise Redding; CH:

ACdCeAa. Ruth Wilson

ACdCeAb. Barbara Wilson

ACdCeb. Winnifred Wilson, m Herbert Benner; CH:

ACdCeba. Ada Marguerite Benner

ACdCebB. Gordon Benner

ACdCebc. Anna Benner

ACdCebD. William Benner

ACdCeC. Earl Wilson, unmarried.

ACdCeD. James Franklin Wilson, m M. Peterson; son:

ACdCeDA. John Peterson Wilson

ACdCee. Stella Wilson, m James Lillicroppe; CH:

ACdCeeA. Ralph Lillicroppe

ACdCeeb. Mary Lillicroppe

ACdCef. Anna Wilson, m Carman Brown

ACdCeg. Edna Wilson, m Herbert Warrick, CH:

ACdCega. Bernice Warrick

ACdCegb. Beverly Warrick

ACdCeh. Claudia Wilson, m James Springer; CH:

ACdCehA. Russel Springer

ACdCehb. Ruth Springer

ACdCehc. Joan Springer

ACdCeI. Donald Wilson, m Bessie Johnson; CH:

ACdCeIa. Pauline Wilson

ACdCeIb. Carman Wilson

ACdCF. William Martin Churchill, m Christine Bridges; no CH.

ACdCg. Sarah Maude Churchill, m William Simkins; CH:

ACdCgA. Kenneth Bertrand Simkins

ACdCgB. William Clyde Simkins

ACdD. Thomas Hope Churchill (also D.70.), b 1841 (D.33.), d 1920, m Kate Annie Dean; CH:

ACdDa. Gladys Churchill

ACdDB. Thomas Deane Churchill, m Lorna Jardine; dtr:

ACdDc. Margaret Joyce Churchill

ACdE. Calvin Churchill, single.

ACdf. Phoebe Churchill, m John Gould; CH:

ACdfa. Florence Gould

ACdfB. John Gould

ACdfC. William Gould

ACdG. William Churchill, m Mary Stitt; CH:

ACdGa. Alice Churchill, m Charles Cameron; CH:

ACdGaA. Donald Cameron

ACdGB. Edwin Forest Churchill

ACdGC. Thomas Hope Churchill

ACE. Thomas Sharrard, b 2.9.1816 est. from d 12.17.1841 at age 25 y 10 m 8 d; bur. Sharrard B. G., Brougham, ON (D.42.).

ACf. Nancy (D.16., D.17.) ("Mary") (D.16.) Sharrard, b 1818, b 6.9.1818 estimated, lived in Pickering, d 7.14.1902 at age 84 y 1 m 5 d, bur. Sharrard B. G. (D.42.); lived in Brougham, ON; m **first** 12.20.1842 (D.17.) William S. Willson (D.16.), b 7.29.1821 est. from d 10.12.1853 at age 32 y 2 m 13 d; bur. Sharrard B. G.; m **secondly** William Dunham; no CH from second m; CH from **first** m: Olive Willson (ACfa.) and Henry C. Willson; DESC:

ACfa. Olive Willson of Brookline, ON (D.16.), b 1844, d 1869, m 3.26.1865 James Cuttell; **dtr:**

ACfaa. Jessie Cuttell, m 4.29.1889 J. E. Johnson; CH: James, Arthur, John, and Henry Cuttel; DESC:

ACfaaA. James Harold Johnson, b 2.8.1890, m Alberta F. Dickey; CH:

ACfaaAa. Jessie Ruth Johnson.

ACfaaAb. Jennie Helen Johnson.

ACfaaAc. Edna Shirley Johnson.

ACfaaB. Arthur C. Johnson, b 5.11.1894, m Alice McGregor; CH:

ACfaaBa. Olive Marie Johnson

ACfaaBb. Jessie Elizabeth Johnson

ACfaaBC. Allan Ross Johnson

ACfaaC. John Lockwood Johnson, b 3.22.1897, m Muriel May Dobson.

ACfaaD. Henry Ross Johnson, b 1899 (6.14-?).

ACfB. Henry C. Willson, b 1847, d 1927, m 1880 Louisa Gullock, b 1854, d 1908; lived in Waterville, KS, where he was the editor and proprietor of the *Waterville Telegraph* (D.16.). Their CH: Olive, Lewis, Harry, and James Willson; DESC:

ACfBa. Olive Willson, b 1886, d 1925, m 1929 J. P. Noll, Brooklin, ON; twin CH:

ACfBaa. Olive Willson Noll, b 3.8.1925.

ACfBab. Louisa Elizabeth Noll, b 3.8.1925.

ACfBB. Lewis E. Willson, m 5.27.1909 Bertha Marie Knudtson-Njøs.

ACfBC. Harry C. Willson, single.

ACfBD. James G. Willson, m 8.17.1910 Carrie Washburn; CH:

ACfBDa. Crela Willson, b 1911, d 1912.

ACfBDb. Dorothy May Willson, b 10.18.1913.

ACfBDC. Edward Henry Willson, b 8.6.1915.

ACfBDD. James Washburn Willson, b 7.14.1917.

ACG. Ira Sharrard, b 1820, age 50 y in 1871 (C.R.), Universalist Religion, English origin (D.44.), d 1900 (D.37.); m **first** 7.31.1845 (D.17.), Pickering to Margaret Major, b 1826, d 2.28.1850, aged 45 y, bur. Sharrard B. G., Brougham; lived on Con. 7 (D.42.); m **secondly** 1853 Laura Houck, who was 39 y in 1871 (C.R.) (D.44.); no CH. By his **first** m, Ira and Margaret had a son:

ACGA. Elijah H. Sharrard, 3 y old in 1851 (D.46.) and 21 y old, single, in 1871, Pickering (D.37.); m (unk. spouse); CH (D.37.):

ACGAa. Lizzie (Elizabeth-?) Sharrard, m James F. Reilly.

ACGAb. Nora Sharrard, m J. B. Winterbottom.

ACGAc. Carrie Sharrard, m B. F. LaFevre.

ACGAd. Maggie (Margaret-?) Sharrard, m G. E. Norris.

ACGAe. Agnes Sharrard, m T. F. Duschay.

ACGAF. Edward M. Sharrard.

ACGAG. Harold H. Sharrard.

ACh. Polly Sharrard (D.16.), b 1822, b May 23, 1822 est. from d 4.15.1862 at age 39 y 10 m 22 d; bur. Sharrard B. G., Pickering Twp., m (D.16.) 11.27.1844 (D.17.) to John Pride Phillips, b 1817, d 1901; CH: James Phillips (AChA.) (D.16.), b 1845; Sylvanus Phillips (AChB.) (D.16.), b 1847; Frances Elizabeth Phillips (AChc.), b 1850; Phoebe Selena Phillips (AChd.), b 1852; Robert Seth Phillips (AChE.) (D.16.), b 1855; and Mary Nancy (Tid) Phillips (AChf.), b 1858; DESC:

AChA. James Phillips, b 9.12.1845, m Jane Anderson; former res: MO; CH: Susie, John, and Emma Phillips; DESC:

AChAa. Susie Phillips, m Rastus Glore; dtr:

AChAaa. Fay Glore, m unidentified spouse; CH:

AChAaaA. (unk. son)

AChAaab. (unk. dtr)

AChAB. John Phillips, d young.

AChAc. Emma Phillips, m (unk.) Gillespie.

AChB. Sylvanus Phillips, 11.23.1847, m **first** Elizabeth Willson; CH: Edward and Elizabeth (Bessie) Phillips; m **secondly** Alice Helen Silvester; CH: Charles Phillips, Harold Phillips, Gladys Phillips, and Marjory Phillips. DESC of the **first** marriage:

AChBA. Edward Horace (Ted) Phillips, b 12.19.1878, Whitby, ON; m Josephine Mabel Budd.

Edward Horace Phillips, known as Ted by his closest associates, spent twenty years collecting the material for his excellent schematic-presentation of the descendants of WILLIAM SHARRARD, U.E.L. in his hand-written account of 1939 (revised 1944). He deserves tremendous credit for his tenacity. Many generations will benefit from his contribution.

The descendants of Edward Horace Phillips and wife, Josephine Mabel Budd, are:

AChBAA. Edward Kent Phillips, b 7.31 (?) 1903, Ottawa, ON, m Jessie Wille; CH:

AChBAAa. Judith Josephine Phillips, b 3.31.1936, Saskatoon, SK.

AChBAAb. Bonnie Phillips, b 1.23.1941.

AChBAAc. Coralie Phillips, b 6.21.1942.

AChBb. Elizabeth (Bessie) Phillips, b 11.7.1880, m R. J. Gardiner, M. D.; no CH.

Sylvanus Phillips (AChB.) m **secondly** Alice Helen Silvester; their DESC:

AChBC. Charles Silvester Phillips, m Zella Jennings; no CH.

AChBD. Harold Geoffrey Phillips, m Jessie Dunlop; CH:

AChBDA. Douglas Dunlop Phillips, b 8.23.1911, d 8.23.1911.

AChBDb. June Alice Phillips, m Everett Braaten; CH:

AChBDbA. Erik Braaten, b 10.16.1941.

AChBDc. Irene Marguerite Phillips, m Robert Finnie.

AChBDD. John Dunlop Phillips

AChBe. Gladys Phillips, d young.

AChBf. Marjory Victoria Phillips, m Stanley Bradford; CH:

AChBfa. Barbara Elizabeth Bradford

AChBfB. Robert Phillips Bradford

AChc. Frances Elizabeth Phillips, b 4.4.1850, single, Brougham.

AChd. Phoebe Selena Phillips, b 12.5.1852, d 4.1928, bur. Brougham Cem., Pickering Twp.; m Smith Cochrane of Whitby, ON; CH:

AChdA. Sam Cochrane.

AChdB. Jack Cochrane, m Lulu Sheppard, no CH.

AChdC. G. Franklin Cochrane, b 7.1889, d 11.6.1899 at age 10 y 4 m bur. Brougham Cem., Pickering Twp.

AChdD. Mervin Cochrane, d young.

AChE. Robert Seth Phillips of Regina (D.16.), b 7.20.1855; m Lantha McGregor; CH: Frank, Carrie, Whitman, Katie, and Ina Phillips; DESC:

AChEA. Frank Russell Phillips, b 1.20.1882; m Ada Jackson; CH:

AChEAA. George Phillips

AChEAB. John Phillips

AChEAC. James Phillips

AChEb. Carrie Maud Phillips, b 11.14.1884, m Barclay Green; CH:

AChEbA. Robert Frederick Green, b 2.19.1913, m Fairlie Livingston, d 12.1.1941; CH:

AChEbAa. Fairlie Elizabeth Green, b 12.1.1941.

AChEbb. Margaret Loantha Helen Green, b 2.19.1913.

AChEbC. William Barclay Green, b 5.28.1916, m Winnifred Torduff.

AChEbd. Barbara McGregor Green, b 4.8.1918.

AChEbe. Elizabeth Mary (Betty) Green, b 7.1.1919, m Lloyd Peterson; dtr:

AChEbea. Margaret Elizabeth Peterson, b 5.31.1943.

AChEC. Whitman Harold Phillips, b 5.26.1886, twin; m Mary (Mamie) Wilson; CH:

AChECA. Robert Howard Daniel Phillips.

AChECB. Wilson Campbell Phillips

AChECC. Wellington Hugh Phillips

AChEd. Katie Frances Phillips, b 5.26.1886, twin; m D. C. McRoberts; CH:

AChEdA. James Phillips McRoberts.

AChEdB. Edward David (Ted) McRoberts.

AChEe. Ina Loantha Phillips, b 3.15.1892, m D. Patterson; no CH.

AChf. Mary Nancy (Tid) Phillips, b 12.14.1858, m Peter Diamond; CH: Ewart, Lionel, Jessie, and Frankie Diamond; DESC:

AChfA. Ewart Diamond, m Bella Lee; CH:

AChfAa. Ruth Diamond

AChfAb. Beth Diamond

AChfAC. Alex Diamond

AChfAD. Frank Diamond

AChfAe. Barbara Diamond

AChfB. Lionel Diamond

AChfc. Jessie Diamond, m Joshua Dobson; dtr:

AChfca. Mina Dobson

AChfd. Frankie Diamond, m Herman Walker; CH:

AChfdA. Robert Walker

AChfdb. Jessie Walker

AChfdc. Doris Walker

ACi. Assenah ("Ucina"-?) Sharrard, b 10.16.1824; d 2.5.1837 at age 12 y 3 m 19 d; bur. Sharrard B. G., Pickering Twp.

LINE IV: ELIZABETH SHARRARD

Ad. Elizabeth (Betsy, D.70.) (Elezebeth) Sharrard ("Elezebeth"-- spelled as in her signature on document) (D.27.), b before 1787, d at age 86 years, Sidney Twp., Hastings Co., ON (D.16.), m John Lake (D.9., D.16.) of Sidney, b 1790, U. E. L. son of Nicholas Lake, Jr. (D.9.); seven offspring (incl. 3 sons and 4 dtrs) (D.16.); unidentified DESC:

AdA. (unk.) Lake (John Lake, Jr.?)

AdB. (unk.) Lake

AdC. (unk.) Lake

Add. (unk.) Lake

Ade. (unk.) Lake

Adf. (unk.) Lake

Adg. (unk.) Lake

LINE V: EUNICE SHARRARD

Ae. EUNICE SHARRARD, V.6. (D.11., D.12., also D.70.), b ca 1786, d 4.24.1845 at age 58 y, bur. Hubbell Cemetery located between Myrtle and Ashburn, ON; m WILLIAM SARLES, JR., V.5. (Sa:CD.) (D.12., D.13.), b ca 1787, U.S.A., d 4.9.1857 at age 69 y, bur. Hubbell Cemetery, Ashburn, ON. William was a Hastings County Militiaman during the War of 1812 (D.55.). They were born in the U.S. (presumably New York) and went with their respective families to Ontario, settling in what is now Hastings County. They lived and farmed on Lot 22, Con. 6, Pickering Twp. (D.16.) before moving to Lot 30, Con. 8 in Whitby Twp. ca 1835. Their offspring numbered eleven (and may have been twelve) (D.16.). The following hypothetical sequence of the children's births is based upon the best **available** evidence (D.13., D.16., D.17., D.96.): Thomas Sarles (AeA.), Nathaniel Sarles (AeB.), Mary Sarles (Aec.), Arseneth (Seneth) Sarles (Aed.), Abigail Sarles (Aee.), Sally Ann Sarles (Aef.), Sibbey (Sibby) Sarles (Aeg.), Gilbert B. Searles (AeH.), Elijah Sarles (AeI.), JOHN SARLES (AeJ.), and Jemima Searles (Aek.).

Although the names of the "12 children" were not given by either of two searchers making the quote, Roy Sharrard, Sh:ABCIA., Oshawa, ON insisted, when interviewed, that the "12 names" included "John, Jr." as they were dictated to him by his knowledgeable grandfather, Aaron Sharrard (Sh:ABC.). While Rev. William R. Wood was gathering data for his book entitled *Past Years in Pickering,* he interviewed Aaron Sharrard. Roy Sharrard, who was a boy of 9 or 10 years of age, copied what his grandfather Sharrard (who wasn't exactly this world's best speller) asked him to write. These "12 children" of Eunice and William Sarles were named (not necessarily in order of birth): "Nathaniel, Tommy, Mary, Ucina, Sally Anne, Jemima, Gilbert, John, Aby, Elizah, John Jr., and Sibia."

Another searcher and compiler, Edward H. Phillips (Sh:AChBA.) of Saskatoon, SK in 1939 made reference to the "12 children" without stating the source (s) of information. His compilation was entitled "The Descendants of William Sharrard, who emigrated to U.S.A. from England in 1760 U.E.L. came to Canada after the Amer. War of Indep. Died in 1823." Although little documentary evidence is given, the compilation has been a valuable work for the many leads that it provides other searchers.

Circumstantial evidence linked the son of Nathaniel, who was Simeon, with his "cousin" Sarah Sarles (Sh:AeJc.), who was the daughter of John Sarles (Sh:AeJ.), who was the son of Eunice (D.25.). Sarah knew Simeon (Sim) personally in West Wawanosh Twp., Huron Co., ON when they were both living there. Nathaniel, wife, and children including Simeon are named in the Personal Census Record of 1851, Ontario Co., Uxbridge Twp., pp. 81 and 82.

In his **Property Division** of 4.21.1855, registered 10.7.1875, and sworn 9.30.1875, WILLIAM SARLES of Whitby, Ontario Co., named these children of his: Sally Ann Crawford, Mary Sarles ("now widow Eddy"),

Arseneth Sarles, Gilbert B. Searles, Elijah Sarles, JOHN SARLES, Abigail Lake, and Sibbey Sarles (D.13.).

In 1974 an extract of his Will dated 3.18.1856 and probated 7.15.1857 was located in the Will Register of Ontario County, ON (D.96.). The following were identified accordingly: WILLIAM'S **second** wife, whom he married after EUNICE'S decease, was HANNAH (HANNAH BADGEROW BENTLEY, Ba:Aa.); his son JOHN (Sa:CDJ., Sh:AeJ.), his son Elijah (Sa:CDI., Sh:AeI.), his son Gilbert (Sa:CDH., Sh:AeH.); his son Nathaniel (Sa:CDB., Sh:AeB.), his daughter (Seneth) (Sa:CDd., Sh:Aed.), his daughter Mary (Sa:CDc., Sh:Aec.), his daughter Hannah (by HANNAH) (Sa:CDl., Ba:Aah.), his daughter Elizabeth (by HANNAH) (Sa:CDm., Ba:Aai.), and his son Thomas (Sa:CDA., Sh:AeA.).

In another document both maiden and married names for EUNICE appear: "EUNICE SEARLLS...formerly EUNICE SHARRARD..." (D.11.).

WILLIAM SARLES, **JUNIOR** is assumed to be the son of WILLIAM SARLES, SENIOR. EUNICE SARLES was the wife of WILLIAM SARLES, JUNIOR. EUNICE SARLES was the daughter of WILLIAM SHARRARD, an U. E. Loyalist. "The Petition of Eunice Searlls of the Township of Sidney in the County of Hastings In the Midland District...that your Petitioner Is the Wife of William Searlls, Jun. and Daughter of William Sharrard, an U. E. Loyalist that she has Never Received any lands or order for lands from the Crown...grant her 200 acres of the waste land of the Crown..." No signature; but the "X" mark was for Eunice Searlls (D.12.).

The descendants of EUNICE SHARRARD and WILLIAM SARLES, JR. include:

AeA. Thomas Sarles (D.31., D.96.), b ca 1812; 49 y old and single in 1861, Whitby West Twp., Ontario Co. (D.51.).

AeB. Nathaniel Sarles (D.31., D.46.--pp. 81-82., D.96.), b ca 1814, **Sidney,** Canada West, 37 y old in 1851, Uxbridge Twp., Ontario Co. (C.R.); m Nancy (unk. surname), b Pickering Twp. ca 1818, C.W. (ON), aged 33 in 1851, member of Christian Church. In 1851 (C.R.) these CH were named: Simeon Sarles, b Pickering, 14 y old; Sealy Sarles, b Whitby, 12 y old; Sarah Sarles, b Pickering, 8 y old; William Joel Sarles, b Uxbridge, 4 y old; David G. Sarles, b Uxbridge, 4 y old; and Elisha Sarles, b Uxbridge, 1 y old.

An additional observation was made that in 1851 (C.R.), a 50-y old man, b in PA, of the Friends religion, was living with family of Nathaniel Sarles. This point may be of some future-research importance; but its relevancy at present is doubtful.

AeBA. Simeon Sarles, b Pickering, C. W., 14 y in 1851 (b ca 1837), lived in Uxbridge; was known in Whitby; and lived with his wife and children in West Wawanosh Twp., Huron Co., ON. In a letter to this searcher written 1.7.1965, William Y. Searles (Sa:CDJBC., Sh:AeJBC.) of Vancouver said that in 1905 he visited all of his relatives at Auburn and Goderich (in Huron Co.)

and wrote: "Simon Sarles was a first cousin of Father's. Dad used to call him 'Uncle' because he was so much older. Mary Sarles and Violet (Sarles) Evans are of Simon Sarles, wife and family." On 8.20.1973 W. Y. Searles wrote:

> Some time ago you asked me about Simon Sarles, b 1838, d 1919, of Auburn. This man was my Father's cousin and a son of one of John Sarles' older brothers. He was the only Sarles who kept in touch with my father. He was always telling him about John and all his sons. It appears that John was the youngest son of William. The older brothers were grown up and had families and some moved away from home about the time that John was born. Simon Sarles was so much older than Dad that Dad always called him 'uncle' instead of 'cousin'...

Sarah Elizabeth Sarles Stewart (Sa:CDJc., Sh:AeJc.) knew him as "Sim Sarles". The photo of Sim Sarles' family was a gift to Sarah E. Sarles Stewart, who gave it to her daughter, Elmira Stewart Bakken (Sh:AeJcb.).

Sim Sarles m Mary Ann Armstrong; their CH:

The Family of Sim Sarles (Sa:CDBA., Sh:AeBA.). L to R: Em Sarles, Margaret Sarles. Seated: Mary Ann Armstrong Sarles, Mary Violet Sarles, and Sim Sarles. Front: Norman Sarles. Sim was a nephew of John Sarles (Sa:CDJ., Sh:AeJ.), although his first cousins called him "Uncle Sim" because he was so much older than they were.

AeBAa. Em Sarles, lived in Auburn, ON, where she died in 1912, m twice, had one son:

AeBAaA. (unk. son)

AeBAb. Margaret Sarles, m James Howitt.

AeBAC. Norman Sarles, lived in Manitoba.

AeBAd. Mary Violet Sarles, m (unk.) Evans.

AeBB. Sealy Sarles, b ca 1839, Whitby, ON (D.46.). The first name of "Sealy" raises the immediate question: "Is this Sealy in some way related to Sealah (Sealy) Sarles (Sa:??B.) of Hastings County, ON, b 1809, son of Joseph Sarles, Sr.? The Sarles families who have lived in Hastings Co. have not as yet been classified into one family group. Each of these subgroups may be segments of the major family group of Sarles. (see **Sa:**).

AeBc. Sarah Sarles, b ca 1843, Pickering Twp, ON (D.46.).

AeBD. William Joel Sarles, b ca 1847, Uxbridge Twp., ON (D.46.).

AeBE. David G. Sarles, b ca 1847, Uxbridge Twp., ON (D.46.).

AeBF. Elisha (Elijah-?) Sarles, b ca 1850, Uxbridge Twp, ON (D.46.).

Aec. Mary Sarles (D.96.), m (unk.) Eddy, who d before 1855 (D.13.).

Aed. Seneth Sarles (D.96.) (Aseneth Searles, D.1.) (Ucina, D.16.), (Arseneth, D.13.), single before 1855 (D.13.), early member of the Christian Church, Pickering, ON (D.16.).

Aee. Abigail (Aby) Sarles, m (unk.) Lake before 1855 (D.13.).

Aef. Sally Ann Sarles, m (unk.) Crawford (D.13.).

Aeg. Sibbey (Sibby), Sarles, single before 1855 (D.13.; Sa:Y.89.).

AeH. Gilbert B. Searles (D.13., D.50., D.96.), b ca 1826, age of 26 y in 1851 (C.R.); d 6.13.1859 at age 33 y (D.23.); m Elizabeth (unk. surname) (D.50., D.51.), b ca 1833, England, age of 19 in 1851, d 4.10.1862 at age 28 y; bur. Sarles Plots, Hubbell Cem. located between Myrtle and Ashburn, Whitby Twp., Ontario Co., ON; CH (D.51.):

AeHa. Tryphenia (Tryphena) Searles, b 1.26.1852, date determined from d 2.21.1872 at age "20 yrs 25 days", age 9 in 1861 (C.R.); Tryphena m James Jones, b ca 1855. Tryphena was also bur. in the Hubbell Cem. — next to the grave of John Sarles, who d 1860. Based upon circumstantial evidence is the assumption that Tryphenia is Tryphena.

AeHB. William Searles, age of 6 y in 1861 (C.R.), West Whitby Twp., Ontario Co. (D.51., also D.69.-?) ("William Alfred Searles"--?--D.69.).

AeHc. Philenda Searles, age of 3 y in 1861 (C.R.).

AeI. Elijah Sarles (D.13., D.17., D.35., D.50., D.51., D.69., D.96.) of Pickering, m 7.2.1854, Markham (by Wesleyan Methodist Minister, John Law) to Indiana Badgerow ("Badgrow") of Markham (D.17.). Is this the

same Elijah Sarles, b ca 1827, age 45 y in 1871 (D.35.) and age 24 y in 1851 (D.50.)? Did **he** marry Indiana Badgerow (D.17.), (D.69.), daughter of David Badgerow (D.63.) and Keziah Bevins (War of 1812, Pension File) (Ba:??.)? Did **he** marry Jane (?) (D.35.), b ca 1837, age of 34 y in 1871, Irish origin, W. Methodist religion, Uxbridge Twp., 1871 (D.63.)? Are these sources for the same Elijah Sarles? --or are there two Elijahs being confused to appear as one? Was "Indiana" also known as "Jane"? Elijah and Jane had these CH (1871) (D.35.):

AeIa. Laura Sarles, b ca 1856: age of 15 y in 1871 (unc.).

AeIB. David Sarles, b ca 1865: age of 6 y in 1871 (unc.).

AeJ. JOHN SARLES, IV.3. (D.13., D.14., D.50., D.52., D.96.), b 2.15.1830, d 8.31.1860; bur. Hubbell Cem. near Ashburn, ON; m ALMIRA BENTLEY, IV.4., b 1833 (D.14., D.51., D.62.), d 1922, West Wawanosh Twp., Huron Co., ON; bur. Colburne Cem. next to her second husband, James Winmill (D.62., D.14.), b 1835, d 1920, West Wawanosh Twp. near Auburn, ON.

JOHN SARLES and ALMIRA BENTLEY lived on the north fifty-acres of Lot 30 in Con. 8, Whitby Twp., Ontario County, ON, Canada. Their three offspring (see the details of their DESC in the "Badgerow Family-Group") were:

AeJa. Almeda Jane Sarles, age 9 in 1861 (C. R.) (D.62., D.14., D.51.): see Sa:CDJa.; for DESC see Ba:Aaea.

AeJB. Frederick James S(e)arles, b 3.2.1858 (D.62., D.14., D.51.): see Sa:CDJB.; for DESC see Ba:AaeB.

AeJc. SARAH ELIZABETH SARLES, III.2., b 11.5.1859 (D.62., D.14., D.51., D.58., D.59.): see Sa:CDJc. and Ba:Aaec; for DESC see St:ABC., JOHN C. STEWART (husband).

The names and genealogical information for the descendants of Almeda Jane Sarles and Frederick James S(e)arles are located in the section of this publication for the BADGEROW Family-Group as descendants of MARTINAS BADGEROW, Ba:A. The details for the descendants of SARAH ELIZABETH SARLES are located in the section for the STEWART Family-Group; see DESC for her husband JOHN C. STEWART, St:ABC. Rolls for their descendants are included in the SHARRARD, SARLES, BADGEROW, and STEWART Family-Groups.

SARAH ELIZABETH SARLES, III.2., Sh:AeJc., Sa:CDJc., Ba:Aaec., on 6.18.1885 m JOHN C. STEWART, St:ABC. (D.59.), who was b 8.25.1857 near Harriston in his father's home on Lot 32, Con. 3, Minto Twp., Wellington Co., ON, Canada.

SARAH was b 11.5.1859 on the SARLES Estate near Ashburn, Lot 30, Con. 8, Whitby Twp., Ontario Co., ON, Canada. The estate is now part of a beautiful golf course. SARAH'S parents were JOHN SARLES, IV.3. (D.14., D.68.) and ALMIRA BENTLEY, IV.4. (D.14.). JOHN SARLES (D.23.) was

the son of WILLIAM SARLES, JR., V.5. (D.13., D.23.) and EUNICE SHARRARD, V.6. (D.12., D.23.). EUNICE was the daughter of the U. E. L. WILLIAM SHARRARD, SR. (D.12.) and SARAH (D.3.), who lived near Foxboro, Hastings Co., ON. WILLIAM SHARRARD'S father, despite family legend, has been unidentified genealogically. WILLIAM SARLES, JR. was a Hastings County Militiaman during the War of 1812. No proof has been obtained of WILLIAM SARLES, SR.'S activities during the Revolutionary War (or War for Independence). Both of the SARLES and SHARRARD families lived in New York, likely Dutchess County, at the time of the Revolution.

Some of the SARLES descendants have repeated the legend that our earliest American ancestors came from England in the 1600's just a little later than the famed Pilgrims. The story of the disinherited son of an English Peer may refer to WILLIAM SHARRARD. The sacrifice of nobility for the hand of a "common servant-girl" makes interesting after-dinner conversation if nothing else. A lot of digging into the records will be very necessary for documentation to clearly link parents to offspring. SARAH ELIZABETH SARLES often maintained that she was ½ English, ¼ Pennsylvania Dutch, and ¼ Scotch (D.59., D.60.). Supposedly the ancestral backgrounds were: SARLES (English), SHARRARD (English), BADGEROW (Pennsylvania Dutch), and BENTLEY (Scotch) (in error?).

Aek. Jemima S(e)arles (D.16.), m 3.2.1847, Whitby, ON (D.17.) to Joseph Hopkins. Research has not been undertaken to determine that Jemima had offspring.

DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE FOR WILLIAM SHARRARD, Sh:A., HIS WIFE, AND HIS DESCENDANTS

D.1. *Ontario Crown Lands,* List of U. E. Loyalists in Canada, MG9, D 4, Vol. 9 (Manuscript Group 9, Series D4, Vol. 9), "Transcribed from Crown Lands Department," Toronto, 1875, pp. 219-220, "Sharrard," Public Archives of Canada, Ottawa.

D.2. Canada Land RG 1, L 3, Vol. 459, Petition of William Sharrard S 98, Bundle 12, P.A.C., Ottawa.

D.3. WILLIAM SHARRARD, SR., Last Will and Testament; Surrogate Court Records, File No. G: 819, Office of the Clerk of Deeds, Sidney Township, Hastings Co., Belleville, ON, Canada; "Sharrard to Sharrard," "Will and Testament," dates: 11.6.1815 and 6.21.1823; William Sharrard, Tailor, Sidney, Lot 35, Con. 5.

D.4. *The World Book,* 1929, Vol. 10, pp. 5942-3.

D.5. *The New Historical Atlas of Hastings and Prince Edward Counties, Ontario,* 1878, p. V.

D.6. *Upper Canada Land Petition,* RG 1, L3, Vol. 453 A, Petition of William Sherrard, S 107, Bundle 8.; Manuscript Division, P.A.C., Ottawa.

D.7. Order of Council passed at Quebec November 9,1789.

D.8. *Loyal American Regiment Muster Rolls,* C-1867, RG 8; Colonel Beverley Robinson; P.A.C., Ottawa.

D.9. Reid's "U. E. L. Data," *Sons and Daughters of the Loyalists of Upper Canada, 1791-1841* by W. D. Reid, reprinted by Thomas B. Wilson, 38 Swan Street, Lambertville, NJ 08530, 1972. Earlier ref.: W. D. Reid's *U.E.L.,* Vol. 2, p. 484, LDSGL. The 1973 publication: Reid, William D., *The Loyalists In Ontario — The Sons and Daughters of The American Loyalists of Upper Canada,* Hunterdon House, Lambertville, N. J.

286: Sherrard (Sharrard), William of Thurlow, Loyal American Regt. (Offspring:)

James W. Sharrard of Sidney, O.C., 17 March 1807.

Elizabeth Sharrard, m John Lake of Thurlow, O.C., 20 March 1807.

Eunice Sharrard, m William Searls of Sidney, O.C., 20 March 1811.

Nathaniel Sharrard of Thurlow, O.C., 17 March 1812.

William Sharrard of Sidney, O.C. 14 June 1797.

174: Lake, Nicholas of Ernestown and Sidney (Offspring:)

Lake, Mary, m Samuel Reed of Thurlow, O.C. 17 February 1807.

Lake, Sarah, m Solomon Reed of Thurlow, O.C. 28 February 1807.

Lake, Hannah, m John Hagerman of Sidney, O.C. 25 September 1804.

Lake, Richard of Sidney, O.C. 17 October 1809. (See O.C. 10 Jan. 1843).

Lake, John of Sidney, O.C. 26 March 1811.

Lake, Letty, m John Sine of Sidney, O. C. 26 April 1812.

Lake, James of Sidney, O. C. 20 May 1818.

61: Chrysdale, John of Thurlow and Sidney (Offspring:)

Chrysdale, Isabel, m Daniel Ostrum of Sidney, O.C. 29 May 1804.

Chrysdale, Rebecca, O.C. 11 February 1806.

Chrysdale, Elsie, m William Sherrard (Jr.) of Sidney, O.C. 11 Feb. 1806.

Chrysdale, Nancy, m John Barnum of Sidney, O.C. 13 July 1802.

Chrysdale, Catherine, m Josiah White of Sidney (Twp. of Hamilton), O.C. 27 Feb. 1812; O.C. 20 May 1817.

Chrysdale, Joshua of Sidney, O.C. 17 February 1816.

76: Crawford, David of Pickering (Offspring:)

Crawford, Caleb of Pickering, O.C. 7 April 1807.

Crawford, Henry of Pickering, O.C. 7 April 1807.

Crawford, Jacob of Pickering, O.C. 5 August 1807.

Crawford, Joseph of Pickering, O.C. 3 April 1810.

348: Wright, Robert of Sidney (Offspring:)

Wright, Charity m Caleb Benedict of Thurlow, O.C. 16 Feb. 1811.

Wright, Mary m (1) Joseph Sarles of Sidney, O.C. 13 Feb. 1816, m (2) James Brooks.

Wright, John of Sidney, O.C. 13 February 1816.

Wright, Eleanor, m (unk. . .Althouse of Sidney, O.C. 3 March 1836.

Wright, Thomas of Sidney, O.C. 27 June 1833.

Wright, Daniel of Thurlow, O.C. 7 June 1826.

The earliest date that W. D. Reid's "U.E.L. Data" was consulted by this searcher was June 19, 1963 at the L. D. S. Genealogical Library, Salt Lake City, Utah. Reid, a former member of the Ontario Archives staff, made a vast collection of file cards invaluable to genealogists and Loyalist history buffs.

D.10. (see also Y.95., Sa:), M G 9, D 8 -28, "Ontario Local Records, Sidney Township Proceedings of Meetings, 1790-1849," *Record Book*, page 9; copy in P.A.C., Manus. Div.; also a copy with "Livestock Marks" in Clerk of Deeds Office, Belleville, ON.

D.11. Land Book I, 1811-1816, p. 52; S 28, 1811; "EUNICE SHARRARD SARLES," Sh:Ae.

D.12. Canada Land BG 1, L 3, Vol. 456, Petition of EUNICE SEARLLS S 26, Bundle 10; P.A.C., Manus. Div., Ottawa.

EUNICE, Sh:Ae., was dtr of WILLIAM SHARRARD, Sh:A., and wife of WILLIAM SARLES, JR.

D.13. Instrument No. 253, pp. 164, 165, 166; Twp. of Whitby, County of Ontario, ON, Canada, signed by three sons on 3.21.1855; "Sworn" 9.30.1875. The "Property Division" names JOHN SARLES as a son of WILLIAM SARLES. Other offspring named include Gilbert B., Elijah, Mary (Widow Eddy), Arseneth, Abigail Lake, Sally Ann Crawford, and Sibbey. The document was reg. 10.7.1875.

WILLIAM SARLES of Whitby — and in the Ontario Co. — deeded 50 acres of land to each of his three sons: Gilbert B. Sarles, Elijah Sarles, and John Sarles for their portion in full of his property.

Each son was to pay $25 on January 1, 1858 and each successive year on the first day of Jan. until 50 Ł had been paid — which payments were to be equally divided among their five sisters at time of payment until each sister had received Ł 33.16 s. (Widow Mary Sarles Eddy, Arseneth (sp?) Sarles, and Abigail Sarles Lake) and until their sister Sally Ann Sarles Crawford had received Ł 27.6 s. and until sister Sibbey Sarles had received Ł 21.6s.

The document was signed on March 21, 1855 by:

Elijah Sarles
John Sarle
Gilbert B. Searles

"Sworn September 30, 1875."

D.14. Instrument No. 2433, Registry Office for the County of Ontario, in Book 212 for Township of Whitby, 11.16.1880; "Deed of Land," "Almira Winmill, widow of the late John Sarles late of the Township of Whitby yeoman deceased, now the wife of James Winmill..." "Almeda Jane Sarles, spinster, Frederick James Sarles, yeoman and Sarah Elizabeth Sarles, dressmaker, all of the said Township of West Wawanosh, and children and only heirs-at-law of the said late John Sarles."

D.15. Reaney, Percy Hide, *A Dictionary of British Surnames,* London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1958, p. 293.

D.16. Wood, William R., *Past years in Pickering,* Toronto: William Briggs, 1911, pp. 292-3; with frontispiece photograph of James Wright Sharrard, son of WILLIAM SHARRARD, SR., U.E.L. In this reference, the children of William Sharrard, Sr. are named: William Sharrard, Junior; Nathaniel Sharrard, James W. Sharrard; Elizabeth Sharrard; and Eunice Sharrard. Rev. Wood was a Presbyterian Minister in Claremont, Ontario, Canada. He gathered the information from surviving members of the families, among other sources. According to Wood, who did not publish the names of Eunice Sharrard's and William S(e)arles' children (at the time of

Eunice's death in 1845), their family consisted of twelve children. The following list of names was given in a reply to a letter-request from Rev. Wood of Claremont, who was preparing his manuscript. Aaron Sharrard (Sh:ABB.) was the recipient of the request. Aaron's grandson, Roy Sharrard (Sh:ABBIA.), who was a child of 9 or 10 years of age, copied what his grandfather had asked him to. The original list: (1) Nathaniel, (2) Thomas, (3) Mary, (4) Ucina, (5) Sally Anne, (6) Jemima, (7) Gilbert B., (8) John, (9) Aby., (10) Elizah, (11) John Junior, and (12) Sibia.

Wood, William R., *Past Years in Pickering,* Sketches of the History of the Community, Toronto: William Briggs, 1911: pages 292, 222-223, 127, 119-121.

292: "SHARRARD. — William Sharrard came from England to Manhattan Island about the year 1760. At the commencement of the American War of Independence he was apparently somewhere up North River. He joined the "Loyal American Regiment," fighting on the British side. Toward the close of the war he went with the fleet to the West Indies, but returned and brought his family to the Eastern Townships, below Montreal, where they settled for a time, but eventually came to Sydney Township, Hastings County, Ontario. Here, William Sharrard died in 1823. His family were William, jr., Nathaniel, James W., Elizabeth and Unis (probably Eunice).

222-3. "BENTLEY. — William Bentley, Nathan Bentley, and James L. Bentley... were born in New York State near Syracuse. William came to Canada in 1829 and located on the 6th Concession. He opened the first store at what came to be known as Bentley's Corners in 1835. He died in 1860. Nathan came in 1831 and purchased the bush farm, Lot 32, Con. 9, where he resided continuously till his death in 1874. James L. came in 1835 and lived in Brougham till his death in 1866.

"Miron Bentley was born in 1798 and came to Canada when a young man. He married Hannah Badgerow. Their daughter, Mrs. William Hubbard, born in 1829, still lives in Brougham. Miron Bentley died in 1844 and his wife in 1885." (Wood omitted names of other Bentleys in Markham in 1800 **ca.**; See "Bentleys" Ba:Aa.)

127: "PICKERING VILLAGE is situated just west of the two adjacent points where the Second Concession Line is intersected by the Kingston Road and the stream known as Duffin's Creek. Near this point, or, to be exact, above the bank on the north side of the Kingston Road near where the Logan residence now stands, was the location of the pioneer shanty where lived the traditional Duffin, a genial King's County Irishman who had cleared a few acres, but who lived mainly in Indian fashion from the products of the river and the chase. The reader must not inquire too minutely as to the time when he came over from the Green Isle, nor of the duration of his sojourn. Suffice it that he lived and was happy. The river was rich in salmon, the forests abundant in wild fowl and deer, and his little domain supplied him with the esculent tubers so dear to the Irish palate. In

his cabin warm welcome and true Irish hospitality met every chance traveller who came by. But, alas, one day there came a traveller who knocked in vain upon the cabin door. Entering at length he found the cabin empty and there were blood stains on the rough planks of the floor. What tragedy had occurred he could but conjecture, and from that day Duffin has been but a name among men.

119-121: "THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH. Among the oldest institutions of the village and of the township is the Christian Church at Brougham. The following account is taken largely by quotation from the written records of the congregation:

A Record of the Chh of Crist in Pickering U p Canada.

Be it remembered that on the 25 day of July in the yeair of our Lord 1824 A few Brethren seven in No met in fellowship meeting at the hous of James Sherard in the town of Pickering.

Elder Asa Morison Present--

The brethren agreed to orginize them selves in a chh Agring to renounce all diseplins Creeds and invetions of men and to take the script of the old and new testaments for their only rule of faith and pract and to receive in to fellowship all that give and evidence of thair adoption in Crist.

Names of Males and Females.

Elijah Sherard
Thomas Sherard
Joshua Sherard
Amos McVeigh
Andrew Hubbard
Joseph Marthers
George Delance
Joseph Plumb
Anson Plumb
Asher Wilson
Sussanah Wilson
Content Hubbard
Elizabeth Major
Jane Smith
Jane Allen
Nancy More
Jemima Crawford
Lois Cool
Deborough Degene
Marget Anderson
Amos Griswould
Giles Dingman
Jacob Crawford
Samuel Plumb
Daniel More
Joseph Thorington
Solomon Sly
George Chirchel
Gohn Allen
David Crafford
Jacob Delong
Moses Allen
Benjn R. Cool
Bena yar Rouse
Thomas Bray
Hirom Eddy
George Lor
Asel Fish
George Whright
Augustus Marsan
Colin Scott
Hawley Scott
Cornelus Churchel
Jestus Sealey
William Sharrard,
Robert Berry.
Sophia Denison
Narcissa Edey
Elenor Sanford
Prudence Plumb
Elenor Roach
Angelline Wilson
Nancy Berry
Elutta Scott
Louisa Cool
Polly Grisel
Sarah Sherrard
Caroline Cool
Clarissa Crafford
Aseneth Searles (Sh:Aed.)
Anna Boice
Nancy Miller

We are Christians, to the exclusion of all the names of faction and party; but not to the exclusion of the good of any party.

The **Bible** is our rule to the exclusion of all the creeds, covenants, disciplines and articles of faith ever prepared by uninspired man and imposed upon the Church.

Christian Character is our only test of fellowship and communion to the exclusion of all the shibboleths of party and tests of bigotry ever urged upon the humble followers of Jesus Christ.

We whose names are attached to this record do agree to receive and take the Word of God as our Guide and Rule of Faith and Practice and Christian Character as the test of Christian Fellowship.

A note added near the end of the book deals with the beginning, and is evidently from the hand of one of the pioneers:

It was in the spring of 1824 that Elder C. Morison first visited the Township of Pickering, who was the first of the Christian connection that ever visited these parts. Great success attended his labors, and on the 25th of July following a Church was organized by him consisting of seven members. From this time to the 9th of April, 1825 there is no record; however, our members had increased at this time to about thirty in excellent union and well engaged . . .

D.17. Marriages recorded in the *Home District Marriage Registers, 1831-57* (concentrating on "Sharrards from Feb. 1831 - Jan. 1853, information in letter received August 2, 1973 from Searcher William E. Britnell, 1043 Lorne Park Rd., Mississauga, Ontario, Canada L5H-2Z9.

Vol. I, page 19: SHARRARD, Sarah (Sh:ACd.) and Jehiel Churchill, m Feb. 1, 1831, Pickering, witnessed by Case Churchill and James Sharrard; Lawrence Heyden, J.P.

Vol. I, 365: SHARRARD, William (Sh:AAF. Unc.-?), Pickering, and Mary Lazette Hubbard m Dec. 23, 1838, wit. Simeon SHARRARD and Thomas Hubbard; Horace Dean, Wesleyan Methodist Minister.

Vol. II. 79: SHARRARD, Nancy (Sh:ACf.) and William Wilson, both of Pickering, m Dec. 20, 1842, wit. Ira SHARRARD and Eliza Houk; Israel Marsh, Baptist Minister, Whitby.

Vol. II, 121: SHARRARD, Simeon (Sh:AAG. Unc.-?), Pickering, and Eliza Southwarth, Pickering, m Aug. 31, 1843, wit. Nelson Southwarth, Eleizer Southwarth; Israel Marsh, Baptist Minister, Whitby.

Vol. II, 138: SHARRARD, Amy (Sh:???.), Pickering, and John Fisher, Whitby, m March 19, 1844, wit. James SHARRARD, Pickering, and James Fisher, Whitby; Elder Thomas Gostick.

Vol. II, 171: SHARRARD, Polly (Sh:ACh.), Pickering, and John Phillips, Pickering, m Nov. 27, 1844, Pickering, wit. Ira SHARRARD and Anne Phillips; Israel Marsh, Baptist Minister, Whitby.

Vol. II, 218: SHARRARD, Polly (Sh:ACAa.), Mariposa, and John Barry, Mariposa, m March 25, 1845, Pickering, wit. Rachel SHARRARD, Henry Madill; Israel Marsh, Bapt. Min., Whitby.

Vol. II, 219: SHARRARD, Harriet (Sh:????.), Pickering, and Robert G. Barnam, Pickering, m July 9, 1845, Whitby, wit. Henry Barnam and Phebe Sharrard; Israel Marsh, Bapt. Min., Whitby.

Vol. II, 219: SHARRARD, Ira (Sh:ACG.), Pickering, m Margaret Major, Pickering, July 31, 1845, Pickering, wit. William Smith and Julia Ann Major; Israel Marsh, Bapt. Min., Whitby.

Vol. II, 241: SHARRARD, Rachel (Sh:ACAb.) and Peter Robelair (sp?), m Jan. 25, 1846, Pickering, wit. Jehiel Churchill, Ira SHARRARD; Elder Thos. Gostick.

Vol. II, 268: SEARLES, Jemima (Sh:Aek.) and Joseph Hopkins, m March 2, 1847, Whitby, wit. Gilbert B. SEARLES (Sh:AeH.); William Hurlburt, Bapt. Min., Reach.

Vol. II, 307: SHARRARD, Elizabeth (Sh:AACa.), Uxbridge, and Alexander Morgan, Pickering, m Nov. 2 1847, wit. Hugh Marshall and Joshua SHARRARD; Ludwik Kribs, Congregationalist Min.

Vol II, 55: SHARRARD, Elisha (Elijah) (Sh:ACB?. unc.-?), Georgina, and Caroline Comer, Georgina, m Nov. 19, 1849, N. Gwillimbury, wit. George N. Williams, Levi Crittenden (both of N. Gwillimbury); John Prosser, Christian Denom. Minister, N. Gwillimbury.

Vol. III, 178: SHARRARD, James (Sh:ABD.) and Comfort Conway, m Jan. 21, 1852, Whitby, wit. Aaron SHARRARD and Abigail Benson; Gardner Wells, Methodist Episcopal Min., Whitby.

Vol III, 217: SHARRARD, Aaron, Pickering, and Ellen M. Way, Pickering, m Jan. 26, 1853, wit. Joseph Ward and Caroline SHARRARD; Gardner Wells, Meth.-Episc. Min., Whitby.

Vol. III., p. 247. Elija (Elijah) SARLES (Sh:AeI.), of Pickering, and Indianna BADGROW (Badgerow), of Markham, m July 2, 1854, Markham by John Law, Wesleyan Methodist Minister; witnesses: William H. and Hannah Law.

D.18. *The United Empire Loyalists,* pamphlet, 1929 (author and publisher not printed on publication).

D.19. Wallace, W. Stewart, *A First Book of Canadian History,* Textbook used in the public schools of Ontario, Canada.

D.20. Extract from the Minutes of the Council Chamber at Quebec on Monday, 9th November, 1789.

D.21. *The Loyalist Gazette,* pub. by the U.E.L. Association of Canada, Toronto, Ontario, April 1966, p. 7: "U.E.L. Commemorative Stamp, Canada, 1934," statistics regarding.

D.22. List of U.E. Loyalists, MG 9, D4, Vol. 9, pp. 219-220, Public Archives of Canada.

D.23. Hubbell Cemetery, Located near Ashburn, Ontario, Tombstone Inscriptions:

(1) Sh:Ae., "Eunice, wife of William Sarles who died 24 April, 1845: Aged 58 years."

(2) Sh:AeJ., "John Sarles, Died Aug. 31, 1860; Æ 30 Y's 6 M 16 d."

(3) "William Searles, died April 9, 1857: Æ. 69 y'rs."

(4) Sh:AeH., "Gilbert B. Searles, died June 12, 1859: Aged 33 years."

(5) Elizabeth, wife of Gilbert B. Searles, died April 10, 1862, aged 28 years.

(6) "In Memory of Tryphena, beloved wife of James Jones, died February 21, 1872, age 20 yrs 25 days."

D.25. In his letter to this searcher on January 7, 1965, William Y. Searles, Sh:AeJBC. . .of Vancouver, B. C. (suite 214, 325-E-6th Ave., V.10, B.C. in 1973), wrote that in 1905 he visited all his relatives at Auburn and Goderich (Huron Co., Ontario).

> Simon Sarles was a 1st Cousin of Fathers, Dad used to call him Uncle because he was so much older. Mary Sarles and Violet Evans Sarles are of Simon Sarles wife and family.
>
> Also just across the road from grandmother Elmira Winmill (Sarles) is the farm house of my grandfather Gordon Young and Grandmother Young and they are also buried in the Colburne Cemetery.
>
> That Chester McPhee is a son of one of my mothers sisters and my Aunt Lautie that married my Uncle Robt Winmill was a Sister of Rube Taylor related to the Gordon Taylor you were talking to.
>
> I know all the Winmills. They all lived near us. and aunt Ida married Laughtenslair and had a son Elmore.
>
> Grand Father Gordon Young came out from the High Lands Scotland when 12 years of age and his wife a Miss Smith came out from Irland near Belfast when 10 years of age - to Aubarn Ont. and they had 3 sons and 7 daughters and they all lived and had large families. I have their family picture also. ....
>
> There was an Elijah Sarles borne in 1802 which is some other branch and then grandfather John Sarles Brother Elijah. God bless you in this work.
>
> Love
>
> (Signed) Bill Searles

D.26. Document: Canada Land RG 1, L 3, vol. 453, Petition of Elsy Sharrard, S 54, Bundle 7, Manus. Div., P.A.C.; Petition granted to Elsy Chrysdale, daughter of John Chrysdale, U.E.L., and married to William Sharrard. She made sworn testimony on January 27, 1806, giving these facts to obtain 200 acres of land allowed each U.E.L. son or daughter. Her previous application in 1801 was rejected because the name of John Crisdale was not on the U.E.L. list. The name spelled as "John Crisdale" (of Sidney, U.E.) probably led to confusion. On her first application for her 200 acres, her father, in 1792, petitioned for land on Schotia opposite Singleton's Creek in Sophiasburg. His petition, made in Kingston, was rejected. Evidence for Sh:AA. and wife; see D.9. also.

D.27. Document: U. C. Land Petition RG 1L3, vol. 285a., Petition of Elizabeth Lake L35, Bundle 8, Manuscript Division, P.A.C., Ottawa. Elezebeth Sharrard, U.E.L. daughter, received 200 acres of land by warrant issued March 21, 1807 sworn that she was of age (21 years or over) and a daughter of William Sharrard, Senior of the township of Sidney, an U.E. Loyalist, "that she is 21 years of Age and is married to John Lake, a U.E. Loyalist son," her agent, James Sharrard; Sh:A., Sh:Ad.

D.28. Document: Canada Land RG 1, L3, vol. 463a., Petition of Thomas C. Sharrard, S169, Bundle 14. This document establishes his age as 28 years before May 1825, and his birth in Sidney Twp. Midland District; m with wife and one child; lived in Pickering; proof: Sh:AAA., Sh:AAA?; and circumstantial evidence for Sh:AA.

D.29. Correspondence with knowledgeable descendant of William Sharrard, Junior, who lived at 129 Belhaven St., Troy, MI 48084 in 1965 and 1975, Mrs. Kenneth (Dorothy Sharrard) Scott, Sh:AAGBDa.

D.30. Dates contributed by A. Pugh, wife of J. L. Pegg, who is a member of a Pugh Family, 2.28.1966 address: 71 Colborne St. W., Oshawa, ON (Pughs, Sh:AACaa?.).

D.31. Interview with Roy Sharrard (Sh:ABCIA.), 207 Gibb, Oshawa, ON.

D.32. Inscribed records from the Family *Bible* in possession of Roy Sharrard, Sh:ABCIA.

D.33. Census Record of 1851, Ontario Co., Pickering Twp., Dist. 13, pp. 211-212, MR:C-973.

D.34. Census Record of 1851, Agricultural, Ontario Co., Pickering Twp., Dist. 13, MR:C-973, p. 277.

D.35. Census Record of 1871, Dist. 49, North Ontario, sub-dist. A, Twp. of Uxbridge, div. 2, MR:C-635, pp. 251-2.

D.36. Agricultural Census Record of 1861, Ontario Co., Uxbridge Twp., MR:C-1059.

D.37. Phillips, Edward Horace (Ted), Sh:AChBA., *The Descendants of William Sharrard who Emigrated to U.S.A. from England in 1760, U.E.L. Came to Canada after the American War of Independence. Died in 1823;* compiled in Saskatoon, SK, 2.9.1939; REVISION of 2.13.1944 (the revised parts included; Family Griffen in 1944 rev., is **not** included here).

D.38. Correspondence with Mrs. Gay Curran Husband, 1043 Strathmore, Nanaimo, BC (1966), researcher, who corresponded with Glen C. Way, Niagara Falls, NY (1936), researcher.

D.39. Correspondence, interview with Bruce Sharrard, Sh:ABCIAA., Box 28, RR 3, Oshawa, ON (1965 and 1967).

D.40. Unidentified newspaper clipping, Nov. 1963.

D.41. Inscription record in the Family *Bible* originally belonging to James Sharrard (Sh:ABD.) and Comfort Conway; and in possession (1965) of Marshall Stewart Sharrard (Sh:ABDFG.). Uxbridge, R.R. 4, ON.

D.42. Death Cards in possession of Marshall Stewart Sharrard (Sh:ABDFG.), Uxbridge, R.R. 4, ON (relevant copies with C. R. Stewart).

D.43. 1851 Census Report, pp. 331-332, MR:C-972.

D.44. 1871 C.R., Dist. 48.S. Ontario, Pickering, Div. 4, Family 58, MR:C-634.

D.45. C.R. of 1871, Dist. 49, North Ontario, sub-dist A, Twp. of Uxbridge, Div. F; MR:C-635.

D.46. C.R. of 1851, Ontario Co., Uxbridge Twp., pp. 81-2; MR:C-973; see Sh:AeB.

D.47. C.R. of 1871, Dist. 49, North Ontario, Sub-dist. A., Twp. of Uxbridge, div. 2, MR:C-635, p. 252.

D.48. Newspaper clipping on file in the Detroit Public Library, *Detroit Free Press,* January 20, 1937, unincorporated data: unidentified Sharrard descendant named Calvin E. Sharrard, 77 years old, d, bur. East Berlin Cemetery; 5 sons and daughters survived; lived and died in Berville, MI; report date: Jan. 18, 1937.

D.49. (see D.8.) Muster Rolls, L.A.R., War of Independence, PAC.

D.50. C.R. of 1851, Ontario Co., Whitby Twp., Dist. 2, pp. 309 and 329, MR:C-972.

D.51. (see S.79 of Ba;; see Y.28. of Sa:) Census Record 1861, Ontario Co., Whitby West Twp., Dist. 5., pp. 67-8, MR:C-1058.

D.52. (see D.13.)

D.53. Census Record of 1871, Dist. 49, N. Ontario, Sub-Dist. A. Twp. of Uxbridge, Division 2; P.A.C., MR:C-635, Family No. 234, William Sharrard, wife Mary, ch. (Sh:ABB.) (?). Family No. 254: Elija Searls; wife, Jane, 34; Laura, 15; David, 6 (Sh:AeI., Sh:AeIa., Sh:AeIB.).

D.54. Farewell, J. E. (County Clerk and Solicitor), *County of Ontario -- Short Notes as to the Early Settlement and Progress of the County and Brief References to the Pioneers and Some Ontario County Men Who Have Taken a Prominent Part in Provincial and Dominion Affairs.* Whitby: Gazette-Chronicle Press, 1907; p. 47, "Aaron Sharrard," Sh:ABC.

D.55. Upper Canada Militia, RG.9, I.B.7, Volume 15, Public Archives of Canada (P.A.C. File No. 67-1181/532) Pay lists and muster rolls for Hastings County Militia, War of 1812. The following is a partial listing of 5 groups of a total 16 groupings of muster rolls and pay lists for the Hastings County Militia:

(A) #5. Hastings, 1819. Nominal return of the flank companies who were on actual service in the War of 1812 (a copy is dated in 1850) (R.G. 9, I B 7, volume 15, pp. 31-38) (reference to p. 33).

(B) #6. Hastings, 1813. Pay lists of Captain Simon McNabb's company (R.G. 9, I B 7, vol. 15, pp. 39-84) (ref. to p. 68).

(C) #12. Hastings Embodies, Sept-Oct. 1813. Pay list of Captain John Thompson's Company (R.G. 9, I B 7, vol. 15, pp. 109-116) (ref. to p. 111).

(D) #14. Hastings, Dec. 1812-March 1813. Muster roll of Capt. John McIntosh's Company on service at Kingston (R.G. 9, I B 7, vol. 15, pp. 123-133) (ref. to pp. 124, 128, 132).

(E) #15. Hastings, 1812-1814. Pay lists of Captain John McIntosh Company (R.G. 9, I B 7, vol. 15, pp. 134-237) (ref. pp. 164, 168, 176, 183, 191, 192, 199, 203, 211).

Militiamen of Hastings County, whose names are familiar to this searcher at this time (1973) are in the five above groups:

(A) Stephen Caverley, Nathaniel Sherard (discharged with Captain Meyers), John Thrasher, William Cook, George Young, Daniel Palmer, Solomon Reed, Martin Pitman, John Barnum, David Seeley, Cornelius Thrasher.

(B) Sherard, Nathan "Sick in Quarters"

(C) Sherard, William; Wright, Daniel;

(D) Ketcheson, Elijah; Lake, James; Sherard, Wm.; Serls, Wm, Jr.; Sine, William; Seely, David; Sherard, Wm.; Serls, Wm., Jr.; Palmer, James; Pitman, Thomas; Robinson, John; Reed, John, Jr.; Reed, Solomon; Sine, William; Sherard, Willm; Serls, Wm., Junr.; Taylor, John; White, Jeremiah;

(E) Sine, Thos.; Reid, Isaac; Sherard, Wm.; Serles, Wm; Maybe, William; Palmer, David; Pitman, Martin; Sine, Thomas; Sine, William; Sherrard, Willm; Searles, Willm; Searles, Willm (absent without leave, April 14 - April 19, 1813); Searles, Willm; Searles, Joseph; Searles, Wm. (Sick on furlough, in May or June); Searles, Joseph (Sick on furlough, in May or June); Mack, Danl (Deserted); Sherard, Wm (June 27-30, deserted); Marshall, B.; Ostrom, Simon; Palmer, John; Palmer, James; Pitman, Thos.; Serles, Wm. (Sept. 8 - Sept. 14, 1814, Discharged).

Genealogical association: probably others besides Sh:AA. William Sharrard, Jr., Sh:AB. Nathaniel Sharrard, and William Sarles, Jr., husband of Sh:Ae. Eunice Sharrard.

D.56. Dr. Harry Mack (Sa:??CgdE.), dentist, Detroit, MI, deceased; see also section Sa:, Y.52., Y.53., Y.54. A copy of his genealogical manuscript is in the Detroit Public Library, MI. He believes that the Sarles families in Hastings County, ON originated from Philipstown (formerly a part of Dutchess County, NY, now a part of Putnam Co., NY). Thomas Sarles appears to have resided there as early as 1751. Other Sarles families lived in Weschester Co., NY earlier; a village was named Sarlesville.

D.57. "Ancient Records" File, Register of Deeds Office, Dutchess County Court House, Poughkeepsie, NY; "William Sharrard," document dated 1775, reference to unpaid debt to Elijah Drake in 1773. The judge of the court in Poughkeepsie, NY was Beverly Robinson, who later became William Sharrard's commanding officer in the L.A.R. In 1772 William Sine (Sign) had a similar debt to Elijah Drake. The Sines, Sarleses, and Sharrards all lived near Foxboro, Hastings Co. later. William Sharrard's son, James Wright Sharrard, m Phoebe Sine.

D.58. Family *Bible* Inscription of SARAH E. SEARLES, Sh:AeFc., marriage record: SARAH E. SEARLES (SARLES) of Auburn, Ontario on June 18, 1885 m JOHN C. STEWART at Hamilton, Dakota by Richard Hamar, Minister of the Methodist-Episcopal Church, witnessed by Charles E. Farrow and Margaret Stewart.

D.59. Ralph John Stewart, Sh:AeJcE., North Dakota State Dept. of Health, Certificate of Birth (Delayed Reg.), containing this abstract of supporting evidence:

> (1) Baptismal Record, Methodist-Episcopal Church, Drayton, ND, November 10, 1900.
>
> (2) Affidavit of Thos. McArthur, Drayton, ND, friend and neighbor of John C. Stewart family since 1890, age 86; December 6, 1951: "b March 24, 1896, St. Andrews Twp., Walsh Co., ND, father: John Stewart, and mother: Sarah Searles."

D.60. Cameron Ralph Stewart, Sh:AeJcEA., Birth Reg. No. 112, reg. June 1, 1927, Clerk of Court, Brown Co., New Ulm, MN; "son of Ralph J. Stewart and wife, Vinnie Gjere."

D.61. Chorley, E. Clowes, *History of St. Philip's Church in the Highlands, Garrison, New York including, up to 1840, St. Peter's Church on the Manor of Cortlandt, New York:* E. S. Gorham, 1912, "The Wardens and Vestrymen, Colonel Beverly Robinson," pp. 117-154; Call No. 974. 732/G1-K2C, Library of The Genealogical Society of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, 107 South Main, Salt Lake City, UT 84111 (**see Appendix**) (see Sa:Y.93.).

D.62. Census Report of 1871, Dist. 48, S. Ontario, Whitby West, Div. 3; MR:C-635.

D.63. Census Report of 1851, Canada West, York Co., 399, Markham Twp., p. 335, MR:C-987; "Badgrow, David, b U.S., 58 yrs; Kezia Badgrow, b U.S., 54 yrs; Samuel Badgrow, b U.S., 25 yrs; Joseph Badgrow, b Can., 22 yrs...Indiana Badgrow, b Can., 16 yrs." Indiana was m to Elijah Sarles, Sh:AeI. (see Sa: Y.10., Y.20) (see D.69.).

D.64. Memorial, Discharge of Dower, Jane Sharrard to James A. Chisholm, No. C-351, Reg. Dec. 14, 1861, Book C Sidney Twp., Hastings County, Ontario; Co. Clerk's Office, Belleville, Ont.

"Jane Sherrard" of Uxbridge Twp., Ontario Co., widow of "Nathaniel Sherrard, deceased" (Sh:AB.) "James A. Chisholm of Sidney Twp., Hastings Co.; Part of Lot 34, Con. 5, Sidney Twp., Hastings Co.; bordered by the lands of the late Amos Caverley on the north; "Jain Sharrard by her Son and Atty Aaron Sharrard" (his signature) (Sh:ABC.); Dec. 11, 1861. Additional statement: "reserving about two acres conveyed to one **Uriah Place** described in a deed from Edmund R. Gibbs to Miles Janes (Jones?)" dated Dec. 11, 1841.

Note in passing that the name of **"Uriah Place"** appears on p. 196 of *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States taken in the year 1790, New York,* for "Westchester County, Bedford Town," 1 free white male of 16 years and upward (including head of family), 4 free white males under 16 years, and 4 free white females (including head of family).

D.65. The Family of Sylvanus Sharrard, Sh:ACA., names wife, her parents, and six daughters in order of birth; naming descendant: Josiah Wilbur Wixom (Wixon?) without further identification. Source of information: Lib. of Gen. Soc. of C.J.C.L.D.S., Salt Lake City, a family-record sheet compiled by Searcher Mary B. Findlay and 5th cousin, Solomon Wixom, from Justin Humboldt Wixom's compilation "Wixom Family Records," compiled 1919 -1934.

D.66. Canada Land B G1-L3, vol. 456, Petition of Nathaniel Sherrard, S103, Bundle 10. March 9, 1812, at York, Nathaniel Sharrard is a son of William Sharrard, Senior of Sidney Twp., a U.E. Loyalist and upward of 21 y of age., agent James Sharrard of Markham as his agent; Sh:A., Sh:AB. (and Sh:AC.).

D.67. Telephone Directory, Trenton, Ontario, and follow-up conversation (1964): Jack G. Sharrard, 77 West, Trenton, Ontario; father: Frank Eugene Sharrard, mother: Lilliam Brummell; grandmother was Comfort Conway; wife: Mary Ellen; Nephews: Jack G. Sharrard and Harold O. Sharrard, 72 West, Trenton, brother: G. A. Sharrard; his grandfather was: James Sharrard, Sh:ABD.; Frank Eugene Sharrard, Sh:ABDI.; Jack G. Sharrard, Sh:ABDIA.; his brother, G. A. Sharrard, Sh:ABDIB.; Frank's nephews: Harold O. Sharrard, ABDIBA. and Jack G. Sharrard, ABDIBB.

D.68. (S.89. of Ba:) Document links SARAH ELIZABETH STEWART, Sh:AeJc., Ba:Aaec., III.2., with her father, JOHN SEARLES (SARLES), Sh:AeJ., IV.3., and with P. D. Stewart, Sh:AeJcF., Ba:AaecF., the informant (unidentified as her son in document). Certified copy of the death certificate, State File No. 4447, Reg. No. 186-49, rec. Nov. 30, 1949, Div. of Vital Statistics, ND State Dept. of Health, Bismarck, ND 58501.

D.69. "Sarles, Elijah and wife, Indiana," Lot 30, Con. 8, South 50 acres, Whitby Twp., Ontario Co., ON, reg. 9.18.1856, No. 6196, p. 189, Part 1, Whitby, F-Ontario-W-49, Call No. 24667, microfilm, Genealogical Society Library, Salt Lake City, UT (notes of 1963); Sh:AeI.

"William Alfred Searles," named for Lot 30, Con. 8, Whitby Twp., Ontario Co. for March 6, 1876 and March 11, 1876 in No. 1561; question: If he is related to the foregoing Elijah Sarles, what is the relationship? Is he possibly the son of Gilbert B. S (e)arles, Sh:AeH.? --and nephew of Elijah and John? See also Sa:Y.28, b ca 1855.

"Searl, Elizah," No. 17550, reg. 11.9.1861, Microfilm F-Ontario-W-49, part 11, Geneal. Soc. Lib., Salt Lake City, UT: "Alex. Wilson of Whitby has money due on certain mortgage, Elizah Searl of Twp. of Brock Co. of Ontario."

D.70. Letters written in 1899 by Aaron Sharrard (Sh:ABC.), yielding names and relationships among the Sharrard descendants; see Sh:ABC. for detailed account.

D.71. Miller, Robert A., *The Ontario Village of Brougham Past! Present! Future?,* pub. by author, Brougham, ON, 1973; Sharrards, pp. 379-381 (desc. of Sh:); Phillipses, pp. 370-1 (desc. of Sh:Ach.); Madills, pp. 349-350 (desc. of Sh:ACAc.); and Hogles, pp. 338-9 (desc. of Sh:AAbA.).

D.72. Census Record of 1871, Canada, Ontario, Ontario Co., Uxbridge Twp., p. 229; MR:C-635, P.A.C., Ottawa. Identification and classification: John Palmer, farmer, b England, age 37, W. Meth. rel., husband of Caroline **(Sharrard)** (Sh:ABf.), b Ontario, age 36; offspring (assumed): Elizabeth Palmer (Sh:ABfa.), b Ontario, age 10; Robert Palmer (Sh:ABfB.), age 8; Fredric Palmer (Sh:ABfC.), age 6; Annie Palmer (Sh:ABfd.), age 5; Edward Palmer (Sh:ABfE.), age 4; and Ida Palmer (Sh:ABff.), age 2.

D.73. Agric. C.R. 1861, Ontario, Ontario County, Pickering Twp.; MR:C-1059, P.A.C., Ottawa.

P. 25. Badgero, Oliver, Con. 4, Lot 13.

P. 33. Palmer, Sharrard, Con. 2, Lot 20.

P. 36. Hogle, David, Con. 5, Lots 20 and 21, pts.
Churchill, Jihiel, Con. 5, Lot 20, pts.
Gamble, Moses, Con. 5, Lot 27.
Major, Henry, Con. 4, Lots 28 and 29 (pts).
Bentley, Martimus, Con. 5, Lot NW ..24.

P. 37. Sharrard, James W., Con. 6, Lot 21.
Sharrard, Ira, Con. 6, Lot 20.
Sharrard, James, Con. 6, Lot 21.

D.74. Census R. 1871, Ontario, Ontario Co., Pickering Twp.; MR:C-634, P.A.C., Ottawa.

P. 25. Dunham, William, age 67, b Ontario, Christian rel., English origin; wife, Nancy, age 53; Harriet Sharrard, age 13, English origin.

D.75. Census Report 1851, Ontario Co., Pickering Twp.; MR:C-972; pp. 67-8. Joshua Sharrard (Sh:AAC.), Sawyer, b Canada, ca 1805, age 46; wife

Rachel, b U.S., age 44, Christian rel.; Joshua Sharrard, age 8; Matilda Sharrard, age 16; Almira Sharrard, age 6; and Phebe Sharrard, age 3.

D.76. Census Record 1851, Ontario Co., Pickering Twp., p. 51; MR:C-972, PAC, Ottawa. John Sharrard (Sh:AAD.), Labourer, b Canada, age 52 (b ca 1799), no rel.; wife, Deborah, b U.S., age 37 (b ca 1814), no rel.; Lyman Sharrard, b Canada, age 17 (b ca 1834); Alonso Sharrard, b Canada, age 13 (b ca 1838); Alvin Sharrard, b Canada, age 12 (b ca 1839); Truman Sharrard, b Canada, age 9 (b ca 1842); Maria Sharrard, age 6 (b ca 1845); Harriet Sharrard, age 4 (b ca 1847); and Louida Sharrard, age 2 (b ca 1849).

D.77. C.R. 1851, Ontario Co., Uxbridge Twp., pp. 45-6; MR:C-973, PAC, Ottawa. Phillip Sharrard (Sh:AACB.), Sawyer, b Pickering, C.W., age 22 (b ca 1829), Christian rel.; wife, Laura, b Pickering, C.W., age 17 (b ca 1834); Elizabeth Sharrard, b Uxbridge, C.W., age 1 (b ca 1850).

D.78. "Elijah Drake vs. William Sharrard," *Ancient Document,* (1) File No. 9326, July 28, 1775, Dutchess County Common Plea and (2) the bill dated January 24, 1773 (see *A.D.* index for "Sharrard, William"), Dutchess County Clerk's Office, Poughkeepsie, NY.

D.79. "Elijah Drake vs. William Sign," *Ancient Document,* (1) File No. 9236, December 31, 1775, Dutchess County Common Plea and also (2) File No. 9647, May 1776, Inquiry-Plea (see *A.D.* index for "Sign, William"), Dutchess County Clerk's Office, Poughkeepsie, NY.

D.80. Search in NY for Sharrard, Sarles, and Sign (Sine) and related families; Tax Rolls of 1771-1779, located in the Dutchess County Clerk's Office, Poughkeepsie, NY.

D.81. The U.E. Loyalist List naming William "Sherrard" (p. 251), pub. in *The Centennial of the Settlement of Upper Canada by the United Empire Loyalists, 1784-1884,* Toronto, ON: Rose Pub. Co., 1885, Ontario Provincial Archives, Toronto (Sh:A.).

D.82. "Extract from the Rules and Regulations for the Conduct of the Land Office Department, dated Council-Chamber, 17th. February, 1789"; Department of Public Records and Archives, Toronto, Ontario.

D.83. Omitted record.

D.84. "Sharrard, William: Assignment of Lot 34, 5th Concession, Twp of Sydney, District of Mecklenburg, Sept. 2, 1790, Kingston," Aitkins, Alex., Index to Schedule 1796-98, p. 96; C.L.P., Shelf 36, No. 24; Ontario Department of Public Records and Archives, Toronto.

D.85. Sharrard, William: Lot Description for Lot 34 of Con. 5, Sidney Twp., Hastings Co.; document located in the Dept. of Public Records and Archives, Ontario Prov. Arch., Toronto.

D.86. Sharrard, William: Land Grant, 12.29.1800; located in the Ontario Provincial Archives, Toronto.

D.87. Sharrard, William: Crown Land Grant, patent May 17, 1802.

D.88. *Pioneer Life on Bay of Quinte,* Library in Belleville, Ontario, Canada (book).

D.89. Canniff, William, *History of the Settlement of Upper Canada, (Ontario,) with Special Reference to The Bay Quinte,* Toronto: Dudley and Burns, 1869, pp. 491-2.

D.90. Mills, Stanley, *Genealogical and Historical Records of the Mills and Gage Families, 1776-1926,* "The Pioneers of Ontario," Hamilton, Ontario: Reid Press Limited, 1926, p. 18; located in the private library of Russell Gage, retired teacher of Rosemead High School, Rosemead, CA.

D.91. O'Callaghan, E. B., *The Documentary History of the State of New-York,* Albany: Charles Van Benthuysen, 1851, Vol. IV, p. 639.

D.92. Upper Canada Land Petition RG 1 L3, Vol. 247, Petition of David Hogle, H 91, Bundle 5; Manuscript Division, PAC, Ottawa.

D.93. Ryerson, Egerton, *The Loyalists of America and Their Times: From 1620 to 1816,* in Two Volumes, Toronto: William Briggs, 1880; volume II.

D.94. *Markham Economist* (extracts by Wm Britnell, Mississauga, ON, 1974):

(A.) 1.17.1884: At the res. of the bride's father on the 9th inst. by the Rev. W. Percy, Mr. Enos Blackburn (m) to Miss "Comford" Sharrard, eldest dau. of Wm Sharrard, all of the Twp. of Whitchurch.

(B.) 8.18.1892: At St. Andrews Manse, Markham, by the Rev. R. Thynne, on the 3 Aug. 1892, Wm Ewart Gladstone Sharrard (m) to Catherine Johnstone, both of the Twp. of Pickering.

(C) 5.16.1901: At the res. of the officiating clergyman, Stoufville, May 8, 1901 by the Rev. W. Percy, Mr. Herbert T. Percy (m) to Miss Mary Ellen Sharrard, all of the Twp. of Pickering.

D.95. Land Grants to War of 1812 Veterans, Province of Ontario Archives, Toronto. "Township Papers," p. 29: **"Sherrard, Nathaniel** - Pickering, as a Private in a Flank Company of the 1st Regt of Hastings Militia, filed 14 Oct. 1835, 100 acres, S½ Lot 14 Con 10, Tecumseth Twp, Date of loc. same, #3474 (descrip.)." Nathaniel Sharrard (Sh:AB.).

D.96. Will Register of Ontario Co., Ontario, Canada (Extracts), Folio # 90: **Will** of WILLIAM SARLES (Sa:CD.) of Whitby Township, yeoman. The will was probated on 7.15.1857. The Will was dated 3.18.1856. Names of the wife and children of WILLIAM SARLES, JR. are identified and classified. The Will Register was searched by Wm Britnell of Mississauga, ON (1974).

In the **Will** of WILLIAM SARLES, the following are named:

(1) wife HANNAH (Ba:Aa.), receives part Lot 30, Con. VIII., Whitby Township (50 acres) (note: HANNAH is his **second** wife).

(2) son John (Sa:CDJ., Sh:AeJ.);

(3) son Elijah (Sa:CDI., Sh:AeI.);

(4) son Gilbert (Sa:CDH., Sh:AeH.);

(5) son Nathaniel (Sa:CDB., Sh:AeB.) receives SE part of Lot 32, Con. II, Uxbridge Township (30 A);

(6) John Nichol (Whitby) and

(7) Thomas C. Hubbard (Pickering)--receive part Lot 30, Con. VIII., Whitby Township (2 acres);

(8) daughter Seneth (Sa:CDd., Sh:Aed.);

(9) daughter Mary (Sa:CDc., Sh:Aec.);

(10) daughter Hannah (Sa:CDl., Ba:Aah.);

(11) daughter Elizabeth (Sa:CDm., Ba:Aai.); and

(12) son Thomas (Sa:CDA., Sh:AeA.).

Executors: John Nichol -- Thomas Clayton Hubbard.

Witnesses: Ellen Michell, Wm Henry Michell, Asher Willson.

D.97. "United Empire Loyalists in Canada," *National Geographic Magazine,* April 1975.

D.98. **Samuel Sherwood's Account Book 1785-1810,** edited by Dr. Herbert C. Burleigh, 1975; dedicated to The Bay of Quinte Branch, U.E. Loyalists' Association; with forward, preface, glossary, and index of names; 83 pp.

BIBLIOGRAPHY FOR LOYALISTS SETTLING IN CANADA

The source is the Brainerd Public Library, Brainerd, Minnesota.

(A) Pound, Arthur, *Lake Ontario* (The American Lake Series), Bobbs-Merrill Co., N. Y. (and Indianapolis): 1945; p. 360: Brigadier Gen. E. A. Cruikshank's *Butler's Rangers and the Settlement of Niagara* (Toronto, 1904) and *Ten Years of the Colony of Niagara,* 1780-1790 (Welland, Ontario, 1893).

(B) Upper Canada history has been enriched by Cruikshank, editor,- *Correspondence of John Graves Simcoe, Lt. Gov.* (Toronto, 1922-1931), Ont. Hist. Society.

(C) "Mrs. Simcoe's famous diary" pub. by W. Briggs, Toronto, 1911.

(D) Guillet, E. E., *Early Life in Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1933), is a semipopular work, with good maps and portraits, dealing with social life down to about 1850.

(E) "No work on Loyalism has superseded Dr. C. H. Van Tyne's *The Loyalists in America,* New York and London, 1902, 1929."

(F) Dr. Alexander C. Flick's *Loyalism in New York in the American Revolution,* New York, 1901, has a real flavor of the local scene.

(G) Egerton Ryerson's excellent *The Loyalists of America and Their Times* (Toronto, Canada, 1880).

(H) A.G. Bradley's *The United Empire Loyalists* (London, 1932) and A.G. Bradley's *Colonial Americans in Exile* (N.Y., 1932) both very vigorously written although they contain some errrors on the N. Y. side.

(I) Gen. Cruikshank's *Settlement of United Empire Loyalists on the Upper St. Lawrence and the Bay of Quinte, 1784,* (Welland, Ont., 1898) is an excellent source study.

(J) William S. Wallace's *The Family Compact* (Toronto, 1915) shows how oligarchic rule grew from Loyalist roots.

(K) Bruce Lancaster's novel, *Bright to the Wanderer* (Boston, 1942) pictures the Loyalist migration, the Reform movement and the Rebellion.

(L) Frank W. Severance's graceful *Old Frontier of France,* N.Y., 1917, is one of the masterpieces of N. Y. historical writing.

(M) Professor John C. Miller's *Origins of the American Revolution* (Boston, 1943) takes proper note of Western causations.

(N) George M. Wrong's *Canada and the American Revolution* (N.Y., 1935) provides "urbane and balanced interpretation from the Canadian point of view".

(O) The Univ. of the State of New York issued two sesquicentennial publications of great merit by Dr. Alexander C. Flick: *The American Revolution in New York* (1926) and *The Sullivan-Clinton Expedition in 1779* (1929). *War Out of Niagara* (N.Y., 1933) by Harold Swiggett "makes spirited use of scant material".

(P) *Chronicles of Canada* (Oxford, 1911-1928) ed. by G.M. Wrong and H.H. Langton and *Canada and Its Provinces,* ed. by A. Shout and A. G. Doughty (2 v. in 1914, Ontario).

PIONEER LIFE IN ONTARIO COUNTY, ONTARIO, CANADA

THE AMCANAM-BADGEROW FAMILY-GROUP

The Amcanam-Badgerow Roll of Known Descendants of Margaret, **VI.16.** and Martinas Badgerow, **VI.15., Ba:A.,** From U.S.A. to Lot 7, Concession 2, in Markham Township, York County, Ontario, Canada

GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION OF THE KNOWN DESCENDANTS OF MARTINAS BADGEROW, VI.15., PROGENITOR Ba:A.

The Badgerow Lines

Line I	**Ba:Aa.**	Hannah, **V.8.**
Line II	**Ba:Ab.**	Nancy
Line III	**Ba:AC.**	Francis Henry
Line IV	**Ba:AD.**	Ephraim
Line V	**Ba:Ae.**	Mary
Line VI	**Ba:Af.**	Elizabeth
Line VII	**Ba:Ag.**	Sarah (Sally)
Line VIII	**Ba:AH.**	Martinas, Jr.

THE SOURCES OF EVIDENCE FOR MARTINAS BADGEROW'S DESCENDANTS

Genealogical Speculation: Twin Brothers Martinas Badgerow and Justin Badgerow

DESCENDANTS OF JUSTIN BADGEROW, Ba:B., TENTATIVELY ENCIPHERED

The Roll of Justin Badgerow's Descendants

THE SOURCES OF EVIDENCE FOR JUSTIN BADGEROW'S DESCENDANTS

Genealogical Speculations Regarding
Badgerows, **Ba:**, Badgeros, **Bd:**, and Badgrows, **Bg:**

TWO REV. WAR PATRIOTS: FRANCIS BADGEROW AND JOHN BADGERO

BADG(E)RO(W) MAVERICKS

"Badgrows" in Naples, Ontario Co., NY, 1810

Captain Philip Badgero, **Bd:(??)**, b 1786 ca. and Descendants

Mary Ann Badgerow, **Ba:?.**, b 1788 ca.

Canadian Militiaman Francis Badgerow, Private

Francis Badgero, **Bd:???.**, b Livingston Co., NY

New York Militiaman David Badgerow, b ca. 1794, U.S.A.

Another David Badgerow, m 1834

Catherine Badgerow, **Ba:?**, b ca. 1792

Three Nancy Badgerows

Cyrus Badgero(w), **Bd:??**, b ca. 1800

William Badgero, **Bd:??.**, b ca. 1803, NY

Some of the Michigan Badg(e)ro(w)s

GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION OF THE KNOWN DESCENDANTS OF JAMES BADGROW, **Bg:A.**, b CANADA, d MICHIGAN

The Roll of James Badgrow's Descendants

BEGEROWS IN WELLINGTON CO., ONTARIO IN 1861

LIFE: A WALKING SHADOW

Ba:

Drifted Apart

When they were united in wedlock,
He loved her fondly, I know,
For he often kissed her so kindly.
And tenderly told her 'twas so;
Often he'd sit him close by her
And call her his dear, little wife,
He'd say, as he smoothed her dark tresses,
That she was the joy of his life.

If she with her work grew aweary,
Or passed a bad, gloomy day,
Or a tear should steal to her eyelids,
How quickly he'd kiss it away.
Often and often she'd wonder
If woman had ever before
Been blessed with such a companion,
Or would be again evermore.

Time rushed them right into the future,
And somehow they drifted apart,
Though the gulf that keeps them asunder
Was shallow and near at the start.
His business was urgent and pressing
Hers turned to burdensome care.
And the troubles and sorrows of others
Neither seemed willing to share.

She sits at the head of the table,
With dignity wears his proud name.
She gives him the courtesy due him,
He graciously gives her the same.
Their halls are filled with bright splendor,
They visit the witty and wise;
To the world they are happily living,
And yet they live in disguise.

Often her heart with its aching
Signs for an old happy day
When he, with his love and his kindness,
Kissed softly her tears all away,
The world with its beauty and gladness,
Can ne'er fill the void in a heart,
Nor bind, in a loving affection
Together, those drifted apart.

From **Woman's Work,** reprinted in *The Daily Globe,* Toronto, May 3, 1890.

PIONEER LIFE IN ONTARIO COUNTY, ONTARIO, CANADA

Source: **Commemorating 100 Years of "Peace, Plenty, Progress" in the County of Ontario,** June 30, 1955, "The Life of the Pioneer," a resume of the life of the early pioneers, our ancestors; anon. Note: Ontario County was not separated from York County until the 1850's.

The first settler came to this country with very little worldly goods. His chief assets were his perserverance, determination to succeed, and an ability to find ways of doing things with such tools as he had at hand. If he did not have these qualities, he returned to more civilized parts of the world — or died.

As these early settlers increased in numbers, they cooperated in a wonderful way to improve their community. Gradually, small hamlets and villages dotted the country. Each community had its own characteristics; but the day-to-day living was similar.

First came the lone settler, who cleared the land for crops and cattle and for his small cabin. Then, as more settlers came, other things were added. The church outgrew the home parlors; and a building was erected that very often served the community for a number of years as a school, community hall, and church. One of the first things a settler needed was a sawmill; and, as the hamlet grew, this would be followed by the need for a grist mill. A blacksmith shop would also be among the first shops to be built; it would likely be followed by a general store. The sawmill would supply the lumber needed for all building purposes; and the grist mill provided the flour. The blacksmith would have the job of making tools, nails, hinges, etc., and of keeping the horses shod.

Before the grist mill and general store were added to the community, it would be necessary for the pioneer to make a long trek to the 'front townships' often on foot or horseback, carrying his grain to the gristmill, and returning with his flour, salt, sugar, gunpowder or other necessary items. He would be gone for some time; and often the women and children left behind would be in 'dire straights' before the man returned.

With the increase in settlers, the hauling of grain became an important event. It was no uncommon sight to see a half mile of carts waiting to unload grain at Prince Albert; many had travelled all day to get there. Almost every community had a market, the like of which is scarcely to be seen today, where farm produce was bought and sold. Grain was an important commodity, especially during the Crimean War.[1] Grain merchants bought heavily for overseas shipments. The price rose to $2.50 per bushel. Many a man was ruined because he did not know soon enough that the war had ended and that the price dropped to half that amount overnight. Fortunately for the Prince Albert merchants, a telegraph operator

[1] In the Crimean War, 1854-56, the victors were Turkey, England, France, and Sardinia over Russia.

THREE VIEWS IN THE LIFE OF A CANADIAN FARMER.

No. 1.—The Shanty in the Bush.

From a photocopy in the Public Archives of Canada, Ottawa.

remained at his instrument very late at night; and, as he was drowsing, his attention was caught by the news that the war was at an end. Realizing what this would mean to the merchants, he hurried to give them the news.

Religion formed a great part of the life of the early settler; and Sunday services were no mere hour or so of preaching and hymns. Many members had to travel some distance, often on foot. It was necessary to rise early and don the Sabbath clothes. Boots, which were frequently kept only for this day, may have been carried until the bearers were almost at the meeting place. Much visiting would be done before and after the service. The sermon itself would be a couple of hours long, perhaps even longer; and this would be followed by Sabbath School, which would be attended by the adults as well as by the children. The catechism was expected to be known by all. In addition to the English service, there may have been a service in Gaelic for those communities that were predominately Scottish.

In keeping with the long sermons were the political speeches of the day. Our great-grandfathers enjoyed a form or oratory that would drive a present-day audience out of the hall very quickly. Long speeches were expected; and grand-sounding phrases were a necessity. The audiences would be disappointed if the speaker did

THREE VIEWS IN THE LIFE OF A CANADIAN FARMER.

No. 2.—Fifteen Years after Settlement.

From a photocopy in the Public Archives of Canada, Ottawa.

not have a full-sounding vocabulary; and they demanded to hear of the 'foul aspersions' and 'vile allegations' of the candidates. Almost any matter that had to be decided was the excuse for lengthy arguments and much mudslinging by speakers for and against the matter in question.

As the land was cleared, much valuable timber was burned simply to get it out of the way. The ashes were used to make potash and lye. At first each settler had the arduous task of preparing these products for his own soap and cleaning purposes. Later, the ashes were hauled to places where the potash was prepared on a commercial scale; this potash was taken to Whitby and carried away on the sailing boats. It was used in the manufacture of glass and in the dye vats. The pearl ash (a refined potash) was used as baking powder; a piece the size of your fist would last the housewife a year or so.

So much that is bought ready-made today had to be made in the homes of our forefathers. Of course all the women stayed at home and never worked in the schools or stores. Their work was almost always in the kitchen or in the fields with their own men. All the food was home-prepared — the batter, the bread, the preserved berries, and the spices or herbs for the seasoning; and the meat was salted for the winter. There were many other like-chores. All the women's and children's clothing was homemade; and nearly all of the men's

THREE VIEWS IN THE LIFE OF A CANADIAN FARMER.

No. 3.—Thirty Years after Settlement.

From a photocopy in the Public Archives of Canada, Ottawa.

clothing was too. The sheets, towels, table linen, rugs for the floors, blankets, curtains, and ticks and pillows, too, if they had them, were all made by the women. These tasks kept the women much occupied.

The men attended to the planting and harvesting; and they cared for the animals. In addition, the settler would have to repair his tools; and, in the very early days, he probably made them, too. He would have furniture to make. He had to keep his cabin in repair; and he had to clear a bit of land from time to time. He often had to protect his beasts from the wolves and bears. He had to also provide meat. He would have to cut and stack a vast amount of firewood against the cold Canadian winter. The footwear of the family would be his care too. There was little time left for idle hands.

The roads, bridges, etc. were kept by the men of the district. In fact one way to pay the taxes was to do a stint on the roads. If a man acquired sufficient wealth, he could hire another to do his 'Statute Labour.'

Wages differed greatly from our day. We feel that the prices of commodities have gone up amazingly; but see how greatly the wage has increased. About 1873 the wage of a labourer was considered high at $1.00 for ten hours of work — without a coffee break either. Commodity prices needed to be much lower then; even at that, very few could afford more than the bare necessities, unless they could make it or grow it.

Around 1850 the money in Upper Canada was reckoned by the English system. However, the following prices will serve for comparison — meat, from 2 to 5 pence per pound; eggs, 5 d. per dozen; potatoes, 1 s. 3 d. per bushel; hay, 5 s. a ton; and firewood, 10 s. per core. Items considered as luxuries were expensive. Luxury items were also assessed for taxes. For instance, the closed carriage, kept for pleasure, was assessed at $500.00. Windows and chimneys were also items for taxation. A tax slip of 1864 showed that the owner paid 33 cents on a property for which $60.00 was paid in 1934.

In spite of the hard life (or because of it), the folk managed to have a good time. The husking bee, the quilting bee, logging bees, and barn raisings made fun of hard work. They often took the form of competitions; sides were chosen to see who could finish first or 'beat.' These bees would be followed by 'eats' and a sing-song or dance. There was always much visiting back and forth between neighbours — especially if there were daughters at home with a beau calling. Checkers, carpet ball, conumdrums, charades and music were enjoyed by all in the family — none even thinking of leaving the bemused couple alone to court.

In later years, when much of the heavy clearing had been done and improved tools were more numerous, the box social and the barn dance became the great social events of the community. Church suppers and socials as well as entertainments by local talent were frequent and well supported by the community. Women often took their fancy work and called at a neighbour's home where they would be served afternoon tea; and much gossiping would be the order of the day.

Both funerals and weddings were events of great importance in the life of the pioneer. Often relatives would journey considerable distances to attend the funeral or some member of the family. Neighbours all outdid themselves to provide for these folk, who came to attend the last rites. A great number of pies, cakes, and bread would be taken to the home of the bereaved. Offers of extra beds would be forthcoming for those who must stay over. With each dependent upon his neighbour, any death in the community was a loss to all.

The primitive school house was constructed of logs, frequently unhewn and consisted of a single room. The furniture consisted chiefly of long pieces of deal (board or planking) supported by pins inserted in the wall and used as desks; and along side of this extended hugh pieces of square timber supported by legs on which the pupils sat. The walls were absolutely blank except where some enterprising youth had carved his initials. Maps, pictures, and blackboards were unknown. Slates were used in place of scribblers. Much of the work was done by reciting. The heat was supplied by a great fireplace where logs were burned. Crude and destitute as these early schools were, they nonetheless cost the early settler much in labour and self-sacrifice. The men would build the school and

supply the firewood to heat it; and the teacher would board in the homes of the community. Money would be scarce; but some would be needed to pay the teacher in addition to the board supplied. All the teachers were men. Many of them were of the class that had been unable to succeed in other jobs — sometimes because of an addiction to the 'bottle' and sometimes because they were dreamers appearing incapable of hard work. However, progress was made. The standards of the teachers and buildings improved. Until about 1871, the inspections of the Public Schools were undertaken by the resident clergy. In that year all Public Schools were made free; and it became necessary to provide suitable accommodations for the pupils. Mr. MacBrien was appointed County Inspector. The following is a list of the high schools and the dates of their erection: Whitby, 1849; Uxbridge, 1850; Oshawa, 1865; and Port Perry, 1868.

Eventually, of course, the things which are so commonplace today found their way into the life of the County. Roads improved, the railways came followed by the automobile, the telephone, and hydro-power. Each of these inventions brought about changes gradually. The early cars were little better than the horses and carriages they replaced. The farm machines of the bygone days were cumbersome and prone to break down. Even the trains could not be relied upon.

When one reads of the setbacks and failures of our forefathers, one wonders that they had the courage to persevere in new ideas. Small wonder, indeed, that some considered the old ways better. Fortunately, others had the faith to believe that ways could be found to overcome the difficulties. Appreciatively, we reap a harvest in comfort and convenience today.

Wood Ashes for Potash Making.

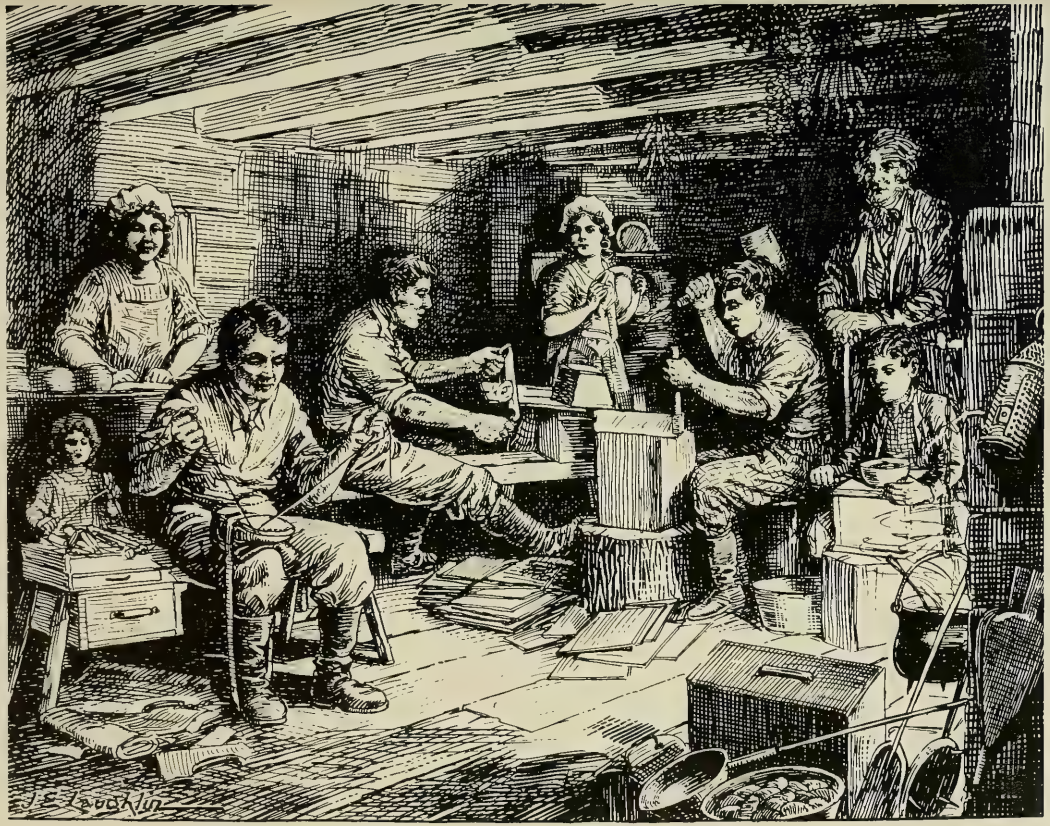
Reproduced by the permission of The Book Society of Canada Limited.

Pounding Grain and Making Soap.

Reproduced by the permission of The Book Society of Canada Limited.

Making Maple Syrup and Sugar.

Reproduced by the permission of The Book Society of Canada Limited.



Evening Chores.

Reproduced by the permission of The Book Society of Canada Limited.

The Amcanam-Badgerow Roll of the Known Descendants of Martinas Badgerow, VI.15., Ba:A.

A. MARTINAS BADGEROW, VI.15., PROGENITOR LINE I:
Aa. HANNAH BADGEROW, V.8.
AaA. Albert Bentley
AaB. Martinas Bentley
Aac. Mary Bentley
AacA. Thomas Hubbard
Aacb. Mary Ellen Hubbard
Aacba. Maude Alger
Aacbb. Beatrice Alger
AacbbA. William Tomlinson
Aacbbb. Grace Tomlinson
AacbbC. Ted Tomlinson
AacbbD. Allen Tomlinson
AaD. Simpson Bentley
AaDA. Abram W. Bentley
AaDb. Frances A. Bentley
Aae. ALMIRA HANNAH BENTLEY, IV.4.
Aaea. Almeda Jane Sarles
Aaeaa. Ida Maude Farrow
Aaeaaa. Viola Blanche Long
Aaeaaaa. Frances Kay Wilson
Aaeaaaaa. Cynthia Lynne Wojt
Aaeaaaab. Rebecca Dawn Wojt
Aaeaaab. Sandra Jean Wilson
Aaeaaaba. Sheryl Larson
Aaeaab. Ruth Adeline Long
AaeaabA. Donald Ralph Peterson
AaeaabB. Thomas Ray Peterson
AaeaaC. Donald Guy Long
AaeaaCa. Kathy Jean Long
AaeaaCB. Russell Guy Long
AaeaaD. Dale Guy Long
Aaeab. Gertrude Rose Farrow
AaeabA. William Herman Mikkelsen
AaeabAA. Steven William Mikkelsen
AaeabAb. Karen Rose Mikkelsen
AaeabAc. Rebecca Lynn Mikkelsen
AaeabAca. Jennifer Holton
AaeabAcb. Julie Rene Holton
AaeB. Frederick James Sarles
AaeBa. Fredricia Rose Searles
AaeBaa. Julia Hunt
AaeBaB. Robert Nelson Hunt II
AaeBaBA. Robert Nelson Hunt III
AaeBaBAa. Scarlett Theresa Hunt
AaeBaBAb. Nando Barrett Hunt
AaeBaBB. Richard Allan Hunt
AaeBaBc. Sharon Catherine Hunt
AaeBaBcA. Steven Donald Goldsack
AaeBaBcb. Carey Anne Teresa Goldsack
AaeBaBD. John Marvin Hunt
AaeBaC. John Frederick James Hunt
AaeBaCa. Darlene Gale Hunt
AaeBaCaa. Denise Lynne Sannes
AaeBaCab. Shelli Kim Sannes
AaeBaCac. Tamara Dawn Sannes
AaeBaCB. Douglas Rodney James Hunt
AaeBaCc. Colleen Gay Hunt
AaeBB. James Gordon Searles
AaeBC. William Young Searles
AaeBCa. Maxine Margaret Searles
AaeBCaA. Jerry Hope Sansom
AaeBCaB. Douglas Joe Sansom
AaeBCb. Patricia Joan Searles
AaeBCbA. Richard James Walter
AaeBCbb. Leslie Jean Walter
AaeBCbc. Sandra Joyce Walter
AaeBCbd. Shelly L. Unger
AaeBd. Catherine Georgina Searles
AaeBda. Muriel Noreen Moir
AaeBdaA. Glenn Sernyk
AaeBdab. Janet Anne Sernyk
AaeBdb. Norma Isabell Moir
AaeBdbA. John Richard Carlson
AaeBdbB. Brian William Carlson
AaeBdbC. Christopher Allan Carlson
AaeBabD. Gregory Jay Carlson
AaeBdC. Gerald William Moir
AaeBdCA. Darrell Michael Moir
AaeBdCb. Denise Lynne Moir
AaeBdCC. David William Moir
AaeBe. Almira Elizabeth Searles
AaeBea. Olive Eileen Hamilton
AaeBeaA. Patrick Leorne Walden
AaeBeaB. Philip Craig Walden
AaeBeaC. Robert David Walden
AaeBeaD. Trevor Don Walden
AaeBeb. Audrey Lois Hamilton
AaeBeba. Janet Lois Drake
AaeBebaa. Deanna-Marie Lois Gordon
AaeBebb. Maria Elizabeth Jochmaring
AaeBeC. Robert Donald Hamilton
AaeBeCA. Lawrence Bert Hamilton

AaeBeCb. Wendy Raye Hamilton
AaeBF. Frederick James Searles
AaeBG. Frederick DeWitt Searles
AaeBGa. Marion Winnifred Searles
AaeBGB. Frederick Garfield Searles
AaeBGBA. James Garfield Searles
AaeBGBB. Thomas DeWitt Searles
AaeBGBc. Teresa Doreen Searles
AaeBGBD. William Hobart Searles
AaeBGBe. Susan Caroline Searles
AaeBGBF. Edward Arthur Searles
AaeBGC. Edward Wallace Searles
AaeBGCA. Shawn David Searles
AaeBGCB. Neil Charles Searles
AaeBh. Muriel Almeda Searles
AaeBi. Margaret May Searles
Aaec. SARAH ELIZABETH SARLES, III.2.
AaecA. Peter James Stewart
Aaecb. Elmyra Katie Stewart
AaecbA. Stewart Earl Bakken
AaecbAA. George Stewart Bakken
AaecbAB. James David Bakken
AaecbAC. Peter Wallace Bakken
Aaecbb. Charlotte Avon Bakken
Aaecbba. Virginia Lee Scott
AaecbbaA. Scott Lee Wood
Aaecbbab. Laura Lee Wood
Aaecbbb. Merilynn Kay Scott
Aaecbbba. Taniaya Ann Duley
AaecC. Herbert Alexander Stewart
AaecCA. Charles Herbert Stewart
AaecCAa. Terry Jean Stewart
AaecCAB. Charles Donald Stewart
AaecCABa. Mary Sam Stewart
AaecCAc. Aprill Mae Stewart
AaecCAD. Rock Cameron Stewart
AaecCAe. Amy Jo Stewart
AaecCAF. Reed James Stewart
AaecCB. John Peter Stewart
AaecCBa. Jacqueline Faye Stewart
AaecCBaa. Tara Colleen Trygstad
AaecCBB. Michial Leland Stewart
AaecCBBA. Scott Micheal Stewart
AaecCBC. Herbert Allan Stewart
AaecCBd. Ann Marie Stewart
AaecCBE. Carl Skor Stewart
AaecCc. Jean Elizabeth Stewart
AaecCca. Connie Jo Larson
AaecCcaA. Scott Joseph DeGelder
AaecCcb. Nancy Lee Larson
AaecCD. Robert Earl Stewart
AaecCDA. Dennis David Stewart
AaecCDb. Roberta Claire Stewart
AaecCDC. Harold Craig Stewart
AaecCE. James Donald Stewart
AaecCEa. Cheryl Lynn Stewart
AaecCEaa. Heather Lynn Wagner
AaecCEaB. Jason Cass Wagner
AaecCEac. Heidi Lynn Wagner
AaecCEb. Diane Marie Stewart
AaecCEC. James Herbert Stewart
AaecCEd. Debra Carolyn Stewart
AaecD. James Buchanan Stewart
AaecDA. Malcolm Alexander Stewart
AaecDAa. Dianne Patricia Stewart
AaecDAaa. Ian Renee Richardson
AaecDAB. Merle Grant Stewart
AaecDb. Lois Jean Stewart
AaecDc. Helen Jackson Stewart
AaecDcA. Blaine Dewey Crittenden
AaecDcB. Howard Kenneth Crittenden
AaecDcc. Colleen Carole Crittenden
AaecDcD. Lenard James Crittenden
AaecDce. Cynthia Leigh Crittenden
AaecDcf. Patricia Anna Crittenden
AaecDcg. Carol Leanne Crittenden
AaecDD. Harland Raymond Stewart
AaecDDa. Ida Constance Stewart
AaecDDB. Duane Craig Stewart
AaecDDC. Terry James Stewart
AaecDDd. Shelley Joan Stewart
AaecDDe. Mary Alison Stewart
AaecDDf. Kimli Elizabeth Stewart
AaecDe. Anabel Stewart
AaecDeA. Dallas Lynne McCallum
AaecDeb. Darla Jane McCallum
AaecDec. Virginia Helen McCallum
AaecDed. Lonnie Dawn McCallum
AaecDF Harvey John Stewart
AaecDFa. Margaret Charlene Stewart
AaecDFB. Dean Cameron Stewart
AaecDg. Margaret Agnes Stewart
AaecDH. James Grant Stewart
AaecDHA David Delaney Stewart
AaecDHB. Mark Herbert Stewart
AaecDI. Peter Herbert Stewart
AaecDIA. Shannon Trent Stewart
AaecDIB. Trevor Lynn Stewart
AaecDj. Elmyra Esther Stewart
AaecDjA. Shane Maurice Bartzen
AaecDjb. Sheryl Esther Bartzen
AaecDjc. Sheridan Lee Bartzen
AaecDjD. Sherwynn Todd Bartzen
AaecDk. Shirley Jane Stewart
AaecDkA. David Stewart Armstrong
AaecDkB. Cameron Kenneth Armstrong

AaecDl. Flora Patricia Stewart
AaecDla. Rosalee Mae Goldfinch
AaecDlB. Mitchell James Goldfinch
AaecDlC. Lindsay Gordon Goldfinch
AaecDld. Carmen Candis Goldfinch
AaecE. RALPH JOHN (JOHN RALPH) STEWART, II.1.
AaecEA. Cameron Ralph Stewart, I.1.
AaecEB. John Louis Stewart, I.2.
AaecEBA. David John Stewart
AaecEBb. Nancy Anne Stewart
AaecEBc. Janet Elizabeth Stewart
AaecEC. James Adin Stewart, I.3.
AaecECA. James Cameron Stewart
AaecECB. William Martin Stewart
AaecF. Peter Dewey Stewart
AaecFA. Peter Stewart
AaecFb. Flora Marie Stewart
AaecFba. Pamela Jean Brown
AaecFbaa. Julie Annette Scharmer
AaecFbab. Amy Lynette Scharmer
AaeD. William Winmill
AaeDa. Gertrude Winmill
AaeDB. John Winmill
AaeDc. Catherine Winmill
Aaee. Mary Amelia Winmill
AaeeA. Robert Stevenson
AaeeB. Edgar Stevenson
AaeeC. Frank Stevenson
AaeeD. Charles Stevenson
Aaeee. Mabel Stevenson
Aaeef. Beatrice Stevenson
AaeF. Myron Thomas Winmill
AaeFA. Gilbert Winmill
AaeFB. Frank Winmill
AaeFC. Walter Myron Winmill
AaeFCa. Anna Winmill
AaeFCaA. Delbert Paine
AaeFCaB. Donald Paine
AaeFCac. Barbara Paine
AaeFCacA. Robert Morris
AaeFCacb. Heather Morris
AaeFCaD. Mervin Paine
AaeFCaDA. Randy Paine
AaeFCaDb. Angela Paine
AaeFCAD?. (unk.) Paine
AaeFCaE. Gerald Paine
AaeFCaEa. Charmaine Paine
AaeFCaEB. Vincent Paine
AaeFCaf. Sandra Paine
AaeFCafa. Shelley Lisa Anderson
AaeFCag. Wendy Paine
AaeFCB. Gilbert Winmill
AaeFCBa. Gwen Winmill
AaeFCBaa. Colleen Penhall
AaeFCBab. Julie Mae Penhall
AaeFCBB. Gregory Winmill
AaeFCBC. Wade Winmill
AaeFCC. Walter Melvin Winmill
AaeFCCa. Anna Maureen Winmill
AaeFCCB. Douglas Murray Winmill
AaeFCCc. Joyce Melanie Winmill
AaeFD. Arthur Earl Winmill
AaeFDa. Aura Winmill
WaeFDaA. David Anweiler
AaeFDab. Eileen Anweiler
AaeFDB. Roy Winmill
AaeFDc. Rita Winmill
AaeFDcA. John Bowey
AaeFDcb. Judy Bowey
AaeFE. Basil Winmill
AaeFEa. Marion Winmill
AaeFEaa. Nancy Lee Rosa
AaeFEab. Brenda Rosa
AaeFEac. Heather Rosa
AaeFEaD. Neil Rosa
AaeFEa?. (unk.) Rosa
AaeFEa?. (unk.) Rosa
AaeFEb. Marjorie Winmill
AaeFEbA. Jeffrey Charles
AaeFEbB. Gregory Charles
AaeFEbC. Tracy Charles
AaeFEbD. Trevor Charles
AaeFEbe. Teresea Charles
AaeFEc. Margaret Winmill
AaeFEca. Linda Howman
AaeFEcb. (unk.) Howman
AaeFEd. Marilyn Winmill
AaeFEe. Jo Ann Winmill
AaeF?. (unk.) Winmill
AaeF?. (unk.) Winmill
AaeF?. (unk.) Winmill
AaeF?. (unk.) Winmill
AaeF?. (unk.) Winmill
AaeF?. (unk.) Winmill
AaeFL. Leslie Winmill
AaeFm. Maude Winmill
AaeFma. Doris O'Connor
AaeFmB. Ivan O'Connor
AaeFn. Wesley Winmill
AaeFO. Kenneth Winmill
AaeG. Albert Winmill
AaeH. Robert Henry Winmill
AaeHA. Ross Cleveland Winmill
AaeHAA. Donald Robert Winmill
AaeHAAa. Janet Lee Winmill
AaeHAAB. Robert Winmill
AaeHAb. Audrey Christense Winmill

AaeHAba. Beverly McLellan
AaeHAbB. Randy McLellan
AaeHAc. Mabel Ellen Georgina Winmill
AaeHAca. Meredith Gayle Heighton
AaeHAcb. Sue Ellen Heighton
AaeHAD. Alvin Clevland Winmill
AaeHADa. Tanya Dawn Winmill
AaeHB. Alvin James Winmill
AaeHBA. James MacKay Winmill
AaeHBAa. Catherine Anne Winmill
AaeHBAB. Robert James Winmill
AaeHBAC. William James Winmill
AaeHBb. Thelma Margaret Winmill
AaeHBbA. Darryl Hugh McMahon
AaeHBbb. Dianne Jocelyn McMahon
AaeHBbc. Doreen Laurea McMahon
AaeHBC. Harold Winmill
AaeHBCA. Bruce Winmill
AaeHBCB. Dale Winmill
AaeHc. Dorothy Marie Winmill
AaeHcA. Robert Raymond Taylor
AaeHcAa. Kathy Marie Taylor
AaeHcAb. Constance Mary Taylor
AaeHcAc. Cynthia Ann Taylor
AaeHcAd. Kelly Lynn Taylor
AaeHcB. Bernard Francis McKenna
AaeHd. Gladys Winmill
AaeHdA. Dennis Burke
AaeHdB. Melvin Burke
AaeHdC. Donald Burke
AadHdCa. Paul Burke
AaeHdCB. D. Burke
AaeHdC?. (unk.) Burke
AaeHdd. Sandra Burke
AaeHddA. (unk.) Ireland
AaeHddB. (unk.) Ireland
AaeHde. Jeanette Burke
AaeHdf. Dorothy Burke
AaeHdg. Judy Burke
AaeHe. Della Winmill
AaeI. Frank Eldred Winmill
Aaej. Frances Ellen Winmill
Aaek. Ida Winmill
Aaeka. Laura Lautenslayter
AaekB. Elmer Lautenslayter
Aaekc. Lillian Lautenslayter
Aael. Mina Winmill
Aaela. Edith Schrymaguer
Aael?. (unk.) Schrymaguer
Aael?. (unk.) Schrymaguer
Aael?. (unk.) Schrymaguer
AaeM. Oscar Winmill
Aaen. Effa Maud Winmill
AaenA. Walter Bentley Gibson
AaenAA. Douglas Shannon Gibson
AaenAAa. Cheryl Gibson
AaenAAB. Donald Gibson
AaenB. James Wallace Gibson
AaenC. Franklin Earl Gibson
Aaf. Frances Bentley
AafA. Sherwood Dafoe
Aafb. Gussie Dafoe
AaG. William H. Bentley
Aah. Hannah H. Sarles
AahA. Andrew Seymore Wilson
AahAa. Margaret Hannah Wilson
AahAaA. Garry Andrew Gall
AahAab. Grace Elizabeth Gall
AahB. Fredrick Hugh Wilson
AahBa. Viola Wilson
AahBb. Mildred Wilson
AahC. John Wesley Wilson
AahCa. Eva Melinda Wilson
AahCaA. John Edward Fields, Sr.
AahCaAA. John Edward Fields, Jr.
AahCaAB. Kim Crosley Fields
AahCaB. Hugh Jordan Fields
AahCac. Shirley Dolores Fields
AahCaca. Stephanie Anne Tatum
AahCacaA. Jon Christopher Cassidy
AahCacab. Christen Anne Cassidy
AahCacb. Melanie Marie Tatum
AahCb. Ethel May Wilson
AahCba. Emma Dora Wannop
AahCbaA. Gary Crawford
AahCbab. Linda Crawford
AahCbac. Dianne Crawford
AahCbaD. Eldon Crawford
AahCbB. Arden Wannop
AahCbC. Gilbert Wannop
AahCbCa. Gilda Wannop
AahCbCb. Donna Wannop
AahCbCC. Richard Wannop
AahCbCd. Cindy Wannop
AahCbCE. John Wannop
AahCbCf. Susanne Wannop
AahCbCg. Christine Wannop
AahCbCH. David Wannop
AahCbD. Cyril Wannop
AahCbDa. Elinore Wannop
AahCbDb. Brenda Wannop
AahCbDc. Marilyn Wannop
AahCbDD. Robert Wannop
AahCbDE. Brian Wannop
AahCbDF. John Wannop
AahCbE. Donald Wannop
AahCbf. Marjorie Wannop
AahCbfA. Terry Hughson
AahCbfB. Peter Hughson

AahCbfC. Stephen Hughson
AahCbfD. Brett Hughson
AahCbfe. Mary Ann Hughson
AahCbff. Chelsea Hughson
AahCbG. Richard Wannop
AahCbGa. Gail Wannop
AahCbGB. Grant Wannop
AahD. Frank Elliot Sloan Wilson
AahDA. Hugo Wilson
AahDAA. Roy Wilson
AahDB. John Wilson
AahDc. Frances Maud Wilson
AahDd. Eleanor Marguerite Wilson
AahDdA. Terrence Maurice Mosher
AahDdAA. Rory Allan Mosher
AahDdB. Lanny Brian Mosher
AahDdBa. Lana Lee Mosher
AahDdBB. Michael Scott Mosher
AahDdBC. (unk.) Mosher
AahDdC. Dana Edward Mosher
AahDE. Donald Franklin Wilson
AahE. William George Wilson
AahEa. Leatha Wilson
AahEaa. Inez Holmes
AahEab. Bernice Holmes
AahEaC. Donald Holmes
AahEaD. Ronald Holmes
AahEB. Oscar Wilson
AahEc. Adelaide Wilson
AahEd. Mary Wilson
AahEdA. Mervyn Mortson
AahEdb. Helen Paul
AahEdc. Norma Knapp
AahEdd. Velma Davies
AahEdE. William Mortson
AahEE. Andrew Wilson
AahEF. William Wilson
AahEg. Elsie Wilson
AahEga. Helen Payne
AahEgB. Hugh Payne
AahEgC. Lorne Payne
AahEgD. Dennis Payne
AahEgE. Ronald Payne
AahEH. Albert Hugh Wilson
AahEHA. Timothy William Wilson
AahEHb. Nancy Lynn Wilson
AahEHC. Bruce Albert Wilson
AahEHd. Janet Grace Wilson
AahEI. Lorne Murice Wilson
AahEIA. Michael Lorne Wilson
AahEj. Shirley Jean Wilson
AaeEjA. Kenneth Wilson May
AahEjb. Kathryn Valerie May
AahF. James Oscar Wilson
AahFa. Doris Hannah Elizabeth Wilson
AahFaA. Murray James Robins
AahFaB. Thomas Edward Robbins
AahFac. Sherry Lee Robins
AahFb. Joan Lucille Wilson
AahFba. Judith Rait
AahFbb. Linda Rait
AahFbc. Brenda Rait
Aahg. Ethel Maud Wilson
Aai. Elizabeth Jane Sarles
AaiA. William Wilson
Aaib. Ida May Wilson
Aaic. Frances Elizabeth Wilson
Aaica. Dorothy Bernice Dowswell
AaicB. Palmer Dowswell
AaicC. Frederick Blakeley Dowswell
AaicCa. Joyce Ellen Dowswell
AaicCaa. Linda Joy Payne
AaicCab. Teresa Ann Payne
AaicCaC. Barry Richard Payne
AaicCad. Lori Gail Payne
AaicCb. Shirley Doreen Dowswell
AaicCba. Brenda Lou Doncaster
AaicCbaA. Corey Shane McGuire
AaicCbb. Deborah Lynn Doncaster
AicCbC. Allan Edward Johnson
AaicCbD. Craig Blake Johnson
AaicCC. William Arthur Blakely Dowswell
AaicCCa. Karen Lorraine Dowswell
AaicCCb. Kim Arlene Dowswell
Aaicd. Madeline H. Dowswell
Aaicda. Beryl Madeliene Decker
AaicdaA. Fred James Roach
Aaicdab. Laura Roach
Aaicdac. Francis Mary Roach
AaicdB. Brian Wesley Decker
AaicdBA. John Westly Decker
AaicdBB. James Edward Decker
AaicdBC. Jeffery William Decker
AaicE. William Albert Dowswell
Aaic?. (unk.) Dowswell
Aaic?. (unk.) Dowswell
Aaid. Helena Augusta Wilson
Aaida. Mary Louise Stevenson
Aaidaa. Helena Ava Grant
AaidaaA. Harvey Allen Scheerschmidt
AaidaaAA. Robert Scheerschmidt
AaidaaAb. Yvette Scheerschmidt
Aaidaab. Lorna Louise Scheerschmidt

AaidaaC. Darrel Grant Scheerschmidt
Aaidb. Mina May Stevenson
Aaidba. Doreen Isabel Davidson
AaidbaA. Gregory Jaycock
Aaidbab. Catherine Jaycock
Aaidbac. Susan Jaycock
AaidbB. John James Davidson
AaidbC. Douglas Anker Davidson
AaidbCA. Bradley Davidson
AaidbCB. Gary Davidson
AaidbD. Dean Davidson
Aaidbe. Dixie Helena Davidson
Aaidc. Lois Helena Anker Stevenson
AaiE. Thomas Wilson
AaiEA. Lorne Alexander Wilson
AaiEAa. Lorna Wilson
AaiEAB. Thomas Wilson
AaiEABa. Laura Wilson
AaiEABb. Lisa Wilson
AaiEABC. Matthew Wilson
AaiEb. Nora Wilson
AaiEc. Doris Wilson
Aaif. Olive Wilson
Aaifa. Gwendolyn Irwin
AaifaA. Gary Hope
AaifaAa. Tara Hope
AaifaAB. Gary Hope
Aaifb. Betty E. Irwin
Aaifba. Patricia Hughes
Aaifc. Eleanor May Irwin
AaifcA. Robert Bruce Manning
AaifcAA. Gordon E. Manning
AaifcB. Brian Manning
Aaifcc. Elizabeth Jane Manning
Aaifcca. Tari Jane Tarr
Aaifcd. Darryl Madeline Manning
Aaifcda. Stacy Rae Bergot
Aaifce. Tracy Lynn Bonenfant
Aai?. (unk.) Wilson
Aai?. (unk.) Wilson

LINE II.

Ab. Nancy Badgerow

LINE III.

AC. Francis Henry Badgerow

LINE IV.

AD. Ephraim Badgerow
ADa. Margaret Badgerow
Adaa. Jane Chapman
ADab. Amanda Chapman
ADabA. Eddie Claude Stone
ADabB. Pearl Eugene Stone
ADabc. Percie Stone
ADabD. Cecil B. Stone
ADabe. Viola M. Stone
ADac. Susie Chapman
ADad. Lydia Chapman
ADae. Nancy Sophia Chapman
ADaeA. Henry Halsey Ferris
ADaeAA. Nolan Henry Ferris
ADaeAAa. Geraldine May Ferris
ADaeAAaa. Terri Lyn Lott
ADaeAAaB. Eric Michael Lott
ADaeAAac. Laurie Jean Lott
ADaeAAb. Carol Jean Ferris
ADaeAAba. Rene Martillo
ADaeAAbb. Debbie Jean Martillo
ADaeAAbC. Joseph Martillo
ADaeAAbd. Toni Marie Martillo
ADaeAAc. Sandra Kay Ferris
ADaeAAca. Sherry Garver
ADaeb. Maggie Ferris
ADaeC. Roy Adelbert Ferris
ADaeCA. Stanford Barrett Ferris
ADaeCAa. Shirley Ann Ferris
ADaeCAaA. Thomas Archer
ADaeCAaB. James Archer
ADaeCAaC. David B. Ferris Archer
ADaeCAB. Monte Raymond Ferris
ADaeCABA. Dale Ferris
ADaeCABB. Alex Rene Ferris
ADaeCABc. Esta Ferris
ADaeCABD. Monte Raymond Ferris II.
ADaeCABE. Stanford Ferris
ADaeCb. Marion Alice Ferris
ADaeCbA. Robert Leroy Gould
ADaeCbAA. Jimmy Lee Gould
ADaeCbAb. Sonya Ellen Gould
ADaeCbAC. Joel Kevin Gould
ADaeCbAD. Brian Kirt Gould
ADaeCbAe. Margo Lee Gould
ADaeCbAf. Linda Lou Gould
ADaeCbAG. William Troy Gould
ADaeCc. Lillian Elaine Ferris
ADaeCca. Mary Alice Coscarelli
ADaeCcaA. James Michael Stump
ADaeCcab. Nancy Rose Stump
ADaeCcaC. Timothy Brian Stump
ADaeCcB. Frank Roy Coscarelli
ADaeCcBA. Michael Roy Coscarelli
ADaeCcBb. Dawn Marie Coscarelli
ADaeCcBc. Sheri Lynn Coscarelli
ADaeCcBd. Dana Jo Coscarelli
ADaeCD. Frank William Ferris
ADaeCDa. Sally Ann Ferris
ADaeCDaA. Brent Bailey
ADaeCDaB. Brian Bailey
ADaeCE. Donald Roy Ferris

ADaeCEA. Terry Gilbert Ferris
ADaeCEB. Jon Dexter Ferris
ADaeCf. Patricia Louise Ferris
ADaeCfa. Sharon Faye Harkness
ADaeCfb. Allyson Ruth Harkness
ADaeCfc. Lisa Diane Harkness
ADaeCfD. Kenneth William Harkness
ADaeCg. Mary Jane Ferris
ADaeCga. Vickey Lee Evett
ADaeCgB. Thomas Craig Wilbur
ADaeCgc. Julia Ann Wilbur
ADaed. Pearl Belle Ferris
ADaedA. Richard Ferris Williams
ADaedAa. Carol Jean Williams
ADaedAb. Catherine Ann Williams
ADaedAba. Melissa Orem
ADaedAbb. Angela Orem
ADaedb. Ila Fern Williams
ADaedbA. James Arthur Sumption
ADaedbAA. Arthur James Sumption II
ADaedbAB. Dan Patrick Sumption
ADaedbAc. Jennifer Sue Sumption
ADaedbB. Robert Alan Sumption
ADaedc. Betty Faye Williams
ADaedca. Linda Kay Carpenter
ADaedcB. David Scott Carpenter
ADaedcC. Douglas Michael Carpenter
ADae?. (unk.) Ferris
ADaef. Fern May Ferris
ADaeG. Russell Woodridge Ferris
ADaeG?. (unk.) Ferris
ADaeGb. Marguerite Elizabeth Ferris
ADaeGba. Nancy Jo Hester
ADaeGbaa. Terri Lynn Nevins
ADaeGbab. Kelli Jo Nevins
ADaeGbb. Mary Margaret Hester
ADaeGbba. Debra Sue Tucker
ADaeGbbB. Robert Tucker, Jr.
ADaeGbC. David Russell Hester
ADaeGbd. Julie Ann Hester
ADaf. Nellie F. Chapman
ADaG. John Avery Chapman
ADaGA. Roy Chapman
ADaGB. Alvin Chapman
ADaGC. Levi Chapman
ADaH. (unk.) Chapman
ADai. Maude Chapman
ADaj. Maggie Chapman
ADb. Mary Badgerow
AdbA. Eurias Pipher
ADbb. Alberta J. Pipher
ADc. Hannah Badgerow
ADD. Martinas Badgerow
ADD?. Lucille Badgerow
ADDb. Eva F. Badgerow
ADDC. Ruben Badgerow
ADe. Matilda Badgerow
ADf. Isabella Badgerow
ADfa. Elizabeth L. Miller
ADG. George Washington Badgerow
ADGA. Truman George Badgerow
ADGAa. Eva Pearl Badgerow
ADGAB. Walter V. Badgerow
ADGAc. Ellen Marie Badgerow
ADGAd. Martha Badgerow
ADGAE. William George Badgerow
ADGAF. Russell K. Badgerow
ADGAg. Ethel May Badgerow
ADGb. Charlotte Rebecca Badgerow
ADGc. Della Maude Badgerow
ADGd. Ada Ida Badgerow
ADGE. Ernest Wakefield Badgerow
ADGf. Ethel Blanche Badgerow
ADGg. Mabel Grace Badgerow
ADGH. Avery Earl Badgerow
ADGI. Burton Washington Badgerow
ADGI?. (unk.) Badgerow
ADGIB. Clinton Badgerow
ADGIc. Donna Eileen Badgerow
ADGJ. Guy Martin Badgerow
ADGJA. Glenford John Badgerow

LINE V.

Ae. Mary Badgerow
Aea. Mary Ann Ferrier
AeB. David D. Ferrier
Aec. Sarah Ferrier
AeD. Martinas Gordon Ferrier
AeE. George Ferrier
Aef. Elizabeth Ferrier
AeG. Joseph Ferrier
AeH. William Oliver Ferrier

LINE VI.

Af. Elizabeth Badgerow

LINE VIII.

Ag. Sarah Badgerow
Ag?. (unk.) Golding
Ag?. (unk.) Golding
Ag?. (unk.) Golding

LINE VIII.

AH. Martinas Badgerow, Jr.
AHA. Justin Badgerow
AHAA. Harry Badgerow
AHAb. Ruth Badgerow

AHAc. Pearl Badgerow
AHAd. Esther Ann Badgerow
AHAda. Velma Wiley
AHAdb. (unk.) Wiley
AHAE. Ross H. Badgerow
AHAf. Edith Badgerow
AHB. John Badgerow
AHC. Henry Badgerow
AHCA Charles John Badgerow
AHCAA. John Henry Badgerow
AHCAAA. John Allan Murray Badgerow
AHCAAAa. Tracy Irene Badgerow
AHCAAAb. Terri Ginette Badgerow
AHCAB. Frances Elwood Witters Badgerow
AHCABa. Diane Badgerow
AHCABaa. Kelly Ann Johns
AHCABab Kimberley Ann Johns
AHCAC. Harold Ross Badgerow
AHCB. Robert Witters Badgerow
AHCBA. Murray Reid Badgerow
AHCBb. Audrey Badgerow
AHCC. Francis Henry Elwood Badgerow
AHCd. Barbara Annie Badgerow
AHCdA. Bruce Wilmur Boadwin
AHCdAA. Philip Bruce Boadwin
AHCdAB. John David Boadwin
AHd. Margaret Jane Badgerow
AHdA. Thomas Richard White
AHdB. Robert White
AHdC. William White
AHdCA. (unk.) White
AHdd. Esther White
AHdE. Ellen White
AHdEa. Viola McKnight
AHdEb. Donelda McKnight
AHdEc. Maggie McKnight
AHdEd. Lela McKnight
AHdF. Joseph White
AHdg. Sophrona White
AHE. Robert W. Badgerow
AHEA. Earl Badgerow
AHEAa (unk.) Badgerow
AHEAb (unk.) Badgerow
AHEB. Glen Badgerow
AHEc. Nellie Badgerow
AHEcA (unk.) Scholl
AHEcB (unk.) Scholl
AHED. Robert Badgerow, Jr.
AHEe. Hazel Badgerow
AHf. Margery Ellen Badgerow
AHfa Sarah Maggie Johnson
AHfba. Mary Ellen Johnson
AHfba. Blanche Wallace
AHfbB. Clarence Wallace
AHfbC. Ross Wallace
AHfbd. Mildred Wallace
AHfbE. Earl Wallace
AHfbf. Evelyn Wallace
AHfbG. Lloyd Wallace
AHfc. Emma Olivia Johnson
AHfcA. Harvey Thomas Webster
AHfcAA. Harvey Donald Webster
AHfcAB. Gordon Alfred Webster
AHfcAc. Fae Marilyn Webster
AHfcAd. Lynda Beryl Webster
AHfcAd?. (unk.) Lee
AHfcAe. Diana Mae Webster
AHfcb. Sybil Loraine Webster
AHfcC. Rae McElroy Webster
AHfcCa. Barbara Muriel Webster
AHfcCaa. Terrera Muriel Marie Chatten
AHfcCb. Brenda Olivia Webster
AHfcCba. Cheryl Lynn Armstrong
AHfd. Fanny Laura Johnson
AHfda. (unk.) Gerrow
AHfdb. (unk.) Gerrow
AHfdC. Maunsel Johnson Gerrow
AHfdCa. Victoria Frances Laura Gerrow
AHfdCB. William George Gerrow

THE NAME'S "BADGEROW", YOU KNOW

From proverbial acorn
the mighty oak tree's grown.
From laundromat telephone,
this family tree's grown.

Call Stouffville — Della's home
to answer telephone.
The seed had then been sewn.
The tree! See how it's grown!

For kin who were unknown,
research results are shown.
For Cousins Badgerow,
the cheer's been "-gerow! -gero! -grow!"

—Badgerow-cousin Cam Stewart
of Long Beach, Sept. 1974.

The Tombstone for Progenitor MARTINAS BADGEROW (VI.15., Ba:A.) in the "Badgerow Burial Ground" on Lot 7, Con. 2, Markham Twp., Ontario (York Co., Ontario, Canada. The location of the burial ground was verified in his Will on file in the Ontario County Registry Office, Toronto. In 1975 the remains of those buried there were carefully exhumed and reinterred in the Town of Markham Cemetery.

THE AMCANAM-BADGEROW FAMILY-GROUP

THE FAMILY-GROUP OF AMCANAM-BADGEROW ANCESTRAL-DESCENDANTS WITH ENCIPHERED DESCENT FOR Ba:

The Progenitor, MARTINAS BADGEROW, VI.15., Ba:A., was born in the U.S.A. in 1778 ca (S.15.) or 1779 ca (S.67.). He professed to be a Universalian in religious belief. He married MARGARET (unknown surname), VI.16. "MARGRET" was 88 years old in 1861 (S.21.), b. 1773 (?), (likely, since her youngest CH was b in 1819). She was a member of the Church of England. She was unable to read or write. When MARTINAS petitioned for 200 acres of land on October 5, 1802, Clark Cox certified that Misters M. and J. Badgerow (MARTINAS and Justin) had "12 heads of cattle and a waggon with family utensils." Oath was made on September 30, 1802 that he had been in the Province nearly three years, and was a married man. Interpretation of this document reveals that the Badgerows were among the earliest pioneers in the Toronto area. As yet none of his ancestors have been identified by documents (S.64.). "Justin Badgerow" may have been a twin brother (very likely was) (S.21., S.63.). Was he a brother to others?

MARTINAS and MARGARET lived and farmed on 100 acres, the west half of Lot 3, Con. 7 in Markham Twp. from October 21, 1805 (Martinas "of Etobicoke") until sold on March 20, 1837 (Crown Grant to O. Prentis, 1801) (S.44.). From March 20, 1837 until he died, MARTINAS farmed the West Half of Lot 7, Concession 2, Markham Twp., York County, Ontario, Canada. Of the 200 acres of land, he had 20 acres under cultivation, 20 acres under pasture, and 80 acres under wood or wild in 1851 (S.44., S.16.). His livestock consisted of "4 Bulls, oxen, or steers; 3 Milch Cows; 4 horses (of all ages); 28 sheep; 20 pigs; 100 lbs. butter; and 14 Pork-barrels or Cwts" (S.16.).

Set in concrete near where he was buried was his tombstone (S.67.) on Lot 7 of Con. 2, Markham Township, just north of Toronto and west of Thornhill, Ontario (before 1975). This searcher first learned of this stone on September 1, 1964. Mrs. Annie Badgerow Boadwin (S.55.) of Newmarket guided him to it on the following day. Because of a **telephone call** made purely by chance to an unknown "Badgerow" selected at random from an Oshawa-laundromat telephone-directory on the afternoon before, the entire genealogical research on the Badgerow Family got its spark and the knowledge of the many Badgerow cousins became a reality!

The phone call was received by Della, wife of a farmer named Charles Badgerow of R.R. 2, Stouffville, ON (Ba:AHCA.). On that same evening my bus from Toronto stopped in front of the old St. George Hotel in Newmarket, ON. When I crossed the street I was greeted by an elderly Charles and his young red-haired hired-hand. We exchanged greetings and went into the hotel lobby (the hotel, incidentally, burned down within a year later). Upon

checking with the clerk, we learned that there was just one room still available. I took it. Charles and I had quite a discussion; and he informed me of the tombstone in Markham of Martinas Badgerow (discovered later to be our mutual ancestor). He said that he would take me to it the next morning. However, just before he left, he said that his sister lived just a few blocks away from the hotel. He added that she might have some other information on the Badgerows for me. During that night, sleep for this searcher was impossible.

Charles J. Badgerow (Ba:AHCA.), the First "Badgerow" Contact, and Searcher Cameron R. Stewart (Ba:AaecEA.) meet at the St. George Hotel, Newmarket, Ontario (9.1.1964).

After breakfast at sunrise, I walked to the home at 110 Niagara Street to be met at the door by a delightful bubbling-lady named Mrs. Annie Badgerow Boadwin (Ba:AHCd.). She asked, "Now, just what might you be selling?" I told Annie that I was probably one of her lost cousins.

After coffee, photograph albums, cookies, breast plates, letters, *Bible* records, and a lengthy discussion, we were both persuaded to believe that we **were** related. She phoned a man who rented Volkswagons; and she called her brother, Charles, to inform him that she would show me the way to the Badgerow Burial Ground in Markham. The episode was a memorable one. Not only did we find the Badgerow resting places and the tombstone of MARTINAS BADGEROW, VI.15., Ba:A., but in Toronto on the following day we located MARTINAS' "Last Will and Testament" (S.73.). In the Will, MARTINAS' offspring were named. Charles and Annie were shown to be **second-cousins** of this searcher's grandmother, Sarah Elizabeth Sarles Stewart (Ba:Aaec.).

The first clue to any living Badgerow relatives in Ontario — or for that matter anywhere else — came in the form of a query in the summer of 1963 to Mr. E. R. Herron, office in Brooklin, ON and home in Ashburn, ON. He was of descent from the Herrons who had lived across the road from the S(e)arles Estate on Lot 30 of Con. 8 in Whitby Twp. of Ontario County. He became the first man to spell the name of "Badgerow" for me. I had never seen the name in print and had thought it might have been spelled "Badgerough." Mr. Heron thought that a Badgerow family lived 12 miles from Ashburn at Stouffville (pronounced Sto' vill) in Markham Twp.

Since that summer had been a very busy one, I hadn't taken the time to thoroughly hunt for any Badgerow relatives then. Little did I realize at the

Mrs. Annie Badgerow Boadwin (Ba:AHCd.) of Newmarket, Ontario.

The "Township of Markham" Landmark in the Vicinity of the Badgerow Burial Ground (¼ acre in NE corner of Lot 7, Con. 2).

The Tombstone of Mutual Ancestor MARTINAS BADGEROW, located under the guidance of Mrs. W. (Annie Badgerow) Boadwin, and examined by Cameron Stewart (9.2.1975).

time what the future had in store — a marvelous genealogical experience meeting and communicating with Badgerow-, Badgero-, and Badgrow-descendants throughout North America. From one telephone call made on a hunch on September 1, 1964, many genealogical relationships have been determined; and many more shall be determined in the future by others who become interested in pursuing Badg(e)ro(w) lines.

The inscription on MARTINAS BADGEROW'S tombstone (S.67.) is:

"MARTIMAS BADGEROW
Died Aug. 23, 1853,
in the 74 year of his age.

Reader: behold as you pass by
As you are now, so once was I.
As I am now, soon you will be.
Prepare for death and eternity."

The efforts of descendant Annie Badgerow Boadwin (Ba:AHCd.) in having the proper Canadian authorities preserve the burial ground for posterity have not been successful, unfortunately. Although Mr. Joseph Robinson, the former owner of the farm, stated that the area had not been cleaned up during his ownership of the farm, but must have been during the ownership by his father, and to the best of his knowledge the cemetery was not in the corner next to the roadway, but must have been further to the East; he failed to state that the disagreement with living Badgerow relatives was regarding the location of the boundary lines of the Burial Ground. That determination had to be made before erecting another fence.

In March 1975 this descendant was informed that the area where the Badgerow Burial Ground was located was intended for residential housing by the client of McMillan, Binch, Barristers and Solicitors, 20 King St. W., Toronto. The closure of the Badgerow Burial Ground was approved by the Markham Town Council as required under a new law. The afore-mentioned client has most graciously consented to pay for and erect a suitable plaque stating in effect that Mr. Badgerow was one of the first settlers in Markham. The remains discovered in the Badgerow Burial Ground were to have been reinterred in the Town of Markham Cemetery by Mr. Joseph Graham, a recognized expert in this field.

According to the McMillan, Binch representative, it was on the recommendation of the Cemeteries Branch of the Ontario Ministry of Consumer and Commercial Relations that the Lieutenant Governor in Council granted the order for closure of the cemetery. Notices for approximately six weeks were placed in a local paper and the *Ontario Gazette* to advise all known living relatives that an order for removal of the remains was being sought. Mr. R. McCoy is (1975) the Chief Inspector, Cemeteries Branch, Ministry of Consumer and Commercial Relations, 950 Yonge Street, Toronto, Ontario M4W 2J4.

Regarding the tombstone and the resting place of Martinas Badgerow (Ba:A.) and others in the "abandoned" Badgerow Burial Ground of Lot 7, Con. 2 in Markham Twp., the following reply was sent to Mrs. W. A. (Barbara Annie Badgerow) Boadwin, 110 Niagara St., Newmarket, Ontario on December 9, 1957 by Mr. J. R. McAlister, Cemetery Supervisor, Office of the Deputy Minister, Department of Health:

> . . . I have examined the area with Mr. Charles Hoover of Markham Township. The only indication of a cemetery in this field is a tombstone lying in the fence about 350 feet East from the road. The stone, in two pieces, refers to the death . . . of Martinas Badgerow.
>
> If you can throw any further light on the location of this cemetery, would you please let us know. . .

Annie stated that the Badgerow Burial Ground was located in the northwest corner of the west half of Lot 7 in Con. 2 of Markham. The farmer, Mr. J. Robinson, repositioned the stone face-up in concrete in the field near — but east of — its original location. He consented to set the tombstone only upon the recommendation of the authorities (rep. by Mr. Diamond).

In his Last Will and Testament (S.73.), MARTINAS BADGEROW willed: "I also will and devise that one fourth of an acre of land shall be marked off by my Executors to include the graves on the farm and reserved for a family burying ground forever."

For a number of years Joseph Robinson, the farmer landowner of all but the Burial Ground, had been tilling the soil and raising his crops over the graves in the Burial Ground. Neglect and vandalism may have taken their toll; but some of the responsibility in preservation of the cemetery was meant to be shouldered by the farmer.

Lots for new housing in this vicinity have reportedly reached the $35,000 to $50,000-and-up range. Knowledgeable descendants hope that the reinterrment is for the best. They also expect the profiteers to keep their word and erect a suitable plaque in memory of Markham's early pioneer family of Martinas and Margaret Badgerow.

In his reply to my query, the chief inspector of the cemeteries branch of the Ministry of Consumer and Commercial Relations, Toronto, Ontario wrote regarding the Badgerow Burial Ground, Town of Markham, Regional Municipality of York ". . . the referenced area had no visibly defined physical boundaries. The actual burial site used was approximately fifteen feet by fifteen feet, but an area just under one acre was investigated thoroughly during the removals. As the costs of exploratory work, removals and re-interments and the related legal fees were high, it is doubtful that any profit was made on the site." His letter of 8.19.1975, File No. C-54-10-2.

Bruce Boadwin (Ba:AHCdA.) wrote 4.18.1976 regarding the remains in the graves including those of ancestor MARTINAS BADGEROW (Ba:A.) at Markham — "The remains have been removed to a new cemetery at Buttonville, Ontario and the original stone is erected."

HANNAH BADGEROW BENTLEY SARLES (V.8., Ba:Aa.), wife of MIRON BENTLEY (V.7.) first and wife of WILLIAM SARLES, JR. (V.5., Sa:CD.) secondly.

Classification of the Known Descendants of Martinas Badgerow, VI.15., Ba:A.

The offspring of MARTINAS and MARGARET (hypothetical sequence) are (S.73.):[1]

Line I.	Ba:Aa.	HANNAH BADGEROW, b 1802, m 1823.
Line II.	Ba:Ab.	Nancy Badgerow (uncertain identity).
Line III.	Ba:AC.	Francis Henry Badgerow, b 1806.
Line IV.	Ba:AD.	Ephraim Badgerow, b 1810, m 1833.
Line V.	Ba:Ae.	Mary Badgerow, b 1813, m 1830.
Line VI.	Ba:Af.	Elizabeth Badgerow, m 1833.
Line VII.	Ba:Ag.	Sarah (Sally) Badgerow, m 1839.
Line VIII.	Ba:AH.	Martinas Badgerow, Jr., b 1819, m 1842.

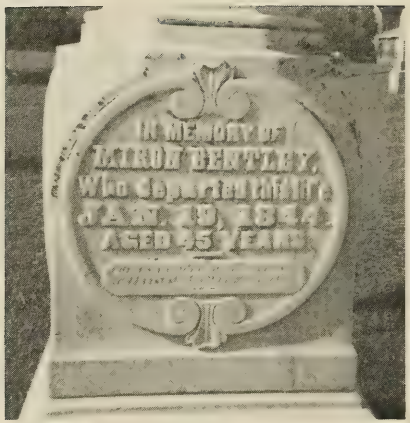
LINE I: HANNAH BADGEROW

Ba:Aa., HANNAH BADGEROW, V.8. (S.20., S.54., S.75.), b in the United States (Upper Canada—?) (S.20., S.79.), b December 22,1802, of the Methodist Religious Faith, d January 10, 1885, aged 82 years and 19 days according to her tombstone inscription located in the Burial Ground of the Christian Meeting House, Brougham, ON (S.68.) and obituary (S.116.). Her **first** marriage was on January 7, 1823, Markham, to MIRON BENTLEY, V.7. (S.84.), witnessed by Philip Badgerow and Truman Pennock. Plans called for the extension of the Ontario Airport in to the area occupied by Brougham. Fate of Brougham and of the cemetery there is unknown (1975) (see S.109.).

Elmyra Stewart Bakken (Ba:Aaecb.) presented this searcher with a copy of the original photograph, which appears here, of HANNAH BADGEROW BENTLEY SARLES. HANNAH'S granddaughter, Ethel Maud Wilson Hamilton, Ba:Aahg., a daughter of Hugh and Hannah Sarles Wilson, Ba:Aah., gave to this writer as a gift HANNAH'S open-ended thimble. Also presented as a gift from Maud was a bound copy of Volume I of *The Methodist Magazine,* pub. January 1818, which had belonged to HANNAH'S **second** husband and Maud's grandfather, WILLIAM SARLES, JR., V.5. WILLIAM'S granddaughter, Maud, on January 6, 1919, received the book from her mother, his daughter. Maud gave the book to this very grateful recipient on September 2, 1965.

Hannah's daughter, Hannah Sarles Wilson, Ba:Aah., used her open-ended thimble for many years and then used one with a bottom in it. In addition to the thimble, another important item in the household was the oven used to bake bread in one big loaf. HANNAH BADGEROW had the first one that

[1] These offspring were named in the Will, but there may have been other older offspring(?).



Tombstone marking the grave of MIRON BENTLEY (V.7.), Brougham, Ontario.

Tombstone in the Burial Ground of the Christian Meeting House, Brougham, Ontario marking the grave of HANNAH BADGEROW BENTLEY S(E)ARLES (V.8., Ba:Aa.).

baked four loaves of bread at one time. The oven was popular with the neighbors and was at home only on Hannah's bake day. Maud also described, "My grandmother HANNAH rode horseback sidesaddle to market carrying a basket full of eggs and butter."

According to Hannah Sarles Wilson, Ba:Aah., the Badgerow family was Pennsylvania Dutch. SARAH ELIZABETH SARLES STEWART, Ba:Aaec., always contended too that she was part Pennsylvania Dutch — ¼ Pennsylvania Dutch, ½ English, and ¼ Scotch.

HANNAH was married twice. MIRON BENTLEY, V.7., was her **first** husband (S.68., S.74., S.75.). He is believed to have been a son of REUBEN BENTLEY, VI.14. and POLLY, VI.15. (S.120.). Her **second** husband was WILLIAM SARLES (also "SEARLES"), JUNIOR, V.5., who was her daughter ALMIRA'S father-in-law (S.20., S.88.).

Miron was believed to have been born in the U.S.A. ca 1798 (S.13.). MIRON BENTLEY d January 19, 1844, at the age of 45 years, and was buried in the Burial Ground of the Christian Meeting House at Brougham, Ontario (S.68.). The BENTLEYS lived on the N½ of Lot 24, Con. 5, Pickering Twp., York Co., ON. They bought the property from Amos Griswold and wife in 1833.

Mrs. Alfred (Ethel Maud Wilson) Hamilton (Sa:CDlg., Ba:Aahg.) of Brougham, ON stated to this searcher that a Mrs. Sheppard (wife of Laudlow Sheppard), who was a daughter (Nina Bentley) of Dr. Lafayette Bentley (son of James L. Bentley), said that HANNAH BADGEROW'S **first** husband, MIRON BENTLEY (b ca 1799, d 1844) of Pickering Twp (before 1833), was related to the other Bentley men mentioned on pages 222-3 of Rev. William

Wood's book entitled *Past Years in Pickering* (S.13., Y.42.). These men were supposedly from the Syracuse, NY area: William Bentley, living on Con. 6 in 1829; Nathan Bentley, on Lot 32 of Con. 9 in 1831; and James L. Bentley, Brougham, ON in 1835. Mrs. Nina Bentley Sheppard's son, Caldwell Sheppard, her daughter-in-law and three grandsons lived for a time in Scarborough, ON (S.109.).

In 1976 enlightening correspondence from searcher William Britnell of Mississauga, ON brought the good news that documentary evidence had been located in the Public Archives of Canada, Ottawa, thus establishing the identity of MIRON ("MIRUN") BENTLEY'S parents, REUBEN BENTLEY and POLLY. When this information from the "Berczy Census-Report of 1804" (the missing link) was compared with this descendant's notes taken in 1967 in the Ontario Provincial Archives, interrelationships became more meaningful.

The first Bentleys of Markham Twp., Old York Co., Home District, Upper Canada (ON), who came from Clinton Twp., Lincoln Co., Niagara District, UC (ON), apparently came from western **(?)** New York. They were related Loyalist families who presumably left Rhode Island for New York after **(?)** Revolutionary War. At least one of the Bentleys in Markham was directly associated with **West Greenwich**, Kent County, Rhode Island. Some of the Bentleys named in the **Heads of Families . . . 1790 — New York** (S.119.) have first names the same as Bentleys in Markham; and some of them have first names which are the same as those for Bentleys in **East Greenwich** (S.124.). The name "Bentley" was also spelled "B-e-n-t-l-y" in both NY (S.119.) and ON. Further research in Rhode Island may lead to the documentary evidence necessary to extend the Bentley line back to William Bentley (the Bentley progenitor in America-?) of the Colony of Rhode Island, whose name appears on a document of 1679 (S.125.). Difficulty in obtaining female-spouse surnames persists also. See Addendum, Be: research, MA, 1977.

Not until January 1976 did this searcher learn of the Bentleys named in the "Berczy-land" Census Report of 1804 for Markham Twp. Searcher William Britnell of Mississauga, ON brought the relevant contents to attention in his letter. The report revealed the name of **"Mirun Bentley"** as a son of **Reuben Bentley**, age 30, and **Polly**, his wife, age 28. The children of **REUBEN** and **POLLY** included **Mary Bentley,** age 7; **MIRUN BENTLEY, age 5**; **Fanny Bentley**, age 1; and **Almira Bentley,** age 2. According to Wm Britnell, they inhabited **Lot 1** on Concession 5, Markham Twp. Two other Bentl(e)y families were identified also. On **Lot 3** on **Con. 5** too were **William Bentley,** age 30; his wife **Anna**, age 30; and their CH: **Hanna Bentley**, age 9; **Gardner Bentley**, age 6; and **Randel Bentley**, age 3. The first name of the other settler was **not** as legible — "John" (?) **Bentley**, age 23, and wife **Sally**, age 22, CH: Lidia 3, Samuel 2, Jacob 1, of Lots 4 and 5 of Con. 6, Markham (S.120.).

William (Wilhelm) von Moll Berczy had brought about 60 German families from the Pulteney settlement in Genesee County, NY to Upper

Canada (ON) (specifically, Markham Twp) (S.127.). Berczy, b 1748, Saxony, went to England in 1790 becoming the agent and leader of a group of German settlers for an English association owning land in the Genesee Valley of NY. They preferred, however, to get 200 acres of free land each in Upper Canada (ON) to holding leases in NY, so they moved on (S.128.). From the Genesee Valley in NY, the Berczy party went to the Niagara District and, after a delay, on to Markham arriving **ca.** Christmas of 1794 (S.129.). Rev. Edward Ritter implies that the "sixty-four families" might have had some additional families with them. "Perhaps only thirty-three 'families' of the Berczy group really were settlers in Markham" (S.130.). See Appendix.

The center of the "Berczy settlement" was the village of "German Mills" — on Lot 4 of Con. 3, Markham Twp. — located on the banks of a branch of the Don River. The village was comprised of a blacksmith shop, a brewery, a cooper shop, a distillery, a flour mill, a malt house, and a saw mill. Due to financial loss and disappointment, Berczy left Markham for Montreal where he settled. Later he went to NY where he d 1813. His son, William Bent Berczy, settled in Toronto (S.128.).

Original land owners in the townships of York County before and including **1801** number: **Etobicoke, 44**; **Markham, 34**; Vaughan, 79; Whitchurch, 15; Scarboro, 71; York, 176; and King, 27 (S.131.). In 1801 the population of the Home District was approximately 956, of whom 336 lived in the Town of York; 345 in Etobicoke, York, and Scarborough Twps; 201 in Vaughan and Markham; 44 in Whitchurch; and 30 in King Twp (S.127.). According to John Mezaks, Supervisor of Government Records, Archives of Ontario, Toronto:

> The ordinary settlers had to earn their lands by Payment of fees and the performance of settlement duties. Their grants were usually limited to 200 acres each. The ordinary land grantees found it both expensive and time consuming to get clear title to their lands. After receiving his location, the settler was required to build a house 16' x 20', to clear half the roadway in front of his lot, and to build and fence five acres of land within 12 months. The time limitation was frequently extended and it took time to pay the various fees. Some of the settlers did not patent their lots until several years later (S.127.).

MARTINAS BADGEROW (VI.15., Ba:A.) was **not** named in the 1804 Berczy-land Census Report. MARTINAS and his brother Justin Badgerow had petitioned for land in **Etobicoke on 10.5.1802.** On **9.30.1802** MARTINAS stated in his oath that **he had been in the Province nearly three years** (S.64.). In **1805** MARTINAS BADGEROW (VI.15., Ba:A.) of **Etobicoke,** obtained by purchase **Lot 3 on Con. 7 (W½), Markham Twp.,** Old York County (S.44.).

MARTINAS BADGEROW'S future son-in-law, MIRON BENTLEY (V.7.), was a baby when his four uncles, Elijah Bentley, Ira Bentley, Joseph Plumb, and Moses Bamford; his father, REUBEN BENTLEY (VI.13.); his

grandfather, SAMUEL BENTLEY (VII.25.); and **his father's first-cousin, William Bentley (circumstantial evidence),** were moving about Clinton Twp., Lincoln Co., and Markham Twp., Ontario Co. (see Addendum).

From examination of Land Petitions (S.121.), Deeds for Old York County (S.123.), and the Berczy-land Census Report of 1804 (S.120.), the Bentley-Family connections in Markham have new meaning.

SAMUEL BENTLEY (VII.25.) of Markham Twp. had a wife and seven offspring (in 1800). The sequence of their births is hypothetical (1976). Perhaps classification of a Bentley Family-Group may be appropriately initiated here (Bentley, Be:).

Be:?. (unk.) BENTLEY (VIII.49.), presumably of Rhode Island; CH: SAMUEL BENTLEY (VII.25., Be:??.) (S.121:#92.) and (unk.) Bentley (Be:??.) (S.121:#32 — implied); perhaps others; known DESC:

Be:??. SAMUEL BENTLEY, SR. (VII.25.) (S.123:A.), blacksmith and scythe-maker, "steady Loyalist" during the American Revolution, petitioned for land on August 18, 1800. For a time he lived in Clinton Twp., Lincoln Co., Niagara District, Upper Canada (ON) before living on Lot 3 of Con. 5 (200 acres, patent 11.17.1808) (S.123:E.). In 1800 he had a wife and seven "known" CH (S.121:#92.): REUBEN BENTLEY (VI.13., Be:??A.) (S121:#54), Elijah Bentley (Be:??B.) (S.121:#31.), Ira Bentley (Be:??C.) (S.121:#85.); (unk.) Bentley (Be:??d.) (m name of Plumb) (S.121:#92.); (unk.) Bentley (Be:??e.) (m name of Bamford) (S.121:#92.); Samuel Bentley, Jr. (Be:??F.) (S.121:#92.; S.123-B.); (unk.) Bentley (Be:??g.) (S.121:#92. and #85.); DESC:

Be:??A. REUBEN BENTLEY (VI.13.) (S.121:#54 and #92; S.120.), b ca 1774, farmer, O.C. 8.19.1800, Crown Grant of 200 acres — Lot 1 on Con. 5, Markham; patent 2.12.1815 (?); in 1805 sold to James Osburn; m POLLY (unk.) (VI.14.), b ca 1776; two CH b before 1800 (S.121:#54.); CH in 1804 (S.120.): Mary Bentley, MIRON BENTLEY, Fanny Bentley, and Almira Bentley; DESC:

Be:??Aa. Mary Bentley, b ca 1797 (S.120.).

Be:??AB. MIRON (MIRUN) BENTLEY (V.7.), b ca 1799 (S.120.), b ca 1798, USA (S.13.), d 1.19.1844 at age 45 y (S.68.), m 1.7.1823, Markham to HANNAH BADGEROW (V.8., Ba:Aa.), b 12.22.1802, d 1.10.1885 (S.68., S.116., S.20., S.79., S.54., S.75.); their 7 CH:

Be:??ABA. Albert Bentley (Ba:AaA.) (S.118., S.74.).

Be:??ABB. Martinas Bentley (Ba:AaB.) (S.74., S.75.).

Be:??ABc. Mary Bentley (Ba:Aac.) (S.74., S.75.).

Be:??ABD. Simpson Bentley (Ba:AaD.) (S.74., S.75.).

Be:??ABe. ALMIRA HANNAH BENTLEY (IV.4., Ba:Aae.) (S.74., S.75., S.69.).

Be:??ABf. Frances (Fanny) Bentley (Ba:Aaf.) (S.74., S.75.).

Be:??ABG. William H. Bentley (Ba:AaG.) (S.75., S.20., S.68.).

For the DESC of MIRON BENTLEY (Be:??AB., V.7.) and HANNAH BADGEROW (Ba:Aa., V.8.), see the Badgerow Family-Group for Ba:Aa., the Sarles Family-Subgroup for Sa:CDJ., the Sharrard Family-Group for Sh:AeJ., and the Stewart Family-Group for St:ABC.

Be:??Ac. Almira Bentley, b ca 1802 (S.120.).

Be:??Ad. Fanny Bentley, b ca 1803 (S.120.).

Be:??B. Elijah Bentley (S.121:#92, #31; S.123:D. and E.), O.C. 8.19.1800; patent 9.9.1801, Lot 4 of Con. 8, sold in 1805 to Samuel Lawrence. For Lot 5 on Con. 6, Elijah's name appears on Deeds dated 1807-1816, 1819, and 1822-24. On his land petition in 1800 he signed his name "Elijah Bently" and stated that he was a farmer who had a wife and three children in Clinton Twp., Lincoln Co., Niagara District, Upper Canada (ON):

Be:??B?. (unk.) Bentley.

Be:??B?. (unk.) Bentley.

Be:??B?. (unk.) Bentley.

Be:??C. Ira Bentley (S.121:#85.), came to Upper Canada (ON) ca 1799, lived in Clinton Twp., Lincoln Co., Niagara District, before farming Lot 29 of Con. 2 (200 acres) (O..C. 9.1.1801), which he sold to Jacob Baxter in 1805, when he purchased (from Shivers) Lot 5 on Con. 6, Markham (see Deed info., S.123-D.). His father, **three** brothers, and three older relatives were living in Markham in August 1801. He m (unk.) Beam, dtr of Jacob Beam of Clinton

Jacob Beam settled in Beamsville ca 1790 and became a leading member of the church. A church flourished there during the first half of the nineteenth century and became the mother church of many others in the Niagara District of Upper Canada. Beamsville was founded in 1788 (1790-?) by John Beam (who had German parents), a farmer who migrated from Sussex Co., New Jersey to Welland Co. (Bertie Twp.), where he located at the mouth of Thirty Mile Creek. Originally a Mennonite, he became a Baptist (S.132.). The CH of Ira Bentley and (unk.) Beam (other CH-?): see **Addendum, Bentley** (Be:) Family-Group (1977 research results).

Be:??C?. (unk.) Bentley, living in 1801 (S.121:#85.).

Be:??d. (unk.) Bentley, m Joseph Plumb, res (1800): Upper Canada (S.121:#92.); although unk., CH are presumed.

Be:??e. (unk.) Bentley, m Moses Bamford, res (1800): Upper Canada (S.121:#92.); although unk., CH are presumed. Moses Bamford, b 1775, NY, was believed to have had a son whose "gf" lived to the age of 114 years

(S.133.), corrected by Mrs. Sandra Davis, 7010 Lincoln Oaks, Fair Oaks, CA 95628 (res:1975). Who was the "gf," Moses' father or **Samuel Bentley?**

Be:??F. Samuel Bentley, Jr., m (unk. spouse) (S.123-B.; see S.121:#92.).

Be:??g. (unk.) Bentley (S.121:#92.), likely a daughter (as implied in S.121:#85.).

Be:??. (unk.) Bentley, had son (S.121:#32.) (other CH?):

Be:??A. William Bentley (S.121:#32.), m **first** unknown spouse, who d June 180i, leaving five CH. William **is assumed to be the nephew of** SAMUEL BENTLEY, SR. (Be:??., VII.25.) (S.121.); additional corrorborating evidence is desired.

Be:??A?. (unk.) Bentley

Be:??A?. (unk.) Bentley

Be:??A?. (unk.) Bentley

Be:??A?. (unk.) Bentley; poss. **Be:??Ad.** Hanna Bentley, b ca 1795 (see comments following).

Be:??A?. (unk.) Bentley; poss. **Be:??AE.** Gardner Bentley, b ca 1798 (S.120., see comments following).

In the "Berczy" C.R. of 1804 (S.120.), the name of "William Bentley" appears as settler [with that of Samuel Bentl(e)y, Sr. — ? See S.123.] on **Lot 3** of **Con. 5**, Markham Twp., Old York Co. This William was a **tailor** in York Co. (S.123.A.).

Is this William Bentley (Be:??A.), father of five children in 1801, the same person as the William Bentley, who in 1804 was reported to have been b ca 1774, m to Anna (unk.), b ca 1774, with CH: (1) Hanna Bentley, b ca **1795**; (2) Gardner Bentley, b ca **1798**, and (3) Randel (Randall S. — ?) Bentley, b ca **1801** (S.120.)? William appears to have been affiliated with the Twp. of West Greenwich in the Co. of Kent in the State of Rhode Island (S.123-A., B.).

Be:??AF. Randall S. Bentley (S.123-A.,B.; S.120.), b ca **1800** and living with parents in 1804 on Lot 3 of Con. 5, Markham Twp. **Note**: Although the possibility of other alternatives exists, this speculative interpretation of available data will be considered the most logical hypothesis at least until further documentation is located to accept or reject the idea.

Unaccounted for are "John" (prob. Ira?) Bentley, b ca 1781, and his wife Sally, b ca 1782, who lived on Lots 4 and/or 5 on Con. 6, Markham Twp. in 1804 (S.120.).

GENERALIZATIONS

1. Bentleys of Markham, ON were associated with Bentleys of West Greenwich Twp., Kent Co., Rhode Island in 1824 (S.123-A.).
2. Bentleys of Markham, Old York Co. were the Bentleys of Clinton, Lincoln Co., Home District, Upper Canada (S.121.).
3. Bentleys lived in Upper Canada (Ontario) from 1799 (S.121.#85.) to 1805 (S.120., S.121., S.123.).
4. Other Bentleys lived in NY (S.119.) and in PA (S.126.) in 1790; but (see S.138.) more Bentleys in Luzerne Co., PA, 1792-93 also.
5. Bentleys lived in Rhode Island before 1790 (S.124., S.125.).
6. Bentleys of Rhode Island have been associated with Bentleys of NY (?) (S.124., S.119.).
7. Bentleys of Markham, ON are associated with and may be descended from Bentleys of Rhode Island (State and Colony) (S.123.).

MIRON (Be:??AB., V.7.) and HANNAH BADGEROW BENTLEY (Ba:Aa., V.8.) had these seven offspring: Albert Bentley (AaA.); Martinas Bentley (AaB.) (S.75.); Mary Bentley (Aac.), b 1829 (S.75.); Simpson Bentley (AaD.) (S.75.), b 1831 (S.20.) or 1832 (S.28.); ALMIRA HANNAH BENTLEY (Aae.) (S.75., S.69.), b 1833; Frances (Fanny) Bentley (Aaf.) (S.75.), b 1837 or 38; and William H. Bentley (AaG.) (S.75.), b 4.30.1841 (S.20., S.68.).

By her second marriage HANNAH and WILLIAM SARLES, JUNIOR had these two offspring: Hannah H. Sarles (Aah.), b 1846 (S.27., S.56.) and Elizabeth Jane (Betty) Sarles (Aai.), b 1848 (S.27., S.56.).

Descendants of MIRON BENTLEY and HANNAH BADGEROW (Ba:Aa.):

AaA. Albert Bentley (S.74.), m 10.16,1848, Whitby, by banns, by Rev. Robert Barrie, to Sibbie Sarles (Sa:CDg., Sh:Aeg.) (S.118.).

AaB. Martinas Bentley (S.75.).

Aac. Mary Bentley, b 9.28.1829, d 5.18.1916 (S.68.); m William Webb Hubbard, d 1.25.1894, aged 66 y (S.68.). Both were laid to rest in the Burial Ground of the Christian Meeting House, Brougham, Ontario, Canada; their CH:

AacA. Thomas Hubbard, b 1850, d 8.13.1861, age 11 y.

Aacb. Mary Ellen Hubbard, b 1854, d 1895, age 41 y, m G. E. Alger (was Mary murdered by her husband, Elijah Alger, for her insurance money? The circumstances, according to a knowledgeable informant, were supposed to have been used as the plot in the book entitled *Detective Murray's Life*). Their 2 CH:

Aacba. Maude Alger, a twin, m Roland Ferris, London, ON.

William Hubbard and Wife Mary Bentley (Ba:Aac.), daughter of MIRON and HANNAH BADGEROW BENTLEY, were laid to rest in the Cemetery at Brougham, Ontario.

Aacbb. Beatrice Alger, a twin, m Dr. Nelson F. Tomlinson of Claremont, ON; their 4 CH:

AacbbA. Bill Tomlinson, M. D.

Aacbbb. Grace (?) Tomlinson of Pickering, m (unk.) Cooper (S.56.).

AacbbC. Ted Tomlinson (?).

AacbdD. Allen Tomlinson (?).

The Christian Church in Brougham, Ontario, stood on the property of Lot 19, purchased from Thomas Hubbard, who settled there in 1792. He was the great-grandfather of Mary Ellen Hubbard Alger (Ba:Aacb.). After Church union in 1925, the church was sold, and most of the remaining members joined the United Church of Canada.

At the Brougham Public School Centennial Celebration on June 20, 1959, Dr. N. F. Tomlinson, a former teacher, delivered the opening address. In 1859 a schoolhouse was built, beside what later became the Highway No. 7, in the Hamlet of Brougham. The site was bought for $20.00 from Thomas Hubbard, one of the first settlers, who in 1792 purchased 200 acres which

stretched from the Fifth to the Sixth Concession. Elsa Storrey, in the Centennial brochure, stated that records showed that careful study was given to the finances of the community when the schoolhouse was built, at a cost of $580.51.

Mr. B.T. Jackson was the first schoolmaster of Brougham School; and he taught there until 1867, at an annual salary of $400.00. He was succeeded by forty-seven schoolmasters and schoolmistresses, and two assistants to 1959. Dr. N. F. Tomlinson of Claremont taught in the little schoolhouse in the early twentieth century. In 1934 he became the Medical Officer of Health and administered vaccinations and inoculations to the pupils until the Health Unit was formed in 1957.

AaD. Simpson Bentley (S.45.), age 28 in 1861 (S.28.), m Sarah M. (unk.), age 23 in 1861 (S.28.). In 1855 he lived on the NE¼, Lot 24, Con. 5, Whitby Twp., Ontario Co. (S.74.); and in 1861 he lived on Con. 7, Lot 6, 100 acres, Thurlow Twp., Hastings Co., ON (S.29.). In 1865 he farmed on Lot 16, Con. 2, Elzevir Twp., Hastings Co. (S.113.). Their religious belief was W. (Wesleyan) Methodist (S.28.). Simpson and Sarah M. Bentley had these offspring:

AaDA. Abram W. Bentley, age 5 in 1861 (S.28.).

AaDb. Frances A. Bentley, age 3 in 1861 (S.28.), m (unk.). Frances and her husband drowned in Hastings Co. when the bridge, over which they were riding in a carriage drawn by a team of horses, collapsed. The bridge gave out after the spring thaw (S.56.).

Aae. ALMIRA HANNAH BENTLEY, IV.4., (S.54., S.75., S.62.), b February 9, 1836 (S.103., S.104.), b 1833, age 36 in 1871 (S.35.), d 1922 (S.69.), d December 31 (S.103.), d December 31, 1922 (S.104.). Her remains were buried next to those of her **second** husband, James Winmill, in the Colburne Cemetery, Colburne Twp., Huron Co., ON (located about three miles northeast of Goderich). The remains of their son, Oscar, lie in an unmarked grave adjacent to theirs.

ALMIRA lived with her parents on the north one-half of Lot 24 of Concession 5, Pickering Twp., York Co., ON (S.35.). ALMIRA lived, after 1845, with her mother and step-father, WILLIAM SARLES, JR., V.5., and later with her husband, JOHN SARLES, IV.3., on the north fifty-acres of Lot 30 in Con. 8, Whitby Twp., Ontario County (S.20.). Ethel Maud Wilson Hamilton, Ba:Aahg., relates that her mother, Hannah Sarles Wilson, Ba:Aah., had a tintype picture of JOHN SARLES, IV.3. in a gold frame; but Sarah Hutchings, wife of James Oscar Wilson, Ba:AahF., burned all of the pictures and keepsakes of Hannah's. JOHN'S leg was amputated below the knee (S.56.). In the 1851 Census Report for Whitby Twp., Ontario County (S.20.), the SARLES family is listed including JOHN SARLES, farmer, b U. C., Methodist, 22 years old and ALMIRA SARLES, his wife, b U. C., Methodist, 17 years old. Her **first** husband, JOHN SARLES, was born on Feb. 14, 1830 (S.103., S.104.), b 2.15.1830, d August 31, 1860 (S.70.), d from

tuberculosis (S.104.) at age of 30 years 6 months 16 days and was buried near his parents, WILLIAM SARLES, JR. and EUNICE SHARRARD, V.6., and a brother, Gilbert Searles, in the Hubbell Cemetery, Whitby Twp., Ontario County, between Ashburn and Myrtle, Ontario.

ALMIRA BENTLEY (Ba:Aae.) m **first** 9.17.1850, Pickering, by Rev. Robert Barrie, to JOHN SARLES (Sa:CDJ., Sh:AeJ.) witnesses William and Mary Bentley Hubbard (S.118.). JOHN SARLES and ALMIRA BENTLEY had these three offspring (S.45-A.): Almeda Jane Sarles (Aaea.), b 1854; Frederick James Sarles (AaeB.), b 1858; and SARAH ELIZABETH SARLES, III.2. (Aaec.), b 1859 (S.89.).

By her **second** husband, James Winmill, ALMIRA BENTLEY had these eleven offspring: William Winmill (AaeD.), b 1862 ca; Mary Amelia Winmill (Aaee.), b 1864 ca; Myron Thomas Winmill (AaeF.), b 1866 ca; Albert Winmill (AaeG.), b 1868 ca; Robert Henry Winmill (AaeH.), b 1870 ca; Frank Eldred Winmill (AaeI.), b 1871; Frances Ellen Winmill (Aaej.) (twin), b 1871; Ida Winmill (Aaek.); Mina Winmill (Aael.); Oscar Winmill (AaeM.); and Effa Maud Winmill (Aaen.).

Descendants of JOHN and ALMIRA HANNAH BENTLEY SARLES:

Aaea. Almeda (Almedia, Mede) Jane (S.110.) Sarles, b 8.24.1854, age 9 in 1861 C.R. (S.27.), ON; d 7.4.1926, Cashmere, WA; m 7.13.1881, Dungannon, ON (S.110.) to Charles Edward Farrow (S.80., S.110.), b 6.18.1860. The Farrows left Ontario for North Dakota where they filed a claim on a quarter section of land in Cavalier County — East Alma Twp. near the future town of Milton. They engaged in farming the land. Their two daughters were born there. In 1901 they moved to Cashmere, WA where they planted and developed an apple orchard. They lived there until Almeda died in 1926 (S.80.). Their CH: Ida Maude Farrow (Aaeaa.), b 1884, and Gertrude Rose Farrow (Aaeab.), b 1889; their DESC:

Aaeaa. Ida Maude Farrow, birth affidavit signed by her father, b 11.28.1884, Milton, Cavalier Co., ND, d 4.23.1944, m Guy Long, b 2.4.1887, Dodge Co., NE; CH: Viola Long, Ruth Long, Donald Long, and Dale Long; DESC:

Aaeaaa. Viola Blanche Long, **corresponding cousin,** BCRN:30-62-2575(Chelan Co., WA), b 1.31.1911, Cashmere, WA, m 6.24.1935, Cashmere, WA to Theodore Roland Wilson, b 9.18.1903, Entiat, WA, BCRN:12050(King Co., WA); res (1974): 23415--27th Ave. S., Kent WA 98031, CH: Frances Kay Wilson and Sandra Jean Wilson; DESC:

Aaeaaaa. Frances Kay Wilson, BCRN:149-287(Olympia, WA), b 10.31.1938, Leavenworth, WA, m 12.26.1959, Seattle, WA to Richard Edward Wojt, b 6.13.1937, Thorpe, WI; res (1974): 907 'P' Street, Port Townsend, WA 98368; CH:

Aaeaaaaa. Cynthia Lynne Wojt, BCRN:D-3(Port Townsend, WA), b 1.16.1963, Port Townsend, WA.

Aaeaaaab. Rebecca Dawn Wojt, BCRN:146-26440(Olympia, WA), b 7.5.1967, Port Townsend, WA.

The Family of Almeda Jane Sarles (Sa:CDJa., Sh:AeJa., Ba:Aaea.) and Husband Charles Farrow with Daughters Ida Maude Farrow and Gertrude Rose Farrow.

Aaeaaab. Sandra Jean Wilson, b 3.10.1944, Seattle, WA; m **first** 8.29.1962 Gillard Allen Larson, div. 7.17.1972; CH:

Aaeaaaba. Sheryl Evonne Larson, b 11.14.1968, Portsmouth, VA.

Sandra Jean Wilson (Aaeaaab.) m **secondly** 7.2.1974, Vancouver, WA to Colin Wayne Perry, b 12.24.1943, Port Alberni, BC; res (1974): P.O.B. 2557, Vancouver, WA 98661.

Aaeaab. Ruth Adeline Long, BCRN:38352(Cashmere), b 9.4.1912, Cashmere, WA, m 3.6.1936, Cashmere to Ralph Stanley Peterson, BCRN:85495(Cashmere), b 6.24.1911, Cashmere, WA; res (1974): Cashmere, WA; CH:

AaeaabB. Thomas Ray Peterson, BCRN:115(Cashmere), b 3.11.1942, Wenatchee, WA, m and div.; res (1974): POB 654, Cashmere, WA 98815.

AaeaaC. Donald Guy Long, BCRN:(Olympia), b 1.27.1915, Cashmere, WA, m Virginia Sousley, BCRN:(Olympia), b Cashmere, WA; res (1974): Tigner Rd, Cashmere, WA; CH:

AaeaaCa. Kathy Jean Long, BCRN:(Olympia), b 7.15.1946, Wenatchee, WA, m Jack Milavic.

AaeaaCB. Russell Guy Long, b 3.16.1949, Cashmere, WA; res (1973): Cashmere, WA.

AaeaaD. Dale Guy Long, b 1.27.1915 (twin), Cashmere, WA, d 5.16.1933.

Aaeab. Gertrude Rose Farrow, b 7.12.1889, Milton, ND, d 3.2.1976, Tacoma, WA; m 1.18.1912, Cashmere, WA to Herman William Mikkelsen, b 9.1891, div.; her res (1973): 5340 N. Bristol, Tacoma, WA 98407. She was a corresponding cousin. She had helped to identify the descendants of Almeda Jane Sarles. Their CH:

AaeabA. William Herman Mikkelsen, b 5.6.1927, Seattle, WA, m 11.8.1947, Tacoma, WA to Vivian Eilene Ganes, b 11.2.1929; res (1974): 4616 - 72nd Ave. W., Tacoma, WA 98466; CH:

AaeabAA. Steven William Mikkelsen, b 10.1.1948, Tacoma, WA, res (1974): 2219 Fairview Ave. E., Seattle, WA 98102.

AaeabAb. Karen Rose Mikkelsen, b 11.7.1949, Tacoma, WA, m 2.16.1973 Stephen Benjamin Bravard, b 7.1.1950; res (1974): Oud Heuspen-NB, Holland.

AaeabAc. Rebecca Lynn Mikkelsen, b 2.15.1952, m 1.22.1970, Tacoma, WA., to Michael Ellis Holton, b 4.3.1948; res (1974): 2731 Locust W., Tacoma, WA. 98466; CH:

AaeabAca. Jennifer Holton, b 9.21.1970, Tacoma, WA.

AaeabAcb. Julie Rene Holton, b 10.10.1973, Tacoma, WA.

AaeB. Frederick James Sarles (S.27.) (surname was spelled later as "Searles" by him and his descendants, S.38.), b 3.2.1858, Whitby Twp., Ontario Co., ON, d 5.6.1938, Saskatoon, SK (S.103., S.104.); m 2.19.1891, St. Thomas, Pembina Co., ND (S.103., S.104.) to Catherine Young, b Carlow, ON, 7.2.1863 (S.38.), d 12.4.1945, Saskatoon, SK (S.103., S.104.). They at one time lived at Langdon, ND (S.80.); 9 CH: Fredricia Rose Searles (AaeBa.), James Gordon Searles (AaeBB.), William Young Searles (AaeBC.), Catherine Georgina Searles (AaeBd.), Almira Elizabeth Searles (AaeBe.), Frederick James Searles, Jr. (AaeBF.), Frederick DeWitt Searles (AaeBG.), Muriel Almeda Searles (AaeBh.), and Margaret May Searles (AaeBi.); DESC:

AaeBa. Fredricia Rose Searles (S.104.), b Milton, Cavalier Co., ND, 8.8.1892, m 5.24.1922, Edson, AB, to Willet Nelson Hunt, b 6.1.1880, Picton, Prince Edward Co., ON, d 9.4.1926, Edmonton, AB. Rose res (1974): Apt. 305, 10707 - 117th St., Edmonton, AB, Canada T5H 3W3: CH: Julia Hunt, Robert Nelson Hunt, Sr., and John Frederick James Hunt; DESC:

AaeBaa. Julia Hunt, b 3.27.1923, Edson, AB, d 3.28.1923, bur Glenwood Cemetery, Edson.

AaeBaB. Robert Nelson Hunt, Sr., b Edson, AB, 3.8.1924, m **first** 7.14.1945, Verdun, QU, to Alice May Deakin, b Montreal, QU, 7.16.1925; div.; CH:

The Family of Frederick James Searles (Sa:CDJB., Sh:AeJB., Ba:AaeB.), Carlow, Ontario, 1902. L to r: William Young Searles, Almira Elizabeth Searles, Catherine Young Searles, Frederick DeWitt Searles, Frederick James Searles, Fredricia Rose Searles, James Gordon Searles, and Catherine Georgina Searles.

Robert Nelson Hunt, Jr., Richard Allan Hunt, Sharon Catherine Hunt, and John Marvin Hunt; DESC:

AaeBaBA. Robert Nelson Hunt, Jr., b 9.9.1946, Edmonton, AB, m 6.8.1968, Edmonton to Patricia Anne Bunting, b Kingston, Jamaica; res (1974): 10926--129th St., Edmonton, AB; CH:

AaeBaBAa. Scarlett Theresa Hunt, b Edmonton, AB.

AaeBaBAb. Nando Barrett Hunt, b 10.11.1973, Edmonton, AB.

AaeBaBB. Richard Allan Hunt, b 12.3.1947, Edmonton, res (1974): Edmonton, AB.

AaeBaBc. Sharon Catherine Hunt, b 10.11.1949, Edmonton, m 11.10.1967, Edmonton, to Donald Robert Goldsack, b 12.5.1948; res (1974): Sherwood Park, AB; CH:

AaeBaBcA. Steven Donald Goldsack, b 4.23.1968.

AaeBaBcb. Carey Anne Teresa Goldsack, b 2.4.1972.

AaeBaBD. John Marvin Hunt, b 9.3.1951, Edmonton, AB, m 8.10.1974 to Ruth Savdi.

Robert Nelson Hunt, Sr. (AaeBaB.), m **secondly** 1.18.1972 to Marilyn Walker; res (1974): 12916--77 St., Edmonton, AB T5C 1C7.

AaeBaC. John Frederick James Hunt, BCRN:26-08-401558(Edmonton), b 2.11.1926, m 10.12.1946 Jean Todyruk, b Edmonton, AB, 10.30.1926; res

The Searles Men in 1914, Saskatoon, Back: William Young Searles, James Gordon Searles. Front: Frederick DeWitt Searles, Frederick James Searles (Sa:CDJB., Sh:AeJB., Ba:AaeB.).

The Wedding of May 24, 1922 between Willet Nelson Hunt and Fredricia Rose Searles (Sa:CDJBa., Sh:AeJBa., Ba:AaeBa.).

Searles Gathering in Summer, 1927. Catherine Young Searles is wearing the Military Cross sent to her after her son, Lieut. James Gordon Searles, a Veteran of World War I, passed on in 1923. Fredricia Rose Searles Hunt, Almira Elizabeth Searles Hamilton, Georgina Catherine Searles Moir, Frederick James Searles (Sa:CDJB., Sh:AeJB., Ba:AaeB.), Catherine Young Searles, and William Young Searles.

Family of Robert N. Hunt. Front: Richard A. Hunt, John M. Hunt, Sharon C. Hunt. Back: Robert N. Hunt, Sr. (Sa:CDJBaB., Sh:AeJBaB., Ba:AaeBaB.), Alice May Deacon Hunt, and Robert N. Hunt, Jr.

(1974): 361 Capri Ave. NW, Calgary, AB; CH: Darlene, Douglas, and Coleen Hunt; DESC:

AaeBaCa. Darlene Gale Hunt, BCRN:48-08-021992(Edmonton), b 12.3.1948, Edmonton, m 11.19.1965, Calgary, MCRN:65-08-010876(Edmonton), to Harold James Sannes, b 6.10.1945, Nordegg, AB, BCRN:45-08-405186(Edmonton); res (1974): 528 Tenswood Road SE, Calgary, AB, Canada T2A 4T7; CH:

AaeBaCaa. Denise Lynne Sannes, BCRN:66-08-012895, b 5.24.1966, Calgary, AB.

AaeBaCab. Shelli Kim Sannes, BCRN:70-08-019766, b 8.3.1970, Calgary, AB.

AaeBaCac. Tamara Dawn Sannes, b 3.2.1972, Calgary, AB.

AaeBaCB. Douglas Rodney James Hunt, b 4.6.1953, Edmonton, BCRN:53-08-007744(Edmonton), res (1974): Calgary, AB.

The Hunts in 1927. Robert Nelson Hunt, Fredricia Rose Searles Hunt, and John Frederick James Hunt (Sa:CDJBaC., Sh:AeJBaC., Ba:AaeBaC.).

AaeBaCc. Colleen Gay Hunt, b 2.8.1957, Moosejaw, SK, BCRN:57-07-003321(Regina), res (1974): Calgary, AB.

AaeBB. James Gordon Searles, b 12.10.1893, d 3.6.1923; World War I Hero.

Georgia Searles Moir (Ba:AaeBd.) wrote the following in her June 4, 1974 letter:

> ...Will (William Y. Searles) and J.G. (James Gordon Searles) (her brothers) served overseas for the duration of the first world war. When they returned they looked the picture of health, but it wasn't long—perhaps 2 years—when J.G.'s health began to fail him. He was gassed very badly during that terrible drive. Will helped carry him back of the line (Will was serving under J.G.). They were very close.
>
> He (J.G.S.) was recommended for a Military Cross (This, Mother received later)—I believe a very precious possession of Will's today. I have the shield on my fireplace. I suppose because the folks were with us during their late years.....
>
> In July 1922 Muriel and Mother visited J.G. While there Muriel went through the clinic and was found to have contracted tuberculosis. She was brought home on a stretcher in late Sept.

Lieutenant James Gordon Searles and Fellow Officers at Mons, Belgium, November 30, 1917. Lieut. Searles (front-left) (Sa:CDJBB., Sh:AeJBB., Ba:AaeBB.) in the Battle of Passchendaele in Belgium (1917) distinguished himself with remarkable bravery and on one occasion captured two strongly fortified emplacements single-handedly. Recommended for the Victoria Cross, he was awarded the next highest military decoration, the Military Cross. He was with the 9th Machine Gun Company of the Third Division in the 96th Battalion also engaged in the fierce battles of Vimy Ridge in northern France during World War I.

Georgia saved a newspaper clipping which appeared in a March 1923 newspaper at the time of the death of Captain James Gordon Searles. The **verbatim** account follows:

WAR HERO TO BE BURIED ON SATURDAY — Capt. J. G. Searles, Once Recommended for Victoria Cross, Is Dead — Succumbs at Sanatorium — Was to have returned home this spring; overseas with 9th M. G. Co.

> Captain J. G. Searles, of Saskatoon, holder of the Military Cross and once recommended for the Victoria Cross for bravery on the field, died after an attack of meningitis of the brain at Qu' Appelle Sanatorium this week.

His funeral will be held with full military honors in Saskatoon at 2:30 Saturday afternoon. Services will be held from Grace Methodist Church.

Near Recovery — Captain Searles had been at the sanatorium for some 20 months with tuberculosis and, but for the fatal sickness he contracted in February, would have returned home to his parents, Mr. and Mrs. F. J. Searles, 629 Seventh Street, Nutana, this spring.

Captain Searles came to Canada with his parents from North Dakota in 1901 and in 1911 the family made its home in Saskatoon.

Collegiate Boy — He attended the Saskatoon Collegiate Institute for four years, until in 1915 he received a commission as lieutenant in the 96th Battalion and went overseas with that unit in the fall of the year. In France Captain Searles fought at the battles of Vimy Ridge and Passchendaele with the 9th Machine Gun Company of the Third Division. (see S.117.).

In the latter battle Captain Searles distinguished himself with remarkable bravery and on one occasion captured two strongly fortified emplacements single handed. He was recommended for the Victoria Cross but was given instead the next highest medal, the Military Cross.

In Militia — Upon his return to Canada Captain Searles was connected with the Rumely Tractor Co., here and the British-American Oil Co. as salesman. Since his return Captain Searles identified himself with militia work and was quartermaster and transport officer on the headquarters staff of the 12th Canadian Machine Gun Corps under Lt. Col. J. McAughey.

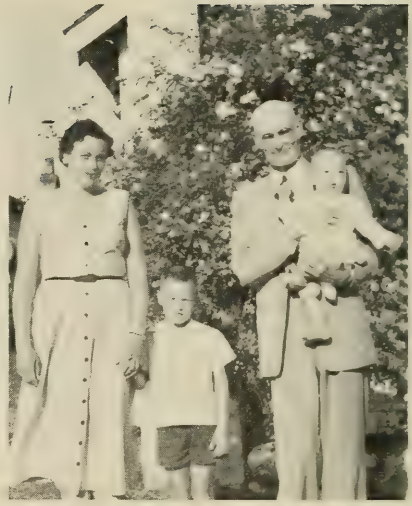
Although his health had been undermined since his service in the trenches, Captain Searles' death came as a shock to his many friends who regarded him as the finest type of officer and gentleman.

Captain Searles leaves to mourn besides his father and mother, three sisters and two brothers: Mrs. W. Moir, Saskatoon; Mrs. L. Hamilton, Harris, Sask.; Mrs. W. Hunt, Edson, Alberta; Mr. W. Y. Searles, Melfort, Sask.; and Mr. F. D. Searles,Saskatoon.

William Y. Searles of Vancouver (Ba:AaeBC.) wrote that his father, Fred Searles (originally "Sarles"), who was the son of JOHN SARLES and a grandson of WILLIAM SARLES, JR., took up a homestead in North Dakota in 1880. When Fred Sarles went to get his homestead papers, he discovered that someone had misspelled his name as "S-e-a-r-l-e-s". Some friends of his recommended that he had better leave it that way rather than run the risk of losing his homestead; so he took their advice. His offspring and all of his male descendants bear the family surname of "Searles". In 1900 Fred took his wife and children back to Canada with him. They settled at Saskatoon, Saskatchewan, where they lived for forty years. William Y. Searles has resided in Vancouver, BC, ever since he returned from the service in World War II.

AaeBC. William Young Searles, U.E., b 8.28.1895, Alma, ND; bapt. 12.11.1895, Milton, ND; res (1975): Suite 214, 325 E. Sixth Ave., Vancouver, BC V5T 1J9. Bill m **first** 7.1920, Saskatoon, SK, to Isobel Louise Hope-

Canadian Soldier William Y. Searles of the 96th Battalion in the Trenches, June, 1916.



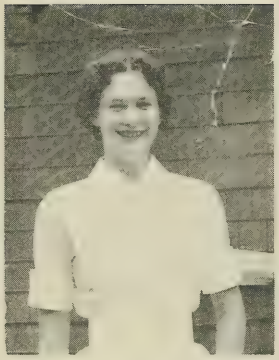
Maxine Searles Sansom (Sa:CDJBCa., Sh:AeJBCa., Ba:AaeBCa.), Jerry H. Sansom, Douglas Sansom, and William Young Searles.

Johnson, b 1900, Potters Bar, England. Will was commissioned a Second Lieutenant (No. 46490) on 7.2.1930 in the Active Militia of the Dominion of Canada. He served overseas in France during World War I. He is a veteran of two World Wars.

William Y. Searles and Isobel had one CH (S.38.):

AaeBCa. Maxine Margaret Searles, U.E. (affiliate), b 9.5.1922, Melfort, SK; secretary (1967); married 8.8.1945, Saskatoon, SK to Wilburne Preston Sansom, b Gadsden, AL, Deputy Sheriff, son of Joe Putnam Sansom and Mattie McDaniels; div 7.7.1966; her res (1974): 627 Rue Max, Worrington, Pensacola, FL; CH (S.38.):

Canadian Sgt. William Y. Searles was presented to the Princess Royal in July 1943 at Halifax, Yorkshire, England.



(L) William Young Searles, U.E. (Sa:CDJBC., Sh:AeJBC., Ba:AaeBC.). Vancouver, BC, 1964. (R) Patricia Joan Searles Walter (Sa:CDJBCb., Sh:AeJBCb., Ba:AaeBCb.).

AaeBCaA. Jerry Hope Sansom, b 8.4.1947, Gadsden, AL; res (1974): POB 2476, Satellite Beach, FL 32937.

AaeBCaB. Douglas Joe Sansom, b 11.28.1953, Pensacola, FL.

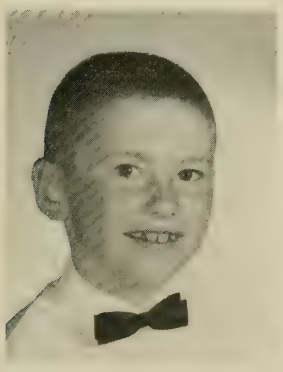
William Young Searles (AaeBC.) m **secondly** 1933, Saskatoon, SK to Muriel Bray, b 5.22.1914, England; div. 1953; CH:

AaeBCb. Patricia Joan Searles, U.E., b Saskatoon, SK, 3.24.1936, BCRN:36-07-002421; m **first** 2.8.1958 in Westminister United Church, Saskatoon to Daniel Joy Wilson Walter, b 2.22.1936, Constance, SK; div.; res (1974): 252 - 18th Ave., North Battleford, SK; CH:

AaeBCbA. Richard James Walter, BCRN:59-07-014672(Regina), b 7.8.1959, Kinistino, SK; PO (1974): POB 574, North Battleford, SK.

AaeBCbb. Leslie Jean Walter, b 3.9.1961, Calgary, AB; PO (1974): POB 574, North Battleford, SK.

AaeBCbc. Sandra Joyce Walter, BCRN:62-08-032322(Edmonton), b 10.25.1962, Calgary, AB; PO (1974): POB 574, North Battleford, SK.


Richard James Walter (Ba:AaeBCbA.).

Leslie Jean Walter (Ba:AaeBCbb.), 1967.

Sandra Joyce Walter (Ba:AaeBCbc.), 1967.

Patricia Joan Searles (AaeBCb.) m **secondly** 7.31.1971, Battleford, SK to Franz Unger, Jr., b 3.10.1936, CH:

AaeBCbd. Shelly Lynn Unger, b 1.8.1972, North Battleford, SK.

AaeBd. Catherine Georgina (Georgia) Searles, b 4.17.1897, Dresden, ND, m 7.28.1920, Saskatoon to William Stewart Moir, b 12.5.1892, res (1973): 834 Ave. B North, Saskatoon, SK S7L 1E7. Georgia is a corresponding cousin (S.103.): CH: Muriel N., Norma I., and Gerald W. Moir; DESC:

Catherine Georgina Searles (Sa:CDJBd., Sh:AeJbd., Ba:AaeBd.) and Husband William Moir of Saskatoon, Sask. (Canada).

AaeBda. Muriel Noreen Moir, BCRN:23-07-014205(Regina), b 9.13.1922, Saskatoon, SK, m Alex Sernyk; CH:

AaeBdaA. Glenn Sernyk, BCRN: 3551-53-06-10-183(Winnipeg), b 6.12.1953.

AaeBdab. Janet Anne Sernyk, BCRN:55-05-047565(Toronto) (162745), b 5.14.1955, Sarnia, ON.

AaeBdb. Norma Isabell Moir; BCRN:27-17-000197(Regina), b 1.8.1927, Saskatoon, SK, m 8.27.1947, Saskatoon to John Arthur Carlson, b 4.28.1923; res (1974): 1882 Sharel Drive, Ottawa, ON; CH:

AaeBdbA. John Richard Carlson, BCRN:49-07-009322, b 6.19.1949, Saskatoon, SK, m 9.8.1973, Ottawa, ON to Elizabeth Christine Paul, b 4.28.1950, Perth, ON; res (1974): 1192 Meadowlands Drive, Apt. 9, Ottawa, ON.

AaeBdbB. Brian William Carlson, BCRN:51-05-047647, b 5.21.1951, Ottawa, ON.

AaeBdbC. Christopher Allan Carlson, BCRN:55-05-048364(Toronto), b 4.28.1955, Kingston, Frontenac Co., ON.

AaeBabD. Gregory Jay Carlson, BCRN:64-05-083427(Toronto), b 6.29.1964, Ottawa, Carleton Co., ON.

AaeBdC. Gerald William Moir, b 5.7.1933, Saskatoon, m 2.15.1958, Wynard, SK to Sylvia Adelle Marciszyn, BCRN:37-07-017289, b 12.6.1937; res (1974): 6724 Silverdale Rd NW, Calgary, AB T3B 3N2; CH:

AaeBdCA. Darrell Michael Moir, BCRN:58-07-015306(Regina), b 8.15.1958, Saskatoon, SK.

AaeBdCb. Denise Lynne Moir, BCRN:60-07-007023(Regina), b 4.6.1960, Saskatoon, SK.

The Family of Gerald William Moir (Sa:CDJBdC., Sh:AeJB-dC., Ba:AaeBdC.) and Wife Sylvia A. Marciszyn Moir with children Denise, Darrell, and David.

AaeBdCC. David William Moir, BCRN:61-08-024620(Edmonton), b 8.13.1961, Calgary, AB.

AaeBe. Almira Elizabeth Searles, b 4.22.1899, Langdon Twp., Cavalier Co., ND; m 7.28.1920, Saskatoon to John James (Lawrence) Hamilton, b 5.26.1895, Grand Valley, ON, BCRN:F8080, son of Robert E. Hamilton, b 3.31.1870 and Harriet Clayton, b 7.29.1871 (both b Grand Valley, ON; m 6.27.1890); res (1974): 2761 W. 21st, Vancouver, BC V6L 1K4: 3 CH: Olive E., Audrey L., and Robert D. Hamilton; DESC:

AaeBea. Olive Eileen Hamilton, b 5.8.1921, Saskatoon, SK, m 12.4.1941, Winnipeg, MB to Dr. Craig G. Walden, b 4.19.1921, Regina, SK; res (1974): 4008 Quesnel Drive, Vancouver; CH:

AaeBeaA. Patrick Leorne Walden, Ph. D., b 2.16.1944, Winnipeg, MB, m 7.9.1966 Christine Terese Marquis, b 6.25.1944, Warsaw, Poland; res (1974): Menlo Park, CA to Vancouver, BC.

AaeBeaB. Philip Craig Walden, b 9.26.1952, Saskatoon, SK; res (1974): Vancouver, BC.

AaeBeaC. Robert David Walden, b 8.25.1954, Saskatoon, SK.

AaeBeaD. Trevor Don Walden, b 8.16.1957, Vancouver, BC.

AaeBeb. Audrey Lois Hamilton, BCRN:24-07-008005(Regina), b 5.18.1924, Saskatoon, SK, m **first** 1944, Saskatoon to Gordon James Drake, div. 1950; CH:

AaeBeba. Janet Lois Drake, b 1.29.1945, Saskatoon, SK, m 8.5.1967, Saskatoon to Thomas C. D. Gordon, b 11.30.1947, Edmonton, AB; res (1974): 1413 Wiggins Ave., Saskatoon, SK; CH:

AaeBebaa. Deanna-Marie Lois Gordon, b 6.1.1972, Saskatoon, SK, BCRN:72-07-007157(Regina).

Audrey Lois Hamilton (Ba:AaeBeb.) m **secondly** 5.7.1955, Saskatoon to Arnold Jochmaring, b 11.29.1928, Muenster, Germany; res (1967): 1405 Wiggins Ave., Saskatoon; CH:

AaeBebb. Maria Elizabeth Jochmaring, b 6.1.1956, Saskatoon, SK.

AaeBeC. Robert Donald Hamilton, BCRN:10118(Regina), b 6.18.1927, Saskatoon, m 5.17.1952, Saskatoon to Gwendolyn Blanche Utigard, BCRN:29-07-017671(Regina), b 10.23.1929, Saskatoon, SK; res (1967): 2193 E. Hill, Saskatoon; CH:

AaeBeCA. Lawrence Bert (Larry) Hamilton, BCRN:56-07-021043, b 11.16.1956, Saskatoon.

AaeBeCb. Wendy Raye Hamilton, BCRN:12931-61(Regina), b 7.4.1961, Saskatoon, SK.

AaeBF. Frederick James Searles, Junior, b 2.17.1901, d 5.17.1901.

Frederick DeWitt Searles (Sa:CDJBG., Sh:AeJBG., Ba:AaeBG.).

The Family of Fredrick DeWitt Searles. Back: Marion Winnifred Searles, Anna Isabelle McCreary Searles; front: Edward (Ted) W. Searles, Frederick Garfield (Garry) Searles (Sa:CDJBGB., Sh:AeJBGB., Ba:AaeBGB.).

AaeBG. Frederick DeWitt Searles, U.E., b 4.11.1902, Floral, SK; res (1966): 145 Wexford St. N., Winnipeg, MB, d 12.12.1967; m 9.4.1928, Cold Lake, MB to Anna Isabelle McCreary, b Treherme, MB, 5.13.1900 (S.104.); her res (1973): 3145 Vialoux Drive, Winnipeg, MB R3R OA1; CH: Marion, Garry, and Ted Searles.

A clipping from an August 1967 newspaper was saved by Georgia Searles Moir, Ba:AaeBd. (S.103.), Fred's sister. The following is a **verbatim** account of the obituary.

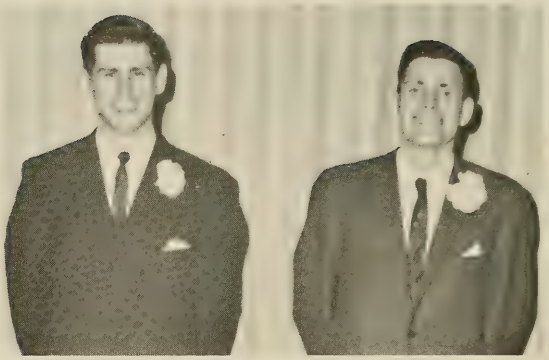
> SEARLES — On August 12, 1967, Frederick DeWitt Searles passed away suddenly at 145 Assiniboine Drive, Charleswood, beloved husband of Anna Searles. Funeral service will be held at 1:00 p.m. Wednesday, August 16th, in Charleswood United Church, Dieppe Road and Roblin Boulevard, with Rev. O. T. Hughes officiating. Interment in Garry Memorial Park. Born in 1902 at Floral, Saskatchewan, Mr. Searles was raised and educated in Saskatoon. From 1921 to 1928 he served in the Army Signal Corps. Five years were spent in Manitoba's north country at Norway House and Sheridan where he was employed by Sherritt Gordon Mines; joining Canadian Airways, remaining with them until 1939. He was with the RCAF from 1939 to 1945, serving overseas, in the United States and Canada. He was first Commanding Officer of No. 2402 RCAF Auxiliary Communication Squadron (1950-1953). In 1946 he opened the Charleswood Hardware Store, remaining with this until 1958. At the time of his death he was Communication Officer of the Manitoba Emergency Measures Organization. Mr. Searles was a member and actively involved with the Charleswood Curling Club where he served as the first president of the Holding Company; a member of the Charleswood United Church where he was a trustee, also serving on the Board of Sessions; a member of A.F. & A.M., Charleswood; and the Royal Canadian Legion. Besides his wife, Anna Isabelle, Mr. Searles is survived by his daughter, Marion Winnifred; two sons, Frederick Garfield (Garry) and Edward Wallace (Ted), all residents of Winnipeg; also seven grandchildren; one brother, William of Vancouver; three sisters, Mrs. F. R. Hunt (Rose) of Edmonton, Mrs. Wm. Moir (Georgina) of Saskatoon, and Mrs. Lorne Hamilton (Alma) of Vancouver. Arrangements by Clark Leatherdale Funeral Home, Winnipeg.

Descendants of Frederick DeWitt Searles and wife, Anna Isabelle McCreary:

AaeBGa. Marion Winnifred Searles, b 2.4.1930; res (1974): Winnipeg, MB.

AaeBGB. Frederick Garfield (Garry) Searles, b 8.15.1931, m 10.2.1954 Doreen Patricia Ford, b 9.12.1934; res (1974): Winnipeg, MB; CH:

AaeBGBA. James Garfield Searles, b 5.21.1955.



Garry Searles (Ba:AaeBGB.) (on left) and Ted Searles (Ba:AaeBGC.) (on right)

AaeBGBB. Thomas DeWitt Searles, b 6.17.1956.

AaeBGBc. Teresa Doreen Searles, b 2.17.1959.

AaeBGBD. William Hobart Searles, b 7.21.1960.

AaeBGBe. Susan Caroline Searles, b 5.27.1962.

AaeBGBF. Edward Arthur Searles, b 8.17.1964.

AaeBGC. Edward (Ted) Wallace Searles, b 12.10.1935; m 7.24.1965 Naomi Koslovsky, b 4.11.1938; CH:

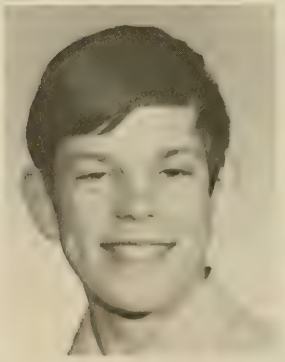
AaeBGCA. Shawn David Searles, b 3.5.1966.

AaeBGCB. Neil Charles Searles, b 1.15.1972.

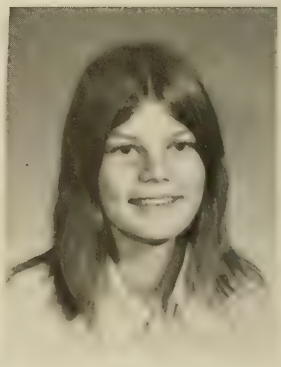
AaeBh. Muriel Almeda Searles, b 6.4.1905, Floral, SK, d 11.30.1922, Saskatoon, SK.

AaeBi. Margaret May Searles, b 7.5.1908, Floral, SK, d 4.20.1909.

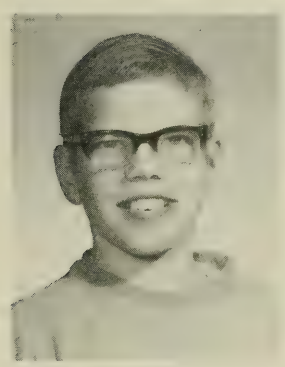
James Garfield Searles (Ba:AaeBGBA.).



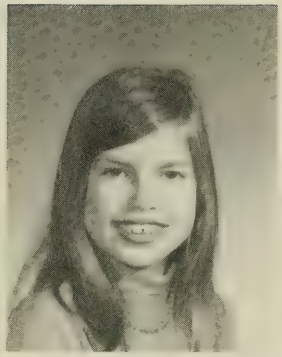
Thomas DeWitt Searles (Ba:AaeBGBB.).



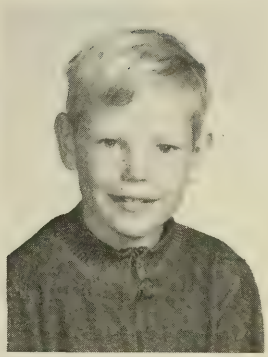
Teresa Doreen Searles (Ba:AaeBGBc.) (1973).



William Hobart Searles (Ba:AaeBGBD.).



Susan Caroline Searles (Ba:AaeBGBe.).



Edward Arthur Searles (Ba:AaeBGBF., Sa:CD-JBGBF., Sh:AeJBGBF.).

Aaec. SARAH ELIZABETH SARLES, III.2., b Whitby Twp., Ontario Co., ON, 11.5.1859, d 10.11.1949 (S.89.), interred in the Drayton Cemetery, Drayton, ND; m 6.18.1885, Hamilton, Pembina Co., Dakota Terr. to JOHN C. STEWART, b 8.25.1857, Harriston, Minto Twp., Wellington Co., ON, d 5.31.1948, bur. in Drayton Cemetery, Drayton, ND. SARAH was born and reared near Ashburn on the Sarles Estate, site of the Whitby Town and

John C. Stewart and Sarah Elizabeth Sarles Stewart Celebrate Their Sixtieth Wedding Anniversary on June 18, 1945 at the Stewart Farm, Drayton with Offspring Herbert, James, Elmyra, Ralph, and Peter.

John C. Stewart (St:ABC., Al:aAbC.) and Sarah Elizabeth Sarles Stewart (Sa:CDJc., Sh:AeJc., Ba:Aaec.) had these CH: James (4), Ralph (5), Elmyra (2), Peter (6), and Herbert (3).

Country Club (1965), later the Thunderbird Golf and Country Club (1967), in Whitby Twp. Later she moved with her family to West Wawanosh Twp., near Auburn, Huron County, ON. She met her future husband on a visit to Dakota Territory. Later they moved to the farm located in St. Andrews Twp., Walsh Co., ND, located about three miles from the ND-MN border--the Red River of the North. She was presented a large family **Bible** by the Methodist Choir of Auburn on 6.15.1885 at the time that she was leaving Canada to live permanently in Dakota (S.43.). On a document dated 11.10.1880 regarding the disposition of her father's heirs' tract of land in Whitby Twp., she is referred to as a "dressmaker" living in West Wawanosh Twp. with her mother, ALMIRA BENTLEY SARLES WINMILL, Ba:Aae. SARAH E. SARLES and husband, JOHN C. STEWART had (S.89.) these offspring: Peter James Stewart (AaecA.), b and d 1886; Elmyra (Almira) Katie Stewart (Aaecb.), b 1887; Herbert Alexander Stewart (AaecC.), b 1889; James Buchanan Stewart (AaecD.), b 1893; RALPH JOHN (bapt. JOHN RALPH) STEWART (AaecE.), b 1896; and Peter Dewey Stewart (AaecF.), b 1898.

For detailed information of the descendants of JOHN and SARAH, see the STEWART FAMILY GROUP for the descendants of JOHN "C."

STEWART, St:ABC. The "Roll of the Known Descendants of MARTINAS BADGEROW, Ba:A." also includes the enciphered names only of their known descendants. Their descendants are also on the "Roll of the Known Descendants of WILLIAM SHARRARD, U.E.L., Sh:A." in the SHARRARD FAMILY GROUP; the "Roll of the Known Descendants of FLORA McALESTER, Al:a." in the McALESTER FAMILY GROUP; and the "Roll of the Known Descendants of WILLIAM SARLES, SENIOR, Sa:C." in the SARLES FAMILY GROUP.

An important primary-source of documentary evidence which establishes the genealogical relationships among these six people is given here: Almira Bentley Sarles Winmill, Ba:Aae.; John Sarles; James Winmill; Almeda Jane Sarles, Ba:Aaea.; Frederick James Sarles, Ba:AaeB; and Sarah Elizabeth Sarles, Ba:Aaec. (S.45.A.)

> Almira Winmill (formerly Almira Sarles) widow of the late John Sarles late of the Township of Whitby yeoman deceased, now the wife of James Winmill...
>
> Almeda Jane Sarles, spinster, Frederick James Sarles, Yeoman and Sarah Elizabeth Sarles, dressmaker, all of the said Township of West Wawanosh, and children and only heirs-at-law of the said late John Sarles...(S.45.A.).

ALMIRA HANNAH BENTLEY (S.35.), IV.4., Ba:Aae., was married **secondly** to James Winmill, b 1835 (S.35., S.69.), d 1920 (S.69.). James was a British Army Veteran (S.81.). He was a good friend of JOHN SARLES, whose widow he married. ALMIRA and James were laid at rest in the Colburne Cemetery, Colburne Twp., Ontario. They lived and farmed near Ashburn, Ontario and later on Lot 23 of Con. 1 in West Wawanosh Twp., Huron County (county seat at Goderich) near Auburn, Ontario, Canada.

This searcher visited the Auburn area and saw the old-log-cabin site and the now-inhabited home which the Winmills had later built. The "Old Winmill Place" was identified by Ken Scott, postmaster at Auburn, Ontario, on August 25, 1964. He directed this searcher to its location. Mr. and Mrs. Joe Hickey and six of their eight children were living on the old Winmill farm on Lot. 23 of Con. 1. The Hickeys and I had a nice visit; and I took photos of the log-cabin site and the present home, which was built around 1900. A local farmer named Chester McPhee and I met at a service station in Auburn. He kindly guided me to the Colburne Cemetery where we located the graves right near those of his own people. Birth-years and death-years were in the tombstone inscriptions of ALMIRA H. BENTLEY and her second husband, James Winmill.

Four cemeteries are located in the Goderich-Auburn area: Goderich Cemetery, Colburne Cemetery, Dungarnon, and Ball Cemetery. Mrs. Robert Phillips, who lived across the street from the Auburn Post Office, was the oldest living person in town in that year (1964). She agreed with a lady, who was secretary of the cemetery board there, that they had heard that some of the Winmill descendants had been living in Nova Scotia somewhere.

ALMIRA is shown here with her second husband, James Winmill.

Although the order of birth of their offspring is tentative, the names are believed to represent all of the offspring of ALMIRA and James Winmill:

AaeD. William Winmill (S.54.), age 9 in 1871 (S.35.).

Aaee. Mary Amelia Winmill (S.54.), age 7 in 1871 (S.35.).

AaeF. Myron Thomas (Tom) Winmill, b 8.20.1865 (?) (S.54.), age 5 in 1871 (S.35.).

AaeG. Albert Winmill, age 3 in 1871 (S.35.); he is unknown to any of the known descendants of James Winmill, who were living in 1975.

AaeH. Robert Winmill, age 1 in 1871 (S.35.).

AaeI. Frank Eldred Winmill (S.94.), d 9.10.1871, 2 mo 25 d (S.66.) or 2 mo 26 d (S.94.), bur. Burns Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Ashburn, ON; a twin.

Aaej. Frances Ellen Winmill (S.94.), d 9.10.1871, 2 mo 2 d (S.66.) or 2 mo 26 d (S.94.), bur Burns Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Ashburn, ON; a twin.

Aaek. Ida Winmill (S.56., S.100.).

Aael. Mina Winmill (S.62., S.100.).

ALMIRA HANNAH BENTLEY SARLES WINMILL (IV.4., Ba:Aae.), wife of JOHN SARLES (IV.3., Sa:CDJ.) first and wife of **James Winmill** secondly.

AaeM. Oscar Winmill (S.56., S.62.).

Aaen. Effa (Effie) Maud Winmill (S.56., S.101.).

In her two marriages ALMIRA BENTLEY SARLES WINMILL gave birth to seven sons and to seven daughters. The Winmills moved to Auburn in 1875 (?). The Winmill brothers — Tom, Bob, and Bill — lived near Olga, Dakota Territory close to the place of John C. Stewart and wife, Sarah Sarles, their half-sister. Later the Winmills moved to Saskatoon, SK; and the J.C. Stewarts moved to Drayton, ND. Oscar Winmill lived and died at Auburn, ON. The **known descendants** of ALMIRA HANNAH BENTLEY SARLES and James Winmill are:

AaeD. William Winmill, b ca 1862, Whitby, ON, moved from Saskatoon, SK to the San Francisco Bay area (S.80.), lived in Berkeley (S.54.) or Oakland, CA (S.54., S.80.), where his children were last known to have lived; m Katie McKiver (S.80.) or Kate McIvor; CH (S.100.):

AaeDa. Gertrude (Gertie) Winmill, d.

AaeDB. John Winmill

AaeDc. Catherine Winmill, lived in CA.

Aaee. Mary Amelia Winmill, b ca 1864 (S.35.), Whitby, ON; m Harry Stevenson (S.80.); CH (S.100.) (hypothetical sequence):

AaeeA. Robert Stevenson

AaeeB. Edgar Stevenson

AaeeC. Frank Stevenson

AaeeD. Charles Stevenson

Aaeee. Mabel Stevenson

Aaeef. Beatrice Stevenson

AaeF. Myron Thomas (Tom) Winmill, farmer, Saskatoon, SK, b 8.20.1865 (?) (S.54.), m **first** Sarah Jane Plunkett. Their fifteen offspring were said to have included three sets of twins, all of whom unfortunately died in infancy. Only five offspring survived. Their offspring in hypothetical sequence are:

AaeFA. Gilbert (Bert) Winmill (S.54.), d 1906 at age 16 y (S.81.) from blood poisoning (S.100.).

AaeFB. Frank Winmill, d 1906 at age 15 y (S.81.) from diphtheria (S.100.).

AaeFC. Walter Myron Winmill, farmer, b 5.18.1893, Milton, ND, d 1958, m 12.18.1918 Ellen Jeanette Pringle, b 5.9.1898, Wingham, ON; CH (S.100.): Anna, Gilbert, and Melvin Winmill; DESC:

AaeFCa. Anna Winmill, housewife, b 9.18.1919, Floral, SK, m Ranny Paine, res (1974): 11406 - 95 A St., Edmonton, AB; 7 CH (S.100.): Delbert, Donald, Barbara, Mervin, Gerald, Sandra, and Wendy Paine; their DESC (S.100.):

AaeFCaA. Delbert Paine, b Saskatoon, SK, res (1974): R.R. 5, Saskatoon.

AaeFCaB. Donald Paine, single, res (1974): Edmonton, AB.

AaeFCac. Barbara Paine, b Saskatoon, m Douglas Morris, res (1974): Saskatoon; CH (S.100.):

AaeFCacA. Robert Morris

AaeFCacb. Heather Morris

AaeFCaD. Mervin Paine, b Saskatoon, m Pat Staples; res (1974): Winnipeg, MB; CH (S.100.):

AaeFCaDA. Randy Paine

AaeFCaDb. Angela Paine

AaeFCaD?. (unk.) Paine

AaeFCaE. Gerald Paine, b Saskatoon, SK, m Dianne (unk.), res (1974): Edmonton, AB; CH (S.100.):

AaeFCaEa. Charmaine Paine

AaeFCaEB. Vincent Paine

AaeFCaf. Sandra Paine, b Saskatoon, SK, m Kyle Anderson, res (1974): Westminister, BC; CH (S.100.):

AaeFCafa. Shelley Lisa Anderson.

AaeFCag. Wendy Paine, res (1974): R.R. 5, Saskatoon, SK.

AaeFCB. Gilbert Winmill, R.C.A.F. veteran and retiree after 30 years of service, b 9.23.1922, Floral, SK, m Betty Reeves, b Oak Lake, MB; res (1974): Oak Lake, MB; CH (S.100.): Gwen, Gregory, and Wade Winmill; their DESC:

AaeFCBa. Gwen Winmill, b Whitehorse, YU, m Wayne Penhall, m Wayne Penhall, res (1974): Winnipeg, MB; CH (S.100.):

AaeFCBaa. Colleen Penhall

AaeFCBab. Julie Mae Penhall

AaeFCBB. Gregory Winmill

AaeFCBC. Wade Winmill

AaeFCC. Walter Melvin (Mel) Winmill, farmer, b 3.21.1925, Floral, SK, m 11.11.1961, Saskatoon, SK, to Elizabeth Miller, b 8.19.1929; res (1974): R.R. 5, Saskatoon, SK S7K-3J8; CH: Anna, Douglas, and Joyce Winmill.

AaeFCCa. Anna Maureen Winmill, b 11.30.1962, Saskatoon, SK.

AaeFCCB. Douglas Murray Winmill, b 3.6.1964, Saskatoon, SK.

AaeFCCc. Joyce Melanie Winmill, b 11.16.1965, Saskatoon, SK.

AaeFD. Arthur Earl (Earl) Winmill, b 1895, Milton, ND, m Annabelle Pringle; CH: Aura, Roy, and Rita Winmill; DESC:

AaeFDa. Aura Winmill, b Saskatoon, m Herman Anweiler; res (1974): Saskatoon, SK; CH (S.100.):

AaeFDaA. David Anweiler

AaeFDab. Eileen Anweiler

AaeFDB. Roy Winmill, single; res (1974): Wilkie, SK.

AaeFDc. Rita Winmill, b Saskatoon, m Ted Bowey, res (1974): Rutland, SK; CH (S.100.):

AaeFDcA. John Bowey

AaeFDcb. Judy Bowey

AaeFE. Basil Winmill, b Saskatoon, m Vivian Middleton, res (1974): Glenside, SK; CH: Marion, Marjorie, and Margaret Winmill; DESC:

AaeFEa. Marion Winmill, b Saskatoon, SK, m Gordon Rosa, res (1974): Glenside, SK; CH (S.100.) (hypo. seq.):

AaeFEaa. Nancy Lee Rosa

AaeFEab. Brenda Rosa

AaeFEac. Heather Rosa

AaeFEaD. Neil Rosa, deceased.

AaeFEa?. (unk.) Rosa

AaeFEa?. (unk.) Rosa

AaeFEb. Marjorie Winmill, b Saskatoon, SK, m. Philip Charles; offspring (S.100.):

AaeFEbA. Jeffrey Charles

AaeFEbB. Gregory Charles

AaeFEbC. Tracy Charles

AaeFEbD. Trevor Charles, twin.

AaeFEbe. Teresa Charles, twin.

AaeFEc. Margaret Winmill, b Saskatoon, SK, m Robert Howman; res. (1974): Arcola, SK; offspring (uncertain):

AaeFEca. Linda Howman

AaeFEcb. (unk.) Howman

AaeFEd. Marilyn Winmill, res. (1974): Arcola, SK.

AaeFEe. Jo Ann Winmill, res. (1974): Arcola, SK.

AaeF?. (unk. twin) Winmill (S.54.), d inf.

AaeF?. (unk. twin) Winmill (S.54.), d inf.

AaeF?. (unk. twin, set two) Winmill, d inf. (S.54.).

AaeF?. (unk. twin, set two) Winmill, d inf. (S.54.).

AaeF?. (unk. twin, set three) Winmill, d inf. (S.54.).

AaeF?. (unk. twin, set three) Winmill, d inf. (S.54.).

AaeFL. Leslie Winmill (S.54., S.60., S.100.), res. (1974): River John, NS.

AaeFm. Maude Winmill, b Milton, ND, m Walter O'Connor, res. (1974): Seventh St., Saskatoon, SK; offspring:

AaeFma. Doris O'Connor

AaeFmB. Ivan O'Connor

AaeFn. Wesley Winmill (S.54., S.60.).

Myron Thomas (Tom) Winmill (AaeF.), m **secondly** Ellen Swan; offspring (S.100.):

AaeFO. Kenneth Winmill, address unk.

AaeG. Albert Winmill (S.54.), b ca 1868 (S.35.).

AaeH. Robert Henry Winmill (S.54., S.60., S.100.), b ca 1870 (S.35.), farmer near Saskatoon, SK in 1917 (S.59.): d 1937, buried in Scotsburn, NS (S.60.), m Charlotte Sarah Ellen (Lottie) Taylor (S.54., S.60., S.100.), buried "out West somewhere" (S.60.). Lottie was a sister of Rube Taylor (S.81.). Their five offspring: Ross, Alvy, Dorothy, Gladys, and Della Winmill. Their DESC (S.100.):

AaeHA. Ross Cleveland Winmill, farmer, b 1.10.1897, res. (1974): R.R. 2, River John, NS BOK 1NO, was m **first** 8.18.1925 to Clara Piedt of Cheviot, SK, d 3.1927; m **secondly** 9.2.1936 to Marion MacCulloch, b 12.2.1913, Diamond; offspring: Donald, Audrey, Mabel, and Alvin. Their DESC:

AaeHAA. Donald Robert Winmill, b 7.12.1937, River John, NS, m 3.30.1963, Woodstock, ON to Jane Rocky, Sutherland River; res. (1974): 789 Devonshire Ave., Woodstock, ON; offspring:

AaeHAAa. Janet Lee Winmill, b 3.23.1964.

AaeHAAB. Robert Winmill, b 7.6.1965.

AaeHAb. Audrey Christense Winmill, housewife and teacher, b 2.24.1940, River John, NS, m 5.16.1959, River John, NS to Rennie McLellan; PO (1974): Pictou, POB 1113, Pictou Co., NS; CH:

AaeHAba. Beverly McLellan, b 12.4.1959, River John, NS.

AaeHAbB. Randy McLellan, b 9.8.1962, River John, NS.

AaeHAc. Mabel Ellen Georgina Winmill, b 5.19.1941, River John, NS; m 1962 Raymond Heighton, b Springville, NS; res (1974): R.R. 4, River John, Pictou Co., NS; CH:

AaeHAca. Meredith Gayle Heighton, b 9.11.1962, River John, NS.

AaeHAcb. Sue Ellen Heighton, b 1.6.1966, River John, NS.

AaeHAD. Alvin Clevland Winmill, b 4.9.1943, River John, NS.; m 8.1.1970 Gareth Richards, res (1974): Canso, Guys Co., NS; CH:

AaeHADa. Tanya Dawn Winmill, b 4.10.1974.

AaeHB. Alvin (Alvy) James Winmill, farmer, b 12.3.1897 (1898-?), Goderich, ON, m **first** 9.18.1924 to Barbara Maude (Maude) MacKay, b 4.30.1898. Alvy's res (1974): Scotsburn, NS; he m **secondly** 1.10.1968 Jeannette Pringle Winmill of Saskatoon, widow of Walter Myron Winmill, Ba:AaeFC. Three offspring of the first m between Alvy Winmill and Maude MacKay were: James, Thelma, and Harold Winmill. Their descendants (S.100.):

AaeHBA. James MacKay Winmill, Veterinary Surgeon, BCRN:2-07-019723, b 12.28.1926, Saskatoon, SK, m 8.28.1953, Arthur, ON to Edith Evelyn

The Winmill Reunion. Back: Oscar (Ba:AaeM.), Dorothy (Ba:AaeHc.), Tom (Ba:AaeF.). Front: Fred Searles (Ba:AaeB.), and Dorothy's Father, Robert H. Winmill (Ba:AaeH.).

The Winmills of River John, Nova Scotia in 1972. Dorothy Winmill McKenna (Ba:AaeHc.), Gladys Winmill (Ba:AaeHd.), Nettie P. Winmill, Barney McKenna, Ross Winmill (Ba:AaeHA.), Alvy Winmill (Ba:AaeHB.).

Mortley, b 11.17.1926, U.S. Nat. Cert. 8707728; res (1974): 426 Sixth Ave., Addison, IL 60101; offspring:

AaeHBAa. Catherine Anne Winmill, b 12.4.1955, BCRN:112-55-688942.

AaeHBAB. Robert James Winmill, b 1.17.1957, BCRN:112-57-605068.

AaeHBAC. William James Winmill, b 3.4.1961, BCRN:112-61-025686.

AaeHBb. Thelma Margaret Winmill, corresponding cousin (1974), BCRN (Halifax), b 7.24.1931, Scotsburn, Pictou Co., NS, m 9.2.1954, Scotsburn, NS to Albert Harold McMahon, b 1.10.1922; res (1974): 1284 Hanbury St., Ottawa, ON K2C 2M2; offspring:

AaeHBbA. Darryl Hugh McMahon, b 3.13.1957, Buckingham, QU; BCR (Chelsea United Church, Chelsea, QU).

AaeHBbb. Dianne Jocelyn McMahon, BCRN (Toronto), b 6.26.1961, Ottawa, ON.

AaeHBbc. Doreen Laurea McMahon, BCRN (Toronto), b 2.25.1966, Ottawa, ON.

AaeHBC. Harold Winmill, electrician, b 4.10.1936, Scotsburn, NS, m Shirley Sutherland of Scotsburn, NS; res (1974): River John, NS; CH:

AaeHBCA. Bruce Winmill, b 7.1962.

AaeHBCB. Dale Winmill, b 10.3.1963.

AaeHc. Dorothy Marie Winmill, BCRN:09-07-001458(Regina), b 3.2.1909, Sec. 16, Twp. 35, Range 4, W. 3., Saskatchewan (Saskatoon); m **first** Cyril Holt Taylor, CH: Robert Taylor; DESC:

AaeHcA. Robert Raymond Taylor, b 1.30.1934, Saskatoon, SK, m Barbara Florence Publicover; res (1974): Port Dufferin, Halifax Co., NS; CH:

AaeHcAa. Kathy Marie Taylor, b 6.3.1959, Sheet Harbour.

AaeHcAb. Constance Mary Taylor, b 10.30.1960, Sheet Harbour.

AaeHcAc. Cynthia Ann Taylor, b 6.6.1962, Sheet Harbour.

AaeHcAd. Kelly Lynn Taylor

Dorothy Marie Winmill (AaeHc.) m **secondly** 6.9.1947 to Barney McKenna, BCRN:100102 (Charlottetown, PE), b 3.16.1900, Montague, PE; res (1974): River John, Pictou, NS; CH:

The Winmills and the Stewarts at "Potato Grading Time". The Winmills stopped in Drayton on their trip from Saskatoon, Saskatchewan to Nova Scotia in the 1930's. Dorothy Winmill Taylor is holding her son Robert (Ba:AaeHcA.). Her Uncle John and Aunt Sade (Ba:Aaec.) are present with their sons Herb and Pete Stewart, daughters-in-law, and grandchildren.

AaeHcB. Bernard Francis McKenna, R.C.A.F., b 9.3.1948, Pictou, NS, BCRN:48-02-013899, m Heather Elaine Gammon, b 6.21.1948, Pictou, NS, BCRN:48-02-005522; res (1974): Apt. 51, 1970 Fitzgerald, Courtenay, BC V9N 2T2.

AaeHd. Gladys Winmill (S.54., S.60., S.100.), m Roland Burke: res (1974): 5236 Green St., Halifax, NS; 7 CH (hypo. seq.): Dennis, Melvin, Donald, Sandra, Jeanette, Dorothy, and Judy Burke; DESC:

AaeHdA. Dennis Burke, d.

AaeHdB. Melvin Burke, d.

AaeHdC. Donald Burke, m (unk. spouse); res (1974): Port Hawkesbury, Cape Breton Island, NS; CH:

AaeHdCA. Paul Burke

AaeHdCB. D. Burke

AaeHdC?. (unk.) Burke

AaeHdd. Sandra Burke, m (unk.) Ireland; CH:

AaeHddA. (unk.) Ireland, res (1974): ON.

AaeHddB. (unk.) Ireland, res (1974): ON.

AaeHde. Jeanette Burke, m Ronald Shepherd; res (1974): Havre Buche, NS.

AaeHdf. Dorothy Burke

AaeHdg. Judy Burke

AaeHe. Della Winmill, d inf.

AaeI. Frank Eldred Winmill, d 9.10.1871, 2 mo 25 d (S.66.), Ashburn, ON; twin (S.94.).

Aaej. Frances Ellen Winmill, twin, d 9.10.1871, 2 mo 2 d (S.66.), bur Burns Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Ashburn, ON (near Whitby) (see S.94.).

Aaek. Ida Winmill (S.54.), b Auburn, ON, m **first** Samuel Lautenslayter (S.100.) (sp-?, Laughtenslair-?, Lautenschlager-?); CH (hyp. seq.) (S.38., S.56., S.81., S.100.):

Aaeka. Laura Lautenslayter, d.

AaekB. Elmer Lautenslayter, d.

Aaekc. Lillian Lautenslayter, d.

Ida Winmill (Aaek.) m **secondly** Archie Horton, no CH.

Aael. Mina Winmill, b Auburn, ON, m William (Bill) Schrymaguer (Scrommonger-?), a Dunker (S.62.); 4 CH:

Aaela. Edith Schrymaguer

Aael?. (unk.) Schrymaguer

Aael?. (unk.) Schrymaguer

Aael?. (unk.) Schrymaguer

AaeM. Oscar Winmill, bur in an unmarked grave next to his parents in the Colburne Cemetery, Colburne, ON; m Pearl Young (Pearl Clark), informant (A.62.), her first of 3 m; no CH.

Aaen. Effa Maud (Effie) Winmill (S.54.), b 10.10.1878, Auburn, ON, d 1.17.1960, m **first** 1902 to Walter Gideon Gibson, d 11.30.1945 (from a stroke); their CH: Walter B. (Ben), Wallace, and Franklin Gibson; DESC:

AaenA. Walter Bentley (Ben) Gibson, teacher, b 7.15.1903, m 12.26.1932 Gertrude Mabel Shannon, b 6.22.1914: res (1974): 13028 - 124th St., Edmonton, AB T5L OP7; corresponding cousin (S.101.); their CH:

Ben Gibson (Ba:AaenA.)

AaenAA. Douglas Shannon Gibson, b 1.8.1934, m 1955 to Myrna Newman; CH:

AaenAAa. Cheryl Gibson, b 4.1.1956.

AaenAAB. Donald Gibson, b 8.28.1958.

Ben Gibson (AaenA.) in 1944 adopted:

(1) Joyce Eileen Gibson, b 7.1.1944, single (1973).

AaenB. James Wallace Gibson, b 9.15.1905, d 8.1925 from a heart disease suffered for ten years.

AaenC. Franklin Earl Gibson, b 2.15.1907, d 1915 from a blood clot that was located at the base of his brain. This condition was caused by a fall from a grocer's wagon.

Aaf. Frances (Fanny) Bentley (S.75.), b ca 1837 (S.27.), m Benjamin Dafoe (S.56.). Offspring:

AafA. Sherwood Dafoe, m a lady from Rochester, NY.; and they stayed with his parents until their deaths. They then went to Rochester, NY to live.

Aafb. Gussie Dafoe, m Mr. Tuff, a butcher (Tuff Meats), and lived near Belleville, ON.

AaG. William H. Bentley (S.75.), d at home from consumption (tuberculosis) (S.56.). While he was lying in bed dying, he asked for a dipper full of water. He was brought a cup full of water. He said, "No, I want a dipper full." After midnight he was brought a dipper of water. He drank it all and died in a few minutes later in the morning (S.56.). His tombstone inscription is on the same stone as those of his parents in the Brougham Cemetery. William was b 4.30.1841 (S.20., S.68.): he died 9.4.1866 at age 25 years 4 months and 4 days according to the tombstone inscription in the Burial Ground of the Christian Meeting House, Brougham, ON (S.68., S.75.).

HANNAH BADGEROW BENTLEY, V.8., Ba:Aa., was married **secondly** 10.13.1845, Pickering (S.88.) to WILLIAM SARLES, JUNIOR, V.5., Sa:CD. (see Sa: and Sh:), b ca 1787, U.S.A. (Y.46., Sa:), d 4.9.1857 at age 69 years, bur Hubbell Cemetery near Ashburn, ON (Y.21.). WILLIAM was the father of JOHN SARLES, IV.3., who married HANNAH'S daughter, ALMIRA HANNAH BENTLEY, IV.4., Ba:Aae. In 1861 Widow HANNAH had 50 acres, the SARLES Estate, on Lot 30, Con. 8, Whitby West Twp, Ontario Co. (S.78.). The reader is encouraged to refer to Sa:CD.; Sh:Ae.; and to Ba:Aa., **first** m. The two offspring of WILLIAM AND HANNAH BADGEROW BENTLEY SARLES, JR., were (S.56.): Hannah Sarles (Ba:Aah.) and Elizabeth Jane (Betty) Sarles (Ba:Aai.), who both married Wilsons, who were first cousins (S.56.).

WILLIAM SARLES, JR.'S farm, where his daughters were born, was on Lot 19 or 20 of Concession 6, according to E. Maud Wilson Hamilton, his granddaughter. He blazed a trail on trees to "Muddy York" as the pioneers referred to Toronto in those days. He used to go every two weeks and carry flour home on his back. He would be gone over two days on each trip. He traded that farm to Blanden for the Ashburn farm, according to his granddaughter.

The following "remarks" were made by the Enumerator in the 1861 Agriculture Census Record for Whitby West Twp., p. 60 (S.78.).

> Situated at the Village of Ashburn is a very neat comfortable Church surmounted by a Steeple that will seat about four hundred; cost about ($2,000) say Two Thousand dollars; and is the property of the Free Church Presbyterians.
>
> Also a good School House at this place, seat Seventy Scholars..
>
> The failure in the Wheat Crop in the Enumeration district is chiefly from being Winter Killed (Fall Wheat) which however as also Spring Wheat have suffered from Weevil....

The general character of this district is Agricultural Land rolling, well watered, and much of the Land is second to none in Canada.

This enumeration District No. 5 is bounded on the East by Whitby (East), on the West by Pickering, North by Reach, on the south by 7 Con. through the Eastern part of the District passes Port Whitby and Scugog Gravel Toll Road and is the main thoroughfare in the County (Ontario) running north.

Descendants of WILLIAM and HANNAH BADGEROW BENTLEY SARLES:

Aah. Hannah H. S(e)arles, b 1846, d 6.8.1927, age 81 (S.66.), buried beside her husband in the Burns Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Ashburn, Whitby West Twp., Ontario Co., ON. Her daughter, Ethel Maud Wilson Hamilton (Ba:Aahg., Sa:CDKg.) and this searcher visited her grave. At Dunbarton on 4.30.1867, Hannah was m (by Alex Kennedy) to Hugh Sloan Wilson, b Comnock Auchingilsie, Ayrshire, Scotland in 1833, d 8.1.1896, aged 63 y 4 m. According to her daughter, a hired man named Martinas Badgerow, went with Hannah and Hugh to Goderich where they farmed until they thought the house was haunted. Either Hannah or husband Hugh Wilson sold the place to James and ALMIRA BENTLEY SARLES Winmill (Ba:Aae.). Their seven offspring (S.56.): Andrew Seymore Wilson (AahA.), b 1869 (S.39.); Fredrick Hugh Wilson (AahB.), b 1872 (S.98.); John Wesley Wilson (AahC.), b 1874 (S.98.); Frank Elliot Sloan Wilson (AahD.), b 1877; William George Wilson (AahE.), b 1881 (S.98.); James Oscar Wilson (AahF.), b 1884 (S.98.); and Ethel Maud Wilson (Aahg.), b 1886 (S.56.). Their DESC:

AahA. Andrew Seymore Wilson, b 12.3.1869 (S.98.), d 1.25.1943 (S.39.) at Claremont, ON in his 74th year, buried in Uxbridge Cemetery, Uxbridge Twp., m **first** 7.1.1896 to Sarah Ann Stephenson; no CH; m **secondly** to Elizabeth Symes; their CH:

AahAa. Margaret Hannah Wilson, b 8.9.1911, m 5.18.1940, Goodwood to Martin Gall, Claremont; res (1974): (POB 64) Claremont, ON; CH:

AahAaA. Garry Andrew Gall, b 2.12.1945, Stouffville, ON, doctor, m 4.28.1972 Beverley Lee, teacher; res (1974): Stouffville, ON.

AahAab. Grace Elizabeth Gall, computer operator in Toronto (1973), b 8.17.1950, Stouffville, ON, m 7.3.1971, Claremont, to Floyd Mitchell; res (1974): (POB 64) Claremont, ON.

AahB. Fredrick Hugh Wilson, b 9.14.1872, d 1942 (S.98.), m 2.1897 May Skinner, d; CH (S.99.):

AahBa. Viola Wilson

AahBb. Mildred Wilson

AahC. John Wesley Wilson, b 12.27.1874, d 4.1914 (S.98.), m 9.6.1898 (S.98.), 9.28.1898 (S.99.) Emma Beatrice Littlejohn, d 5.22.1903, 5.20.1904 (S.98.), 5.24.1903 (S.99.); CH: Eva Melinda Wilson and Ethel May Wilson; DESC:

Wedding Bells Rang in Toronto on July 29, 1922 for Clarence Aurelius Fields and Eva Melinda Wilson (Ba:AahCa.).

Eva and Clarence Fields on their Golden Wedding Anniversary (7.29.1972).

AahCa. Eva Melinda Wilson, b 6.24.1899, Brougham, ON, m 7.29.1922, Toronto to Clarence Aurelius Fields, b 2.25.1892, Jennings Co., IN; res (1974): 3341 E. Edgewood Ave., Indianapolis, IN 46227: their CH: John, Hugh, and Shirley Fields; DESC:

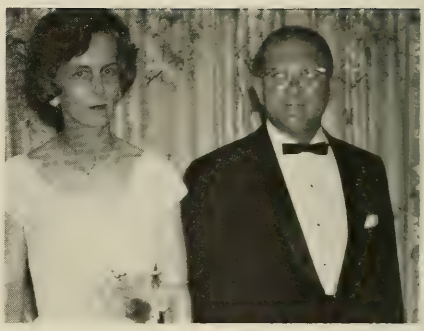
AahCaA. John Edward Fields, Sr., Superintendant of a plant for tool, die, and mold company (1974), b 7.19.1923, Toronto, m 10.28.1947 Jessie Lena Crosley, an active member of the Eastern Star; CH:

AahCaAA. John Edward Fields, Jr., b 5.8.1950, Indianapolis, IN; as a boy: DeMolay officer, championship pole vaulter on high school varsity track team; m 4.28.1973 Maureen Loman.

John E. Fields, Sr. (Ba:AahCaA.) and Dedicated Wife Jessie (1973).

John E. Fields, Jr. (Ba:AahCaAA.) and Lovely Bride Maureen (4.28.1973).

Kim C. Fields (Ba:AahCaAB.) and Charming Wife Janie.



Shirley Fields (Ba:AahCac.) and Handsome Husband Melvin D. Tatum.

AahCaAB. Kim Crosley Fields, b 11.4.1951, Indianapolis, IN, was an officer in DeMolay as a boy; U.S. Navy (1973); m 6.2.1971 Jane Eillen Rieman.

AahCaB. Hugh Jordan Fields, b 4.25.1924, d 9.25.1924.

AahCac. Shirley Dolores Fields, b 12.31, 1926, Eagle Mills, NY, m 6.3.1945 Melvin Doyle Tatum b Kearney, NE, insurance agent and with Allison Motors. The family has been active in church work. Mel has been a leader in the Masonic Lodge; and he is a member of the Scottish Rite; CH:

AahCaca. Stephanie Anne Tatum, bank clerk (1973), b 4.23.1951, Beech Grove. As a girl she was active in Rainbow Girls; and she sang in the church choir with her sister; m 1.1970 Patrick Alan Cassidy, Civil Service (1973); res (1973): Michigan City, IN; CH:

AahCacaA. Jon Christopher Cassidy, b 11.11.1970

AahCacab. Christen Anne Cassidy, b 4.17.1973.

AahCacb. Melanie Marie Tatum, b 12.11.1952, was attending Indiana University, Bloomington, IN (1973).

AahCb. Ethel May Wilson, b 4.26.1902, m 4.23.1922 (4.26-?-S.98.) to Clifford Christopher Wannop, d 1970; res (1973): Brougham, ON; res (1974): R.R. 1, Brooklin, ON LOB 1CO; their 7 CH: Emma Dora, Arden, Gilbert, Cyril, Donald, Marjorie, and Richard; DESC:

AahCba. Emma Dora Wannop, b 4.19.1923, m Clarence Crawford, res (1974): Audley, ON; CH:

AahCbaA. Gary Crawford, m.

AahCbac. Dianne Crawford, m.

AahCbaD. Eldon Crawford, m.

AahCbB. Arden Wannop, b 1.16.1925, m Pearl Adams, no CH.

AahCbC. Gilbert Wannop, b 4.3.1927, m Josephine Larkin; res (1974): Markham, ON; 8 CH: Gilda, Donna, Richard, Cindy, John, Susanne, Christine, and David Wannop; DESC (?):

AahCbCa. Gilda Wannop

AahCbCb. Donna Wannop

AahCbCC. Richard Wannop

AahCbCd. Cindy Wannop

AahCbCE. John Wannop

AahCbCf. Susanne Wannop

AahCbCg. Christine Wannop

AahCbCH. David Wannop

AahCbD. Cyril Wannop, b 6.5.1929, m Joyce Killey, b Brougham; CH:

AahCbDa. Elinore Wannop, m John Ellison

AahCbDb. Brenda Wannop

AahCbDc. Marilyn Wannop, m Ray McMaster

AahCbDD. Robert Wannop

AahCbDE. Brian Wannop

AahCbDF. John Wannop

AahCbE. Donald Wannop, b 12.10.1931, Brougham, ON; res (1974): Brougham, ON.

AahCbf. Marjorie Wannop, b 7.28.1934, m Gordon Hughson; res (1974): Pickering Twp., Ontario Co., ON; 6 CH:

AahCbfA. Terry Hughson

AahCbfB. Peter Hughson

AahCbfC. Stephen Hughson

AahCbfD. Brett Hughson

AahCbfe. Mary Ann Hughson

AahCbff. Chelsea Hughson

AahCbG. Richard Wannop, b 6.24.1938, m Rose Dengler; CH:

AahCbGa. Gail Wannop

AahCbGB. Grant Wannop

AahD. Frank Elliot Sloan Wilson, b Whitby (S.107.), b Goderich, ON, 6.27.1877 (S.98.) d 12.25.1964, Enderby, BC, interment: Enderby Cemetery. From 1906 until 1950, he bought, raised, trained and drove horses in the harness races on various race tracks (S.56.). Frank m **first** 7.14.1902 Laura Soper, who died at the birth of their second son, who was stillborn; CH:

AahDA. Hugo Wilson, b ca 1902, minister in Forest, ON; d ca 1968; m (unk. spouse); CH:

AahDAA. Roy Wilson, b ca 1925, res (unk.).

AahDB. John Wilson, stillborn.

Frank Wilson (AahD.) lived in Claremont for 20 years before going to the Canadian West. He was **secondly** m in Naranee, ON to Henrietta Willoughby, d 1.13.1941 at age 62, interment at Saskatoon, SK; CH:

AahDc. Frances Maud Wilson, b 10.7.1916, Saskatoon, m Norman (Pete) Neville; res (1974): Abbotsford, BC.

AahDd. Eleanore Marguerite (Marge) Wilson, b 10.29.1919, Star City, SK, m 10.29.1942, Prince Albert, SK, to Edward John Mosher, b 1.18.1923; res (1974): POB 264, Vedder Crossing, BC VOX 1ZO; CH: Terry, Lanny, and Dana Mosher; DESC:

AahDdA. Terrence Maurice Mosher, b 2.20.1940, Prince Albert, SK, m (unk. spouse), div.; CH:

AahDdAA. Rory Allan Mosher, b 11.17.1961, Vancouver, BC.

AahDdB. Lanny Brian Mosher, b 3.20.1944, Prince Albert, SK; m **first** (unk. spouse); CH:

AahDdBa. Lana Lee Mosher, b Edmonton, AB.

AahDdBB. Michael Scott Mosher, b Edmonton, AB.

Lanny B. Mosher (AahDdB.) m **secondly** (unk. spouse); CH:

AahDdBC. (unk.) Mosher, b 12.9.1973, Castlegar, BC.

AahDdC. Dana Edward Mosher, b 11.13.1954, Edmonton, AB.

AahDE. Donald Franklin Wilson, res (1974): Merritt, BC (phone: 604-378-2882).

AahE. William George Wilson, b 11.20.1881 (S.98.), Myrtle (S.107.), d 3.14.1959 (S.99.), mill engineer in northern Ontario; m Bertha Cox; late res: Niagara Falls, ON (S.56.); 10 CH (S.98., S.99.): Leatha, Edgar, Addie, Mary, Andrew, William, Elsie, Hugh, Lorne, and Shirley Wilson; DESC:

AahEa. Leatha Wilson, b 9.27. (unk. year), d 2.15.1973, m (unk.) Holmes; CH:

AahEaa. Inez Holmes, m (unk.) Potter.

AahEab. Bernice Holmes, m (unk.) Crawford.

AahEaC. Donald Holmes

AahEaD. Ronald Holmes, d.

AahEB. Oscar (Edgar) Wilson, b 9.22.1908, Dawson Twp., Manitoulan Island, ON; res (1974): 6475 O'Neill St., Niagara Falls, ON.

AahEc. Adelaide (Addie) Wilson, d.

AahEd. Mary Wilson, b 4.4.1913, m Elmer Mortson; res (1974): 83 Belfry Dr., Newmarket, ON; CH (S.99.):

AahEdA. Mervyn Mortson

AahEdb. Helen Mortson, m Mr. (unk.) Paul

AahEdc. Norma Mortson, m Mr. (unk.) Knapp

AahEdd. Velma Mortson, m Mr. (unk.) Davies

AahEdE. William Mortson

AahEE. Andrew Wilson, 8.21.1915, m 6.10.1950, Baptist Church, St. Catherines, ON, to Josephine Mary Potter, b 3.29.1919; no CH. Andrew has an old photograph of the farmhouse in Scotland where his grandfather Hugh Sloan Wilson grew up.

AahEF. William Wilson

AahEg. Elsie Wilson, b June 1920, Huntsville, ON, m 1939 to Wesley N. Payne, b January 1915 in Huntsville, ON. ('74 res.). Offspring (all b in Huntsville):

AahEga. Helen Payne, b 1939.

AahEgB. Hugh Payne, b 1941.

AahEgC. Lorne Payne, b 1943.

AahEgD. Dennis Payne, b 1947.

AahEgE. Ronald Payne, b 1948.

AahEH. Albert Hugh Wilson, b January 30, 1922, Huntsville, ON, res. (1974): 21 Christian Ave., Rochester, NY 14615; m March 9, 1945, St. Catherines, ON to Marjorie Grace Rapsey; offspring:

AahEHA. Timothy William Wilson, b 9.1.1946, St. Catherines, ON.

AahEHb. Nancy Lynn Wilson, b 9.26.1950, St. Catherines, ON.

AahEHC. Bruce Albert Wilson, b 5.17.1953, St. Catherines, ON.

AahEHd. Janet Grace Wilson, b 6.13.1963, Rochester, NY.

AahEI. Lorne Murice Wilson, b 6.8.1923, Huntsville, ON, m 3.10.1945, Harrogate, Yorkshire, England, to May Calvert, res (1974): 5079 Newton Drive, Las Vegas, NV 89122; offspring:

AahEIA. Michael Lorne Wilson, b 12.10.1956, St. Catherines, ON.

AahEj. Shirley Jean Wilson, b 1.26.1927 (S.99.), res (1974): Huntsville, ON L2N 3I9 or 8 Jefferson Dr., St. Catharines, ON L2N 3I9; m 6.21.1952 to Kenneth James May. Jean is a **corresponding cousin.** Their CH (S.99):

AahEjA. Kenneth Wilson May, b 12.1.1955.

AahEjb. Kathryn Valerie May, b 1.5.1958.

AahF. James Oscar Wilson (S.56.), b January 19, 1884 (S.98.), m Sarah Jane Hutchings (S.56.); their offspring: Doris Wilson and Joan Wilson. Their descendants (S.98.):

AahFa. Doris Hannah Elizabeth Wilson, b 5.24.1927, Brougham, ON, m 4.18.1952 Clarence Luther Robins, b Barkway, ON; CH:

AahFaA. Murray James Robins, b 4.14.1954, Oshawa, ON.

AahFaB. Thomas Edward Robins, b 9.4.1960, Ajax, ON.

AahFac. Sherry Lee Robins, b 1.23.1961, Ajax, ON.

AahFb. Joan Lucille Wilson, b 11.19.1930, m 9.3.1949, Toronto to Robert Rait; CH:

AahFba. Judith Rait, b 12.24.1950, Toronto.

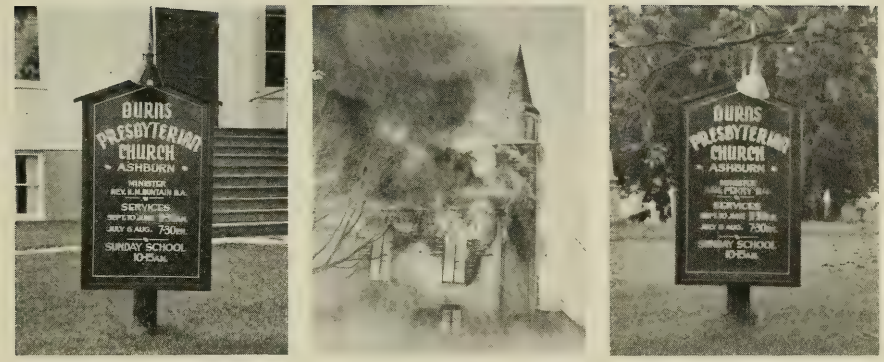
AahFbb. Linda Rait

AahFbc. Brenda Rait.

Aahg. Ethel Maud Wilson (S.56.), b Manchester, ON, 8.2.1886, d 6.1.1974 (S.98.), m 3.22.1905, Claremont, ON to Alfred Edward Hamilton, a descendant of Justin Badgerow (Ba:B.). Alfred was the son of John Hamilton, b 1843, d 1935, and Ann Badgerow, dtr of Oliver Badgerow, son of Justin Badgerow. Ann Badgerow was b 1854, d 1934, bur Whitevale Cem. (S.56., S.77.). Maud's residence was Brougham for many years. Brougham in Pickering Twp., ON may never be the same again. Maud had no children. Maud was the first woman who was deputy returning-officer for the Dominion during the Federal Election in Pickering Twp.

Much interesting information about the different relatives has poured forth from Maud during our cheery talks in her home in Brougham. Very

Cousins Meet for First Time in Brougham, Ontario, 1965. Cameron Stewart (Sa:CDJcEA., Ba:AaecEA.) and Mrs. Alfred E. (Ethel Maud Wilson) Hamilton (Sa:CDlg., Ba:Aahg.) discussed the Badgerow and Sarles Families. Maud unfortunately fractured her hip when she fell after stepping into an unseen hole in her front lawn as she was mowing the grass.



The Burns Presbyterian Church of Ashburn, Ontario. "The once-proud Burns Presbyterian Church at Ashburn was destroyed by fire February 12, 1967." *The Tribune,* Stouffville, Ontario, 3.2.1967, p. 13. The fire photo was taken by 12-year-old Sunday School Student Kenneth Sandison. On the cold morning (-20 degrees F.), the church burned to the ground in 20 minutes.

fortunate indeed was I on the day that we met. While visiting a Brougham museum during my second visit there, this searcher introduced himself as a perambulating ancestor-hunter. The clerk said: "Oh, you don't want to miss talking with the town reprobate." I was directed to Maud. When she and I met, we liked each other. After comparing ancestral ties, she surprisingly emerged as my grandmother's half-cousin twice related. She often said to me: "there are more people buried in these cemeteries than there are stones."

Maud came to Brougham with her husband in 1911 when they started farming (rental). She married a cement contractor, son of Ann Badgerow Hamilton, a daughter of Oliver Badgerow and his mistress, Harriet Lloyd. They lived on Con. 5., Pickering Twp., and left there in 1919 moving to Brock Road on the 5th Concession of Pickering Twp. They lived there until the Spring of 1940 when they sold the place to Mr. Plaxton.

Mrs. Alexander (Elizabeth Jane Sarles) (Betty) Wilson (Sa:CDm., Ba:Aai.).

Aai. Elizabeth Jane (Betty) Sarles. b 12.10.1848, d 5.13.1906 at age 57 y, 5 m, 3 d at Claremont, ON, interment at the Presbyterian Cemetery, Ashburn, ON (S.39., S.66.). Betty m Alexander (Sandy) Wilson, who was a first cousin of Hugh Sloan Wilson, her sister's husband. Betty was the original recipient of the family *Bible* belonging to HANNAH BADGEROW BENTLEY SARLES (Ba:Aa.). Sandy was a hotelkeeper

in Ashburn, population of ca 200 (1857-58) according to the *Canada Directory*. The sequence of births of their 8 offspring is uncertain: William Wilson (AaiA.), Ida May Wilson (Aaib.), Frances Wilson (Aaic.), Helena Augusta Wilson (Aaid.), Thomas Wilson (AaiE.), Olive Wilson (Aaif.), (unk.-1) Wilson (Aai?.), and (unk.-2) Wilson (Aai?.); DESC (S.39., S.56., S.95., S.96., S.97., S.98.):

AaiA. William Wilson went to the Dakotas in early manhood and died there of typhoid fever.

Aaib. Ida May Wilson, d in childbirth, m John Walker (?), b 9.21.1857, d 2.17.1938, bur Burns Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Auburn, ON (S.56. and tombstone inscription); they were believed to have had two offspring who were living in 1925 (but this probability remains an uncertainty).

Aaic. Frances Elizabeth Wilson, b 7.26.1872, d 6.27.1939, m Fred Dowswell, b 12.16.1872, d 2.1958; their 7 CH: Dorothy Bernice Dowswell (Aaica.), Palmer Dowswell (AaicB.), Fred Blakely Dowswell (AaicC.), Madeline H. Dowswell (Aaicd.), William A. Dowswell (AaicE.), (unk.-1) Dowswell (Aaic?.), and (unk.-2) Dowswell (Aaic?.): their DESC:

Aaica. Dorothy Bernice Dowswell, BCRN:B-1393(Toronto), b 12.18.1901, Claremont, ON, m 7.20.1943, Edmonton, AB to Cyril Biggs, BCRN:(London, England), b 7.25.1891, England; no CH; res (1973): 4017 - 39th St., Red Deer, AB I4N-0Y8.

AaicB. Palmer Dowswell, b 1903, Claremont, ON, d 1905, Winnipeg, MB.

AaicC. Frederick Blakeley (Fred) Dowswell, BCRN:7869(Lamberton), b 2.23.1907, Lamberton, AB, m 11.2.1927 to Ethel Olson, BCRN:08-08-00600(AB), b 11.11.1908; res (1974): 202 - 820 - 67th Ave. SW, Calgary, AB; CH: Joyce E., Shirley D., and William A. B. Dowswell; DESC:

AaicCa. Joyce Ellen Dowswell, BCRN:28-08-40405(Edmonton), b 5.3.1928, m 8.16.1947, Calgary, AB to Cecil Francis Payne, b 8.30.1929; 4 CH:

AaicCaa. Linda Joy Payne, BCRN:002349(Edmonton), b 2.1.1948; m 9.19.1970, Calgary, AB to Ronald Bullied, b 7.8.1948.

AaicCab. Teresa (Terry) Ann Payne, BCRN:49-08-012637(Edmonton), b 7.5.1949, m 5.21.1971 Edward J. Hall, b 4.21.1947, Calgary, AB.

AaicCaC. Barry Richard Payne, BCRN:55-08-015892(Edmonton), b 6.17.1955.

AaicCad. Lori Gail Payne, BCRN:62-08-036356(Edmonton), b 11.29.1962.

AaicCb. Shirley Doreen Dowswell, BCRN:30-08-403300, b 2.21.1930, m **first** 11.3.1948, Hanna, AB to and div. from Clifford Doncaster, b 9.20.1923; 2 CH and DESC:

AaicCba. Brenda Lou Doncaster Johnson, b 10.1.1949, Hanna, AB, BCRN:49-08-019913(Edmonton), m 5.14.1969 Mark McGuire; div. 4.1974; CH:

AaicCbaA. Corey Shane McGuire, b 12.14.1969.

AaicCbb. Deborah Lynn Doncaster Johnson, BCRN:54-08-006168 (Edmonton), b 3.2.1954, Calgary, AB.

Shirley Dowswell (AaicCb.) m **secondly** 6.6.1958, Central United Church, Calgary, AB to Frank Johnson, b 10.3.1933; res (1974): 10603 Fairmount Dr. SE, Calgary, AB; CH:

AaicCbC. Allan Edward Johnson, BCRN:59-08-025349(Edmonton), b 8.26.1959.

AaicCbD. Craig Blake Johnson, BCRN:61-08-006483(Edmonton), b 2.27.1961.

AaicCC. William Arthur Blakely Dowswell, BCRN:31-08-408206 (Edmonton), b 8.22.1931, Mirror, AB, m 4.5.1958, Calgary, AB to Elizabeth Louise Fike, BCRN:38-08-103661(Edmonton), b 12.12.1938. This family emigrated from Canada to settle in New Zealand in 1970; res (1974): 11 Puriri Rd, Manurewa, New Zealand; CH:

AaicCCa. Karen Lorraine Dowswell, BCRN:58-08-037608(Edmonton), b 12.29.1958, Calgary, AB; res (1974): Manurewa, NZ.

AaicCCb. Kim Arlene Dowswell, BCRN:61-08-015704(Edmonton), b 5.27.1961, Calgary, AB; res (1974): Manurewa, NZ.

Aaicd. Madeline Helena (Chrissie) Dowswell, BCRN:5000-3-19(BC), b 8.2.1909, Cranbrook, BC, m 3.31.1933 Robert Wesley Decker (the thirteenth child born to his parents), BCRN:11247(Omaha), b 1.1.1907, Waterloo, Douglas Co., NE; res (1973): 204--10220--118th St., Edmonton, AB; CH: Beryl M. and Brian W. Decker; DESC:

Aaicda. Beryl Madeliene Decker, BCRN:34-08-101237(Edmonton), b 2.12.1934, m 4.2.1955, Edmonton, AB to Norman Roach, BCRN:93479 (Edmonton), b 11.13.1933; res (1974): 18 Gilmore Crescent, St. Albert, AB T8N 1B3; CH:

AaicdaA. Fred James Roach, BCRN:57-08-23382, b 8.26.1957, Edmonton, AB.

Aaicdab. Laura Evelyn Roach, BCRN:58-08-029705(Edmonton), b 10.31.1958.

Aaicdac. Francis Mary Roach, BCRN:61-08-036221, b 12.3.1961.

AaicdB. Brian Wesley Decker, BCRN:(Edmonton), b 7.7.1946, Edmonton, m 10.26.1966, Bonner's Ferry, Boundary, ID to Marjory Edythe Lund, b 6.27.1944, Calgary, dtr of Lloyd John Lund and Winifred Evelyn Couper. Brian Decker legally adopted her offspring from a previous marriage: (1) Courtney Lynne Decker, b 4.27.1965, Calgary; BCRN:65-08-011051. B. W. Decker's res (1974): 115 Brantford St., Spruce Grove, AB; Marjorie and Brian Decker had 3 CH:

AaicdBA. John Westly Decker, BCRN:68-08-008092, b 4.5.1968, Calgary, AB.

AaicdBB. James Edward Decker, BCRN:73-08-003238(Edmonton), b 2.2.1973, Edmonton, AB.

AaicdBC. Jeffery William Decker, BCRN:(Edmonton), b 6.29.1974, Edmonton, AB.

AaicE. William Albert Dowswell, b 6.28.1914 (1915-?), Mirror, AB, d 5.26.1926 (?-was drowned 6.5.1927-?).

Aaic?. (unk.) Dowswell, d at b.

Aaic?. (unk.) Dowswell, d at b.

Aaid. Helena Augusta Wilson, b 11.2.1875 (1874-?), d 11.3.1956, m 3.9.1904, Claremont, ON to John Anker Stevenson, b 3.28.1874, d 3.29.1959; they moved West; their 3 CH: Mary Louise, Mina May, and Lois Helen Anker Stevenson; DESC:

Aaida. Mary Louise Stevenson, b 8.16.1907, **first** m 11.3.1927 George Lendley (sp-?) Grant; CH:

Aaidaa. Helena Ava Grant, b 1.3.1929, m 6.8.1945 Alan A. Scheerschmidt; 3 CH: Harvey A., Lorna L. and Darrel G.; DESC:

AaidaaA. Harvey Allen Scheerschmidt, b 12.23.1945, m 1966 Lynda Cheeney; 2 CH:

AaidaaAA. Robert Scheerschmidt, b 11.15.1966.

AaidaaAb. Yvette Scheerschmidt, b 3.1968.

Aaidaab. Lorna Louise Scheerschmidt, b 4.13.1949, m Barry Chapman.

AaidaaC. Darrel Grant Scheerschmidt, b 11.7.1952 (date-?).

Mary Louise Stevenson m **secondly** 6.13.1962 (date?) Wallace W. Finlay. In a "historic meeting" for the first time on 7.22.1973, Louise Stevenson Finlay (Ba:Aaida.) met Mrs. Clarence (Eva Wilson) Fields (Ba:AahCa.) of Indianapolis, IN; Mrs. Clifford (Ethel May Wilson) Wannop (Ba:AahCb.) of Brougham, ON; and Mrs. Martin (Margaret Hannah Wilson) Gall (Ba:AahAa.) of Claremont, ON at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph (Lois Stevenson) Raines (Ba:Aaidc.). The res (1973) of Mrs. Wallace (Louise Stevenson) Finlay (Ba:Aaida.) is (POB 35), Mirror, Alberta TOB 3CO (S.96.).

Aaidb. Mina May Stevenson, b 5.5.1911, m 10.29.1935 to James Davidson, b 8.23.1910; res (1973): Stettler, AB; 5 CH:

Aaidba. Doreen Isabel Davidson, b 6.8.1937, m 11.16.1957, Sidney D. Jaycock; 3 CH:

AaidbaA. Gregory Jaycock

Aaidbab. Catherine Jaycock

Aaidbac. Susan Jaycock

AaidbB. John James Davidson, b 10.10.1939, d 10.18.1957.

AaidbC. Douglas Anker Davidson, b 9.9.19??, m Fern (unk.); CH:

AaidbCA. Bradley Davidson

AaidbCB. Gary Davidson

AaidbD. Dean Davidson, b 1.13.19??, m Leona (unk. surname); no CH.

Aaidbe. Dixie Helena Davidson, b 11.6.1951, m 11.7.1970 James Smyth.

Aaidc. Lois Helena Anker Stevenson (S.95.), b 7.28.1914, m 8.1.1942 Joseph Albert Raines, b 8.1.1910; res (1973): Washago, ON; no CH; one chosen child:
(1) Barbara Susan Anker Raines, b 6.26.1949.

AaiE. Thomas Wilson, b (unk. date or place), m Claremont, ON to Margaret Evans. Tom owned the elevator in Myrtle, near Ashburn in Whitby Twp., Ontario Co., ON. Their 3 CH: Lorne Alexander Wilson, Nora Wilson, and Doris Wilson; DESC:

AaiEA. Lorne Alexander Wilson, b 8.3.1903, d 1.24.1970, m **first** Florence Annsely of Mirror, AB, d in childbirth; CH:

AaiEAa. Lorna Wilson, b 2.18.1931, d 1966, Phoenix, AZ, m (unk. spouse) 1960, Seattle, WA; no CH.

Lorne Alexander Wilson (AaiEA.) m **secondly** in 1941 to Elizabeth Eyestone of Mirror, AB; CH:

AaiEAB. Thomas Wilson, Rev., Anglican Minister in Comax, BC (1973), b 9.11.1942, Edmonton, AB; m 7.10.1961 Rosemary Brisley, Toronto, ON; CH:

AaiEABa. Laura Wilson, b 11.5.1965.

AaiEABb. Lisa Wilson, b 6.24.1968.

AaiEABC. Matthew Wilson, b 3.7.1972.

AaiEb. Nora Wilson, b 1905, Claremont, ON, m **first** Charles Scott, d; m **secondly** Percy Maynard; res (1973): Brooklin, ON; no CH.

AaiEc. Doris Wilson, b 1909, d 1915 from cancer at age of six y.

Aaif. Olive Wilson, b 12.16.1881 (1890-?), Claremont, ON, d 12.20.1961, m in Mirror, AB to Ernest G. Irwin; CH: Gwendolyn, Betty E., and Eleanor May Irwin; DESC:

Aaifa. Gwendolyn Irwin, b 5.6.1916, m 8.14.1937, Edmonton, AB to Clarence Hope; res (1973): Edmonton, AB; CH:

AaifaA. Gary Hope, b 9.17.1939, m 8.22.1965 Georgiana Hannah of Los Angeles, CA (--correct info.-?); CH:

AaifaAa. Tara Hope, b 7.7.1967 (female-?).

AaifaAB. Gary Hope, b 10.3.1970 (male-?).

Aaifb. Betty E. Irwin, b 1.17.1920, m 4.23.1938 Newton Hughes of Edmonton, AB; res (1973): Edmonton, AB; CH:

Aaifba. Patricia Hughes, b 7.7.1941, m 6.1968 Frank Tryan of Winnipeg, MB.

Aaifc. Eleanor May Irwin, b 5.16.1924, m **first** 12.31.1943 in Edmonton, AB to Bruce Manning; 4 CH: Robert B., Brian, Elizabeth J., and Darryl M. Manning; DESC:

AaifcA. Robert Bruce Manning, b 12.14.1944, m 5.2.1970 Linda Krause; CH:

AaifcAA. Gordon E. Manning, b 1972.

AaifcB. Brian Manning, b 5.13.1947, single (1973).

Aaifcc. Elizabeth Jane Manning, b 6.22.1948, m 8.9.1968 Terry Tarr; CH:

Aaifcca. Tari Jane Tarr, b 1.3.1970.

Aaifcd. Darryl Madeline Manning, b 9.1949, m 3.5.1971 Robert Bergot; CH:

Aaifcda. Stacy Rae Bergot, b 8.12.1972.

Eleanor May Irwin (Aaifc.) and Bruce were div. 3.12.1954. Eleanor m**secondly** 5.7.1956 Gordon Bonenfant, who legally adopted Eleanor's children of her first marriage. Eleanor May Irwin and Gordon Bonenfant had one CH:

Aaifce. Tracy Lynn Bonenfant, b 11.19.1959.

Aai?. (unk.) Wilson, d inf.

Aai?. (unk.) Wilson, d inf.

GENETICS — GENEALOGY

After having been spanked a great number of times, the little boy turned to his father and asked, "Did grandfather spank you when you were a little boy?"

Father: "Certainly he did, son."

Boy: "And did great-grandfather spank grandfather when he was a little boy?"

Father: "Yes, I suppose so."

Boy: "And did great-great grandfather spank great-grandfather when **he** was a boy?"

Father: "Of course he did!! Why do you ask?"

Boy: "Well, Dad, don't you think that after a little conference with me you might be able to overcome this inherited rowdyism?"

Later the boy asked his father, "Dad, who am I? Where did I come from?"

Father (beginning to think in terms of "birds, bees, trees") replies: "You were born here. We are your Mother and your Father. The stork..."

Boy: "Oh, don't give me that old 'stork' bit! Where did **you** come from?"

Father: "Son, my parents are your **paternal** grandparents; and your mother's parents are your **maternal** grandparents."

Boy: "Where did we **all come** from?"

Father, scratching his head: "With that question, son, you have just appointed yourself the 'family genealogist'. Good luck!! After you have selected a little documentary evidence, **you'll** tell **us.** Now, let me read this newspaper, will you?"

LINE II. NANCY BADGEROW

Ab. Nancy Badgerow (S.73.). Her line has been lost.

Three separate families have been located in the records with a "Nancy Badgerow" as the wife in each case, each living at the same time as Nancy, the daughter of Martinas Badgerow (Ba:A.).

No. 1. Nancy Badgerow m 9.24.1822, Markham, witnesses: Elias Ferrier and John Lighty (Lichty), to a groom named George Walton (spelling of surname being uncertain) (S.84.).

No.2. Nancy Badgerow m Nathan Sheffield, according to a Lutheran Church marriage-record-extract.[1]

A "Nathan Shefeilt" was a witness to the marriage of Ephraim Badgerow (Ba:AD.) (S.84.).

On the same page (p. 5) of the 1861 C.R. for Markham Twp., York Co., Ontario (S.21.-23.), are the Sheffield family and the late Martinas Badgerow's (Ba:A.) widow, Margaret and their two sons, Henry (Ba:AC.) and Martinas, Jr. (Ba:AH.).

The Sheffield Family (1861)

Sheffield (correct sp?), Nathan, 59 y, b Canada, Blacksmith, Bapt.
Sheffield, Nancy, 57 y, b Canada, wife, Baptist.
Sheffield, Margaret, 21 y, b Canada, Baptist.
Sheffield, Gordon, 19 y, b Canada, Baptist.
Sheffield, Eli, 10 y, b Canada, Baptist.

No. 3. Thomas Henry Chapman (?), was m to Margaret Badgerow (Ba:ADa.), b 9.11.1834, d 3.16.1919, dtr of Ephraim Badgerow (Ba:AD.). Thomas Henry Chapman's father was John C. Chapman, who married a "Nancy Badgerow" (S.93.).

If one of these three "Nancys" is the daughter of Martinas Badgerow (Ba:A.), the dispute can be resolved by establishing unquestioned identity. In making a guess based only upon the preceding circumstantial evidence, this searcher favored Nancy Badgerow Sheffield (uncertain spelling of surname). However, the additional comment must be made that the desired evidence

[1] Extract in possession of Wm Britnell of Mississauga, searcher.

has not been uncovered to sufficiently support this contention. The relationship of the three named "children" in the 1861 C.R. (Margaret, age 21; Gordon, age 19; and Eli, age 10) to Nancy and Nathan Sheffield is also undetermined. Future research shall uncover evidence that will enlighten the reader regarding these Badgerow connections.

LINE III. FRANCIS HENRY BADGEROW

AC. Francis Henry Badgerow (S.21., S.31., S.73.) (Henry), b 1807 ca, Upper Canada (S.31.), remained single. The Census Report of 1861 (S.21.) contains the written comment that he was an "idiot". The 1871 Census Report (S.31.) had the comment "(of) unsound mind". Henry lived with his parents and then with his widowed mother until her death. He afterwards was cared for by Henry Badgerow (Ba:AHC.), and his mother, Ellen Badgerow, who was the wife of Martinas Badgerow, Jr. (Ba:AH.). He lived on Con. 1, Uxbridge Twp. late in his life. His father's Will provided for his care after his demise in 1853 (S.73.). The origin of his name "Francis Henry" poses a challenge. An interesting contemplation is that perhaps these were ancestral names — two grandfathers of perhaps grandfather and great-grandfather? Another "Francis Badgerow" was a Rev. War patriot (and remains unidentified).

LINE IV. EPHRAIM BADGEROW

AD. Ephraim Badgerow (S.18., S.73., S.90., S.93.D.R.), b 1810 (?), Upper Canada (S.85.), b ca 1802 (?), d at age 40 ca due to consumption (tuberculosis) (S.85.); d at age of 48 (?) y on 1.2.1851, bur Boyles Cemetery, Lot 23, Con. 9, Markham Twp., York Co., ON (S.136-b.). Ephraim was married 3.4.1833 in Markham to Rebecca Graham (S.18., S.21., S.73., S.84., S.90.) (witnesses were Mark Grundy and Nathan Sheffield). Rebecca was the daughter of Robert Graham, son of Andrew Graham (S.93.). Rebecca was born 1815 ca, Canada (S.85.), b 1811 (S.21.), Methodist, and lived in York Co., Markham Twp. Their offspring are named in order of birth as determined from their ages stated in the 1851 Census Report (S.18.) (excepting Ruth Badgerow):

(1) Margaret Badgerow (ADa.), 17 y, b ca 1834; b ca 1831 (S.91.); b ca 1837 (S.92.).

(2) Mary Badgerow (ADb.), 15 y, b ca 1836; b ca 1838 (S.87.).

(3) Hannah Badgerow (ADc.), 14 y b ca 1837.

(4) Martinas Badgerow (ADD.) (S.73.), 9 y, b ca 1842; b ca 1842 (S.92.).

(5) Matilda Badgerow (ADe.), 7 y, b ca 1844 (S.23.).

(6) Isabella Badgerow (ADf.), 6 y, b ca 1845 (S.18).

(7) George Washington Badgerow (ADG.) (S.73.), 3 y, b ca 1848 (S.21.).

(8) Charlotte Badgerow (ADh.), 1 y, b ca 1850 (S.21.).

(9) Ruth Badgerow (ADi.), b after 1850, evidence (?)

In her letter of August 2, 1973, Mrs. John D. Bacon of 6403 Meadowwood Lane, Grand Blanc, MI 48439, wrote regarding the Ephraim Badgerow to Rebecca Graham relationship. Mrs. Bacon located documentary evidence for a Crown Patent issued to Rachel Graham for 150 acres of **Lot 22, Concession 10 in Markham Twp.,** September 1, 1801. The land was sold on June 6, 1817 by Robert Graham and wife (to whom?). In an 1851 C. R. for Uxbridge Twp., Ontario Co., Robert Graham, 85 years old, b Pennsylvania, is shown as living with Mrs. Bacon's great-grandfather, Andrew Graham.

In addition it is interesting to note that in his Last Will and Testament, progenitor MARTINAS BADGEROW (Ba:A.) willed and devised to his daughter-in-law Rebecca Badgerow (Rebecca Graham),

> widow of my son Ephraim, deceased, the use and benefit of the Easterly Sixty acres more or less of **Lot number Seventeen in the Tenth Concession** of the said Township of Markham being so much of the said Lot as I now own until my grandson Martinas and George Washington the sons of my said son Ephraim shall both arrive at lawful age or in case of the death of either of them before attaining that age then until the surviving one shall attain to lawful age in case she shall not marry or cohabit with any man before that time. I also... (S.73.).

The known descendants of Rebecca Graham and Ephraim Badgerow are as follows:

Ba:ADa. Margaret Badgerow, b 9.11.1834 (S.93.), b 1834 (S.85.), b 1837 (S.90.),b 1839 (S.91.), Canada, d 3.16.1919 (S.93., D.R.), blind before death, entered the Michigan State Hospital at Pontiac on 1.13.1919, where she d 3.16.1919 (S.102.). Margaret m Thomas Henry Chapman, b 5.31.1835 (S.93.), b 1836 (S.90.), b 1838 (S.91.), b Canada, d 1.18.1912 at age 76 y 7 m 18 d; bur Croswell, MI (S.93:D.R.), son of John C. Chapman and Nancy Badgerow (unidentified) (S.93.). Their ten offspring:

(1) Jane Chapman (ADaa.), b 1857 ca (S.91.).

(2) Amanda (Mandy) Chapman (ADab.), b 4.29.1862 (S.90., S.91., S.93.).

(3) Susie Chapman (ADac.), b 1863 ca (S.90., S.91.); b 1861 ca, Canada (S.93.).

(4) Lydia Chapman (ADad.), b 1864 ca (S.91.).

(5) Nancy Sophia (Liz) Chapman (ADae.), b 10.18.1866 (S.93., S.90.), b 10.6.1866 (S.105.).

(6) Nellie F. Chapman (ADaf.), b 12.26.1869 (S.90., S.93.).

(7) John Avery Chapman (ADaG.), b 6.10.1871 (S.90., S.93.).

(8) (unk.) Chapman (ADaH.), b (unk. date) (S.93.).

(9) Maude Chapman (ADai.), b (unk. date) (S.93.).

(10) Maggie Chapman (ADaj.), b (unk. date) (S.93.).

Margaret Badgerow (Ba:AEa.) and Thomas Henry Chapman had these known descendants:

ADaa. Jane Chapman, b 1857 ca, Canada.

ADab. Amanda (Mandy) Chapman, b 4.29.1862, Canada, d 2.20.1939, Croswell, MI, m Edwin Stone, b 6.27.1862, NY, d 10.23.1940, son of Ardelia (unk. surname) and Silas W. Stone; CH:

ADabA. Eddie Claude Stone

ADabB. Pearl Eugene Stone (or Pearl and Eugene, 2 males?)

ADabc. Percie Stone

ADabD. Cecil B. Stone

ADabe. Viola M. Stone

ADac. Susie Chapman, b ca 1863 (S.90., S.91.); b ca 1861, Canada (S.93.).

ADad. Lydia Chapman, b ca 1864, Canada.

ADae. Nancy Sophia (Liz) Chapman, b 10.18.1866, Fremont, Sanilac County, MI, d 10.29.1932, Haslett, MI, both bur in Glendale Cemetery, Okemos, MI near Lansing; m 1.25.1887, Fremont, Sanilac Co., MI, to Frank Eugene Ferris, b 10.22.1866, Calhoun Co., MI near Battle Creek, son of Civil War Veteran (S.93.) Silas Halsey Ferris and Caroline Dickerson, d 1.31.1938, Haslett, MI (S.93.). They had seven CH: Henry H., Maggie, Roy A., Pearl B., (unk.) inf., Fern M., and Russell W. Ferris; their DESC:

ADaeA. Henry Halsey Ferris, b 1.21.1888, b MI (?), disappeared ca 1925 from South Bend, IN, m **first** Retta M. Peterson, b 9.10.1890, Clinton Co., MI; her res (1974): Lansing, MI; div. 6.2.1920, m **secondly** Merle (unk. surname).

By his **first** marriage with Retta Peterson, Henry Halsey Ferris had one son (S.93.):

ADaeAA. Nolan Henry Ferris, b 12.7.1912, Lansing, MI, m Lucille Wright, b 5.18.1931; CH: Geraldine M., Carol J., and Sandra K. Ferris; DESC:

ADaeAAa. Geraldine May Ferris, b 7.15.1938, m Kenneth Lott; CH:

ADaeAAaa. Terri Lyn Lott, b 10.21.1954, Victoria, TX.

ADaeAAaB. Eric Michael Lott, b 1.2.1956, East Lansing, MI.

ADaeAAac. Laurie Jean Lott, b 6.16.1970.

ADaeAAb. Carol Jean Ferris, b 5.5.1935, Lansing, MI, m Tony Martillo; CH:

ADaeAAba. Rene Martillo, b 8.12.1955.

ADaeAAbb. Debbie Jean Martillo, b 8.29.1956.

ADaeAAbC. Joseph Martillo, b 10.18.1958.

ADaeAAbd. Toni Marie Martillo, b 7.7.1967.

ADaeAAc. Sandra Kay Ferris, b 8.29.1942, m Ralph Garver; CH:

ADaeAAca. Sherry Garver, b 4.9.1969.

ADaeb. Maggie Ferris, b 1.29.1890, Colfax, MI, d 4.6.1890, d caused by pneumonia, at age 2 m 10 d.

ADaeC. Roy Adelbert Ferris, b 3.15.1891, Lansing, MI, d 12.17.1941, Haslett, MI, bur Glendale Cemetery, Okemos, MI; m Alice W. Barrett, b 8.29.1895, Lansing, MI; res (1973): Haslett, MI; 7 CH: Stanford B., Marion A., Lillian E., Frank W., Donald R. (Mike), Patricia L., and Mary Jane Ferris; their DESC (S.93.):

ADaeCA. Stanford Barrett Ferris, b 4.22.1912, Lansing, MI, d 9.25.1965, Haslett, MI, bur Glendale Cemetery, Okemos, MI; m Esta Jessy Launsberry (Lounsberry?), b 5.4.1915, d 12.21.1964; CH: Shirley Ann and Monte Raymond Ferris; DESC:

ADaeCAa. Shirley Ann Ferris, b 10.20.1935, Lansing, MI, m Thomas Washington Archer, Jr.; CH:

ADaeCAaA. Thomas Archer.

ADaeCAaB. James Archer.

ADaeCAaC. David B. Ferris Archer.

ADaeCAB. Monte Raymond Ferris, b 11.30.1936, Lansing, MI, m **first**-Elaine Washburn; div.; their 3 CH:

ADaeCABA. Dale Ferris.

ADaeCABB. Alex Rene Ferris.

ADaeCABc. Esta Ferris.

Monte Raymond Ferris (ADaeCAB.) m **secondly** Barbara Badgley (Bagley-?), a widow with 3 CH whom she previously had; Monte and Barbara had these 2 CH:

ADaeCABD. Monte Raymond Ferris II.

ADaeCABE. Stanford Ferris.

ADaeCb. Marion Alice Ferris, b 3.20.1913, Lansing, MI, m Sydna Leroy Gould, b 8.25.1910, Ithaca, d 11.17.1968, Lansing, MI, bur Glendale Cem., Okemos; CH:

ADaeCbA. Robert Leroy Gould, b 12.17.1930, Lansing, MI, m **first** Arlene Marie Kelly; div.; 1 CH:

ADaeCbAA. Jimmy Lee Gould, b 7.4.1948.

Robert Leroy Gould (Ba:ADaeCbA.) m **secondly** Barbara Allen Parks; 6 CH:

ADaeCbAb. Sonya Ellen Gould.

ADaeCbAC. Joel Kevin Gould.

ADaeCbAD. Brian Kirt Gould.

ADaeCbAe. Margo Lee Gould.

ADaeCbAf. Linda Lou Gould.

ADaeCbAG. William Troy Gould.

ADaeCc. Lillian Elaine Ferris, b 3.29.1917, Lansing, MI, m Paul Coscarelli, b 4.18.1908, Lansing, MI; CH: Mary A. and Frank R. Coscarelli; DESC:

ADaeCca. Mary Alice Coscarelli, b 12.5.1934, Lansing, MI, m Marvin Stump; 3 CH:

ADaeCcaA. James Michael Stump, b 8.11.1956, Lansing, MI.

ADaeCcab. Nancy Rose Stump, b 10.14.1960, Lansing, MI.

ADaeCcaC. Timothy Brian Stump, b 1.24.1964, Lansing, MI.

ADaeCcB. Frank Roy Coscarelli, b 5.2.1936, Lansing, MI, m Wilma Jane Adams, b 10.2.1942; 4 CH:

ADaeCcBA. Michael Roy Coscarelli, b 3.5.1961.

ADaeCcBb. Dawn Marie Coscarelli, b 3.11.1965.

ADaeCcBc. Sheri Lynn Coscarelli, b 8.25.1963.

ADaeCcBd. Dana Jo Coscarelli, b 6.8.1970.

ADaeCD. Frank William (Bill) Ferris, b 1.1.1919, Lansing, MI, m Louise Marion Vroman; CH:

ADaeCDa. Sally Ann Ferris, b 4.11.1941, m Robert Raymond Bailey; 2 CH:

ADaeCDaA. Brent Bailey, b 4.10.1969.

ADaeCDaB. Brian Bailey, b 8.20.1966.

ADaeCE. Donald Roy (Mike) Ferris, b 8.3.1920, m **first** Virginia Gilbert; div.; CH:

ADaeCEA. Terry Gilbert Ferris.

Donald Roy (Mike) Ferris (Ba:ADaeCE.) m **secondly** widow Betty Dexter Hopkins, mother of William Hopkins; their CH:

ADaeCEB. Jon Dexter Ferris, b 9.23.1954; res (1973): Dunedin, FL.

ADaeCf. Patricia Louise (Patty) Ferris, b 7.18.1929, Haslett, MI, m Kenneth Clarence Harkness; CH:

ADaeCfa. Sharon Faye Harkness, b 1.12.1956, Lansing, MI.

ADaeCfb. Allyson Ruth Harkness, b 7.16.1958, Lansing, MI.

ADaeCfc. Lisa Diane Harkness, b 10.9.1961, Lansing, MI.

ADaeCfD. Kenneth William Harkness, b 2.4.1966, Lansing, MI.

ADaeCg. Mary Jane Ferris, b 5.3.1934, Haslett, MI, m **first** Robert Evett, Jr.; div.; CH:

ADaeCga. Vickey Lee Evett, b 7.1954, killed in car accident on 12.17.1954.

Mary Jane Ferris (Ba:ADaeCg.) m **secondly** Carl Roberts; div.

Mary Jane Ferris (Ba:ADaeCg.) m **thirdly** Richard Wilbur; CH:

ADaeCgB. Thomas Craig Wilbur, b 6.16.1962, Tacoma, WA.

ADaeCgc. Julia Ann Wilbur, b 8.23.1966, Lansing, MI.

ADaed. Pearl Belle Ferris, b 7.22.1893, Lansing, MI, school teacher, m 7.22.1914, South Bend, IN to Reginald Williams, b 3.5.1887, Trenarran, St. Austell, Cornwall, England; florist by trade; d 1.7.1961, South Bend, IN, bur Riverview Cemetery, South Bend, IN. They had 3 CH: Richard F., Ila F., and Betty Faye Williams; their DESC (S.93.):

op**ADaedA.** Richard Ferris Williams, b 7.16.1915, South Bend, IN, m 5.20.1939, Presbyterian Church, South Bend, IN, to Jeannette (Alfrieda) Langel, b 10.19.1917; res (1973): 51757 Mayflower Rd., South Bend, IN; 2 CH: Carol J. and Catherine A. Williams; DESC:

ADaedAa. Carol Jean Williams, b 1.17.1941, South Bend, IN, m **first** David H. Smith, whom she div. 1970; they adopted: (1) Brent Smith.

Carol Jean Williams (Ba:ADaedAa.) m **secondly** 2.5.1971 to Raymond G. Martens, widower who previously had 3 CH: (1) Martin Martens, (2) Robert Allen Martens, and (3) Gary E. Martens.

ADaedAb. Catherine Ann Williams, b 8.2.1947, m 11.2.1968, Osceola, IN, to Ronald Jay Orem; 2 CH:

ADaedAba. Melissa Orem, b 6.10.1970.

ADaedAbb. Angela Orem, b 7.7.1971.

ADaedb. Ila Fern Williams, b 12.1.1918, South Bend, IN, m 10.21.1939, Catholic Church, South Bend, IN to Arthur James Patrick Sumption, b 6.23.1916, son of George E. Sumption and Agnes C. Saberniak, both d. Their offspring are James Arthur Sumption and Robert Alan Sumption. Ila is a **corresponding cousin;** and she enjoys genealogy. Their res (1973): 19238 Cleveland Rd., South Bend, IN 46637; their DESC (S.93.):

ADaedbA. James Arthur Sumption, b 6.2.1940, South Bend, IN, m 8.5.1961 to Susan A. Bates, b 6.10.1941, dtr of Clarence C. Bates and Emma Buzek; their 3 CH:

ADaedbAA. Arthur James Sumption II, b 11.26.1963, South Bend.

ADaedbAB. Dan Patrick Sumption, b 8.11.1966, South Bend, IN.

ADaedbAc. Jennifer Sue Sumption, b 4.26.1968, South Bend.

ADaedbB. Robert Alan Sumption, b 8.29.1942, South Bend, IN, m 7.24.1965, South Bend to Diane L. Pearson, b 4.10.1946, South Bend, IN, dtr of Harold L. Pearson and Marjorie B. Ferrel.

ADaedc. Betty Faye Williams, b 10.19.1924, South Bend, IN, m 10.19.1947, Westminster Presbyterian Church, South Bend, IN to Donald Eugene Carpenter, World War II Veteran, b 1.20.1924, Brantford, ON. Betty is enjoying her search and research in genealogy. She is a **corresponding cousin.** Their res (1973): 17878 E. Ireland Rd., South Bend, IN 46614; CH (S.93.):

ADaedca. Linda Kay Carpenter, b 6.1.1951, South Bend, IN, m 7.29.1972, Catholic Church, South Bend, to Stephen John Berger. Their adopted CH: (1) Stephanie Lynn Berger, b 10.8.1975.

ADaedcB. David Scott Carpenter, b 10.27.1954, South Bend, IN, became an Eagle Boy Scout at the age of 14; was a Ball State Univ. student in 1976; m 11.23.1975, Bluffton, IN to Diane Dawson.

ADaedcC. Douglas Michael Carpenter, b 5.26.1961, South Bend, has been active in the Boy Scouts (1974).

ADae?. (unk.) Ferris, d inf, Haslett, MI ca 1899; Pearl Belle Ferris Williams recalls: "The baby was born about 1899. Fern and I were there in Haslett. It wasn't named; and I don't know if it was a boy or girl. Pa made a coffin and we buried the baby in our backyard."

ADaef. Fern May Ferris, b 8.30.1898, Meridian Twp., Ingham Co., MI (S.93.), d 4.1965, bur at San Luis Obispo, CA, m **first** Leslie Benton, div., no CH.

Fern May Ferris (Ba:ADaef.) m **secondly** 10.20.1928, Toledo, OH to Alonzo (Lon) E. Richardson of Detroit, b 2.22.1902, Martin City, MO; no CH.

ADaeG. Russell Woodridge Ferris, b 3.13.1900, Meridian Twp., Ingham Co., MI (S.93.), d 4.30.1968, Lansing, bur Glendale Cemetery, Okemos, MI; m 8.20.1919 Margaret Belle (Maggie) Reynolds, b 8.4.1900, Bannister, MI, dtr of Fred Reynolds and Margaret Costello. Her mother passed on when she was only two years old; her father remarried six more times. Their 2 CH:

ADaeG?. (unk.) Ferris, d at b.

ADaeGb. Marguerite Elizabeth Ferris, b 12.26.1921, Lansing, MI, m 12.26.1942 Wilfred David Hester; their 4 CH (S.93.):

ADaeGba. Nancy Jo Hester, b 5.31.1944, Lansing, MI, m 3.19.1961, Charles Franklin Nevins, b 8.27.1943; CH:

ADaeGbaa. Terri Lynn Nevins, b 9.9.1961.

ADaeGbab. Kelli Jo Nevins, b 5.12.1961.

ADaeGbb. Mary Margaret Hester, b 8.20.1945, Lansing, MI, m 5.23.1964 Robert Lewis Tucker, b 8.2.1944; CH:

ADaeGbba. Debra Sue Tucker, b 4.4.1968.

ADaeGbbB. Robert Tucker, Jr., b 5.8.1971.

ADaeGbC. David Russell Hester, b 12.27.1948, Lansing, MI, m Frances Deifendorf, b 2.11.195?; no CH.

ADaeGbd. Julie Ann Hester, b 2.23.1952, Lansing, MI, m 12.20.1969, Don Everett.

ADaf. Nellie F. Chapman, b 12.26.1869, Fremont Twp., Sanilac Co., MI (tombstone birthdate: 1861 — ?); m Robert Sweet, b 1851, d 1919 (S.93.).

ADaG. John Avery Chapman, b 6.10.1871, Fremont, MI, d 6.12.1944, Port Huron, MI, bur Croswell, MI (S.93.); m **first** 9.16.1894 to Lucy French; and m **secondly** Maude J. (unk. surname); CH of his (their mother — Lucy — ?):

ADaGA. Roy Chapman, res (1974): Applegate, MI (S.93.).

ADaGB. Alvin Chapman

ADaGC. Levi Chapman

ADaH. (unk.) Chapmann (S.93.).

ADai. Maude Chapman, m (unk.) Henry.

ADaj. Maggie Chapman, m and div. (unk.) French.

ADb. Mary Badgerow, b 1838 (S.87.), b ca 1839 (S.90.), b 1836 (S.18.), m 3.4.1860, Stoufville, York Co., ON to Henry Phypher (Pipher, Phyfer-?), b 1834 (S.87.); b 1825, PA, U.S. (S.90.), son of William Phyfer and Catherine (S.87.); living in Freemont Twp. (?), Lexington Twp. (?), of Sanilac Co., MI (S.90.); CH (S.90., S.87.):

AdbA. Eurias Pipher, b ca 1865.

ADbb. Alberta J. (Jessie — ?) Pipher, b ca 1867 (S.____.); m (unk.) Hunt, res was Croswell, MI.

ADc. Hannah Badgerow, b 1837 (S.85., S.18.).

ADD. Martinas (Martin) Badgerow (S.73., S.135), b 1842 ca (S.85., S.92.), b Canada (S.18.), m Cyntha E. (S.135). m Cynthia (unk. surname), b 1842 ca (S.92.), Martinas owned N½ Easterly 60 acres of Lot 17, Con. 10, Markham Twp. (S.73.); res (1870): Burchville Twp., St. Clair Co., MI; carpenter (S.135.); their CH (S.92.):

ADD?. Lucille (or — Lincoln — ?) Badgerow, b 1867 ca.

ADDb. Eva F. Badgerow, b 1869 ca.

ADDC. Ruben Badgerow, b 1877 ca.

ADe. Matilda Badgerow, b 1844 ca (S.18., S.23., S.85.), Markham, Canada West, Baptist (S.23.).

ADf. Isabella Badgerow, b 1847 (S._____), b ca 1845 (S.85., S.18.), d 1923 (S._____), m Daniel Miller (S._____), b 1846 (S._____), d 1937 (S._____), bur Stouffville Cemetery; CH:

ADfa. Elizabeth L. Miller, m John Gower, b 1866, d 1950, no CH (S.93.).

ADG. George Washington Badgerow (S.73., S.135.), b ca 1848 (S.18., S.21.), age 31 in 1880 (S.90.), age 3 in 1851 (S.85.), m Martha Graham, age 22 in 1880 (S.90.); from his grandfather, Martinas Badgerow (Ba:A.), he received the S½ 60 acres (easterly) of Lot 17, Con. 10, Markham Twp. (S.73.); lived near Orangeville at one time (S.55.); CH: Truman G., Charlotte, R., Della M., Ada I., Ernest W., Ethel B., Mabel G., and Avery E. Badgerow; DESC (S.105.):

ADGA. Truman George Badgerow (S.105.), b 1.4.1876, Fremont Twp., Sanilac Co., MI (S.105.), age 4 in 1880 (S.90.); m Ethel Roswell, b Canada; CH (S.105.):

ADGAa. Eva Pearl Badgerow, b 5.15.1900, Fremont Twp., Sanilac Co., MI.

ADGAB. Walter V. Badgerow (also S.106.), b 9.26.1902, Fremont Twp., Sanilac Co., MI.

ADGAc. Ellen Marie Badgerow, b 2.28.1916, Worth Twp., Sanilac Co., MI.

ADGAd. Martha Badgerow, b 2.18.1918, Worth Twp., Sanilac Co., MI.

ADGAE. William George Badgerow (also S.106.), b 2.1.1920, Lexington Twp, Sanilac Co., MI.

ADGAF. Russell K. Badgerow, b 12.26.1921, b Carsonville, MI.

ADGAg. Ethel May Badgerow, b 4.6.1925, Worth Twp., Sanilac Co., MI.

ADGb. Charlotte Rebecca Badgerow (and S.106.), age 1 in 1880 (S.90.), b 8.4.1878, Fremont Twp., Sanilac Co., MI; m **first** to John R. Fleming, m **secondly** to Thomas R. Alexander.

ADGc. Della Maude Badgerow, b 5.18.1881, m Avery E. Thorley.

ADGd. Ada Ida Badgerow, b 6.27.1883, Fremont Twp., Sanilac Co., MI; m Charles Edward Collins.

ADGE. Ernest Wakefield Badgerow, b 12.14.1884, Sanilac Co., MI.

ADGf. Ethel Blanche Badgerow, b 8.26.1885, Sanilac Co., MI; m Henry Grandy.

ADGg. Mabel Grace Badgerow, twin, b 5.31.1889, Fremont Twp., Sanilac Co., d at b.

ADGH. Avery Earl Badgerow, twin, b 5.31.1889, Fremont Twp., Sanilac Co., MI.

ADGI. Burton Washington (Bert-S.106.) Badgerow, b 3.25.1891, Fremont Twp., Sanilac Co., MI; m Mandana Cook; CH:

ADGI?. (unk.) Badgerow, b and d 3.18.1912, Fremont Twp., Sanilac Co., MI.

ADGIB. Clinton Badgerow (S.105., S.106.), b 8.11.1916, Fremont Twp., Sanilac, MI.

ADGIc. Donna Eileen Badgerow, b 3.11.1927, Elk Twp., Sanilac Co., MI.

ADGJ. Guy Martin Badgerow (S.105., S.106.), b 8.9.1894, Roseburgh, Sanilac Co., MI, m 12.25.1917 Grace Minnie Recror (?sp — Rector-?), b 6.28.1898; CH:

ADGJA. Glenford John Badgerow, b 3.10.1931, Roseburgh, Sanilac Co., MI.

LINE V. MARY BADGEROW

Ae. Mary Badgerow (S.61., S.73., S.102., S.135.), b Upper Canada ca 1813 (age 48 y, 1861 C.R.) (S.86., S.111.), b 11.28.1813 (S.102.), d 3.7.1881 (S.102.); (Mary "Bagero") m 1.20.1830 (S.84., S.102.), Markham (witnesses, John Wilson and John "Handline") to Joseph Ferrier (Farrier "Ferrere") (S.84., S.102., S.135.), ("married to a Ferrier" — S.61.), farmer, b New York State (b Canada — S.111.), 1804, d 11.21.1872 (S.102.); res in 1851 (S.16.) and in 1861 (S.111.): Lot 2E, Con. 4, Markham Twp. He was living in a hewn-log house in 1851 (S.111.).

Mary Badgerow and Joseph Ferrier had these 8 CH (S.86., S.102., S.111.):

Aea. Mary Ann Ferrier, b ca 1831 — age 20 y, 1851 (S.111.), age 22, 1861 (S.86.) (Marianne, S.102.).

AeB. David D. Ferrier (S.102.), b ca 1833 — age 18, 1851 (S.111.).

Aec. Sarah Ferrier, b ca 1835 — age 16, 1851 (S.111.), m (unk.) Badgerow (S.102.).

AeD. Martinas Gordon Ferrier (S.102.) ("Gordon", S.86.), age 20, 1861 (S.86.); b ca 1837 — age 12, 1851 (S.111.).

AeE. George Ferrier (S.102.), b ca 1839 — age 12, 1851 (S.111.).

Aef. Elizabeth Ferrier, b ca 1843 — age 8, 1851 (S.111.); age 15, 1861 (S.86.); m (unk.) Badgerow (S.102.).

AeG. Joseph Ferrier (S.102.), age 13, 1861 (S.86.), b ca 1846 — age 5, 1851 (S.111.).

AeH. William Oliver Ferrier (S.102.) ("Oliver"), age 10, 1861 (S.86.), b ca 1848 — age 3, 1851 (S.111.).

Before the foregoing sources of information regarding Mary Badgerow's husband, Joseph Ferrier, and their children came to this searcher's attention, a knowledgeable informant (S.61.) believed, although she was uncertain, that "Mary Badgerow, the daughter of Martinas Badgerow, married a Farrier or Ferrier." She recalled the fact that they had two sons named Martinas G. Farrier, W½ Con. 2, Lot 7, Markham Twp., and David Farrier.

The Markham Deed No. 1750, "Mary Ferrier to Martinas G. Farrier" for the S 25 A. of W50 A. of Con. 2, Lot 7, appears to be in agreement with the message of the informant (S.61.). The C. R. for 1851 was the most recent source (S.111.) for the Ferriers to be rediscovered in this searcher's notes.

LINE VI. ELIZABETH BADGEROW

Af. Elizabeth Badgerow (S.73., S.84.) appears to be the same person in each of the record sources.

(1) She was named in her father's Will by her first name only.

(2) She was married on September 10, 1833 to William "Whirton" by the same minister, Rev. William Jenkins, who was later the minister for her sister Sarah's marriage on January 21, 1839 to Michael Golding (spelled "Gordon" in the register).

(3) One of the two witnesses at Sarah's wedding was "Elizabeth Whetter" who most likely was the "Elizabeth Bagero" who married "William Whirton". Surnames were spelled by Rev. Jenkins in a phonetic way throughout his marriage register.

(4) The correct spelling of her husband's surname is still a mystery to this searcher; therefore, any probable descendants remain unidentified and unclassified.

LINE VII. SARAH BADGEROW

Ag. Sarah (Sally) Badgerow (S.73., S.84., S.56.), m 1.21.1839, Markham, witnesses: Abram Vanhorn (sp — ?) and Elizabeth Whetter (sp — ?). She m Michael Golding (S.56.) whose name appeared as "Michael Gordon" in the marriage register (S.84.) (spelling error by Rev. Wm Jenkins).

Sarah Badgerow and Michael Golding had 16 children and an untold number of descendants. The names of their children could not be recalled by the informant (S.56.).

The informant did recall that they all lived at Weston, Ontario. Sarah would never turn Catholic for Michael, as the narrative was related. She had the fits (as in epilepsy?). Her husband said that if she would turn to the Catholic Church, she would be cured by the priest. She persistently refused. After she had consulted several priests, one of them consented to the request and cured her. Eventually she became a very good Catholic — even became more staunch than Michael was. She and Michael happily reared their sixteen children: **Ag?.** (unk.) Golding (one of 16 unk. CH).

LINE VIII. MARTINAS BADGEROW, JR.

AH. Martinas Badgerow, Jr., b 1817 ca (S.15., S.31.), b 1819 (S.102.), Canada, m Ellen MacElroy, b Ireland, ca 1830 (S.15., S.31.), b 1828 (S.136-d). Martinas was bur in a cemetery in Correctionville, IA; and Ellen was bur in Hartman Cemetery near Newmarket, ON (S.55.). Ellen d 12.21.1879 aged 52 y (S.136-d). Knowledgeable descendants have stated that he had been an alcoholic to such an extent that he could not support his family, and that separation followed. Their six children were all born in Canada. They

Justin ("Jeastin") Badgerow (Ba:AHA.), Meaford, ON.

adhered to the Presbyterian faith. Martinas and Ellen had these 6 CH (named in uncertain sequence): Jeastin (Justin, Justen) (AHA.), b ca 1843; John Badgerow (AHB.), b 1846; Henry Badgerow (AHC.), b ca 1849 or on 10.25.1851 (?); Margret (Margaret, Maggy) Jane Badgerow (AHd.), b ca 1850 or 1849 (?); Robert W. Badgerow (AHE.), b ca 1850-1851; and Margery (Marjory, Sally, Sarah) Ellen Badgerow (AHf.), b ca 1854-1855 (?); DESC:

AHA. Jeastin (Justin, Justen) Badgerow (S.135.), b ca 1843; res (1870): Euphiasia Twp, Grey Co. (S.135.); bur in Prospect Cemetery (S.55.), Toronto, ON, m Margaret Ann White (S.55., S.135.), bur Prospect Cemetery (?); 6 CH:

AHAA. Harry Badgerow, single, teacher, d 1912, bur 3.16.1912, Toronto (S.55.); m Gertrude R. Wills (S.102.).

AHAb. Ruth Badgerow, teacher, m (unk.) Thorne; res. was: 371 Durie Ave., Toronto, ON (S.55.).

AHAc. Pearl Badgerow, teacher, m Stanley Godfrey, bur in Meaford Cemetery (S.55.).

AHAd. Esther Ann Badgerow, teacher, b ca 1870 (S.55.), d 12.31.1963 (at age 93†), m William T. Wiley (S.55.): 2 CH:

AHAda. Velma Wiley (S.55.).

AHAdb. (unk.) Wiley, dtr bur in Markdale Cemetery (S.55.).

AHAE. Ross H. Badgerow, d 1.14.1915, West Toronto, ON ca 21 y old, from tuberculosis, single (S.55.).

AHAf. Edith Badgerow, m Robert Holmes; no CH (S.55.).

AHB. John Badgerow (S.5., S.55., S.56., S.72., S.135.), b 1846 (S.5., S.31.), Albion, ON (S.5.), d 4.25.1905 at his res: 47 Shirley St., Toronto, ON (S.5.), bur Prospect Cemetery (S.83.). He **first** m Elizabeth Ferrier (Farrier) (S.5., S.55., S.135.), b 1844 ca (S.31.), ON, of "Holland origin" (S.31.), d 6.22.1896 "in her 52nd year" (S.136-a.); bur Buttonville Cem. (S.65.), Markham Twp. York Co. (S.136-a.). John farmed until 1884 in Markham Twp. He then engaged in the contracting and building business until 1900, when he retired. He had been either or both Presbyterian and Wesleyan Methodist. The 1871 C.R. had listed his origin as "Holland" (S.31.). He had no children by either his first or second marriage. At one time he wanted to adopt Ethel Maud Wilson (Ba:Aahg.); but later adopted Etta Ferrier (S.56.). John's **second** marriage was to Sara (Sadie) Dunn, widow of William R. Hodgson. Sara was born in Scarborough Twp., York Co. Her father d in Victory Co., ON. She was a Methodist. She was buried in Prospect Cemetery (S.55.).

Mrs. John (Sadie Dunn) Badgerow and husband John Badgerow (Ba:AHB.), son of Martinas Badgerow, Jr.

AHC. Henry Badgerow (S.51., S.72., S.135.), b 10.25.1851 (S.102.) (10.25 — S.40.), b ca 1849 (S.15., S.30.), ON; Holland origin (S.31.); he d 3.8.1921 (S.72., S.76.). Henry m **first** Margaret (S.72.) Davidson; no CH. Henry **secondly** m Margaret Ann (Maggie) Reed (Reid), b 10.20.1857, d 3.27.1912 at age 56 y 7 mo 7 d; bur in Church Hill Cemetery, at Christian Church, Con. 9 Whitchurch Twp., near Musselman's Lake in Ontario Co. He had farmed in Uxbridge Twp., Con. 1, SW¼ Lot 28 from 1901 to 1913 (S.51., S.72.). Henry and Maggy Reid Badgerow had 4 CH: Charles John Badgerow (AHCA.), b 1882; Robert Witters Badgerow (AHCB.), b 1887 (1884-?); Francis Henry Elwood Badgerow (AHCC.), b 1889; and Barbara Annie Badgerow (AHCd.), b 1891. Annie had in her possession the breast plates from her maternal grandparents' coffins: (1) "Barbara Ann Reed, died Feb. 10th, 1892, AE 55 yrs and 8 mos and 26 days" and (2) "Charles Reid, died Mar. 9th 1901, AE 72 yrs and 6 months" (Lot 25, Con. 9, Whitchurch Twp.) (S.55.). The known descendants of Henry and Maggy are:

The Henry Badgerow Family in Stouffville, Ontario, ca. 1900. Standing: Charles Badgerow (Ba:AHCA.), Robert Witters Badgerow (Ba:AHCB.); sitting: Henry Badgerow (Ba:AHC.), Annie Badgerow (Ba:AHCd.), Frank Badgerow (Ba:AHCC.), and Margaret Reid Badgerow.

AHCA. Charles John Badgerow (S.51., S.53., S.55., S.72.), b 10.24.1882, m 12.23 1908 to Delza (Della) Frances Cook, b 3.1.1886. Charles was the **first relative** named "Badgerow" whom this cousin-searcher met. He and his sister, Annie, opened their hearts and the doors to genealogical information about the Badgerow families. Charles was the first person to mention the tombstone of our mutual ancestor MARTINAS BADGEROW (Ba:A.). Charles and Della were living (1973) on R.R. 2, Stouffville, ON. On May 19, 1974 Charles passed on. His body was buried at Stouffville. Their DESC (S.102.):

AHCAA. John Henry Badgerow, b 11.10.1909, m 8.31.1938 to Gladys Mildred Wagg, b 9.4.1911, res (1965): 69 Park Dr. N, Stouffville, ON: CH (S.55.):

AHCAAA. John Allan Murray (Allan) Badgerow, b 8.9.1939, Goodwood, m 10.20.1962, Stouffville, ON to Helen Irene Elson, b 3.5.1942, Stouffville, BCRN:42-05-171295; res (1974): 22 Gladiator Rd., Markham, ON L3P 1J2; CH:

AHCAAAa. Tracy Irene Badgerow, b 2.2.1970.

AHCAAAb. Terri Ginette Badgerow, b 12.1.1972.

AHCAB. Frances Elwood Witters (Frank) Badgerow, b 10.13.1911, m 1.29.1944 Marion Lotton, b 12.24.1917; CH:

John Henry Badgerow (Ba:AHCAA.), Frances Elwood Witters (Frank) Badgerow (Ba:AHCAB.), Mrs. F.E.W. (Marion Lotton) Badgerow, and Mrs. J. H. (Gladys M. Wagg) Badgerow, 1944.

AHCABa. Diane Badgerow, m 4.30.1965 Frank Glynn Johns, b 7.31.1944; CH:

AHCABaa. Kelly Ann Johns, b 11.24.1963.

AHCABab. Kimberley Ann Johns, b 9.2.1965.

AHCAC. Harold Ross Badgerow, b 6.20.1918, m Alta Jones; res: Stouffville, ON; they adopted:

(1) Barbara Lynne Badgerow, b 9.3.1950, m 12.16.1973 to Derek Smith, b 2.1.1946.

(2) Donna Faye Badgerow, b 5.10.1953.

AHCB. Robert Witters Badgerow (S.41., S.55., S.72.), b 9.9.1887 (1884-?, S.102.), d 2.7.1942, m 1.20.1915 to Ethyle (Ethel) Ann Barbour (S.41.), b 12.6.1887 (S.102.); CH (S.55.):

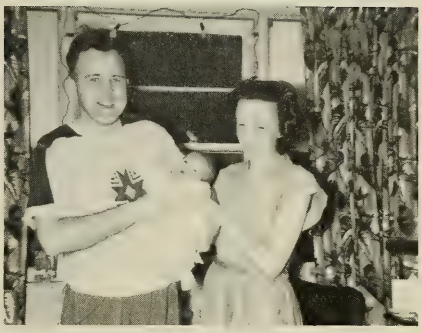
AHCBA. Murray Reid Badgerow (S.55.), b 1.12.1916, First Lieutenant, when 28 years of age, was killed in Italy on June 24, 1943 (or 1944? — according to his mother) with the Three Rivers Regiment, Canadian Corps. He was buried in the Cemetery for Canadian Soldiers in Italy.

AHCBb. Audrey Badgerow (S.55.), b 5.9.1917 (S.102.), m 4.13.1954 to Victor Kirkpatrick, b 2.11.1912, Toronto, ON, d 4.7.1968; no CH. Audrey visited the grave of her brother, Murray, in Italy in 1960.

AHCC. Francis Henry Elwood Badgerow (S.55., S.72.), b 7.30.1889, d 1.14.1944, single.

AHCd. Barbara Annie Badgerow (S.53., S.55., S.72.), b 9.6.1891, d 4.11.1976, Newmarket, bur Church Hill Cem., Whitchurch Twp.; m 4.12.1916 to Wilmur Addison Boadwin, b 5.19.1880, d Newmarket, ON, 11.13.1965, bur Church Hill Cem., Con. 9. Their residence had been 110

Descendants of MARTINAS BADGEROW, on September 2, 1964, met in Newmarket, Ontario. Mrs. Wilmur Addison (Barbara Annie Badgerow) Boadwin (Ba:AHCd.) greeted her second cousin two times removed, Cameron Stewart (Ba:AaecEA.), in her home.



Bruce Boadwin (Ba:AHCdA.), Phillip Boadwin (Ba:AHCdAA.), and Mrs. Bruce (Phyllis Gohen) Boadwin.

Niagara St., Newmarket, ON for many years. Annie quoted her father as having claimed that in France the "Badgerow" ancestral name was spelled "Badgeroux" (interview on 8.31.1965). Annie and Wilmur had one son:

AHCdA. Bruce Wilmur Boadwin, b 1.9.1920, m 10.10.1948, Camborne, ON to Phyllis Gwendolyn Goheen, b 3.10.1926; res (1974): 16 Verona Place, Hamilton, ON L9C 1S7; 2 CH:

AHCdAA. Philip Bruce Boadwin, b 11.11.1952, Brampton, ON, m 2.14.1976.

AHCdAB. John David Boadwin, b 4.7.1955, Brampton, ON.

The hospitality of the Boadwins will remain with this searcher as a cherished memory. Each summer that this searcher returned to the Toronto area for research, the "welcome" mat was out at the Wilmur Boadwin home in Newmarket. According to her son, Annie was cared for in a rest home (York Manor, Newmarket) since 1974 after she had a few falls in her home.

AHd. Margaret (Maggy, Margaret) Jane Badgerow (S.55., S.102.), b 1849 ca (S.102.), b ca 1850 (S.15.), m Benjamin White, who was a brother of Margaret Ann White, the wife of Margaret Badgerow's brother, Justin (Jeastin). Their CH (S.55.):

AHdA. Thomas Richard White, the Rev., bur in Mt. Pleasant Cemetery, Toronto, ON; lived in Aurora, preached in the Methodist Church, Temperanceville (afternoons) and in Vandorf (mornings).

AHdB. Robert White, bur in Meaford Cemetery.

AHdC. William White, m Fern (unk. surname), bur in Meaford; CH:

AHdCA. (unk.) White (S.55.).

AHdd. Esther White, m (unk. spouse), bur in Clarksburg.

AHdE. Ellen White, m Robert McKnight, bur in Thornberry; CH:

AHdEa. Viola McKnight, m (unk.) Finch, teacher in Thornberry, ON (S.55.).

AHdEb. Donelda McKnight, m (unk. spouse) (S.55.).

AHdEc. Maggie McKnight (S.55.).

AHdEd. Lela McKnight (S.55.)

AHdF. Joseph White, m Tiny (unk. surname), bur Hamilton, ON.

AHdg. Sophrona White, m James Bell.

AHE. Robert W. Badgerow (S.55., S.135.), b 1850 or 1851 ca (S.15., S.30., S.31.), m Alice (unk. surname); and they lived in Correctionville, IA (S.55.); res (1870): Fort Cratiot (Gratiot-?), MI (S.135.). Robert **walked** all of the way to California at sometime before slavery ended. When he was 18 years old, he weighed 252 pounds and stood 6'2" tall (S.53.); CH (S.55.):

AHEA. Earl Badgerow, res: Sioux City, IA; m; two dtrs;

AHEAa. (unk.) Badgerow

AHEAb. (unk.) Badgerow

AHEB. Glen Badgerow, res: NE.

AHEc. Nellie Badgerow, m Harry Scholl; two sons:

Standing l. to r.: William White (Ba:AHdC.), Mrs. James (Sophrona White) Bell (Ba:AHdg.), Robert White (Ba:AHdB.), Rev. Thomas R. White (Ba:AHdA.); sitting: Mrs. B. (Margaret Jane Badgerow) White (Ba:AHd.), Mrs. Robert (Ellen White) McKnight (Ba:AHdE.), and Benjamin White; Meaford, Ontario.

Earl Badgerow (Ba:AHEA.), Robert W. Badgerow (Ba:AHE.), Robert's wife Alice, and Hazel Badgerow (Ba:AHEe.) (l to r), Correctionville, IA, ca. 1900.

AHEcA. (unk.) Scholl

AHEcB. (unk.) Scholl

AHED. Robert Badgerow, Jr.

AHEe. Hazel Badgerow, single.

AHf. Margery (Marjory) Ellen (S.61.: also "Sally", "Sarah") Badgerow (S.42., S.55., S.61.), b ca 1854 or 1855 (?); b 1863, d 1929 (S.136-d.); m Thomas Johnson, b 1869, Lincolnshire, England, d 7.17.1931 (S.61.); b 1856, d 1931 (S.136-d.); both bur Hartman Cem., Whitchurch Twp. York Co. (S.136-d.); CH: Sarah M., Mary Ellen, Emma Olivia, and Fanny Laura Johnson; DESC (S.42.):

AHfa. Sarah Maggie Johnson, b 10.31.1882 (S.42.), d inf. 1882, bur Hartman Cem. (S.136-d.) (d due to measles?-S.42.).

AHfb. Mary Ellen Johnson, b (unk. date or place), d 1.28.1956; bur at Port Perry, m 12.8.1898 to Abraham Wallace at Quaker Hill Manse. The hypothetical sequence of CH (S.102.):

AHfba. Blanche Wallace

AHfbB. Clarence Wallace

AHfbC. Ross Wallace

AHfbd. Mildred Wallace

AHfbE. Earl Wallace

AHfbf. Evelyn Wallace

AHfbG. Lloyd Wallace

AHfc. Emma Oliva Johnson (S.55., S.6., S.42.), b 10.20.1889, d 12.24.1975 from coronary thrombosis and massive femoral thrombosis in both legs, according to her nephew M. J. Gerrow (AHfdC.). She m George Webster, b 11.18.1891, London, England, d 11.19.1940, bur Blackwater, ON. Emma and George were m on Con. 7, Reach Twp., near Port Perry, ON on 10.4.1911, in the presence of Wilmur Addison Boadwin of Newmarket and Barbara Annie Badgerow of Siloam, by the Rev. Totten of Scugog Island. In 1965 this searcher, accompanied by Wilmur and Annie Badgerow Boadwin, visited Emma Johnson Webster in her Port Perry home (S.55., S.61.). According to the *Bible* record (S.42.), George Webster was the son of Sybil Loraine Davis, d 4.23.1937, and Thomas Harvey Webster of Leaskdale. Their offspring were: Harvey T., Sybil L., and Rae M. Webster; their DESC:

AHfcA. Harvey Thomas Webster, b 7.7.1912, m **first** to Sibyl Davis; res: Little Britain, ON; CH:

AHfcAA. Harvey Donald Webster, teacher of English and physical education in Whitby, b 4.20.1939, m 4.31.1961 to Isabel Moore. In 1965-66, Bowmanville, ON was his home.

Harvey Thomas Webster (Ba:AHfcA.) m **secondly** 5.2.1942 to Vera May Fisher; their CH:

AHfcAB. Gordon Alfred Webster, b 2.2.1943.

AHfcAc. Fae Marilyn Webster, b 8.27.1944, m 8.25.1964 to Bertram Chatten.

AHfcAd. Lynda Beryl Webster, b 10.27.1945, m Elwood Lee; CH:

AHfcAd?. (unk.) Lee (new arrival in 1965).

AHfcAe. Diana Mae Webster, b 10.31.1961.

AHfcb. Sybil Loraine Webster, b 1912, d 6.27.1941, Uxbridge.

AHfcC. Rae McElroy Webster, b 4.19.1922, m 9.21.1946, Port Perry, ON to Rena Muriel Harrison; res (1965): 278 Casimir St., Port Perry, ON; CH:

AHfcCa. Barbara Muriel Webster, b 5.8.1949, m 11.18.1972, Port Perry, ON to Harold William Chatten, b 11.16.1950; res (1974): 649 Carnegie Ave., Oshawa, ON; CH:

AHfcCaa. Terrera Muriel Marie Chatten, b 9.24.1973, Port Perry, ON.

AHfcCb. Brenda Olivia Webster, b 10.1952, m 2.24.1973, Port Perry, ON to James Armstrong; CH:

AHfcCba. Cheryl Lynn Armstrong, b 6.22.1974, Niagara Falls, ON.

AHfd. Fanny Laura Johnson, m **first** 9.13.1916, Con. 6, Port Perry, to Charles Gerrow, d 1.15.1943; CH:

AHfda. (unnamed) Gerrow, d inf.

AHfdb. (unnamed) Gerrow, d inf.

AHfdC. Maunsel (Manse) Johnson Gerrow, b 4.5.1917, Registered Nurse, Hospital Administrator, m Jessie Elizabeth Walker, b 10.1.1917; res (1973): 299 Leslee St., Oshawa, ON; CH:

AHfdCa. Victoria Frances Laura Gerrow, b 11.14.1949, London, ON, m Gary H. Cubitt. Vickie has been an elementary school teacher specializing in music.

AHfdCB. William George Gerrow, b 3.16.1952, student (1973) at the University of Waterloo, Honors Course in Sociology. He is 6' 2" tall and has a light complexion.

Maunsel Gerrow (Ba:AHfdC.) possesses (1973) Marjory Ellen Badgerow Johnson's (Ba:AHf.) Family *Bible* containing the inscriptions of genealogical importance (S.42.). He is a **corresponding cousin.**

Fanny Laura Johnson Gerrow (AHfd.) m **secondly** 1.15.1948 to Joseph Grose, d 12.1957; no offspring from this marriage.

"The heritage of the past
is the seed that brings
forth the harvest of the
future."

Outdoor inscriptions,
the National Archives,
Washington, DC.

"Life Lines Across the Atlantic Ocean"
by anon. Carlson.

THE SOURCES OF EVIDENCE FOR MARTINAS BADGEROW'S DESCENDANTS

The sources in general categories are: archival records, books, census records, correspondence, questionnaires, interviews, death cards, breast plates, *Holy Bible:* family-inscriptions, instruments of registry, wills, land petitions, tombstone inscriptions, and questioned data.

S.1. Badgerow, Francis, G.S.A., National Archives and Records Service, Revolutionary War, Military Service Records, 2 Artillery Regiment, Continental Troops, Nos. 4352 and 4353 (possibly the father of Martinas).

S.2. Badgero, John, Revolutionary War Pension Record, National Archives, Washington, DC — Record Group 15, NY, Pension File No. W1801, B1 Wt. 156-60-55 (possibly related to Martinas).

S.3. Adam, G. Mercer, *Toronto — Old and New,* 1891, p. 95.

S.4. Badgerow, Gordon Ralph, pamphlet of an autobiography and family-history sketch (Ba:BBJ.).

S.5. *Commemorative Biographical Record of the County of York, Ontario,* J. H. Beers and Co.: Toronto, 1907.

S.6. *Directory of 1890,* Ontario County.

S.7. Ford, W. C., *British Officers Serving in the American Revolution 1774-1783,* Brooklyn: Historical Printing Club, 1897, pages 79-80 (of course, the major may have been promoted or..).

S.8. Guillet, Edwin C., *From Pioneer Settlements, Toronto;* Ontario Publishing Co., Ltd., 1947 (fact in Haldiman).

S.9. *History of the Counties of Woodbury and Plymouth, Iowa* including an extended sketch of Sioux City, A. Warner and Co. Pub., 1890-91.

S.10. Roberts, James A., *New York in the Revolution as Colony and State,* Albany: Brandow Printing Co., 1898, p. 285: "Badgereau, see Badgerow," page 63, Francis Badgerow.

S.11. *Sioux City Directory,* 1965.

S.12. Wood, Ralph V., Jr., *Ontario County, New York State, 1810 Federal Population Census Schedule Transcript and Index,* 1964, p. 83. "Naples, 1810."

S.13. Wood, Rev. William R., *Past Years in Pickering,* Toronto: William Briggs, 1911, pp. 292-3; "Bentley, Myron (Miron), b 1798," p. 223.

S.14. Census of 1851, Canada West, No. 1, King Twp. of York Co., p. 39; Ba:BD. (Oliver Badgerow was living with Jesse Badgerow, wife Caroline, and Jesse's three children; Oliver, b ca 1814); Microfilm Reel (#-?), PAC.[1]

[1]PAC: Public Archives of Canada, 395 Wellington St. (now), Ottawa, Ontario K1A ON3.

S.15. Census of 1851, York Co., Markham Twp., Dist. 1, pp. 17-18, MR:C-986, PAC, "Badgero".

S.16. Canada West Agric. Census of 1851, York Co., 399, Markham Twp., p. 129; MR:C-987, PAC; Martinas Badgerow, Ba:A., Con. 2, Lot 7.

S.17. Census of 1851, York Co., 399, Markham Twp., p. 249; MR:C-987, PAC.

S.18. (see S.85.) Census of 1851, Canada West, York Co., 399, Markham Twp., p. 269, PAC, Ottawa; MR:C-987.

S.19. Census of 1851, Markham Twp., York Co., Ontario, No. 42, pp. 345-6; MR:C-987, PAC.

S.20. Census of 1851, Ontario County, Whitby Twp., District 2; p. 329; MR:C-972.

S.21., S.22., S.23. PERSONAL CENSUS OF 1861, YORK CO., MARKHAM TWP.; MICROFILM REEL C-1088, P.A.C., OTTAWA.

BADGERO(W)S APPEARING IN THE 1861 CENSUS REPORT FOR MARKHAM TOWNSHIP, YORK CO., ONTARIO, CANADA.

p. 5:					
Bagero, Margaret	88	USA	Farmer,widow	Ch. of Eng.	
Bagero, Henry	54	Can.	Labourer	Ch. of Eng.	
Bagero, Martinas	44	Can.	marr.	Ch. of Eng.	N.M. fam.*
Bagero, Henry	12	Can.		Ch. of Eng.	N.M. fam.*
Bagero, Robert	11	Can.		Ch. of Eng.	N.M. fam.*
Sager, Henry	80	USA	widower	Ch. of Eng.	N.M. fam.*
Chapman, Margaret	11	Can.		Ch. of Eng.	N.M. fam.*
p. 5:					
Sheffield, Nathan	59	Can.	Blacksmith	Baptist	
Sheffield, Nancy	57	Can.	Wife	Baptist	
Sheffield, Gordon	19	Can.		Baptist	
Sheffield, Eli	10	Can.		Baptist	
Sheffield, Margaret	21	Can.		Baptist	
p. 16:					
Lions, Betsy	42	Can.		Protestant	
Lions, John	50	Can.	marr.	Protestant	
Badgero, Rebecca	50	Can.		Protestant	
Badgero, George	11	Can.		Protestant	
Badgero, Charlotte	9	Can.		Protestant	
p. 49:					
Fierheller, Wm.	40	Can.	farmer	Lutheran	
Fierheller, Sarah	31	Can.	wife	Lutheran	
(children are also listed)					
Bagero, Henrietta	17	Can.	servant	Wesleyan Meth.	N.M. fam.*

*Non-members of family

P. 78:					
Badgerow, Justin	82	USA	farmer	Universalist	
Badgerow, Elizabeth	77	USA	wife	Universalist	
Badgerow, Alfred	18	Can.		Universalist	N.M. fam.*
Badgerow, Olive	15	Can.		Universalist	N.M. fam.*
Badgerow, David	9	Can.		Universalist	N.M. fam.*
P. 151:					
Mapes, James M.	42	Can.	innkeeper	Presb. Ch. of Scot.	
Mapes, Isabella	43	Eng.	wife	Presb. Ch. of Scot.	
Badgerow, Mary Ann	13	Can.		Presb. Ch. of Scot.	
P. 154:					
Badgerow, David	67	USA	labourer	Baptist	
Badgerow, Casiah	60	USA	wife	Baptist	
Badgerow, Lucianna	20	Can.		Baptist	
P. 116:					
Smardon, William (Family)					
Bagerow, Matilda	18	Can.		Baptist	N.M. fam.*

S.24. Census of 1861, York County, Scarborough Twp.; Microfilm Reel C-1089, PAC, "Badgero" and "Baydgero".

S.25. Census of 1861, Ontario County, Agricultural Census, Scott Twp., p. 17; MR:C-1059, PAC, "Badgero".

S.26. Census of 1861, Enum. District 1, Scott Twp., Ontario Co., MR: C-1058.

S.27. (see also S.79.) CR 1861, Whitby West, Ontario Co., MR: C-1058, PAC.

S.28. Personal Census of 1861, Enum. Dist. 4, Thurlow Twp., p. 69; MR: C-1034, PAC.

S.29. Agricultural Census of 1861, Hastings Co., Thurlow Twp., MR: C-1034 (also Dafoe, Samuel, Con. 7, Lots 6 and 7, 200 acres).

S.30. (see S.21.)

S.31. Census of 1871, District 45, East York, Sub-district D, Markham, Div. 1; Families #113, 114, and 122; Microfilm Reel C-632, P.A.C. Additional information: "Segar, Henry, 74 years old, b U. S., Church of England, Laborer." Family 122 incl. Jame Wilson, 63; Ann Hartman, 61, Catholic, Widow; Martinos Badjero, 53; Segar, Henry, 74, b U. S., English.

S.32. Census of 1871, District #48, South Ontario, sub-district-a., Pickering Division 3, Family #321.

*Non-members of family

S.33. Census of 1871, Dist. 45, East York, Sub-dist. C., Scarboro, Div. 3; Microfilm Reel C-632., P.A.C.

S.34. Census of 1871, District #45, East York, Sub-district C, Scarboro, Division 3, Family #110; Microfilm Reel C-632, P.A.C.

S.35. Census of 1871, District 48, S. Ontario, sub-dist. b, Whitby West, Div. 3.; Microfilm Reel C-635, P.A.C.

S.36. Correspondence with Mrs. Eva Melinda Wilson Fields, Ba:Aaia. (1965 and 1967).

S.37. Correspondence with Secor W. Johnston, 154 Confederation Drive, Scarborough, Ontario, Canada (1965).

S.38. Correspondence with William Young Searles, Ba:AaeBC, of Vancouver, B. C. (1968); later his daughters wrote verifying his descendants' links.

S.39. Death Card(s).

S.40. Inscribed-notation record, *Holy Bible,* belonging to Charles Reid, was in possession of his granddaughter, Annie (Barbara Annie) Badgerow Boadwin, Ba:AHCd.

S.41. Inscribed-notation record, *Holy Bible,* belonging to Margaret Ann Reed Badgerow, was in possession of her granddaughter, Annie Badgerow Boadwin, Ba:AHCd.

S.42. Inscribed-notation record, *Holy Bible,* belonging to Marjory Ellen Badgerow Johnson, Ba:AHf., and now in possession of her grandson, Maunsel Gerrow, Ba:AHfdC., of Oshawa, Ontario.

S.43. Written-letter record within the *Holy Bible,* belonging to Sarah Elizabeth Sarles Stewart, Ba:Aaec., and now in possession of her grandson, Cameron Ralph Stewart, Ba:AaecEA., of Long Beach, CA; presentation page inscribed: "To Miss Sarah Winmill By the Methodist Choir, Auburn, June 12th 1885." See *Bible*-record illus.

S.44. Instruments nos. 674, 140.11 (140.71?), 495, 14010, 7217, 8300, (B.S.), Toronto: Martinas Badgerow "of Etobicoke" lived on and owned W½ Lot 3, Con. 7 in Markham Twp: (Old York Deed 674) witnessed by Niel Lamont, yeoman, and Wm Hunter, blacksmith, York, on 21 October 1805 (reg. 18 Nov. 1805); received W½ (100 acres) from Oliver Prentis and wife, Lydia, of York Twp., York Co. Oliver Prentis received the land on 8 Aug. 1801 from the Crown. Deed 495 indicates that Oliver Prentis granted land to Benjamin Harrington. According to Deed 140.11 (?) dated 20 March 1837 (reg. 11 April 1937), Martinas Badgerow and wife granted the W½ of Lot 3, Con. 7 (100 acres) to David Spring (see S. 120.). B.S. 14010, Toronto, March 20, 1837: W½ Lot 7, Con. 2, Markham Twp., Old York Co. was purchased by Martinas Badgerow, Ba.A. For May 15, 1828 (7217) "A. Stouffer" and for March 3, 1830 (8300) for Lot 17, Con. 10. Markham Twp.,

"Phillip Badgero to Martinus Badgero" and witnesses Henry Ausman and Abraham Miller, all of Markham, are named.

S.45. Instrument 4245, Whitby Twp., November 29, 1855, William Sarles and his wife, Hannah Sarles (Ba:Aa.), mother of Simpson Bentley (Ba:AaD.).

S.46. Instrument 17445, Markham, October 9, 1861: "Justin Badgero of Markham Twp in York Co., Oliver, his son"; Lot 13, Con. 4., Pickering (Ba:B., Ba:BG.).

S.47. Instrument #28314, Pickering, Sept. 4, 1866.

S.48. Instrument #C. 7342, October 15, 1870, Toronto: Gs 1672; M 1673.

S.49. Instrument #LC. 1023, July 31, 1871, Toronto.

S.50. Instrument #M. 1038 (8?), August 29, 1871, Toronto: 1194 -- GS261; DM, 1389; 1786; C-5865, April 1, 1887.

S.51. Instrument 9509, Uxbridge Twp., Con. 1, Lot 28, 1913.

S.52. Instrument #20156, Elizabeth J. Badgerow, Markham, Co. of York, Intestate.

S.53. Interview with Charles John Badgerow (Ba:ADCA.), of Stouffville, Ontario in Newmarket on 9.1.1964.

S.54. Interview with Mrs. Elmyra Katie Stewart Bakken (Ba:Aaecb.) in Grand Forks and in Fargo, ND.

S.55. Interview with Mrs. Barbara Annie (Annie) Badgerow Boadwin (Ba:AHCd.) of Newmarket, Ontario; evidences included photo albums, coffin breast-plates, her personal recollections, and correspondence with relatives.

S.56. Interview with Mrs. E. Maud Wilson Hamilton (Ba:Aahg.) of Brougham, Ontario (9.1.1965, 9.2.1965, and in 1967).

S.57. Interview with Mrs. James (Elva Badgerow) Reeder (Ba:BBGCa.), Sioux City, IA.

S.58. Interview with Mrs. Frank (Flora Hayes) Snider of Sunnyvale, CA.

S.59. Interview with Ralph J. Stewart (Ba:AaecE.) of New Ulm, MN.

S.60. Interview with Mrs. Gordon Taylor, Auburn, Wawanosh Twp., Huron Co., Ontario.

S.61. Interview with Emma O. Johnson Webster (Ba:AHfc.), Port Perry, Ontario (1965).

S.62. Interview by telephone between Chester McPhee, in presence of this searcher in Auburn, Ontario, and Pearl Young, former wife of Oscar Winmill (Ba:AaeM.).

S.63. U.C. Land Petition RG 1, L 3, Vol. 33, Petition of Justin (Justen) Badgerow, B 20, Bundle 6, October 5, 1802; Manuscript Division, PAC; Justin Badgerow (Ba:B.).

S.64. Upper Canada Land Petition RG 1, L 3, Vol. 33, Petition of Martinus Badgerow, B 19, Bundle 6, Oath on September 30, 1802, including a separate paper dated October 5, 1802, "Misters M. and J. Badgerow.....", P.A.C.

S.65. Questionable identity: same Seth? — one acre received in 1892, Seth Badgerow, Pickering Twp., March 8, 1893, Con. 5, Lot 18.

S.66. Tombstone(s), Ashburn Presbyterian Church Cemetery, ON.

S.67. Tombstone of Martinas Badgerow, Ba:A., Con. 2, Lot 7, NW¼ acre, "Badgerow Burial Ground," formerly; Markham Twp., York Co., north of Toronto and west of Thornhill, ON; loc. on Joseph Robinson farm, R.R. 1, Thornhill, ON (1974). Tombstone: Buttonville, ON (1976).

S.68. Tombstone (s) in the Burial Ground of the Christian Meeting House (or Brougham Cemetery), Brougham, ON (1973).

S.69. Tombstone in Colburne Cemetery near Auburn and Colburne (Goderich area), ON: "James Winmill, 1835-1920, and wife, Elmira H. Bentley, 1833-1922" (Ba:Aae.).

S.70. Tombstone (s) in the Hubbell Cemetery loc. between Myrtle and Ashburn (Whitby area), ON.

S.71. Will of Martin Badgero (Badgerow), Ba:BB., written May 6, 1878, filed July 21, 1879, Surrogate Court, York, GR#438.

S.72. Will of Henry Badgerow, Ba:ADC., Uxbridge Twp., Ontario Co., ON, d 1921.

S.73. Will and Testament, Last: MARTINAS BADGEROW, Ba:A., Instrument #728.; (for searcher to locate) specify Markham (**not** "Old York"); August 11, 1853, registered October 15, 1870; County Registry Office, Toronto, Ontario (E. and W. Riding of County of York, 60 Richmond St.). In the Will of Martinas Badgerow, he signs with "X". He is referred to throughout as "Martinais" Badgerow. Of genealogical importance is the naming of his eight known offspring and four grandsons in the will. Named are his wife, Margaret; his son, Henry; his son Martinas; his grandson Justin, son of his son Martinas; his grandson John, second son of his son Martinas, daughter-in-law Rebecca Badgerow, widow of his son Ephraim, deceased; his grandsons Martinas and George Washington, sons of his son Ephraim; and his daughters Nancy, Hannah, Mary, Elizabeth, and Sally.

S.74. Myron (Miron) Bentley, Last Will and Testament, January 27, 1844, Twp. of Pickering (Ontario Co., Ontario, Canada); at Toronto, Home District, Canada; recorded May 30, 1866, Pickering; page No. 27517, registered in Book No. 7, fol. 188, Surrogate Court, Letters of Probate; names therein:
Executors: Jehiel Churchill, Pickering Twp., and Thomas Hubbard
Will written December 13, 1843.
"...to my son Albert Bentley..."
"...to my second son Martinas Bentley..."

"...my two youngest sons.....that Simpson have the North East quarter of Lot Number Twenty-four and William the North west quarter fifty acres each...."
".....to Mary my daughter.....to my daughter Almira.....to my daughter Faney ("Fanny" for Frances)....each of these my daughters..."
"...my beloved wife Hannah..."
Witnesses: James Cassie and Simon Prett
January 1, 1848, Martinas (his mark) Bentley, signed in presence of witnesses of William Sanly (1st letter of surname?) and Sarah Churchill.

Myron (Miron) Bentley was the **first** husband of Hannah Badgerow (Ba:Aa.), Hannah married **secondly** William Sarles, Jr. (Sa:CD.), who was previously married to Eunice Sharrard (Sh:AE.).

S.75. William H. Bentley, Ba:AaG., Last Will and Testament, dated August 23, 1866, Whitby Twp., Ontario Co., Ontario, Canada; recorded December 7, 1866, Lib. 112, Pickering, page. 4113, No. 28314; Pickering, 50 acres, NW¼ of Lot 24, Con. 5. Named in the Will are:

> ...purchase and erection in the Burial Ground of the "Christian" Meeting House at Brougham, Pickering Twp, of a marble monument, to be inscribed with the names of my late Father Miram (Miron) Bentley and of myself, and when deceased, of my dear mother Hannah, and if so desired by any other of our Family....
>
> ....my brothers, Simpson Bentley and Martinas Bentley, and my sisters, Almira Windmill (Winmill), born Bentley, Mary Hubbard born Bentley, and Frances Dafoe born Bentley.....
>
> .....unto my dear Mother Hannah Sarles, late Bentley, Executrix, and Thomas C. Hubbard, Yeoman, and William Henry Michell, Gentleman, both of the Township of Pickering, Executors....."
> Witnesses: M. Margaret Wilson, Whitby Twp, Spinster; Hannah Sarles, Whitby Twp, Spinster.

S.76. Tombstone inscriptions in the Church Hill Cemetery, Christian Church, Concession 9, Whitchurch Twp., Ontario Co.;

(1) Badgerow, Henry, b 1851, d 1921.

(2) Reid, Margaret A., wife of Henry Badgerow, b 1855 (?), d 1912.

(3) Badgerow, Frank, b 1888 (?), d 1946 (?).

S.77. Tombstone inscription in the Whitevale Cemetery, Pickering Twp.: John Hamilton, b 1843, d 1935; his beloved wife, Ann Badgerow, b 1854, d 1934.

S.78. 1861 Census Report, Whitby West Twp., Ontario Co., Agricultural Census, pp. 59-60; "Remarks" by Enumerator, p. 60; Microfilm: Reel C-1059, P.A.C.

S.79. (detailed record for S.27.) (see also Y.28. of Sa:): Census of 1861, Whitby West, Ontario Co., Enum. Dist. 5, pp. 67-8; Microfilm: Reel C-1058, P.A.C.; Con. 8 and 9, "Sarles," age based on next birthday.

1. Sarles, Hannah, b. U.S., Christian, 57 years old, Widow.

2. Taylor, ..., residence: Toronto, 35 years old, male, "not member of family."

3. Sarles, Hannah, b U.C., E.M. Religion, 14 years old.

4. Bently, Wm, b U.C., rel. -none, 20 years old, single.

5. Sarles, Eth, b U.C., 12 years old (female).

6. Sarles, Thos, Labourer, b U.C., rel. -none, 49 years old, Single (member of the family).

7. Dafoe, Frances (female), b U.C., rel. - E.M., 23 years old, Married, "**not** a member of the family".

8. Hubertus, Geo., Peddler, b U.C., rel.-F.C., 33 years old, Single, "not a member of the family".

14. Windmill, James, Cooper, b L.C., rel.-C. of E., 26 years old, married.

15. Windmill, Almira, b U.C., C. of E., 25 years old, married.

16. Sarles, Armedia, b U.C., 9 years old attending school.

17. Sarles, Frk, b U.C., 3 years old.

18. Sarles, Sarah, b U.C., 2 years old.

19. Pringle, James, b U.C. 46 years old, married.

20. Ross, W. James, b U.C., 24 years old, married.

21. Ross, Euphemia, b U.C., 20 years old, married.

Interpretations of the Census Report.

What are the relationships established within the Sarles families in Whitby?

Hannah Sarles, Ba:Aa., V.8., 57-year old widow (of William Sarles, Jr., V.5., is Hannah Badgerow Bentley Sarles, married first to Miron Bentley, V.7. and married secondly to William Sarles, Jr.), had two daughters, by her second marriage, living with her. Her daughters were Hannah Sarles, Ba:Aah., age 14 years in 1861, and Eth (Elizabeth Jane Sarles), Ba:Aai., age of 12 years in 1861.

William Bentley (Ba:AaG.), age 20 years in 1861, was a son of Hannah Sarles (Hannah Badgerow Bentley Sarles), by her first marriage.

Hannah's relationship with Thomas Sarles, 49-year-old bachelor, is believed to be as step-mother (see Sa:CDA.).

Frances Dafoe, Ba:Aaf., 23 years old, was married (Fanny Bentley, Hannah's daughter, m to Benjamin Dafoe).

James Windmill (Winmill), a cooper by trade, was 26 years old in 1861 and married to Almira Windmill (Almira Hannah Bentley Sarles Winmill, Ba:Aae., daughter of Hannah Badgerow Bentley Sarles, Ba:Aa., and first married to John Sarles, secondly to James Winmill).

Almira Windmill (Almira Hannah Bentley Sarles Winmill), age of 25 years in 1861, had three children with surname of Sarles by a previous marriage (to John Sarles, son of William Sarles, Jr.) named Armedia Sarles (Almeda Jane Sarles), Ba:Aaea., age 9 years in 1861; Frk Sarles (Fredrick James Sarles — later Searles), Ba:AaeB., age 3 years in 1861; and Sarah Sarles (Sarah Elizabeth Sarles), Ba:Aaec., age of 2 years in 1861.

S.80. Correspondent and informant of her mother's descendants, Gertrude Rose Farrow, Ba:Aaeab. (Mrs. H.W. Mikkelsen), 5340 North Bristol, Tacoma, WA 98407 (1973 res.).

S.81. Correspondent and informant William Young Searles, Vancouver, BC; Sh:AeJBC., Sa:CDJBC., Ba:AaeBC.

S.82. Maunsel Gerrow, Ba:AHfcC., Oshawa, Ontario, in his August 14, 1966 letter to me, wrote that his grandmother, Margery Ellen Badgerow Johnson, Ba:AHf., b 1869, was a cousin of Sir George W. Badgerow, Ba:BBFB., b 1872. In addition Maunsel wrote a very interesting comment: "I have always understood that Martinas (Badgerow, Ba:A.) was a twin but never heard anyone disclose the name or any information regarding the twin brother." Manse Gerrow's address (1973): 299 Leslee St., Oshawa, Ontario.

S.83. "Badgerow, John (Ba:AHB.), Obituary, *The Mail and Empire,* Toronto, Wed., April 26, 1905: "At 47 Shirley Street, on April 25th, 1905, John Badgerow, aged 50 years. Funeral from his late residence on Thursday, at 2:30 p.m., to Prospect Cemetery."

S.84. Clark, A. J., "Rev. William Jenkins of Richmond Hill," *The Papers and Records of the Ontario Historical Society,* Toronto, 1930; Jenkins, Rev. William, *Marriage Register, 1819-1843,* Richmond Hill Presbyterian Church. The wide parish extended from York (Toronto) on the south to the borders of Lake Simcoe on the north, and from the Township of Pickering in Ontario County on the east, to the Township of Esquesing in Halton County on the west. According to historian of the *Ontario Historical Society*: "Surnames are at all times difficult of interpretation and it would appear that the good old cleric had frequent recourse to the science of phonetics and that as a consequence bearers of the same cognomen who pronounced it with variations in accent, find their place in the record rendered according to sound rather than to orthography." The leather-bound volume, the private marriage register kept by Rev. Jenkins for twenty-four years, was in a good state of preservation in 1930. A literal copy was published by the Ontario Historical Society. Copies may be examined at the Ontario Provincial Archives in Toronto[1] or in the Flint Main Library, Flint, MI.

The following entries are for Badgero(w)s as principals or as witnesses. The record had a total of 857 ceremonies and a grand total of over 3,400 names.

[1]Provincial Archives of Ontario, 77 Grenville St., Queen's Park, Toronto, Ontario M7A 1C7.

		Married	Witnesses	
March 18, 1822 (p. 22)	Mark **P**	John Lighty Mary Anne Badgerow	Peter Brooks James Hartney	51

footnote: No. 51 — "The surname Badgerow seems often to have been spelled without the final 'w.' The same family name in Vaughan, Markham and adjoining townships, has, apparently in many instances been contracted to Badger." Also note: "The letters **P** and **L** used in connection with either the dates or places, from this point forward, signify (respectively) **published** or **proclaimed** (most probably by reading of banns), and **licensed**."

May 14, 1822 (p. 23)	Mark **P**	Ambrose Noble Hannah Badgrow	Phillip Badgrow Trueman Pennock	56
Sept. 24, 1822 (p. 23)	Mark **L**	George Walton Nancy Badgerow	Elias Ferrier John Lighty	70
Jan. 7, 1823 (p. 24)	Mark **P**	Merum Bently Hannah Badgerow	Philip Badgerow Truman Pennock	79
Dec. 26, 1826 (p. 31)	Mar **P**	David Badgero Mary Barnard	Peter Waltenberg Henry Stover	199
Jan. 25, 1827 (p. 31)	Mark **P**	Josuah Shirrard Rachel Badgero	Jacob Delong Elijah Shirrard	203
Sept. 23, 1828 (p. 33)	Mark **P**	Justen Badgero Agnis Cole	Jacob Perkins Morem Bently	238
Jan. 20, 1830 (p. 36)	Mark **P**	Joseph Ferrère Bagero-Mary	John Handline John Wilson	288
Sept. 21, 1830 (p. 37.)	Mark	Martinis Bagero Betsey Herrington	James Devine Thomas Nobles	312
May 10, 1831 (p. 40)	Mark **P**	Daniel Spring Lavinia Herrick	David Badgero Abram Spring	343
March 4, 1833 (p. 46)	Markham **P**	Ephraim Badgero, Mark Rebecca Grahms	Mark Grundy Nathan Shefeilt	424
March 11, 1833 (p. 46)	Markh **P**	Joseph Herrington, Mark Sarah Pickle	Martin Badgero Betsey Badgero	427
Sept. 10. 1833 (p. 48)	Markham **P**	William Whirton Elizabeth Badgero	David Badgero Ephraim Badgero	448
Aug. 5, 1834 (p. 50)	Markham **P**	David Badgerow Theodocia Stevens	Martin Badgerow Oliver Badgerow	482
Sept. 30, 1834 (p. 50)	W Church **P**	Thomas Pearson Mary Badgero	William White Philip Badgero	490
Feb. 9, 1836 (p. 55)	Markh **L**	Fredrick Quantse Margaret Puterbaugh	Christopher Flurey Henery Wismer J. Sophia Quantse	554
Jan. 21, 1839 (p. 62)	Markham **P**	Michael Gordon Sarah Badgero	Abram Vanhorn Elizabeth Whetter	669

		Married	Witnesses	
Dec. 2, 1841	Markham	Josiah Helmke	Robert Stiver	776
(p. 70)	P	Amy Badgero	Amy Phenik	
Jan. 10, 1842	Markham	James Bently	David Badgero	779
(p. 70)	P	Jemima Retolick	Elijah Elmsly	
May 17, 1842	Markham	John Stephens	Ingles Button	796
(p. 71)	P	Mercy Jones	David Badgero	
Sept. 23, 1842	Markham	Martinus Badgero	Michael Golden	803
(p. 72)	P	Helen McCray	Anne McCray	

Identification of the Badgero(w)s in Rev. William Jenkins' *Marriage Register, 1819-1843.*

Ambrose Noble and Hannah Badgerow, Ba:Ba.

George Walton and Nancy Badgerow, Ba:

Miron Bentley and Hannah Badgerow, Ba:Aa.

Mary Barnard and David Badgero(w), Ba:

Joshua Sharrard and Rachel Badgerow, Ba:

Agnes Cole and Justin Badgerow, Ba:

Joseph Ferrier and Mary Badgerow, Ba:Ae.

Elizabeth Harrington and Martin Badgerow, Ba:BB.

Truman Pennock; Philip Badgerow,

Rebecca Graham and Ephraim Badgerow, Ba:AD.

William "Whirton"(?) and Elizabeth Badgerow, Ba:Af.

David Badgerow, wit.,

Ephraim Badgerow, wit., Ba:AD.

Theodosia Stevens and David Badgerow, Ba:

Martin Badgerow, wit., Ba:BB.

Oliver Badgerow, wit., Ba:BD.

Thomas Pearson and Mary Badgero,

William White, wit.; Philip Badgero, wit.,

Michael Golding and Sarah Badgerow, Ba:Ag.

Abram Vanhorn, wit.; Elizabeth "Whetter", wit., Ba:Af.

Josiah Helmke and Amy Badgero

Robert Stiver, wit., and Amy "Phenik" (Pennock-?), wit.

Ellen McElroy and Martinas Badgerow, Jr., Ba:AH.

Anne McElroy, wit., Michael Golding, wit.

S.85. (also S.18.) Canada West Census of 1851, York County 399, Markham Twp., MR.C-987.; p. 269. (Age next birthday)

40. Badgerow, Rebecca, b Canada, Methodist, 36 years old.

41. Badgerow, Margret, b Canada, Methodist, 17 years old.

42. Badgerow, Mary, b Canada, Methodist, 15 years old.

43. Badgerow, Hannah, b Canada, Methodist, 14 years old.

44. Badgerow, Matinus, b Canada, Methodist, 9 years old.

45. Badgerow, Matilda, b Canada, Methodist, 7 years old.

46. Badgero, Isebella, b Canada, Methodist, 6 years old.

47. Badgerow, George, b Canada, Methodist, 3 years old.

48. Badgerow, Charlotte, b Canada, Methodist, 1 year old.

49. Badgerow, Ephraim, b Canada, Methodist, 41 years old.

1 death due to consumption.

S.86. Census Report of 1861, York County, Markham Twp., MR:C-1088, P.A.C., p. 43.

10. Ferrier, Joseph, Farmer, b New York S.; W. M. Rel., age 57, m.

11. Ferrier, Mary, b U.C., age 48, m.

12. Ferrier, Mary A., age 22.

13. Ferrier, Gordon, age 20.

14. Ferrier, Elizabeth, age 15.

15. Ferrier, Joseph, age 13, attends school.

16. Ferrier, Oliver, age 10, attends school.

S.87. **York County Marriage Register for 1858-1869,** Vol. I, Folio 100; extraction by searcher Wm Britnell; Mary Badgerow, 22, of Markham, b Pickering, dtr of Ephraim and Rebecca Badgerow (and) Henry Phyfer, 26, of Whitchurch, b Markham, son of William and Cathrine Phyfer (were) married 4 Mar 1860 by John Durant, Congregational Minister, Stouffville; witnesses, D. Mertens (and) Alexr Urquhart. Identification: Mary Badgerow (Ba:ADb.), dtr of Ephraim Badgerow (Ba:AD.) and wife, Rebecca (Graham).

S.88. Extracts from *The Home District Marriage Registers, 1831-1857:* Ontario Archives, Toronto (from searcher Wm Britnell).

Vol. III, p. 38. Thomas ARMSTRONG and Emily BADGEROW, both of Markham, m December 28, 1848 (license) by David Youmans, Wesleyan Methodist Minister, Markham; witnesses: William Meginnis (McGinnis?), Catharine Gilmore (see T.55.A.). Identification of Emily Badgerow (Ba:Bg.).

Vol. III, p. 111. Thomas DIMMA and Clarissa BADGEROW, both of Scarborough; m July 24, 1850, Scarborough by James George, Minister

of the Scotch Church, Scarborough; witnesses: Robert and George Smith, both of Scarborough (see Ba:BBa.).

Vol. II, p. 220. WILLIAM SARLS, Whitby, m Oct. 13, 1845, Pickering to HANNAH BENTLY, Pickering; witnesses: William Bentley and Elizabeth Bentley; minister: Rev. Israel Marsh, Baptist, Whitby. Ident. are WILLIAM SARLES, V.5., Sa:AC., and HANNAH BADGEROW BENTLEY, V.8., Ba:Aa.

Vol. II, p. 307. Laurie BADGEROW, Uxbridge, m June 29, 1847 to Jasper NOKES, Uxbridge; witnesses: Hiram BADGEROW and Charles BADGEROW; minister: Ludwik Kribs, Congregationalist.

S.89. (D.68., Sh:) Document which links SARAH ELIZABETH STEWART, Ba:Aaec., Sh:AeJc., Sa:CDJc., III.2., with her father, JOHN SEARLES (SARLES), Sa:CDJ., Sh:AeJ., IV.3., and with P. D. Stewart, Sa:CDJcF., Sh:AeJcF., Ba:AaecF., the informant (her son, although not so specified on document). Certified copy of death certificate, State File No. 4447, Reg. No. 186-49, recorded Nov. 30, 1949, Division of Vital Statistics, North Dakota State Department of Health, Bismarck, ND 58501.

S.90. Census Report of 1880, Michigan, Sanilac County, Fremont Twp., MR-605, p. 22. (1) Chapman, Thomas, 44 y; w, Margaret, 43 y; CH: Mary, 19; Susan, 17; Nella, 17; John, 8; Nancy, 14. (2) Pipher, Henry, 55 y, Can-Penn-Can; Mary, w, 41; CH: Eurias, Alberta J.-13. (3) Badgero, George, 31; w, Martha, 22; CH: Truman, 4; Sharlotte, 1.

S.91. Census Report of 1870, Michigan, Sanilac County, Fremont Twp.; MR 703-#593 - M7-173a., 50-50: Chapman, Thomas, 32 y; w, Margaret, 31; Jane, 13; Amanda, 11; Susie, 9; Lydia, 7.

S.92. Census Report of 1880, Michigan, Sanilac County, Fremont Twp., MR-605, p. 9. Martin Badgerow, 38 y, barn carp., Can. — Penn. — Can. (??); w, Cynthia, 38 y, 3 ch: (?) Lucille, 13 or Lincoln, 13 (?), b Mich.; Eva F., 11; Ruben, 3.; servant: Graham, William, 45 y, Can. — N.Y. — Penn.

S.93. Correspondence with Mrs. Arthur J. (Ila Fern Williams) Sumption (Ba:ADaedb.), 19238 Cleveland Road, South Bend, Indiana 46637 (August 24, 1973) and with her sister, Mrs. Donald E. (Betty Faye Williams) Carpenter (Ba:ADaedc.), 1787 Ireland Road, South Bend, Indiana 46614 (August 23, 1973 and Sept. 13, 1974). Their letters identified the descendants of Margaret Badgerow, Ba:ADa., wife of Thomas H. Chapman. Although not submitted, their sources include as evidence death certificates, marriage records, *Bible* inscription records, tombstone records, Civil-War-Veteran records, birth certificates, census reports, and interviews and correspondence with relatives.

S.94. Record for Burns Presbyterian Church Cemetery Lot Payments, Ashburn, Ontario: "Jas. Winmill, Lot #10, $10, Dec. 2, 1872, Frank Eldred and Frances Ellen died Sept. 10, 1871 AE 2 mo's 26 da's Twin children of James and Elmira Winmill." (Ba:AaeI. and Ba:Aaej.). Epitaph:

"These little flowers of love
that bloomed but to die
transplanted now above
to reign with God on high"

S.95. Lois Helena Anker Stevenson (Mrs. Joseph Albert Raines), Ba:Aaidc., Washago, Ontario (1973, Sept. correspondence).

S.96. Louise Stevenson (Mrs. Wallace Finlay), Ba:Aaida., Box 35, Mirror, Alberta, Canada (Sept. 1973 correspondence).

S.97. Madeline H. Dowswell (Mrs. Robert W. Decker), Ba:Aaidd.; No. 204, 10220 - 118 Street, Edmonton, Alberta, Canada, (9.1973 corresp.).

S.98. Eva Melinda Wilson (Mrs. Clarence A. Fields), Ba:AahCa., 3341 East Edgewood Ave., Indianapolis, Indiana 46227 (Sept. 1973 correspondence).

S.99. Margaret Hannah Wilson (Mrs. Martin Gall), Ba:AahAa., Claremont, Ontario (correspondence via S.98.).

S.100. Thelma M. Winmill McMahon, Ba:AaeHBb., 1284 Hanbury St., Ottawa, Canada; Mrs. Ross Winmill; and Dorothy Winmill Taylor McKenna, Ba:AaeHc., River John, Pictou, Nova Scotia (1973-74).

S.101. Walter Bentley (Ben) Gibson, Ba:AaenA., (1973) correspondence.

S.102. Allan (and Helen) Badgerow, Ba:AHCAAA., 22 Gladiator Rd., Markham, Ontario L3P 1J2, correspondence (1974).

S.103. Georgia C. Searles Moir, Ba:AaeBd., 834 Ave. B, N., Saskatoon, Sask., Canada S7L 1E7, corresponding cousin (1974).

S.104. Fredricia Rose Searles Hunt, Ba:AaeBa., Apt. 305, 10707 -117th St., Edmonton, Alberta T5H-3W3, corres. cousin (1974).

S.105. Mrs. M. J. (Amber Jean Hall) Nye, a descendant of James Badgrow, Bg:AAgh., with as yet (1974) **no** proof of being a part of either the Badgerow (Ba:) or Badgero (Bd:) Family Groups. Her address (1974): 7210 Hubbard Street, Lexington, MI 48450. See compilation of James Badgrow's descendants further on.

S.106. Russell Badgerow of 4806 E. Main, Applegate, MI 48406; interview with (S.93.).

S.107. *The Pickering News,* "Reunion" article, ca 1957 (?), genealogically associates Hugh and Hannah Sarles Wilson, Ba:Aah., with Mrs. M. Hamilton, Ba:Aahg., Frank Wilson, Ba:AahD., and William Wilson, Ba:AahE.

S.108. Ethel May Wilson (Mrs. Clifford Wannop), Ba:AahCb., Brougham, Ontario, correspondence in 1973-74 terminated by her illness.

S.109. Miller, Robert A., *The Ontario Village of Brougham Past ! Present! Future?*, pub. by author, Brougham, Ontario, 1973.

S.110. Family *Bible* inscriptions of Almedia Jane Sarles, Ba:Aaea.; in custody of Viola Blanche Long Wilson, Ba:Aaeaaa., 7538 S. Lakeridge Dr., Seattle, WA 98178 (1974).

S.111. Canada West Census Report of 1851, York Co., Markham Twp., pp. 63-4; P.A.C., Ottawa (also ref. to MR:C-987, 1851 Agric. C.R., p. 129, C.W., York Co., Markham Twp.). Joseph Ferrier, Farmer, b Canada, age 49 (b ca 1802), Meth. rel., lived in hewn-log house (on Con. 2, Lot 4 — MR: C-987, p. 129); wife, Mary, b Canada, age 39 (b ca 1813); Mary Ann Ferrier, age 20 (b ca 1831); David Ferrier, age 18 (b ca 1833); Sarah Ferrier, age 16 (b ca 1835); Martinas G. Ferrier, age 14 (b ca 1837); George Ferrier, age 12 (b ca 1839); Elizabeth Ferrier, age 8 (b ca 1843); Joseph Ferrier, age 5 (b ca 1846); and William Oliver Ferrier, age 3 (b ca 1848).

S.112. (?) (omitted)

S.113. *Directory of the County of Hastings, 1864-65*, Belleville: Mackenzie Bowell, 1865. Township of Elzevir: Bentley, Simpson, Yeoman, 2 Con., Lot 16.

S.114. Canada West Census 1861, York Co., Markham Twp.; MR:C-1088, P.A.C., Ottawa. P. 115: Churches in Markham include (Con. and Lots omitted here): seven churches: 1 Church of England, 1 Wesleyan Methodist, 1 Presbyterian C. of S., 1 Presbyterian F.C., 1 Congregationalist, 1 Baptist, and 1 Menonist; all in full attendance.

S.115. 1861 Agric. C. R., Ontario, Ontario Co., Whitby Twp.; MR:C-1059, P.A.C., Ottawa.

P. 51: Hannah Sarles (Ba:Aa.), Con. 8, Lot 30, 50 acres.

P. 60: "On the North East Corner of Lot 21, 8th Con. is situated the Common School — frame well-finished, comfortable building, will seat two-hundred Scholars — 3 years "

"Situated on the North East Corner of **Lot 20 8th Con.** is an **Episcopal Methodist Church** frame built in 1857. Cash about $1000, say One Thousand Dollars and will seat about Three Hundred Persons."

S.116. *The Globe*, Toronto, Thursday, Jan. 13, 1885; Hannah Badgerow Bentley Sarles died on Saturday, January 10, 1885, Brougham, Ontario; HANNAH BADGEROW (Ba:Aa., V.8.).

S.117. Battle of Passchendaele (and Ypres), *The American Heritage History of World War I,* 1964.

S.118. Extract from *The Home District Marriage Registers*, 1831-1857; Ontario Archives, Toronto (from searcher Wm Britnell of Mississauga, ON).

(A) Vol. III, p. 47. **Albert Bentley**, **Sibbie Sorrels,** m 16 Oct. 1848 in Whitby, by banns, by Rev. Robert Barrie; witnesses **William and Mary Hubbard**. Identified are Albert Bentley (Ba:AaA.), Mary Bentley Hubbard (Ba:Aac.), and Sibbie Sarles (Sa:CDg., Sh:Aeg.).

(B) Vol. III, p. 147. **JOHN SORRELLS, ALMIRIA BENTLEY,** m 17 September 1850 in Pickering, by banns, by Rev. Robert Barrie; witnesses **Wm and Mary Hubbard.** Identified are **ALMIRA BENTLEY** (Ba:Aae., IV.4.), **JOHN SARLES** (Sa:CDJ., Sh:AeJ., IV.3.), and **Mary Bentley Hubbard** (Ba:Aac.).

(C) Vol. III, p. 11. **William Hubbard** of Pickering, **May Bentley** of Whitby, m 25 May 1848 in Whitby, by license, by Thomas Davidson, Baptist Minister; witnesses **Albert Bentley** and **Louisa Hubbard.** Identified are **Mary Bentley** (Ba:Aac.) and **Albert Bentley** (Ba:AaA.).

(D) Vol. II, p. 173. **William Grahoms, Eunice Bentley,** both of Whitby, m 30 July 1845 in Whitby, by banns, by Israel Marsh, Baptist Minister; witnesses **Johnson Grahams** and **Mary Bentley.**

(E) **William Bently, Elizabeth Woodruff,** both of Pickering, m 10 September 1836 in Whitby, by banns, by Robert Corson, Methodist Episcopal Minister; witnesses **William F. Moore, Erastus Howard.**

S.119. **Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken in the Year 1790 — New York,** originally published Washington: Government Printing Office, 1908; Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1966. All persons named Bentl(e)y are included (39 heads of families). Given are the (1) page reference, (2) surname and first name, (3) "free white males of 16 years and upward, including heads of families," (4) "Free white males under 16 years," (5) "Free white females, including heads of families, (6) town, and (7) county.

113, Bentley, Azte	2-0-2,	Otsego Town, Montgomery Co.
103, Bentley, Benedict	1-2-5,	Caughnawaga Town, Montgomery Co.
46, Bentley, Benjn	1-2-3,	Stephentown Town, Albany Co.
190, Bentley, Benjn	3-0-3,	Kingsbury Town, Washington Co.
48, Bentley, Caleb	2-4-2,	Stephentown Town, Albany Co.
46, Bentley, Eldrid	1-2-2,	Stephentown Town, Albany Co.
187, Bentley, Elisha	1-0-6,	Argyle Town, Washington Co.
47, Bentley, Gideon	1-4-2,	Stephentown Town, Albany Co.
26, Bentley, Gold	1-3-6,	Easton Town, Albany Co.
17, Bentley, John	1-1-6,	Ballstown Town, Albany Co.
46, Bentley, John	1-2-4,	Stephentown Town, Albany Co.
74, Bentley, Joseph	1-2-6,	Beekman Town
105, Bentley, Joseph	1-1-3,	Caughnawaga Town, Montgomery Co.
193, Bentley, Joseph	1-2-1,	Westfield Town, Washington Co.
48, Bentley, Oliver	3-0-3,	Stephentown Town, Albany Co.
188, Bentley, Richard	2-1-4,	Granville Town, Washington Co.
46, Bentley, Ruben	1-1-2,	Stephentown Town, Albany Co.
17, Bentley, Samuel	1-2-1,	Ballstown Town, Albany Co.
48, Bentley, Thomas	2-0-3,	Stephentown Town, Albany Co.

187, Bentley, Thomas	2-0-5,	Argyle Town, Washington Co.
31, Bentley, Willm	3-3-6,	Hoosick Town, Albany Co.
101, Bentley, William	2-2-2,	Canajoharie Town, Montgomery Co.
188, Bentley, Willm	1-0-1,	Granville Town, Washington Co.
74, Bently, George	1-2-2,	Beekman Town, Dutchess Co.
105, Bently, Green	2-1-3,	Chemung Town, Montgomery Co.
188, Bently, John	1-2-3,	Granville Town, Washington Co.
48, Bently, John, Jr.	1-2-1,	Stephentown Town, Albany Co.
48, Bently, Joshua	1-2-3,	Stephentown Town, Albany Co.
58, Bently, Nilis	1-2-3,	Canaan Town, Columbia Co.
48, Bently, Oliver, Ju'r	1-1-2,	Stephentown Town, Albany Co.
88, Bently, Pardon	3-4-3,	Pawling Town, Dutchess Co.
74, Bently, Tabor	2-4-6,	Beekman Town, Dutchess Co.
41, Bently, Thomas	2-3-7,	Saratoga Town, Albany Co.
57, Bently, Thomas	2-3-3,	Canaan Town, Columbia Co.
74, Bently, Tillinghast	2-1-1,	Beekman Town, Dutchess Co.
58, Bently, Willm	1-1-3,	Canaan Town, Columbia Co.
188, Bently, Willm	1-0-2,	Granville Town, Washington Co.
74, Bently, William, Jun'r	1-1-2,	Beekman Town, Dutchess Co.
74, Bently, William, Sen'r	1-0-1,	Beekman Town, Dutchess Co.

S.120. In January 1976 searcher William Britnell of Mississauga, ON located, in the public Archives of Canada, Ottawa, Ontario, reference M.G.23, HII, 6, Vol. 1, pp. 65-72, the Berczy Census Report of **1804** (verified 11.10.1976).

Bentley, Reuben, age 30; wife, **Polly,** age 28; children include: **Mary Bentley,** age 7; **Mirun Bentley,** age 5; **Fanny Bentley,** age 1; and **Almira Bentley,** age 2. Location of their land was given as **Lot 3 of Con. 5,** Markham Twp., Old York County.

Bentley, William, age 30; wife, **Anna,** age 30; children include: **Hanna Bentley,** age 9; **Gardner Bentley,** age 6; and **Randel Bentley,** age 3. Location of their land was given as **Lot 3 of Con. 5,** Markham Twp., Old York Co.

Bentley, "John" ("scribbled first name") ("Ira"?), age 23; and wife **Sally,** age 22. Location of their land was given as **Lots 4 and 5 of Con. 6,** Markham Twp. Their CH: Lidia, 3; Samuel, 2; and Jacob, 1.

Classification and identification: **MIRON (MIRUN) BENTLEY,** Ancestor **V.7.** as son of **REUBEN BENTLEY, VI.13.** and **POLLY** (unk. maiden-surname), **VI.14.**

S.121. **Upper Canada Land Petitions,** "B" Bundle 5, 1797-1802, Ontario Provincial Archives (notes of 7.25.1967). **See the Bentley Family group (Be:).**

S.122. **Ira Bentley,** former **Clinton** farmer in **Markham** Twp., Lot 5 of Con. 6, married the daughter of **Jacob Beam** of **Clinton** Twp. (from S.121. — #85 and S.123.).

S.123. **Deeds for Old York County,** Ontario; Microfilm in the Ontario Provincial Archives (notes of 7.24.1967).

A. Deed for **Lot 3 on Con. 5, Markham.**

Crown — to **Samuel Bentley.**

#1245 — **Wm Bentley,** Jan. 5, 1809; Samuel Bently, grantor, of Twp of Markham to **William Bentley, Taylor** of **York Co.**

#1438 — **Samuel Bently, Senior** of Twp. **Markham, Blacksmith,** 1810, to **Josiah Hemingway,** W 50 a.

#5746 — **William Bentley,** 1824, to Randle S. Bentley (signature of "**Randall S. Bentley**"); between **William Bentley of Twp. of West Greenwich in Co. of Kent in State of Rhode Island,** yeoman and **Randall S. Bentley of Markham Twp., York Co., Home District** — witnessed by **Aschel Fish** of **Markham** Twp. and **George Barclay,** minister of Twp. of **Pickering,** Elder.

#7235 — **William Bentley**, 1830, to **Randle S. Bentley.**

#29893 — **Randel S. Bentley and w.** to **Andrew M. C. Graham,** W½ 100 a.; 1847, to **Wm George.**

B. Deed for **Lot 4 on Con. 5, Markham.**

Crown — to **Wm Bentley.**

#5417 — **Wm Bentley** to **Samuel Bentley, Jr.,** 1824-5.

#6690 — **Sam Bentley and wife,**1827-29, to **Michiel Feirheller.**

#?235 — **Wm Bentley** to **Randall S. Bentley, 1830.**
— **Wm Bentley** to **Joseph Armstrong.**

17718 — **Randall S. Bentley** and **wife, 1840.**

C. Deed for **Lot 1 on Con. 5, Markham.**

Crown — to **Reuben Bentley.**

552 — **Reuben Bentley and wife (Milliken) (?)** to **James Osburn,** 1805, 200 acres.

D. Deed for **Lot 5 on Con. 6, Markham** Twp., Old York Co.
Crown — to **Shivers, Conjent**

#648 — **Shivers** to **Ira Bentley**, 1805.

1118 — **Ira Bentley and wife** to **Joseph Reesor,** 1808.

1447 — **Ira Bentley** to **Daniel D. Hart,** 1809.

1604 — **Daniel D. Hart** to **Justin Badgerow** (Ba:B.), E¼, 1809-1811.

2754 — **Ira Bentley** to **Elijah Bentley,** W½, 1807-1816.

3503 — **Elijah Bentley** to **Joseph Winn,** 1819.

4713 — **Elijah Bentley** to **Cornelius Diamond,** 1822-1824.
— **John Winn** to **Ambrose Noble** (husband of Ba:Ba.).

E. **Abstracts** of Deeds and O.C. Dates, **Markham** Twp., Old York Co.

HD/157: **Con. 5** — 1279 — RJ, **Lot 3, Samuel Bentley, 17 Nov. 1808,** 200 acres.

HB/315: **Con.5** — 955 — **Lot 1, Reuben Bentley, 12 Feb. 1815,** 200 acres; **O.C. 19 Aug. 1800.**

HB/416: **Con. 5** — 961 — NA, **Lot 4, William Bentley, 24 Dec. 1802, O.C. 8 Dec. 1802.**

HB/420: **Con. 8** — 963 — NR, **Lot 4, Elijah Bentley, 9 Sept. 1801,** 200 acres, **O.C. 19 Aug. 1800.**
Note: Elijah Bentley (#682) sold in **1805 Lot 4** on **Con. 8** to **Samuel Lawrence.**

Of interest?: Con. 2 — 121-L, **Lot 27, Crown Lease, Simeon Serle, King's College, 3 Jan. 1828,** 200 acres.

S.124. Brief Research in **Rhode Island Records** for **Bentleys. East** and **West Greenwich** were formed from Greenwich in **1741.** Visit, 1967.

(1) East Greenwich Marriages, page 9, "Vital Statistics": 3-163 **Bentley, William,** of **North Kingstown,** son of **Thomas,** and **Elizabeth Tillinghast,** of **East Greenwich,** dtr of **Joseph;** m by **John Jenkins,** Justice, March 1, 1732.

(2) **North Kingstown — Birth and Deaths,** page 57. **Bentley, Tillinghast,** of **Wm and Eliza,** b June 2, 1735; **another son,** of **Wm** and **Elizabeth,** b Dec. 1736. **Suggestion:** Search Arnold's **Vital Records of R I** for Bentleys.

S.125. The Bentley Family; Brinkerhoff, (General), Roeliff, **The Bentley Family with Genealogical Records of Ohio Bentleys and Known as The Tribe of Benjamin,** Mansfield, OH, 1897; Call No. 929.273, B446b, L.D.S.S. Genealogical Library, Salt Lake, UT (notes of 6.22.1967). The Preface: ". . . followed the lineal ancestors of the tribe of Benjamin back to **William** the first, of whom we have record as early as **1679,** in the colony of **Rhode Island,** where all Bentleys in America, whose ancestry antedates the revolutionary war, had their origin." **Correction:** Origins other than RI also.

S.126. **Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken in the Year 1790--Pennsylvania,** originally published Washington: Government Printing Office, 1908; Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1970. All persons named Bentl(e)y and Bentling are included (14 heads of families). Given are the (1) page reference, (2) surname and first name, (3) "Free white males of 16 years and upward, including heads of families," (4) "Free white males under 16 years," (5) "Free white females, including heads of families," (6) town, and (7) county (see also S.138.).

18, Bentley, Benjamin	1-3-2,	Allegheny Co.[1]
68, Bentley, Elias	1-2-4,	Newlin Twp, Chester Co.
62, Bentley, Jesse	3-3-4,	East Fallowfield Twp, Chester Co.
239, Bentley, John	1-1-5,	Fourth Street, West side, Philadelphia City, Philadelphia Co. (Printer).
69, Bentley, Robert	1-0-1,	Newlin Twp, Chester Co.
62, Bentley, Ruth	1-1-1,	East Fallowfield Twp, Chester Co.
205, Bentling, William	0-0-1,	Northern Liberties Town, Philadelphia Co.
281, Bently, John	2-1-1,	York Borough, York County.
247, Bently, Joseph	2-2-1,	Washington Co.
259, Bently, Mary	0-0-2,	Derry Twp., Westmoreland Co.
259, Bently, Mich'l	1-1-1,	Derry Twp., Westmoreland Co.
16, Bently, Oswal	1-0-0,	Allegheny Co.[1]
255, Bently, Shevbevar	1-4-2,	Washington Co. (6 Slaves).

Interesting to note:
18, Beam, Jacob (1 of 4 in PA), 2-0-1, Allegheny Co.[1]
17, Miller, Jacob (1 of 76 in PA), 1-3-1, Allegheny Co.[1]

S.127. Mezaks, John, "Crown Grants in the Home District: The System and the Existing Records," **Families**, Toronto: Ontario Genealogical Society, Fall 1975, 14:128-9.

S.128. Reaman, G. Elmore, **The Trail of the Black Walnut,** Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, Ltd., 1957, pp. 96, 97, 103.

S.129. Manuscript by Fredric Sommerfield quoted by Bruce, A.D., **Historical Sketch of Markham Township, 1793-1850,** p. 11. Markham,

[1] Portion of Allegheny Co. taken from Washington Co.

Markham Centennial Committee, 1950 — quoted by G. E. Reaman, **The Trail of the Black Walnut**, Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, Ltd., 1957, p. 96.

S.130. Fraser, Alexander, ed., Sixteenth Report of the Department of Archives for the Province of Ontario, 1920, pp. 15-16, Toronto: Clarkson W. James, 1921 — quoted by G. E. Reaman, **The Trail of the Black Walnut,** p. 96.

S.131. **Illustrated Historical Atlas of the County of York, and the Township of West Gwillimbury and Town of Bradford in the County of Simcoe, Ontario, comp., drawn and published from personal examinations and surveys,** Toronto: Miles and Co., 1878 — quoted by G. E. Reaman, **The Trail of the Black Walnut,** p. 103.

S.132. Reaman, G. Elmore, **The Trail of the Black Walnut, op. cit.,** pp. 63, 178.

S.133. Query in **The Loyalist Gazette,** Toronto, Autumn, 1975, XIII:12. Names of descendants of **Moses Bamford** are sought by Mrs. Sandra Davis, 7010 Lincoln Oaks, Fair Oaks, CA 95628.

S.134. Reaman, G. Elmore, **The Trail of the Black Walnut, op. cit.,** p. 209.

S.135. Deeds on Microfilm, Ontario Provincial Archives, L.M.L. 1472, Deeds 137-1904, Markham Twp., York Co., Ontario; Deeds, Vol. N. 1872-1874.

#1493. Badgerow, Martinas and wife, George W., Justin and wife, John and wife, Henry, and Robert to Miller, Jacob. Entered and Reg. 18 February 1873; dated 12 October 1870.

> Martinas Badgerow of Twp of Burchville in Co. of St. Clair in State of Michigan, USA, Carpenter; George Washington Badgerow, Markham Twp, Yeoman; Justin Badgerow, Euphrasia Twp, Grey County; John Badgerow, Markham Twp, Yeoman; Henry Badgerow, Markham Twp, Yeoman; **all grandsons of Martinas Badgerow late of Twp of Markham,** Yeoman deceased of the first part and Jacob Miller of Markham Twp. Cyntha E. Badgerow, wife of said Martinas Badgerow; firstly named Margaret Ann Badgerow, the wife of said Justin Badgerow and Elizabeth Badgerow, wife of said John Badgerow witnessed — $300 for **Lot 17 of Concession 10** of **Markham** Twp. Witness — Wm Morton Miller.

Signed by: **Martinas Badgerow, George Washington** (his X mark) **Badgerow, Jeastin Badgerow, John Badgerow, Henry Badgerow, Robert Badgerow, Cyntha E. Badgerow, Margaret Ann Badgerow, Elizabeth Badgerow.**
Note: Robert Badgerow at Fort Cratiot (or Gratiot) in State of Michigan.

 # 1672. Reg. 15 October 1873. Jeastin Badgerow, of Euphrasia Twp, Grey Co., Yeoman; Henry Badgerow, and Robert Badgerow, Yeomen, Markham Twp — all grandsons of Martinas Badgerow (late of Markham Twp, Yeoman, deceased). Margaret Ann Badgerow, wife of Jeastin Badgerow,

Mary (her X mark) Farrier, Markham Twp, **widow of Joseph Farrier,** deceased of the third part.

S.136. Tombstone Inscription Records received 1.29.1976 from searcher William Britnell of Mississauga, ON.

(a) Buttonville Cemetery, Markham Twp., York Co. **"Elizabeth Ferrier** wife of John Badgerow died 22nd June 1896 in her 52nd year" Ident: **John Badgerow** (Ba:AHB.).

(b) Boyles Cemetery, Markham Twp., York Co. **"Ephraim Badgerow** died Jan 2 1851 AE 48 years" Ident: Ephraim Badgerow (Ba:AD.).

(c) United Church Cemetery, Emanuel, Scarboro Twp., York Co. **"Martin W. Badgerow** who died May 18 1876 aged 22 yrs & 11 mos" Ident: ?.

(d) Hartman Cemetery, Whitchurch Twp., York Co. "Ellen Badgerow departed this life Dec 21 1879 aged 52 years" Ident: **Ellen MacElroy**, wife of Martinas Badgerow, Jr. (Ba:AH.).
"Thomas Johnson 1856 - 1931"
"Margery E. Badgerow his wife 1863 - 1929"
"Sarah M. infant 1882"
Ident: Margery Ellen Badgerow (Ba:AHf.), her husband Thomas Johnson, and **their dtr** Sarah M. Johnson (Ba:AHfa.).

(e) Goodwood Cemetery, Uxbridge Twp., Ontario Co. **"David L. Badgerow** died Mar 5 1889 aged 25 yrs 6 mos & 14 days" Ident: ?.

S.137. **American History Illustrated,** April 1975, 10:8; map showing location of **New Windsor.**

S.138. **Pennsylvania Archives Records,** Series 3, Vol. 24, Warrantees of Land, **County of Luzerne,** 1787-1896.

(a) Bagelow, Joseph,	400 acres,	11.17.1792	(p. 188.);
(b) Bentley, Joseph,	400 acres,	4.3.1792	(p. 184.);
(c) Bentley, James,	400 acres	4.3.1792	(p. 185.);
(d) Bentley, Samuel,	400 acres,	4.3.1792	(p. 185.);
(e) Bentley, George,	400 acres,	4.3.1792	(p. 185.);
(f) Bentley, Samuel, and	400 acres	2.18.1793	(p. 189.);
(g) Bentley, Geo.,	300 acres,	2.18.1793	(p. 189.).

Note: Luzerne County, PA had a population of 4,904 in 1790.

S.139. 1800 C.R., Badger, Sarah, Washington Co., PA, 1800, 3 females (misc. note, relevancy?)

S.140. Cornwall, VT, has been known, since 1796 ca. as Middlebury, VT. Had Badgerows lived in the Cornwall area before 1798? Query.

GENEALOGICAL SPECULATION: TWIN BROTHERS MARTINAS BADGEROW AND JUSTIN BADGEROW

Who were MARTINAS BADGEROW'S parents? Who were his parents' offspring? If Justin and Martinas were twins, who are Justin's offspring? Some of the answers to these questions shall have to wait until new evidence is found; meanwhile, the search is continuing. Relevant hypotheses and theories are interesting to contemplate and may lead eventually to the desired results.

In his correspondence with me, Manse Gerrow (Ba:AHfcC.) shed more light on the possibility of MARTINAS BADGEROW (Ba:A.) and Justin Badgerow (Ba:B.) actually being the twin brothers that they are suspected of being from the census reports, the proximity of their farms in Markham, from coming to York together, and from serving jury duty together. Another consideration is the duplication of names among their offspring and their descendants. On 8.14.1966, Manse wrote that his grandmother, Margery Ellen Badgerow Johnson (Ba:ADf.), b 1869, was a **cousin** (second cousin, one time removed) of Sir George W. Badgerow (Ba:BBFB.), b 1872. He added: "I have always understood that MARTINAS was a twin but never heard anyone disclose the name or any information regarding the twin brother." The three known George Washington Badgerows are: Ba:ADG., Ba:BBG., and Ba:BBFB.

Justin Badgerow (Ba:B.) was with MARTINAS BADGEROW (Ba:A.) (printed "Badgeron") at Humber Mill, Etobicoke, York County on October 5, 1802, when they petitioned for land to settle and to cultivate. In the land petition he stated that he was of York, a farmer, and had 130 dollars in cattle and wagon. Approval was given to this Upper Canada Land Petition (RGl, L3, Vol. 33, Petition of Justin Badgerow, B 20, Bundle 6) (S.63.).

According to the Census Report of 1861 for Markham Twp in York Co., p. 78, Justin was of the Universalist Religion and a farmer. A York County Deed, No. 1604, indicates that Justin Badgerow bought in 1809-1811 the east ¼ of Lot 5, Con. 6 in Markham Twp. (S.30.). He was b ca 1778 or 1779 in the U.S. (T.5., T.6.).

MARTINAS was b ca 1778 or 1779 in the U.S. (S.15., S.67.) and professed to be a Universalian in religious belief. He lived on and farmed 100 acres, the west ½ of Lot 3, Con. 7 in Markham Twp. from October 21, 1805 until March 20, 1837; thereafter he farmed the west ½ of Lot 7, Con. 2, Markham.

In York on October 9, 1811, "Martenus Badgero" (Ba:A.) and "Jusstus Badgero" (Ba:B.) were listed as 10th and 11th members of a twelve-man jury, according to the *Twenty-first Report of the Department of Public Records and Archives of Ontario* by Alexander Fraser, for 1932, Toronto: Herbert H. Ball, Publisher, 1933, p. 198. In the *Twentieth Report* on p. 170, Justin Badgerow on October 1810 is listed for Jury Duty, General Quarter Session of the Peace in the Town of York.

Correspondence from Mrs. W. Ross (Sayde V. Ormerod) Smith. Letter dated September 30, 1975 from Scarboro, Ontario, Canada (T.35.)

Dear Mr. Stewart:

I am sorry this has not been sent before, but as I am 82 and have no one at present, whom I can call on to help me — it has taken longer. I am recording the **Family Tree** of four families — my Father's - Father and Mother - and my Mother's - Father and Mother — which means the Ormerods, Badgerows, Chapmans and Westlakes.

As I have hundreds of names it is taking a long time to sort out all the information and record it. However I must get it all done as no one else seems to be interested — I am putting each family into a loose-leaf separate-book so that I can correct or add a page at a time. It seems the most practical for me.

As to the information, you asked for — I have tried to give you what I have, but I do have more about some of the families, if you want it. Any that you have to fill in my spaces — I would be glad to have it.

My Grandmother (Charity B.) and Father gave us a great deal of authentic information.

My brother Austin had collected so much but when he knew he couldn't live — he asked me if I would take it on, get all his notes from his wife and try to finish them — I promised, but think maybe I was foolish — however I'm trying to finish before something happens to me.

We were told by all relatives we could take to — that Henri Badgereau was the one who came over from France with the Marquis De Lafayette — so I am assuming they knew; but I have borrowed books on the Marquis — from the Library of our University here and cannot find the names of those who came from France with him — however this is what I copied from this book —

He (the Marquis De Lafayette) left France secretly with those on board — at the age of 19 yrs. He had been married at 17 to Adrienne — daughter of Duc De Ayen (house of Noailles) and did not tell her even, but left a letter to be delivered after he sailed as he had been ordered not to go but ran away.

The Marquis owned the ship he sailed in, which was called **The Victoire** — he was a very wealthy young man, so rich he did not know the extent of his wealth. He belonged to the court of Versailles — was a noble of long descent in France.

His relatives and friends thought he was just a time killer and he wanted to distinguish himself as a soldier — hated England and was in sympathy with George Washington in America (after reading the book — I agree with the relatives as he seemed a very determined young man and wanted his own way regardless — Sayde).

He sailed at night on the Ship "Victoire" with 15 officers aboard. It only mentions one man aboard — the Baron De Kalb, who was

56 yrs old, but says the rest were young peers, friends of his — some of whom he had known for years.

They arrived in South Carolina on June 13, 1777. . .and stayed about ten days in Charleston. It was at Charleston they had a huge banquet for them and that night he wrote to his wife in France.

The **Victoire** was to be returned to France but was wrecked on the bar at the entrance to the Charleston Harbor and was a total loss.

He started for Philadelphia on June 25, 1777 and arrived in one month and two days — July 27th. They went to the House of Congress, but were turned away — out on the street. They were then penniless and very disappointed and angry. The Marquis then wrote to Congress — offering to serve as a Volunteer, without pay, explaining who he was and so on. On July 31, 1777 to his great joy he was made a Major General. A letter came from Benjamin Franklin, who was then in Paris to Gen. Washington explaining about Lafayette which carried weight. The officers who came with Lafayette were to be sent home again with their expenses paid but later this was changed.

There is more information on Lafayette and his actions, but no more mention of the officers.

Do you suppose he (Henri) met Mary Gordon in Philadelphia or had gone north of there to N. Y. State and met her — because their twin sons — Martinas and Justin were born in 1779 in Vermont? I don't know where to write to get the birth information or when they were married. I am wondering if they kept track of these things then and recorded them.

If so, where would one write to find out? Could you do this for us? I know he was a relative of yours also. Perhaps in Vermont, N. Y. where Justin's two children were born. There would be a record of Justin's parents too. What do you think?

Yes! Justin and Martinis were twins and Grandmother told me there was also a half-brother David — no information on him — when he was born etc — Justin in that case must have married again — I don't know!

There are so many questions you have to get answers to when you just don't have anyone to ask.

Here is another thing I ran across — in the book on Lafayette — René de Chambrum, Paris, who was a greatgrandson of Lafayette, was in possession of Lafayette's genealogy. So I know there was something recorded of him, whether it mentioned the names of the men who went with him or not — I wonder!

Perhaps you have access to a book which might give you more information.

It is a lot of work, but very rewarding and I enjoy it.

. . . I also have a write-up in a newspaper and picture of Sir George Harrington Badgerow — son of Abram, when he died in England,

which if you like I can have xeroxed for you. Sir George Badgerow, b 1872, d 1937, was married twice, first to Maud Oxley — son Derek and daughter Patricia — secondly to Miss Farniss, daughter of Lord Farniss, Eng. I do not know where Derek is — he is not in the phone book, but have you his address? I have had dinner at Uncle Abram's home in Toronto with my Grandmother — the only time I met him and my Aunt. . .

Sincerely, Sayde V. Smith.

Ba:B. Justin Badgerow was born in the United States ca 1778 or 1779 (T.5., T.6: census reports); b 1779 in "Vermont, NY" (T.35.). Justin d 1867 (T.35.), d between 1868 and 1871 (T.39.), Markham (T.41.), where he farmed; d Markham at age 88 y, bur on his Markham farm (Con. ?, Lot ?) (T.35.). He married Elizabeth Austin, b 9.17.1784 (S.102., T.35.), Elmira, NY (?), dtr of Jesse Austin (S.4., T.35.). Elizabeth d at age 88 y 6 m, 4.12.1873 (T.35.), bur Hagerman Cemetery, Markham Twp. Some of their descendants believed that Justin's full name was Justin George Badgerow. Justin's children were likely "Hannah, Martin, Oliver, Jesse, David, Lucinda, and Emily" (T.35.). The birth sequence is uncertain for these offspring; therefore, the following hypothetical order is tentative until further substantiation of birthdates can be made (T.20., T.33., T.35.). Offspring of Justin and Elizabeth: Hannah Badgerow (Ba.), b 1805; Martin Badgerow (BB.), b 1808; David Badgerow (BC.), m 1834 (?); Oliver Badgerow (BD.), b ca 1814; Jesse Badgerow (BE.); Lucinda (Lucindy) Badgerow (Bf.); Emily Badgerow (Bg.), b 1823. Their DESC:

Ba. Hannah Badgerow, b either 10.27.1805 (T.27., T.35., T.45.) or 10.22.1803 (T.46., T.52.) in Bristol, NY (T.45.), d 8.27.1879 (T.27.) or 8.27.1878 (T.____.), d 1878, Markham (T.35.), m (not in 1821--T.27.) ("proclaimed") on 5.14.1822 (T.35., T.45., S.84.) to Ambrose Noble, b 2.27.1795 (T.45.), West Springfield, MA, d 1889, Markham, ON. Ambrose was the third of eleven offspring of Esther Smith (dtr of Thomas Smith, West Springfield, MA) and Stephen Noble, who was b 4.7.1765, Westfield, MA, d Bay of Quinté, ON, 8.28.1823, having removed ca 1796 to Warren, Herkimer Co., NY and ca 1810 to Markham, ON (then Canada West); Stephen Noble was the fifth of eight offspring of Ruth Church (dtr of Ruth Hitchcock and Jonathan Church, Deacon) and Lieut. Stephen Noble; Lieut. Stephen Noble was the first of eleven offspring of Elizabeth Dewey and Thomas Noble, Deacon; and Thomas Noble, Deacon, was the third of ten offspring of Hannah Warriner, b 1643 (dtr of Joanna Scant and William Warriner), and the emigrant ancestor of the largest Noble-family-group in the U.S.A., Thomas Noble, who d 1.20.1704, Westfield, MA (T.45.).

Ambrose Noble's ten brothers and sisters (T.45.) were: (1) Stephen Noble, farmer in Markham, ON until 1847 ca, and then Mariposa (Maripossa), ON, b 1.18.1791, m Elizabeth Norton, dtr of Abraham Norton; and they had six offspring. (2) Austin Noble, b 11.8 or 9.1792, Newfane, VT, settled in

Maripossa, ON (C.W.), m Mary Lighty, dtr of Philip Lighty of Markham; she d ca 1838; they had five offspring.

(3) Ambrose Noble (husband of Hannah Badgerow, Ba:Bb.).

(4) Cynthia Noble, b 1.16.1797, m James Osburn, d ca 1854, Markham, son of James Osburn; seven offspring.

(5) Eunice Noble, b unk., d at age of ca 1 year.

(6) Thomas Smith Noble, b 11. unk year, m Lydia Shofelt, Uxbridge, ON; eight offspring.

(7) Eunice Noble, b unk., m Moses Wismer, son of David Wismer; eleven offspring lived in Markham and Maripossa, including son, David, who m Margaret Quance.

(8) Christiana Noble, b unk., d 8.1841, Brock, ON, m John Wilson; twelve offspring.

(9) Esther Noble, b 4.23.1804, m John Marr, b PA, 9.24.1800; lived in Markham, ON, went to Howell, Livingston Co., MI after the Rebellion; ten offspring.

(10) Achsah Noble, b unk., m John Burke, lived in Pickering, ON.

(11) Susanna Noble, b unk., m Martin Ramer, son of John Ramer, settled in Markham; twelve offspring (T.45.)

Ambrose Noble may have gone to Markham ca 1810 with his father, Stephen, although in the same source it is stated: "In 1816, he removed to Markham, C.W. ..." (T.45.). He also was reported to have "emigrated to Canada before the War of 1812" (T.27.). Ambrose Noble and Hannah Badgerow resided in Markham until 1876 at least. He was a tanner (T.45.). Having settled on Lot 16, Con. 8, Markham Twp., York Co., Ontario, Canada (T.27.), they had these eleven offspring (T.45.): Alfred Noble (Ba:A.), Jesse Noble (BaB.), Hiram Noble (BaC.), Charles Thompson Noble (BaD.), Emily Noble (Bae.), Lorinda Noble (Baf.), Nancy Noble (Bag.), Harvey Noble (BaH.), Alice Noble (Bai.), Martin Noble (BaJ.), and Martha Noble (Bak.); DESC:

BaA. Alfred Noble, b 5.27.1824, farmer and miller in Monticello, IA (1876), m 5.5.1847 to Margaret Vardon, b 1.19.1829, dtr of Thomas Vardon; CH:

BaAa. Hannah Noble, b 12.13.1848.

BaAb. Emma Jane Noble, b 3.1.1852.

BaAC. Elmore Jesse Noble, b 8.2.1855.

BaAD. Marshal Noble, lived in Houston, TX (1941) (T.46., T.47.).

BaAe. Nellie Noble, m (unk.) Deischer, res. (1941, 1956): Monticello, IA (T.47., T.51.).

BaAf. Minnie Noble, m (unk.) Starr; res. (1941): Anaheim, CA (T.47.).

BaB. Jesse Noble (T.27., T.45., T.46.), b 8.5.1826, Markham, farmed at Hagerman's Corners having settled on Lot 16, Con. 8, Markham Twp., York Co., ON. He retired to Unionville, where he d 1.24.1915. Jesse was m 2.1860 to Susanna Button, d 7.27.1884, Hagerman's Corners, ON, dtr of Colonel Francis Button, son of Major John Button. The Major left the U.S. in 1799 for Con. 4 of Markham (T.52.), having lived two years at Niagara (Niagara-on-the-Lake), settling in Markham in 1801, and founding Buttonville (T.48.). The Major organized and commanded a Company of Cavalry active in the War of 1812 (T.52.). Jesse and Susanna had two CH: William Alfred Noble (BaBA.) and George Franklin Noble (BaBB.); their DESC:

BaBA. William Alfred Noble (T.52.), b 11.16.1860 at Hagerman's Corners, ON (where he farmed until 1923, when he retired to Unionville, ON), d unk. date, m **first** 1.14.1885 to Jane E. (Jennie) Hagerman, b 1861 ca, d 9.17.1906, dtr of William Hagerman and Amelia Chant (T.46., T.52.). Their CH: Susanna Amelia Noble (BaBAa.) and Stanley Alfred Noble (BaBAB); DESC:

BaBAa. Susanna Amelia Noble, b 1.1.1886, Hagerman's Corners, m 1.11.1905, Hagerman's Corners to Archibald Empringham, b 12.23.1881, Armadale, ON, son of Thomas Empringham. He farmed at Unionville, ON until he went to Markham in 1939; CH:

BaBAaa. Ruby Eleanor Empringham, b 4.21.1909, Unionville, ON. She served four and one-half years in the Canadian Army during World War II. Later she owned and operated a photo-finishing studio in her family home in Markham, ON.

BaBAB. Stanley Alfred Noble, b 3.30.1888, Hagerman's Corners, d 7.22.1946, Markham, ON, m 12.20.1922, Unionville to Verbonna Fay Gilham, b 3.25.1900, d 1.25.1933, Markham (T.47.), dtr of David Gilham. Stanley farmed at Hagerman's Corners and at Markham. Their CH: Louise Elizabeth Noble (BaBABa.), Eleanor Fay Noble (BaBABb.), and Lenore Fay (Lenora H.) Noble (BaBABc.); DESC:

BaBABa. Louise Elizabeth Noble, b 2.25.1924, Hagerman's Corners, m 7.16.1941 to Garnet Alton Booth, b 12.29.1917, Whitevale, ON, son of Walter Booth. Garnet served in the Canadian Army during World II. He was later a mechanic residing in Long Branch, ON. Their CH:

BaBABaA. William Alton Bruce Booth, b 5.8.1942.

BaBABab. Rose Marie Booth, b 12.8.1948.

BaBABb. Eleanor Fay Noble, b 4.20.1926, Markham, ON, lived at the W. A. Noble res. in Unionville, ON.

BaBABc. Lenore Fay (Lenora H. — T.52.) Noble, b 4.20.1926, Markham, ON, lived in Toronto, ON.

William Alfred Noble (BaBA.) m **secondly** 4.7.1909, Unionville, ON to Rebekah (Rebecca — T.52.) Size, b 9.24.1867, Unionville, ON, dtr of Jacob Size.

BaC. Hiram Noble, M. D., b 10.21.1828, Markham (T.46., T.54.) (**not** b 8.5.1826 as stated in T. 45.); d 3.8.1911 (T.46., T.54.), Blair, NE. Hiram lived from 1850-52 in Pickering, ON. He attended McGill College, Montreal for two years; and attended two years at Victoria College, Toronto, ON where he was graduated in 1857. He was a member of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Ontario. In 1857 he lived in Brougham, from 1858 to 1859 in Sutton, and from 1859-1871 in Sharon, ON (C.W.). He lived in Onawa, IA from 1871-1882. He continued his practice in Blair, NE from 1882 until his death. He also served as Mayor in both Onawa and Blair (T.54.). Hiram was m on 11.5.1850 to Jane Ann Thomson, b 2.7.1828, Markham, d 8.7.1915, Blair, NE, dtr of Col. Alexander Stewart Thomson and Betsey McCoy. Their offspring (T.45., T.54.): Mary Ella Noble (BaCa.), Edward Southerland Noble (BaCB.), Theodore Parker Noble (BaCC.), Ambrose Stewart Noble (BaCD.), Herbert Thomson Noble (BaCE.), Frederick Henry Noble (BaCF.), and Anna Catharine Noble (BaCg.); DESC (T.46.):

BaCa. Mary Ella Noble, b 9.14.1851, Pickering, ON, d 3.12.1853 (T.45.).

BaCB. Edward Southerland Noble, b 11.1.1853, Markham, ON (T.45., T.46.), Veterinarian, d 9.23.1893, Blair, NE, m 1.17.1882 to Nellie Richards Chapman, b 2.1.1860, Onawa, IA, d 12.7.1911, Onawa, IA; CH (T.46.):

BaCBA. George Herbert Noble, b 6.20.1883, Blair, NE, d from the flu, 11.14.1918, Blair, NE, salesman, m 11.9.1904 to Edna Josephine Cantlin, b 1.25.1882, Webster, Dodge Co., NE, d 8.24.1962, Van Nuys, CA, bur Blair, NE; dtr of John Robert Cantlin (son of William and Josephine Cantlin), b 7.22.1842, Ottawa, Canada, and Eliza Mertilla Curran, b 1844, Johnstown, PA. George and Edna had two dtrs:

BaCBAa. Jane Noble, b 6.21.1906, Blair, NE, m 10.29.1932 to Melvin Christian Nore, b 12.21.1904, Boone Co., NE, son of Lars Iver Nore and Synnove Mykklebust, who came from Bryggen (now Bryggja) Nordfjord, Norway. Melvin was graduated from the Univ. of Nebraska in 1930. He is a Past President of Sons of Norway Lodge (Norrona) in Van Nuys, CA. Jane attended Dana College, Blair, NE from 1924-26. She was graduated from the University of Nebraska in 1928, B. Sc. in Educ. Jane received a beautiful plaque in appreciation for having served for ten years as Sons of Norway District VI Secretary. She has been very active in the D.A.R. Bicentennial Project (1975). Their res. (1975): 6725 Colbath Ave., Van Nuys, CA 91405.

BaCBAb. Elizabeth Noble, b 9.6.1909, Blair, NE, attended Dana College, Blair, NE from 1927-1929. She was graduated from the Univ. of Nebraska in 1931 with a B. A. degree in English-History. She has been the California State Secretary of the D.A.R. (1975). Her res. (1975): Van Nuys, CA.

BaCC. Theodore Parker Noble, b 3.6.1856, Toronto, ON, d 5.16.1914, Allegan, MI (T.53.), m 3.6.1893, Allegan to Clara Lovinia Engle, b 8.13.1868, Hartford, MI, dtr of Cenius Henry Engle and Helen McGibney; dtr (T.53):

BaCCa. Helen Theodora Noble, b 8.30.1896, Missouri Valley, Harrison Co., IA, m 8.4.1926 to Frank Evans De Weese, D.D.S., b 8.17.1895, Albion, MI, son of Benjamin Franklin De Weese and Mary Ann Gretsinger; res. (1975): 260 E. 16th St., Holland, MI 49423.Their CH (T.46., T.53.):

BaCCaA. Parke Noble De Weese, b 10.26.1929, Holland, MI; Korean War Veteran; d from highway accident after he had stopped to help a stalled motorist. He was on his way to start college.

BaCCab. Marianne (Mary Ann) De Weese, b 10.9.1932, Grand Rapids, MI, m Warner Veit, Grand Rapids Newspaper Editor; CH:

BaCCaba. Andrea Veit

BaCCabB. (unk. son) Veit

BaCCabc. Tammy Veit

BaCD. Ambrose Stewart Noble, b 3.15.1858, Sutton, ON, d 12.24.1915, Ogden, UT (T.54.).

BaCE. Herbert Thomson Noble, b 9.21.1860, Sharon, ON, d 8.1915.

BaCF. Frederick Henry Noble, b 7.2.1863, Sharon, ON, d 1899, in the Alaskan Gold Rush (T.46.), Nome, AK (T.54.).

BaCg. Anna Catharine Noble, b 11.29.1865, Sharon, ON, d 2.28.1942 (?), m Francis Marion Castetter; CH (their 1955 res: 3169 Farnam St., Omaha, NE):

BaCga. May Castetter, d unmarried.

BaCgb. Shirley Castetter, m George Warren Donaldson.

BaCgC. (unk. son) Castetter

BaCgd. Frances Marian Castetter, d unmarried.

BaD. Charles Thompson Noble, b 2.5.1831, physician in Sutton, Georgina, ON; m unk. spouse; CH:

BaDA. Charles Noble, M. D., Sutton, ON in 1941.

BaDb. Margaret Noble, m (unk.) Inksetter, res (1956): Hamilton, ON (T.51.); and Dundas, ON (1941) (T.47.).

Bae. Emily Noble, b 3.19.1833, d 3.10.1855, m 6.7.1853 to William A. Miller, house-builder in Markham; CH:

BaeA. Nelson Miller, b 3.21.1854, d 4.5.1856.

Baf. Lorinda Noble, b 4.28.1836.

Bag. Nancy Noble, b 6.21.1837, m 7.14.1863 to Alexander T. Whaley; CH:

BagA. Harvey Franklin Whaley, b 2.10.1865.

Bagb. Minnie Whaley, b 8.10.1868, res. (1941): Whitvale, ON (T.47.).

Bagc. Alice Whaley, b 11.12.1870, m Mr. Johns, res. in SK (T.51.).

Bagd. Hannah Whaley, b 1.1.1873, res. (1941): Ft. Meyers, FL (T.47.).

BaH. Harvey Noble, b 5.13.1840, res (1875): Egremont, Gray Co., ON; unk. spouse, CH:

BaHa. Sarah Noble, m (unk.) Huber, res (1956): Buffalo, NY (T.51.).

BaHB. Charles T. Noble, m, res: Chicago, IL (T.47.).

BaHc. (unk.) Noble

BaHd. (unk. dtr) Noble

Bai. Alice Noble, b 7.8.1842, m 5.1.1862 to Donald McKay; CH (one dtr in Calgary, AB, 1941) (T.47.):

Baia. Estella Maud McKay, b 5.17.1863.

BaiB. Ambrose Noble McKay, b 5.13.1866.

BaiC. James Donald McKay, b 8.1868.

BaiD. John Blake McKay, b 1.6.1871.

Baie. Emily Alice McKay, b 10.6.1874, res (1941): Whitby, ON (T.47.)

Baif. Janet (Jinnet) McKay, res (1956): Whitby, ON (T.51.).

BaiG. Kim McKay (Dr.), res (1941): Marion, IN (T.47.).

BaJ. Martin Noble, b 7.4.1845.

Bak. Martha Noble, b 6.3.1848, m 10.25.1871, Alexander Campbell, b ca 1844, d 7.4.1875; CH:

BakA. Ambrose Alexander Campbell, b 4.16.1874 (T.45.), res (1941): Markham, ON (T.47.), d 5.18.1955; his "next of kin were apparently first cousins" (T.51.).

BB. Martin Badgerow (T.10., T.56.C., _____), b 10.19.1808, Bristol, Ontario Co., NY (T.33.), b 11.19.1808 (T.35.), d 11.18.1878, Malvern, Scarboro(ugh), ON (T.10., T.28., T.33., T.35.), bur Knox Cemetery, Agincourt, ON (T.33.), m 9.21.1830 to Elizabeth (Betsy) Harrington by Rev. William Jenkins of Richmond Hill, ON (recorded as "Martinis Bagero" and "Betsey Herrington" with witnesses "James Devine" and "Thomas Nobles"; T.4.). Elizabeth (Betsey) was b 2.11.1811 (T.33.) or 2.16.1811 (T.33., T.35.), Armadale, ON (T.33.), located ½ mile north of Markham on the Markham Road (house was still there in 1975) (T.35.). She d 4.7.1894 at age 83 y, West Branch, MI (T.33., T.56.C.), bur Knox Cem., Agincourt, ON (T.33.) (?). Their 10 CH (T.35.): Clarissa, Charity, Lafayette, Justin, Hiram, Abraham (Abram) Harris, George Washington, Lucy (or Sarah), Mary (Marianne), and Gordon Ralph Badgerow; DESC (T.20.):

BBa. Clarissa Badgerow (S.88., T.9., T.10.), b 5.26.1831, Markham, ON (T.35.), d 1.22.1926 (T.____), m **first** 7.24.1850, Scarborough, by Rev. James George, Minister of the Scotch Free Church, to Thomas Dimma (T.4., T.9., T.10.); CH:

The Pioneer Mill. From *Canadian Illustrated News,* Vol. XXI, 18, 5.1.1880, p. 285. Courtesy of the Public Archives of Canada.

BBaA. James Dimma, b 4.26.1851, Scarboro, ON (T.____).

BBb. Charity Badgerow, b 1.16.1833, Markham Twp., d 4.18.1925, West Branch, MI, m 6.17.1856, Markham, Joseph Ormerod, b 1.8.1833, Bowness, Cumberland, England, d 1910, West Branch, MI; both bur West Branch (T.35.); 8 CH: Martin (BBbA.), Martin John (BBbB.), Elizabeth (BBbc.), William George Washington (BBbD.), Isabel (BBbe.), Marian (BBbf.), Gordon J. (BBbG.), and Franklin Ormerod (BBbH.); DESC:

BBbA. Martin Ormerod, b 1858, Zephyr, Scott Twp., ON; d 1859, bur Zephyr Cem.

BBbB. Martin John Ormerod, b 1851, Zephyr, Scott Twp., ON; d 1862, bur Zephyr Cem.

BBbc. Elizabeth (Libby) Ormerod, b 11.13.1863, Zephyr, Scott Twp., ON; d (unk.), m William Tilley; CH: Ettie and Alice Tilley; DESC:

BBbca. Ettie Tilley, m Charles Pope, d (unk.) Vancouver, BC; sons (3):

BBbcaA. (unk.) Pope

BBbcaB. (unk.) Pope

BBbcaC. (unk.) Pope

BBbcb. Alice Tilley, m **first** 9.20.1916 to (unk.) Matheson.

Alice Tilley (BBbcb.) m **secondly** Malcolm Buchanan, b (unk.), d Kenora.

BBbD. William George Washington Ormerod, b 3.27.1861, Zephyr, Scott Twp., ON, d 3.10.1949, bur St. James Cem., Toronto; m 1.24.1886 to Minnie Maryann Westlake, b 6.1.1868, Scarboro, d 10.13.1957, bur St. James Cem., Toronto, ON; 11 CH: Olive (BBbDa.), Harold (BBbDB.), Dorothy (BBbDc.), Sayde (BBbDd.), Ross (BBbDE.), Dora (BBbDf.), Kenneth (BBbDG.), Melville (BBbDH.), Marjorie (BBbDi.), Austin (BBbDJ.), and Clair Ormerod (BBbDK.); their DESC:

BBbDa. Olive Blanche Ormerod, b 12.10.1887, d 12.18.1968, m 12.5.1910 to Arthur Enos Shepard, b 12.19.1880, d 11.7.1933; 3 CH: Ruth, Kenneth, and Rae Shepard; DESC:

BBbDaa. Ruth Mary Shepard, b 7.28.1914, m 12.15.1941 to John Watson, b 7.21.1908; no CH.

BBbDaB. Kenneth Frederick Shepard, b 3.19.1923, m 6.3.1949 to Doreen Kinsey, b 6.20.1931; 3 CH:

BBbDaBA. Robert Bruce Shepard, b 11.24.1951, Montreal, QU.

BBbDaBb. Laura Lynne Shepard, b 6.18.1953, France.

BBbDaBC. David Kenneth Shepard, b 7.14.1955, France.

BBbDac. Beverly Rae Shepard, b 2.2.1931; unmarried (1976).

BBbDB. Harold Westlake Ormerod, b 10.9.1889, d 1962, self-employed, insurance investigator, Windsor, ON, m 3.18.1916 to Annie Alberta Storey, b 9.10.1889, d 1974; 4 CH:

BBbDBa. Beverly Alberta Ormerod, b 11.13.1918, m Earl Wilbur, b 8.22.1914; no CH.

BBbDBb. Joyce Elaine Ormerod, b 5.7.1920, m Wendell Lenz, b 4.5.1913, deceased; CH:

BBbDBbA. John Ormerod Lenz, b 4.26.1946, m Karen Bartsch; 2 CH:

BBbDBbAa. (unk.) Lenz

BBbDBbAb. (unk.) Lenz

BBbDBbb. Cherie Patricia Lenz, b 10.13.1952.

BBbDBC. William Storey Ormerod, b 11.10.1922, unmarried.

BBbDBD. John Harold Ormerod, b 10.24.1924, d 5.10.1944 — killed while in the Air Force.

BBbDc. Dorothy Isabel Ormerod, b 8.2.1891, d 8.5.1891.

BBbDd. Sayde Valeria Ormerod, b 6.3.1893, East Toronto, ON; m 9.20.1916, Toronto to Walter Ross Smith, b 2.26.1889, Toronto, ON; res. (1976): 40 Parkcrest Drive, Apt. 1204, Scarborough, B, Ontario MlM 2Z2 (phone: 261-5115). Informant Mrs. Don (Betty Williams) Carpenter (Ba:ADaedc.) in 1974 sent this searcher the address of **key-correspondent** Sayde (T.35.). Ross was with the Methodist Book Room — then the Robert Simpson Co. for some time before retiring at the age of 82 years. Their CH: Hope and Shirley Smith; DESC:

BBbDda. Melva Hope Smith, b 6.6.1920, Toronto, m 2.16.1946, England, to John Wilson Powell, b 9.14.1908, Wem, Shropshire, England. Hope was overseas during World War II as a nurse with the Army Medical. She met her husband, an Army Colonel, in England. Hope served in England and in Italy for about three and one-half years. Her husband left London, ON on the day after the war was declared; and he returned after the war was over. He has retired as a Bank Manager. Their res. (1976): Northern Pines, Lake St. Peter P. O., Ontario, K0L 2K0. Their CH:

BBbDdaA. John Roger William Powell, b 10.6.1947. Roger (in 1976) was a forestry student, Toronto University.

BBbDdab. Patricia Jane Powell, b 1.30.1949, Toronto, ON, m 8.21.1971, Scarboro, to John Alan Edwards.

BBbDdaC. David Ross Powell, b 3.1.1951, Toronto. David was a business-administration student at Western Univ. (1976) having previously written his C.A. at Toronto Univ.

BBbDdb. Shirley Kathleen Smith, b 5.22.1927, m 11.3.1956 to William Harry McCowan, b 9.16.19??. Shirley was a nurse. Her husband served in the Air Force stationed in Iceland. He is a Bell Telephone man (1976). Their res. (1976): Mount Albert, Ontario LOG 1M0. Their 4 CH:

BBbDdbA. Timothy Bruce McCowan, b 10.8.1957, Toronto, ON.

BBbDdbb. Suzanne Lee McCowan, b 1.11.1959, Toronto.

BBbDdbc. Colleen Anne McCowan, 6.28.1964, Toronto.

BBbDdbd. Lisa Louise McCowan, b 7.1.1966, Toronto.

BBbDE. Ross William Ormerod, b 4.18.1895, d 4.1942, m 4.2.1923 to Mary Helena Thompson, b 6.20.1894. Ross was a lawyer in Toronto. Their 1 CH: Helena Ormerod; DESC:

BBbDEa. Helena Ross Ormerod, b 10.13.1927, m 7.1950 to John Harvey Webster, b 12.8.1926; their 6 CH:

BBbDEaa. Elizabeth Margaret Webster, b 6.13.1951.

BBbDEaB. Robert Ross Webster, b 10.1.1952.

BBbDEaC. Russell Melville Webster, b 8.22.1953.

BBbDEaD. Henry John Ormerod Webster, b 9.24.1954.

BBbDEaE. Harvey William Webster, b 5.3.1957.

BBbDEaf. Helen Louise Webster, b 10.31.1960.

BBbDf. Dora Ormerod, b 10.13.1896, d 10.27.1896.

BBbDG. Kenneth Reginald Ormerod, b 12.1.1897, d 6.29.1900.

BBbDH. Melville Joseph Ormerod, b 4.18.1899, m 8.20.1926 to Charlotte Irene Sparks, b 7.19.1897. Mel is a retired Medical Doctor, who was also a professor in medical college in Winnipeg, MB for a long time; res. (1976): 35 Cambridge St. N., Lindsay, Ontario K9V 4C6.

BBbDi. Marjorie Florence Ormerod, b 10.27.1902, m 6.30.1928 to Clarence H. Slimmon, b 12.18.1903, a Toronto policeman; res (1976): 53 Montvale Dr., Scarborough, ON; 4 CH:

BBbDiA. Donald Kelly Slimmon, b 3.17.1923, m **first** 8.3.1957 to Berta Fisher; div.; 1 CH:

BBbDiAa. Judith Slimmon, b 6.16.1961.

Donald (BBbDiA.) m **secondly** Stella Pallock; no CH. Stella had a dtr by her previous m: Connie Pallock, b 3.30.1954.

BBbDib. Doreen June Slimmon, b 5.24.1929, m 9.8.1951 to George Mansell, b 12.23.1925; 4 CH:

BBbDiba. Marilyn Joan Mansell, b 8.29.1952, m Wayne Foster.

BBbDibB. George Scott Mansell, b 6.1.1955.

BBbDibC. David Hunter Mansell, b 1.9.1958.

BBbDibD. Edward Beech Mansell, b 1.14.1965.

BBbDiC. Robert Hunter Slimmon, b 3.12.1941; unmarried (1976).

BBbDiD. George Wayne Slimmon, b 4.12.1947, m Adrianna.

BBbDJ. Austin Gilbert Ormerod, b 5.22.1904, d 7.2.1963, m 6.1.1940 to Edith Bessie North, b 7.24.1909. Austin was a mining engineer in gold and silver mines in the North. Their only CH:

BBbDJa. Joan Ross Ormerod, 9.7.1942, m James Gillespie.

BBbDK. Clair Henry Gordon Ormerod, b 5.5.1907, m 10.20.1934 to Catherine Morrow Adams, b 8.10.1913; their address (1976): Minden, Ontario KOM 2K0 (Box 415). Clair has retired from the **Toronto Star.** Their 3 CH: Gordon, Lynne, and William Ormerod; DESC:

BBbDKA. Gordon William Ormerod, b 8.2.1936, m Sarah Isabel Gray, b 9.29.1937; 2 CH:

BBbDKAa. Leslie Anne Ormerod, b 7.11.1959.

BBbDKAb. Jennifer Jane Ormerod, b 10.2.1965.

BBbDKb. Catherine Lynne Ormerod, b 3.8.1939, m John Heise, b 11.13.1936; 1 CH:

BBbDKba. Christine Lynne Heise, b 8.3.1960.

BBbDKC. William Ross Ormerod, b 12.11.1941, m 5.30.1970 to Daphne Maria Griffin, b 11.2.1941; 3 CH:

BBbDKCa. Stephanie Gai Ormerod, b 5.30.1970.

BBbDKCb. (unk.) Ormerod

BBbDKCc. (unk.) Ormerod

BBbe. Isabel Ormerod, b 9.10.1866, Zephyr, Scott Twp., ON; d Hackensack, NJ, m Charles Goddard, Sr., d Hackensack, NJ; CH:

BBbeA. Dr. Charles Goddard, Jr., d St. Louis (MO ?), m Edna (unk.).

BBbf. Marian Ormerod, b 9.24.1869, Zephyr, Scott Twp., ON; d Bellingham (state-?), U.S. She m James Goddard, a brother of her brother-in-law, Charles Goddard, Sr.); CH: Charity, Isabel, Ernest Charles, and Kenneth Norman Goddard; DESC:

BBbfa. Charity Goddard, m **first** Henry J. Vossbeck, CH:

BBbfaA. Robert Henry Vossbeck, m Bernice Elenblas; 3 CH:

BBbfaAa. (unk.) Vossbeck

BBbfaAB. (unk.) Vossbeck, res. (1975): Bellingham.

BBbfaAC. (unk.) Vossbeck

BBbfaB. James Arthur Vossbeck, m Joyce Glenman; res. (1975): Bellingham (location?); 4 CH:

BBbfaBa. (unk.) Vossbeck

BBbfaBb. (unk.) Vossbeck

BBbfaBC. (unk.) Vossbeck

BBbfaBD. (unk.) Vossbeck

Charity Goddard (BBbfa.) m **secondly** Dr. Fred Hutchinson; no CH.

BBbfb. Isabel Goddard, d very young.

BBbfC. Ernest Charles Goddard, res. (1975): CA.

BBbfD. Kenneth Norman Goddard, res. (1975): CA.

BBbG. Gordon J. Ormerod, b 12.13.1872, Zephyr, Scott Twp., ON; d Hackensack, NJ, m Julia Kerney; no CH.

BBbH. Franklin Ormerod, b 12.5.1875, Zephyr, Scott Twp, ON; d (unk.), m Maude Sharpe; CH: Isabelle, Joan, and Gordon Ormerod; DESC:

BBbHa. Isabelle Ormerod, m Don Gillies; res (1975): Harrisville, MI; CH:

BBbHaA. Richard Eugene Gillies, m Ruth Bosselman; CH:

BBbHaAa. Sharon Marie Gillies

BBbHaAB. Richard E. Gillies

BBbHb. Joan Ormerod (d), m Joseph Crawford; res. (1975): Kansas; CH: Janet and Joseph Crawford; DESC:

BBbHba. Janet Carol Crawford, m Rodney Hamm; CH:

BBbHbaa. Brenda Sue Hamm

BBbHbB. Joseph James Crawford, single.

BBbHC. Gordon Ormerod m Olive Kortas; res. (1975): FL; CH:

BBbHCA. Gordon Franklin Ormerod, m Patricia (unk.).

BBbHCb. Kathy Ormerod

BBbHCc. Karen Ormerod

BBbHCD. Michael Scott Ormerod (T.35.).

BBC. Lafayette Badgerow (T.9., T.10.), b 7.16.1834 (T.33.), Markham, ON (T.14., T.18.), d of typhoid fever (T.33.) on 5.1.1890, Scarborough, ON (T.9.), bur later at Blair, NE (T.33.); d 5.1.1890 at age 55 y 10 m 14 d, bur Blair, NE (T.49.); m 7.24.1856 (T.2.), Toronto, ON to Lydia Stoner (T.9., T.33.), b 1.17.1838, Scarborough, ON (T.33.), d 11.20.1912, age 74 y 10 m 8 d, bur at Blair (T.49.), Washington Co., NE (T.33.), Lydia was the dtr of Peter Stoner and Mary (Polly) Secord (Secor) and the granddaughter of Isaac Secor (T.32., T.33.). Both were Presbyterians. Lafayette was a farmer (T.18.), ON, York Co., Scarborough Twp. (1871 and 1890) and Scott Twp. (1861), Con. 2, Lot 29 (part), Lot 30 (part), 112 acres (T.13.) (lots were believed to have been owned by Lafayette Badgerow, son of Martin Badgerow) (T.13., T.14.). In the 1871 C.R. the words "American origin" are crossed out and "English origin" added. In Scarborough Twp., Malvern, Con. 3, Lot 17, he was a "Freeholder" (T.25.). He purchased lands near Blair, NE, where his sons Martin Badgerow and Peter Badgerow lived (1890) (T.9.). Lafayette and

Lydia had these CH (T.9., T.33.): Martin, Peter T., Mary Ann, Hannah E., Ella I., Alice (not T.33.) (d inf. — T.33.), Justin, Thomas (not T.33.) (?), Truman, Ademine (Charity Adaline), and George Badgerow; DESC:

BBCA. Martin Badgerow, b 8.3.1857 (T.9., T.33.), ON, lived as a "tenant farmer" on Lot 16, Con. 3, Scarborough Twp., Melvern (T.25.), d 1926, Blair, NE (T.33.), m Isabella McDonald, b 1857, d 1900 (T.33.); known CH:

BBCA?. Maggie Badgerow, b ca 1889, d 8.25.1892, Stouffville, ON (T.56.B.).

BBCB. Peter Theodore Badgerow (T.9., T.32.), b 12.27.1859 (T.14., T.18., T.33.), Scott, ON (T.33.), d 4.20.1919 (T.32., T.33.), Blair, NE (T.33.); m 3.4.1884, Scarborough, ON to Elizabeth Janet (Lily) Johnston (T.32., T.33.), b 4.20.1863 (T.32., T.33.), Scarborough, ON (T.33.), d 6.21.1907, Washington Co., NE (T.7.), d Scarborough (T.33.), bur Blair, NE (T.33.). They were Presbyterians. She was the dtr of David Johnston and Laura Secor, Burford, ON (T.32.). Their offspring (T.33., data from *Bible* inscription-records): Laura, Della, Nellie and Lafayetta Badgerow. Their DESC:

BBCBa. Laura Lydia Badgerow, b 5.22.1885, Scott, ON, d 2.21.1952, Whittier, CA, m 9.1906, Blair, NE to Chester Smith.

BBCBb. Della Badgerow, b 7.7.1887, Scott, ON, m 6.3.1906 to Ike Gollehon (Gallehon-?).

BBCBc. Nellie Lila (Lyla) Badgerow, b 5.4.1889, Scarborough, m 9.9.1908, Blair, NE to Julius Anson Johns, b 3.16.1886, Craig, NE; res. (1974): Harrison, NE; their offspring: Audrey Margaret Johns, Milford Irving Johns, LaVerne Elizabeth Johns, Ruth Janet Johns, Harold Donald Johns, and Phyllis Darlene Johns. Their DESC:

BBCBca. Audrey Margaret Johns, BCRN:126-732-09(NE), b 12.4.1909, Blair, NE, m 2.12.1930, Cheyenne, WY to Harold Albert Hood, b 7.12.1907, Canton, NE; res. (1974): Gordon, NE 69343; their five offspring: Kenneth Harold Hood, Jerry Dean Hood, Darlene LaVonne Hood, Karen Elaine Hood, and William Larry Hood; their descendants:

BBCBcaA. Kenneth Harold Hood, b 7.18.1931, m 6.19.1955 to Donna Meyers.

BBCBcaB. Jerry Dean Hood, b 8.25.1933, m 6.14.1959 to Barbara Scott.

BBCBcac. Darlene LaVonne Hood, b 10.3.1936, Hemingford, NE, BCRN:G16787 (Hemingford); m 1.11.1957 to William Martin, b 6.22.1934, Waukesha, WI; res. (1974): 119 East St. Charles, Rapid City, SD 57701. Darlene has been a searcher and compiler of genealogical information regarding the descendants of Justin Badgerow, Ba:B. She has been a key correspondent for her close relations reported here. Their offspring: Lori Jo Martin, Terri Lynn Martin, and Joni Lee Martin; their DESC:

BBCBcaca. Lori Jo Martin, BCRN:140-57-013879(SD), b 10.5.1957, Rapid City, Pennington Co., SD.

BBCBcacb. Terri Lynn Martin, BCRN:140-59-006207, b 4.30.1959, Ellsworth AFB, Meade Co., SD.

BBCBcacc. Joni Lee Martin, b 10.15.1966, Ancon, CZ.

BBCBcad. Karen Elaine Hood, b 11.14.1943, m 8.16.1964 to Kenneth Marsden.

BBCBcaE. William Larry Hood, b 12.9.1954.

BBCBcB. Milford Irwing Johns, b 9.30.1911, Blair, NE.

BBCBcc. LaVerne Elizabeth Johns, b 8.9.1917, Blair, NE.

BBCBcd. Ruth Janet Johns, b 11.27.1920, Hemingford, NE.

BBCBcE. Harold Donald Johns, b 1.28.1923, Hemingford, NE.

BBCBcf. Phyllis Darlene Johns, b 5.3.1926, Hemingford, NE.

BBCBd. Lafayetta Badgerow, b 6.9.1891, Blair, NE, m several times; one ex-husband living in 1973 was Fred Elroy.

BBCc. Mary Ann Badgerow (T.9.), b ca 1864 (T.18.), b 1.27.1862 (T.33.), Scott, ON, d 4.20.1919 (1949-?) (T.33.), Blair, NE, m 3.4.1884 to Paul Crosby (T.33.).

BBCd. Hannah E. Badgerow (T.9., T.18.) b 6.25.1864, Scott, ON, d 9.13.1895, remained unmarried (T.33.).

BBCe. Ella Ida Badgerow (T.9., T.18.), b 8.27.1866, Scott, ON, d 195?, Toronto, ON, m John McDonald (T.33.).

BBCf. Alice Badgerow (**not** in T.9.), b 9.5.1868 (?), Scott, ON, d 1870 (T.33.).

BBCG. Justin Badgerow (T.9.), b 5.1.1871, Scarboro, d 5.8.1958 (T.33., T.49.), bur Blair, NE (T.49.), m Maud Cacholin (T.33.); Maude Cachelin, b 7.27.1873, d 7.15.1946, bur Blair, NE (T.49.).

BBCH. Thomas Badgerow (T.9.; but **not** in T.33.) (?).

BBCI. Truman P. Badgerow (T.9.), b 8.14.1873, Scarboro, d 2.5.1893, Blair, NE (T.33.); d 2.5.1893 at age 19 y 5 m 21 d, bur at Blair, NE (T.49.).

BBCj. Ademine (T.9.) (Charity Adaline; T.33.) Badgerow, b 1.20.1876, Scarboro, ON, d 5.31.1953, Blair, NE, m Everett Tyson; their dtr:

BBCja. Dorothy Tyson, m Stewart Maurer; res (1973): 2145 Grant St., Blair, NE 68008.

BBCK. George Badgerow (T.9.), b 10.22.1878, Scarboro, ON, d 9.15.1899, Blair, NE, remained single (T.33.).

BBD. Justin Badgerow (T.10.), b 8.16.1836, Markham, ON (T.33., T.35.), single in 1861 (T.15.); lived in Ontario Co., Scott Twp., (?) Con. 2, Lot 30 (part), 29 (part, 75 acres) (T.12.) (believed to have been owned by Justin, son of Martin) (T.12., T.15.).

BBE. Hiram Badgerow, b 3.20.1838 (T.20., T.35.), Markham, member of parliament (?) (T.33.).

BBF. Abraham (T.25.) Harris (Abram) Badgerow (T.10.), b 8.20.1839 (T.35.), Markham, ON (T.16.), m Harriet Etwell, d 12.30.1933. He was a veterinarian in the Uxbridge Vinegar Works, Bedford Road, Toronto, ON. He was a "free-holder" of Lot 1, Con. 1, Eglington, York Twp. (T.25.). Their known offspring include:

Sir George Washington Badgerow (Ba:BDFB.), M.D., F.R.C.S., Formerly Dean and Surgeon, Golden Square, London, One of the Best-known Canadians in London, England (1937).

BBFa. Eva (Evelyn?) Badgerow (?-T.38.), m Fred A. Mulholland (uncertain); believed to have two (?) sons, one of whom is presumed to be:

BBFaA. Wallace Mulholland

BBFaB. (unk.) Mulholland

BBFB. Sir George Washington Badgerow, C.V.O., C.M.G., M.D., Toronto, F.R.C.S. Edin., b 1872, d May 1937. G. W. was well known by Dr. Oliver Sunderland, Uxbridge, ON, who was over 90 years old in 1965. They had taken their medical exams together (T.37.). G. W. m Maud Oxley, dtr of Herbert Oxley (T.21.). The following obituary appeared in the British medical magazine, **The Lancet** (T.2.):

> The sudden death occurred on Sunday last of Sir George Badgerow, a laryngologist equally known in this country and in his native country of Canada. He was born in 1872, the son of Mr. Harrington Badgerow (apparent error? CRS) of Toronto, and was educated at Upper Canada College and the University of Toronto. He received his medical training partly at the Toronto General Hospital and partly at the University of Edinburgh, and he was also a student at the Middlesex and University College Hospitals. He took the English double qualification in 1903 and two years later graduated as M.B. Toronto with honours, proceeding to the M.D. degree in 1909 and taking the diploma of F.R.C.S. Edin. in 1910. He early decided to specialize in diseases of the throat, nose and ear, and became chief clinical assistant in the department at University College Hospital. He then acted as clinical assistant and registrar at the Throat Hospital, Golden-square, becoming later resident medical officer, posts which he held from 1903-08. He made, during this period and later, practical contributions to the literature of his subject, describing in our columns several ingenious appliances useful in operative treatment, while he wrote in the *Practitioner* and also in *The Lancet* on the types of pharyngeal suppuration and on the general relation of diseases of the throat, nose, and ear to constitutional disease. He was appointed surgeon to the Golden-

square Hospital and acted also as dean. He did fine service during the war as lieutenant-colonel in the Canadian Army Medical Corps, both in the field and in institutional positions. He was mentioned twice in dispatches and at the conclusion of hostilities received the C.M.G. He was consulting surgeon to the Ontario Military Hospital, Orpington, to the Duchess of Connaught Red Cross Hospital, Cliveden, the King's Canadian Hospital, Bushey, and the Officers' (Daughters of the Empire) Hospital. He was a member of the Imperial War Graves Commission. In 1928 he was knighted and in 1930 was appointed C.V.O.

Sir George Badgerow was active in many provinces of his specialty. He was honorary surgeon for the diseases of the throat, nose, and ear to the Royal Normal College for the Blind, to the Livingstone Hospital, Dartford, and to the Warehouse Clerks' and Drapers' Schools, Purley; he was a member of the Education Committee, L.C.C., of the Residential Open-air School in Bushey Park, and consulting surgeon to the Reedham Orphanage. It will be readily understood how well known he was in his profession as well as to all Canadians resident in or visiting England. He married Maud, daughter of Mr. Herbert Oxley, who died recently, and leaves a son and a daughter. His death was tragically sudden; he collapsed in a taxi-cab and was found unconscious at Waterloo Station. Conveyed to St. Thomas's Hospital he was found to be dead. He was 64 years of age.

Sir George Washington Badgerow and Maud Oxley had these offspring:

BBFBA. Derek Badgerow ( ), teacher in Upper Canada College for four or five years before returning to England ( ) (see T.20., T.38., and "Genealogical Speculations..." further on) — London. See Add.

BBFBb. Priscilla Badgerow ( ).

Sir George Washington Badgerow (BBFB.) married secondly Miss Farniss, dtr of Lord Farniss, England (T.35.).

BBG. George Washington Badgerow (T.9., T.10., T.16., T.35., T.38.), b May 28, 1841 (T.23., T.29.), Markham, Ontario, d July 31, 1892 (T.29.), bur Mt. Pleasant Cemetery, Toronto; m (license date?) January 23, 1867, Toronto to Rachel Jane Mulholland, b 1846, York County, Ontario, d 1907, York Co., bur Toronto (T.38.); daughter of William Mulholland (T.2., T.22.). George spent much of his early life in Scarboro Twp., assisting his father in management of a woolen mill on Lot 16, Con. 2, Scarboro Twp. (T.29.). He received his professional education in Toronto in the same building that his office was later located — Ontario Hall. He was called to the bar in 1871. He practiced law in Toronto. He was a Past Grand Master of the United Workmen. He was elected a member of the Ontario Provincial Parliament in 1879 and was re-elected in 1883 (T.26.). Their offspring (T.38.): George Austin Badgerow (BBGA.), Ethelwyn Jane Badgerow (BBGb.), Frederick Stratford Badgerow (BBGC.), and Louis Norman Badgerow (BBGD.). Their descendants (T.38.):

BBGA. George Austin Badgerow, b 1870, Toronto, d 1891, bur Toronto.

BBGb. Ethelwyn Jane Badgerow, b 1873, Toronto, d 1973, Toronto, m John Lesslie Buchan, b 1869, d 1965. Their offspring: John Erskine Buchan (BBGbA.), George Buchan (BBGbB.), and Rachel Buchan (BBGbc.). Their descendants (T.38.):

BBGbA. John Erskine Buchan, b 1899, Toronto, m Dudley Sydney, b 1902, d 1970. Res. (1975): Apt. 314, 28 Upper Canada Dr., Willowdale, Ontario M2P 1R9. Their three offspring: Pamela Jane Buchan, Mary Dudley Buchan, and John Sydney Buchan. Their descendants:

BBGbAa. Pamela Jane Buchan, b 1928, Toronto, m John C. Hanna; res. (1975): Apt. 306, 28 Upper Canada Dr., Willowdale, Ontario M2P 1R9. Offspring:

BBGbAaA. Andrew Hanna, b 1951.

BBGbAaB. Ian Lesslie Hanna, b 1954.

BBGbAb. Mary Dudley Buchan, b 1938, Toronto, m Kenneth Osborn; res (1975): 94 East Central St., Franklin, MA 02038. Offspring:

BBGbAba. Briana Osborn, b 1961.

BBGbAbb. Melissa Osborn, b 1962.

BBGbAbC. Hillary Osborn, b 1965.

BBGbAbd. Rachel Osborn, b 1971.

BBGbAC. John Sydney Buchan, b 1940, Toronto; res. (1975): 30 Woburn Ave., Toronto, Ontario.

BBGbB. George Buchan, b 1901, Toronto, d 1920, bur Toronto.

BBGbc. Rachel Buchan, b 1910, Nelson, B. C., m Lowrie Warrener, res. (1975): 21 Burton Rd, Toronto, Ontario M5P 1T8; key correspondent for descendants of G. W. Badgerow (Ba:BBG.); offspring:

BBGbcA. John Buchan Warrener, b 1947, Toronto, m Mary Elizabeth Baillie; res (1975): Apt. 208, 124 Broadway Ave., Toronto M4P 1V8.

BBGC. Frederick Stratford Badgerow, b 1878, Toronto, d 1958, bur San Salvador, El Salvador, C. A., m Alice Millicent Melville, b 1878, d 1972; CH:

BBGCa. Alice Marjorie Badgerow, b 1906, San Salvador, El Salvador, m Charles Penney; res (1975): Box 348, Fonthill, ON (T.38.).

BBGCB. Frederick Denis Badgerow, b 1915, San Salvador, El Salvador; res (1975): Apdo. 445, San Salvador, El Salvador (T.38.).

Rachel Buchan Warrener (Ba:BDGbc.) (T.38.), in her letter of 1.18.1975, wrote that her cousin, Wallace Mulholland, does **not** have the 1975-address of Derek Badgerow (Ba:BBFBA.). She adds that the "Badgerow Lineage..." **may** have been Derek's work.

BBh. Lucy (T.16.) (Sarah — T.33., T.35.) Badgerow, b 1.5.1843, Markham, ON (T.20., T.33., T.35.); b "United States," 1843 ca (T.16.) (member of this family?).

BBi. Mary (T.16.) (Marianne — T.20., T.35.; Mary Ann — T.33.) Badgerow, b 10.29.1845 (T.20., T.33., T.35.), Scarboro, of Scarboro, m 7.4.1867 by D. H. Fletcher, Presbyterian Minister, to James Macklin, age 26, of Scarboro, b Scarboro, son of William Macklin and Mary Jackson (T.57.).

BBJ. Gordon Ralph Badgerow (T.10.), b 12.25 (T.28.).1846 (T.20., T.33., T.35.) Scarborough, ON (T.30.), d Sioux City, IA, m 11.19.1872 Adella S. Rogers, b Berlin, WI. He was postmaster from 1901 to 1911 (T.30) having located in Sioux City in 1876. He was a leading figure in the social, cultural and civic life of early day Sioux City (T.30.). Their offspring:

BBJ?. (unk.) Badgerow

BBJ?. (unk.) Badgerow

BBJC. Egbert M. Badgerow, m Sarah (unk.); offspring:

BBJCa. Elva Badgerow, m Dr. James Reeder; res.: Sioux City, IA; offspring:

BBJCaA. (unk.) Reeder

BBJCab. (unk.) Reeder

BBJD. Ralph J. Badgerow

BBJE. Harve G. Badgerow, b 1882. From a newspaper obituary dated July 29, 1956, we learn that

> Harve G. Badgerow, 73, member of a wealthy pioneer Sioux City family, died Saturday in his home in Winnetka, Illinois. He was the last survivor of the three sons of Mr. and Mrs. Gordon R. Badgerow, 73, of Winnetka, Ill., a native Sioux Cityan who still retained business property interests here, died Saturday in a hospital at Evanston, Ill.
>
> Mr. Badgerow was born in November 1882 at 1221 Douglas St., a son of Mr. and Mrs. Gordon R. Badgerow, who located here in 1876 and were leading figures in the social, cultural and civic life of early day Sioux City. His father for many years served as postmaster and was prominent in Republican Party activities.
>
> Harve was the last survivor of the three Badgerow sons, Egbert, Ralph, and Harve..... He was educated in the Sioux City schools and studied law at the University of Iowa.
>
> Although, for business reasons, he moved to Chicago in 1909, Mr. Badgerow always maintained a keen interest in the progress of Sioux City. For the last 15 years he has been president of Badgerow Properties, Inc., corner of the Central Block just west of the Badgerow building on Fourth Street, and the Arcade block at fourth and Jones streets.

Mr. Badgerow's interests were widespread in the fields of finance, manufacturing and insurance. He was chairman of the board of directors ... for ... merchandise warehouse financing company; vice president of the W. A. Alexander Co., Chicago insurance brokerage firm, and chairman of the board of directors of the Bouton-Foster Manufacturing Co. of Chicago, said to be the largest fabrics processing concern in the middle west. In 1922 he was elected president of the Insurance Federation of America.

Mr. Badgerow married Alice Knott, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. J. M. Knott, Sioux City pioneers. Survivors include the widow, two daughters, Mrs. Winston May of New Canaan, Conn. and Mrs. Scott J. Dow of Beverly Hills, Cal., and seven grandchildren.

A memorial service will be held at 4 p.m. Monday at Winnetka. The body will be brought to Sioux City and burial will be in the family plot at Logan Park Cemetery.... (T.31.)

Offspring of Harve Badgerow and Alice Knott:

BBJEa. (unk.) Badgerow, m Winston May, res.: New Canaan, Conn.; offspring:

BBJEa?. (unk.) May.

BBJEb. (unk.) Badgerow, m Scott J. Dow, res.: Beverly Hills, CA; offspring:

BBJEbA. (unk.) Dow.

BC. David Badgerow (T.35.), m (unk.) (T.35.); m (?) Theodosia Stevens 8.5.1834, witnesses: Martin Badgerow and Oliver Badgerow (T.4.).

BD. Oliver Badgerow (T.8., T.11., T.34.), b ca 1814, Canada (T.11.), farmer in Markham Twp. (1861) (T.6.), m unknown spouse, Later he had a mistress named Harriet (T.19.) Lloyd (T.34.), b ca 1833, Ontario (T.19.), named "widow" in 1871 (T.19.). Oliver Badgerow had been a rider and member of the notorious "Markham Gang" or "Blackleg Gang". He served some time in a penitentiary. His wife would not have anything to do with him after that happened (T.34.). Some of his offspring were believed to have gone from ON to MI. By his marriage, Oliver was believed to have had (T.34.):

BD?. (unk.) Badgerow

BD?. Olive Badgerow

BD?. (uncertain name) Badgerow (believed to have been "Jake") (T.34.; see T.42.).

Presumably the grandchildren of Justin Badgerow (Ba:B.) (assumed to have been the children of Justin's son, Oliver Badgerow, Ba:BD.) are believed to have been named in the 1851 C.R.:

B??. Elizabeth Badgerow, believed b ca 1837, Canada, m George Ferguson (T.39.).

BD?. Olive Badgerow, b ca 1845, Canada (T.5.); lived and d in Malvern, ON (T.35.); m James Law (T.35., T.39.), carpenter, Scarboro, ON; had land in King Twp; CH:

BD?a. Edith Law, d 1.1947, m Edwin Stonehouse, who was killed by automobile thieves in 3.1936 (T.35.); CH:

BD?aA. James Stonehouse, d 5.1936 from the same shooting in which his father died (T.35.).

B??. Jacob Badgerow, b ca 1845, Canada (T.5., T.34., T.42.).

In the 1861 C.R., these "Universalists" are named as having lived with Justin and Elizabeth Badgerow (Ba:B.):

B??. Alfred Badgerow, b ca 1843, Upper Canada (T.6.).

B??. Olive Badgerow, b ca 1846, U. C. (T.6.).

B??. David Badgerow, b ca 1852 (T.6.).

Meanwhile, Oliver Badgerow met "Miss Lloyd" and reared a family. After Oliver died, she "just kept on expanding the family." Fred Badgerow, Janie Badgerow, and Wilfred Badgerow were born to Miss Lloyd after Oliver's death. The three were given the "Badgerow" surname. The parents of Oliver's mistress, Miss Lloyd, came from King Twp. Her brother, a "Dr. Lloyd", was so ashamed of her ways that he remarked that he would leave the country (T.34.).

Oliver Badgerow (Ba:BD.) and Harriet Lloyd "Badgerow" had these five offspring: Ann Badgerow (BDd.), Jesse Badgerow (BDE.), Oliver Badgerow (BDF.), Seth Badgerow (BDG.), and William Badgerow (BDH.). Their DESC:

BDd. Ann Badgerow (T.34.), b December 20, 1854 (T.40.), d 1934, bur Whitevale Cemetery (S.56., S.77.), m 1869 to John Hamilton, b 1843, d 1935; offspring:

BDdA. Alfred Edward Hamilton (S.56., S.77., T.34.), m Maud Wilson, Brougham, Ontario; no offspring.

BDdB. William Austin Hamilton

BDdC. Milfred Lorenzo Hamilton

BDdD. Frank Wesley Hamilton

BDdE. Walter Stanley Hamilton

BDdF. Willis John Hamilton

BDdg. Alice Priscilla Hamilton m Earl Hogle.

Their many descendants are named in R.A. Miller's **Brougham** (T.40.).

Oliver Badgerow, Ba:BD., the "Roadrunner," was shot in front of his barn and killed. He was buried at the spot. A flat rock marked the grave right next to his stable door (T.34.).

Nevertheless, Oliver had been well liked. In his later years, Hannah Sarles Wilson, Ba:Aah., and her sister, Betty Sarles Wilson, Ba:Aai., used to visit Oliver and sing to him.

BDE. Jesse Badgerow (T.19.), b ca 1857, Ontario (T.19.).

BDF. Oliver Badgerow (T.19., T.34.), b ca 1861, Ontario (T.19.).

BDG. Seth Badgerow, (T.19., T.34.), b ca 1863 (T.19.).

BDH. William Badgerow (T.19., T.34.), b ca 1865, Ontario (T.19.).

After Oliver Badgerow's death, those children born to Harriet Lloyd, who were surnamed "Badgerow" include:

1. Wilfred Badgerow (T.19.).
2. Jane Badgerow (T.34.).
3. Fred Badgerow (T.34.).

A letter from C. L. R. Wanamaker, U. E. L. Museum Chairman, Bay of Quinte, in Dec. 1965 related the following obituary in a newspaper for BADGEROW, Frederick Lee of Trenton, ON, d 12.3.1965, in his 87th year, son of Oliver Badgerow; wife is Annie MacDonald; father of Mrs. Elwood (Lena Badgerow) Clark of Carrying Place, ON, Mrs. Herbert (Eva Badgerow) Abbott, Lloyd Badgerow, and Gordon Badgerow of Trenton, ON. Fred Badgerow's birthdate would have been in 1878, after the death of Oliver Badgerow, his "father" (so-called). His mother undoubtedly was Harriet Lloyd.

"Badgerows owned much property in the Detroit area" of Michigan. Oliver Badgerow (Ba:BD.) "left...property to all of his kids. The executors did them out of every cent. A part of Detroit may have been built on some of the original property" (T.34.).

BE. Jesse Badgerow, according to one of Martin Badgerow's (Ba:BB.) descendants, went to Michigan where he settled and reared his family.

Bf. Lucinda (Lucindy) Badgerow (T.35., _____), m Jacob Hegler; 3 CH:

Bfa. Elizabeth Hegler, d unmarried.

Bfb. Susan Hegler, d unmarried.

Bfc. Emily Hegler, d unmarried.

The Hegler girls "...ran the old farm in Milliken, ON for many years after their parents died; but they had many problems and died poor" (T.35.).

Bg. Emily Badgerow (T.55., S.88.), b 1823 (T.35.), d 1874 (T.35.), of Markham Village, m ca 12.28.1848 (license) to Thomas Armstrong (T.35.) of Markham, by David Youmans, Wesleyan Methodist Minister, Markham; witnesses, "William Meginnis" and "Catharine Gilmore". Emily's mother, Mrs. Justin (Elizabeth) Badgerow passed on at the Armstrong residence in Markham Village in 1863. Emily and Thomas had 1 CH:

BgA. Justin M. Armstrong, d 1851 at age 1 y 6 m (T.35.).

THE AMCANAM-BADGEROW ROLL OF THE KNOWN DESCENDANTS OF JUSTIN BADGEROW, Ba:B.

Ba:B. JUSTIN BADGEROW, PROGENITOR
Ba. Hannah Badgerow
BaA. Alfred Noble
BaAa. Hannah Noble
BaAb. Emma Jane Noble
BaAC. Elmore Jesse Noble
BaAD. Marshal Noble
BaAe. Nellie Noble
BaAf. Minnie Noble
BaB. Jesse Noble
BaBA. William Alfred Noble
BaBAa. Susanna Amelia Noble
BaBAaa. Ruby Eleanor Empringham
BaBAB. Stanley Alfred Noble
BaBABa. Louise Elizabeth Noble
BaBABaA. William Alton Bruce Booth
BaBABab. Rose Marie Booth
BaBABb. Eleanor Fay Noble
BaBABc. Lenore Fay (Lenora H.) Noble
BaC. Hiram Noble
BaCa. Mary Ella Noble
BaCB. Edward Southerland Noble
BaCBA. George Herbert Noble
BaCBAa. Jane Noble
BaCBAb. Elizabeth Noble
BaCC. Theodore Parker Noble
BaCCa. Helen Theodora Noble
BaCCaA. Parke Noble De Weese
BaCCab. Marianne (Mary Ann) De Weese
BaCCaba. Andrea Veit
BaCCabB. (unk.) Veit
BaCCabc. Tammy Veit
BaCD. Ambrose Stewart Noble
BaCE. Herbert Thomson Noble
BaCF. Frederick Henry Noble
BaCg. Anna Catharine Noble
BaCga. May Castetter
BaCgb. Shirley Castetter
BaCgC. (unk.) Castetter
BaCgd. Frances Marian Castetter
BaD. Charles Thompson Noble
BaDA. Charles Noble
BaDb. Margaret Noble
Bae. Emily Noble
BaeA. Nelson Miller
Baf. Lorinda Noble
Bag. Nancy Noble
BagA. Harvey Franklin Whaley
Bagb. Minnie Whaley
Bagc. Alice Whaley
Bagd. Hannah Whaley
BaH. Harvey Noble
BaHa. Sarah Noble
BaHB. Charles T. Noble
BaHc. (unk.) Noble
BaHd. (unk.) Noble
Bai. Alice Noble
Baia. Estella Maud McKay
BaiB. Ambrose Noble McKay
BaiC. James Donald McKay
BaiD. John Blake McKay
Baie. Emily Alice McKay
Baif. Janet (Jinnet) McKay
BaiG. Kim McKay
BaJ. Martin Noble
Bak. Martha Noble
BakA. Ambrose Alexander Campbell
BB. Martin Badgerow
BBa. Clarissa Badgerow
BBaA. James Dimma
BBb. Charity Badgerow
BBbA. Martin Ormerod
BBbB. Martin John Ormerod
BBbc. Elizabeth (Libby) Ormerod
BBbca. Ettie Tilley
BBbcaA. (unk.) Pope
BBbcaB. (unk.) Pope
BBbcaC. (unk.) Pope
BBbcb. Alice Tilley
BBbD. William George Washington Ormerod
BBbDa. Olive Blanche Ormerod
BBbDaa. Ruth Mary Shepard
BBbDaB. Kenneth Frederick Shepard
BBbDaBA. Robert Bruce Shepard
BBbDaBb. Laura Lynne Shepard
BBbDaBC. David Kenneth Shepard
BBbDac. Beverly Rae Shepard
BBbDB. Harold Westlake Ormerod
BBbDBa. Beverly Alberta Ormerod
BBbDBb. Joyce Elaine Ormerod
BBbDBbA. John Ormerod Lenz
BBbDBbAa. (unk.) Lenz
BBbDBbAb. (unk.) Lenz
BBbDBbb. Cherie Patricia Lenz
BBbDBC. William Storey Ormerod
BBbDBD. John Harold Ormerod
BBbDc. Dorothy Isabel Ormerod

BBbDd. Sayde Valeria Ormerod
BBbDda. Melva Hope Smith
BBbDdaA. John Roger William Powell
BBbDdab. Patricia Jane Powell
BBbDdaC. David Ross Powell
BBbDdb. Shirley Kathleen Smith
BBbDdbA. Timothy Bruce McCowan
BBbDdbb. Suzanne Lee McCowan
BBbDdbc. Colleen Anne McCowan
BBbDdbd. Lisa Louise McCowan
BBbDE. Ross William Ormerod
BBbDEa. Helena Ross Ormerod
BBbDEaa. Elizabeth Margaret Webster
BBbDEaB. Robert Ross Webster
BBbDEaC. Russell Melville Webster
BBbDEaD. Henry John Ormerod Webster
BBbDEaE. Harvey William Webster
BBbDEaf. Helen Louise Webster
BBbDf. Dora Ormerod
BBbDG. Kenneth Reginald Ormerod
BBbDH. Melville Joseph Ormerod
BBbDi. Marjorie Florence Ormerod
BBbDiA. Donald Kelly Slimmon
BBbDiAa. Judith Slimmon
BBbDib. Doreen June Slimmon
BBbDiba. Marilyn Joan Mansell
BBbDibB. George Scott Mansell
BBbDibC. David Hunter Mansell
BBbDibD. Edward Beech Mansell
BBbDiC. Robert Hunter Slimmon
BBbDiD. George Wayne Slimmon
BBbDJ. Austin Gilbert Ormerod
BBbDJa. Joan Ross Ormerod
BBbDK. Clair Henry Gordon Ormerod
BBbDKA. Gordon William Ormerod
BBbDKAa. Leslie Anne Ormerod
BBbDKAb. Jennifer Jane Ormerod
BBbDKb. Catherine Lynne Ormerod
BBbDKba. Christine Lynne Heise
BBbDKC. William Ross Ormerod
BBbDKCa. Stephanie Gai Ormerod
BBbDKCb. (unk.) Ormerod
BBbDKCc. (unk.) Ormerod
BBbe. Isabel Ormerod
BBbeA. Charles Goddard, Jr.
BBbf. Marian Ormerod
BBba. Charity Goddard
BBbfaA. Robert Henry Vossbeck
BBbfaAa. (unk.) Vossbeck
BBbfaAB. (unk.) Vossbeck
BBbfaAC. (unk.) Vossbeck
BBbfaB. James Arthur Vossbeck
BBbfaBa. (unk.) Vossbeck
BBbfaBb. (unk.) Vossbeck
BBbfaBC. (unk.) Vossbeck
BBbfaBD. (unk.) Vossbeck
BBbfb. Isabel Goddard
BBbfC. Ernest Charles Goddard
BBbfD. Kenneth Norman Goddard
BBbG. Gordon J. Ormerod
BBbH. Franklin Ormerod
BBbHa. Isabelle Ormerod
BBbHaA. Richard Eugene Gillies
BBbHaAa. Sharon Marie Gillies
BBbHaAB. Richard E. Gillies
BBbHb. Joan Ormerod
BBbHba. Janet Carol Crawford
BBbHbaa. Brenda Sue Hamm
BBbHbb. Joseph James Crawford
BBbHC. Gordon Ormerod
BBbHCA. Gordon Franklin Ormerod
BBbHCb. Kathy Ormerod
BBbHCc. Karen Ormerod
BBbHCD. Michael Scott
BBC. Lafayette Badgerow
BBCA. Martin Badgerow
BBCB. Peter Theodore Badgerow
BBCBa. Laura Lydia Badgerow
BBCBb. Della Badgerow
BBCBc. Nellie Lila Badgerow
BBCBca. Audrey Margaret Johns
BBCBcaA. Kenneth Harold Hood
BBCBcaB. Jerry Dean Hood
BBCBcac. Darlene LaVonne Hood
BBCBcaca Lori Jo Martin
BBCBcacb. Terri Lynn Martin
BBCBcacc. Joni Lee Martin
BBCBcad. Karen Elaine Hood
BBCBcaE. William Larry Hood
BBCBcB. Milford Irwing Johns
BBCBcc. LaVerne Elizabeth Johns
BBCBcd. Ruth Janet Johns
BBCBcE. Harold Donald Johns
BBCBcf. Phyllis Darlene Johns
BBCBd. Lafayetta Badgerow
BBCc. Mary Ann Badgerow
BBCd. Hannah E. Badgerow
BBCe. Ella Ida Badgerow
BBCf. Alice Badgerow
BBCG. Justin Badgerow
BBCH. Thomas Badgerow
BBCI. Truman Badgerow
BBCj. Ademine (Charity) Badgerow
BBCja. Dorothy Tyson

BBCK. George Badgerow
BBD. Justin Badgerow
BBE. Hiram Badgerow
BBF. Abraham Harris Badgerow
BBFa. Eva Badgerow
BBFB. George Washington Badgerow
BBFBA. Derek Badgerow
BBFBb. Priscilla Badgerow
BBG. George Washington Badgerow
BBGA. George Austin Badgerow
BBGb. Ethelwyn Jane Badgerow
BBGbA. John Erskine Buchan
BBGbAa. Pamela Jane Buchan
BBGbAaA. Andrew Hanna
BBGbAaB. Ian Lesslie Hanna
BBGbAb. Mary Dudley Buchan
BBGbAba. Briana Osborn
BBGbAbb. Melissa Osborn
BBGbAbC. Hillary Osborn
BBGbAbd. Rachel Osborn
BBGbAC. John Sydney Buchan
BBGbB. George Buchan
BBGbc. Rachel Buchan
BBGbcA. John Buchan Warrener
BBGC. Frederick Stratford Badgerow
BBGCa. Alice Marjorie Badgerow
BBGCB. Frederick Denis Badgerow
BBGD. Louis Norman Badgerow
BBh. Lucy (Sarah) Badgerow
BBi. Mary Ann Badgerow
BBJ. Gordon Ralph Badgerow
BBJ?. (unk.) Badgerow
BBJ?. (unk.) Badgerow
BBJC. Egbert M. Badgerow
BBJCa. Elva Badgerow
BBJCaA. (unk.) Reeder
BBJCab. (unk.) Reeder
BBJD. Ralph J. Badgerow
BBJE. Harve G. Badgerow
BBJEa. (unk.) Badgerow
BBJEa?. (unk.) May
BBJEb. (unk.) Badgerow
BBJEbA. (unk.) Dow
BC. David Badgerow
BD. Oliver Badgerow
BD?. (Elizabeth?) Badgerow
BD?. Olive Badgerow
BD?a. Edith Law
BD?aA. James Stonehouse
BD?. (Jacob?) Badgerow
BDd. Ann Badgerow
BDdA. Alfred Edward Hamilton
BDdB. William Austin Hamilton
BDdC. Milfred Lorenzo Hamilton
BDdD. Frank Wesley Hamilton
BDdE. Walter Stanley Hamilton
BDdF. Willis John Hamilton
BDdg. Alice Priscilla Hamilton
BDE. Jesse Badgerow
BDF. Oliver Badgerow
BDG. Seth Badgerow
BDH. William Badgerow
BE. Jesse Badgerow
Bf. Lucindy Badgerow
Bfa. Elizabeth Hegler
Bfb. Susan Hegler
Bfc. Emily Hegler
Bg. Emily Badgerow
BgA. Justin M. Armstrong

SOURCES OF INFORMATION FOR JUSTIN BADGEROW'S DESCENDANTS

T.1. *Birth Register for 1796-1875, St. Andrews Church, Scarboro*; Ontario Prov. Archives, Toronto; James Dimma, Ba:BBaA., b 4.26.1851 to Thomas Dimma and Clarissa Badgerow, Ba:BBa.

T.2. *Marriage Licenses, 1841-75*. Card Index for; Ontario Prov. Archives, Toronto.

T.3. (see S.88., Ba:A.) *Home District Marriage Registers.*

T.4. (see S.84., Ba:A.) "Rev. Wm Jenkins...." m Rec.

T.5. C.R. of 1851, York Co., Markham Twp., p. 249; MR:C-987, P.A.C.

T.6. C.R. of 1861, York Co., Markham Twp., p. 78; MR:C-1088, P.A.C.

T.7. Badgerow, Eizabeth J., No. 30156, Markham, York Co., Ontario, Intestate.

T.8. Markham, Deed No. 17445, October 9, 1861: "Justin Badgero of Markham Twp. in York Co., Oliver, his son;" Lot 13, Con. 4, Pickering (Ba:B. and Ba:BD.).

T.9. *Last Will and Testament of Lafayette* Badgero (Badgerow), June 12, 1890, Whitby, Ontario Co., Reg. Office; "Late of" Twp. of Scarborough, York Co. (now Ontario Co.), Ontario, Canada.

T.10. Will of Martin Badgero, written 5.6.1878, filed 7.21.1879, Surrogate Court, York, General Register, No. 438 (Ba:BB.).

T.11. Canada West Census 1851, No. 1, King Twp., York Co., p. 39; in 1851 Oliver Badgerow (Ba:BD.) was living with Jesse Badgerow and wife, Caroline, and Jesse's three children.

T.12. "Bagero," Census of 1861, Ontario Co., Agric., Scott Twp., MR:C-1059; Justin Badgerow (Ba:BBD.) (assumed ident.).

T.13. Census of 1861, Ontario Co., Agric. Census, Scott Twp., No. 17, MR:C-1059, PAC, "Badgero".

T.14. Census of 1861, Enum. Dist. 1, Scott Twp., Ontario Co., MR:C-1058.

T.15. Personal Census of 1861, E. D. 1, Scott Twp., Ontario Co.; MR:C-1058; Justin Badgerow (Ba:BBD.) (assumed identity).

T.16. Census of 1861, York Co., Scarborough Twp., MR:C-1089, PAC.

T.17. Census of 1871, Dist. 45, E. York, SD. C., Scarboro, Div. 3., MR:C-632, PAC.

T.18. Census of 1871, Dist. 45, E. York, SD. C, Scarboro, Div. 3, MR:C-632, PAC (Family No. 110).

T.19. Census of 1871, Dist. 48, South Ontario, Sub-dist. A., Pickering, Div. 3 (Family No. 321).

T.20. "Badgerow Lineage in America Beginning with Justin Bergereau (born) 1748," by anon. compiler without source notations; received on 11.9.73 from Mrs. Donald (Betty Williams) Carpenter (Ba:ADaedc.), who got the compilation from Mrs. R. W. Badgerow, 49 Glen Elm Ave., Toronto, ON, who obtained it from Derek Badgerow, son of Sir George W. Badgerow (Ba:BBFB.). Derek was formerly a teacher at Upper Canada College; he may have conducted the research for the compilation. Derek's whereabouts, as of 1975, are unknown to this searcher. Much misinformation and speculation in the compilation appear to have decreased it's genealogical significance. However, the compilation may be helpful in that it does provide interesting leads requiring further investigation. See also T.38.

T.21. Badgerow, G. W. (Sir) (M.D.), Ba:BBFB., obituary in *The Lancet*, 1937, Vol. 1, pp. 1201, 1203; loc. Biomedical Library at U.C.L.A., W1-LA, 534.

T.22. *The Canadian Biographical Dictionary, Ontario Volume*, Toronto: American Biography Pub. Co., 1880, pp. 365-6.

T.23. *The Canadian Biographical Dictionary and Portrait Gallery of Eminent and Self-made Men,* Vol. 1., (date?).

T.24. *Dictionnaire des Familles du Poiton*, Vol. 1. (A-Br), "Badereau, Bergeon, Bergereau, Bergeron"

T.25. *Directory of 1890,* Ontario County.

T.26. *History of Toronto and County of York, Ontario*, Vol. II, Toronto; C. Blackett Robinson Pub., 1885, p. 5; loc. in Gen. Soc. Lib., Salt Lake City: G.W. Badgerow, Ba:BBG.

T.27. *History of Toronto and County of York, Ontario*, Vol. II, Toronto: Robinson Pub., 1885, pp. 300-1; Hannah Badgerow, Ba:Ba.

T.28. *History of the Counties of Woodbury and Plymouth, Iowa, including an Extended Sketch of Sioux City,* A. Warner and Co., Pub., 1890-91.

T.29. Boyle, David, *The Township of Scarboro* 1796-1896, Toronto: William Briggs, 1896, pp. 215-6; G.W. Badgerow, Ba:BBG.

T.30. *Sioux City Journal,* Sioux City, Iowa, July 1, 1922, 7; and June 5, 1924, 68; Family of Gordon Ralph Badgerow, Ba:BBJ.

T.31. *Sioux City Journal*, Sioux City, Iowa, July 29, 1956; Obituary for Harve G. Badgerow, Ba:BBJE.

T.32. Correspondence with Johnston, Secor W., compiler, res. (1965): 154 Confederation Drive, Scarborough, Ontario, Canada.

T.33. Key correspondent Mrs. William (Darlene Hood) Martin (Ba:BBCBcba.), member of the Rapid City Society for Genealogical Research, Inc.; pedigree charts and family records; res. (1974): 119 E. St. Charles, Rapid City, SD.

T.34. Interview by this searcher with knowledgeable pioneer-resident in Canada who preferred annonymity; deceased.

T.35. Correspondence of October 1975 from Mrs. Walter Ross (Sayde Valeria Ormerod) Smith (Ba:BBbDd.), 40 Parkcrest Drive, Apt. 1204, Scarborough, B, Ontario M1M 2Z2. Her data is from her grandmother Charity, father (tombstones), and brother.

T.36. Brief correspondence with Mrs. Stewart (Dorothy Tyson) Maurer (Ba:BBCja.), res. (1973): 2145 Grant Street, Blair, NE 68008.

T.37. Interview with Mrs. Emma Oliva Johnson Webster (Ba:AHfb.), Port Perry, ON (1965), witnessed by Mr. and Mrs. Wilmer (Barbara Annie Badgerow) Boadwin (Ba:AHCd.), of Newmarket, ON.

T.38. Correspondence in 1974 and 1975 from Mrs. Lowrie L. (Rachel Buchan) Warrener (Ba:BBGbc.), 21 Burton Rd., Toronto, ON M5P 1T8. Her cousin is Wallace Mulholland (Ba:BBFaA.) (?), first cousin of Derek Badgerow (Ba:BBFBA.), son of Sir George W. Badgerow (Ba:BBFB.). Wallace's mother was Sir George's sister. Derek's res. is unknown (1975). "...Derek compiled a family tree..." Rachel is a granddaughter of George Washington Badgerow (Ba:BBG.), brother of Abraham Badgerow (Ba:BBF.), father of Sir George. The summer-cottage res. of Rachel: Lake of Bays, ON (8.11–9.15.1974). She has been a **key correspondent**. See also T.20.

T.39. From the Abstract Index in the Registry Office at Newmarket, Ontario: King Twp., Lot 72 of Con. 1. (York Co., Ontario). No. 25045, in 1845, Charles Thompson to **Justin Badgerow** (89 acres); No. 5467, in 1866, 1868, **Justin Badgerow** to **Olive Badgerow** (50 acres); 5468, in 1866, 1868, **Justin Badgerow** to **Elizabeth Ferguson** (m **George Ferguson**) (50 acres);
No. 712, on March 20, 1871, **Elizabeth Badgerow,** Markham Twp., York Co., widow of late Justin Badgerow, E½ of Lot 72, Con. 1, King Twp, York Co., release of Dower;
No. 669, in 1871, **Olive Law** (late **Olive Badgerow**), wife of **James Law**, carpenter, of Scarborough, York Co., Ontario, and **Elizabeth Badgerow,** relict of the late **Justin Badgerow**, Markham Twp., York Co., Con. 1, Lot 72, King Twp., 51 acres.

T.40. Miller, Robert A., *The Ontario Village of Brougham Past! Present! Future?,* pub. by the author at Brougham, Ontario, 1973. This is a valuable history of a community and its inhabitants. Soon Brougham will be a memory of the past due to airport construction. Many of the Brougham pioneers have numerous descendants who have been working and living across Canada and in many parts of the U.S. Names are given for the descendants of Mrs. John (Ann Badgerow) Hamilton, Ba:BDd., pp. 330-2.

T.41. In the *Directory of the Home District, 1837,* including York County, Badgero(w) landowners in Markham Twp.:
Badgero, Cyrus, lived on Lot 9, Con. 10.
Badgero, Justin, lived on Lot 5, Con. 6.

Badgero, David, lived on Lot 5, Con. 11.
Badgero, Martin, lived on Lot 21, Con. 8.
Badgero, David, lived on Lot 21, Con. 8.
Badgero, M., lived on Lot 9, Con. 2.

T.42. The Deeds to Lot 21, Con. 8, Markham Twp, York Co., from 1828 to 1871, have included the following names:

Instrument No.	Date	Names
6609	1828-29	James Devine to Justin Badgerow
7184	1830	John Raymer to Justin Badgerow
13039	1836	Justin Badgerow to Martin Badgerow
31140	1847	Joshua Miller to Jacob J. Miller
4397	1823	Samuel Nash to Joshua Miller
40906	1851	Martin Badgerow to David Ramer
91326	1868	Justin Badgerow to Jacob Badgerow
164	1868	Jacob Badgerow to James Crocker
763	1870	Jacob Badgerow to James Austin
766	1870	Jacob Badgerow
1099	1871	Jacob Badgerow

T.43. Badgerows and Millers in Markham Twp.

According to land records for Markham Twp, for Lot 22 of Concession 9, in 1805 a Crown Grant was made to Joshua Miller, Sr.; 1821-23 Joshua Miller deeded the land to Jacob Miller; in 1847, Jacob Miller and wife deeded the land to Joseph S. Skinner.

According to G. Elmore Reaman in his 1957 publication entitled *The Trail of the Black Walnut*, states in Appendix B on pages 214 and 215 that among the persons migrating from the colonies to Upper Canada during the "great migration" (1796-1812) that "Jacob Miller migrated from Erie Co., Pennsylvania in 1796 to York County, Markham Twp., Lots 21, 22, Con. 9." He adds that "Jacob Miller with Joshua, Phoebe; and Hezekiah Badgerow, formed the first Baptist Church in Markham Twp."

The earliest roll of the first Markham Baptist Church, Con. 9., in 1833 lists Kez. Badgerow, Joshua Miller, Jacob Miller, Phebe Miller; in 1834 membership equaled 27 with 16 Millers; 1848 — church erected on Con. 9; 1848 — first church on Con. 6. Ref.: *Historical Sketch of Markham Twp, 1793-1950, Centennial Celebration of Municipal Government*, pages 28 and 29.

According to Allan and Helen Badgerow, Ba:AHCAAA., the first Baptist Church in Markham Twp. was removed in 1974 and placed in the Markham Museum grounds. They add that the cemetery was being restored.

Referring to Reaman's "Hezekiah Badgerow" and to the Baptist-Roll name of "Kez. Badgerow", perhaps the Baptist is actually Kezia(h) Badgerow, wife of David Badgerow, Baptist named in the 1851, 1861, and 1871 Census Reports for Markham.

G. Elmore Reaman, in *The Trail of the Black Walnut,* stated that 1796 seems to have been the year when the great exodus into Upper Canada began from the states of New Jersey, New York, and particularly Pennsylvania. Of original land owners in the various townships of York County before and including the year 1801, the following numbers are listed: York, 176; Scarboro, 71; Markham, 34; Vaughan, 79; Whitchurch, 15; King, 27; and Etobicoke, 44. Reaman referred to the *Illustrated Historical Atlas of the County of York, and the Township of West Gwillimbury and Town of Bradford in the County of Simcoe, Ontario, Comp., drawn and published from personal examinations and surveys.* Toronto, Miles & Company, 1878.

Reaman adds that

> further proof that the first settlers in York County were from New York State, though originally from Pennsylvania, is found in the statement that Isaac Devins, who came with Simcoe, had married Polly Chapman of Genesee, N. Y., and was said to be a brother-in-law of Nicholas Miller.

The original source was in the *History of Toronto and County of York, Ontario, containing a History of the City of Toronto and the County of York,* Vol. II, p. 218, Toronto, C. Blackett Robinson, 1885.

T.44. Jacob Miller and Phoebe Gould; ref.: *History of Toronto and County of York, Ontario,* Vol. II, Toronto: C. Blackett Robinson Pub., 1885., "Whitchurch Twp," p. 459.

> Miller, Jacob — deceased, whose birth-place was Erin Co., N. Y. and the date 1784, was one of a family who rank amongst the earliest settlers in York Co. They settled in Markham Twp in 1796, and located on Lots 21 and 22, Concession 9, where Jacob lived and followed the occupation of farmer for many years. He died in 1868. He was married in 1810, to Phoebe Gould, aunt to Mr. Jay Gould, the well-known financier; she was born in 1786 and died in 1852, being the mother of 16 children, all of whom lived to have families of their own. Their names are as follows: Hiram Miller, Joshua Miller, Avery Miller, Jacob Miller, Alfred Miller, Mary Miller, Robert Miller, Abel Miller, John Miller, James Miller, Warren Miller, Martha Miller, Elijah Miller, Nancy Miller, Louida Miller, and Nathan Miller. At his death Jacob Miller could count of his direct descendants as many as one hundred and eighty persons...

T.45. Boltwood, Lucius Manlius, *History and Genealogy of the Family of Thomas Noble, of Westfield, Massachusetts, with Genealogical Notes of Other Families by the Name of Noble,* Hartford, Conn.: privately printed on the Press of the Case, Lockwood and Brainard Co., 1878; 870 pages, well-indexed; copy in the D.A.R. Library, Washington, DC and copy in possession of Mrs. Mel C. (Elizabeth Jane Noble) Nore (Ba:BaCBAa.) (T.46.) of Van Nuys, CA.

L. M. Boltwood started collecting data in 1845. In 1851 he "began the careful examination of family, church, town, county, and state records, and

opened wide correspondence with all known persons by name of Noble." The descendants of each of the six sons of Thomas Noble are separately traced by generations.

> The same number is given to each individual whether found at the left hand or carried forward to the center of a page. From the number at the side one must look forward to the number in the center of the page for a full account of a person, as in the former case only the date of birth, and name of husband and wife are given.

Lucius Manlius Boltwood, b 6.8.1825, Amherst, MA, first of nine offspring of Lucius Boltwood and Fanny Haskins Shepard. The father, Lucius, was b 3.16.1792, second of eight offspring of William Boltwood and Eunice Noble, b 4.30.1770, Westfield, MA, seventh of eight offspring of Lieut. Stephen Noble, b 4.16.1727, and Ruth Church.

Lucius M. Boltwood attended Amherst Academy from 1834-39. He was graduated from Amherst College in 1843 and from Andover Theological Seminary in 1847, but was never ordained as a clergyman. From 1852 to 1863 he was librarian at Amherst College; from 1861-1865, postmaster of Amherst; from 1867-1868, assistant librarian in the Congressional Library at Washington, DC; and from 1868-1875, librarian of the Young Men's Institute at Hartford, CT. In 1859-60 he was a member of the MA Senate. His residence after 1875 was Hartford, CT. He was chosen a corresponding member in 1846 of the New England Historic Genealogical Society; in 1852 of the New York Historical Society; and in 1856 of the Connecticut Historical Society. He was an honorary member of the Vermont Historical Society and of the New Hampshire Historical Society. In 1876 he was invited to become fellow of the Royal Historical Society of Great Britain. In 1863 he prepared and published the genealogical portion of *Judd's History of Hadley, Mass*. In 1860 he m Clarinda Boardman Williams, b 8.31.1836, Goshen, MA, dtr of Hinckley Williams and Elvira Armenius Wright. Their offspring:

(1) George Shepard Boltwood, b 3.2.1861, Amherst, MA.

(2) Lucius Boltwood, b 7.27.1862.

(3) Charles Wright Boltwood, b 12.6,1867, Washington, DC.

(4) Fanny Haskins Boltwood, b 2.27.1870, Hartford, CT.

(5) Elvira Wright Boltwood, b 7.9.1872, Hartford, CT.

T.46. Mrs. Melvin C. (Jane Noble) Nore of 6725 Colbath Ave., Van Nuys, CA 91405. Although both Jane and Melvin have been acquaintances of this searcher in the Sons of Norway fraternal organization, we had not discussed any genealogical research until the night of May 31, 1975 at the Twenty-fifth Year Celebration of the Sagatun Lodge, Sons of Norway, held at the Miramar Hotel, Santa Monica, CA. Quite by chance Jane and this searcher sat next to one another and the conversation between us evolved into her comments regarding the bicentennial project of the D.A.R. in CA and my comment that I wished I could incontrovertibly show descent from a certain Patriot of

the American Revolution. My only hope was based on the circumstantial evidence linking my ancestor with possibly a twin brother, the father of whom was unknown. The surname, being as rare as it was at the time of the Rev. War, appears in the service record of a soldier (Matross Francis Badgerow). Another surname spelled differently, but pronounced the same, was located in the Rev. War Pension File Records (Private John Badgero). When the name "Badgerow" was mentioned, Jane replied, "Why, I am descended from Justin Badgerow!"

If Justin Badgerow (Ba:B.) and Martinas Badgerow (Ba:A.) **are** brothers, then Jane Noble Nore and Cameron Ralph Stewart are fifth-cousins!!! Justin's dtr (Jane's ancestor) and Martinas' dtr (my ancestor) had the same maiden-name: "Hannah Badgerow". Based on the assumption that the ancestors, Justin and Martinas, **are** brothers, the enciphered names of their descendants would be (tentatively classified):

Ba:BaCBAa. Jane Noble (Mrs. Melvin C. Nore) and

Ba:AaecEA. Cameron Ralph Stewart.

T.47. William A. Noble (Ba:BaBA.), Unionville, ON, 1.14.1941, in a letter sent to Mrs. Annie Noble Castetter (Ba:BaCg.).

T.48. Reaman, G. Elmore, *The Trail of the Black Walnut*, Scottsdale, PA: Herald Press, 1957; Appendix B: "Additional Names of Persons or Families Migrating from the Colonies to Upper Canada — the Great Migration (1796-1812)"

T.49. Tombstone-inscription records of Blair Cemetery, Blair, NE taken by a "friend" of Jane Noble Nore (Ba:BaCBAa.; see T.46.)

T.50. Robertson's *Landmarks of Toronto*, Vol. 4, p. 214; Toronto Public Library, Baldwin Room (located in 1967).

T.51. Correspondence from Cattanach and Cattanach, Barristers, Markham, ON, 12.15.1956 to Mrs. Melvin C. (Jane Noble) Nore, Van Nuys, CA.

T.52. An article entitled "80th Birthday Congratulations on Nov. 16, 1940 to William A. Noble" (Ba:BaBA.), written by Mrs. G. A. M. Davison (copy of a newspaper article?).

T.53. Interview (1968) and correspondence (1973) between Mrs. Frank (Helen Theodora Noble) De Weese (Ba:BaCCa.), 260 E. 16th St., Holland, MI and Mrs. Melvin (Jane Noble) Nore (Ba:BaCBAa.), Van Nuys, CA.

T.54. Obituary of Hiram Noble pub. in Blair, NE newspaper in March 1911.; Hiram Noble (Ba:BaC.).

T.55. *The Founding Fathers: George Washington, A Biography in His Own Words*, Vol. 1, New York: Newsweek, 1972. The book is based upon documentary evidence.

T.56. The *Markham Economist* (1863-1905), m and d notices; extracts enclosed in letter of 10.19.1974 from searcher Wm Britnell, Mississauga, ON.

(A) 17 Apr 1863, died — Badgerow — On Sat. the 12th inst. at the residence of her dau. Mrs. Thos Armstrong, Markham village, Elizabeth relict of the late Justin Badgerow, aged 88 years, 6 months and 26 days. Identification: Elizabeth, wife of Justin Badgerow (Ba:B.), and mother-in-law of Thomas Armstrong, and (with S.88.) Emily Badgerow (Ba:Bg.).

(B) 1 Sep 1892, died — Badgerow — On Thurs. Aug. 25, 1892, Maggie, dau. of Martin and Isabella Bagerow (sp-?) of Stouffville, aged 2 years. Identification: Martin Badgerow (Ba:BBCA.) and Isabella, parents of Maggie Badgerow (Ba:BBCA?.), d inf.

(C) 12 Apr 1894, died — Badgerow — At West Branch, Mich. Sat. Apr. 7 1894, Elizabeth Harrington aged 83 years, relict of the late Martin Badgerow of Malvern, Scarboro. Identification: Elizabeth Harrington, wife of Martin Badgerow (Ba:BB.)

(D) 17 Oct 1872, married — Clarkson-Badgerow — At Stouffville on the 10th Oct 1872, by the Elder J. H. Shoults, Mr. Thomas Clarkson to Miss Jane Badgerow, all of King. Unidentified.

(E) 10 Nov 1870, married — Badgerow-Shelston — At Whitevale on the 2nd Nov 1870 by the Rev. J. Tatton, Mr. George W. Badgerow of Markham to Miss Ann Shelston of Pickering. Unidentified.

T.57. *York County Marriage Register, 1858-1869*, Vol. II, Folio 370, James Macklin, 26, of Scarboro, b in Scarboro, son of Wm and Mary (Jackson) Macklin (and) Mary Badgrow, 22, of Scarboro, b in Scarboro, dau. of Martin and Eliza (Harrington) Badgrow m 4 July 1867 by D. H. Fletcher, Presbyterian Minister; witnesses, Marshall Macklin and Gordon Badgerow, both of Scarboro. Identification: Mary Badgerow (Ba:BBi.), parents, husb.

Genealogical Speculations Regarding Badgerows, Ba:, Badgeros, Bd:, and Badgrows, Bg:

The earliest record that this searcher has found regarding his known Badgerow-ancestry was dated 1802. Martinas and Justen (Justin) Badgerow were together in Ontario on October 5, 1802 petitioning for land. Both of the petitions were approved. Were they brothers? MARTINAS has been enciphered Ba:A.; and Justin tentatively had been enciphered Ba:B.

MARTINAS BADGEROW PETITIONED FOR 200 acres. He testified that he was in the Province nearly three years, that he had taken oaths. He was a married man. Dated September 30, 1802, York (S.64.): "Certificate that Misters M. and J. Badgerow at the Glumber (sp. error or faulty penmanship — for Humber) Mill, 12 heads of cattle and a waggon with farm utensils, October 5, 1802."

"Justen Badgerow, York, farmer, $130, cattle and wagon, October 5, 1802." Both approved (S.63., Ba:A.).

Indications that the births of Justin Badgerow and MARTINAS BADGEROW were in the same year are found in the 1861 Census Report, York Co., Markham Twp., p. 78, MR:C-1088, PAC, Ottawa (S.30., Ba:A.). Were they twin brothers? Who were their parents?

In an interview with Mrs. Emma Olivia Johnson Webster, Ba:AHfb., Port Perry, Ontario in 1965, she revealed some of the Badgerow family legend. Emma had remembered the story that a Badgerow was m in France to Nancy Gordon, b in Scotland. She went on to say that the Badgerow had been a gardener on the Gordon Estate there. They had sailed to Pennsylvania where she bore twin sons, Emma added. One of them, states Emma, was named Martinas Badgerow, who married a Margery (Margy or Margaret) Saber (Sager?). The other son was Lafayette (uncertain), she felt. She relates that she "was told" that the Badgerow married for a second time after his first wife died in Pennsylvania after the twins were born (S.61, Ba:A.).

A descendant of Justin Badgerow, Ba:B., by the name of Gordon Ralph Badgerow, Ba:BBJ., in his autobiography, has an unusual tale. A copy in pamphlet form has been in the possession of one of his granddaughters, Mrs. Elva Badgerow Reeder, wife of former mayor of Sioux City, Iowa, Dr. James Reeder. This searcher interviewed her **briefly** on June 25, 1967 (S.57.). Part of the autobiography is reproduced here:

> I was born in Scarborough Township, County of East York, Ontario, Dominion of Canada, December 25, 1846, the youngest of ten children.
>
> My father, Martin Badgerow, was born in Bristol, Ontario County, New York in 1808, and was taken to Canada by his parents when he was one year old. He was a son of Justin Badgero, born in Vermont, whose father, Justin Bergereau, and his brother, John, came to this country under the Marquis Lafayette, both serving

through the Revolutionary War, and were members of a titled family in France. My grandfather's mother was a Scotch woman named Gordon, who came to this country with her brother, Major Gordon, of the British Army. Grandfather always spoke of her with the deepest reverence and it was he who named me for her. After the war was over, she was married to Justin Bergereau.

Father's mother.....Elizabeth Austin, born in Elmira, N.Y., daughter of Jesse Austin ....." (S.4.).

To the best of knowledge of this searcher, **no** primary documentary evidence for Gordon Ralph Badgerow's interesting claims have, as yet, been presented privately or publicly by either him or any other descendant of Justin Badgerow, Ba:B.

Did a Miss Gordon, whose brother was a Major, marry the Badgerow progenitor? How can one learn more about the Gordons? Who were some of the officers with the surname of Gordon? As a follow-up we find that in Ford's listing of British Officers serving in the American Revolution (S.7.) the following "Major Gordons" are named:

Gordon, Andrew, Capt. 26 Regt., 7 Sept. 1768;
Major, 26 Regt., 18 Jan. 1777.
Gordon, James, Major, 29 Aug. 1777;
Major, 80 Regt., 16 Dec. 1777.
Gordon, Hon. John, Major, 23 July, 1772.
Gordon, Hon. Lockhart, Major, 23 July, 1772.

Is the search along Gordon lines worthwhile? Where will this search lead?

The following information (relevant?) was found in the Albany, N.Y. State Library, No. 941, N 543, no. 39, **Gordons Under Arms,** 1912, compiled by Skelton, C. and Bulloch, J.M., pub. at Aberdeen, Univ. Press, pp. 162-3; no 712.

James Gordon, Major, 80th Foot, brother of No. 246, Andrew Gordon, son of James II of Ellon (d 1749) and Elizabeth Glen. James Gordon died unmarried in 1783 at Morris House, Kingbridge, near N. Y. (S.M. — *Scots Magazine* , vol. 45, p. 670; other ref's). Estate was sold to Lord Aberdeen in 1752. Follow up (?): Bulloch's "Gordons of Ellon," *Huntly Express*, 1906, Dec. 8, and 1909, Feb. 19.

In another source from the N.Y. State Library, Albany, Gordons in my notes ident. as: Gordon, C.H., 929.2, QG6632. "JOHN GORDON, 1809 to America — to CALEDONIA VILLAGE, **GENESEE COUNTY,** NEW YORK" — "others of **his kin** and friends already there —"

One of Justin Badgerow's grandsons, Gordon R. Badgerow (Ba:BBJ.), believed that Justin's father's name was "Justin Bergereau"; but the origin of the surname remains a mystery. Some claim that it always has been "Badgerow". Others claim that the name was derived from "Badgeroux";

and others chant "Badereau, Badgereau, Badgereaux, Badgeron, Bargeron, Bergeon, Bergeron (pron. "Baird-jair-raw"), Bergereaux," **et cetera.** Some feel the name was French; some say German; others claim Pennsylvania-Dutch origin. One thing is certain and that is that all of the facts are **not** in.

According to Mrs. Walter Ross (Sayde Valerie Ormerod) Smith (Ba:BBbDb.) (T.35.) (1975) of Scarborough, ON, her father and her grandmother, Charity, believed the Badgerow progenitor in America to have been named "Henri Badgereau", b France, who m **first** Mary Gordon, b Scotland; CH: twins, Martinas Badgerow and Justin Badgerow, b 1779, "Vermont, NY"; and who m **secondly** an unknown spouse by whom he had CH: David Badgerow.

The following was in possession of Derek Badgerow, son of Sir George Badgerow, who gave it to Mrs. R. W. Badgerow, 49 Glen Elm Ave., Toronto, Ontario. Derek's present address is unknown. The compiler of the following is unknown. A follow-up study of some of the items is recommended. Title: *Badgerow Lineage in America Beginning with Justin Bergereau (Born) 1748 (T.20.).*

Introduction — Justin Bergereau, a member of a titled family in France, together with his brother John (or Jean) came to the U. S. under the Marquis Lafayette, and served through the Revolutionary War.

Major Gordon of the British Army and his sister, Miss Mary Gordon, who accompanied him to the U. S. were members of the 'House of Gordon,' children of the 'Marquis and Earl of Huntly', 'Duke of Gordon.'

After the war was over Miss Gordon married Justin Bergereau and they settled in the State of Vermont.

Owing to the strained relations at that time of their Mother Countries, these two young people were ostracized by their respective families which resulted in their adopting the name Badgero. Later their grandson, Martin Badgerow, in 1830 added a "W" — spelling his name Badgerow.

Note 1. The European ancestry of Justin Bergereau extends back into the 'House of Normandy'.

Note 2. The English and Scottish Ancestry of Major Gordon and his sister are completely covered in the record of 'The House of Gordon' and the 'Marquises of Huntly'.

First Generation in America:

Justin 1. (Bergereau) born 1748, died ?, came to this country under the Marquis Lafayette, served through the Revolutionary War. Remained in the United States. A member of the Family of 'House of Normandy' — French Empire. He was ostracized by the family following the Revolutionary War; and his marriage to Miss Gordon, a daughter of the Marquis of Huntly — of the House of Gordon

(British Empire) — changed his name to Justin Badgero — settled in Vermont. Married Miss Gordon (daughter of the Marquis of Huntly and sister of Major Gordon of the British Army who brought her to America). Children of Justin Bergereau (Badgero) and Miss Gordon:

1. Justin - Born 1779 in Vermont, d in Canada. Married Elizabeth Austin of Elmira, New York, daughter of Jessie Austin (Elizabeth Austin Badgero lived to be 85 years old).

SOME THOUGHTS REGARDING THE Ba:, Bd:, Bg: BADG(E)RO(W)S

1. The name of "Badgero(w)" has not been located in the *New York Heads of Families* or Census Records for 1790, 1800, 1810 ("Badgrow" only), or 1820. In Mohawk Town, Montgomery Co. (1790) adjacent names are "Barberow, John" and "Gordon, Joseph".

2. Research on Pennsylvania records may be helpful.

3. The second known-wife of John Badgero, Revolutionary War Veteran, by name of Sally Badgero, stated that her husband d in Canada on 9.5.1838 or near that time (S.2.).

4. Various legendary accounts have a Miss Gordon marrying a Mr. Badgerow at different times. One account is that she m him **after** the Revolutionary War in America. Another account is that she met him aboard ship to America and later m him. She was to have been accompanied to America by her brother, a Major Gordon of the British Army. Another account is that Mr. Badgerow left France and went to Scotland and became a gardener for the wealthy Gordon family where he met Miss Gordon. They were to have eloped to France; later they were thought to have returned to Scotland before departing for New York, accompanied by the Major Gordon, a brother. In another version of the immigration, they were to have arrived in Pennsylvania first. Another legend claims a ship wedding. Some Badgerows were to have been in New York and others in Pennsylvania prior to going to Canada.

4. Badgerows claim French-Scotch ancestry, Pennsylvania Dutch, Holland Dutch, Colonial American, and Canadian ancestry.

5. Just how are these following people related?

(a.) Martinas Badgerow, b 1778-79, U. S., parents unknown at present.

(b.) Justin Badgerow, b 1778-79, U. S., parents unidentified now.

(c.) David Badgerow, b 1794, U. S., parents unknown.

(d.) Philip Badgero, b 1784-86, Albany, N. Y., parents unknown.

(e.) Js. (Is. or Fs.?–legibility problem) Badgrow (B-a-d-g-r-o-w), b before 1765, parents unknown; descendants unidentified.

(f.) Francis Badgerow, b before 1775, parents unknown, descendants unidentified, marriage unknown.

(g.) John Badgero, b 1758-60, unknown place, unknown parents; offspring from first marriage are unidentified.

(h.) Mrs. Sarah Badgero was born 1756 ca, place unknown, parents unknown. She was a wife of John Badgero.

(i.) Mrs. Sally Badgero was born 1777 ca, place unknown, parents unknown. She was a wife of John Badgero.

6. In his Revolutionary War Service Record, Francis Badgerow's name is spelled as "Badgerow" 12 times, as "Badgeran" 1 time, as "Badgerau" 1 time, as "Bagarow" 1 time; and Francis as "Francis" 9 times and as "Frances" 6 times. Important to note here is that at **no** place in his record was his surname spelled "Badgero."

7. In his Revolutionary War File, John Badgero's name is spelled as "Badgero" 52 times, "Bajero" 1 time, "Badgerro" 3 times, and "Badgeno" 3 or 6 times. In this file, at **no** place was the name spelled "Badgerow". No Service Record as such is available in the National Archives for John Badgero although his Pension Claim File is extensive. John Badgero appeared to have been unable to write his own name. He signed documents with his "X" mark.

8. In the *Balloting Book and Other Documents Relating to Military Bounty Lands in the State of New York*, Albany, 1825, p. 154, John Badgero's surname is spelled as "Buggarow". As a Private, he was granted 600 acres, Twp. 12, Lot 62, July 8, 1790. Twp. 12 was the Twp. of Scipio, which later became Venice.

9. The *Population Census Record for 1830*, Wayne County, NY, Town of Sodus, 1830, Northern District of New York has listed: John Badgero, 1 male between 60 and 70 years old; 1 female between 50 and 60 years old.

10. We continue to wonder just who really were the father and the mother of Martinas Badgerow, b 1778-79, d 8.23.1853, Markham Twp., York Co., ON, Canada. Who was his wife, Margaret? Who were Margaret's parents? Will documentary evidence be located that will incontrovertibly prove that Justin Badgerow and Martinas are brothers?

11. The grandson of MARTINAS BADGEROW, John Badgerow, Ba:ADB., was the subject of a briographical sketch in the *Commemorative Biographical Record of the County of York in 1907* (S.5.). A verbatim quotation from the sketch appears as: "...the family having been founded by the great-grandfather of our subject, John Badgerow, who came from France." The quotation raised questions. No primary evidence has been uncovered to verify an interpretation. What was John's great-grandfather's name? The quotation is an ambiguous statement presenting two possible interpretations:

(1) Subject John Badgerow's grandfather **was** also named John Badgerow.

(2) Subject John Badgerow's grandfather was **not** named in the sketch.

Regardless, the importance of this quotation lies in the interpretation that it is likely that the founder of the Badgerow family in America **is** the father of MARTINAS BADGEROW, VI.15., Ba:A., whomever that father was and whatever his name.

12. Miscellaneous leads regarding families related to the Badgerows:

(a) On August 8, 1801 Oliver Prentis received a Crown Grant for Lot 3 in Con. 7. Instrument No. 495 indicates that Oliver Prentis sold a part of this lot to Benjamin Harrington.

(b) Instrument No. 674 indicates that on October 21, 1805 (recorded November 18, 1805) Oliver Prentis and wife sold the West 100 acres to "Martinias Badgerow".

(c) Elijah Bentley sold Lot 4 in Con. 8 to Samuel Lawrence in 1805 according to Instrument No. 682.

(d) Instrument No. 14011 (or 140.71-?) (S.44.), dated 20 March 1837 — 11 April 1837, indicates that Martinas Badgerow and wife sold the West Half of Lot 3 in Concession 7, consisting of 100 acres, to David Spring.

13. Besides the "B-a-d-g-e-r-o-w" Families, there are also in Ontario "B-a-d-g-e-r-o" Families. The relationship between the two groups is not genealogically clear. One belief held in Ontario is that the progenitors of the two groups may have been brothers. Another possible linkage exists between these Ontarian families and the family in Michigan designated as "B-a-d-g-r-o-w".

14. Guillet, Edwin C., *From Pioneer Settlements*, Toronto: Ontario Publishing Co., Ltd., 1947.

Fact from Haldiman: "In 1794 William Berczy brought settlers to Markham Township from the Putleney settlement across the lake in the Genesee River district."

15. Various pioneer family-surnames and certain full-names of persons in the Brougham, Ontario area appeared in the article found in the *Oshawa Daily Times*, Monday, 9.9.1929, entitled "Early History of Brougham — Village Lays Proud Claim to Many Noted Sons and Daughters," by Mrs. T.C. Brown, Brougham, ON, 9.6.1929 (see also ref. T.40.).

16. Durham, Mable, author of book entitled *The Trail of the Conestoga*, pictured vividly the conditions which faced the intrepid adventurers who sought to build homes for themselves in the primeval forest.

17. Bagelow, Joseph was the name found associated with the year 1792 in Luzerne Co. of Pennsylvania. Possibly "Bagelow" is a corrupted spelling of "Badgerow" in this case; but further research is necessary to substantiate. The source is *Pennsylvania Archives* (book), Series 3, XXIV, p. 188, "Warrantees of Land County of Luzerne, 1787-1896" naming Joseph Bagelow, 400 acres, November 17, 1792. No follow-up study has been made. The source was located in the Los Angeles Public Library (1975) (see S.138.).

TWO REV. WAR PATRIOTS: FRANCIS BADGEROW AND JOHN BADGERO

WAS FRANCIS BADGEROW THE PROGENITOR OF ALL BADGEROWS?

Possibly, the only documented-patriot fighting in the Revolutionary War with the surname of Badgerow (spelled B-A-D-G-E-R-O-W) may be the common ancestor for all Americans and Canadians, past and present, named Badgerow. No other record or shred of documentary evidence pointing to the existence of this man before, during, or after the Revolution has been uncovered through genealogical research than the Revolutionary War Service Record located in the National Archives, Washington, DC (S.1.) Who was this man? He simply was Francis Badgerow, Matross, Capt. Gershom Mott's Company in the Regiment of Artillery commanded by Col. John Lamb. The company was designated both as Captain Gershom Mott's and the Third Company of the Second Regiment of Artillery, Continental Troops. Uncovered records of this man follow (earliest known Am. "Badgerow"):

Badgerow, Francis

1. Company Pay Roll: for month of May, 1778. Commencement of pay May 25, 1778. To what time paid: June 1, 1778. Pay per month: Ł 2/10 Lawfull. Amount of pay: Ł 0/11/8. Remarks: a Deserter. Metcalf — Copyist.

Badgerow, Francis

2. List of Money in my hands for Dead Men, Deserters and Absentees of Colonel John Lamb's 2d Regiment of Artillery from the time of Inlistment to the 1 June 1780. Not dated, To 1 June: 1778 Ł 0 s 11 d 8. Total in Lawful money, Ł 0 s 11 d 8. Doll^{S} 1-68. To whose Comp belonged, Mott. Casualties, Deserted, W. R. See, Copyist.

Badgerow, Francis

3. Appears on Company Muster Roll of May and June 1778. Roll dated Peeks Kill, June 21, 1778. Enlisted May 25, 1778, Term of Enlistment Three years. Remarks: Deserted June 8, 1778. McMichael - Copyist.

Badgeran, Francis

4. Appears on Company Muster Roll of Jan., Feb., and Mch., 1781. Roll dated Apl 17, 1781. Term of Enlistment: War. Next muster roll on file Feby 1782. McMichael, Copyist.

Badgerau, Francis

5. Appears on Company Pay Roll, Sept. 6, 1781. Pay per month 8 1/3 D11^{S}/ Time of service 1 M^{O}. Amt. of pay and subsistence 8 1/3 D11^{S}. Metcalf - Copyist.

Badgerow, Francis

6. Appears on Company Muster Roll, Feb. 1782 (for the month of). Roll dated Mch 1, 1782. Term of enlistment: War. McMichael - Copyist.

Patriot Francis Badgerow, Ba: (?).

FRANCIS BADGEROW was a Matross in Captain Gershom Mott's Third Company in the Second Regiment of Artillery commanded by Colonel John Lamb. The Regiment was raised in New York. The Artilleryman in this picture is a Matross (Cannoneer) wearing a "blue and buff" uniform. The equipment shown includes a bricole (harness) for manhandling the gun carriage and a worm and ladle of measuring powder for clearing the bore. The gun shown is the 12-pounder brass gun on a field carriage. By courtesy of C. T. Photochrom, colored postcard, illus. by Larter '47, Fort Ticonderoga Museum, NY.

Patriot Francis Badgerow, Ba: (?).

Bagarow, Frances, Matross, 3d Company in the 2d Regiment of Artillery

7. Appears on Company Muster Roll for the month of Mch, 1782. Roll dated Mch 30, 1782. Term of enlistment: War. McMichael, copyist.

Badgerow, Frances, Matross, 3d Company in the 2d Regiment of Artillery

8. Appears on Company Muster Roll for the month of Apl, 1782. Roll dated Apl 22, 1782. Term of enlistment: War. McMichael, copyist.

Badgerow, Frances, Matross, 3d Company in the 2d Regiment of Artillery

9. Appears on Company Muster Roll for the month of May 1782. Roll dated June 9, 1782. Term of enlistment: War. McMichael, copyist.

Badgerow, Frances, Matross, 3d Company in the 2d Regiment of Artillery

10. Appears on Company Muster Roll for the month of June, 1782. Roll dated July, 1782. McMichael, copyist.

Badgerow, Frances, Matross, 3d Company in the 2d Regiment of Artillery

11. Appears on Company Muster Roll for the month of July, Aug. and Sept, 1782. Roll dated Oct. 21, 1782. Term of enlistment: War. Time since last muster or enlistment: June. **Casualties: Sick at N. Windsor hospital.** McMichael, Copyist.

Badgerow, Francis

12. Appears with the rank of Matross on a Receipt Roll of Capt. Mott's Company of the 2d or New York Regiment of Artillery for the month of Aug., 1780. Roll dated Stoney Point, 16 Sept, 1782. ? Amount: 8.30, Metcalf, Copyist.

Badgerow, Frances, Matross, 3d Company in the 2d Regiment of Artillery

13. Appears on Company Muster Roll for the month of Oct., 1782. Roll dated Nov. 14, 1782. Term of enlistment: War. Casualties: **Sick at N. Windsor Hospital.** McMichael, Copyist.

Badgerow, Francis, Mott's Co'y

14. Appears as shown below on a Record "Remarks on Pay Roll for Regt Artillery. No Muster Rolls for any of the Companies except Fleming and Walkers later than Feb'y 1780. The following names are not in the above Muster Rolls: Mott's Co'y — Francis Badgerow. Not dated.

Badgerow, Francis

15. Appears as shown below on a Record (Same as for #14 above).

16. Remarks: "*Supposed to be a deserter"

"*Name and remark cancelled"

#37472575 dated Dec. 8, 1897.

This regiment was organized in compliance with a Resolution of Congress of December 27, 1776. It was subsequently assigned to the State of New York, under Act of Congress of October 3, 1780, which provided that the Regiments of Artillery be considered as belonging to the States to which assigned, which States shall complete them to the full complement and in every respect treat them as if originally raised therein. — R. and P., 418,463.

Patriot Francis Badgerow, Ba:(?).

From copy (made in the R. and P. Office, War Department, in October 1896.) of an original record borrowed from the State of New York. — R. and P. 454,712. J. L. Norris, Copyist.

Referring to *The Balloting Book*, p. 99, "Francis Badgerow" is **not** included in the "Return of the Officers and Men of the New York Regiment of Artillery, commanded by Col. John Lamb; who are entitled to the gratuity lands, by the several laws of the State granting lands to their troops, in addition to the bounty of lands given by Congress."

Captain Gershom Mott's Company: (complete listing)

Russell, John	Sergeant	Laddow, Ambrose	Matross
Hicks, Jacob	Sergeant	Cotelle, Philip	Matross
Higgons, Nathaniel	Sergeant	Morancy, Joseph	Matross
Willsie, Jacob	Corporal	Dennis, John	Matross
Smith, John	Corporal	Laflour, John	Matross
Yurksee, John	Bombardier	Webb, Wm	Matross
Gilliam, Martin	Bombardier	Vermilyea, John	Matross
Bishop, Gabril,	Gunner	Thornton, Wm	Matross
Demas, Peter	Gunner	Hunt, Joseph	Matross
Dayton, Frederick	Gunner	Mortimore, James	Matross
Loring, Benjamin	Drummer	Bishop, Levi	Matross
Gallaspy, Joseph	Fifer	Barrigar, John	Matross
Sunderlin, John	Matross	Hyatt, Alvan	Matross
Buchez, Peter	Matross	Revere, John	Matross
Smith, Nicholas	Matross	Seely, Lewis	Matross
Bishop, Joshua	Matross	Leonard, Chapin	Matross
Melliot, Ferral	Matross	Varieul, Joseph	Matross
Lassell, James	Matross		

Throughout the Revolutionary War where were the Continental Troops in the Third Company (Capt. Gershom Mott's Company) of Col. John Lamb's Second Artillery Regiment?

Where was the "N. Windsor Hospital" where Francis Badgerow was listed as a casualty ("sick") in November 1782? Did he die there? "N. Windsor" is believed to have been the New Windsor located near West Point (S.137.). Washington's Headquarters were at New Windsor in January 1781 (T.55.). New Windsor was believed to have been a part of Orange County (Oct. 1775) and later Ulster Co. (1782) and now part of Newburgh, NY. A list (1782) of white inhabitants, including refugees, by number was located in *The Documentary History of New-York*; but no names are given. What became of Francis Badgerow? Did he have a family?

Important events during the Revolutionary War include:

(1) finding that General Benjamin Lincoln had taken Ticonderoga, therefore cutting his supply line with Canada, British General John Burgoyne, after failing to receive any good news from General Sir Henry Clinton, then in the Highlands of the Hudson, signed articles of capitulation on October 17, 1777 — a decisive American victory at Saratoga; and

(2) General Lord Charles Cornwallis surrendered on October 19, 1781 at Yorktown, Virginia — a brilliant American victory.[1] The Patriot cause was triumphant in large measure due to the indomitable courage and the unconquerable spirit of General George Washington. The Treaty of Paris was signed on 9.3.1783.

[1]Deaderick, Barron, *Campaigns and Battles of America (1755-1865)*, Boston: The Christopher Publishing House, 1959.

Patriot John Badgero, Bd: (?).

JOHN BADGERO was a Private in Captain James Gray's Company in the First New York Regiment commanded by Colonel Gosse Van Schaick. Artist Frederick Elmiger portrays the "Continental Army Private", lithograph (1959). By courtesy of D.A.C., Inc., NY and Haddad's Fine Arts, CA, distrib.

WAS JOHN BADGERO THE PROGENITOR OF ALL BADGEROS?

He likely was the progenitor of many "Badgeros". The surname spellings of "B-A-D-G-E-R-O" and "B-A-D-G-E-R-O-W" distinguish two distinct family-groups. However, it is quite possible that the Badgeros and the Badgerows do have common ancestry. John Badgero has no known relationship to anyone whose surname is spelled as "Badgerow". Documentary evidence for the existence of John Badgero is found in the Revolutionary War Pension File Records located in The National Archives, Washington, DC (S.2.).

Twenty-five items of importance to be found in his records follow.

1. John Badgero was born ca 1758; in 1820 he was "62 years old".

2. John was born ca 1761; in 1818 his age was given as 57.

3. John may have d Sept. 5, 1838, in Canada, according to his second-known wife, Sally Badgero.

4. John may have d Sept. 5, 1840, ca.

5. John may have d August 1840, ca.

6. John's burial place may have been Canada.

7. John's burial place may have been Wayne Co., New York.

8. John's residence had been in Genesee County, New York.

9. John's occupation was that of farmer.

10. John had a wife named Sarah (unk. surname), who was b ca 1756; her age was given as 64 in 1820.

11. During the Revolutionary War John Badgero enlisted as a Private in Albany, New York at age ca 21 in January or February 1780.

12. His company was commanded by Captain James Gray in the First New York Regiment commanded by Col. Gosse "Vanswyk" (Vanswyke or Van Schaick).

13. He served approximately three years and was then discharged at "Snakshill" (Peekskill?), New York.

14. He was in the Battle of "Crouten" (Croton?) River and at the Battle of taking Lord "Coln Wallice" (Cornwallis).

15. He was later in reduced circumstances and stood in need of assistance of his country for support.

16. He signed with his mark "X" for "John Badgerro" on April 29, 1818.

17. John Badgero's second wife: **Sally** (unknown surname) was married to him at the home of **Elsa** and **Alanson M. Knapp**, Justice of Peace for Wayne County, at **Sodus, Wayne County, New York** either in September 1826 or the

summer of 1825 by **Thaddeus (Theadore?) Bancroft.** She was aged 76 in 1853, therefore born ca 1777. She signed her name with mark of "X" for Sally Badgero.

18. On April 29, 1818, Judge Ralph Parker of the Court of Common Pleas of the **County of Genesee,** New York State, declared that, "John Badgeno," "John Bajero," to his satisfaction, did serve in the Revolutionary War; and that from the Oath of **Abraham Vanduren (Van Buren?)** he was satisfied that J. B. was in reduced circumstances and absolutely needed assistance of the country for his support. This was witnessed and sealed by S. Cumings, Clerk of Court.

19. On August 19, 1820, in the Court of Common Pleas, Ontario County, N. Y., **John Badgero (X-his mark)**, aged sixty-two years, resident in the town of Richmond, who, being first duly sworn according to law, on his oath declared before Judge Moses Atwater that he served in the Revolutionary War as follows:

"For the term of four years and eight months in the Company of Captain James Gray in the regiment of Col. Van Schaick and enlisted some time in the month of February or March 1780."

He made application for a Pension on April 18, 1818 and received Pension Certificate, No. 8730. Property exhibited in the Schedule consisted of:

4 hogs # 5 — 2 broken pots # 0.75	6.75
1 broken tea kettle .25 — 1 small tea kettle — 1.25	1.50
6 old knives and forks — .20 — 12 old plates — 1.25	1.45
1 hammer (?) .50 — Spoon — .02	.52
1 teacup and saucer .06 — 1 old axe .45	.51
	$10.73

> And I do further swear and declare that I am by occupation a farmer, and that by age and bodily infirmities I am not able to perform but very little labor. My family consists of my **wife Sarah** aged 64 years. She by old age and infirmities is not able to perform but very little labor.

Clerk of Court on August 22, 1820 was John Van Fossen.

20. John Badgero, of Sodus, in Wayne County, New York State, sworn before D. Chapman, Deputy Clerk, on August 10, 1835 that

> he is the identical person named by the name of **John Badgeno** in the original pension certificate hereunto annexed; That said original certificate was regularly issued to him in persuance of an application by him made for a pension previous to the time at which the said certificate bears date; That he has regularly drawn his pension under the said certificate, semi-annually, agreeably to the provisions thereof; That he cannot read either writing or printing, and was not aware, until lately informed by William Sisson, first Judge of the County Courts of said County of Wayne, that his name in the said

certificate was misspelled; that his name is John **Badgero**, and that he has always been known by that name; That the reason why he has not endeavored to obtain a correct certificate is, that he was not aware that the certificate annexed was incorrect, until informed as above, and further says not.

Daniel Chapman certified: "I certify, that I am well acquainted with the said Badgero, and have always understood that he does not write his name, never having learned to do so."

21. A War Department Revolutionary Claim, which stated that John **Badgeno,** late a Private in the Army of the Revolution, was inscribed on the Pension List, Roll of the New York Agency, at the rate of Eight dollars per month, to commence on the 29th day of April, 1818. U. S. Law of March 18, 1818.

22. On March 11, 1853 in **Wayne County,** New York State, **Sally Badgero** appeared before a county court judge stating that she was a resident of **Sodus,** Wayne County, aged seventy-six years, that she is the Widow of John Badgero, who was a soldier in the War of the Revolution and a Pensioner of the United States at the Rate of Ninety Six Dollars per Annum under act of Congress of 1818; That he received his Pension at the agency for paying Pensions in the City of **Albany** in the State of New York. She further declared that she was married to the said John Badgero in the Summer of the Year 1825; That her said husband died in the month of **August 1840,** That she was married to the said John Badgero at the time above stated; That she has no Family Record and thinks that there is no Record of her marriage in existence; That she was a widow at the passage of the act and is still a Widow and that she has never before made application for a Pension. Signed with "X"-her mark for Sally Badgero.

23. Widow of John Badgero, who was a private in the Revolutionary War, is inscribed on the pension list at the rate of ninety-six dollars per annum, commencing on the 3rd of February, 1853, and continuing for life, unless she should again marry; in which case the Pension is not payable after the time of such marriage. Given at the Department of the Interior this twentieth day of May, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-three. R. W. Clelland, Secretary of the Interior. **Sally Badgero.**

24. **Sally Badgero**, widow of John Badgero, stated that her said husband died in Canada on the 5th day of September 1838 or near that time, and that she is still a widow. That she was married to said John Badgero at Sodus, Wayne Co., N. Y. in September 1826 by one Thaddeus Bancroft, that she never received a marriage certificate nor does she know of **any record of said marriage.**

25. Sally Badgero made an application for Bounty Land on March 31, 1855.

A reply from the **Wayne County** Clerk, **Lyons, New York,** on August 25, 1967 to a request for any record of a "John Badgero(w)":

Patriot John Badgero, Bd:(?).

We have checked the indexes for grantors and grantees prior to 1850 for **John Badgerow**. We were unable to find anyone by that name.

However, in searching, we did find the name of William Badgero. The spelling seems different but perhaps is a part of the same family you are looking for. In the Grantee index we find —

William Badgero, Grantee; **Lewis Alvord,** Grantor **1848**-August 12-Liber 42-Page 352-**Sodus**

In the Grantor Index we find —

Catherine and **William Badgero,** Grantor; **Alexander B. Williams,** Grantee-**1849**-July 30-Liber 45-Pg. 26-**Sodus**

BADG(E)RO(W) MAVERICKS

"Badgrows" In Naples, Ontario Co., NY, 1810

Js. (?) Badgrow, b before 1765, lived in Ontario Co., NY, USA, m spouse who was b between 1765 and 1784; offspring:

(1) Badgrow female, b between 1794 and 1800.

(2) Badgrow male, b between 1794 and 1800.

(3) Badgrow female, b between 1800 and 1810.

(4) Badgrow male, b between 1800 and 1810.[1]

The spelling "B-A-D-G-R-O-W" is not unique. There are families in Michigan with the same surname who are descended from James Badgrow, b Canada, d ca 1839, Michigan. See "Badgrow Descendants in Michigan" further on.

Captain Philip Badgero, Bd:(??).

Philip Badgero, Bd:??., b 1786 ca, d Sept. 17, 1857 ca, m Jan. 12, 1827 to Elizabeth Pryne at Newmarket, ON. In 1846 he lived on Lot 13, Con.9, Whitchurch Twp., York Co., ON. In 1855 he lived in Osprey Twp., Grey Co., ON. His widow lived in Whitchurch ("Whitcombe") Twp., York Co., 1882, P. O. Ballantrae. She died on March 1, 1891 aged 90 years. Philip Badgero entered the service at Riga, Genesee Co., New York on August 29, 1814 having previously served in 1812 and 1813. In 1816 he was a Lieutenant, 77th Regiment of Infantry, Captain Bill's Company, New York Militia, County of Genesse, NY. In 1817 he was a Captain in the 77th Regiment of Light Infantry.

In his file are letters of correspondence with inquiries from: (1) Ira Badgero, Con. 4, Whitchurch Twp, Ontario Co., ON; (2) William Badgero, Whitchurch Twp., York Co., ON (1888); and (3) Milford Badgero, 504 Clarendon Street, Syracuse, NY (1930).[2]

Phillip Badgero, Bd:??., d Sept. 6, 1857; res.: Lots 60 and 61, Con. 3, Osprey Twp., Grey Co., ON. His sons identified are: William Badgero, Bd:??A.; and Ira Badgero, Bd:??B., d Feb. 8, 1854 leaving no widow and no lineal descendants.[3]

Genealogical data was obtained from tombstone inscriptions in the Church Hill Cemetery, Christian Church, Con. 9, Whitchurch Twp., Ontario Co., ON (located near Musselman's Lake):

[1]Wood, Ralph V., Jr., Ontario County, New York State, 1810, Federal Population Census Schedule Transcript and Index, 1964, page 83, "Naples, 1810." Source was located in National Archives, Washington, DC (1965).

[2]National Archives File: Bounty Land Document 50116-160-55; Pension File, W. O. 43293, W. C. 35069.

[3]**Heir and Devisee Commission Records,** June 16, 1860, Ontario Provincial Archives, Toronto, ON.

(1) William Badgero, Bd:??A., b 1833, d 1904, m Mary Bates, b 1838, d 1916.

(2) Ira Badgero, Bd:??AA., b 1860, d 1929, m Jane Isabella Gray, b 1860, d 1950.

(3) Charlotte (Badgero), Bd:??c., "daughter of Philip and Elizabeth Bagero" (Badgero), d May 4, 1873, at age 37 y 10 m 6 d (Eliz. bur in Cem too).

(4) Rhoda Badgerow (Badgero), b ca 1873, d at age 78 on August 5, 1951, m Alfred Durling, b ca 1870, d at age 69 on February 14, 1939. Rhoda Badgero, Bd:??Af., is identified.(?).

Please note that members of the Badgerow family-group (**i.e.**, who are not Badgeros) are also buried in the Church Hill Cemetery (Ba:AHCd.).

Genealogical data was also obtained from the 1871 Census Report for Whitchurch Twp. The order of birth for the Badgero offspring can be fairly well determined. The source of the following Canadian Census Record was Microfilm Reel C-631, Census 1871, Ontario District 43, York B5, Twp. of Whitchurch; PAC, Ottawa.

Family No. 43, p. 12, is that of Jacob Pryne, age 50, "German origin". Family No. 44 is believed to be that of Elizabeth "Pryne" Badgero, related to (?) Jacob Pryne of Family No. 43.

44., Family Number (1871 A. D.) (p. 12.):

Badgero Elizabeth, age: 69 years, U. S., Christian, German origin, Tailoress, Widow, unable to write.

Badgero, Charlotte (Bd:???.), 30 y old, b ON, unable to write.

Badgero, Diannna (Bd:???.) 25 y old, b ON.

47., Family Number (1871 A.D.) (p. 13.):

Badgero, William (Bd:???.), 37 y old, b ON, French origin, Farmer.

Badgero, Mary (Mary Bates-?), 32 y old, b ON, Irish origin.

Badgero, Ira (Bd:????.), 10 y old, French origin.

Badgero, William (Bd:????.), 7 y old, French origin.

Badgero, Elijah (Bd:???.), 4 y old, French origin.

Bumber, Mary, 13 y old, English origin.

Press, George, 22 y old, German origin, Farm Labourer.

Were "Elizabeth Pryne" and "Elizabeth Lemon" the same person, spouse of Philip Badgero, one man. Were there two Philip Badgero(w)s?

From an unidentified original-source, the family of Phillip and Elizabeth Lemon Badgerow (Badgero) is identified as follows (Ba:A., S.102. — secondary source).

Bd:?. Phillip Badgero(w), b 1784, d 1854, m Elizabeth Lemon, b 1800, d 3.1.1891; CH:

Bd:???.	William Badgero(w)
Bd:???.	Charlotte Badgero(w)
Bd:???.	Elizabeth Badgero(w)

Bd:???. Diana Badgero(w)
Bd:???. Martin Badgero(w)

A description of the family of William Badgero(w), son of Philip and Elizabeth Lemon Badgero(w) appeared in a history book published in 1885:[1]

Bd:???. William Badgero(w), son of Philip and Elizabeth Lemon Badgero(w), Lot 25, Con. 8, was b 1833, Toronto, ON. His father, Philip Badgero(w), was b in Albany, NY in 1784, and settled in Toronto at an early date; he died in Osprey Twp. in 1854. His mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Lemon; she was still living in 1885. William settled on his farm in 1864, where he was living in 1885 and had under cultivation one hundred and fifty acres. He was m in 1853 to Mary Bates, by whom he had five children:

Bd:????. Ira Badgero(w).
Bd:????. William H. Badgero(w).
Bd:????. Philip Badgero(w).
Bd:????. Milford Badgero(w).
Bd:????. Rhoda Badgero(w).

MARRIAGE NOTICES IN THE *MARKHAM ECONOMIST*

Philip Badgero of the twp. of Whitchurch m 9.28.1886 Miss Fidelia Wismer of the twp of Markham at the Methodist parsonage, Unionville by the Rev. J. A. Chapman.[2] Identification?

Milford Badgero m Miss Ina Augusta Wismer in August 1905 at Bonny View, the home of Mr. and Mrs. E. Wismer, parents, by Rev. C. A. Hainer of Stouffville, ON.[3] Identification?

Tombstone Inscriptions:

(1) Badgero-Wismer.
"Ina A. Wismer Apr 26 1881 - July 10 1956 beloved wife of **Milford Badgero** Aug 2 1878 - Dec 6 1972"[4]

(2) Badgero.
"Charles Allen son of **Milford** and **Ina Badgero** died Apr 24 1907 aged 9 mos 15 dys"[5]

(3) Badgero.
"Elizabeth died Dec. 15 1868 AE — mos.
Infant dau died Feb 4 1870
Children of **Wm** and **Mary Badgero"**[6]

[1]*History of Toronto and County of York, Ontario,* Vol. II, Toronto: C. Blackett Robinson Pub., 1885; Gen. Soc. Lib., Salt Lake City, call no. 971.554, H 2 h, Vol. 2., p. 449.

[2]*Markham Economist,* Sept. 30, 1886 issue; extract copied and mailed by Wm Britnell, Mississauga, ON.

[3]*Markham Economist,* Sept. 7, 1905 issue; from searcher Wm Britnell's extract.

[4]St. Andrew's Presbyterian Cemetery, Markham, Markham Twp., York County, ON.

[5]Christian Church Cemetery, Quantztown, Markham Twp., York County, ON.

[6]Christian Church Cemetery, Bloomington, Whitchurch Twp., York County, ON.

(4) Irwin-Badgerow.
"George Irwin 1858 - 1929
Josephine Badgerow his wife 1860 - 1950
Weyman E. son 1884 - 1952"[1]

Charles Lorenzo Badgero(w) of Whitchurch

On October 16, 1866, Charles Badgerow, age 20 y, of Whitchurch, b in Whitchurch, son of Loren and Eliza Badgerow m Prudence Emery, age 25, of Whitchurch, b in Hamilton, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Emery, by John Macklem, Christian Minister. The witness was George Pipher of Whitchurch, Ontario.[2]

According to the Census Report 1871 for Twp. of Whitchurch,[3] Charles Badgero was 23 y old, b ON, Christian, and of German origin, Farmer, and unable to read or write. The name of his wife was Prudence Badgero, 24 y old, b Ontario, German origin. Also named were Elizabeth Badgero, 3 y old and Polly Badgero, 1 y old.

In the same Census Report for 1871, this information is found:[4] Lorenzo Badgero, 53 y old, b U. S., German origin, Farmer, and Elizabeth Badgero, 45 y old, b ON, German origin. Also named were Abraham Badgero, 24 y old, b ON, German origin; William Badgero, 21 y old; Annie Badgero, 19 y old; John Badgero, 17 y old; Lyddia Badgero, 10 y old; George Badgero, 7 y old; Hannah Badgero, 4 y old.

Mary Ann Badgerow, b 1788; Who is She?

Ba:?. Mary Ann Badgerow,[5] b 1788, d 1858 (may possibly be mistaken identity for either a Mary Badger or a Mary Baker; ref.: correspondence from William Britnell, conducting research on Markham families[6]), m 5.18.1807 to George Quantz, b 10.30.1783, d 5.27.1873; offspring (hypothetical sequence):[5]

Ba:?A. Frederick Quantz

Ba:?b. Anne Quantz

Ba:?c. Mary Quantz

Ba:?d. Elizabeth Quantz

Ba:?E. John Quantz

[1] Christian Church Cemetery, Bloomington, Whitchurch Twp., York County, ON.

[2] *York County Marriage Register for 1858-1869*, Vol. III, page 48; Charles Badgerow and Prudence Emery; searcher: Wm Britness

[3] *Census Report* for 1871, Ontario Dist. 43, York B5, Twp. of Whitchurch; Microfilm Reel C-631, PAC, Ottawa; Family #136, pages 36-37.

[4] *Ibid.*; Family #150, page 41.

[5] Secondary source: Allan and Helen Badgerow, Ba:AHCAAA., 22 Gladiator Rd., Markham, ON, L3P 1J2 (S.102.) (1974).

[6] Britnell, William E., 1043 Lorne Park Rd., Mississauga, ON, L5H 2Z9 (1975).

Ba:?f. Sophia Quantz

Ba:?g. Christine Quantz

Ba:?H. George B. Quantz

Ba:?i. Martha Quantz

Ba:?j. Margaret Quantz

Ba:?K. Phillip Quantz

Canadian Militiaman, Francis Badgerow, Private

Francis Badgerow (Bagaro, Bajaro, Barjaro), Markham Twp., Private in the "late Incorporated Militia" from 3.25.1813 to 3.25.1815; received 100 acres as Militia Grant located on Lot 34 East ½, Con. 4, Dawn Twp., Lambton Co. (Bothwell Co.), Ontario, Canada.[1]

Francis Badgero From Livingston Co., NY

Bd:???., Francis Badgero, b Livingston County, NY, resident of Steuben County, NY, settled in Harrison Twp., Potter Co., PA, in 1854. He married Electa L. Tompkins and had these two offspring: F. P. Badgero and Mary Badgero. Their descendants were:

Bd:???A. F. P. Badgero, b June 21, 1847, Loon Lake, Steuben County, NY, m **first** Adelaide Phillipas; offspring:

Bd:???Aa. Theresa Badgero, m John Beaubien.

Bd:???Ab. Eva Badgero

Bd:???Ac. Clara Badgero

F. P. Badgero (Bd:???A.) m **secondly** Laura Sanders; their two offspring:

Bd:???Ad. Laura M. Badgero

Bd:???Ae. Edna E. Badgero

Bd:???b. Mary Badgero m John Blanchard.[2]

[1]Land Grants to War of 1812 Veterans, Canada; Ontario Provincial Archives, Toronto, ON; "Township Papers," "Francis Badjaro, Town of Markam, Militia from 3.25.1813 to 3.25.1815, 100 acres, E½ Lot 34, Con. 4, Dawn Twp., date of location ticket: 11.6.1835.

[2]*History of the Counties of McKean, Elk, Cameron, and Potter, Pennsylvania,* Chicago: J. H. Beers and Co., 1890, 1204.

New York Militiaman David Badgerow

Who was David Badgerow and how is he related to Martinas Badgerow (Ba:A.) and to Justin Badgerow (Ba:B.)? Badgerows in addition to David were in Ontario County, New York ca 1805-1808 (T.33., T.45.) (Canadice, near: Bristol, Naples, Springwater).

Ba:??., David Badgerow, b ca 1794, U.S.A., d 10.16.1880, Box Grove, York Co., ON, m 8.31(?).1818 at Springwater, Livingston Co., NY to Kezia(h) Bevins. David's address in 1857 was Livingston Co., NY; and in 1871 it was York Co., Bedford P.O., Ontario, Canada. He lived in Canadice, Ontario Co., NY from 1808 until the War of 1812. His widow died ca 1886. Her residence in 1880 was York Co., Markham Twp., P.O. Box Grove, Ontario, Canada (W.1.).[1] Is David (Ba:??.) a half-brother (Ba:?.) of Martinas and Justin?

(W.1.) In the National Archives, Washington DC are David Badgerow's: (1) *Pension File* SO 18185, SC 18792, WO 40644, WC 32727; and (2) *Bounty Land Document,* 755695-160-55. He was a veteran of the War of 1812. He enlisted on 8.28.1814. He was discharged on 11.8.1814 at Batavia, Genesee, NY. He had served three months under Colonel Swift and three months under Colonel Hopkins in Captain Jerajah Stratton's and Captain George Culver's Company, New York Militia, Infantry. He was engaged in the Battle of Fort Erie. He made a declaration in Livingston County, NY on 6.19.1857, witnessed by Lorenzo Winch and Electa Doolittle, residents of Canadice, Ontario Co., NY; John Winch, Notary Public.

(W.2.) Regarding "David Badgerow who resided in Canadice, Ontario Co., N.Y.", the following account is given. The book is entitled *History of Ontario County, New York,* Conover, G.S., editor, and Aldrich, L.C.; pub. by D. Mason and Co., Syracuse, N.Y., 1893; p. 459, continuation of "Pioneers and Early Settlers"; "Town of Canadice".

> In 1804 three Yankees from Vermont, Gideon and John Walker and Josiah Jackman, came to the town, built cabins and made improvements, and then returned east for the winter. The next spring they brought their families to the region and became permanent settlers at the foot of Canadice Lake. John is said to have built the first frame house in the town, in 1813. John Wilson and Simeon Stevens were also early settlers, whose coming was induced by that of the Vermonters just mentioned.
>
> Ezekial and Frederick Wilson and Ebenezer Kimball and their families came to the town in 1807, locating in the neighborhood that has always been called "Canadice Hollow." Kimball was the head of a large family. John Phillips was also an early settler in the same locality. Seth Knowles, **David Badgro,** Reuben Gilbert, Justus Grout (also a Vermonter), Butler Lewis, John Leggatt, James and Jesse Penfield (the latter a famous fiddler), were also settlers in 1808, or about that year. Later comers, yet all pioneers, were William Gould

[1] Sources of evidence for David Badgerow are indicated by (W.).

(also a Vermonter and Rev. soldier), Sylvanus Stacey, Abram Stacey, James Button, Ebenezer Ingraham, and his sons Abel and Andrew, John Alger (another early mill builder), and John Willson, Ezra Davis was a pioneer of 1808, a cabinet maker, and also the town undertaker for a time.

In the same pioneer connection we may also mention the names of other heads of families, among them James Anderson, John Richardson (1810), Elmer Chilson (1810), Jesse Ballard, **Samuel Bentley**, Cornelius Johnson, Hiram Hogans, Samuel Hogans (all 1809), Albert Finch and Luther Gould (1810).

On page 461: The martial spirit of the people of Canadice was clearly shown during the War of 1812-15, in which the town contributed a full quota of available militia, there being numbered among them **David Badgro**, ...Albert Finch.....etc. (W.2.)

By piecing together available evidence for David and Kezia Badgerow and their family, a tentative classification is derived.

Ba:??. David Badgerow, b 1794 ca, m Kezia Bevins, offspring: two (?) unknowns; Samuel, Joseph, Lyman, Kezia, Indiana, and Lucianna. Some of their known descendants:

Ba:???. (unk.) Badgerow, b ca 1819.

Ba:???. (unk.) Badgerow (Emily-?)

Ba:???C. Samuel Badgerow, b 1826, U.S.A.

Ba:??D. Joseph Badgerow, b 1829, Ontario, m Mary (surname-?), lived in Markham Twp., 1871, with five offspring:

Ba:??Da. Rachel Badgerow, b 1856 ca, Ontario.

Ba:??Db. Josephine Badgerow, b 1860 ca.

Ba:??DC. Louis Badgerow, b 1864 ca.

Ba:??DD. Robert Badgerow, b 1866 ca.

Ba:??DE. Ralph Badgerow, b 1870 ca.

Ba:??E. Lyman Badgerow, b 1831 ca.

Ba:??f. Kezia Badgerow, b 1834, d 2.22.1849, bur. Green River Cemetery, Pickering, ON.

Ba:??g. Indiana Badgerow, b 1835 ca m 7.2.1854 to Elijah Sarles (Sa:CDI.; Sh:AeI.).

Ba:??h. Loisina (Lucianna or Livina-?) Badgerow, b 1839-41 ca.

The names of foregoing are found in the sources that follow. Census Reports of 1851, 1861, and 1871 name David Badgerow, his wife Kezia(h), and family. (W.3., W.4., W.5.).

(W.3.) Canada West Census 1851, York Co. 399, Markham Twp., p 335; MR:C-987, P.A.C.:

1. Badgrow, David, b U.S., None (rel.), 58 years old.

2. Badgrow, Kezia, b U.S., Baptist, 54 years old.

3. Badgrow, Saml, b U.S., None (rel.), 25 years old.

4. Badgrow, Jos (?), b Canada, Baptist, 22 years old.

5. Badgrow, Lyman, b Canada, Baptist, 20 years old.

6. Badgrow, Indiana, b Canada, Baptist, 16 years old, female.

7. Badgrow, Loisina (sp?), b Canada, Baptist, 12 years old, female, (marked both:) member and not a member of the family, attending school.

8. Parker, Emaline, b U.S., Baptist, residence in State of N. York, 20 or 26 (?) years old, not a member of the family, single.

(W.4.) Census of 1861, Ontario, York Co., Markham Twp., p. 154; MR:C-1088, P.A.C.

18. Badgerow, David, Laborer, b U.S., Baptist, 67 years old, m; house built in 1840.

19, Badgerow, Cusiah, b U.S., 60 years old, m.

20. Badgerow, Lucianna, b Canada, Baptist, 20 years old, Single.

21. Scott, John, Farmer, b England, English C., 32 years old, m.

22. Scott, Jane, b England, 23 years old

23. Scott, E., age 3.

24. Scott, James, age 1.

(W.5.) Census of 1871, Dist. 45, East York, Sub-dist. D, Markham, Div. 5; MR:C-632; Families 242 and 243.

Family 242:

1. Badgerow, Joseph, 41 years old, b Ontario, Close com. Bapt., "U. States" crossed out and "English" inserted (origin), Farmer.

2. Badgerow, Mary, 34 years old, b England.

3. Badgerow, Rachel, 15 years old, b Ontario.

4. Badgerow, Josephine, 11 years old.

5. Badgerow, Louis, 7 years old, attending school.

6. Badgerow, Robert, 5 years old.

7. Badgerow, Ralph, 1 year old.

Family 243:

1. Badgerow, David, 77 years old, b U.S., Clos Com Bapt., "U.S." origin crossed out and ditto for "English" inserted.

2. Badgerow, Keziah, 74 years old, b U.S., C. Com Bapt., English origin.

(W.6.) Extracts from *The Home District Marriage Registers, 1831-1857*; Ontario Archives, Toronto (from searcher Wm E. Britnell) Britnell.

Vol. III, p 247. Joseph BAGROW, Markham, and Sarah CLARK, Pickering, m 4.3.1854, Markham, by John Law, Wesleyan Methodist Minister; witnesses: **David Badgrow**, Eliza Sailes **(Elijah Sarles).**

Vol. III, p 247. Elija SARLES, of Pickering, and **Indianna BADGROW,** of Markham, m 7.2.1854, Markham by John Law, Wesleyan Methodist Minister; witnesses: William H. and Hannah Law (see also D.17., Sh: source). Identification of Sa:CDI., Sh:AeI.; and Ba:??g. is made.

Note that the "Elija Sarles" named above was an uncle of Sarah E. Sarles Stewart (Ba:Aaec.), whose paternal grandfather, William Sarles (Elija Sarles' father), and maternal grandmother, Hannah Badgerow Bentley Sarles (Ba:Aa.), were remarried by a Baptist minister (see S.88., Vol., II, p. 220.).

(W.7.) Tombstone Inscription.

Ba:??., David Badgerow and wife, Kezia, were the parents of a daughter named Kezia, Ba:??f., who died February 22, 1849, aged 14 years, 4 months, and 18 days and who was laid to rest in a small cemetery near Green River, Pickering Twp. (ref.: tombstone).

(W.8.) Deeds: (1) Microfilm, LML1472, Markham Twp, York Co., ON, Vol. N, 1872-1874. On Deed No. 1608, reg. June 12, 1873, 30 acres, Lot 5, Con. 11, Markham Twp., are these names: Nancy Emily Mapes of Village of Boxgrove in Markham Twp., wife of John Mapes, gentleman Robert Dimma, Twp. of Markham, farmer, and Keziah Badgerow, Markham Twp., wife of David Badgerow.

(2) Microfilm, LML1470-71. Deed #428-908; Markham Twp, York Co., ON; Deeds Vol. L, 1869-71. #614. **David Badgerow,** the **younger** of Markham Twp, Lot 5 of Con. 11, 30 March 1835. David Badgerow, entered and registered 27 May 1870.

Another David Badgerow, Married 1834

David Badgerow m Theodosia Stevens on 8.5.1834. The minister was William Jenkins and the witnesses were Martin Badgerow (probably Ba:BB.) and Oliver Badgerow (probably Ba:BD.) (T.4.).

Catherine Badgerow, b ca 1792

Ba:?. Catherine Badgerow, b 1792 ca, m ca 1815 to Truman Pennock, b 1788; offspring (in hypothetical sequence):

Ba:?a. Diana Pennock, m (unk.) Echardt

Ba:?B. Truman Pennock, [1] m (?)

Ba:?c. Amy Pennock, m George Crosby

[1] Witness to a marriage ceremony (see S.84.).

Ba:?D. Ambrose Pennock

Ba:?e. Louise Pennock, m (unk.) Sanderson

Ba:?F. John Pennock

Ba:?g. Charlotte Pennock

Ba:?H. Elijah Pennock [1]

Three Nancy Badgerows

One of these three Nancy Badgerows is believed to have been the daughter (Ba:Ab.) of MARTINAS BADGEROW, Ba:A. Identification for any one of the three, however, has not been successful (S.73.).

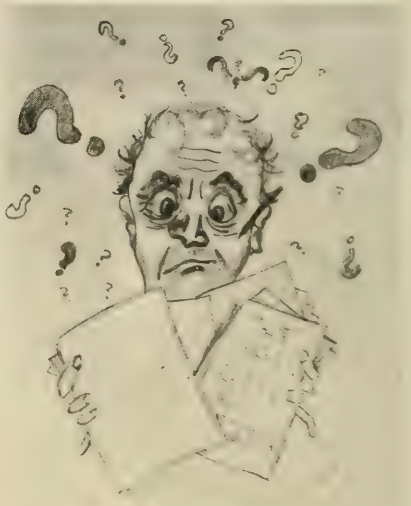
The **first** was Nancy Badgerow who m George Walton (correct spelling of surname?) on 9.24.1822, Markham, witnessed by Elias Ferrier and John Lighty (S.84.).

The **second** was Nancy Badgerow who m Nathan Sheffield (Shefeilt, Shofelt — ?) according to a Lutheran Church Record, an abstract-copy of which Wm Britnell of Mississauga, ON (1973) had. "Nathan Shefeilt" was also a witness to the marriage of Ephraim Badgerow, Ba:AD. (S.84.). The family of "Nathan Sheffield" appears in the 1861 Census Record:

(1) Sheffield, Nathan, age 59, b Canada, blacksmith, Baptist.

(2) Sheffield, Nancy, age 57, b Canada, wife Baptist.

(3) Sheffield, Gordon, age 19, b Canada, Baptist.



"Am I barking up the wrong tree?"

(4) Sheffield, Eli, age 10, b Canada, Baptist.

(5) Sheffield, Margaret, age 21, b Canada, Baptist.

The **third** Nancy Badgerow m John C. Chapman (S.93.); their son was Thomas Henry Chapman, who m Margaret Badgerow, Ba:ADa., b 9.11.1834, d 3.16.1919. Margaret was a daughter of Ephraim Badgerow, Ba:AD.

[1] Secondary source: Allan and Helen Badgerow, 22 Gladiator Rd., Markham, Ontario L3P 1J2 (S.102.)(1974): This searcher is anticipating primary-source documentation.

Who each of these Nancy Badgerows was will remain a mystery until the acceptable evidence appears.

Cyrus Badgero(w), b ca 1800

Bd:??. Cyrus Badgero(w), Markham Twp., York Co., Ontario, m Jane (unk. surname). Cyrus' name appears on the deeds for Lot 9, Con. 9 with the following:

No. 5566 (1826), John Hamilton "eldest son of late James Hamilton deceased" and Mary Hamilton, his wife, to Cyrus Badgerow;
No. 5567 (1826), Cyrus Badgerow to John Reesor;
No. 6768 (1826-1829), Cyrus Badgerow to John Hamilton; and
No. 8399 (1831-32), Cyrus Badgerow to John Reesor.

Regarding the Reesor Family in Markham Twp., this information is added. Peter Reesor, 1775-1854, son of Christian Reesor, came as envoy from Elizabethtown, PA, USA, where the family had mills in 1796. They were Menonites. Source: Reesor Family in Canada, 1950; referred to in *The York Pioneer,* 1961 and 1963; Annual Reports published by the York Pioneer and Historical Society, Toronto, , ON.

According to the *Directory of the Home District, 1837, including York Co.,* Cyrus Badgero lived on Con. 10, Lot 9. On Markham Twp. Deeds 13765 and 13766 (1836-1837) for Lot 15 on Con. 6, the names of Cyrus "Badjero" and wife "Jane" appear; and 14790 (1838) for E½, Cyrus Badgero to J. Reesor.

Correspondent Austin O. George of Olympia, WA (1-206-352-1015) (1975) stated that **Cyrus Badgero,** b ca 1800, NY (?), in Livingston Co., MI in 1840; and that Cyrus was married to Jane, b 1802, Canada. He adds that their offspring listed in the 1850 MI Census are:

a. Alvira Badgero, b 1825, Canada.

b. Elizabeth Badgero, b 1827, Canada.

c. James Badgero, b 1830, Canada.

d. Mary Ann Badgero, b 1834, Canada.

e. Jane Badgero, b 1839, b MI.

F. Cyrus Badgero, Jr., b 1843, b MI.

The following report of the research librarian for the State of Michigan Department of Education, State Library Services, 735 E. Michigan Ave., Lansing, MI 48913 was sent to this searcher from the Head, Michigan Unit, 6.16.1975.

From: **1850 Michigan Census Index**

Name	Family No.	Page No.	County	Twp.
Badgeraugh, Catherine	629	56	Ingham	Lansing

Name	Family No.	Page No.	County	Twp.
Badgero, Cyrus	64	75	Shiawassee	Burns
Badgero, Paul (Elial-Eli-?)	66	76R	Shiawassee	Burns
Badgero, John	24	73R	Shiawassee	Burns

Thanks is extended to the staff for abstracting the data as listed above.

William Badgero, b ca 1803, NY

A TRACE OF DESCENT FROM WILLIAM BADGERO TO A. O. GEORGE

Reported results without stated documentation from:

Austin Orville George, Correspondent (Bd:??aAEA.).
3306 Orbit Place
Olympia Washington

V.3. William Badgero, b ca 1803, (locale?) N.Y. m Polly (?), b ca 1805, Maryland; their daughter:

IV.2. Eliza Ann Badgero, b ca 1827, Canada, m Oscar P. George, b ca 1820, Ohio (?); their son:

III.1. Orville George, b November 20, 1843, Shiawassee Co., Michigan, m March 13, 1865, Muscatine, Iowa, d December 25, 1918, Olympia, Washington; m Elvira C. Brannnan, b December 28, 1844, Boston Twp, Summit Co., Ohio, d January 13, 1924, Olympia, Washington; their son:

II.1. Edward Duane George, b August 24, 1874, Macon, Missouri, d January 24, 1924, Olympia, Washington, m November 4, 1906 to Anna Wanda Mires, b October 14, 1885, Ellensburg, Washington Territory; their son:

I.1. Austin Orville George, b April 2, 1908, Olympia, Washington, m August 2, 1941, Seattle Washington to Jane Daly Newell, b December 2, 1912, d December 31, 1961.

Query: Who were the parents of William Badgero, V.3.? — and who were the parents of his wife, mother of Eliza Ann?

SOME DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BADGERO

According to the 1850 Michigan Census Report, Austin George wrote in his letter dated 11.11.1974, Oscar P. George and his wife were living next to William Badgero in Clinton County. Austin wrote that he was unable to find "any of them" for 1860; but he adds that in 1870 Oscar P. George was living in Bee Branch Twp., Chariton County, MO. In 1880 the Georges were in Smith County, KS and remained there except for Austin's grandfather, who went to Olympia, WA with his family in 1893. In the 1870 C.R. for Bee Branch Twp., Chariton Co., MO, two sons of William Badgero, David F. Badgero and William Badgero, Jr., were living also. In the 1880 C.R. for

Chariton Co., MO, however, only William Badgero, Jr.'s wife and their three youngest children are named.

From the aforementioned census records and from the family records collected by correspondent Austin George, the following genealogical classification is made from the Progenitor, William Badgero, Bd:??., V.3. to Propositus, Austin Orville George, I.1., Bd:??aAEA. May the continued search for his Badgero ancestors be successful.

Bd:??. William Badgero, V.3., b ca 1803, NY; lived also in Markham Twp., York Co., Ontario, Canada (?); and Shiawassee and Clinton Counties, MI; m Polly (Mary-?), b 1805 ca, MD; 7 CH: Eliza Ann, David F., James, Almira, William Jr., Mary Jane, and Dianna; their DESC:

Bd:??a. Eliza Ann Badgero, IV.2., b ca 1827, Markham Twp., York Co., Ontario; m ca 1841-1842 to Oscar P. George, b ca 1820, OH, farmer; 6 CH: Orville Zisa, Mary Ann, James Edwin, Mansel, William P., and Eliza Jane George; DESC:

Bd:??aA. Orville Zisa George, b 11.20.1843, Shiawassee County, MI, d 12.25.1918, Olympia, Thurston Co., WA (bur.); res: MI, IA, MO, KS, AR, and WA; farmer, merchant; m 3.13.1865, Muscatine, IA to Elvira C. Brannan, b 12.28.1844, Boston Twp., Summit Co., OH, d 1.13.1935, Olympia, WA, dtr of Joseph Brannan and Lucina Root; Orville and Elvira had 9 CH:

Bd:??aAa. Anna Estella George, b 11.26.1865, Blue Grass, Scott Co., IA; d 4.20.1931, Aberdeen, Grays Harbor, WA, bur. Olympia, WA, m 6.10.1888, Morrilton, AR to David Martin.

Bd:??qAb. Mary Lola George, b 1.21.1867, Chariton, MO, d 8.24.1879, Smith Co., KS.

Bd:??aAC. Justine Edgar George, b 12.12.1869, Chariton, MO, d 9.29.1933, Olympia, WA, bur. Masonic Cem, Olympia; m 8.3.1898, Olympia, WA to Almira Jane Jessup.

Bd:??aAD. Marion E. George, b 3.9.1872, Chariton, MO, d 9.16.1935, Olympia, WA, bur Tacoma, WA; m Nina May (unk.); no CH; adopted:

(1) Wilbur George.

Bd:??aAE. Edward Duane George, II.1., b 8.24.1874, Macon, MO, d 1.24.1924, Olympia, WA, m 11.4.1906, Olympia to Anna Wanda Mires, b 10.14.1885, Ellensburg, Kittitas Co., WA; occupation: cook, Christian Church rel., Spanish-American War Veteran; Anna was the dtr of Austin Mires and Mary Lovisa Rowland; Anna and Edward had one CH:

Bd:??aAEA. Austin Orville George, I.1., b 4.2.1908, Olympia, WA, M.E. Church affiliation, m **first** Catherine McCoy Cline, div. 3.25.1938; m **secondly** 8.2.1941, Seattle, WA to Jane Daly Newell, b 12.2.1912, Seattle, WA, d 12.31.1961, Sedro-Wooley, WA; cremation; Austin and Jane had 1 CH:

Bd:??aAEAa. Sylvia Graham George, b 11.23.1942, Seattle, WA.

Austin Orville George (Bd:??aAEA.) is a correspondent and a member of the Seattle Genealogical Society, Seattle, WA. The parents of his second wife, Jane, were John W. Newell and Ida Elenore Graham.

Bd:??aAF. Norman E. George, b 1.6.1877, Smith Co., KS, d 1.16.1937, Olympia, WA, m Lizzie Winslow, no CH.

Bd:??aAG. Lawrence E. George, b 10.10.1879, Smith Co., KS; d Portland, OR, m Eugene, OR to Fanny McCallum; CH unk.

Bd:??aAh. Evelyn George, b 2.26.1883, Winfield, Cowley Co., KS, d 9.23.1961, Olympia, WA; m 4.3.1909, Seattle, WA to Harry Lee Parr; 1 CH.

Bd:??aAI. Raleigh E. George, b 12.26.1885, Winfield, KS, d Chico, CA (bur.), m 1906, Boston, MA to Ethel Porter, d 7.12.1908 from drowning.

Bd:??ab. Mary Ann George, b MI.

Bd:??aC. James Edwin George, b Clinton Co., MI, m 1873 ca, OH, to Maniva (unk.).

Bd:??aD. Mansel George, b 1853, Kalamazoo, MI.

Bd:??aE. William P. George (P.-?), b 1857, MI.

Bd:??af. Eliza Jane George, b 1864, IA, m (unk.) Hinckley (?).

Bd:??B. David F. Badgero, b 1828, Canada, m Mary (unk.), b 1835, OH; 6 CH:

Bd:??Ba. Frances S. Badgero, b 1851 (1859-?), MI.

Bd:??Bb. Mary J. Badgero, b 1860, MI.

Bd:??Bc. Martha E. Badgero, b 1861, MO.

Bd:??Bd. Phoebe Badgero, b 1863, MO.

Bd:??Be. Della Badgero, b 1865, IA.

Bd:??Bf. Florence Badgero, b 1867, MO.

Bd:??C. James Badgero, b ca 1831, Canada.

Bd:??d. Almira Badgero, b ca 1833, Canada.

Bd:??E. William Badgero, Jr., b 1845, MI, d ca 1879 (?), Bee Branch Twp., Chariton Co., MO, m ca 1864 Margaret J. (unk.), b 1842, MO; 5 CH:

Bd:??EA. James W. Badgero, b 1865, MO.

Bd:??EB. Jasper G. Badgero, b 1866, MO.

Bd:??EC. David S. Badgero, b 1869 (?), MO.

Bd:??Ed. Mary J. Badgero, b 1872, Chariton Co., MO

Bd:??Ee. Emma M. Badgero, b 1878, Chariton Co., MO.

Bd:??f. Mary Jane Badgero, b ca 1843, MI.

Bd:??g. Dianna Badgero, b ca 1847, MI.

Some of the Michigan Badg(e)ro(w)s

BADG(E)RO(W) MARRIAGES AND BIRTHS IN SANILAC COUNTY, MI

Reference: S.105.

1. Badgero, Lyman and Mary, Custer Twp., CH: David Badgero, b 2.21.1879, and Rachel Badgero, b 11.15.1880.

2. Badgero, Charles and Ellen, b Canada; CH: Lyman Badgero, b 12.15.1879 and Viola Badgero, b 1.27.1888.

3. Badgero, David and Eliza, b Canada; CH: Bertha Badgerow, b 8.13.1883; Eliza Ann Badgerow, b 3.18.1893: Mary Ellen Badgerow, b 10.31.1894; Etta Badgerow, b 1.15.1899 (d at b); Etta Badgerow, b 2.8.1900.

4. Badgero, Lorenzo and Harriet, b Canada; CH: John Oliver Badgero, b 6.8.1882; (male infant) Badgero, b 1883; Mary Badgero, b 12.14.1884.

5. Badgero, Wesley and Ada Mary Denton, both b MI; CH: Martin T. Badgero, b 1.5.1894; George Alfred Badgero, b 8.9.1898; Ray Theodore Badgero, b 1.13.1901.

6. Badgero, Charles and Laura B. Green, CH: William Badgero, b 1.13.1903.

7. Badgero, Charles and Eugenia Campbell, CH: Harriet Badgero, b 1.13.1900.

8. Badgerow, Hanson, b Canada, and Ida Schroeder, CH: Agnes Badgerow, b 4.20.1907; Joseph Badgerow, b 12.15.1908; Hanson Badgerow, Jr., b 2.7.1913; Myron Louis Badgerow, b 7.1.1915, Ida May Badgerow, b 7.12.1917.

9. Badgerow, John W. and Nettie Lasbrook, both b Canada, CH: John Willard Badgerow, b 11.22.1911; Woodrow Badgerow, b 10.7.1918.

SANILAC COUNTY, MICHIGAN MARRIAGES WITHOUT DATES ON RECORD IN THE SANILAC COUNTY COURT HOUSE (S.105.)

10. Badgero, Lyman and Salome Cole.

11. Badgero, Wesley and Ada Denton.

12. Badgerow, Lyman and Laura Tucker.

13. Badgero, Charles Ceaman and Evaline S. Day.

14. Badgerow, Truman and Elizabeth French.

15. Badgero, John Oliver and Amelia Henry.

16. Badgerow, Hanson and Ida Schroeder.

17. Badgero, Charles B. and Laura E. Green.

18. Badgero, Fredrick H. and Caroline Van Sickle.

19. Badgerow, Marion and Anna Lavina Bartley.
20. Badgero, Charles H. and Eugenia Campbell.
21. Badgero, John and Myrtle Elliot.
22. Badgerow, Berton Washington and Mandana Cook.
23. Badgero, Guy Martin and Grace Rector.
24. Badgero, Glenford John and Mary Ellen Kenny.
25. Badgerow, Walter and Hazel Mater.
26. Badgero, David S. and Eunice Alexander.
27. Badgero, Herbert and Edith Meissner.
28. Badgero, Clinton Clair and Golda Eileen Higgins
29. Badgero, Russell K. and Helen Delores McLain.
30. Badgero, Guy and Irene Lovick.
31. Badgerow, Robert and Marianne Rickert.
32. Badgerow, Charlotte Rebecca and John B. Fleming.
33. Badgero, Hannah and William Hodgkins.
34. Badgero, Marrianne and George Wordley.
35. Badgero, Melinda and Goddfried Damrow.
36. Badgerow, Elizabeth and Anthony G. Pomelia.
37. Badgerow, Alice and Thomas Shadrock.
38. Badgero, Rebecca and Abner J. Wilson.
39. Badgero, Laura J. and George W. Perry.
40. Badgero, Emma and William Ash.
41. Badgerow, Della Maude and Avery E. Thorley.
42. Badgerow (Fleming), Rebbecca and Thomas R. Alexander.
43. Badgerow, Bertha and William Rothwell.
44. Badgerow, Mary and Lewis Bartley.
45. Badgerow, Ethel and Henry Grandy.
46. Badgerow, Ellen Mary and Herbert M. Munn.
47. Badgero (Wordley), Mary Ann and William Dunlap.
48. Badgerow, Eva Pearl and Lester V. Vincent.
49. Badgerow (Vincent), Eva Pearl and Hugh John Ross.
50. Badgero, Eva May and Clifford Williams.
51. Badgerow, Etta and George Mitchell.

52. Badgerow, Ella Marie and Ellison Woodruff.
53. Badgerow, Martha and Cecil Woodruff.
54. Badgerow, Ethel May and Joseph James Phillips.
55. Badgerow, Shirley and Donald E. Cutler.
56. Badgero, Donna E. and Robert J. Roskey.

The books were closed to the outside public and fees are now charged for names searched. Undoubtedly other Badgero(w)s are listed. A special thanks is extended to Amber Jean Hall Nye (S.105.).

DAVID FRANCIS BADGEROW, Bd:??B., CLARE CO., MI

Review of correspondence postmarked 9.2.1983, from David's ggdtr Faye Ann (Fullmer) Bristol **(Bd:??BHca.)** of Sparta, MI, produced this tentatively classified trace.

Bd:??B. David Francis Badgero(w), son of William (claims A. O. George, Bd:??aAEA.), b 1828, Canada (1880 CR, Clare Co., MI), d 1883/84; ml 6.29.1851, Essex Twp, Clinton Co., MI, Mary McPherson, Stephen Jr's dtr; m2 1882, M. Frost. David, of Macon Co., MO, was Pvt. in the 22 Regt MO inf., 12.15.1861-5.24.1862. By covered wagon he and Mary traveled from MI to homestead in a prairie sod-hut in MO; in 1874, they resettled MI; their 13 CH: (**A**) Francis Lafayette, b ca 1856, Barry Co., MI, d 1903, Houghton Co., MI; (**b**) Mary Ella (J.?), b 4.1858, MI, m Miner A. Frink, Clinton Co.; (**c**) Martha J. (E.?), b 10.1860, MO, m Lincoln Frink, MI; (**d**) Phebe Elmira, WA oyster farmer, b 5.22.1863, MO, m1 Nelson, m2 Young; (**e**) Lory Della, b 1865, IA, m1 Alvin Shippy, M2 Matthews, MI; (**f**) Florence McPherson, b 3.24.1867, Tipton, MO, m G. W. Branyan, MI; (**g**) Ida M., b 1871, MO, m1 Pell, m2 Dunithan, MI; **(H) Charles Wesley (see below)**; (**I**) Claude, b 4.1880, Clare Co., MI; (?) four Ch d inf. (dates?).

Bd:??BH. Charles Wesley Badgerow, shingle weaver and camplogger, b with no fingers on one hand, 7.20.1873, MO; d 3.13.1970, Sparta, Kent Co., MI; m 7.11.1893, Beaverton, Gladwin Co. for 68 y, Della Mae Cooper, Philip's dtr, b 7.3.1877, MI, d 12.12.1961; 3 CH: (**A**) Walter Ray, b 2.7.1895, d 1968, Sparta; (**B**) stillborn boy, 1897; **(c) Faye E.** (below).

Bd:??BHc. Faye Elizabeth Badgerow, b 4.27.1902, Trout Lake, Chippewa Co., MI; m 8.7.1926, Sparta, Kent Co., MI, Clarence D. Fullmer; 1 CH:

Bd:??BHca. Faye Ann Fullmer, correspondent, b April 18, 1939, Sparta, MI; m 4.25.1959, Harold Bristol; res (1984): 11420 Stebbins NW, Sparta, MI (49345); 5 CH: (**a**) Loretta, m w 2 ch; (**b**) Linda; (**C**) Lawrence, (**D**) Lowell, and (**E**) Lee Fullmer. Also, Faye's uncle Walter Ray Badgerow **(Bd:??BHA.)** m Ellen D'Amour; 5 CH: (A) Charles, (B) Paul, (C) Carlton, (D) James, and (E) Gordon Badgerow.

Fred Badgerow, 7006 22nd Ave., Kenosha, WI (53140), may **be** descended from D.F.B.'s brother William Jr.

BADGROW DESCENDANTS IN MICHIGAN: GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION BY ENCIPHERED DESCENT FROM JAMES

Bg:A. James Badgrow, b Canada, d ca 1839, parents and grandparents unknown (1974). According to his descendant, granddaughter Martha Alice Badgrow Hall, in her letter of 7.11.1966 written to this searcher: "...was accidentally shot and killed while hunting in woods (in Jasper Twp.) near Saginaw or St. Louis". James Badgrow m Christina Mary (unk. surname), whose **second** husband was Sylvester Vibber (also having CH). The offspring from the marriage between James Badgrow (spelled "Badgero" by Christina) and Christina Mary (S.105.): Francis James Badgrow: DESC (Ba:S.105.):

AA. Francis James Badgrow (**"Badgero"** on his Army Re-enlistment Papers), b 5.7.1835, b Saginaw, MI, b somewhere other than MI, perhaps Canada (conflicting reports); d 4.23.1902, DCRN:268, bur. Atlanta, Briley Twp., Montmorency Co., MI; res (1870 and 1880 C. R.): Midland Co.; m **first** Mary Wyman; CH: Nelson Badgrow and Lucy Badgrow.

AAA. Nelson Badgrow (Badgero), age 9 y in 1860 (S.105.).

AAb. Lucy Vannette Badgrow, b 8.16.1875, St. Louis, Midland Co., MI; m 4.25.1892, Holland, MI to John Arnold DeFeyter, b 7.28.1870, Holland, Ottawa Co., MI; CH: Anna May, Hermonia Jane, Mary Martha, Nellie Lucy, Lucy Ambrosia, Arnold John, Gladys Ruth, Frank J., John D., Maude Bell, and Francis James DeFeyter; their DESC:

AAba. Anna May DeFeyter, b 1.30.1893 (Family *Bible* inscriptions), m William Favel.

AAbb. Hermonia Jane DeFeyter, b 4.30.1894, Holland, MI (*Bible* records), m 6.20.1915, Redcliff, Eagle Co., CO to Frank M. Mattison, b 5.31.1879, Bethany, Gratiot Co., MI; former res: 47 E. 13th St., Holland, MI; CH:

AAbbA. Thomas Henry Mattison, b 4.23.1916, Radcliff, CO, m 10.20.1937, Seattle, WA to Edith Letha Bower.

AAbbb. Alice Louise Mattison, b 7.26.1919, Fraser, Grand Co., CO.

AAbbc. Marjorie Lillian Evelina Mattison, b 3.3.1922; after she was adopted by her stepmother, she changed her name to Marjorie Helen; m 11.7.1941, Zeeland, Ottawa Co., MI to Ray Kamps.

AAbc. Mary Martha DeFeyter, b 7.31.1895, d 9.5.1926, m 9.1.1914, Thompsonville, MI to Frank Collins, b 5.28.1879; CH:

AAbca. Clara Collins, b 9.6.1917, Thompsonville, MI, m 4.16.1942 Harris DeWitt; CH:

AAbcaA. James Edward Dewitt, d ca age of 2 y.

AAbca? (unk.) DeWitt, d at b.

AAbcac. Sheryl Ann DeWitt, b 2.10.1947, Holland, MI.

AAbcaD. Gerald Wayne DeWitt, b 2.24.1950, Holland, MI; m 4.17.1972 Sharon DeVries.

AAbcaE. Bruce Randall DeWitt, b 12.23.1955, Holland, MI.

AAbd. Nellie Lucy DeFeyter, b 2.18. 1897, Holland, MI, lived at Trout Creek, MI; m 10.3.1914, Thompsonville, MI, to Francis Ervin Chichester, b 5.30.1896, Pentwater, MI; CH:

AAbda. Nellie Mabel Chichester, b 9.11.1915, Thompsonville, MI; m 5.15.1943 Milton Woodard.

AAbdb. Virginia Belle Chichester, b 5.9.1917, Thompsonville, MI; m 12.5.1936 Wesley Carlisle.

AAbdC. Francis Ervin Chichester, b 12.18.1913, Trout Creek, MI; m **first**- Esther Kempinen, d 1972; m **secondly** 6.14.1973 June Burnham.

AAbe. Lucy Ambrosia DeFeyter, b 11.14.1898, Holland, MI, m 10.24.1916, Lansing, MI to Stanley Alden Smith, b 9.16.1898; CH:

AAbea. Helen Viretta Smith, b 11.22.1917, Lansing, MI, m 7.13.1935 to Leonard Bradley; 2 CH b (unk.).

AAbeB. Alden Alba Smith, b 10.28.1919, Lansing, MI, m 8.26.1939 to Frances Cripps; 4 CH b (unk.).

AAbeC. Kenneth Lee Smith, b 8.4.1928, Lansing, MI, m 6.29.1946 to Arlene Motcheck; 2 CH b (unk.).

AAbed. Veretta Jean Smith, b 12.4.1933, Lansing, MI, m 3.31.1951 to Keith Evans; 6 CH b (unk.).

AAbF. Arnold John DeFeyter, b 5.27.1900, Atlanta, Montmorency Co., MI, d 1.27.1955, Lansing, MI; m 8.2.1924 to Velma Foaeback, b 5.23.1906, Wheatfield Twp., MI; CH:

AAbFA. Donald DeFeyter, b 7.3.1928, Lansing, MI, m 7.27.1946 to Joan Gladding; 4 CH b (unk.) and 3 GCH (unk.).

AAbFb. Bernice May DeFeyter, b 10.29.1930, Lansing, MI, m 1.10.1947 to Elmer Garner; no CH.

AAbFC. Arnold John DeFeyter, b 9.19.1933, Lansing, MI, m 5.11.1957 to Teresa Foreback; 2 CH b (unk.).

AAbg. Gladys Ruth DeFeyter, b 3.25.1903, Dover, MI, m Charles Stewart Holland, b 5,8.1899, Gowen, MI; CH:

AAbgA. Chester C. Holland, b 4.6.1924, Greenville, MI, m 12.23.1971 to Delilah Elsworth.

AAbgb. Eva L. Holland, b 1.1.1927, Belding, MI, m **first** 9.27.1945 to Donald W. Harp; m **secondly** 8.28.1954 to Roger Allan Culver.

AAbgC. Stewart Holland, b 4.7.1928, Lansing, MI, m **first** Beverly Stephan, m **secondly** Carrie Taylor.

AAbH. Frank J. DeFeyter, b 1.19.1905.

AAbI. John D. DeFeyter, b 2.12.1906, Holland, MI, d 4.14.1972, Sheridan, MI, m 1.7.1927, Greenville, MI, to Carrie Alice Conrad, b 8.7.1905, Copemish, MI; CH:

AAbIa. Elsie Louise DeFeyter, b 10.7.1927, Lansing, MI, m 9.23.1948 to Russell Dilley; 2 CH b (unk.).

AAbIB. Glenn V. DeFeyter, b 8.9.1928, Lansing, MI, m 10.30.1950 to Virginia DeFors; 4 CH b (unk.).

AAbIC. Archie DeFeyter, b 12.23.1933, d 12.24.1933.

AAbj. Maude Bell DeFeyter, b 1.11.1908, res (1974): 691 Ruby Rd., R.R. 2, Sheridan, MI 48884, m 1.30.1926, Stanton, MI to Lewis B. Millard, b 11.26.1904, Ionia, MI; CH:

AAbjA. Richard Lewis Millard, m Phyllis Gallagher; 2 CH (unk.).

AAbK. Francis James DeFeyter, b 7.13.1911, Homestead Twp., Benzie Co., MI, res (1974): Onaway, MI; m 3.13.1935, Atlanta, MI to Orpha Odessa Saunders, b 6.12.1916, Briley Twp., Montmorency Co., MI; CH:

AAbKa. Mary Alice DeFeyter, b 10.18.1935, Briley Twp., m 8.20.1955 to Alva Lee Arsdale; 2 CH b (unk.).

AAbKb. Lucy JoAnn DeFeyter, b 4.22.1937, Briley Twp., m 4.6.1957 to Lynn Hayner; 4 CH b (unk.).

AAbKC. Thomas Francis DeFeyter, b 9.24.1940, Briley Twp., m 11.2.1963 to Ruth Pollack; 4 CH b (unk.).

AAbKD. Donald Bruce DeFeyter, b 3.24.1940, Briley Twp., Montmorency Co., MI, m 4.28.1962 to Janis Kay Harrison; 2 CH b.

Francis James Badgrow (Bg:AA.) (b 1835) m **secondly** 8.5.1877, Hartland, MI to Ambrosia Cramer, b 8.29.1857, Bethany, Gratiot Co., MI, d 6.25.1932, Atlanta, Montmorency Co., MI. She was the dtr of Martin Willsie Cramer. Francis and Ambrosia had these offspring: Louis (AAC.), Evaline (AAd.), Frank (AAE.), Arthur (AAF.), Martha (AAg.), and Martin (AAH.) Badgrow; their DESC:

AAC. Louis Edmund Badgrow, b 11.29.1879, Jasper Twp., Midland Co., MI, d 12.12.1879.

AAd. Eveline Jane Badgrow, b 2.24.1881, Jasper Twp., d 3.4.1882.

AAE. Frank Lee Badgrow, b 3.5.1885, Alba Twp., Antrim, MI, d 4.11.1932, Atlanta, Montmorency, MI. m **first** 5.29.1915 (1916?)to Gerda Andrean b 3.5.1881, Sweden, d 8.30.1924, Holland, MI, dtr of John Andrean; no CH.

Frank Lee Badgrow (Bg:AAE.) m **secondly** 8.8.1925 to Grace F. Rice, b 2.28.1892, Salem, Oakland Co., MI; CH: James, Bruce, and George Badgrow; DESC:

AAEA. James Francis Badgrow, b 11.25.1927, Atlanta, MI; res (1974): 18440 Milmar Blvd., Castro Valley, CA 94546; m 8.20.1970, Las Vegas, NV to Ellen Lawrie, b 3.27.1935.

AAEB. Bruce Wilfred Badgrow, b 4.7.1930, Gaylord, MI, res (1976): 132 N. Brightview Dr., Covina, CA 91723; m 8.13.1955, England, to Rita Todd, b 1.4.1935, Nottingham, England. He is employed by Hoffman Electronics, El Monte, CA; CH:

AAEBa. Lindsay Margaret Badgrow, b 6.3.1956, Worksop, Nottingham, England.

AAEBb. Gail Lesley Badgrow, b 8.14.1957, Sault St. Marie, MI.

AAEBC. Ross Martin Badgrow, b 9.6.1959, Sault St. Marie, MI.

AAEC. George Allen Badgrow, b 3.17.1932, Atlanta, MI, res (1974): 3000 Spout Run Pkway D-508, Arlington, VA 22201; single (1974).

AAF. Arthur Wiltsie Badgrow, b 2.9.1888, d 9.3.1910.

AAg. Martha Alice Badgrow, b 7.29.1894, res (1974): 709 Clinton, Flint, MI 48507; m 9.30.1913, Atlanta, MI to Ernest Alexander Hall, b 6.18.1884, Mt. Pleasant, Isabella Co., MI; 10 CH: Thelma (AAga.), Dessa (AAgb.), Ernest (AAgC.), Douglas (AAgD.), Robert (AAgE.), Georgia (AAgf.), Toby (AAgG.), Amber (AAgh.), Francena (AAgi.), and Frank (AAgJ.) Hall; their DESC:

AAga. Thelma Grace Hall, b 8.21.1914, Atlanta, MI, res (1974): 3075 Dix Hwy, A-60, Lincoln Park, MI; m 6.25.1933, Gaylord, MI to William Henry Long, b 12.15.1907, Boyne Falls, Charlevoix Co., MI; CH: Lila, Barbara Ann, Alice, Beverly, and Gloria Long; DESC:

AAgaa. Lila Maxine Long, b 3.21.1934, Montmorency Co., MI, res (1974): 30563 Redwood Lane, Romulus, MI, m and div. George Fredrick Houle, b 1.3.1931, Cheyboygan, MI; CH:

AAgaaa. Robin Francine Houle, b 8.17.1954, Detroit, MI.

AAgaab. Terrie Marie Houle, b 9.8.1956, Detroit, MI.

AAgaac. Karen Juanita Houle, b 2.18.1960, Detroit, MI.

AAgaaD. George Gregory Houle, b 11.2.1961, Detroit, MI.

AAgab. Barbara Ann Long, b 2.7.1936, Detroit, MI, res (1974): 24541 Penfield, El Toro, CA 92630; m 1952 to Norman Mauer, b 8.12.1933, Detroit, MI; CH:

AAgaba. Lynn Maurer, b 5.7.1954, Detroit, MI.

AAgabb. Cynthia Elaine Maurer, b 9.2.1955, Detroit, MI.

AAgabC. Norman Maurer, b 12.29.1956, Parris Island, SC.

AAgabD. William Maurer, b 4.23.1962, Miami, FL.

AAgac. Alice Odette Long, b 7.1.1937, Atlanta, MI, res (1974): 2415 Stair, Detroit, MI 48209; m **first** John Witt Bailey, b 11.30.1936; CH:

AAgacA. John Witt Bailey, Jr., b 2.7.1956, Detroit, MI.

AAgacb. Beth Ann Bailey, b 6.29.1957, Detroit, MI.

AAgacC. Richard Allen Bailey, b 1.16.1959, Detroit, MI.

AAgacD. Keith Adam Bailey, b 2.6.1961, Detroit, MI.

AAgace. Alycia Ann Bailey, b 10.14.1963, Detroit, MI.

Alice Odette Long (Bg:AAgac.) m **secondly** Baird Bliss; CH:

AAgacf. Jennifer Lynn Bliss, b 1972, Detroit, MI.

AAgad. Beverly Elaine Long, b 6.7.1938, Atlanta, MI, res (1974): 969 Liberty, Lincoln Park, MI 48416; m Eugene Coughran, b 5.4.1934, Clark Co., AR; CH:

AAgadA. Micheal Eugene Coughran, b 5.13.1957, Detroit, MI.

AAgadB. Jeffrey Scott Coughran, b 1.8.1960, Detroit, MI.

AAgadc. Cheryl Catherine Coughran, b 11.26,1961, Detroit, MI.

AAgadD. David Patrick Coughran, b 10.6.1966, Detroit, MI.

AAgae. Gloria Grace Long, b 6.14.1940, Atlanta, Montmorency Co., MI, res (1974): 4433 - 35th St., Detroit, MI 48210; m Raymond Thomas Kuhowski, b 10.26.1935, Detroit, MI; CH:

AAgaeA. John William Kuhowski, b 4.22.1961, Detroit, MI.

AAgaeB. Raymond Thomas Kuhowski, Jr., b 3.20.1962, Detroit, MI.

AAgaec. Catherine Ann Kuhowski, twin, b 4.7.1964, Detroit, MI.

AAgaed. Carylaine Grace Kuhowski, twin, b 4.7.1964, Detroit, MI.

AAgaeE. Edward George Kuhowski, b June 1968, Detroit, MI.

AAgb. Dessa Maxine Hall, b 11.24.1915, Atlanta, MI, res (1974): 709 Clinton, Flint, MI 48507, m 3.2.1940, Flint, MI to John Nelson Downing, b 6.28.1910, St. Marys, OH; CH:

AAgba. Patricia Kay Downing, b 4.4.1942, Flint, Genesee Co., MI, m 1970, Flint, MI to John Bodag.

AAgbb. Bonny Gay Downing, b 8.26.1944, Flint, MI, res (1974): 3609 Dale, Flint, MI 48506; m 9.4.1965 to Gary Lee Lewis, div.; CH:

AAgbba. Amy Lynn Lewis, b 1.2.1966, Flint, MI.

AAgbbb. Andrea Kay Lewis, b 1967.

AAgbbc. Annette Lynne Lewis, b 12.2.1969.

AAgbbd. Cynda Jane Lewis, b 2.19.1971.

AAgbc. Mary Martha Downing, b 11.9.1956, Flint, MI, single.

AAgC. Ernest Arthur Hall, Sr., b 4.29.1917, Atlanta, MI, res (1974): 1127 Bergan, Flint, MI 48507; m 5.30.1940, Napoleon, OH to Esther Porter, b 12.11.1923; CH: Sandra, Judy, Ernest, Pamela, and Dawn Hall; DESC:

AAgCa. Sandra Sue Hall, b 11.21.1940, Onaway, Presque Isle Co., MI, res (1974): R.F.D., Onaway, MI, m Flint, MI to Donald Conrad; CH:

AAgCaa. Donrea Richel Conrad, b 12.9.1961.

AAgCab. Lorrie Jo Conrad, b 4.7.1963.

AAgCac. Tracina R. Conrad, b 1972.

AAgCb. Judy Ann Hall, b 6.8.1943, Onaway, MI, m 4.7.1959, Flint, MI to Clayton Rutherford, Jr., b 11.7.1940, Flint, MI; CH:

AAgCbA. Steven Nelson Rutherford, b 5.9.1959, Flint, MI.

AAgCbB. John Allen Rutherford, b 1.14.1964, Flint, MI.

AAgCbC. Paul Nicolas Rutherford, b 12.1964, Flint, MI.

AAgCbD. Gerald Arthur Rutherford, b 2.9.1966, Flint, MI.

AAgCC. Ernest Arthur Hall, Jr., b 5.17.1945, Clare, MI, res (1974): Maple Rd, Trailer Park, Flint, MI; m Jackoline Allen; CH:

AAgCCA. Brian Scott Hall, b 2.21.1965.

AAgCd. Pamela Jane Hall, b 9.6.1947, Rogers City, MI, m **first** Ronnald Dale Hanson; CH:

AAgCda. Angela Colleen Hanson, b 9.10.1965, Flint, MI.

AAgCdB. Troy Hanson, b 9.3.1969, Omaha, NE.

Pamela Jane Hall (Bg:AAgCd.), m **secondly** Barry Swindle, CH:

AAgCdc. Tina Marie Swindle, b 1.12.1971, Flint, MI.

AAgCe. Dawn Marie Hall, b 11.7.1946, Flint, MI, m James Larken.

AAgD. Douglas Jeffers Hall, b 12.10.1918, Hillman, MI, res (1974): Veterans Facility, Grand Rapids, MI, m 8.24.1946, East Jordan, MI to Mary Orvis, b 2.18.1928, Charlevoix, MI; CH:

AAgDa. Lynn Clarise Hall, b 5.9.1949, Flint, MI; res (1974): 515 Emmet St., Ypsilanti, MI.

AAgE. Robert Nelson Hall, b 6.18.1920, Hillman, MI, d; m 7.4.1940, Detroit, MI to Dorothy Bryant Phillips; CH:

AAgEa. Vicki Jean Hall, b 6.10.1942, Detroit, MI; res (1974): 13209 Sussex, Detroit, MI 48227; m 5.17.1940, Kokomo, IN to Lewis Dean Stellhorn; CH:

AAgEaA. Joseph Dean Stellhorn, b 6.27.1961, Kokomo, IN.

AAgEab. Amber Jean Stellhorn, b 11.2.1962.

AAgEac. Waneata Louise Stellhorn, b 12.2.1965.

AAgf. Georgia Helen Hall, b 7.23.1921, Atlanta, MI, res (1974): 4370 N. Center Rd, Flint, MI 48506, single.

AAgG. Toby Morrison Hall, b 5.3.1923, Boyne City, MI, res (1974): 4869 N. Center Rd., Flint, MI 48506; m 7.28.1952, Flint, MI to Leona Sordyl, b 11.6.1928; CH:

AAgGA. Toby Morrison Hall, Jr., b 5.23.1954, Flint, MI.

AAgGB. Christopher Mark Hall, b 9.6.1959, Flint, MI.

AAgGC. Michael Allen Hall, b 2.27.1961, Flint, MI.

AAgGD. Scott Anthony Hall, b 4.13.1966, Flint, MI.

AAgh. Amber Jean Hall (S.105.), b 6.16.1924, Boyne City, MI. Corresponding "Cousin" Amber has really done an outstanding job in her genealogical research in tracing the descendants of James Badgrow (Bg:A.). Hopefully in the not-too-distant future, the documented connection between the Badgrow (Bg:) and Badgerow and/or Badgero Family Groups will be revealed.

Amber m 12.8.1945, Flint, MI to Marcellus John Nye, b. 7.4.1914, Kingston, MI, the son of Frank J. Nye and Beatrice Deborah Ealy. Their res (1974): 7210 Hubbard St., Lexington, MI 48450; CH: Marcellynn, Jo-Alice, and Lohra Lee Nye; DESC:

AAgha. Marcellynn Nye, b 9.4.1946, Port Huron, MI, res (1974): RFD 3, Box 1, Plattsburgh, NY 12901; m 10.23.1965, Croswell, MI to Thomas Edwin Provost, b 7.19.1938, Plattsburgh, NY; CH:

AAghaA. Charles Thomas Provost, b 6.26.1968, Port Huron, MI.

AAghab. June Marie Provost, b 6.3.1969, Port Huron, MI.

AAghaC. John Vernon Provost, b 6.18.1971, Port Huron, MI.

AAghb. Jo-Alice Nye, b 8.20.1948, Port Huron, MI, d 11.21.1967, a victim of lymphatic leukemia.

AAghc. Lohra Lee Nye, b 7.18.1952, Port Huron, MI, single (1974).

Marcellynn Nye (Bg:AAgha.) in 1963, before Marriage to Thomas E. Provost.

AAgi. Francena C. Hall, b 2.22.1928, Hillman, MI, res (1974): 1076 W. Whitemore, Flint, MI 48507; m 9.30.1950, Flint, MI to Fred C. Acken, b 9.9.1925; their adopted CH:

(1) Robert Vaughn Acken, b 12.19.1955.

(2) Gail Sue Ann Acken, b 4.15.1965, Flint, MI.

AAgJ. Frank Lee Hall, twin, b 2.22.1928, Hillman, MI, res (1974): G4380 Webster Rd., Flushing, MI 48433; m 10.20.1962, Kaleva, MI to Mildred Dorn.

AAH. Martin Allen Badgrow, b 7.29.1894, Holland, Ottawa Co., MI, d 5.27.1946, Goodells, MI; m 4.26.1916, Gaylord, MI to Edith C. Hill, b 6.27.1901, Gaylord, MI; CH: Allen, Lorraine, Roy, Jean.

AAHA. Allen Lee Badgrow, b 12.20.1916, Atlanta, MI, m 3.8.1950, Port Huron, MI to Elinore Crawford; CH:

AAHAA. Martin Allen Badgrow, b 12.13.1952.

AAHAB. Allen Lee Roy Badgrow, b 8.25.1957.

AAHb. Lorraine Julia Badgrow, b 7.1.1919, Port Huron, MI, m Leslie Wilson of Atlanta, MI; CH: 5 dtrs.

AAHC. Roy Martin Badgrow, b 5.25.1923, Port Huron, MI, m **first** at Port Huron, MI to Marie Fye, one CH; m **secondly** to Shirley (unk. surname), one CH.

AAHd. Jean Delores Badgrow, b 12.12.1932, Atlanta, MI, m 8.3.1972 to Thomas Sundholm; res (1968) "Jeanne D. **Badgerow"** with mother: 7056, Lanewood, Hollywood, CA; CH:

AAHda. (unk. female) Sundholm, b 10.1973.

Sources of Documentary Evidence:

S.105. Correspondence with Mrs. M. J. (Amber Jean Hall) Nye (Bg:AAgh.) has made the genealogical classification of the BADGROW Family Group possible. Her sources include birth certificates, death certificates, court records, church records, family *Bible* inscription-records, and the compilation by A. B. Sias, Orlando, FL entitled *Sias Family in America,* Vol. I. Her correspondence with her many relatives, descendants of James Badgrow, has been very extensive. She possesses a more complete listing. A major challenge is to locate that evidence which establishes either a Badgrow-Badgero or Badgrow-Badgerow genealogical relationship (or both!).

The Canam-Badgrow Roll of the Known Descendants of James Badgrow, Bg:A., Michigan*

A.	JAMES BADGROW, PROGENITOR
AA.	Francis James Badgrow
AAA.	Nelson Badgrow
AAb.	Lucy Vannette Badgrow
AAba.	Anna May DeFeyter
AAbb.	Hermonia Jane DeFeyter
AAbbA.	Thomas Henry Mattison
AAbbb.	Alice Louise Mattison
AAbbc.	Marjorie Lillian Evelina Mattison
AAbc.	Mary Martha DeFeyter
AAbca.	Clara Collins
AAbcaA.	James Edward DeWitt
AAbca?.	(unk.) DeWitt
AAbcac.	Sheryl Ann DeWitt
AAbcaD.	Gerald Wayne DeWitt
AAbcaE.	Bruce Randall DeWitt
AAbd.	Nellie Lucy DeFeyter
AAbda.	Nellie Mabel Chichester
AAbdb.	Virginia Belle Chichester
AAbdC.	Francis Ervin Chichester
AAbe.	Lucy Ambrosia DeFeyter
AAbea.	Helen Viretta Smith
AAbeB.	Alden Alba Smith
AAbeC.	Kenneth Lee Smith
AAbed.	Veretta Jean Smith
AAbF.	Arnold John DeFeyter
AAbFA.	Donald DeFeyter
AAbFb.	Bernice May DeFeyter
AAbFC.	Arnold John DeFeyter
AAbg.	Gladys Ruth DeFeyter
AAbgA.	Chester C. Holland
AAbgb.	Eva L. Holland
AAbgC.	Stewart Holland
AAbH.	Frank J. DeFeyter
AAbI.	John D. DeFeyter
AAbIa.	Elsie Louise DeFeyter
AAbIB.	Glenn V. DeFeyter
AAbIC.	Archie DeFeyter
AAbj.	Maude Bell DeFeyter
AAbjA.	Richard Lewis Millard
AAbK.	Francis James DeFeyter
AAbKa.	Mary Allice DeFeyter
AAbKb.	Lucy JoAnn DeFeyter
AAbKC.	Thomas Francis DeFeyter
AAbKD.	Donald Bruce DeFeyter
AAC.	Louis Edmund Badgrow
AAd.	Eveline Jane Badgrow
AAE.	Frank Lee Badgrow
AAEA.	James Francis Badgrow
AAEB.	Bruce Wilfred Badgrow
AAEBa.	Lindsay Margaret Badgrow
AAEBb.	Gail Lesley Badgrow
AAEBC.	Ross Martin Badgrow
AAEC.	George Allen Badgrow
AAF.	Arthur Wiltsie Badgrow
AAg.	Martha Alice Badgrow
AAga.	Thelma Grace Hall Long
AAgaa.	Lila Maxine Long
AAgaaa.	Robin Francine Houle
AAgaab.	Terrie Marie Houle
AAgaac.	Karen Juanita Houle
AAgaaD.	George Gregory Houle
AAgab.	Barbara Ann Long
AAgaba.	Lynn Maurer
AAgabb.	Cynthia Elaine Maurer
AAgabC.	Norman Maurer
AAgabD.	William Maurer
AAgac.	Alice Odette Long
AAgacA.	John Witt Bailey, Jr.
AAgacb.	Beth Ann Bailey
AAgacC.	Richard Allen Bailey
AAgacD.	Keith Adam Bailey
AAgace.	Alycia Ann Bailey
AAgacf.	Jennifer Lynn Bliss
AAgad.	Beverly Elaine Long
AAgadA.	Micheal Eugene Coughran
AAgadB.	Jeffrey Scott Coughran
AAgadc.	Cheryl Catherine Coughran
AAgadD.	David Patrick Coughran
AAgae.	Gloria Grace Long
AAgaeA.	John William Kuhowski
AAgaeB.	Raymond Thomas Kuhowski
AAgaec.	Catherine Ann Kuhowski
AAgaed.	Carylaine Grace Kuhowski
AAgaeE.	Edward George Kuhowski
AAgb.	Dessa Maxine Hall
AAgba.	Patricia Kay Downing
AAgbb.	Bonny Gay Downing
AAgbba.	Amy Lynn Lewis
AAgbbb.	Andrea Kay Lewis
AAgbbc.	Annette Lynne Lewis
AAgbbd.	Cynda Jane Lewis
AAgbc.	Mary Martha Downing
AAgC.	Ernest Arthur Hall, Sr.
AAgCa.	Sandra Sue Hall
AAgCaa.	Donrea Richel Conrad
AAgCab.	Lorrie Jo Conrad

*No known relationship to MARTINAS BADGEROW, Ba:A.

Bg:

AAgCac. Tracina R. Conrad
AAgCb. Judy Ann Hall
AAgCbA. Steven Nelson Rutherford
AAgCbB. John Allen Rutherford
AAgCbC. Paul Nicolas Rutherford
AAgCbD. Gerald Arthur Rutherford
AAgCC. Ernest Arthur Hall, Jr.
AAgCCA. Brian Scott Hall
AAgCd. Pamela Jane Hall
AAgCda. Angela Colleen Hanson
AAgCdB. Troy Hanson
AAgCdc. Tina Marie Swindle
AAgCe. Dawn Marie Hall
AAgD. Douglas Jeffers Hall
AAgDa. Lynn Clarise Hall
AAgE. Robert Nelson Hall
AAgEa. Vicki Jean Hall
AAgEaA. Joseph Dean Stellhorn
AAgEab. Amber Jean Stellhorn
AAgEac. Waneata Louise Stellhorn
AAgf. Georgia Helen Hall
AAgG. Toby Morrison Hall
AAgGA. Toby Morrison Hall, Jr.
AAgGB. Christopher Mark Hall
AAgGC. Michael Allen Hall
AAgGD. Scott Anthony Hall
AAgh. Amber Jean Hall
AAgha. Marcellynn Nye
AAghaA. Charles Thomas Provost
AAghab. June Marie Provost
AAghaC. John Vernon Provost
AAghb. Jo-Alice Nye
AAghc. Lohra Lee Nye
AAgi. Francena C. Hall
AAgJ. Frank Lee Hall
AAH. Martin Allen Badgrow
AAHA. Allen Lee Badgrow
AAHAA. Martin Allen Badgrow
AAHAB. Allen Lee Roy Badgrow
AAHb. Lorraine Julia Badgrow
AAHC. Roy Martin Badgrow
AAHd. Jean Dolores Badgrow
AAHda. (unk.) Sundholm

BEGEROWS IN WELLINGTON CO., ONTARIO IN 1861

Begerow, Frederick, Tavern Keeper and Farmer, origin: Germany, Lutheran faith, age 59; Sophia Begerow, age 43, Ger. origin, Lutheran; Henry Begerow, Laborer, b. Ger., age 20; Agnatus Begerow, b Ger., age 16; and Alvina Begerow, b W. Canada, age 8.[1]

This searcher also located graves of this family in the Killean Cemetery, Puslinch Twp., Wellington County, Ontario, Canada.

The Department of Health, Education, and Welfare has prepared a guide to sources of vital statistics entitled **Where to Write for Birth and Death Records.** The guide lists the fees, local officials, and the length of time the records have been kept. For only 25 cents it is (1975) available from Consumer Information, Pueblo, CO 81009.

The Index of the Michigan 1850 Census is a card index to heads of families and other surnames in family units. Assistance and information is available from (1975):

Dept. of Education
Michigan State Library Services
735 East Michigan Avenue
Lansing, MI 48913

LIFE: A WALKING SHADOW

"To-morrow, and to-morrow, and to-morrow,
Creeps in this petty pace from day to day
To the last syllable of recorded time,
And all our yesterdays have lighted fools
The way to dusty death. Out, out, brief candle!
Life's but a walking shadow, a poor player
That struts and frets his hour upon the stage
And then is heard no more: it is a tale
Told by an idiot, full of sound and fury,
Signifying nothing."

—from the pen of the immortal Bard of Avon, William Shakespeare, **Macbeth,** Act V., Scene 3, 19; the words of Macbeth.

[1]**Census Report of 1861,** Puslinch Twp., Wellington Co., Ontario, Canada, p. 70, "Begerow"; MR:C-1084, PAC, Ottawa.

Mi:Gj:

THE NORSAM GJERDE-GJERE FAMILY-GROUP

GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION OF KNOWN DESCENDANTS AND OF SELECTED KNOWN-ANCESTORS OF GUNNVOR ANDERSDATTER GJERDE, V.10., PROGENITOR Gj:a.

The Roll of the Known Descendants of Gunnvor's Son, Anders

THE GJERDE-GJERE NAMES

GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION OF THE GJERE DESCENDANTS

The Afdal-Gjere Lines

Line I	**Gj:aFA.**	Thomas
Line II	**Gj:aFB.**	Knute
Line III	**Gj:aFc.**	Gunvord
Line IV	**Gj:aFD.**	Andrew
Line V	**Gj:aFE.**	Louis, **III.3.**
Line VI	**Gj:aFF.**	Gilbert

THE AFDAL FARM, VOSS, NORWAY

THE TRÖDO (TRAA) NAME

CORRESPONDENCE WITH COUSIN BRITA, **Gj:aGa.**

"THE GLORY THAT IS NORWAY'S"

GJERDE-FARM ANCESTORS

ANDERS' DESCENT FROM SVERKVE JOHANNESSON GJERDE, **X.293., Gd:A.**

ANDERS' GJERDE-, TRÖDO-, AND OSGJERD-ANCESTORS

ANDERS' DESCENT FROM ANDERS AND KRISTI GJERDE

Genealogical Classification of Selected Ancestors and Selected Descendants of Ancestor Henrik Miltzow, **XI.637., XI.765., Mi:A.** with Translated Selections from Arnfinn S. Finne's Compilation of **"The Miltzow Family at Voss"**

HENRIK MILTZOW AND THE MILTZOW FAMILY, REVELATIONS FROM TRANSLATIONS

THE CHURCH OF VOSSEVANGEN, VOSS IN 1826 A.D.

1023 A.D. — THE STONE CROSS OF VOSS

THE VOSS HOME FOR POOR WIDOWS FOUNDED BY HENRIK MILTZOW

DOCUMENTATION OF THE MILTZOWS

A VISIT TO MILTZOW, MECKLENBERG, D.D.R. IN 1963

KNUTE ROCKNE, A MILTZOW DESCENDANT TRACED

A SEVENTEEN-GENERATION MATRILINEAL-TRACE

LETTERS FROM A "CALABASH COUSIN"

SOURCE NOTATIONS

INTRODUCTION

Lucky is the individual who takes advantage of the opportunity to experience the thrill of discovering and uncovering some of the mysteries of one's own family tree. At the Bergen Statsarchivet in 1960, my interest in genealogy was aroused. Trips to Norway in 1960, 1961, and again in 1963 changed my way of life because the foundation was being laid for all subsequent genealogical interests. Nothing that I know of has given me as much satisfaction as developing and applying the system of genealogical classification of descendants by family-group coding. The key is the use of letters — small for female and capital for male. These letters indicate the order of birth. They also indicate the number of generation. The links in the chain of descent from a common ancestor are included. By their arrangement the code-letters uniquely classify the identified individuals. Relationships between distant cousins, for example, can be easily traced by comparing their code-letters.

His Majesty Olav V, King of Norway, Beverly Hills, California, October 23, 1975.

THE NORWEGIAN IMMIGRATION SESQUICENTENNIAL (1825-1975) CELEBRATION

At the Royal Banquet held in his honor at the Beverly Wilshire Hotel, Beverly Hills, California on October 23, 1975, His Majesty Olav V, King of Norway acknowledged in his address the more than 800,000 Norwegians who have come to the United States during the last 150 years.

> We in Norway see this huge resettlement of our citizens as the single most important link between our countries today. Very few

families in Norway are without relatives in America. At a time of history when our two nations have been brought into closer cooperation than ever before in their economies, in their foreign and security policies, and in cultural exchange, this fact has been of significant importance.

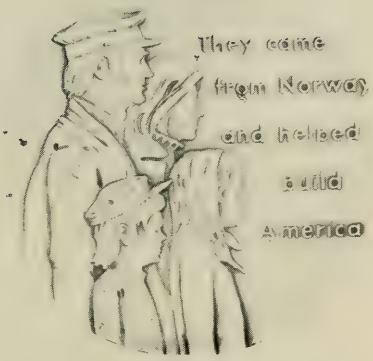
Providing entertainment at the Royal Banquet were accordianist Myron Floren and vocalist Norma Zimmer of the Lawrence Welk Orchestra.

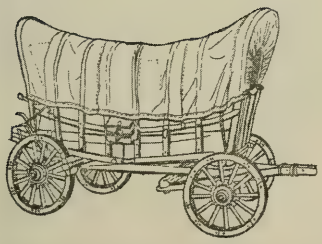
After a fourteen-week voyage from Stavanger on July 4th, the "Restoration" arrived in New York on October 9, 1825. The sloop carried the first shipload of modern Norwegian immigrants to America — forty-six passengers (including an infant born at sea) and a crew of seven.

More passengers were carried on the small vessel than permitted by American law. The "Restoration" was seized and libeled in federal court in consequence of its violation of the law of 1819. In payment of the fine, the penniless immigrants gratefully accepted the charity of compassionate Quakers in New York.

Henry Gahn, the Swedish-Norwegian Consul stationed in New York at the time the "Restoration" arrived, in one of his letters written in Swedish and addressed to the Norwegian government, stated: "These immigrants had in their possession passports and evidence of good character which in any event entitle them to my special favor and assistance; even as public sympathy for them has expressed itself in substantial gifts of money and clothing to equip them for their departure from the city into the country."[1]

[1] Blegen, Theodore C., **Norwegian Migration to America — The American Transition,** Northfield, Minn: The Norwegian-American Historical Association, 1940.





UTVANDRINGEN TIL AMERIKA

FIRST DAY COVER

The Norwegian Emigration to America from Stavanger on July 4, 1825 was commemorated July 4, 1975 in Norway by the issuance of this First Day Cover.

GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION OF THE KNOWN DESCENDANTS[1] AND OF SELECTED KNOWN-ANCESTORS OF GUNNVOR ANDERSDATTER GJERDE, V.10., Gj:a.

The Norsam Roll of the Known Descendants of Gunnvor Andersdatter Gjerde through her son, Anders Torbjørnson Trodo Gjerde (Anders Gjere) of Voss, Norway and Winneshiek County, Iowa

Gj:a. GUNNVOR ANDERSDATTER GJERDE, V.10., Progenitor

Gj:aF. ANDERS TORBJØRNSON TRÖDO GJERDE (ANDERS GJERE), IV.5

LINE I:

aFA. Thomas Gjere

LINE II:

aFB. Knute Gjere
aFBa. Cora Bertha (Bertina) Gjere
aFBaa. Gladys Kathryn Bernards
aFBaaa. LaVerne Leone Lewis
aFBaaaA. Keith Wayne Scholten
aFBaaab. Susan Rae Scholten
aFBaaac. Cindy Kay Scholten
aFBaab. LaVonne Lynne Lewis
aFBaabA. Ricky Allen Davis
aFBaabb. Peggy Jean Davis
aFBaabc. Michelle Marie Kauri
aFBaB. Maurice Sylvester Bernards
aFBac. Adelaide Louise Bernards
aFBad. Evelyn Bernice Bernards
aFBadA. Roger H. Nielsen
aFBadAa. Jeanette Ruth Nielsen
aFBadb. Elsie Corrine Nielsen
aFBadbA. David Allen Brouwer
aFBadbB. Perry Lee Brouwer
aFBadc. Lynda Lee Nielsen
aFBadd. Julie K. Nielsen
aFBade. Steven Michael Nielson
aFBae. Dorothy Mae Bernards
aFBaea. Anna Mae Vermeer
aFBaeB. Edgar Anton Vermeer
aFBaec. Mary Ann Vermeer
aFBaeD. Burton Lynn Vermeer
aFBaee. Jane Coral Vermeer
aFBaeF. John Clarence Vermeer
aFBaeg. Barbara Jean Vermeer
aFBaeh. Martha Rae Vermeer
aFBaF. Clarence Edward Bernards
aFBaF?. (unk.) Bernards
aFBaF?. (unk.) Bernards
aFBaF?. (unk.) Bernards
aFBaF?. (unk.) Bernards
aFBaG. Kenneth Alyier Bernards
aFBaGA. Douglas Lee Bernards
aFBaGb. Janice Kae Bernards
aFBaGc. Karla Ann Bernards
aFBaGd. Vickie Dawn Bernards
aFBaGE. Kevin Scott Bernards
aFBaH. Darwin Orin Bernards
aFBaHA. Charles Darwin Bernards
aFBaHB. Jay Lindsey Bernards
aFBai. Beverly Jane Bernards
aFBaia. Kathleen Rae Edmundson
aFBaiB. Donald Allan Edmundson III
aFBaiC. Joel Lee Edmundson
aFBB. Oscar Arnold Gjere
aFBC. Ellis Leonard Gjere
aFBD. Gilfred Eugene Gjere
aFBDA. Kenneth Eugene Gjere
aFBDAa. Gail Jean Gjere
aFBDAB. Robert Keith Gjere
aFBDAc. Diane Marie Gjere
aFBDAD. Richard Eugene Gjere
aFBDb. Lucille Irene Gjere
aFBDba. Jeanne Lee Trigg
aFBDbB. John Eugene Trigg
aFBe. Sadie Christina Gjere
aFBea. Mabel Shirley Carlson
aFBeaa. Sandra Kay Schmidt

[1] In addition to those following for **ANDERS,** known descendants of **GUNNVOR'S other seven children** are classified following **Mi:ABdgbaa. (GUNNVOR'S** descent from **HENRIK MILTZOW).**

aFBeaB. Robert Joe Schmidt
aFBeac. Rebecca Sue Schmidt
aFBeb. Sharon Ray Carlson
aFBf. Esther Beatrice Gjere
aFBfa. Sue Ellen Everitt

LINE III:

aFc. Gunvord (Gunvor) Gjere
aFcA. Peter Andrew (Andreas) Peterson
aFcAa. Mildred Geneva Peterson
aFcAaA. Alfred Lloyd Peterson
aFcAaAa. Barbara Louise Peterson
aFcAaAB. Lloyd Charles Peterson
aFcAab. Phyllis Elaine Peterson
aFcAabA. Joe Allan Miller
aFcAabB. Gerald Duane Miller
aFcAabc. Cheryl Ann Miller
aFcAac. Evelyn Mildred Peterson
aFcAaD. George Peter Peterson
aFcAb. Bernice Janette Peterson
aFcAbA. Wayne O. Chase
aFcAbb. Janet Elaine Chase
aFcAbbA. Eugene Ralph Dahl
aFcAbbB. Arlin Ray Dahl
aFcAbbc. Monica Lee Dahl
aFcAbC. Jack Dean Chase
aFcAbd. Betty Jean Chase
aFcAbE. Bobby O. Chase
aFcAbf. Carol Marie Chase
aFcAbg. Gladys Mae Chase
aFcAbh. Peggy Ann Chase
aFcAbI. Gerald Chase
aFcAC. Walter Peterson
aFcAD. Raymond Peterson
aFcADA. Ronald Wayne Peterson
aFcAe. Ethel Norma Peterson
aFcAea. Farrill Evonne Richardson
aFcAeaa. Jolie Jayne Montroy
aFcAeaB. Jeffrey Joel Montroy
aFcAeaC. Mark Eugene Montroy
aFcAeb. Harlene Joy Richardson
aFcAF. Orlando Peterson
aFcAFA. Keith Peterson
aFcAFb. Deniese Peterson
aFcAFC. Valloy Peterson
aFcAg. Palma Beata Peterson
aFcAgA. Garland Leon Kolbo
aFcAgAA. Jamie Garland Kolbo
aFcAgAB. Timothy Allen Kolbo
aFcAgb. Constance Kay Kolbo
aFcAgC. Leslie Dale Kolbo
aFcAh. Inga Carola Peterson
aFcAhA. Steven Sigmund Bergrud
aFcAhB. Dennis Irving Bergrud
aFcAI. Floyd Edgar Peterson
aFcAIA. Donald Floyd Peterson
aFcAIb. Ginger Peterson
aFcAIc. Cindy Peterson
aFcaJ. Harold Peterson
aFcaK. Lucille Helen Peterson
aFcaKa. Linda Rae Wilhelmson
aFcaKB. Gary Allan Wilhelmson
aFcb. Clara Beatha Peterson
aFcbA. Earl Milton Nelson
aFcbAA. David Glen Nelson
aFcbb. Gertrude Adelaide Nelson
aFcbba. Susan Rae Morgantini
aFcbbb. Jan Marie Morgantini
aFcbc. Florence Carol Nelson
aFcC. Olaf Peterson
aFcD. George Melvin Peterson
aFcDA. Myron Gunelius Peterson
aFcDAA. Gregory Hans Peterson
aFcDAb. Mary Jane Peterson
aFcDb. Ragnhild Gunvord Peterson
aFcDbA. Glenn Elton St. Mary
aFcDbAa. Jacqueline Rae St. Mary
aFcDbAB. Michael Lynn St. Mary
aFcDbAc. Laura Ann St. Mary
aFcDbAd. Joan Marie St. Mary
aFcDbAe. Lisa Kay St. Mary
aFcDbb. Yvonne Fay St. Mary
aFcDbba. Brenda Jean Murphy
aFcDbbB. Dennis Kevin Murphy
aFcDbbC. Gerold Desmond Murphy
aFcDbc. Audrey Patricia St. Mary
aFcDbca. Kirsten Marie Almo
aFcDbcb. Tenely Mary Almo
aFcDbcC. Karl John Almo
aFcDbD. Lyle Kenneth St. Mary
aFcDbDA. James Lyle St. Mary
aFcDbE. Duane Lloyd St. Mary
aFcDbF. Allan John St. Mary
aFcDbG. Bryan Joseph St. Mary
aFcDC. Truman Carlton Peterson
aFcDd. Valborg Beata Peterson
aFcDda. Elizabeth Ann Clauson
aFcDdB. Truman Carlton Clauson
aFcDdC. Mark Gordon Clauson
aFcDdD. Neil Robert Clauson
aFcDde. Kathleen Marie Clauson
aFcDdf. Karen Lynn Clauson
aFcDdG. Timothy Alan Clauson
aFcDdh. Mary Margaret Clauson
aFcDE. Carsten Luther David Peterson
aFcDEa. Juanita Darlene Peterson
aFcDEB. Curtis Leroy Peterson

aFcDEc. Patricia Raye Peterson
aFcDEd. Rebecca Ann Peterson
aFcDEE. Steven George Peterson
aFcE. Arnold Bernhard Peterson
aFcf. Gevina Ingeborg Peterson
aFcfa. Gladys Evelyn Bunke
aFcfaa. Evelyn Luverne Marie Liljegren
aFcfab. Elsie Lavonne Liljegren
aFcfabA. Gregory Phil Autry
aFcfabB. Terry Lee Autry
aFcfaC. Duane Lyle Liljegren
aFcfaD. Delbert Lamont Liljegren
aFcfaDa. Jayne Adell Liljegren
aFcfaDb. Diane Elaine Liljegren
aFcfae. Lornette Eleaine Liljegren
aFcfaf. Susan Louise Liljegren
aFcfb. Margaret Florence Bunke
aFcfbA. Verne D. Jokinen
aFcfbB. Bruce L. Jokinen
aFcfbc. Marcia L. Jokinen
aFcfbD. Roy L. Jokinen
aFcfbE. Mark A. Jokinen
aFcfC. Milton Eugene Bunke
aFcfCa. Linde Bunke
aFcfCb. Kathy Bunke
aFcfCc. Eileen Bunke
aFcfCD. Wayne Bunke
aFcfD. Ardell Gilmore Bunke
aFcfe. Hazel Norma Bunke
aFcfea. Nancy Lee Hunt
aFcfeB. Robert Clayton Hunt
aFcfec. Patricia Ann Hunt
aFcfed. Colleen Kay Hunt
aFcfeE. Richard Allan Hunt
aFcfF. Dale Arland Bunke
aFcfFA. Michael Gene Bunke
aFcfFB. Gary Scott Bunke
aFcfFC. Randy Lynn Bunke
aFcfFD. Douglas Arlande Bunke
aFcfFE. Jamie Arthur Bunke
aFcfFF. Dale Arland Bunke II
aFcg. Beata Augusta Peterson
aFcga. Eleanor Gertrude Theolene Olson
aFcgaa. Eva Mae Strehlow
aFcgaB. Norman Charles Strehlow
aFcgaC. Ross Allen Shrehlow
aFcgB. Orville Palmer Olson
aFcgc. Norma Jean Olson
aFcgca. Joan Susan Stenberg
aFcgcb. Cindy Kae Stenberg
aFch. Alma Oliva Peterson
aFchA. Mervin Eugene Ellefson
aFchAa. Vicky Lynn Ellefson
aFchAb. Debra Kay Ellefson
aFchB. Donald Norman Ellefson
aFchBA. Robert James Ellefson
aFchBB. Anthony Lee Ellefson
aFchc. Gail Frances Ellefson
aFchca. Peggy Lea Mandal
aFchcb. Pamela Kay Mandal
aFchcC. Rick E. Mandal
aFchcD. Randy Scott Mandal
aFchD. Clarence Ardel Ellefson
aFche. Marilyn Jean Ellefson
aFcheA. Thomas Earl Castello, Jr.
aFchf. Corrine Ann Ellefson
aFcI. Theodore Clarence Peterson
aFcJ. Truman Cornelius Peterson
AFck. Theoline Peterson
AFck?. (unk.) Wold
aFck?. (unk.) Wold
aFcL. (Unnamed male) Peterson
aFcm. Mattie Theressa Peterson
aFcmA. Milton O. Roppe
aFcmb. Grace Altha Roppe
aFcN. (Unnamed Male) Peterson
aFco. Irene Katinka Peterson
aFcoA. Irvin Garafolo
aFcoAA. Mark Garafolo
aFcoAB. Glen Garafolo
aFcoAC. Paul Garafolo
aFcoAd. Donna Garafolo
aFcob. Gyneth Dale Garafolo
aFcoC. Gerald Garafolo

LINE IV :

aFD. Andrew Gjere
aFDA. Alvin Julian Knut Gjere
aFDAA. Jerome Arnold Gjere
aFDAAA. Arden Odell Gjere
aFDAAB. David Jerome Gjere
aFDAAC. Ronald Allan Gjere
aFDAB. Maynard Odell Gjere
aFDAC. Harlan Arvis Gjere
aFDACA. Harlan Arivs Gjere, Jr.
aFDACB. Steven Allen Gjere
aFDACc. Cheryl Ann Gjere
aFDACd. Linda Marie Gjere
aFDACe. Laurie Bernadette Gjere
aFDB. Lawrence George Gjere
aFDC. Harry Orlando Gjere
aFDCa. Rosella Joanne Gjere
aFDCa?. (unk.) Melaas
aFDCa?. (unk.) Melaas
aFDCa?. (unk.) Melaas
aFDCa?. (unk.) Melaas
aFDCB. Laverne Orlando Gjere

aFDCB?. (unk.) Gjere
aFDCB?. (unk.) Gjere
aFDCB?. (unk.) Gjere
aFDCB?. (unk.) Gjere
aFDCc. Marlys Elaine Gjere
aFDCcA. Steven Keith Martin
aFDCcB. John Jeffrey Martin
aFDCcC. Thomas Gordon Martin
aFDd. Myrtle Theoline Gjere
aFDda. Arlene Jean Holstad
aFDdB. Maynard Charles Holstad
aFDdc. Gilma Beatrice Holstad
aFDdcA. Gary Alan Lenz
aFDdcB. Jeffrey Dean Lenz
aFDdcc. Judy Ann Lenz
aFDdcD. Michael Thomas Lenz
aFDdD. Leslie Donald Holstad
aFDdE. Irwin Milton Holstad
aFDdf. Ethel Iola Holstad
aFDdfa. Debra Kim Hansen
aFDdfB. Bradley Paul Hansen
aFDdfC. Steven Kent Hansen
aFDdG. Marvin Dean Holstad
aFDdH. Duane Lavon Holstad
aFDdI. Vernon Floyd Holstad
aFDdj. Marlene Elaine Holstad
aFDE. Clarence Theodore Gjere
aFDEa. Claribel Sylvia Gjere
aFDEaA. Curtis Arthur Headington
aFDEaAA. Jahn Allan Headington
aFDEaB. Lester Paul Headington
aFDEaC. Gary David Headington
aFDEb. Jeanette Adelle Gjere
aFDEbA. Harry Walter Rude
aFDEbB. Lynas Arthur Rude
aFDEbC. Michael Patrick McConnell
aFDEc. Delphine Agnes Gjere
aFDEcA. Wilbur Wallace Perry
aFDEcB. Dennis Scott
aFDEd. Irene Luella Gjere
aFDEdA. Donald David McCalley
aFDEdb. Debra Lynn McCalley
aFDEdC. Andrew Lawrence Trones
aFDEE. Unnamed male Gjere
aFDEF. Kenneth Stanley Gjere
aFDEFA. Kent Steven Gjere
aFDBFB. Bruce Michael Gjere
aFDBg. Barbara Delores Gjere
aFDEg?. (unk.) Walsh
aFDF. Leonard Gjere
aFDG. Grant L. Gjere
aFDGa. Carol Gjere
aFDH. Henry Gjere

LINE V:

aFE. LOUIS GJERE, III.3.
aFEa. VINNIE MERCEDES GJERE, II.2.
aFEaA. Cameron Ralph Stewart, I.1.
aFEaB. John Louis Stewart, I.2.
aFEaBA. David John Stewart
aFEaBb. Nancy Anne Stewart
aFEaBc. Janet Elizabeth Stewart
aFEaC. James Adin Stewart, I.3.
aFEaCA. James Cameron Stewart
aFEaCB. William Martin Stewart
aFeb. Mildred Corrine Gjere
aFebA. Julian Adin Mann II
aFebAa. Elizabeth K. Mann
aFebAb. Jennifer Louise Mann
aFebAC. Julian Adin Mann III

LINE VI:

aFF. Gilbert Gjere
aFFa. Cora Theressa Gjere
aFFaA. Carmen Gaven Christopherson
aFFaAA. John Edward Christopherson
aFFaAb. Helen Marie Christopherson
aFFaAc. Ramona Ann Christopherson
aFFaB. Jerome Kenneth Christopherson
aFFaBa. Lois Elaine Christopherson
aFFaBb. Janice Laurayne Christopherson
aFFaBc. Kathryn Koreen Christopherson
aFFaBD. David Jerome Christopherson
aFFaBE. Jerry Allen Christopherson
aFFaC. Wallace Carsten Christopherson
aFFaCA. Carsten Clarence Christopherson
aFFaCb. Barbara Ann Christopherson
aFFaCc. Beverly Kay Christopherson
aFFaCd. Debra Christopherson
aFFad. Esther Louise Christopherson
aFFadA. William Harold Stevenson
aFFadB. Douglas Lee Stevenson

aFFadc. Jan Rannae Stevenson
aFFaE. Robert Wayne Christopherson
aFFaF. Raymond Duane Christopherson
aFFaFa. Cindy Lou Christopherson
aFFaFb. Bonnie Rae Christopherson
aFFaFC. Dennis Steven Christopherson
aFFag. Mary Ellen Christopherson
aFFah. Crystal Ann Christopherson
aFFaha. Vergene Ann Thayer
aFFahB. Craige Allen Thayer
aFFahC. Michael Alden Thayer
aFFahd. Beth Ann Thayer
aFFai. Thelma Hazel Christopherson
aFFaiA. Gary Allen Brown
aFFaib. Kimberlee Joy Brown
aFFaiC. Mark Steven Brown
aFFaJ. Fransis Paul Christopherson
aFFaJA. Paul Anthony Christopherson
aFFaJB. Wade William Christopherson
aFFaJc. Cora Jean Christopherson
aFFaJd. Rita Marie Christopherson
aFFaJE. Cameron Lee Christopherson
aFFak. Ruth Odessa Christopherson
aFFaka. Dawn Terese Wilson
aFFakB. Jeffery Scott Wilson
aFFal. Grace Ione Christopherson
aFFala. Sarah Joan Johnson
aFFalB. Eric William Johnson
aFFam. Arlene Gjere Christopherson
aFFamA. Randall Jerri Vavroch
aFFan. Betty Kay Christopherson
aFFaO. Ivan Leroy Christopherson
aFFB. Arthur Truman Gjere
aFFBa. Katherine Arline Mae Gjere
aFFBaA. Chester Burdett Thompson, Jr.
aFFBab. Linda Kay Thompson
aFFBaC. Steven Allan Thompson
aFFBaD. Charles Arthur Thompson
aFFBB. Glen James Gjere
aFFBB?. (unk.) Gjere
aFFBB?. (unk.) Gjere
aFFBc. Helen Opal Gjere
aFFBc?. (unk.) Glish
aFFBc?. (unk.) Glish
aFFBd. Mary Gerone Gjere
aFFBda. Helen Louise Rist
aFFBdb. Patricia Marie Rist
aFFBdC. John Donald Rist
aFFBE. Gilbert Anton Gjere
aFFc. Gyda Julietta Gjere
aFFcA. Glendon Paul Losen
aFFcAA. Neal Jeffery Losen
aFFcAB. Eric Jon Losen
aFFcAC. David James Losen
aFFcAd. Valerie Jean Losen
aFFcAe. Susan Jane Losen
aFFcB. Alton James Losen
aFFcBa. Lynette Marie Losen
aFFcBb. Kathy Aileen Losen
aFFcBC. Virgil Alton Losen
aFFcBD. Brian Keith Losen
aFFcBE. Mark Davis Losen
aFFcC. Larry Dean Losen
aFFd. Nettie Amanda Gjere
aFFdA. Kermit Grant Mestad
aFFdAA. Larry Dean Mestad
aFFdAB. Daryl Lee Mestad
aFFdb. Janet Bernice Mestad
aFFdba. Teresa Ann Fossum
aFFdbb. Darlene Rae Fossum
aFFdbc. Mechelle Fossum
aFFe. Annie Laura Gjere
aFFeA. Justin Gilbert Roney
aFFeAa. Terry Lynn Roney
aFFeAb. Annette Renee Roney
aFFF. Gilfred Gerhard Gjere
aFFFa. Shirley M. Gjere
aFFFB. Roger D. Gjere
aFFFC. Gordon Berdell Gjere
aFFFD. Gilfred Gerhart Gjere, Jr.
aFFFE. Calvin Lewis Gjere
aFFG. Theodore Kermit Gjere
aFFh. Gladys Naomi Gjere
aFFha. Bernice Joyce Sivesind
aFFhaa. Holly Rae Doering
aFFhaB. Jeffrey Scott Doering
aFFhac. Heidi Louise Doering
aFFI. Lloyd Arnold Gjere
aFFIa. Lois Gjere
aFFIaA. Richard Dean Geving
aFFIab. Holly Jean Geving
aFFIaC. Randy Geving
aFFIad. Geide Geving
aFFIB. Donald Paul Gjere

aFFIBA. Michael Paul Gjere
aFFIBB. Mark Allen Gjere
aFFIBc. Debra Ranee Gjere
aFFIC. Dean Odell Gjere
aFFICA. Kim Wayne Gjere
aFFICb. Tamera Marie Gjere
aFFID. Curtis Leroy Gjere
aFFJ. Harold Knut Gjere
aFFJa. Dianne Marlene Gjere
aFFJaa. Julie Lynn Sherburne
aFFJab. Lesa Sherburne
aFFJac. Jane Sherburne
aFFJb. Harriet Bonnie Lou Gjere
aFFJbA. Brian Leigh Holland
aFFJbb. Bonnie Holland
aFFK. James Grant Gjere
aFFKa. Mary Lou Gjere
aFFKb. Aleta Mae Gjere
aFFKc. Vickie Lynn Gjere

GUNNVOR ANDERSDATTER GJERDE (V.10., Gj:a.), Wife of TORBJØRN ANDERSSON TRØDO (TRAA).

THE NAMES OF GJERDE AND GJERE

Most of the Gjere-family information has been obtained by correspondence and visits with living relatives in Iowa, Minnesota, North Dakota, and South Dakota. The most recent births, marriages, and deaths are unknown to me.

Iowan pioneer ANDY GJERE has been variously known as ANDERS, ANDRES, ANDREW, and ANDREAS with surnames of TRÖDO, GJERDE, GJERE, TORBJORNSON, TORBJØRNSON GJERDE, and TORBJØRNSON TRÖDO. His tombstone inscription bears the name of ANDRES T. GJERE. In Voss, Norway the farm-name of TRÖDO has become TRAA; but the GJERDE farm-name remains "Gjerde" although the farm has been divided into thirds. The maiden name of his wife, KARI GJERE, was KARI KNUTSDATTER AFDAL.

After arriving in America from Norway, ANDERS TORBJØRNSON GJERDE omitted the letter "d" in GJERDE to form GJERE, which is pronounced "Jerry" by Iowan descendants. The pronunciation of "Gary" was commonly accepted by his son, LOUIS GJERE, and LOUIS' descendants. GJERDE was the name of the farm located a short distance from Voss in Norway. ANDERS was born there, a son of TORBJØRN ANDERSSON TRÖDO, V.9. and GUNNVOR ANDERSDATTER GJERDE, V.10., Gj:a.

The name was written "Gjerdi" in 1300 A.D. In Norway it is pronounced "Jere." "He lived on," "he is from Jere," and "he is going to Jere's people" are expressions illustrating its use. "Jere's Hill" is another reference. **Although the pronunciations are different,** the words "gjerde" and "Gjerde" (farm-name) mean the same as "fence," or "enclosure." (ref. N.1.)

In E. Haugen's *Norwegian-English Dictionary* the pronunciations for "gjerde" and "gjere" or "gjøre" are, respectively "jaere" and "jaere" or "jaere." It is probable that Americans were pronouncing the Norwegian surname in America as "Jer-dee" or "Ger-dee" for "Gjerde" thus prompting the change of spelling to "Gjere" which the Americans would easily pronounce "Jerry" or "Gary." In Iowa "Gjere" is pronounced "Jerry" and in North Dakota and Minnesota, LOUIS GJERE'S surname has the pronunciation of "Gary."

GUNNVOR ANDERSDATTER GJERDE, who was born in 1797 and married to TORBJØRN ANDERSSON TRÖDO in 1820, received ownership of her father's farm on GJERDE in 1819. TORBJØRN obtained his father's farm on TRÖDO (now known as TRAA). Their eldest son, ANDERS, got the

farm on GJERDE by inheritance from his father in 1854. ANDERS left Norway for America in 1860 after the Gjerde farm was bought by a man named Nils Jæger, who deeded it to his son, Emanuel.

Just inside the main entrance of the **Big Canoe Lutheran Church Cemetery** in Winneshiek County near Highlandville, Iowa are located the graves of our **Gjere** ancestors. The tombstone inscription (N.6.):

ANDRES T. GJERE
født 19 Nov. 1832
død 6 Nov. 1915
Kari Gere
født Afdahl
1 Mai 1836
død 26 Apr. 1915
GJERE

The Family of ANDERS TORBJORNSON (Gj:aF., IV.5.) and KARI KNUDSDATTER AFDAL GJER(D)E (IV.6.): Gjeres of Highlandville, IA. L to r: Thomas Gjere (Gj:aFA.), Louis Gjere (Gj:aFE.), Kari K. A. Gjere, Gunvord Gjere (Gj:aFc.), Anders T. Gjer(d)e (Gj:aF.), Andrew Gjere (Gj:aFD.), and Knute Gjere (Gj:aFB.). More than likely this photograph was taken before the birth of the sixth child, Gilbert Gjere (Gj:aFF.), born in 1874. This photo was hanging on the wall in the home of Miss Brita Traa (Gj:aGa.), daughter of Anders' brother Torstein. Brita showed this photograph to Cameron Stewart (Gj:aFEaA.) in 1960 in Skulestadmo, Voss, Norway.

CLASSIFICATION OF THE GJERE DESCENDANTS OF ANDERS TORBJØRNSON GJERE, IV.5., Gj:aF., AND KARI KNUTSDATTER AFDAL, IV.6.

The descendants' code letters begin with the letters "aF." The first letter — small letter "a" — represents Anders' mother, GUNNVOR ANDERSDATTER GJERDE, V.10., Gj:a. The second letter, capital letter "F," represents her son, ANDERS TORBJØRNSON GJERE, IV.5., Gj:aF. Anders was Gunnvor's sixth-born offspring. By comparing code letters, relationships between descendants can be readily determined. The relationship of the descendant to Anders is easily made by interpreting the descendant's own code letters.

aF. ANDERS TORBJØRNSON GJERE, b 11.19.1832, Gjerde-Trodo farms located three kilometers north-northeast of the community of Voss in Norway, d 11.6.1915 (N.6.) in Highland Township, Winneshiek County, Iowa, burial in the Big Canoe Cemetery. "ANDREAS GJERE," according to his obituary (N.12.), "...died...at the home of his son-in-law, Martin Peterson, in Highlandville, aged nearly 83 years. He was one of the well-known citizens of his community and was held in high esteem."

He was married by Rev. J. A. Otteson[1] on 7.17.1860 in the West Koshkonong Lutheran Church near Stoughton, Wisconsin (N.5.) to KARI KNUTESDATTER AFDAL, b 5.1.1836 in Ytre Afdal, which is the outer farm to the rear of the valley and is located high above the beautiful Tvindefoss (Twin Waterfalls) about ten kilometers north-northeast of Voss, Norway. She d 4.26.1915 in Highland Twp., Winneshiek Co., and was buried in the Big Canoe Cemetery there. According to her obituary (N.13.) "...another old resident passed away when Mrs. ANDREAS GJERE breathed her last. During the past two months she has been very ill with heart disease and complications, so death came to her as a relief. The interment took place...from Big Canoe Church, Rev. Seehuus performing the rites. All her children were present at the funeral. A large number of people accompanied her to the grave..."

In 1861 the GJERES settled permanently just north of Decorah, IA (N.7., N.8.). Their log home is no more; but two sturdy pine trees were growing tall in 1974 right there to remind the Gjere descendants of these sturdy and hearty pioneer-ancestors.

[1] According to Olaf Morgan Norlie in **History of the Norwegian People in America,** Augsburg Pub. House, Minneapolis, 1925: "Rev. Johannes W. C. Dietrichson was the first preacher ordained in Norway, who came here to serve his countrymen as a pastor. He came in 1844, organized ten congregations, returned to Norway in 1845 to get more help, then came back to Koshkonong, 1846-1850. In 1846 he wrote a book about his experiences in America. His successors in the pastorate, A.C. Preuss, 1850-1860, and *J. A. Otteson, 1860-1885,* were learned, stalwart, zealous men, who left a deep impress on that neighborhood."

Of Anders' and Kari's offspring, only Thomas does not have any living descendants. In classifying the descendants, each of their six offspring heads a "GJERE LINE". Church confirmation-names are included (N.9.)

LINE I.	Gj:aFA.	Thomas Gjere, confirmed 6.3.1877 in Big Canoe Church as Torbjørn Andersen Gjerde.
LINE II.	Gj:aFB.	Knute Gjere, confirmed 7.6.1879 in Big Canoe Church as Knud Andersen Gjerde.
LINE III.	Gj:aFc.	Gunvord Gjere, confirmed 7.3.1881, Big Canoe Church as Gunvor Andersen Gjerde.
LINE IV.	Gj:aFD.	Andrew Gjere, confirmed 7.11.1886, Big Canoe Church as Endreu Andersen Gjerde.
LINE V.	Gj:aFE.	LOUIS GJERE, confirmed 5.6.1888, Big Canoe Church as LOUIS ANDERSEN GJERDE.
LINE VI.	Gj:aFF.	Gilbert Gjere, confirmed 6.23.1889, Big Canoe Church as Gilbert A. Gjerde.

GJERE LINE I: THOMAS.

aFA. Thomas Gjere, b 1861, d 1.31.1946, m Gunild Stoen, b 1863, d 1944 ("Gunhild" on her tombstone). They had no children. Before he died, Tom made a substantial financial-contribution to the Big Canoe Church, which he and his wife faithfully attended. In the *Centennial Publication of 1953 of the Big Canoe Lutheran Church* (p. 17), the following tribute is written under a photograph of Mr. and Mrs. T.A. Gjere:

> Since 1946 the Congregation has had the privilege of drawing on a special fund, known as the Gjere Estate Fund. It was created through the bestowing on the Congregation in the Last Will and Testament of Mr. and Mrs. T. A. Gjere of their entire estate, except for a few minor bequests. The aggregate value of this estate was in excess of $28,000.00. The work on the exterior of the church in 1952 at a cost of $6,000.00 is by resolution of the Congregation to serve as a memorial to Mr. and Mrs. Gjere in grateful appreciation of their bequest to the Congregation. The new light fixtures furnished by the fund have been designated as memorial to Pastor and Mrs. Tolo. In fact most of the more major improvements have been made possible by this fund, although some $6,000.00 was received through voluntary pledges for improvements in 1952.

L to r: Tom Gjere (Gj:aFA.), Knute Afdal (relative of Kari Afdal Gjere), and Knute Gjere (Gj:aFB.).

GJERE LINE II: KNUTE.

aFB. Knute A. Gjere (N.11). b 2.2.1864 in Highland Twp., d 1.31.1925; m Synneva (Susan) Thompson, b 12.14.1870, Ridgeway, IA, d 3.28.1944; CH: Cora Bertha Gjere (aFBA.), b 1892; Oscar Arnold Gjere (aFBB.), b 1894; Ellis Leonard Gjere (aFBC.), b 1896; Gilfred Eugene Gjere (aFBD.), b 1899; Sadie Christine Gjere (aFBe.), b 1902; and Esther Beatrice Gjere (aFBf.), b 1910. "Thompsons" were of "Skerven" family in Vik, Norway (N.60.). Their DESC:

aFBa. Cora Bertha (Bertina) Gjere, b 8.25.1892, d 1.31.1952, m 4.23.1911 Edgar Maurice Bernards, b 9.23.1891 near Highlandville, IA, d 7.20.1960; CH: Gladys Kathryn Bernards (aFBaa.), b 1912; Maurice Sylvester Bernards (aFBaB.); Adelaide Louise Bernards (aFBac.); Evelyn Bernice Bernards (aFBad.), b 1917; Dorothy Mae Bernards (aFBae.), b 1922; Clarence Edward Bernards (aFBaF.); Kenneth Alyier Bernards (aFBaG.), b 1926; Darwin Orin Bernards (aFBaH.), b 1927; and Beverly Jane Bernards (aFBai.), b 1930; DESC:

aFBaa. Gladys Kathryn Bernards, b 5.9.1912 near Flandreau, Moody Co., SD, m Harold Richard Lewis, b 11.15.1903, Woolstock, IA; res (1964): Valley Springs, SD; twin CH: La Verne Leone Lewis (aFBaaa.) and La Vonne Lynne Lewis (aFBaab.); DESC:

aFBaaa. LaVerne Leone Lewis, b 8.7.1935, Valley Springs, SD, m 7.3.1951 Alvin Dean Scholten, b 9.21.1932, Larchwood, IA; CH:

aFBaaaA. Keith Wayne Scholten, b 12.16.1951.

aFBaaab. Susan Rae Scholten, b 9.12.1953.

aFBaaac. Cindy Kay Scholten, b 1.27.1956.

aFBaab. La Vonne Lynn Lewis, b 8.7.1935, Valley Springs, SD, m **first** 11.7.1953 to Lynn Allen Davis, b 8.16.1937, Luverne, MN, div 9.1956; CH:

aFBaabA. Ricky Allen Davis, b 5.20.1954, Luverne, MN.

aFBaabb. Peggy Jean Davis, b 2.22.1956, Sioux Falls, SD.

La Vonne Lynne Lewis m **secondly** 7.21.1959 (1961-?) Edward Joseph Kauri, b 7.20.1922, Winfred, SD; res (1964): 203 N. French Ave., Sioux Ave., SD; CH:

aFBaabc. Michelle Marie Kauri, b 7.4.1964, Sioux Falls, SD.

aFBaB. Maurice Sylvester Bernards; res (1964): 1605-14th St. S., Fargo, ND; no CH.

aFBac. Adelaide Louis Bernards m (unk.) Clercx; res (1964): 1806 E. 6th St., Sioux Falls, SD; no CH.

aFBad. Evelyn Bernice Bernards, b 9.5.1917, Flandreau, SD, m 11.14.1936 Oluf Neilsen, b 3.31.1911, Valley Springs, SD; res (1964): 1716 Laurel, Brainerd, MN; CH:

aFBadA. Roger H. Nielsen, b 8.12.1935, Sioux Falls, SD, served in U. S. Air Force (1964), m 9.11.1962 Pat Baines ; CH:

aFBadAa. Jeanette Ruth Nielsen.

aFBadb. Elsie Corrine Nielsen, b 6.4.1939, Valley Springs, SD, m 2.14.1959 Peter Brouwer, b 7.31.19??; res (1964): Valley Springs, SD; CH:

aFBadbA. David Allen Brouwer.

aFBadbB. Perry Lee Brouwer.

aFBadc. Lynda Lee Nielsen, b 5.7.1943, Valley Springs, SD; Univ. of MN student (1964).

aFBadd. Julie K. Nielsen, b 10.21.1944, Valley Springs, SD, bookkeeper; res (1964): 1716 Laurel, Brainerd, MN.

aFBade. Steven Michael Nielsen, b 12.28.1951, Sioux Falls, SD.

aFBae. Dorothy Mae Bernards, b 5.2.1922, Valley Springs, SD, m 6.15.1939 Leonard Vermeer, b 12.16.1909, Holland, The Netherlands; res (1964): RR 1, Luverne, MN 56156; CH:

aFBaea. Anna Mae Vermeer, b 12.31.1939, Luverne, MN, clerk in courthouse (1964).

aFBaeB. Edgar Anton Vermeer, b 9.26.1942, Luverne, MN.

aFBaec. Mary Ann Vermeer, b 4.17.1947, Luverne, MN.

aFBaeD. Burton Lynn Vermeer, b 3.16.1949, Luverne, MN.

aFBaee. Jane Coral Vermeer, b 7.15.1950, Luverne, MN.

aFBaeF. John Clarence Vermeer, b 7.15.1950 (twin), Luverne, MN.

aFBaeg. Barbara Jean Vermeer, b 4.8.1954, Luverne, MN.

aFBaeh. Martha Rae Vermeer, b 7.28.1955, Luverne, MN.

aFBaF. Clarence Edward Bernards, m (unk. spouse); res (1964): 825 S. Spring, Sioux Falls, SD; 5 CH:

aFBaF?. (unk.) Bernards

aFBaF?. (unk.) Bernards

aFBaF?. (unk.) Bernards

aFBaF?. (unk.) Bernards

aFBaF?. (unk.) Bernards

aFBaG. Kenneth Alyier Bernards, b 2.5.1926, Valley Springs, SD, owner of Champlin Oil and Gas Station (1964), m 6.11.1949 Mardell Eleanor Scott, b 7.18.1926, Crooke, SD; res (1964): 1320 Bruce Road, Sioux Falls, SD; CH:

aFBaGA. Douglas Lee Bernards, b 8.26.1950, Sioux Falls, SD.

aFBaGb. Janice Kae Bernards, b 6.30.1953, Sioux Falls, SD.

aFBaGc. Karla Ann Bernards, b 8.2.1955, Sioux Falls, SD.

aFBaGd. Vickie Dawn Bernards, b 11.15.1957, Sioux Falls, SD.

aFBaGE. Kevin Scott Bernards, b 12.16.1960, Sioux Falls, SD.

aFBaH. Darwin Orin Bernards, b 12.29.1927, Valley Springs, SD, office manager (1964), m 7.24.1955 Verla Burdella Arntz, b 12.18.1933, Van Hook, ND; res (1964): 1605 14th St. S., Fargo, ND; CH:

aFBaHA. Charles Darwin Bernards, b 11.17.1958, Fargo, ND

aFBaHB. Jay Lindsey Bernards, b 5.26.1961, Fargo, ND.

aFBai. Beverly Jane Bernards, b 8.23.1930, Valley Springs, SD, m 8.21.1948 Donald Allan Edmundson II, b 7.11.1930, Beaver Creek, MN; res (1964): 1100 N. Holly Ave., Sioux Falls, SD CH:

aFBaia. Kathleen Rae Edmundson, b 6.20.1950, Sioux Falls, SD.

aFBaiB. Donald Allan Edmundson III, b 11.2.1952, Sioux Falls.

aFBaiC. Joel Lee Edmundson, b 3.25.1954, Sioux Falls, SD.

aFBB. Oscar Arnold Gjere, b 5.8.1894, Lone Rock Twp., Moody Co., d 6.30.1962, m 9.20.1922 Ella Elizabeth Johnson, b 4.2.1898, Grovena Twp., Moody Co.; d 1975, lived in Flandreau, SD; no CH.

aFBC. Ellis Leonard Gjere b 11.11.1896, d age 21 in 1918 during the winter flu-epidemic; single.

aFBD. Gilfred Eugene Gjere, b 9.6.1899, Flandreau, SD, salesman, m 6.18.1924 Esther Irene Ady, b 6.21.1900, Storm Lake, IA; res (1964): 827 SW 5th St., Pipestone, MN; CH:

aFBDA. Kenneth Eugene Gjere, b 3.28.1925, Flandreau, SD, farmer, m 12.22.1945 Helen Lee Shannon, b 11.22.1925, Chillicothe, MO; res (1964): Toronto, SD; CH:

aFBDAa. Gail Jean Gjere, b 1.30.1947, Pipestone, MN 56164.

aFBDAB. Robert Keith Gjere, b 7.28.1948, Pipestone.

aFBDAc. Diane Marie Gjere, b 8.13.1949, Pipestone.

aFBDAD. Richard Eugene Gjere, b 3.21.1951, Pipestone.

aFBDb. Lucille Irene Gjere, b 6.15.1929, Flandreau, SD, m 5.5.1948 John Larry Trigg, b 10.24.1927, Sioux Falls, SD; res (1964): 1719 S. 9th Ave., Sioux Falls, SD; CH:

aFBDba. Jeanne Lee Trigg, b 5.10.1949, Pipestone, MN.

aFBDbB. John Eugene Trigg, b 10.10.1952, Pipestone, MN.

aFBe. Sadie Christina Gjere, b 6.9.1902, Flandreau, SD, d 5.1975, m Roy Lester Carlson, b 6.26.1901, Flandreau, SD; CH: Mabel and Sharon; DESC:

aFBea. Mabel Shirley Carlson, b 10.17.1922, Flandreau, SD, d 1.5.1959, m

Gj:

1.1.1946 LeRoy Francis Schmidt, b 12.5.19??, Larchwood, IA; CH:

aFBeaa. Sandra Kay Schmidt, b 5.29.1947, Flandreau, SD.

aFBeaB. Robert Joe Schmidt, b 2.28.1955, Dell Rapids, SD.

aFBeac. Rebecca Sue Schmidt, b 2.28.1955 (twin), Dell Rapids.

aFBeb. Sharon Ray Carlson, b 7.14.1942, Sioux Falls, SD, m 12.14.1963 David Allen Grafing, farmer, b 6.16.1943, Flandreau, SD.

aFBf. Esther Beatrice Gjere, b 3.4.1910, m Edward Dismore Everitt, b 8.17.1908, Scottsburg, IN; res (1967): RR 3, Scottsburg, IN 47170; CH:

aFBfa. Sue Ellen Everitt, b 10.25.1954.

The Family of Martin (Mathias) and Gunvord Gjere Peterson. Back row, l to r: Peter Andreas Peterson (Gj:aFcA.), Clara Beata Peterson (Gj:aFcb.), Gevina Ingeborg Peterson (Gj:aFcf.), George Melvin Peterson (Gj:aFcD.), and Olaf Peterson (Gj:aFcC.). Middle row: Martin Peterson and Mrs. Martin (Gunvord Gjere) Peterson (Gj:aFc.). Front: Arnold Bernard Peterson (Gj:aFcE.), Beata Augusta Peterson (Gj:aFcg.), and Alma Oliva Peterson (Gj:aFch.). Photo by F. E. Joerg, Spring Grove, MN. Identification by Mrs. Alma Peterson Ellefson (Gj:aFch.), Hettinger, ND (6.25.1965).

GJERE LINE III. GUNVORD.

aFc. Gunvord (Gunvor) Gjere, b 6.26.1866 on Anders Gjere's farm one mile north of Highlandville, IA, d 3.14.1936, m Martin Peterson, whose name before coming to America was Mathias Smeby, b 11.17.1857, Biri, Vardal, Norway, d 7.11.1924.

Gunvord and Martin had fifteen (15) offspring:

Peter Andrew (Andreas) Peterson (aFcA.), b 1885; Clara Beatha Peterson (aFcb.), b 1886; Olaf Peterson (aFcC.), b 188?; George Melvin Peterson (aFcD.), b 1890; Arnold Bernhard Peterson (aFcE.), b 189?; Gevina Ingeborg Peterson (aFcf.), b 1893; Beata Augusta Peterson (aFcg.), b 1895; Alma Olivia Peterson (aFch.), b 1897; Theodore Clarence Peterson (aFcI.), b 1898; Truman Cornelius Peterson (aFcJ.), b 1899; Theoline Peterson (aFck.), b 1900 (?); (unk.) Peterson (aFcL.), b-d 3.27.1901; Mattie Theressa Peterson (aFcm.), b 1902; (unk) Peterson (aFcN.), b-d 9.6.1904; and Irene Katinka Peterson (aFco.), b 1906; their DESC:

aFcA. Peter Andrew (Andreas) Peterson, b 3.10.1885, Stoughton, WI, m 9.26.1905 Martha Bertha Mestad, b 6.17.1884, Highlandville IA; both bur Wolf Butte Cemetery, Adams Co., ND. Peter homesteaded in Adams Co. He was very active in the community affairs. He served as State Senator as well. Their eleven (11) CH: Mildred Geneva Peterson (aFcAa.), Bernice Janette Peterson (aFcAb.), Walter Peterson (aFcAC.), Raymond Peterson (aFcAD.), Ethel Norma Peterson (aFcAe.), Orlando Peterson (aFcAF.), Palma Beata Peterson (aFcAg.), Inga Carola Peterson (aFcAh.), Floyd Edgar Peterson (aFcAI.), Harold Peterson (aFcAJ.), and Lucille Helen Peterson (aFcAk.); their DESC:

Mrs. Martin (Gunvord Gjere) Peterson (Gj:aFc.) with her Mother's Spinning Wheel. Photo by Vinnie Gjere (Gj:aFEa.), July 1918.

aFcAa. Mildred Geneva Peterson, b 6.26.1906, Highland Twp., Winneshiek Co., IA, d 5.9.1957, bur. Lemmon, SD, m 11.21.1924 George Hellick Peterson, Jr., b 12 22. 1896, NY; formerly lived on ranch near Gopher, SD; moved in 1950 to Lemmon, where they owned and operated Hilltop Laundry; Ch:

Alfred Lloyd Peterson (aFcAaA.)n b 1927; Phyllis Elaine Peterson (aFcAab.), b 1931; Evelyn Mildred Peterson (aFcAac.); and George Peter Peterson (aFcAaD.); their DESC:

aFcAaA. Alfred Lloyd Peterson, b 3.18.1927, Bucyrus, ND, electronic-equipment installation-engineer, m 2.10.1950 Patricia Ann Gilland, b 4.10.1932, Fort Yates, ND; res (1964): 10329 Alcan, El Paso, TX; CH:

aFcAaAa. Barbara Louise Peterson

aFcAaAB. Lloyed Charles Peterson

aFcAab. Phyllis Elaine Peterson, b 5.7.1931, Lemmon, SD, m 10.14.1948 Eugene Joe Miller, b 7.4.1923, Fox Valley, SK, Canada; res (1964): Igloo, SD; CH:

aFcAabA. Joe Allan Miller, b 3.20.1950, Lemmon, SD.

aFcAabB. Gerald Duane Miller, b 7.13.1953, Igloo, SD.

aFcAabc. Cheryl Ann Miller, b 1.16.1957, Igloo, SD.

aFcAac. Evelyn Mildred Peterson, b 193?, m (unk.) Riegers; res (1964): Meadow, SD.

aFcAaD. George Peter Peterson, b 193?; res (1964): Edgemont, SD.

aFcAb. Bernice Janette Peterson, m Walter Osborne Chase; res (1964): RR 1, Belle Fourche, SD; 9 CH, DESC:

aFcAbA. Wayne O. Chase

aFcAbb. Janet Elaine Chase, b 3.16.1930, Adams Co., ND, m 10,31.1945 Eugene Harry Dahl, b 3.17.1930, Pine River, MN; res (1964): Edgemont, SD; CH:

aFcAbbA. Eugene Ralph Dahl, b 6.4.1947, Deadwood, SD.

aFcAbbB. Arlin Ray Dahl, b 10.16.1949, Lemmon, SD.

aFcAbbc. Monica Lee Dahl, b 10.11.1950, Igloo, SD.

aFcAbC. Jack Dean Chase, res (1964): El Paso, TX.

aFcAbd. Betty Jean Chase, m (unk.) Ley; res (1964): Isabel, SD.

aFcAbE. Bobby O. Chase; res (1964): Newton, ND.

aFcAbf. Carol Marie Chase; res (1964): Isabel, SD.

aFcAbg. Gladys Mae Chase, marr. (unk.) Knodel.

aFcAbh. Peggy Ann Chase; res (1964): Isabel, SD.

aFcAbI. Gerald Chase.

aFcAC. Walter Peterson, b 6.22.1909, Bucyrus, ND, farmer, m Ann B. Rowland, b 9.22.1908, Seymour, MO; no CH; Walter's stepdaughter: Peggy Smart Young.

aFcAD. Raymond Peterson, m Dorris Muller; res (1964): Hettinger, ND; CH:

aFcADA. Ronald Wayne Peterson.

aFcAe. Ethel Norma Peterson, b 12.3.1912, Bucyrus, ND., Case Worker II, Washington State Dept. in Public Assistance (1964), m **first** 3.17.1934 Howard Chauncy Richardson, b 12.17.1909, Bucyrus, ND; div 9.8.1950, Jamestown, ND; CH: Farrill and Harlene; DESC:

aFcAea. Farrill Evonne Richardson, b 4.15.1936, Hettinger, ND, kindergarten teacher (1964), m 7.30.1955 Ralph Eugene Montroy, b 11.21.1931, Spokane, WA; res (1964): East 2224 - 34th Ave., Spokane, WA; CH:

aFcAeaa. Jolie Jayne Montroy, b 11.12.1956.

aFcAeaB. Jeffrey Joel Montroy, b 2.25.1958.

aFcAeaC. Mark Eugene Montroy, b 1.12.1960.

aFcAeb. Harlene Joy Richardson, b 11.24.1937, Hettinger, ND; res (1964): 2141 Rose St., Berkeley, CA; publisher with U. C. Press.

Ethel Norma Peterson (aFcAe.) m **secondly** Ryan Esslinger; res (1964): East 312 - 23rd Ave., Spokane, WA.

aFcAF. Orlando Peterson, m Joyce Samdahl; res (1964): Reeder, ND; CH:

aFcAFA. Keith Peterson.

aFcAFb. Deniese Peterson

aFcAFC. Valloy Peterson

aFcAg. Palma Beata Peterson, b 9.1.1916, Bucyrus, ND, m 7.2.1941 Leonard Tillman Kolbo, b 2.6.1919, Cashton, WI; res (1969): RR 2, Box 158, Cashton, WI 54619; CH:

aFcAgA. Garland Leon Kolbo, b 8.8.1942, La Crosse, WI, tool and die man, River Machines, Sparta, WI, m 1.11.1964 Sally Ann Rhoades, b 5.15.1946, Black River Falls, WI; CH:

aFcAgAA. Jamie Garland Kolbo, b 1.12.1965, Kenosha, WI.

aFcAgAB. Timothy Allen Kolbo, b 10.12.1966, d 10.12.1966, Kenosha, WI.

aFcAgb. Constance Kay Kolbo, b 2.23.1947, La Crosse, WI, Claims Examiner, U. S. Board of Railroad Retirement Examiners, Chicago; res (1969): 516 Melrose (apt.), Chicago, IL.

aFcAgC. Leslie Dale Kolbo, b 11.1.1951, La Crosse, WI; student (1969): Western Wisconsin Technical Institute, La Crosse.

aFcAh. Inga Carola Peterson, b 7.11.19??, Reeder, ND, m Sigmund Benjamin Bergrud, b 8.18.1911, Spring Grove, MN; res (1964): Spring Grove, MN; CH:

aFcAhA. Steven Sigmund Bergrud, b 5.9.1950, Spring Grove, MN.

aFcAhB. Dennis Irving Bergrud, b 3.27.1953, Spring Grove, MN.

aFcAI. Floyd Edgar Peterson, m Josephine Ihle, res (1964): Hettinger, ND; CH:

aFcAIA. Donald Floyd Peterson

aFcAIb. Ginger Peterson.

aFcAIc. Cindy Peterson

aFcaJ. Harold Peterson, Reeder, ND.

aFcak. Lucille Helen Peterson, m Rognald A. Wilhelmson, res (1964): Spring Grove, MN; CH:

aFcaKa. Linda Rae Wilhelmson.

aFcaKB. Gary Allan Wilhelmson.

aFcb. Clara Beatha Peterson, b 11.4(2-?).1886, Highland Twp., Winneshiek Co., IA, d 11.14.1961, m 10.30.1919 Fred Walter Nelson, b 5.2.1884, Red Wing, MN; former res: 1083 Sherburne Ave., St. Paul, MN; CH: Earl Milton Nelson (aFcbA.), b 1920; Gertrude Adelaide Nelson (aFcbb.) b 1924; and Florence Carol Nelson (aFcbc.), b 1929; their DESC:

aFcbA. Earl Milton Nelson, b 9.27.1920, Hettinger, ND, salesman, m 11.10.1943 Mary Jane Wilder, b 4.13.1923, Mitchell, SD; res (1964): S 68 W 12831 Bristle Cone Lane, Hales Corners, WI 53130; CH:

aFcbAA. David Glen Nelson, b 10.23.1954, Duluth, MN.

aFcbb. Gertrude Adelaide Nelson, b 5.31.1924, Woodbury Twp., Washington Co., MN, m 10.2.1948 August George Morgantini, b 3.25.1918, St. Paul, MN; res (1964): 442 W. Emerson, W. St. Paul, MN; CH:

aFcbba. Susan Rae Morgantini, b 7.29.1957, St. Paul, MN.

aFcbbb. Jan Maria Morgantini, b 12.27.1961, St. Paul, MN.

aFcbc. Florence Carol Nelson, b 2.21.1929, St. Paul, MN, clerk-typist, m 5.29.1950 Lee Martin Treff, b 10.7.1921, St. Paul, MN; res (1964): 7500 - 16th Ave. S., Minneapolis.

aFcC. Olaf Peterson, Spring Grove, MN,

aFcD. George Melvin Peterson, b 4.18.1890, Highland Twp., Winneshiek Co., IA, farmer, m 10.9.1915 Amanda Sophia Bjorgo, b 12.1898, Highland Twp.; res (1964): Dorchester, IA. In his letter of 9.3.1964, he wrote : "I have an old book of Grandma Gjere's entitled *Lesebog for Børn*. It has the name KARI AFDAL and the date of 1845 on the front cover." Their CH: Myron Gunelius Peterson (aFcDA.), b 1913; Ragnhild Gunvord Peterson (aFcDb.), b 1914; Truman Carlton Peterson (aFcDC.), b 1918; Valborg Beata Peterson (aFcDd.), b 1921; and Carsten Luther David Peterson (aFcDE.), b 1931; their DESC:

aFcDA. Myron Gunelius Peterson, b 10.3.1913, Highland Twp., storekeeper, m 10.9.1944 Esther Hanson, b 4.1.1918, Goldfield, IA; res (1964): Highlandville, IA; CH:

aFcDAA. Gregory Hans Peterson, b 9.9.1948, Monmouth, IL.

aFcDAb. Mary Jane Peterson, b 6.8.1950, Spring Grove, MN.

aFcDb. Ragnhild Gunvord Peterson, b 10.14.1914, Highlandville, IA, m 12.31.1935 Harold David St. Mary, b 6.18.1913, Caledonia, MN; res (1964): 404 E. Madison, Caledonia, MN; 7 CH: Glenn Elton St. Mary (aFcDbA.), b 1936; Yvonne Fay St. Mary (aFcDbb.), b 1938; Audrey Patricia St. Mary (aFcDbc.), b 1940; Lyle Kenneth St. Mary (aFcDbD.), b 1943; Duane Lloyd St. Mary (aFcDbE.), b 1948; Allan John St. Mary (aFcDbF.), b 1957; and Bryan Joseph St. Mary (aFcDbG.), b 1958; DESC:

aFcDbA. Glenn Elton St. Mary, b 10.1.1936, Caledonia, MN, auto-body mechanic, m 7.30.1955, Caledonia to Lolita Evangeline Olson, b 7.28.1935, Mabel, MN; res (1964): 484 E. Grove St., Caledonia, MN; CH:

aFcDbAa. Jacqueline Rae St. Mary, b 2.17.1956, Caledonia.

aFcDbAB. Michael Lynn St. Mary, b 4.29.1957, Staten Island, NY.

aFcDbAc. Laura Ann St. Mary, b 1.27.1960, Caledonia.

aFcDbAd. Joan Marie St. Mary, b 4.15.1961, Caledonia.

aFcDbAe. Lisa Kay St. Mary, b 5.7.1963, Caledonia.

aFcDbb. Yvonne Fay St. Mary, b 8.30.1938, Caledonia, MN, organ and piano music instructor, m 6.28.1958, Caledonia to Dennis Kevin Murphy; res (1964): 27 MacArthur Road, Rochester, NY 14615; CH:

aFcDbba. Brenda Jean Murphy, b 4.3.1959, Rochester, NY.

aFcDbbB. Dennis Kevin Murphy, b 3.15.1960, Rochester, NY.

aFcDbbC. Gerold Desmond Murphy, b 3.15.1961, Rochester, N.Y.

aFcDbc. Audrey Patricia St. Mary, b 1.5.1940, Caledonia, MN, m 8.19.1961, Caledonia, to John Almo; res (1964): 1081 - 17th Ave. SE, Minneapolis, MN; CH:

aFcDbca. Kirsten Marie Almo, b 1962, Tacoma, WA.

aFcDbcb. Tenely Mary Almo, b 1963, Tacoma, WA.

aFcDbcC. Karl John Almo, b 1964, Minneapolis, MN.

aFcDbD. Lyle Kenneth St. Mary, b 7.27.1943, Caledonia, MN, m 1963, Caledonia, MN to Alice Schuttemeier; res (1964): Spring Grove, MN; CH:

aFcDbDA. James Lyle St. Mary, b 3.8.1964.

aFcDbE. Duane Lloyd St. Mary, b 7.10.1948, Caledonia, MN.

aFcDbF. Allan John St. Mary, b 10.16.1957, Caledonia.

aFcDbG. Bryan Joseph St. Mary, b 8.7.1958, Caledonia.

aFcDc. Truman Carlton Peterson, b 3.24.1918, Highland Twp.,Winneshiek Co., Iowa, d 5.14.1948, single, farmer.

aFcDd. Valborg Beata Peterson, b 4.20.1921, Highland Twp., m 1.1.1946 Carlton Morris Clauson, b 8.29.1910, Waterloo Twp; res (1964): Spring Grove, MN; CH:

aFcDda. Elizabeth Ann Clauson.

aFcDdB. Truman Carlton Clauson.

aFcDdC. Mark Gordon Clauson.

aFcDdD. Neil Robert Clauson.

aFcDde. Kathleen Marie Clauson.

aFcDdf. Karen Lynn Clauson.

aFcDdG. Timothy Alan Clauson.

aFcDdh. Mary Margaret Clauson.

aFcDE. Carsten Luther David Peterson, b 5.21.1931, Highland Twp., farmer, m 1.29.1954 Darlene Boldvan, b 10.23.1937, La Crosse, WI; res (1964): Dorchester, IA; CH:

aFcDEa. Juanita Darlene Peterson

aFcDEB. Curtis Leroy Peterson

aFcDEc. Patricia Raye Peterson

aFcDEd. Rebecca Ann Peterson

aFcDEE. Steven George Peterson

aFcE. Arnold Bernhard Peterson, m 2.1916, Big Canoe Church to Marie Herbrandson; res (1969): 333 E. Main St., Decorah, IA.

aFcf. Gevina Ingeborg Peterson, b 9.2.1893, Highlandville, IA, fashion receiving-clerk, m 5.1.1913 Arthur John H. Bunke, b 8.26.1885, Hart, MN; CH: Gladys Evelyn Bunke (aFcfa.), b 1915; Margaret Florence Bunke (aFcfb.), b 1917; Milton Eugene Bunke (aFcfC.), b 1919; Ardell Gilmore Bunke (aFcfD.), b-d 1920; Hazel Norma Bunke (aFcfe.), b 1923; and Dale Arland Bunke (aFcfF.), b 1925; DESC:

aFcfa. Gladys Evelyn Bunke, b 11.28.1915, Bucyrus, ND, m 12.15.1933, Bucyrus to Stanley LeRoy Liljegren, b 7.11.1910, Rutledge, MN; CH:

aFcfaa. Evelyn Luverne Marie Liljegren, b 11.15.1934, Havelock, ND, d 10.24.1953, Coeur d'Alene, Idaho.

aFcfab. Elsie Lavonne Liljegren, b 8.28.1937, Marine-on-St. Criox, MN, m **first** Grady Phil Autry, d 11.1964, NC; res (1964): Nashville, TN; CH:

aFcfabA. Gregory Phil Autry, b 12.27.1957, Spokane, WA.

aFcfabB. Terry Lee Autry, b 9.10.1959, Keesler Air Force Base, Biloxi, MS.

Elsie Lavonne Liljegren (aFcfab.), m **secondly** 7.6.1966, Spokane, WA to Raymond L. Larson.

aFcfaC. Duane Lyle Liljegren, b 12.27.1938, Marine-on-St. Croix, MN.

aFcfaD. Delbert Lamont Liljegren, b 10.2.1943, Stillwater, MN, m 12.29.1962, Milan, WA to Jeannette Jayne of Milan, WA; CH:

aFcfaDa. Jayne Adell Liljegren, b 8.18.1963, Deer Park, WA.

aFcfaDb. Diane Elaine Liljegren, b 6.12.1965, Seattle, WA.

aFcfae. Lornette Eleaine Liljegren, b 9.3.1946, Stillwater, MN.

aFcfaf. Susan Louise Liljegren, b 1.16.1954, Spokane, WA.

aFcfb. Margaret Florence Bunke, b 6.7.1917, Bucyrus, ND, m 1.27.1944 Vern Jokinen, b 8.22.1911, Brantwood, WI; res (1965): West 1023 Carlisle Ave., Spokane, WA; CH:

aFcfbA. Verne D. Jokinen, b 10.27.1944, Spokane, WA; m 1966 Alice Oakley.

aFcfbB. Bruce L. Jokinen, b 6.9.1946, Spokane, WA.

aFcfbc. Marcia L. Jokinen, b 7.19.1947, Spokane.

aFcfbD. Roy L. Jokinen, b 12.4.1950, Spokane.

aFcfbE. Mark A. Jokinen, b 2.7.1959, Spokane.

aFcfC. Milton Eugene Bunke, b 2.13.1919, Reeder, ND, salesman, m 6.24.1947 Marilyn Deck, b 7.16.1927, Turon, KS; res (1965): RR 2, Box 119, Spokane, WA; CH:

aFcfCa. Linda Bunke, b 1.21.1948, Spokane WA.

aFcfCb. Kathy Bunke, b 4.2.1951, Spokane, WA.

aFcfCc. Eileen Bunke, b 10.26.1952, Spokane, WA.

aFcfCD. Wayne Bunke, b 8.9.1957, Spokane.

aFcfD. Ardell Gilmore Bunke, b 8.25.1920, d 10.28.1920.

aFcfe. Hazel Norma Bunke, b 7.1.1923, Hettinger, ND, m 6.17.1945, Clayton R. Hunt, b 6.27.1923, Flint, MI; res (1965): Box 162, Mead, WA; CH:

aFcfea. Nancy Lee Hunt, b 3.18.1946, Spokane, WA.

aFcfeB. Robert Clayton Hunt, b 6.23.1947, Spokane; in U. S. Navy (1966).

aFcfec. Patricia Ann Hunt, b 7.14.1949, Spokane, WA.

aFcfed. Colleen Kay Hunt, b 7.14.1952, Spokane.

aFcfeE. Richard Allan Hunt, b 2.5.1954, Spokane.

aFcfF. Dale Arland Bunke, b 6.9.1925, Reeder ND, Supervisor, Spokane County Highways (1965); m 7.10.1947 Joyce Elaine Rose, b 5.11.1928, Walnut Grove, MN; res (1965): Box 251, Mead, WA; CH:

aFcfFA. Michael Gene Bunke.

aFcfFB. Gary Scott Bunke.

aFcfFC. Randy Lynn Bunke.

aFcfFD. Douglas Arlande Bunke.

aFcfFE. Jamie Arthur Bunke.

aFcfFF. Dale Arland Bunke II.

aFcg. Beata Augusta Peterson, b 3.24.1895, Highlandville, IA, m 10.25.1916 Otto Orville (Willie) Olson, b 5.11.1890, Arcadia, WI; res (1965) Hettinger, ND; CH: Eleanor Gertrude Theolene Olson (aFcga.), b 1917; Orville Palmer Olson (aFcgB.), b 1928; and Norma Jean Olson (aFcgc.), b 1931; DESC:

aFcga. Eleanor Gertrude Theolene Olson, b 5.27.1917, Hettinger, ND, m 10.11.1939 Charles Herman Strehlow, b 1.18.1917, Harding Co., SD; res (1965): 524 West 9th St., Willmar, MN; CH:

aFcgaa. Eva Mae Strehlow, b 6.28.1944, Dickinson, ND, student (1965) with psych.-major at Concordia College, Moorhead, MN.

aFcgaB. Norman Charles Strehlow, b 10.17.1948, Willmar, MN.

aFcgaC. Ross Allen Strehlow, b 6.2.1956, Willmar, MN.

aFcgB. Orville Palmer Olson, b 3.21.1928, Hettinger, ND, d 3.19.1930.

aFcgc. Norma Jean Olson, b 6.22.1931, Hettinger, ND, m **first** 7.30.1949 Gerald Jerome Stenberg, b 9.5.1930, Hettinger, ND, d 10.10.1958 in an auto accident; CH (twins):

aFcgca. Joan Susan Stenberg, d 2.13.1952, Wilmar, MN.

aFcgcb. Cindy Kae Stenberg, b.2.13.1952, Hettinger, ND.

Norma Jean Olson (aFcgc.) m **secondly** 7.23.1960 Lloyd Maynard Erickson, b 6.1.1923, Hettinger, ND; res (1965): Hettinger, ND.

aFch. Alma Oliva Peterson, b 1.13.1897, Highlandville, IA, m 8.3.1920, Hettinger, ND Clarence E. Ellefson, b 12.8.1891, Whalen MN, d 2.2.1945 following an appendectomy. They had been in the elevator and garage business. After farming for sixteen years, Clarence went into electrical work. He served two and one-half years in World War I. For three years during World War II, he did electrical work in the shipyards in Bremerton, WA. Alma came to ND on 9.2.1916. In 1920 she decided to remain permanently while clerking for a year at a department store in Bucyrus. Their 6 CH: Mervin Eugene Ellefson (aFchA.), b 1921; Donald Ellefson (aFchB.), b 1922; Gail Frances Ellefson (aFchc.), b 1924; Clarence Ardel Ellefson (aFchD.), b 1925; Marilyn Jean Ellefson (aFche.), b 1932; and Corrine Ann Ellefson (aFchf.), b 1933; DESC:

aFchA. Mervin Eugene Ellefson, b 3.28.1921, Bucyrus, ND, U. S. Postal Clerk, m 10.8.1950 Georgine Ann Gran, b 10.23.1929, Gascoyne, ND; res (1965): 117 E. Custer, Rapid City, SD. Marvin finished high school in Bucyrus and attended Dickinson College. He worked at Lockheed a year before enlisting in the U. S. Navy. He was a Radarman 1C on the Princeton when it was attacked and sunk by the Japanese. He served in the navy from Sept. 1942 to Dec. 1945. He remained in the Naval Reserve and was called to serve in the Korean Conflict from Dec. 1950 to July 1951; CH:

aFchAa. Vicky Lynn Ellefson, b 5.15.1951.

aFchAb. Debra Kay Ellefson, b 2.17.1957.

aFchB. Donald Norman Ellefson, b 4.22.1922, Bucyrus, ND, electrician, d 2.13.1966, Billings, MT from an apparent heart attack. Interment was in the Bucyrus Cemetery with the Hettinger American Legion Post 115 in charge. Services were held at the Hettinger Lutheran Church. Donald m 6.15.1950, Mott, ND to Kathryn Veronica Schulz, b 6.15.1928, Bently, ND; res (1965): Billings, MT. Donald was graduated from Bucyrus H.S. in 1941 and attended Wahpeton College before serving in the U. S. Navy from Sept. 1942 to July 1946. His rank was M. A. M. 1C. Until July 1945, he was mainly on duty in Washington, DC. From July 1945 until July 1946 he was stationed on Okinawa, where he experienced the big typhoons. Their CH:

aFchBA. Robert James Ellefson,

aFchBB. Anthony Lee Ellefson.

aFchc. Gail Frances Ellefson, b 3.2.1924, Bucyrus, ND, m 3.9.1946 Einar Morris Mandal, b 10.23.1919, Arnegard, ND; res (1965): Bowman, ND. Gail worked at Peterson Air Base in Colorado Springs for eight months during World War II. She taught one and one-half years in rural Hettinger and in rural Reeder. Einar has been a service-station owner-operator; CH:

aFchca. Peggy Lea Mandal, b 11.19.1946. See her matrilineal trace.

aFchcb. Pamela Kay Mandal, b 2.2.1950.

aFchcC. Rick E. Mandal, b 4.6.1955.

aFchD. Clarence Ardel Ellefson, b 10.2.1925, d 10.5.1925.

aFche. Marilyn Jean Ellefson, b 1.12.1932, Reeder, ND, m 12.19.1953 Thomas Earl Castello, b 2.1.1928, Slaughter, LA; res (1965): 725 N. Water Street, Olathe, KS. Marilyn taught in rural ND schools for two and one-half years from 1950 to 1952. In 1953 she went to school in Kansas City, MO where she worked as a Trans-World Airlines reservationist for a year. Tom was a Kansas City policeman for three and one-half years. He was in the U.S. Navy for nine years and held the rank of Radarman 1C. Later he worked for the U. S. Government in an Air Traffic Aviation Agency. Their CH:

aFcheA. Thomas Earl Castello, Jr., b 9.14.1954, Kansas City, MO.

aFchf. Corrine Ann Ellefson, b 11.14.1933, Reeder, ND, m Alvin Hummel; res (1965): Hettinger, ND. Corrine attended Dickinson Teachers College. She taught two and one-half years in rural Hettinger. Since 1957 she had been bookkeeper at the Adams Creamery in Hettinger, where this second-cousin found her in the summer of 1965.

aFcI. Theodore Clarence Peterson, b 3.8.1898, d 3.23.1898.

aFcJ. Truman Cornelius Peterson, b 2.22.1899, d 3.30.1899.

aFck. Theoline Peterson, m (unk.) Wold; CH:

aFck?. (unk.), Wold

Afck?. (unk.) Wold

aFcL. (unk. male) Peterson, b-d 3.27.1901.

aFcm. Mattie Theressa Peterson, b 5.26.1902, Highlandville, IA, m **first** 7.9.1919 Albert Roppe until 1937; CH:

aFcmA. Milton O. Roppe, b 10.6.1920, Spring Grove, MN, m; res (1964): 5532 Zenia Ave. N., Minneapolis, MN.

aFcmb. Grace Altha Roppe, b 2.15.1922, d 5.15.1924.

aFcN. (unk. male) Peterson, b-d 9.6.1904.

aFco. Irene Katinka Peterson, b 5.13.1906, d 1.9.1951, m (unk.) Garafolo, Chicago, IL. In the Big Canoe Cemetery a tombstone is engraved "Irene Garafold"; DESC (ref: Gj:aFFc.):

aFcoA. Irvin Garafolo, b 4.3.1924, m Theressa (unk.), b 7.2.1923; CH:

aFcoAA. Mark Garafolo, b 3.31.1949.

aFcoAB. Glen Garafolo, b 7.19.1951.

aFcoAC. Paul Garafolo, age 16 rep. 1969.

aFcoAd. Donna Garafolo, age 11 reported 1969.

aFcob. Gyneth Dale Garafolo, b 6.5.1926.

aFcoC. Gerald Garafolo, b 7.11.1931.

Three of the Gjere Brothers. L to r: Louis Gjere (III.3., Gj:aFE.), Andrew Gjere (Gj:aFD.), and Gilbert Gjere (Gj:aFF.).

GJERE LINE IV. ANDREW.

aFD. Andrew Gjere, b 2.27.1870, d 4.14.1929, m 4.7.1897 Julia Lønningdal, b 11.12.1871, d 7.6.1942; 8 offspring: Alvin Julian Knut Gjere (aFDA.), b 1898; Lawrence George Gjere (aFDB.), b 1899; Harry Orlando Gjere (aFDC.), b 1901; Myrtle Theoline Gjere (aFDd.), b 1903; Clarence Theodore Gjere (aFDE.), b 1904; Leonard Gjere (aFDF.), b 1906; Grant L. Gjere (aFDG.), b 1909; and Henry Gjere (aFDH.); DESC:

aFDA. Alvin Julian Knut Gjere, b 1.16.1898, d 3.12.1957, m 3.4.1931, at Big Canoe Parsonage, to Hattie Sophia Mestad, b 4.4.1893, Highlandville, IA; Hattie's res (1964): 605 E. Main St., Decorah, IA; CH:

aFDAA. Jerome Arnold Gjere, b 12.1.1931, Spring Grove, MN, construction worker, m 6.24.1953 Clarice Turene Omodt, b 7.19.1931, Spring Grove, MN; CH:

aFDAAA. Arden Odell Gjere, b 11.21.1955.

aFDAAB. David Jerome Gjere, b 1.2.1957.

aFDAAC. Ronald Allan Gjere, b 1.16.1960.

aFDAB. Maynard Odell Gjere, b 4.27.1933, Spring Grove, MN, farmer, m 9.22.1960 Sandra Mae Lynch, b 10.15.1940, La Crosse, WI; res (1964): 605 E. Main, Decorah, IA.

aFDAC. Harlan Arvis Gjere, b 7.14.1935, Spring Grove MN, farmer, m 9.22.1955 Dorothy Ann Stortz, b 10.2.1934, Canton, MN; res (1964): RR 4, Decorah, IA; CH:

aFDACA. Harlan Arvis Gjere, Jr., b 6.12.1956.

aFDACB. Steven Allen Gjere, b 6.18.1957.

aFDACc. Cheryl Ann Gjere, b 6.27.1958.

aFDACd. Linda Marie Gjere, b 5.24.1961.

aFDACe. Laurie Bernadette Gjere, b 7.7.1963.

aFDB. Lawrence George Gjere, b 5.15.1899, lived on the "home place" at Highlandville, IA until it was sold to someone outside the Gjere family.

aFDC. Harry Orlando Gjere, b 11.8.1901, Highland Twp, Winneshiek Co., IA, m 6.5.1932 Helen Caroline Smeby, b 8.24.1906, Worth Co., IA; CH: Rosella, Laverne, and Marlys Gjere; DESC:

aFDCa. Rosella Joanne Gjere, b 9.21(27-?).1933, Lake Mills, IA, m Dr. Bruce Melaas (Mekas-?); res (1965): 4522 Marie St., Corpus Christi, TX 78411; CH (2 girls, 2 boys):

aFDCa?. (unk.) Melaas

aFDCa?. (unk.) Melaas

aFDCa?. (unk.) Melaas

aFDCa?. (unk.) Melaas

aFDCB. Laverne Orlando Gjere, b 5.6.1937, Lake Mills, IA, m (unk. spouse); CH (2 boys and 2 girls):

aFDCB?. (unk.) Gjere

aFDCB?. (unk.) Gjere

aFDCB?. (unk.) Gjere

aFDCB?. (unk.) Gjere

aFDCc. Marlys Elaine Gjere, b 10.1.1939, Bricelyn, MN, m 2.16.1958 Raymond Frank Martin, b 5.17.1927, Winnebago, MN; res (1966): 1124 W. 97th Ave., Denver, CO 80221; CH:

aFDCcA. Steven Keith Martin, b 4.19.1959, Phoenix, AZ.

aFDCcB. John Jeffrey Martin, b 8.2.1960, Glendale, AZ.

aFDCcC. Thomas Gordon Martin, b 9.30.1961, Winnebago, MN.

aFDd. Myrtle Theoline Gjere, b 3.14.1903, d 2.1963, m Carl P. Holstad, Kensett, IA; Ch:

aFDda. Arlene Jean Holstad, b 1.3.1925, d 6.21.1940.

aFDdB. Maynard Charles Holstad, b 6.13.1926, Kensett, IA, m 6.13.1953 Myrtle Mae Findley, b 11.2.1933, Catsby, OK; res (1966): 1115 Cottonwood Drive, El Centro, CA; no CH.

aFDdc. Gilma Beatrice Holstad, b 10..25.1927, Kensett, IA, m 4.6.1952 Roger Lenz, b 10.15.1928, Toranto, IA; res (1966): Riceville, IA; CH:

aFDdcA. Gary Alan Lenz, b 2.15.1953, Riceville, IA.

aFDdcB. Jeffrey Dean Lenz, b 12.18.1954, Riceville, IA.

aFDdcc. Judy Ann Lenz, b 1.10.1958.

aFDdcD. Michael Thomas Lenz, b 3.6.1960, Riceville, IA.

aFDdD. Leslie Donald Holstad, b 3.10.1929, Manly, IA; res (1964): Cherokee, IA.

aFDdE. Irwin Milton Holstad, b 8.12.1930; res (1964): Mason City, IA.

aFDdf. Ethel Iola Holstad, b 2.8.1932, Manly, IA, m 5.30.1956 Rev. Kenneth Donald Hansen, b 3.17.1932, Milwaukee, WI; res (1966): 87 Ocean Grove, Daly City, CA 94015. They were graduated from St. Olaf College, Northfield, MN in May 1956. He interned in 1956-57 in Long Beach, CA. His first Parish was in Concordia, KS for four and one-half years. They moved to Daly City near San Francisco in Dec. 1962. Their CH:

aFDdfa. Debra Kim Hansen, b 3.18.1958, St. Paul., MN.

aFDdfB. Bradley Paul Hansen, b 1.31.1960, Concordia, KS.

aFDdfC. Steven Kent Hansen, b 8.18.1962, Concordia, KS.

aFDdG. Marvin Dean Holstad, b 7.21.1934, Manly, IA, d 12.27.1960, bur. Elk Creek Cemetery, Kensett, IA.

aFDdH. Duane Lavon Holstad, b 8.1.1936, lives in Kensett, IA.

aFDdI. Vernon Floyd Holstad, b 2.26.1939; res (1964): West Seneca, NY.

aFDdj. Marlene Elaine Holstad, b 7.3.1941, m Malcolm Hansen; res (1964): St. Paul, MN.

aFDE. Clarence Theodore Gjere, b 11.12.1904, d 12.5.1956, m 12.6.1903 Agnes Geneva Faaberg, b 12.6.1903. Agnes has remarried and is living at 3701 South Cherokee, Englewood, CO with her **second** husband, Dan Terrill (1964). Clarence and Agnes had seven CH: Claribel Sylvia Gjere (aFDEa.), b 1921; Jeanette Adelle Gjere (aFDEb.), b 1923; Delphine Agnes Gjere (aFDEc.), b 1925; Irene Luella Gjere (aFDEd.), b 1927; (unnamed) Gjere (aFDEE.), d inf.; Kenneth Stanley Gjere (aFDEF.), b 1933; and Barbara Delores Gjere (aFDEg.), b 1935; DESC:

aFDEa. Claribel Sylvia Gjere, b 12.12.1921, Decorah, IA., m Arthur Harry Headington, b 2.14.1919, Decorah; res (1964): RR 3, Decorah, IA; CH: Curtis, Lester, and Gary; DESC:

aFDEaA. Curtis Arthur Headington, b 2.3.1941, Decorah, IA, Western Electric Installer, m 8.10.1963 Sharon Kay Bergsrud, b 8.1.1945, Decorah; res (1964): RR 3, Decorah, IA; CH:

aFDEaAA. Jahn Allan Headington, b 12.31.1963, Decorah.

aFDEaB. Lester Paul Headington, b 1.25.1943, Decorah, Luther College employee (1966.)

aFDEaC. Gary David Headington, b 1.25.1945, Decorah, Fleet Tractor Store Employee (1966).

aFDEb. Jeanette Adelle Gjere, b 3.5.1923, m **first** (unk.) Rude; CH:

aFDEbA. Harry Walter Rude, b 5.24.1941.

aFDEbB. Lynas Arthur Rude, b 4.17.1943.

Jeanette Adelle Gjere Rude (aFDeb.) m **secondly** Lester McConnell; res (1964): 704 - 34th St. SE, Cedar Rapids, IA; CH:

aFDEbC. Michael Patrick McConnell.

aFDEc. Delphine Agnes Gjere, b 3.14.1925, m **first** (unk.) Perry; CH:

aFDEcA. Wilbur Wallace Perry

Delphine Agnes Gjere (aFDEc.), m **secondly** Marshall Scott; res (1964): 4581 S. Bannock, Englewood, CO; CH:

aFDEcB. Dennis Scott

aFDEd. Irene Luella Gjere, b 9.15.1927, m **first** 3.18.1948 Donald Leroy McCalley, b 3.12.1927; CH:

aFDEdA. Donald David McCalley, b 8.26.1952, Cedar Rapids, IA.

aFDEdb. Debra Lynn McCalley, b 2.27.1955, Cedar Rapids.

Irene Luella Gjere (aFDEd.), m **secondly** 12.29.1961 Albert Lawrence Trones, b 6.17.1831, Tuttle, ND; res (1966): 3701 S. Cherokee, Englewood, CO; CH:

aFDEdC. Andrew Lawrence Trones, b 12.16.1963, Denver, CO.

aFDEE. (Unnamed male) Gjere, d inf.

aFDEF. Kenneth Stanley Gjere, b 5.21.1933, m Bernice (unk.); res (1964): 2221 E. Flower, Phoenix, AZ; CH:

aFDEFA. Kent Steven Gjere

aFDEFB. Bruce Michael Gjere

aFDEg. Barbara Delores Gjere, b 4.3.1935, Hesper, IA, m 8.18.1954 James Vincent Walsh, b 7.30.1934, Chicago, IL; res (1964): 635 S. Bodin, Hinsdale, IL; Ch:

aFDEg?. (unk.) Walsh, b 10.14.1964, La Grange, IL.

aFDF. Leonard Gjere, b 10.27.1906, d at age 3 or 4 y.

aFDG. Grant L. Gjere, b 9.28.1909, m Violet Vigen of Highlandville, IA; res (1964): Denver, CO; CH:

aFDGa. Carol Gjere, b 1.14.1941.

aFDH. Henry Gjere, d inf.

LOUIS GJERE (III.3., Gj:aFE.).

GJERE LINE V. LOUIS.

aFE. LOUIS GJERE (III.3.), affectionately called "Pops" by his four grandsons b 6.17.1872, Highland Twp., Winneshiek Co., IA, d 1.20.1944 (N.68.) in the Cando Grain Company Elevator. He had owned and operated the grain elevator (the last two years alone) in Cando, ND. He was laid to rest in the G. A. R. Cemetery, Devils Lake, ND in a grave beside that of his beloved daughter, Mildred Gjere Mann, who had preceded him in death by six years. Abstracts from his obituary (N.14.) follow:

> Louis Gjere Died Thursday Evening at Elevator — Prominent in Northwest Grain Business Since 1890: Louis Gjere, pioneer Lake Region grain man, died suddenly of a heart attack, Thursday evening. His body was found seated in a chair in the office of the Cando Grain Company by his wife. Death occurred instantaneously and Mr. Gjere had been dead for about two hours when found by his wife at 10:30 p.m. While Mr. Gjere had not been feeling well for some time there was nothing to indicate the seriousness of his illness and he apparently felt all right when he left home after supper to finish the day's work in his elevator. When he did not arrive home his wife became worried, and when he did not answer the phone, came to the elevator and found him dead.

Cando, North Dakota.

Louis Gjere, Decorah, Iowa.

He received his primary education in Decorah and then attended Sioux Falls Lutheran College, SD. He has operated for many years one of the largest and best-equipped elevators in the northwest, and he started in the grain business in McIntosh, Minnesota, in 1890. After learning the trade he went to Hatton, North Dakota, to manage the Andrews-Gage Grain Company there. His next venture

The Last Reunion of the Louis Gjere Family in August 1937, Cando, ND. Back row: Ralph J. Stewart (St:ABCE., Al:aAbCE., Sa:CDJcE., Sh:AeJcE., Ba:AaecE.), Mildred C. Gjere Mann (Gj:aFEb., Os:amb.), Julian Adin Mann, Vinnie M. Gjere Stewart (Gj:aFEa., Os:ama.), Louis Gjere (Gj:aFE.), and Thea C. Knutson Gjere (Os:am.). Front: Julian Adin Mann, Jr., John L. Stewart, Cameron R. Stewart, and James A. Stewart.

was in the flour milling busines in Hatton, leasing and operating on his own.

In 1905 he purchased a flour mill and grain elevator in Cando, and was immediately successful. The mill was destroyed by a disastrous fire; but he continued a large scale operation with his grain elevator. Disaster again struck in the form of fire[1] which destroyed his elevator[2] in 1932.[3] Going back to the scene of his early business success, Mr. Gjere purchased the Ness elevator in Hatton. He gained a good deal of publicity as did the Fish Moving Company of Barnesville, Minnesota when an elevator was purchased near Grand Forks and the huge structure moved across country to become a part of his Hatton Plant. After three years, he sold the Hatton elevator in favor of erecting a brand new all-modern plant in Cando. This elevator is the pride of the Lake Region, employing

[1]The fire lasted one-half hour and was seen 20 miles away.

[2]One of the largest elevators in the northwest.

[3]"Valiant work was rendered in saving valuable records from the offices of both elevators," *Minneapolis Journal*, Sunday, June 26, 1932 (illus.).

many modern methods of handling grain. Mr. Gjere was regarded by all who knew him as one of the outstanding business men of the northwest and a large operator in the grain handling business.

Mr. Gjere had many friends in the business world as well as many in private life who regret the passing of a good friend and neighbor. His dealings were honest always and he enjoyed the complete confidence of those with whom he transacted business.

Mr. Gjere was a member of the Masonic[1] and Knights of Pythias fraternities.

On April 12, 1898, LOUIS GJERE was married to THEA CAROLINE KNUTSON at the Knute Nomland home, Buxton, ND — the home of her sister Sarah and brother-in-law (N.70). They met in Hatton, ND where she was in partnership operating a combination hat-and-dress shop and he was managing an elevator and flour mill. She sold her business when they married. THEA CAROLINE KNUTSON, III.4., Os:am., affectionately called "Nanny" by her four grandsons, b 3.1.1870, Waupaca Co., WI (N.15.), d 3.20.1950 (N.67.). She was laid to rest in a grave near her parents' graves in the Bygland Lutheran Church Cemetery, Bygland, Polk Co., MN. Refer also to Os:am. LOUIS AND THEA had two daughters: Vinnie and Mildred.

Ralph J. Stewart and Vinnie Gjere Stewart in 1975.

[1] He entered Masonry in Hatton, ND (the Garfield Lodge No. 105.).

Their DESC:

aFEa. VINNIE MERCEDES GJERE, II.2., (see also Os:ama. and St:ABCE.), b 4.27.1899, Hatton, ND (N.66.); m by Rev. Roe at the Gjere family home in Cando, ND, 6.30.1924 to RALPH JOHN STEWART (St:, Al:, Sa:, Sh:, Ba:), b 3.24.1896, Drayton, ND; res (1975): 225 South Washington St., New Ulm, MN 56073. In 1976 Vinnie was honored as a 50-year member of the Current News Club of New Ulm (N.71.). Arthritis has been her affliction. Their CH: Cameron, John and James; DESC (N.69.) (see St:ABCE.):

aFEaA. Cameron Ralph Stewart, b 5.31.1927, New Ulm, Brown Co., MN; blood type: AB, Rh+; wt: 260; ht: 73½ in; brn h.; blu-e.

aFeaB. John Louis Stewart, D.D.S., named after his two grandfathers, b 5.10.1930, New Ulm, MN, m 6.5.1954, Mankato, MN to Marilyn Lou Delano, b 10.22.1931, Lake City, IA; res (1974): 4310 Meadowridge Drive SW, Rochester, MN 55901; CH:

aFEaBA. David John Stewart, b 11.29.1956, Washington, DC.

aFEaBb. Nancy Anne Stewart, b 12.2.1958, Minneapolis, MN.

aFEaBc. Janet Elizabeth Stewart, b 11.28.1960, Minneapolis, MN.

aFEaC. James Adin Stewart, named after two of his uncles, b 5.10.1930 (twin), New Ulm, MN, m 7.15.1961, Upland, CA to Mary Virginia Martin Bruce, b 10.28.1934, Lodi, OH; res (1977): Upland; CH:

aFEaCA. James Cameron Stewart, named after his father and uncle, b 5.4.1964, Upland, CA; blonde hair, blue eyes.

aFEaCB. William Martin Stewart, named after his mother's ancestor, b 9.15.1966, Fontana, CA; blonde hair, blue eyes.

aFEb. Mildred Corrine Gjere (also Os:amb.), b 9.29.1902, Hatton, ND, moved to Cando, ND with sister and parents in 1905, d from a brain abscess on December 22, 1937 at the Mayo Clinic, Rochester, MN. Her body was laid

Celebration of the Twins' 39th Birthday on May 10, 1969 in Upland, CA. L to r: Jack, Cam, and Jim Stewart.

to rest in the G. A. R. Cemetery, Devils Lake, ND in the Mann family plot. On 8.17.1927 she was married in her parents' Cando home by Rev. Langfeldt of Devils Lake to Julian Adin Mann of Devils Lake, ND, b 8.31.1903. Mildred was graduated from Cando High School as valedictorian in 1920. She became a member of Phi Beta Kappa, Sigma Xi, Phi Sigma, Phi Lambda Theta, and Alpha Phi. She was the salutatorian of her graduating class of 1924 at the University of North Dakota, Grand Forks, ND. She taught high school biology and chemistry for two years at Kemerer, WY and one year at Port Angeles, WA. During her marriage she was a socially prominent Devils Lake woman. In 1930 she and her husband sailed on the S. S. Stavangerfjord to Norway, where they toured. She visited relatives in Voss. The story of their trip appears further on. Although they saw many magnificent sights in other European countries, she was most favorably impressed with Norway (N.10.). "Aunt Mimi," as she was affectionately named by her Stewart nephews, will always be remembered for her patient understanding, kindness, and consideration. In memory of her, "Mimi's Cottage" was built on the shore of beautiful Lake Bemidji in Minnesota. Her son, Jay, and her three Stewart nephews spent their boyhood summers there with her sister. Mildred and Adin had one son:

aFEbA. Julian Adin Mann, Jr., Ph. D., b 4.25.1932, Devils Lake, ND, m Arlene Ann Erickson, Registered Nurse, b 2.4.1934, Gregory, SD. Jay was a Professor of Chemistry at the Univ. of Hawaii, Honolulu. In 1974 he joined the faculty of the Chemical Engineering Department, Case Western Reserve University. He received his degrees from Iowa State University, Ames, IA.

Mildred Gjere (Gj:aFEb., Os:amb.), b 9.29.1902, d 12.22.1937; and husband, J. Adin Mann, b 8.31.1903, d 9.17.1975.

The Family of Dr. Julian A. Mann. L to r: Elizabeth K. Mann (Gj:aFEbAa., Os:ambAa.), Jennifer Louise Mann (Gj:aFEbAb., Os:ambAb.), Dr. Julian Adin (Jay) Mann (Gj:aFEbA., Os:ambA.), Julian Adin Mann III (Gj:aFEbAb., Os:ambAb.), and Mrs. J. A. (Arlene Ann Erickson) Mann. Photo was taken by first-cousin Cam in 1963 when Jay was engaged in post-doctoral research in chemistry at the University of Utrecht in The Netherlands.

While in HI he was also working on a government-sponsored research-project involving the development of a birth-control chemical that could be administered to large populations by way of city water supplies, etc. The outcome of that research is not presently known. Jay's father remarried and became an Episcopalian pastor in Rugby, ND. Jay and Arlene had three offspring:

aFEbAa. Elizabeth K. Mann, b 9.30.1957, Ames, IA; freshman student at Case Western Reserve University in 1974. She shared first place in a National Fourth-Year French Contest in Hawaii, where she was also a semifinalist in the National Merit Scholarship competition.

aFEbAb. Jennifer Louise Mann, b 2.10.1960, Ames, IA.

aFEbAC. Julian Adin Mann III, b 4.21.1962, Ames, IA.

The Manns' res (1974): 2235 Woodmere Drive, Cleveland Heights, OH 44106.

GJERE LINE VI. GILBERT.

aFF. Gilbert Gjere, b 6.15.1874, Highland Twp., Winneshiek Co., IA, d 1.5.1959, m 1.27.1897, Big Canoe Church, to Joran (Jane) Traaen, b 7.25.1876, Rollag (?), Numedal, a large valley in Eastern Norway, d 5.6.1944. Gilbert was m **secondly** to Exira Collins, Sioux Falls, SD. Gilbert and his **first** wife, Jane, reared a large family of eleven (11) stouthearted offspring: Cora Theressa Gjere (aFFa.), b 1898; Arthur Truman Gjere (aFFB.), b 1900; Gyda Julietta Gjere (aFFc.), b 1902; Nettie Amanda Gjere (aFFd.), b 1904; Annie Laura Gjere (aFFe.), b 1906; Gilfred Gerhart Gjere (aFFF.), b 1908; Theodore Kermit Gjere (aFFG.), b 1910; Gladys Naomi Gjere (aFFh.), b 1912; Lloyd Arnold Gjere (aFFI.), b 1914; Harold Knute Gjere (aFFJ.), b 1917; and James Grant Gjere (aFFK.), b 1919 (N.7.); their DESC:

aFFa. Cora Theressa Gjere, b 6.16.1898, Highlandville, IA, m 2.23.1920 at the home of Gilbert Gjere to William Christian Christopherson, b 9.15.1899, Allamakee Co., IA, d 9.24.1960 in an auto accident near Caledonia, MN. Cora really deserves much praise for the fine job she has done in rearing the largest family of all the Gjere descendants — a family of fifteen (15) offspring. Meeting and visiting with Cora was an enjoyable experience. We have lost count of her many grandchildren. Her res (1976): Cedar Rapids, IA. Cora and William had these CH: Carmen Gaven Christopherson

Gilbert Gjere (Gj:aFF.) and Joran (Jane) Traaen on their Wedding Day.

(aFFaA.), b 1921; Jerome Kenneth Christopherson (aFFaB.), b 1922; Wallace Carsten Christopherson (aFFaC.), b 1924; Esther Louise Christopherson (aFFad.), b 1926; Robert Wayne Christopherson (aFFaE.), b 1928; Raymond Duane Christopherson (aFFaF.), b 1929; Mary Ellen Christopherson (aFFag.), b 1930; Crystal Ann Christopherson (aFFah.), b 1931; Thelma Hazel Christopherson (aFFai.), b 1932; Fransis Paul Christopherson (aFFaJ.), b 1934; Ruth Odessa Christopherson (aFFak.), b 1936; Grace Ione Christopherson (aFFal.), b 1937; Arlene Gjere Christopherson (aFFam.), b 1938; Betty Kay Christopherson (aFFan.), b 1940; and Ivan Leroy Christopherson (aFFaO.), b 1942; their DESC:

aFFaA. Carmen Gaven Christopherson , b 7.20.1921, Allamakee Co., IA, d 9.24.1960 with his father in an auto accident near Caledonia, MN. He was laid to rest in the Big Canoe Cemetery, Winneshiek Co., IA. He m 12.18.1947, Berlin, Germany, to Charlotte Zuhl, b 3.2.1923; CH:

The Sons and Daughters of Gilbert and Joran (Jane) Traaen Gjere.

aFFaAA. John Edward Christopherson, b 10.16.1948.

aFFaAb. Helen Marie Christopherson, b 2.18.1950.

aFFaAc. Ramona Ann Christopherson, b 12.11.1955.

aFFaB. Jerome Kenneth Christopherson, b 12.24.1922, Allamakee Co., IA, m 9.26.1944 Margaret Laurayne Kvamme, b 8.19.1925; res (1964): Jessup, IA; CH:

aFFaBa. Lois Elaine Christopherson, b 5.11.1945.

aFFaBb. Janice Laurayne Christopherson, b 2.3.1947.

aFFaBc. Kathryn Koreen Christopherson, b 11.11.1950.

aFFaBD. David Jerome Christopherson, b 4.20.1955.

aFFaBE. Jerry Allen Christopherson, b 12.30.1956.

aFFaC. Wallace Carsten Christopherson, b 11.15.1924, Pleasant Twp, IA; m 9.10.1945 to Mae Caroline Knoke, b 8.21.1924 near Highlandville, IA; res (1964): Canton, MN; CH:

aFFaCA. Carsten Clarence Christopherson, b 4.22.1947.

aFFaCb. Barbara Ann Christopherson, b 6.25.1948.

aFFaCc. Beverly Kay Christopherson, b 6.25.1948 (twin).

aFFaCd. Debra Christopherson, b 11.3.1957.

aFFad. Esther Louise Christopherson, b 8.25.1926, Decorah, IA, m 4.1.1944 Richard Stevenson, Marshalltown, IA; CH:

aFFadA. William Harold Stevenson, b 8.17.1947, Decorah, IA.

aFFadB. Douglas Lee Stevenson, b 3.9.1952, Marshalltown, IA.

aFFadc. Jan Rannae Stevenson, b 12.27.1957.

aFFaE. Robert Wayne Christopherson, b 4.17.1928, Allamakee Co., IA, d 4.21.1928.

aFFaF. Raymond Duane Christopherson, b 4.8.1929, Waukon, IA, d 12.15.1963 near Audubon, IA, m 4.2.1955 Betty Lou Vine, b 6.8.1934; CH:

aFFaFa. Cindy Lou Christopherson, b 11.6.1955.

aFFaFb. Bonnie Rae Christopherson, b 12.15.1957.

aFFaFC. Dennis Steven Christopherson, b 1.23.1960.

aFFag. Mary Ellen Christopherson, b 5.23.1930, Allamakee Co., IA, m 10.22.1948 Marvin Lundquist; no CH.

aFFah. Crystal Ann Christopherson, b 9.13.1931, Allamakee Co., IA, m 12.11.1947 Robert Thayer, b 9.19.1928; res (1964): 1645 Delhi St., Dubuque, IA; CH:

aFFaha. Vergene Ann Thayer, b 4.25.1949.

aFFahB. Craige Allen Thayer

aFFahC. Michael Alden Thayer

aFFahd. Beth Ann Thayer

aFFai. Thelma Hazel Christopherson, b 12.12.1932, Iowa City, IA, m 1.17.1953 Charles "E." Brown, b 7.10.1927, Chicago, IL; CH:

aFFaiA. Gary Allen Brown, b 7.29.1953, Cedar Rapids, IA.

aFFaib. Kimberlee Joy Brown, b 7.28.1954, Cedar Rapids, IA.

aFFaiC. Mark Steven Brown, b 11.8.1960, Cedar Rapids, IA.

aFFaJ. Fransis Paul Christopherson, b 10.2.1934, Decorah, IA, m 7.5.1957 Charlene Bernetta Banfield, b 8.30.1939, Malta, MT; res (1964): 902 S. Cottage Grove, Miles City, MT; CH:

aFFaJA. Paul Anthony Christopherson, b 12.24.1957, Miles City, MT.

aFFaJB. Wade William Christopherson, b 2.11.1960, Miles City.

aFFaJc. Cora Jean Christopherson, b 7.29.1961, Miles City.

aFFaJd. Rita Marie Christopherson, b 10.19.1962, Miles City.

aFFaJE. Cameron Lee Christopherson, b 1.16.1964, Miles City.

aFFak. Ruth Odessa Christopherson, b 3.4.1936, Highlandville, IA, m 8.4.1956 James Wesley Wilson; res (1975): RR 2, Cedar Rapids, IA 52206 (Ruth's mother, Cora, was living with them); CH:

aFFaka. Dawn Terese Wilson, b 3.17.1957.

aFFakB. Jeffery Scott Wilson, b 12.13.1958.

aFFal. Grace Ione Christopherson, b 7.24.1937, Iowa City, IA, m 9.20.1956 Kenneth Johnson; res (1964): 400 Buena Ventura NE, Albuquerque, NM; CH:

aFFala. Sarah Joan Johnson, b 7.19.1960.

aFFalB. Eric William Johnson, b 10.13.1961.

aFFam. Arlene Gjere Christopherson, b 11.16.1938, Iowa City, IA, m 7.1.1961 Ronald Vavroch; res (1964): 1805 - 10th Ave., Belle Plaine, IA; CH:

aFFamA. Randall Jerri Vavroch, b 8.6.1962.

aFFan. Betty Kay Christopherson, b 10.2.1940, Iowa City, IA, m 4.30.1960 Vallie J. Hansel, b 1.22.1937; res (1964): Palo, IA.

aFFaO. Ivan Leroy Christopherson, b 7.4.1942, Iowa City, IA; res (1964): 1410 Beaver Ave., S.E., Cedar Rapids, IA; m 9.1963 (unk. spouse).

aFFB. Arthur Truman Gjere, b Highlandville, IA, 8.18.1900, m Hilda Klatt, b Silvana, WA, 10.21.1905; res (1964): 1813 East Fifth St., Sioux Falls, SD. Arthur visited Voss, Norway and saw the ancestral farms at Afdal, Traa, and Gjerde. Art met and visited with Brita Traa (Gj:aGa.), his father's first-cousin. He was favorably impressed with the beauty and grandeur of the Voss environs of the early 1950's. Their CH: Katherine Arline Mae Gjere (aFFBa.), b 1924; Glen James Gjere (aFFBB.), b 1925; Helen Opal Gjere (aFFBc.), b 1927; Mary Gerone Gjere (aFFBd.), b 1930; and Gilbert Anton Gjere (aFFBE.), b 1936; their DESC:

aFFBa. Katherine Arline Mae Gjere, b 5.2.1924, Colman, SD, m 5.24.1941 Chester Burdett Thompson; res (1964): Centerville, SD; CH:

aFFBaA. Chester Burdett Thompson, Jr., b 4.2.1943, Sioux Falls, SD.

aFFBab. Linda Kay Thompson, b 4.29.1948, Luverne, MN.

aFFBaC. Steven Allan Thompson, b 7.30.1955, Luverne.

aFFBaD. Charles Arthur Thompson, b 9.24.1961, Sioux Falls, SD.

aFFBB. Glen James Gjere, b 11.27.1925, Sioux Falls, SD, m (unk. spouse); res (1964): 1015 S. Williams, Sioux Falls, SD; CH:

aFFBB?. (unk.) Gjere

aFFBB?. (unk.) Gjere

aFFBB?. (unk.) Gjere

aFFBc. Helen Opal Gjere, b 9.18.1927, Sioux Falls, SD, m (unk.) Glish; res (1964): 1221 N. 72nd St., Wauwatosa, WI; CH:

aFFBc?. (unk.) Glish

aFFBc?. (unk.) Glish

aFFBd. Mary Gerone Gjere, b 5.11.1930, Sioux Falls, SD, m 9.21.1951 Donald Kenneth Rist, b 10.6.1924, Centerville, SD; res (1964): RR 3, Centerville, SD; CH:

aFFBda. Helen Louise Rist, b 2.6.1953, Centerville, SD.

aFFBdb. Patricia Marie Rist, b 7.12.1955, Centerville, SD.

aFFBdC. John Donald Rist, b 5.3.1960, Centerville, SD.

Gilbert Gjere (Gj:aFF.) has many descendants, one of whom is Gyda Gjere (Gj:aFFc.). Gyda and Alfred Rylan Losen were living in Spring Grove, MN in 1971 when visited by this searcher.

aFFBE. Gilbert Anton Gjere, b 7.27.1936, Sioux Falls, SD., teacher; res (1964): 1221 N. 72nd St., Wauwatosa, WI.

aFFc. Gyda Julietta Gjere, b 2.2.1902, Highlandville, IA farm, m Alfred Rylan Losen, b 10.15.1898, Hesper, Iowa homestead; res (1975): RR 1, Mabel, MN 55954. Gyda has been very helpful in gathering Gjere-family data. She has corresponded with her first-cousin, Vinnie Gjere Stewart, for many years. She very fortunately escaped serious injury in an auto accident in August 1969. She was returning from northern Wisconsin with her husband. They had been visiting her brother, Art. A head-on collision occurred with such an impact that she was hurled into the windshield breaking it. She

suffered a brain concussion. Luckily the cars were not travelling faster. Since then she and Alfred have taken up cycling. Their CH: Glendon Paul Losen (aFFcA.), b 1932; Alton James Losen (aFFcB.), b 1934; and Larry Dean Losen (aFFcC.), b 1945; DESC:

aFFcA. Glendon Paul Losen, b 5.13.1932, Decorah, IA, teacher, m 8.9.1964 Sandra Sue Soma, b 10.13.1940, Belmond, IA; res (1969): 1045 Park Lane, Mason City, IA. Glendon received a Master of Arts Degree from Cedar Falls State Teachers College, IA in 1964; CH:

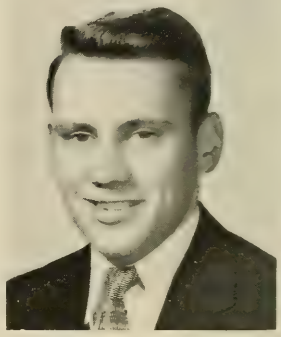
aFFcAA. Neal Jeffery Losen, b 5.15.1965.

aFFcAB. Eric Jon Losen, b 5.17.1967.

aFFcAC. David James Losen, b 4.9.1969, Mason City, IA.

aFFcAd. Valerie Jean Losen, b 5.27.1974.

aFFcAe. Susan Jane Losen, b 5.27.1974 (twin).



Glendon P. Losen (Gj:aFFcA.) in 1956.

aFFcB. Alton James Losen, b 6.5.1934, Decorah, IA, m Violette Elisibeth Erickson, b 3.4.1939, Spring Grove, MN. Alton visited Brita Traa (Gj:aGa.), niece of his great-grandfather, Anders Gjere, on the Traa farm near Voss, Norway in 1955, when he was stationed with the U.S. Army in West Germany. Their CH:

aFFcBa. Lynette Marie Losen, b 5.4.1959, Spring Grove, MN.

aFFcBb. Kathy Aileen Losen, b 5.25.1960, Spring Grove, MN.

aFFcBC. Virgil Alton Losen, b 5.7.1963, Caledonia, MN.

aFFcBD. Brian Keith Losen, b 2.17.1965.

aFFcBE. Mark Davis Losen, b 6.18.1969.

aFFcC. Larry Dean Losen, b 5.10.1945, Decorah, IA.

aFFd. Nettie Amanda Gjere, b 4.13.1904, Highland Twp, Winneshiek Co., IA, d 5.1975 from a stroke; m 9.26.1923 Joseph Oliver Mestad, b 12.14.1894, Highland Twp; res (1965): RR 2, Dorchester, IA; CH:

aFFdA. Kermit Grant Mestad, b 1.26.1924, Highlandville, IA, m 10.26.1952 Norma Jean Dolores Rude, b 7.28.1935, Decorah, IA; res (1965): Dorchester, IA; CH:

aFFdAA. Larry Dean Mestad.

aFFdAB. Daryl Lee Mestad.

aFFdb. Janet Bernice Mestad, b 5.12.1927, Highland Twp, m 2.22.1948 Ove A. Fossum, Jr., b 5.22.1924, Spring Grove, MN; res (1965): RR 1, Spring Grove, MN; CH:

aFFdba. Teresa Ann Fossum

aFFdbb. Darlene Rae Fossum

aFFdbc. Mechelle Fossum, b 9.16.1967.

aFFe. Annie Laura Gjere, b 10.24.1906, Highlandville, IA, m James Edward Roney, b 4.23.1908 Near Decorah, IA; res (1965): Decorah, IA (RR); CH:

aFFeA. Justin Gilbert Roney, b 7.7.1938, Decorah, IA, m Joanne Margaret Borness, b 9.11.1941, West Union, Fayette County, IA; CH:

aFFeAa. Terry Lynn Roney, b 1.30.1961, Monroe, NC.

aFFeAb. Annette Renee Roney, b 9.21.1963, Monroe, NC.

aFFF. Gilfred Gerhard Gjere, b 7.10.1908, Highlandville, IA, fish and bait dealer, m **first** Mae E. Stroud; CH:

aFFFa. Shirley M. Gjere, 822 West "A" St., Lincoln, NE.

aFFFB. Roger D. Gjere, Portland Ave., St. Paul, MN.

aFFFC. Gordon Berdell Gjere; res (1964): 1342 Edgerton, St. Paul, MN.

Gilfred Gerhard Gjere (aFFF.) m **secondly** 5.5.1958 Irene M. Fenton; res (1964): 801 N. Cliff Ave., Sioux Falls, SD; CH:

aFFFD. Gilfred Gerhart Gjere, Jr.

aFFFE. Calvin Lewis Gjere

aFFG. Theodore Kermit Gjere, b 6.5.1910, Highlandville, IA, m Inez Beona Forde, b 8.13.1916, Waterville, IA; no CH. Ted and Inez and his brother, Harold (aFFJ.), and Gladys had an interesting summer visiting Norway in 1974. They showed the pictures taken there to Iowa relatives at Christmas.

aFFh. Gladys Naomi Gjere, b 6.12.1912 near Highlandville, IA m **first** 11.29.1933 to Henry Carlton Sivesind, b 12.6.1904, d 1.6.1952, Spring Grove, MN; CH:

aFFha. Bernice Joyce Sivesind, b 6.23.1934, Spring Grove, MN, m 11.13.1955 Harley Nelson Doering, b 4.12.1936, Caledonia, MN; res (1965): 1697 Pleasant St., St. Paul, MN; CH:

aFFhaa. Holly Rae Doering, b 5.8.1957, Elmendorf Air Force Base, Anchorage, AK.

aFFhaB. Jeffrey Scott Doering, b 1.14.1962.

aFFhac. Heidi Louise Doering, b 10.22.1964.

Gladys Naomi Gjere (aFFh.) m **secondly** Howard William Doering, b 5.21.1909, Sheldon, MN; res (1965): Caledonia, MN.

aFFI. Lloyd Arnold Gjere, b 8.1.1914, m Edna Young, b 2.12.1919; res (1964): RR 1, Spring Grove, MN; CH:

aFFIa. Lois Gjere, b 3.13.1939, m Larry Geving; CH:

aFFIaA. Richard Dean Geving, b 12.15.1958.

aFFIab. Holly Jean Geving, b 8.13.1960.

aFFIaC. Randy Geving, b 6.23.1963.

aFFIad. Geide Geving, b 10.17.1965.

aFFIB. Donald Paul Gjere, b 6.16.1940, Winneshiek Co., IA, Mason, m 7.18.1958 Betty Lou Blagsvedt, b 12.24.1938, Fillmore Co., MN; CH:

aFFIBA. Michael Paul Gjere, b 8.5.1960, Houston Co., MN.

aFFIBB. Mark Allen Gjere, b 3.18.1962, Houston Co., MN.

aFFIBc. Debra Ranee Gjere, b 5.14.1964, Houston, Co., MN.

aFFIC. Dean Odell Gjere, b 9.21.1941, m 2.2.1963 Rita M. Holland; CH:

aFFICA. Kim Wayne Gjere, b 7.23.1963.

aFFICb. Tamera Marie Gjere, b 4.20.1966.

aFFID. Curtis Leroy Gjere, b 1.9.1943, m 8.10.1968 Patricia Jeien.

aFFJ. Harold Knut Gjere, b 4.1.1917 on the home-farm, Highland Twp., Winneshiek Co., IA, farmer, m **first** 4.19.1939 Bernice Iola Ingvalson, b 2.8.1917, Houston, MN, d 1963. Harold m **secondly** Gladys Halvorson Beardmore. Harold was the last Gjere-owner of the home-farm. The farm was sold ca. 2.1970. It had been in the Gjere family over 100 years (N.7.a.). Harold and his **first** wife, Bernice, had 2 CH: Dianne Marlene Gjere (aFFJa.) and Harriet Bonnie Lou Gjere (aFFJb.); their DESC:

aFFJa. Dianne Marlene Gjere, b 4.20.1940, Spring Grove, MN, m 6.30.1961 Virgil Duane Sherburne, b 10.16.1938, Blackhammer Twp., Houston Co., MN; res (1964): 1015 Spruce Drive, LaCrescent, MN; CH:

aFFJaa. Julie Lynn Sherburne, b 6.2.1963.

aFFJab. Lesa Sherburne, b 9.21.1965.

aFFJac. Jane Sherburne, b 8.23.1967.

aFFJb. Harriet Bonnie Lou Gjere, b 12.24.1942, Spring Grove, MN, m 6.8.1962 Gary Leigh Holland, farmer, b 4.17.1943, Spring Grove, MN; CH:

aFFJbA. Brian Leigh Holland, b 10.25.1963.

aFFJbb. Bonnie Holland, b 2.5.1965.

aFFK. James Grant Gjere, b 2.14.1918, m Florence Hahn, b 5.12.1920; res (1964): 3262 Riverside Drive, Beloit, WI; CH:

aFFKa. Mary Lou Gjere

aFFKb. Aleta Mae Gjere, b 2.2.1948.

aFFKc. Vickie Lynn Gjere, b 1950.

Primary-source documentation, **e.g.** birth certification for positive identification of **parents and offspring,** is desired for most of the Gjere

descendants. The data, however, that has been made available leaves little doubt as to general authenticity. Closely related descendants were the knowledgeable correspondents collecting and submitting the data. For most of the Gjere descendants cross-checking (involving more than one source of information) appears to have eliminated all but a few minor errors.

The research problem usually confronted is that of how to motivate relatives to submit documentary evidence in the form of **birth-certificate numbers and file locations** or other proof linking offspring to parents. Primary-source documentation for most of the people named in this publication is possible. Greater cooperation in up-dating can do the job. First of all the **address changes** should be shared with the searchers and new data submitted. Secondly, for one's own record, certified copies of birth certificates can be obtained from (1) the local registrar of vital statistics, (2) the county recorder, or (3) the state registrar of vital statistics.

For any Americans of Norwegian descent interested in conducting some form of genealogical research in Norway, a good reference to recommend is Bent Vanberg's book entitled *Of Norwegian Ways,* published in Minneapolis, MN, 1970, Dillon Press. Consult the "Appendix F: Primary Sources in Norway for Genealogical Research," pp. 216-221 (N.64.). Bent has been the editor of the Sons of Norway magazine, *Viking,* for several years. **All** Norwegian-Americans should be members of Sons of Norway for many reasons.

One book that every American Vossing would be proud to have in his personal library is Per Saebø's *Voss,* Bergen: J.W. Eides Boktrykkeri, 1953 (N.65.). Copies have been available in the past in book stores of Voss, Norway. Although the book is printed in the Norwegian language, photographs help the American reader to learn more about the Voss area and its people — past and present. Sons of Norway Lodge-members in lodges throughout the United States and Canada are available to help in translating passages.

Persons interested in Norwegian genealogical research should obtain these two books:

(1) *Genealogical Guidebook and Atlas of Norway* written by Frank Smith and Finn A. Thomsen; obtainable from the Everton Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 368, Logan, UT 84321.

(2) *Kjenn Din Slekt,* written by C. S. Schilbred in 100 pages of Norwegian, is informative, pub. 1973 in Olso by the Studentersamfundets Friundervisnings Forlag. Dr. Schilbred has been president of the Norwegian Genealogical Society and has written numerous genealogical and local history articles and books.

THE AFDAL FARM, VOSS, NORWAY

The maiden name of ANDERS GJERE'S wife (his fourth cousin via Miltzow ancestry) was KARI KNUTSDATTER AFDAL. In 1300 A. D. the name of "Afdal" was written Apdale or Aftale. Literally translated the name means "to the rear of the valley". The farm is located in the northern part of the valley on the west side above the popular Tvindefoss (Twin Falls) (N.3.).

On August 18,1961 this searcher visited the Afdal farm to learn that the farmhouse, in which KARI AFDAL was born, had been destroyed by a snow slide in 1928. The six people occupying the house at the time survived. The old family-relics and heirlooms were lost. The living Afdal relatives on the farm told my interpreter, Margot Stemmerman (N.16.), that German Prisoners of World War II had constructed the modern winding-road from the base of the falls, Tvindefoss, to the Afdal farms. When the roads become impassable after heavy snowfall, the young boys on the Afdal farm ski down the hill over the heavy snow. Incidentally, the ski slopes around Voss in the wintertime rank among the very best in the world.

In 1961 this searcher and cousin took motion pictures of Knut and Olga Afdal with their three youngest offspring: Kåra, Agnar, and Nels. The five-generation descent is shown from the great-great-grandparents to the boys (also see the Miltzow-to-Afdal trace further on).

Gen. V.: KNUT LARSSON SAUDE and GEIRTRUD OLAVSDATTER AFDAL, b 1812, parents of

Gen. IV.: KARI KNUTSDATTER AFDAL, wife of ANDERS T. GJERE; and Nils Knutsson Afdal, husband of Anna Sylvfestdatter Tvinn, parents of

Gen. III.: Knut Nilson Afdal, b 4.29.1861, bur 4.29.1937, husband of Ragnhild Jorgensdatter Leiddal, d 2.1916, parents of

Gen. II:. Jorgen Afdal; and Knut Afdal, b 11.29.1908, husband of Olga Hofslundengen Sogndal, b 3.11.1916, parents of

Gen. I.: Knut Afdal, b 4.11.1938; Ragnhild Afdal, b 3.3.1940; Kåra Afdal, b 2.25.1944; Agnar Afdal, b 10.1.1948; and Nels Afdal, b 5.16.1950, genealogically classified as eleventh-generation Miltzow-descendants. For example, Nels Afdal: Mi:ABdfeiaACKE.

Nels Afdal, Maurine, SD, adopted Anson Yeager as his son. Anson Yeager, Executive Editor of the *Argus-Leader* newspaper in Sioux Falls, SD, wrote a series of articles based on his visit to the Afdal farm, Voss, Norway. These articles had appeared in the newspaper on 4.30.1961, 5.1.1961, 5.2.1961, and 5.3.1961 (N.17.). Although the Afdals had hated the Nazis for their atrocities to the Norwegian people and for their wanton destruction of Norwegian homes during the German occupation in World War II, they were **not** "still bitter towards the German people" as erroneously maintained by Yeager. My interpreter, Margot Stemmermann, herself a German from Hamburg living in Norway, questioned them and found them not to be the least remorseful (August 1961).

Gjerde-Traa Farms, Skulestadmo, Voss, 1963. The farms are located just three kilometers from Vossakyrka (the Voss Church).

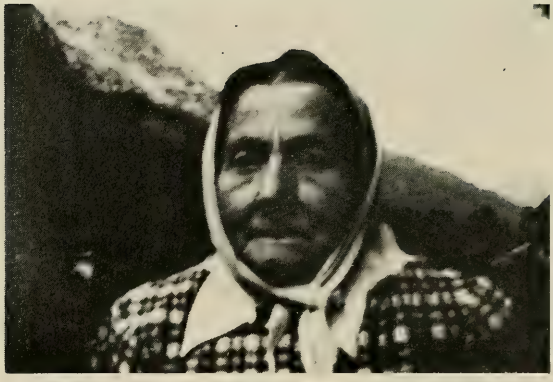
Our visit with the Afdals on the Afdal Farm was a very pleasant one. We deeply appreciated the Afdal hospitality. The Afdal cousins' farm is in a very beautiful setting — a wonderland on a wooded hilltop overlooking the picturesque valley with the magnificent Tvindefoss waterfalls below it. Another smaller cascade lies behind the farm. What a place to spend one's boyhood years!

THE TRÖDO NAME (NOW TRAA), VOSS, NORWAY

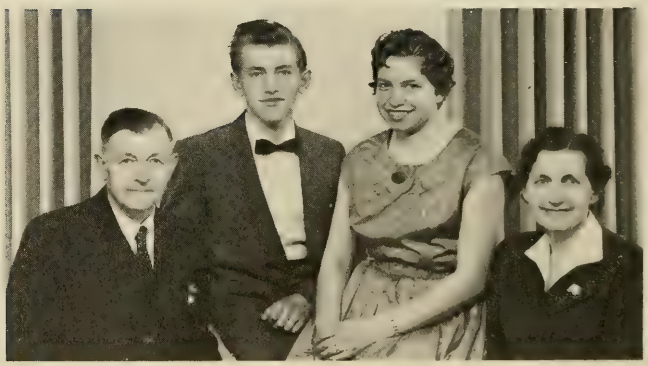
GUNNVOR ANDERSDATTER GJERDE, b 1797, was married in 1820 to TORBJØRN ANDERSSON TRÖDO. GUNNVOR received the ownership of her father's farm of Gjerde in 1819. TORBJØRN obtained his father's farm on Trödo (now Traa). Their sons were named ANDERS and Torstein, the allodial heirs of the respective farms.

Descendants of both ANDERS GJERE'S brother, Torstein, and his sister, Kristi, with the surname Traa, were living on the Trö do or Traa farm as it is now known. The name is derived from "trod" meaning "a place where the cows are during the day". According to legend the farm was much earlier known as "the place where the cows were during the day on Gjerde" (N.2.).

Brita Torsteinsdatter Traa, Mi:ABdgbaaGa., spinster-daughter of Torstein, lived on this farm until her death in 1962. Several descendants of her father's brother, ANDERS GJERE, from America have visited her in Skulestadmo over the years.



Miss Brita T. Traa (Gj:aGa.) on the Traa Farm, Skulestadmo, Voss, Norway. Photo by Cameron Stewart (6.6.1960.).



Norwegian Relatives on the Traa Farm, Skulestadmo, Voss, Norway, 1963. L to R: Torbjørn Larsson Traa (Gj:aGBA.), Lars Torbjørnsson Traa (Gj:aGBAC. and Gj:adBjC.), Marta Margreta Torbjørnsdatter Traa (Gj:aGBAab. and Gj:adBfb.), and Gunvor Torbjørnsdatter Ringheim (Gj:adBf.). Both Torbjørn and Gunvor, husband and wife and second-cousins, are descended from ancestors TORBJØRN ANDERSSON TRODO (V.9.) and GUNNVOR ANDERSDATTER GJERDE (V.10., Gj:a.). "Torbjørn and Gunnvor" — just like their ancestors over a hundred years ago.

Newlyweds Teodor (Gj:aGBE.) and Anna Trå at the time (uncertain date) of their wedding are seen with the "brudepierne" or bridesmaids (the two women standing). The boy is Lars Andersson Traa (Gj:aGBCA.) and the girl is Marta Torsteinsdatter Trå, Brækhus, Evanger (Gj:aGBBb.). The man sitting at the right is the master of ceremonies of the country wedding, who is known as the "Kjøgemesteren" in Voss-Norwegian dialect.

The family of Voss-cousins Teodor Larsson Traa (Gj:aGBE.), his wife Anna, and their children from l to r: Leif Teodorsson Traa (Gj:aGBEA.), Ole Teodorsson Traa (Gj:aGBEB.), Magne Teodorsson Traa (Gj:aGBEC.) (uncertain date).

Newlyweds Torsten Larsson Traa (Gj:aGBB.), b 1901, and his wife Anna.

A Memento of the Gathering at Brækhus, before the Bridal Procession to the Church in Evanger, where Torsten (Gj:aGBB.) and Anna were Married.

Torbjørn Larsson Traa (Gj:aGBA.) and Gundvor Torbjørnsdatter Traa (Gj:adBf.) on their Wedding Day.

A View from a Place near the Traa, Gjerde, and Ringheim Farms of the Mountains and the Road to Stalheim and Gudvangen.

In this group of Voss-Norwegian ladies, Miss Brita Traa (Gj:aGa.) is seated in the front row, third person from the left. Others are unidentified.

CORRESPONDENCE FROM BRITA TORSTEINSDATTER TRAA, Gj:aGa, Mi:ABdgbaaGa., VOSS, NORWAY

Although a letter was sent in 1938 by LOUIS GJERE of Cando, North Dakota to Brita Torsteinsdatter Traa, his first cousin, who was living on the Traa Farm in the Skulestadmo area at Voss, Norway, reporting the death in 1937 of his daughter, Mildred Gjere Mann, who had visited Brita in 1930, Brita was apparently unaware of the tragedy until years later. Undoubtedly the translation from English to Norwegian was not made clear to her. According to her correspondence, LOUIS GJERE's death in 1944 was also not known to Brita until much later. In 1961 Brita still had the letter that LOUIS GJERE had sent to her in 1938. Brita showed the letter to this relative, the grandson of LOUIS GJERE and son of VINNIE GJERE STEWART. VINNIE saved the letters received from Brita (N.18.).

Brita Torsteinsdatter Traa (Gj:aGa.), Skulestadmo, Voss, Norway.

Brita's letters were written in a mixture of old Norwegian and Voss dialect. They help all Gjere descendants in America to gain keener insight into the daily lives of contemporary Norwegian-descendants of ANDERS GJERE's brother, Torstein Traa (formerly Trodo). Brita's descriptions of her life and the lives of her brother, her nephews and their children are now preserved and can be shared.

More-recent translations of Brita's letters appearing here were made by Mrs. Bergit Gillin, a native of this part of Norway (N.18.). Her residence (1972) was 223 N. Kenmore, Glendale, CA 91206. She has been an active member of the Sons of Norway Lodge, Glendale.

The following is a letter sent by Brita Trå, (Traa, Traae), Skulestadmo, Voss, Norway to Cameron R. Stewart, New Ulm, Minnesota in reply to one he had written to her as an "extra-credit" assignment by his sixth-grade teacher in Emerson School, 1939.

Trå on 23 March 1939

Dear relative in the U.S.A.,

It was delightful to receive a letter from you. It was so nice to read your informative letter. Thank you. We liked very much the pictures of you and your twin brothers. If you speak to Mildred's son, say "hello" to him from me and to his father.

I am healthy. I have a cow to take care of and a few sheep, a pig, and some chickens.

Lars, my brother's son, lives with me and I make his meals and wash and mend his clothes. In the winter-time he is at home. In the summer-time he is at Tvildemoen (military station).

I have just been on a trip to visit Torsten, my brother's son. He has a boy about your age and when I get to talk to him, I'll ask him to write to you. Jakob is his name and he is somewhat fair (complexioned). He also goes skiing and sledding. This summer he went into the mountains, milked the cows, and carried the milk home to his mother. His address: Jakob T. Traa, Brækhus, Evanger, Norge. Now I hope that I can hear from you more often.

On Sunday I shall go to Sunday school. On Christmas we have a Christmas tree, Christmas cakes, and chocolates. In the Spring we have picnics. Then we make coffee and take food with us. We play games and sing, so we are very tired when we come home in the evening.

Do you live in the neighborhood of your grandfather, Luis Gjærde (Louis Gjere)? If you do, send him my regards and thanks for the letter I received. In the last letter Mildred wrote, she wrote a lot. From now on we are going to write more often. I am delighted that you will write to Jakob Trå. It was so pleasant to be with Jakob. He has a sister who is 4 years old and when we gather around the table to eat, we fold our hands together and we say this grace: "In Jesus' Name, do we come to this table and accept this food at Your word, You, God, to honor, us, to benefit, we accept this food in Jesus' Name. Amen." In Voss-Norwegian: "I Jesü Navn går me til bords og får os medt paa dit ord. Deg Güd til æra os til Gavn, så får me mat, i Jesü Navn. Amen."

And in the evenings when they go to bed, Jakob and Marta say this prayer: "Nu lükker eg mit anga O Fader i dett Häije i varetægt meg tag. Fra synd fra Sorg fra fare dine angle meg bevare som, ledet har min fodt i dag i Jesü Navn. Amen." Translation: "When now I close my eyes, Oh, Father on High, take me in your care. From sin, from sorrow, from danger may your angels protect me as they have guided me through the day, in Jesus' Name. Amen." Then they nicely say "Goodnight" and sleep sweetly.

Marta is also fair and has blue eyes like her brother. I have no picture right now. It is so nice with pictures. I got some pictures from Lars, my brother's son. These three are of Teodor and Anna and Torsten and Anna.

Today we have beautiful weather and wonderful sunshine. The mountains are covered with snow and it's cold here during the night. This winter we have had had much rain. Only on a few days have we had very cold weather, and then we have mild weather again, but the boys played in the snow in March.

Gj:

At last I will wish you all a happy Easter. Hope that you find someone to read (translate) my writing.

23 March 1939

Kindly,
Venligst,
Brita Trå, Skulestadmo.

Brita's letter of January 30, 1946 to Vinnie Gjere Stewart has been translated as follows.

Dear Cousins,

A thousand thanks and again thank you for the package. It was rich in contents. Oh! What a blessed deed. And to think and imagine that I got a letter from your father in the war years. He asks how everything here is going and the letter wasn't even opened by the censors. I replied in return, through the Red Cross, to your father. He wrote about taking a trip to Norway. It would be so grand to take you by the hand.

Now I have divided the contents of the package using my best judgment. Gundvor, my brother's son's wife, received the good coat. Torbjorn received the white wool socks. Anna, wife of Torsten Tråe, who lives at Brækhus in Evanger, got the matching skirt and jacket, underwear, candy, and a spool of thread. Anna, wife of Teodor, received the pleated skirt and candy. They have three small boys. A picture of them I am sending. Anna, wife of Anders, received the stockings and knitted sweater for her son, Magnus, and also some candy. Lastly, I have some underwear left for myself. The Crisco we gave to the Superintendent of the Orphanage.

I had the women's club the Monday after and it was wonderful to treat them all to the coffee and the good sugar. It got its best and most generous serving. I have made dessert for the Sunday dinner just now. I have two bachelors whom I look after and make dinner for. Thank you very much for the piece of soap which they got half of. I have the other half.

We are so thankful because our homes were untouched under the awful rain of bombs and that my relatives are all safe. Not one of ours joined the Nazis (N.S.). The Nazis never got their claws into them either. It was very dark here just before the end. (Prayer-) Thank you, Heavenly Father, for permitting them to go just so far and not farther in ravaging our people and our land.

Lars, number 4 of my brother's boys, is unmarried and lives with me. He is a blacksmith and foreman in a warehouse. For five years now he has been shoeing horses for the country folks and repairing their implements. Theodor is a carpenter for Gjerdebruk. Torsten has a farm at Brækhus in Evanger. Anders has a farm at Traa and Torbjörn has the main farm.

Now how is Jay, Mildred's son? I bet that he is grown now and a nice boy. You probably are able to see him occasionally. I hope that you get someone to translate this letter and that it becomes well understood. Mildred had a clerk in the store to translate my letters so I only had to write.

Now I hope to write more often as spring is coming and my health will improve. It has been so cold and icy this winter for old people. It's no joke getting that far along. We have had a mild, pleasant winter. The grounds are nearly bare around the house, but farther out in the fields the snow lies deep. There is skating, ski jumping, and skiing continually. Today it's nice weather to be out in.

I trust that your children are healthy and well. I have a picture of them with one of them in their father's lap, one in their mother's lap, and one (standing) between. You are all living wonderfully well.

Brita Traae

I thank you heartily for the coat that you sent. It has become very useful.

Greetings from
Gunvor Traa 30 January 1946

The next of Brita's letters was translated and typed in Voss on April 22, 1946.

My Dear Cousin:

Now we have Easter with peace and pleasure. We have so much to be grateful for. We came happy from the war. None of my relations were nazists. Our houses didn't get bombarded. They were filled with people under the bombardments here, and loads after loads of foods and clothes kept coming. These things were good to have for the people, who ran away to my home. All of them lost their homes.

We were all well during the war. Lars, a son of my brother, was fighting in 1940. He was taken captive, but was released after two months. Then he began working in The Secret Home-Front, and was at the same time a blacksmith. Now he is a mechanic in the army. Torbjörn, his brother, has my brother's farm, Traae. Anders has a little farm here. Torstein, who is living at Evanger, has also a little farm. Theodor is a carpenter.

I hope that you have received my first letter. Hearty thanks for the package! I distributed the things to my relations, except two or three things. We all send you our best thanks for the things!

I hope all of you are well. Perhaps your father is coming to Norway this summer?

I send you all my best regards.

Yours,
Brita Traae

22 April, 1946
Skulestadmo
Voss
Norway

Voss, the 10th of July 1946

Dear Vinnie,

Yes, now I have received package no. 2. and yesterday I got the third package from you. You send so very much — too much, and I heartily wish that I had something to send in return as thanks for all the nice and useful things I have gotten from you.

Most of the things I have distributed to my relatives and believe me they came in very handy. Everything fit well.

The children have now taken pictures of themselves in the clothes they have received from you and when the pictures are ready I will send some to you. We hope you can take a trip to Norway so we can thank you with a handshake for all of the packages.

You asked me to write about the war in Norway. A journalist who is living at my house is writing a documentary from the time of occupation in Norway. This story is being sent to newspapers in the U. S. A. and I'll see to it that you get a copy.

We are now at getting the hay inside. The grass has grown fine, but the weather is bad for getting it done, mostly rain. It has also been cold and believe me it has been good to warm myself with the good coffee you sent. Thanks a lot for that. You ask if there is something special I want you to send. I dare then mention a measuring tape and a pair of stockings, if you can obtain them. So are you all heartily greeted.

Brita Traae

Traae, January 15, 1947

Dear relative Mrs. Ralph Stewart,

A thousand thanks for the letter I got before Christmas. I was then so busy with preparations for Christmas. The journalist moved down to Vangen, so I had housecleaning. Then I had a pig for Christmas and the baking.

This Christmas I have had such a bad cold that I think it must have been the flu. This winter has been a mild one. The ground's almost bare. Now today it looks like we're going to get snow; and that will come in handy as it is much easier to transport wood and various other materials on snowsled.

I should have written to you a long time ago. We waited and waited for some pictures, but they seem to be a long time coming, so I now felt I had to write in spite of them not being here yet.

I am relatively healthy so I manage my own house. Lars, my brother's son, lives here, but during the week he is at Tvildemoen and just comes home Saturday evening. I have now living here a man who works for the woolfabric industry. He leaves early in the morning and comes home at 6 o'clock in the afternoon.

Last Sunday I had my brother's sons here for coffee after dinner with their wives and children, 20 people. That was homey and cozy for Lars. Christmas Eve Lars and I went down to Torbjörn and Gundvor. They have two children now. The oldest boy died of cholera in 1941. Martha Margrete is a little over three years old and Lars a little over one year old.

Anders also has boys. The oldest went to the minister this autumn (that is, he studied to be confirmed). The other one is still in grammar school. Anders is a watchman down at the prisoners camp for four hours a day. They are cold and long hours. Well, that also had to come; some of them are tough but somebody sees to that. They went to the wrong side. Yes, some of them will escape and some of them have escaped.

I am hoping now that some of the people who have received such good things from you soon will come with pictures of themselves. They are so busy all in their own way.

Torsten Traa Brekhus was up here recently at Christmas. They didn't celebrate with anybody but themselves this year. Jakob Leif goes to eighth grade now and Martha is still in elementary school. I am sending you a picture of Torsten and Anna on the day after the wedding. The Bride then had a scarf tied behind her head. I am also sending one of Gundvor. She had just stepped out of the church.

The children are seen acting in the traditional "children's wedding". It is Anders' youngest one playing the groom. They only walk past a few farms then home again and get some chocolate and a few cakes and play for a little while longer.

Then we have a picture of Magne, son of Teodor and Anna Traa, the third of Teodor's children. Teodor is a carpenter. He has bought a piece of land from Torbjörn, but the house hasn't been built yet. I'll have to finish now.

Warmly,
Brita Traae

Traae January 28, 1947

Dear Vinnie Gjere Stewart,

Happy New Year and thanks for the old one. I have again received a good package from you. Thousand thanks. Yes, many thanks. What good can I send you? How wonderful this package came falling down to me and all the good things. Thanks for the stockings and the tape measure. And my coffee card is almost full so it's just like you had looked into my cupboard.

During these days I can hardly get to the store; the ground is as hard as a glass window. During the war we had a lady living here who had been to the U. S. A. ; and now she left for over there again in November. I asked her if she could take with her a cheese for you,

but that she did not dare to do. It isn't allowed to be sent. I have now made dessert from the delicious fruits — put all together in one batch. Milk and cream I have everyday.

I have had a cold with coughing and sneezing, but the cough has gone and I am now much better.

I did laundry last week and yesterday and ironed the things. Thanks for the good dish detergent you sent. The dishes are easy to wash now.

Today the weather is still clear. The man that lives here has gone to work at the wool-fabric industry; and Lars, my brother's son, is at Tvildemoen. What a beautiful picture of your boys. Are they at home with you now?

Are you thinking about a Norway-trip this summer? Your father wanted to take the trip, but then the war broke out.

Imagine that I got a letter from him during the war and it wasn't opened, must have gone over Norland. It was bad while we were under, but I can't complain, Our Great Heavenly Father helped us through this period also. And he is still doing that.

A warm greeting to both you and your family. Should have liked to have shaken your hand. Live well,

Brita Traae

Traae March 1948

Dear Vinnie,

Thousand thanks for the beautiful letter that I received from you for Christmas. And I have been so late in writing. It is now, and has been, a beautiful winter with the sun coming up at 8 o'clock every morning.

I am well as usual; but when I get too tired, my back aches — and also my hip. I have a cow and pig and somewhat over 30 hens to take care of — also my brother's son, Lars and Jakob, son of Torsten, my brother's son. Jakob has a job at the railroad station. So I have to make food for these two fellows. Lars works most of the time over at Tvildemoen, not in the military service, but there are a few barracks that are being reshingled and some barracks that have to be moved.

I am thinking about sending you some pictures of the youngest children of my brother's sons. I'm hoping to get them soon. Torbjörn, the oldest who has the main farm at Traae, has a girl and a boy. Torsten has Jakob and Martha. Anders has two boys. Lars goes to eighth grade this winter; last year he was laid up with rheumatic fever for almost 8 months. Then there is Magnus. He is 12 years old and goes to elementary school. And Teodor has 3 boys, Leif, Ole, and Magne. They are healthy and nice — all of them. Now times are very good because we can now buy, for our own

consumption, anything we need. However, everything is terribly expensive; and it's very hard to get somebody to do the farming.

I now wish you a good Easter.
Warmly, (signed) Brita Traae
Skulestadmo, Voss.

Traae, April 8, 1948

Dear relative Vinnie,

Now the Spring is coming with its beauty .... The snow has now disappeared from the ground. Today we have sunshine and I have been to the store in Skulestadmo to get fish.

I have now received some pictures of the grateful relatives to whom you have sent such beautiful things home to; and I will send more pictures when I get them.

Leif started school this autumn. Next comes Anna in her winter suit that's worn when there are parties and special occasions. Teodor is carpenter by trade. Then we have the Women's Club for Seamen.

Last spring we took a trip to Olvik with Bel. This picture was taken up on the Ulvik's mountain while we were having our coffee (now this one was taken down in the valley). I am the fourth from the left.

There are Torbjörn's and Gundvor's children, Margrete and Lars. That was taken last summer.

I am well as usual and hope that you are living well.

Warmly, Brita Traae, Voss
Skulestadmo

Traae December 15, 1948

Dear Vinnie Gjere Stewart,

Thank you, thank you for the Christmas card and for letting me hear from you. **It warms me to know that we think about each other.**

I am relatively well for my age. I am now 74 years old and take care of house and surroundings, a cow, 20 sheep, 1 pig and 28 hens.

This autumn we've had mild weather. Now the weather is as mild as it is in September and the grounds are bare. We had cold weather and snow at the beginning of October, it lasted 8 days and since that we've had rain and mud.

Now we will soon have the dear Christmas here; and we get to buy things — but they are so expensive. Well, we have always been fortunate enough to get through everything up to this day.

Lars, my brother's son, is still living with me. He has work down at

Tvildemoen for the military. Lars is an Ensign or 2nd Lt. in motor transportation and a "havslagerform." Now it is mostly repairing cars that he is doing. He leaves in the morning and takes sandwiches with him. He gets dinner at home in the evening.

Jakob, son of Torsten, does the same. Jakob works down at the station at Vossevangen. He lives here also since Brækhus is down in Evanger, 5 miles from here. That's where Jakob's parents live. Torsten is my brother's son.

Torbjörn, my other nephew, was 50 years old on November 25. He then had his brothers for supper. Gundvor had fixed everything so nicely. She is a nice and kind wife.

I also want to say thanks for the greetings you sent to Teodor and Anna. They are now going to build themselves a house on the piece of property that they bought from Torbjörn (the brother). Where they are now renting a house, they have cows and sheep and pigs and hens. Their small boys are healthy and nice.

Last Sunday I went down to Skulestadmoen at the school where we have our Sunday school. That's were Leif and Ole go to School.

Well, I had better finish for this time, and I am wishing you a blessed good Christmas.

The biggest gift is to receive Jesus. Live very well,

Brita Tråe

It is on account of housing difficulty that the boys are living here. At the same time it is good for me; although sometimes it can get to be a little too much. However, Gundvor is always a good person to go to. I am thankful that everything always works out so well.

Well, it won't be for Christmas that you'll get these lines.

Hope I get to hear from you,
Live well.

Traae, December 12, 1950

Dear relatives,

It does me heartily good to hear from you that your children are home and that all is well.

This winter I have been very well and in good health. We have had snow and a few cold days; then the weather gets mild again. It has been this way off and on up until now. It is nice to hear that you will take a trip to Norway this summer. I almost expected you this spring (comment: plans were changed).

Now I want to say a thousand thanks for all the things you have sent home to us.

I have been thinking so hard about something for you, but time flies by so fast with other things.

You will be very welcome when you get here.

Now Christmas is getting close to our door.....

It is so terrible with this war — had a card from someone in the U.S.A. and their 18-year-old son is now going to war. May God's eternal arms hold us tightly to him.

Lastly I wish you a blessed good Christmas and a New Year full of blessings.

Warmly,

Brita Traae, Skulestadmo.

Traae March 28, 1951

Dear relatives,

I should have sent you a letter a long time ago; but I was trying to get hold of a photograph for the amateur landscape-painter. If only the artist could speak the Norwegian language so I could talk with him. It probably wouldn't be best to send the picture by air. Well, I can ask.

We have clear cold weather. Easter is now over. We have had some people from Bergen living here at my house during Easter, but they have now gone.

I am well and healthly as usual and I am now going to the post office.

Live very well,
Warmly,
Brita Traae
Skulestadmo, Voss (N.18.)

Traa Dec. 20, 1962

Dear relative (Cameron Stewart),

Thank you for the last time. We expected you home again this summer, but you didn't come. How is everything with you? Hope you are in the best of health. Also here at home everything is well.

Brita is not too well now, she becomes less able to care for herself, so it is up to me to keep an eye on her. She'll be 88 years old December 26. That is a fine age.

Well, once again Christmas is getting close with soft snow and nice skiing. I have baked many good cookies. Wish you could taste them.

So, we will finish by wishing you a blessed Christmas and an even better New Year.

Greetings from Gunvor and Torbjörn

Gunvor sent the following letter bringing the sad news of Brita Traa's passing. The translator was Magne Engen, Pasadena, CA (N.19.).

Traa February 3, 1963

Dear Relative, Vinnie Stewart.

Wishing you all a good New Year! and thank you for your Christmas greeting, which Brita received. She was so very happy to hear from all of you. But, then there was such a sudden change in Brita; she had a stroke (blood clot in the brain) on little Christmas Eve (December 23), and lay in bed one week before she died on December 29th. Her funeral was on the 4th of January.

She had just had her 88th birthday second Christmas Day (December 26th). Brita was content and awaited her time to pass on. I was with her these last three years, and looked after her until the last, so we feel the emptiness without her. She was always nice and friendly thus making the loss felt even greater.

Otherwise we are all healthy. My husband and I work the farm. We have two children about whom perhaps Cameron has told you. Our boy, Lars, is home; and our daughter, Margreta, has a post at our agricultural school in Skulestadmoen. When spring comes, we shall build a new lay-out building because the one we have is old and too small. Three of the children, my husband's, live near here also.[1] Each has received his part of the farm. They have built their homes there.

It has been 26 years since I moved here to Traa. I didn't move so very far away, because my husband Torbjörn and I are second cousins. He is named after our Great-grandfather, and I am named after our Great-grandmother; so our names are Gunvor and Torbjörn just as it was over a hundred years ago. Yes, such is life.

I only wish that I spoke English, or you — Norwegian. Then I could have told you so much more. How is Cameron doing? You must greet him very much from us, and also your other sons.

This winter has really been hard, cold and painful. The whole of January has been 20 to 30 degrees below zero and that is quite low. This month has seemed to start out just like January. We are now using a lot of firewood, that comes out of our woods. We do not have much now — not like last year, anyway, when we thought we were going to be snowed in. This year we have only a half meter of snow in the lowland, but there is lots more snow up in the mountain.

If you should at some time take a trip to Ellendale, Minnesota, I wish you would find my sister there and greet her from us. Her name is Mrs. Kristy Foster, her P.O. is Ellendale, Minn. I have also a cousin there — Gunvor Anderson, born Ringheim. Kristy can tell you more about Gunvor than I can.[2]

[1] Unknown to the searcher (brothers rather than "children" — ?).

[2] Gunvor Anderson (G. Andersdatter Ringheim, Mrs. Edgar Hanson) (res — 1975: Albert Lea, MN; see Mi:ABdgbaacCg.).

I had better bring my letter to a close for now. I'll write you again, and I hope you write us also. With this you are heartily greeted from

Gunvor and Torbjørn
Traa and the family

Traa, Skulestadmo,
Voss, Norway (N.19.).

Of the descendants of Louis Gjere, Mildred Gjere Mann, his daughter, was the first to visit Voss, Norway. She and her husband, Adin Mann, visited Brita Traa and other relatives in Voss in 1930. James Adin Stewart was the second to visit Voss in 1957 . Although he did not try to locate any of his relatives, he considered viewing the Voss area one of the highlights of his entire European tour. Cameron Stewart, his brother, was the third one to visit Voss. He enjoyed meeting Brita Traa and his other Traa relatives in June 1960. He returned to Norway and to Voss in particular for visits and genealogical research in the summers of 1961 and 1963.

After her 1930 European trip, Mildred Gjere Mann, Gj:aFEb., Os:amb., wrote an article for publication in her college-sorority magazine. The article was published in the January 1931 issue of *The Alpha Phi Quarterly* entitled "The Glory that is Norway's" Vol. 43, pages 19-25 (N.10.). It is reprinted *verbatim* (excluding four photo captions) with the permission of Alpha Phi Sorority. Not included are the illustrations with these captions:

(1) Mildred Gjere Mann at the Waterfalls of Oie.

J. Adin and Mildred Gjere Mann (Gj:aFEb., Os:amb.) in Europe, 1930.

(2) "A boat carrying a chorus dressed in native costumes welcomed us to Bergen and to Norway"

(3) "Gazing into the cavity of the largest live glacier in the world, at Olden"

(4) The author, with Laplander's tent in the background. The snows rarely melt here on the top of this high mountain pass.

"The Glory that is Norway's"

By Mildred Gjere Mann, *Pi*

Norway is a land of giants, of fairies, of gnomes, of enchantment. When I was just a little girl my father told me a story which had been handed down in his family for generations. It was a story of Storebroaten...or a great giant. The story went, that before the Storebroaten would leave his home on the steep slopes of Voss to go back into the mountains for wood cutting, he would have a whole calf roasted. This he would eat at one meal. He took no food with him though he would be gone months; and ate nothing until his return, when another feast would be prepared for him

Ah! To see that country of Storebroaten.

This last summer the opportunity came. Though, I wanted to see France, Italy, Germany, England, Switzerland....my heart ran at leaps and bounds when I knew that we were going to Norway.

The best means of reaching Norway from the United States is to sail directly there in a Norwegian boat. Upon the sturdy steamship *Stavangerfjord* of the Norwegian-America Line we were introduced to the kronner, Norwegian money equivalent to our quarter, and to the center table in the dining-room.

The center table is a story in itself, for on it are piled all the goodies that fairies could invent. It held salads, cheeses, cold roasts, cold chicken, jams, pickles, pig-knuckles and fresh vegetables. We helped ourselves generously the first meal, for we thought that constituted our luncheon. Imagine our surprise when our rosy-cheeked waiter brought us a plate laden with hot food. Finally for desert we had cloud berries, found in the marshes of Norway but rarely, and cakes. How some of our fellow passenger's eyes grew misty at the sight of the cloud berries, for they meant home and memories.

After nine days of beautiful weather the northern coast of Scotland slid past, then the Orkney and Shetland Islands. About five o'clock the morning of the tenth day we first saw the rugged coast of Norway. As we drew nearer, we could see better her lofty wooded foothills with the snowcapped mountains in the distance. Each house, perched high up on the banks of the Bergensfjord, had its flag flapping gaily in the breeze . . . flapping a welcome to us.

Some distance from Bergen, a yacht came to meet us. It carried a chorus dressed in native costumes. They lead us to port singing glad

songs of welcome. There was hardly a dry eye among the returning passengers. The docks were crowded with those awaiting to meet friends and relatives. The mayor of Bergen was there, choruses sang, cameras clicked, a parade formed. It was a gala day for everyone, and for us too though we knew no one nor could we understand the language . . . but who needs to have emotion explained that overcomes a simple people when their own have returned after absences abroad of from five, ten, yes even forty years.

Our boat remained at Bergen for several hours, just time enough to take a funicular railway to the top of Flaifjeld mountain (Mt. Floien) for a view of Bergen and its environs from the air. Later a taxi driver took us on a swift ride through the city. He pointed out the wooden buildings of the Hanseatic league, now the Hanseatic museum, the famous fish market, the Maria Kirke. He pointed here, pointed there and once, in his enthusiasm, took both hands from the wheel while rounding a sharp corner. We were glad to continue on the Stavangerfjord, after that ride, around the lovely south coast of Norway, passing through the Hardangerfjord, across the Stavangerfjord to spend several hours at Stavanger. Then open sea again until Kristiansand S was reached; across the Skagerak then into the Oslo Fjord, the finest introduction possible to Oslo. To reach the city we sailed over the island-dotted fjord, flanked with hills and low mountains, all heavily wooded. The fjord was white with hundreds of sail boats, for the Oslo Fjord is a yachtman's paradise.

The first evening in Oslo was spent on Karl Johan's Gade, main street and promenade and rendezvous of the students and their girls. We walked up to the royal palace, which rises on a low hill surrounded by a beautiful park of many acres, at the end of Karl Johan's Gade. We were enjoying the view and the gardens when a group of young people passed. Adin, my husband, remarked that there really was no perceptible difference between the appearance of Americans and Norwegians, when one of the young things rather loudly remarked, indicating the palace of the king and queen. "Quite a shack, isn't it."

We did the usual things in Oslo, the National Theater of Ibsen and Bjornson, the Church of Our Savior, the University, the shops famous for silver and glass, art galleries, museums, the Nobel Institute.

Of more interest than these to us was the Viking ship, a great relic of the glorious past. This ancient ship dates from the ninth century and has been preserved all that time by the blue clay in which it was found. In the ship were buried a queen and her bondswoman. Many richly carved articles, such as, sleds, beds, wheeled wagons, together with utensils were found when the boat was unearthed. The tomb had apparently been rifled at times for jewels and other precious personal belongings were missing.

Oslo was our starting point for a circle tour of Norway. We were to go to Trondhjem, then slowly work our way back to Voss, winding

back and forth through the fjords. We soon learned to be leisurely; however, we were on time for connections, both boat and rail. If we missed a connection, we might have to wait several days, as some boats run only twice a week.

From Oslo, our train skirted lovely Lake Mjosen to Lillehammer where our first stop was made, to see the Sandvig museum. We found there a wealth of Norwegian antiquities and old houses, which traced the architectural development of buildings from the earliest period to the time when the house was complete with two stories, consisting of several rooms, with chimney, windows, and wooden doors. These houses were quite completely furnished, for with the development of the house, the furniture became less primitive.

In one part of this huge out-of-doors museum, the buildings from a whole farm, dating to the seventeenth century, had been transplanted . . . a farm from the mountain district, a small holding, even the chapel and the minister's house were included in the twenty-six buildings.

A night train from Lillehammer carried us to Trondhjem . . . the one and only night trip for us in Europe. If one is unfortunate enough to have to travel at night in Europe one must pay for this time saver with discomfort. The train jiggled and rolled, but later when we retraced this trip in the daytime we understood why, for we climbed 3363 feet above sea level into the mountains in several hours time.

Trondhjem was the scene of the 900th Anniversary of the introduction of Christianity into Norway. The festival centered around the cathedral . . . the restoration of which was completed this summer. The cathedral dates from King Olaf Kyrre (1066-'93), who raised it over the tomb of Saint Olaf. Innumerable times it has been destroyed in part, but always restored. The present restoration has taken sixty years. In this cathedral, all Norwegian kings are crowned.

The next day we retraced our way from Trondhjem to Dombaas, through the Dovre mountains. Interest increased as we continued to climb. At Storen the line reached 216 feet above sea level; at Berkoah, twenty-two miles further on, the height is 1477; at Drivstua, thirty-five miles further, the height is 2267 feet. It was here that we saw Snohetta, one of the finest snow covered mountains in all Norway. The panorama of forest, mountain scenery, snow caps, waterfalls and torrents continued to grow wilder as we ascended. At Hjerkinn, the altitude had reached 3363 feet. Here our train stopped long enough for us to pick mountain flowers growing at the very edge of the eternal snow. The road continued through the Dovre mountains, then descended gradually through increasing granduer to Dombaas, where we changed trains for Aandalsnes.

The trip from Dombaas to Aandalsnes is the most thrilling train ride we ever expect to have. The grandeur of the scenery took our breath away. We looked first from one window, then, when some one

would exclaim "Oh!" we rushed to the opposite side of the car. No one talked; words are so futile compared to nature's glories. Small wonder nature dominates the Norwegian people, small wonder the pettiness of life is not worthy of their consideration. Why struggle against that mystic, awe-inspiring unknown, we call nature? The train worked itself through and down into the Romsdal valley. Falls after falls hurtled themselves past the windows of the train in misty spray to help swell the turbulent Rouma River, bidding for first place in beauty in this narrow valley. Perhaps no railroad in Norway is such an engineering feat. The valley narrowed, the mountains pressed in. Almost at our feet arose the majestic Romsdal horn. Our eyes followed her lines to end at the summit, where the light on her ice crowned crest was painting a pastel glory. Across the valley arose the Troldtinderne or "Witches Pinnacles." and near, as though to see that all went well, reposing in smug confidence, were the peaks known as the "King," the "Queen" and the "Bishop." Thus, we came to Aandalsness on the Romsdal Fjord. We should have liked to stay here forever drinking in the pine-scented air and viewing the magnificent mountains, but promises of other glories beckoned us on.

By boat, we followed the beautiful Romsdal Fjord to Vestness, then motored across to Alesund, where again by steamer we went up a placid fjord . . . this time the Jorund Fjord, one of Norway's grandest . . . to Oie. Along these shores we saw great piles of cured fish with still more spread out on the rocks to dry and cure. Natives told us most of the fish are shipped to Spain for a particular Spanish dish. Oie was located in a narrow valley with great high mountains all around. Waterfalls were cascading from an elevation of 5000 feet, everywhere. One seemed almost in the garden of our hotel, though it was several miles distant. The first hay crop was being cut making the air redolent with its fragrance. This was beautiful, alluring Norway; we had the deep blue of the fjords mingling with the green of her farms, the fruit of her industry, all blending with the lofty peaks and silvery waterfalls above.

By motor we traveled wonderingly through the narrow Norangdal valley. High cliffs surrounded us. The valley was filled with boulders which have been displaced and hurled down by great rock avalanches. Up! Up! Straight up we must look if we would see the blue sky above . . . up 6000 feet. If a boulder dropped from those lofty crags upon us . . . we told the driver to hurry through.

At Hellesylt, we took a motor boat in late afternoon for Merok on the Geiranger Fjord. In wildness and nobility, this fjord can hardly be compared to any other than the Naerofjord. Waterfalls . . . among them the famous "Seven Sisters" fall from the mountains flanking each side. The waters of the fjord are as deep as the mountains are high. As we turned a small bend, the glories of the "Seven Sisters" came into view. There were these seven falls, side by side, each becoming fine spray before it reached the water. The sun playing on the falls converted them into series upon series of rainbows.

On the boat was a missionary returning from India. Looking upward he pointed to a house built in a crevice of the mountain side. He asked, "Do you see that little house way up there? Well I was born there." He also called our attention to a little white cross painted on the rock of a rugged cliff very near the water. It marked the place where an entire wedding party had once been drowned.

Only superlatives suffice to describe Merok as we saw it from our hotel situated high above the village and water.

Continuing from Merok, we motored ever upward, treacherous, winding roads . . . curve upon curve each climbing over the other, past falls, through ice fields, over Stroebraken pass. The pass was just opened and the road had been dug out of a snow bank over twenty feet deep. We passed glaciers . . . one was the source of the Otta river and came to Grotli. Proceeding we came near evening to the lip of a deep valley and saw the glorious colors of the setting sun reflected in the great ice field, Jostedalbrae. We descended rapidly into a fertile valley, to Visnes, but did not tarry there. Olden beckoned us onward.

The next morning we vistied Jostedalbrae, the largest live glacier in Europe. Armed with a lunch basket we started out by stolkjerre, a small Norwegian cart drawn by diminutive, but sturdy, buckskin horses; crossed a lake by boat, and then stolkjerre again. How it pulled and pulled, that brave little horse, to get us up the steep mountainside. A terrific waterfall carressed us with its spray. We climbed across boulders, followed as best we could a poorly marked pathway on the rocks, and finally walked up to the great wall of ice that is Joestedalbrae.

Over us was the arm of the glacier extending down from the eternal expanse of white above . . . glistening in the sunlight. On nearing, the surface of the glacier gives the impression of petrified waves, one hanging over the other. The texture of the ice was honeycomb on top, but through the deep crags the bright blue shown. The light, playing on the ice, made it like blue diamonds. From beneath rushed a torrent of water. It rumbled and tumbled to the edge of the mountain, then hurled itself over the ledge to form the spray and falls that had entranced us on our ascent. A mighty force is this glacier . . . it moves approximately thirty feet a year, some times advancing, sometimes retreating, but always moving.

Even sapphire glaciers must be left behind, for we had heard of a certain little man who operates a delightful hotel at Sandene on the Gloppen Fjord. To reach him, we went by steamer through the Nordfjord into the Gloppen Fjord. Though it was twenty-eight miles it took twelve hours on a little boat. This steamer is the only communication these people have with the outside world. Horses, cattle, packages, furniture, mail, all are carried by it. A whole bridal party went from one town on the fjord to another for a week long celebration. Though it was midnight when we reached Sandene it was as light as early dusk, with the snowcapped mountains reflected

in the fjord . . . for it was June in the land of nightless summers. Our jolly captain asked us to stand upon the bridge with him for a better view of the mysterious mountains unfolding before us.

Our little man at Sandene was very kind. He rowed us across the fjord to see an old Stav church of the fifteenth century still in use. He enchanted us with the secrets of his beautiful mountains: and when we are old and weary of this world we are going to the little man's fishing lodge high up in the mountains near Sandene where the mild climate and fatalistic scenery sooths tired minds and people live to a contented ripe old age. The insurance death rate in Sandene is eighty-four years.

From Sandene we continued to Vadheim, but hastened on, for Balholm beckoned from the Balestrand. Balholm is justly called the Riviera of the North and is reached by steaming down the mighty Sogne Fjord, the largest fjord in Norway. Its shores are varied; for cultivated, prosperous farm lands smile across at blackness and solitude.

Balholm was once the Kaiser's favorite playground. There too is the home of Hans Dahl, famous Norwegian artist and friend of the Kaiser. We were fortunate in being invited to tea at his studio where he paints his flaxenhaired, rosy-cheeked girls. On the Balestrand, a wee distance from the town, is the legended tomb of King Bede of Frithjof's Saga. He faces, I should say his statue faces, the great nearby tree which shelters his daughter's grave. Across the fjord, looking longingly is another statue . . . that of Frithjof, the lover.

Surpassing in grandeur all of Norway, is the trip from Balholm to Stalheim. We continued from Balholm on the Sogne Fjord until it branched into the Naerofjord. On each side, sheer from the water's edge rise cliffs 5000, 6000 feet high, while down their sides almost into our very laps leap waterfalls, too many to count. In the middle of the fjord, we had to change into a still smaller steamer. Gigantic volcanic peaks towered grimly above us, narrower and narrower grew the passage . . . at one point the sun never reaches the bottom. Disembarking at Gudvangen we motored through a valley which was just wide enough for a narrow twisting road and a swirling mountain torrent. For the first time during our stay in Norway it was raining, a mist was falling softening the hard outlines of the mountains. In the distance we saw a falls from which vapor was rebounding high up in to the air. As dusk came on a grey veil seemed to hang over all. We were forced to abandon our car for a stolkjere and in sixteen serpentine climbs reached Stalheim hotel some 1000 feet above.

Then Voss! Happy was I to see the place whence my ancestors came; happy to see the setting of the fairy tales of this romantic land of which my father had told me many stories; happier still was I to bring home a spinning wheel, old beer mugs, bone and wooden spoons, copper plates with witches and gnomes graven on them, to help recall time and again the glory that is Norway's own.

Gj:

So back to Oslo we made our way, thence to the continent for three months more of travel. We thrilled over Paris with her Louvre, London with her Westminister, Oxford with her colleges, Chartres with her cathedral, Florence with her art, Berlin with her opera, Rome with her Forum; but always dear to our hearts will be Norway . . . Nature's wonderland sublime.

In the 18th Century, Voss people had this view of the interior of a room which served as their kitchen, dining room, living room and bedroom. Today the interiors and many artifacts have been preserved in the buildings of the Molster Farm, now the Molstertunet Museum at Voss. This place is a "must" for American tourists — just a short walk from the Gjerde, Traa, and Ringheim Farms. Courtesy of Mittet and Co. A.S., Oslo.

THE GJERDE-FARM ANCESTORS, VOSS, NORWAY

Ancestral code-numbers indicate the ancestor's relationship to descendants Cameron, John, and James Stewart, I.1., I.2., and I.3. respectively. **Code-letters** indicate patterns of descent from selected common-ancestor (progenitor) of the GJERDE-Family Group, SVERKVE JOHANNESSON GJERDE, X.293., Gd:A. **Capital** letters distinguish the names of **ancestors** from those of others. For clarity a genealogical classification of descendants has been made. The classification is based on incomplete information regarding number of offspring and order of birth; therefore the classification is hypothetical. The traces of descent are **not** hypothetical.

JOHANNES SVERKVESON, XI.585., tenant farmer in SEVE in the middle of the 17th century, owned 2 laup 1 pund in GJERDE. In a lawsuit concerning inheritance in GJERDE in 1763, the fact was brought out that JOHANNES had two sons, namely SVERKVE JOHANNESSON GJERDE, X.293., Gd:A. and Lars Johannesson Seve. SVERKVE received 1 laup 1 pund in Gjerde. His descendants lived there from mid-17th century to 1763. SVERKVE was the father's father of KRISTI JOHANNESDATTER, VIII.74., Gd:AAa., who m ANDERS HALLESON GJERDE, VIII.73. Lars Johannesson Seve or Vinjo got 1 laup in Gjerde. This was the estate that was involved in the lawsuit. Lars lived on Gjerde until he got possession of the land. His son, Johannes L. Berge, who was the father of Brita, held 1 laup in Berge and released 1 laup in Gjerde, which Erling Rognaldson received in 1730. He sold to Velom Nilsson Langeland in 1732. Erling Rognaldson in 1733 received 1 laup 6 mark from Velom which in 1737 went to Knut Olavson.

Son of the son of JOHANNES SVERKVESON, XI.585., was also named JOHANNES SVERKVESON, IX.147., Gd:AA., b 1689, m 1714 BRITA JAKOBSDATTER HØYLAND, IX.148. He died in 1737. According to a church book, he had lost his senses for thirteen years, but regained them somewhat before he died. In 1709 JOHANNES, IX.147., Gd:AA., received the rights on 1 laup in GJERDE. He and Brita had 3 CH: KRISTI VIII.74., Gd:AAa., b 1715; Brita, b 1716; and Begga, b 1720. Brita m 1748 Mikkjel Rikolvson Fitjo. KRISTI JOHANNESDATTER, VIII.74, Gd:AAa., m ANDERS HALLESON from LID, VIII.73. They received the rights, in 1734 from her mother, of 4 pund. In 1741 they received from Velom N. Langeland 1 laup for which KRISTI had the allodial right making a total of 2 laup 1 pund. ANDERS, VIII.73, d 1779 at age 80 years. Their 5 CH were: HALLE, VII.37., Gd:AAaA., b 1735; Ingebjorg, b 1742; Johannes, b 1745; BRITA, VI.18., Gd:AAad., b 1752; and Steinvor, b 1756. Johannes lived in Bergen. Ingebjørg was m 1776 to Anders Sjurson Davidhaug. BRITA'S **first** m was to Torbjørn Knutson Løno in 1769. BRITA'S **second** m was in 1781 to ANDERS EIRIKSON OSGJERD, VI.17. Steinvor received the King's permission in 1780 to marry Brynjulv Åmundson Graudo, whose name was written Trødo in 1794.

HALLE ANDERSSON, VII.37., Gd:AAaA., b 1735, m **first** Barbrå Knutsdatter Løno 1768. His **second** m was in 1771 to GUNNVOR-ÅMUNDSDATTER GRAUDO, VII.38. He received farm rights from his father in 1763 of 1 laup and in 1777 of 1 laup 1 pund. HALLE d 1778. HALLE and GUNNVOR had 2 CH: ANDERS VI.19., Gd:AAaAA., b 1773 and Barbrå, b 1776. ANDERS was m 1796 to BRITA TORSTEINDATTER RINGHEIM, VI.20. ANDERS d 1797. ANDERS and BRITA had 1 CH: GUNNVOR, V.10., Gd:AAaAAa., b 1797. Brita m **secondly** 1798 Anders Torbjørnson Løno. Brita d 1803; and Anders m **secondly** 1805 Margreta Ivarsdatter Lydvo.

ANDERS HALLESON, VI.19., Gd:AAaAA., received the farm in 1787 and Anders Torbjørnson 1798 and 1806. Anders Torbjørnson died in 1866. Anders and Brita had 4 CH: (1) Anders, b 1799, m 1825 Kari Brynjulvsdatter, Vetla Grovu, and lived in Taulen; (2) Torstein, b 1800, m 1847 Magli Larsdatter Alland; (3) Torbjørn, b 1801, m 1844 in Melve to widow Brita Nilsdatter; (4) Nils, b 1803, m 1832 Brita Arnfinnsdatter Ringheim, tenant-farmer in Spelarehaugen in Ringheim.

Anders Torbjørnson and Margreta had 6 CH: (1) Ivar, b 1806, m 1841 Sigrid Tormodsdatter Ringheim, freeholder in Vike; (2) Brita, b 1807, m 1832 Lars Andersson Fitjo, freeholder in Grevle; (3) Ingjerd, b 1811, m 1838 Knut Ingebriktson Ringheim, freeholder in Afdal; (4) Anna, m Eirik Nilsson Gilbakken, Vossastrand; (5) Kari, b 1812, m 1846 Rognald Olavson Staheimsøynae; (6) Kristi, b 1814, m widower Lars Ivarson Ringheim 1863.

GUNNVOR ANDERSDATTER, V.10., Gd:AAaAAa., b 1797 and m 1820 TORBJØRN ANDERSSON TRÖDO, V.9., Gd:AAadA. She received the rights to her father's farm, GJERDE, in 1819. TORBJØRN received his father's farm in TRÖDO. Their eldest son, ANDERS, IV.5., Gj:aF.,Gd:AAaAAaF., and Gd:AAadAF., b 1832, received the farm in Gjerde after the settlement of his father's estate in 1854. ANDERS went to America after Nils Jaeger bought the GJERDE farm in 1860 for his son, Emanuel. Nils Jaeger cleared timber from the woods and then sold the farm to Nils Asbjørnson Tofte from Hallingdal, Bergen, and Fet in Kvinnhered (N.20).

All of ANDERS' known patrilineal-descendants living in America today have the surname of "GJERE".

VOSSING ANDERS GJERE'S DESCENT FROM SVERKVE JOHANNESSON GJERDE, X.293., Gd:A.

The secondary-source of documentary-evidence from which this trace has been developed is (N.21.):

Lars Kindem's *Vossaboki Band 2, Gardssoga I.* Voss, Norway: Voss Bygdeboknemnd, 1935, "Gjerde, Bruk 5", pages 322-5 (r1); "Seve" 139-140, (r2); "Høyland Bruk 1", 408-9 (r3); and "Trödo", 332-333 (r4).

Gd:A. SVERKVE JOHANNESSON GJERDE (rl,2), X.293. (unk. wife), son of JOHANNES SVERKVESON SEVE (rl, 2) GJERDE, XI.585., and GURI (r2), XI.586. (m before 1645) (r2); SVERKVE'S **son:**

Gd:AA. JOHANNES SVERKVESON GJERDE (rl), IX.147., b 1689 (rl), d 1737 (rl), m 1714 (r3) BRITA JAKOBSDATTER HØYLAND (rl,3), IX.148., the daughter of JAKOB OLAVSON (r3), X.295., b 1654, son of OLAV KNUTSON HØYLAND (r3), XI.589., the son of KNUTE HØYLAND (r3), XII.1177. JOHANNES and BRITA had **dtr:**

AAa. KRISTI JOHANNESDATTER GJERDE (rl), VIII.74., b 1715, m ANDERS HALLESON LID (rl) GJERDE, VIII.73., d 1779 at age 80 y; **son:**

AAaA. HALLE ANDERSSON GJERDE (r1), VII.37., b 1735, d 1778, m 1771 GUNNVOR ÅMUNDSDATTER GRAUDO (rl), VII.38.; **son:**

AAaAA. ANDERS HALLESON GJERDE (rl), VI.19., b 1773, d 1797, m 1796 BRITA TORSTEINSDATTER RINGHEIM (rl), VI.20., d 1803; **dtr:**

AAaAAa. GUNNVOR ANDERSDATTER GJERDE (rl), V.10. (Gj:a.), b 1797, d 1890 (r4), m 1820 (r4) to Gd:AAadA., TORBJØRN ANDERSSON TRÖDO (rl), V.9., b 1789, d 1846 (r4); **their 6th CH:**

AAaAAaF. ANDERS TORBJØRNSON GJERDE (rl,4), IV.5. (Gj:aF.), b 1832, **received farm in Gjerde in 1854** after the settlement of his father's estate, **sold the farm in 1860 and went to America** (rl), where he became known as ANDY GJERE.

VOSSING ANDERS GJERE'S GJERDE-, TRÖDO-, AND OSGJERD-ANCESTORS

This trace has resulted from consulting two secondary-sources of evidence:

(1) Lars Kindem's *Vossaboki Band 2, Gardssoga I,* Voss, Norway: Voss Bygdeboknemnd, 1935, pages 332-333 (r5); 403 (r6); and 323 (r7) (N.22.).

(2) Lars Kindem's *Vossaboki Band 3, Gardssoga II,* pages 222-223 (r8).

IV.5., ANDERS TORBJØRNSON TRÖDO or GJERDE in Voss (r5) (or ANDERS GJERE in America, Gj:aF., Gd:AAadAF.) (N.23.) married KARI KNUTSDATTER AFDAL, IV.6., and not "Brita" as Kindem reported (r5). ANDERS' parents:

V.9., Gd:AAadA., TORBJØRN ANDERSSON TRÖDO, b 1789 (r5,7) married 1820 GUNNVOR ANDERSDATTER GJERDE, V.10., Gj:a. (r5). TORBJØRN'S parents:

VI.17., ANDERS EIRIKSON OSGJERD TRÖDO, b 1751, d 1832 (r5,6,8) married 1781 (r5,6,7,8) BRITA ANDERSDATTER GJERDE LØNO.

VI.18., Gd:AAad. (r5,6,7,8). **Their** parents were:

OSGJERD	GJERDE
VII.33., EIRIK IVARSON OSGJERD, (r5,8), b 1720, m 1749 to **VII.34.,** RANNVEIG ANDERSDATTER OSGJERD (r5,8), b 1722, d 1799.	**VII.35.,** ANDERS HALLESON LID GJERDE (r7) m **VII.36.,** Gd:AAa., KRISTI JOHANNESDATTER GJERDE (r7), b 1715.

According to Kindem, ANDERS EIRIKSON OSGJERD moved from OSGJERD to TRÖDO. On the window glass in the Trödo (Traa) home, the following inscription has been cut with a diamond (?) and can be seen to this day (N.24.):

"Welagte Erich Iversen Oskier 1751.
Welagte Qvinde Ranvei Andersdotter Oskier 1751"

"Welagte" may be a form of "velakter" which is archaic for "esteemed" (or "respectable" — ?) (N.24).

Gd: Gj:

TRACE OF DESCENT FROM ANDERS AND KRISTI GJERDE TO ANDERS GJERE AND HIS BROTHER AND HIS SISTERS, WHO ARE BOTH GREAT-GRANDCHILDREN AND GREAT-GREAT-GRANDCHILDREN

The secondary-source of evidence for this trace (N.25.):

Lars Kindem's *Vossaboki Band 2, Gardssoga I,* Voss, Norway: Voss Bygdeboknemnd, 1935, pages 332-333 (r9), 403 (r10), and 323 (rll).

VII.35., VIII.73., ANDERS HALLESON LID GJERDE (rll) married

VII.36., VIII.74., Gd:AAa., KRISTI JOHANNESDATTER GJERDE (rll)

Their first-born offspring was:

VII.37., Gd:AAaA., HALLE ANDERSSON GJERDE (rll), b 1735, d 1778, m 1771 to
VII.38., GUNNVOR ÅMUNDSDATTER GRAUDO (rll).
Their first offspring:

VI.19., Gd:AAaAA., ANDERS HALLESON GJERDE (rll), b 1773, d 1797, m to
VI.20., BRITA TORSTEINSDATTER RINGHEIM (rll), d 1803.
Their daughter:

V.10., Gd:AAaAAa., GUNNVOR ANDERSDATTER GJERDE (r9, 11), b 1797, d 1890 **(Gj:a.).**

Their fourth-born offspring was:

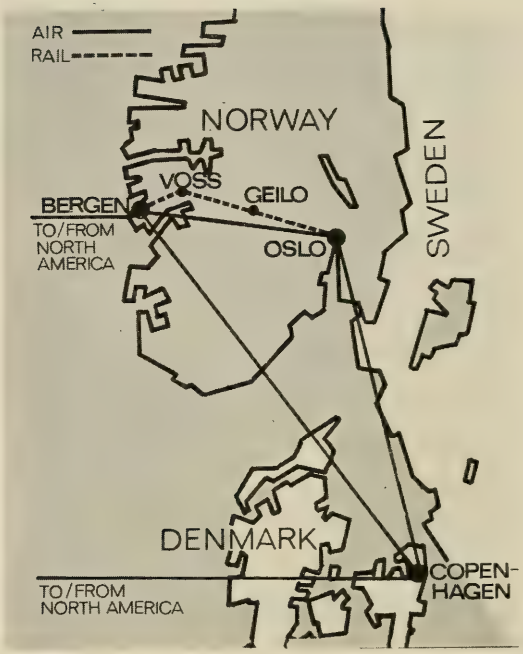
VI.18., Gd:AAad., BRITA ANDERSDATTER GJERDE (r10) LØNO (r9,11), b 1752, d 1831, m 1781 to
VI.17., ANDERS EIRIKSON LÖNO (ÖSGJERD, TRÖDO), b 1751, d 1832 (r9).

Their first offspring:

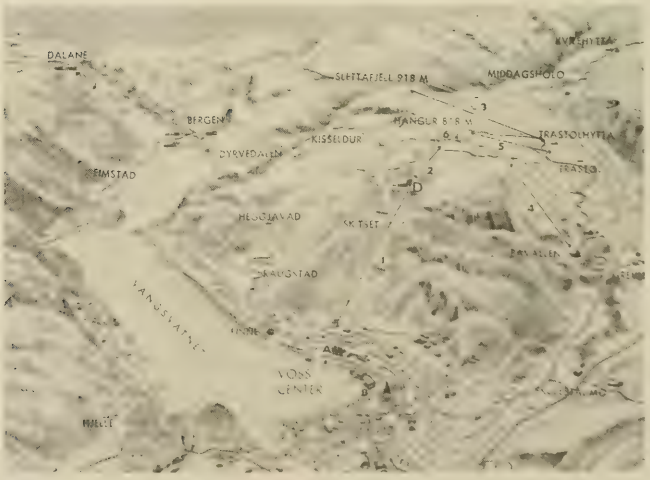
V.9., Gd:AAadA., TORBJØRN ANDERSSON (r9) TRÖDO, b 1789, d 1846.

GUNNVOR ANDERSDATTER m 1820 TORBJØRN ANDERSSON
and they had these eight (8) offspring (r9):

Gd:AAaAAaa., Gd:AAadAa. Brita Torbjørnsdtr, b 1821 **(Gj:aa.).**
Gd:AAaAAab., Gd:AAadAb. Anna Torbjørnsdtr, b 1823 **(Gj:ab.).**
Gd:AAaAAac., Gd:AAadAc. Brita Torbjørnsdtr, b 1827 **(Gj:ac.).**
Gd:AAaAAad., Gd:AAadAd. Kristi Torbjørnsdtr, b 1828 **(Gj:ad.).**
Gd:AAaAAae., Gd:AAadAe. Rannveig Torbjørnsdtr, b 1830 **(Gj:ae.).**
Gd:AAaAAaF., Gd:AAadAF. ANDERS TORBJØRNSON **GJERDE, IV.5.,** b 1832 **(Gj:aF.).**
Gd:AAaAAaG., Gd:AAadaG. Torstein Torbjørnson Trödo, b 1835 **(Gj:aG.).**
Gd:AAaAAah., Gd:AAadah. Anna Torbjørnsdtr, b 1837 **(Gj:ah.).**



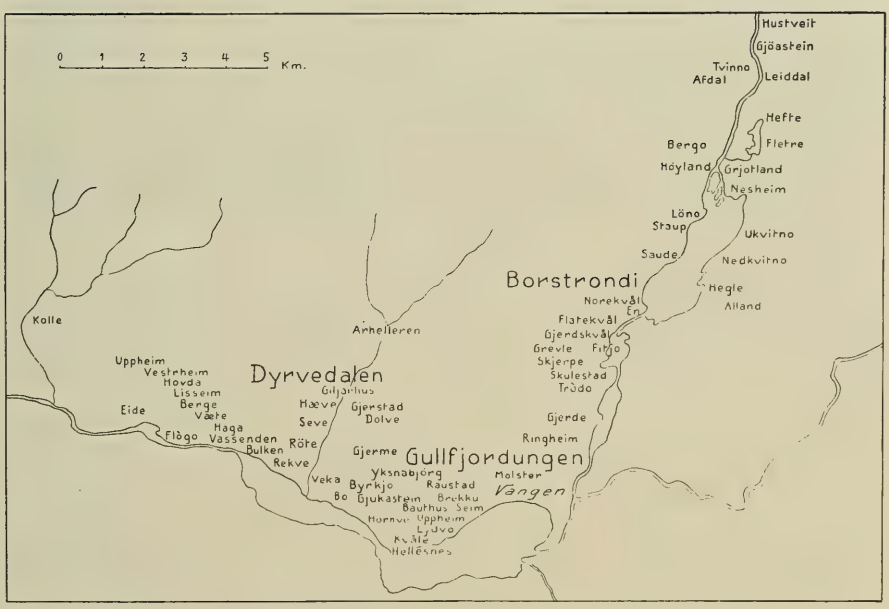
By courtesy of SAS, Scandinavian Airlines.



Voss — "the skiingest town in skiing country." By courtesy of SAS, Scandinavian Airlines.

GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION OF SELECTED ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS OF HENRIK MILTZOW, XI. 637., XI.765., **Mi:A.** WITH TRANSLATED SELECTIONS FROM ARNFINN S. FINNE'S COMPILATION OF "THE MILTZOW FAMILY AT VOSS"

The name of Arnfinn Finne is highly regarded because it distinguishes the man whose persistent effort resulted in the genealogical work entitled *Miltzow-ætti paa Voss* (N.26.). From an American of Norwegian descent but without adequate training in the Norwegian language, may gratitude be expressed for this Norwegian kinsman, who has examined the evidence very carefully from whatever sources made available to him and who has compiled the genealogical data in an interesting and very meaningful manner. Certain modifications and additions have been made without altering his account. The new system of genealogical classification by family-group coding should prove useful to the reader. Many more American descendants from the Miltzow Family of Voss may now learn more about their Norwegian heritage of which they can be justly proud.



In the vicinity of Voss, Norway in the areas of Dryvedalen, Gullfjordungen, and Borstrandi, the names of the farms became the inhabitants' surnames. Many of these same names are surnames of Norwegian-Americans today; but variations in their spelling are common. The map is from *Vossaboki* by Lars Kindem of Voss.

Vossavangen is seen from the Gjelle farm. This photo was made by P. Braaten in 1930, 10 years before incendiary-bomb attacks by Nazi-German planes in April 1940 destroyed many of the buildings. Miraculously Voss Church survived because of the bombs' trajectories according to a man who helped to pick up several unexploded incendiary bombs near the church. Many people lost their homes. Business establishments were demolished. The German occupation during World War II was an unpleasant episode in Norway.

The Voss Church and Searcher Cameron Ralph Stewart (Mi:ABdgbaaFEaA. and Mi:ABdfeiadEaA.), Eighth-Great-Grandson of Sogneprest (Parish Pastor) Henrik Gerdtsson Miltzow (his ancestor XI. 637. and XI.765.), b 1599, d 1666. The photo was taken on August 17, 1963 in Voss, Norway. The Church had been previously visited by the American Vossing in 1960 and in 1961. Many ancestors and relatives were baptized, confirmed, married, and given the last rites inside this church. The body of Ancestor H. G. Miltzow has been preserved in an open casket in the church basement. Epitaphs and portraits of Henrik Miltzow and his first wife, Kristense Madsdatter, have been displayed inside the church.

Vossakyrkja, Angel-supported Baptismal Font with Altar in background.

Mi: Gj:

Between Greifswald and Stralsund in Pomerania lies the village of Miltzow. Some hundred years ago there came to Norway from this little town, a family which in this country became known as the Miltzow family. The members of the family separated and went in different directions, living mainly in the West Country (Western Norway).

One of the first ones we know anything about from this family is KLAUS MILTZOW (XIII.2545.). His father (HENRICK, XIV.5089.) was district judge ("domfoged") in Treptow in Pommern or Pomerania (see N.44.) (NE Germany). KLAUS settled down in Bergen. He served at first in the German Office for a time. Then he became a citizen in 1580 (N.37.). In 1586 he became city sheriff. This office he retained until the year before he died in 1595 (N.39., N.44.). He was married to ANNA FALKONER (XIII.2546.), daughter of Mayor (ADRIAN) FALKONER (XIV.5091.) in Nidaros (Trondheim). KLAUS was also a merchant and was a wealthy man (N.40.).

His son, GERHARD or GJERT (MILTZOW) (XII.1273.), also became a citizen in Bergen and carried on the merchant-business of his father. GJERT was married to MARGRETA IVARSDATTER MØRK (XII.1274.).

HENRIK MILTZOW (XI.637., XI.765.) was GJERT'S son. He was born in Bergen October 20, 1599. He followed the academic line and wanted to be a pastor. First he attended school in Bergen, continued his studies for a time at the University of Copenhagen[1] and passed his entrance examination to the University, **Eksamen Artium,** becoming a student in 1619. Then he attended a couple of universities abroad, first in Edinburgh, and then, in 1621, in Rostock. The following year he came home to Bergen. There he functioned for a period as "høyar", or examiner of spoken Latin (testing the students' speaking proficiency in Latin) at the Latin School. HENRIK belonged to a wealthy, respected family and soon the word was spread that he was an unusually learned man. On August 31, 1623 he received the call to become parish pastor in Voss. He was then only 24 years old. He married the young widow of his predecessor in that position, Anders Buck. It may well be that this had something to do with his appointment. Her name was KRISTENSE (XI.638., XI.766.) and she was the daughter of the tax collector in Hardanger, MADS JØRGENSEN (XII.1275.) (MADS JENSEN — ref. Olafsen; N.54.).

HENRIK was indeed a learned and capable pastor and a highly respected man. He was strictly orthodox in his religion and was particular in the conduct of his office. In 1642 he became the dean of the Hardanger deanery. In 1645 he was chosen by the pastors in the Bergen bishopric to be their representative in the meeting of the Estates which Governor Hanibal Sehestad had summoned at Akershus.

HENRIK MILTZOW was also, outside of his official duties, an enterprising and sincere man, who contributed much good help and

[1] N.50.: 2.17.1619 — Bacc. 5.27.1622 (see also N.51.).

Painting of the Voss Church Interior from Altar Rail partly showing the Miltzow epitaph on the wall plaque to the extreme right. This painting, by Adolph Tideman, is now displayed in the Nasjonalgalleriet, Oslo, Norway.

influence among the church people. When the church building began to deteriorate, he had it repaired at his own expense. But that which most of all made his name remembered, was his founding of the "Vangen's Poor-House for Widows," or "Voss Widows Home," as the name is now. Later he paid for the erection of "The Women's Home" (later rebuilt and added to, resulting in the Voss Mission Hotel) and set up a fund, besides, for its maintenance and upkeep (N.35.).

When his wife died, HENRIK married KRISTINA, the widow of the sheriff at Voss, LAURITZ ANDERSSON (XI.639.). LAURITZ came from the well-known HEIBERG family in Sogn, and had lived at Lydvo at the time he was sheriff. KRISTINA (XI.640.) was the daughter of JAKOB JORGENSEN (XII.1279.), presiding officer of the Gula Assembly.

Mi:A. HENRIK MILTZOW died in 1666. A portrait of him and a portrait of his first wife, KRISTENSE MADSDATTER (XI.638.) (identification verified), hang in Vang's Church (Voss Church) (1926). With his first wife he

had the following four children: Gjert, KLAUS, Mads, and Margreta.[1]. They also had three other sons who d before HENRIK (N.46.). The CH are classified in hypothetical sequence.

Mi:AA. Gjert, born Febraruy 16, 1629. He became a University student in 1648, studied then at the University of Copenhagen, later at German universities, among them the University of Wittenberg, and took his Master's degree in 1657. In 1658 he returned to Voss. Until then he had been away from home for nine years. He then became assistant pastor to his father, and the same year received a promise to succeed his father in office, after the latter had departed. When his father died in 1666, Gjert became parish pastor. Three years later he became dean. He died in 1688.

Gjert Miltzow (Mi:AA.) was both a learned man and an efficient pastor. He wrote several books — among them, one in Latin — about the pastors in Voss and Hardanger. Gjert had also inherited his family's good talent for business and gradually acquired much land in Voss. But he did not forget the Widows' Home which his father had founded. In 1678 he bequeathed to this Widows' Home a fair amount of property (N.27., N.28.)

His presentation letter read this way:

In Jesus Name!

I, the undersigned, have given and bestowed, and herby do give and bestow for all the days that shall follow and that there shall continue a Widows' Home here at Vangen in Voss. As for the use to be made of this gift, if the occasion permits, may it be used for the poorest and completely friendless and helpless old people, or for the fatherless and motherless children in the congregation, that they may receive help from the requisitions assigned to the pieces of property as follows: Reqven 1 pound butter, Tundhal ½ pound butter, Mala 2 pounds butter with the lease, Rongve Øverethunet with untenanted ground, 1 wooden container, 3 firkens with lease, Nyre Vestre-Thunet 1 firkin with lease; Udi Himle 1 firkin. Altogether 4 firkins and ½ pound, all from here at Voss, located in Vang's parish. The carrying out of this distribution of help I trust will not be too much trouble on behalf of the above-named poor people, as I believe the pastor at the place will willingly take it upon himself and I have lovingly requested him to do so as I think his office is better suited to do the work.

May the Lord himself give His blessing to this project, that it may be done to the glory of His name and to the benefit of His chosen people. Amen.

Written in Voss Parsonage. Vangen, January 29, the year 1678.

Gerdt Henrichsen Miltzow

[1]The capital-lettered names distinguish the AFDAL-GJERE ancestors from other Miltzow descendants. Code letters are added for clarity to trace the enciphered descent and for ease in making the identification of descendants. We are assuming that HENRIK MILTZOW was a first-born offspring. He therefore is designated by "Mi:A." as the common ancestor.

Dean and Vicar of Voss Church, 1623-66, Voss, Norway, Henrik Gerdtson Miltzow (Henricus Miltzovius), (XI.637. and XI.765., Mi:A.), b. 1599, d. 1666. Full-size portrait painted by artist Elias Fiigenshou, 1632.

Kristense Madsdatter (XI.638. and XI.766.), b. 1594 (1595?), d. 1651; also referred to as Christence Matthiasdatter, first wife, widow of his predecessor, Anders Andersen Buch. Full-size.

Mi:AA. Gjert Miltzow was married to Susanna Schelderup, daughter of the Bergen bishop, Magister (Master) Jens Pedersen Schelderup and wife, Inger Worm, a daughter of Professor Ole Worm, the elder. Their six children were: Jens, Henrik, Susanna, Margreta, Inger, and Kristense; DESC:

Mi:AAA. Jens Gjertsson Miltzow, a student in Bergen in 1686. He studied theology at several universities abroad and was a learned man. He published several works in Latin. Unfortunately he died from an accident shortly after his return home.

Mi:AAB. Henrik Gjertsson Miltzow, also followed the academic line and was a learned man, but did not become an official. He was married to Else Alstrup, the rich widow of Mandrup Nielsen Funch, district judge in Hardanger. With her he acquired much real estate property. Else Alstrup died in 1749 and was buried in Granvin. She is most commonly known by the name "Old Lady Funko". Henrik remarried later Inger Worm Fürstenberg. The bridegroom was 70 years old and the bride was 26. He resided on the farm, Lekve, at Voss until his death in 1755 at age 74 years. He had no children.

Mi:AAc Susanna Gjertsdatter Miltzow; no information.

Mi:AAd. Margreta Gjertsdatter Miltzow, died in Haus in 1691, unmarried.

Mi:AAe. Inger Gjertsdatter Miltzow, died in Os, unmarried.

Mi:AAf. Kristense Gjertsdatter Miltzow, born 1676. She was **first** married to Captain Rasmus Stoud, son of the parish pastor of the New Church in Bergen, Otto Stoud. One year after her marriage she became a widow. In 1722 she was married **secondly** to a lieutenant, who later became a lieutenant-colonel, Jens Nordahl. They resided at Lekve. Kristense died in 1752.

Mi:AB. KLAUS HENRIKSSON MILTZOW (X.319.) was the second of HENRIK MILTZOW'S children, b 1632 (see below).

Mi:AC. Mads Henriksson Miltzow was registered in 1653 as a student at the University of Rostock; no further information.

Mi:Ad. Margreta Henriksdatter Miltzow was married to the parish pastor of the New Church in Bergen, Otto Hanssen Schreuder.

Mi:AE., Mi:AF., Mi:AG.
Unidentified sons (3) who predeceased HENRIK (N.46.).

Mi:Ah. Hilda Henriksdatter Miltzow was a child of HENRIK MILTZOW'S **second** marriage with KRISTINA JACOBSDATTER. Hilda married Aksel Larsen from Gjerde at Voss. Aksel was a son of the sheriff at Lydvo, LAURITZ ANDERSSEN. According to the Census Book of 1696, one notes that Aksel Larsen's widow owned much land property in Voss, among which was Lydvo, the upper farm.

Mi:AB. KLAUS HENRIKSSON MILTZOW (X.319.), the tax collector in Mosefinn, was born in 1632. He was married to INGER

LAURITZSDATTER of LYDVO (X.320.), a daughter of his stepmother. KLAUS lived at Mosefinn, which he became the owner of, around 1655. He was a prominent man. He inherited much land from his father. Besides being the sheriff, he, at one time, was manager (overseer) of the Crown goods at Voss. He died in 1692. His wife died in the year 1700. Two of their daughters married farmer's sons at Voss, and their descendants include a widely-branched family in the community. His family has been called "Futeslektae" or the "Sheriff-family". Their children were: **Henrik, Laurits, Kristense, MARGRETA, Kirsten, and Ingjerd;** their DESC:

Mi:ABA. Henrik Klausson Miltzow died quite young. His wife's name has not been identified. His offspring (their descendants remain unknown — 1973): Ditlev (Henriksen Miltzow), Henrik Baltazar (Henriksen Miltzow), and Kristense (Henriksdatter Miltzow).

Mi:ABAA. Ditlev Henriksen Miltzow redeemed the Mosefinn Farm at the time of probation. But in 1718 he exchanged, with Olav Knutsson Mosefinn, his father's farm for 2 firkins together with allodial rights in the Haug farm in Aal Parish in Hallingdal.

Mi:ABAB. Henrik Baltazar Henriksen Miltzow was assistant pastor at Voss in 1726. Later on from 1728 until 1731 he was assistant to Pastor Hans Egede in Greenland. These three siblings inherited a farm at Lydvo, lower "tun" (section). They sold it again in 1722. The descendants of those, who bought the farm, were living on Lydvo (in 1926).

Mi:ABAc. Kristense Henriksdatter Miltzow. No information.

Mi:ABB. Laurits Klausson Miltzow, probably resided at Mosefinn for a time, but later on became a "citizen of Bergen." He was present when the probate settlement of his mother was made at Mosefinn on October 1, 1700, "on behalf of himself and the minor children of his brother." His brother Henrik was then dead. Laurits died in Bergen in 1722. No children.

Mi:ABc. Kristense Klausdatter Miltzow. She was married to Hans Mogensen Rødberg. They received in the probate settlement a part of the Finne farm, which they, later, sold back to Knut Nilsson Finne.

Mi:ABd. MARGRETA KLAUSDATTER MILTZOW (IX.160., IX.192.), born 1672, died 1763. She married a farmer's son, KNUT NILSSON SONVE (IX.159., IX.191.). KNUT, through his wife, received the Finne Farm, and they settled down there. At first, the sister and brothers of MARGRETA owned a part of the farm by inheritance. But gradually, KNUT paid them off until he, at last, became sole owner of the farm. Some of KNUT'S and MARGRETA'S heirs are living at Finne to this day. KNUT died in 1739. KNUT NILSSON FINNE, as he then was called, also bought the neighboring farm, Seim, in 1699. Seim was then all in one farm. However, he sold Seim again, probably only a few years after.

In a document from 1706, one finds that KNUT NILSSON FINNE was guardian (perhaps trustee) for the churches in the Voss parish. In this same

document it is stated that he had to make thorough reparation of them. A lot of timber was needed. The necessary lumber was taken "3½ miles from Vangen in a side-valley named Runddalen or "Round Valley." He set up a saw and cut what he needed. KNUT also placed pews in the church **ca.** 1720. KNUT was an appreciative and capable worker and a respected man in the communtiy. His wife, MARGRETA MILTZOW, "the Sheriff's daughter," was a strong-willed woman, one who knew her worth, wherever she went. The story is told that when the pews were installed in the church, every farm family received its own pew, although some farm families shared the same pew. The FINNES' pew was the tenth in the row. MARGRETA was not particularly pleased with this arrangement. The first time that she attended church after its restoration, she walked erectly and proudly down to the fourth pew and sat down. "It is my husband who has installed these pews and I shall choose whichever pew I want," people quote her and imitate her saying this. So the FINNES' pew became the fourth in the row.

MARGRETA was also able to represent her husband at several times in the courtroom when he had several big lawsuits pending.

The story is told that in those times there was once such a terribly cold winter that ice formed far out in the fjords; and one could drive on it all the way to Bergen. That winter MARGRETA took a trip to the city and, as the legend goes, wore out a pair of horses on the way.

A little verse, especially about MARGRETA and her husband, lives in the people's memories to this day:

Eg kom to brudlaupsgaren,
dar møtte eg bruggomsfaren.
Han ba meg te ga inn.
Naor eg kom dar-inne,
dar sat han Knut Finne
mæ gjestne sine og drakk.

Ho Margreta Finne
sprang aasta mæ sinne
ette kaka og kling.
So ba ho meg eta,
so vilde ho veta
all væræ ümkring.

Note: some of the poetic expression is probably lost in the following translation.

I came to wedding farm,
there met the bridegroom's father.
He bade me to go in.
When I got there within,
there sat this Knut Finne
with his guests and drinking.

This Margreta Finne,
sprang aasta mæ sinne (transl. ?)
after cakes and lefse.
Then she bade me to eat,
as she wanted to know
what's going on around.

According to legend, a traveling tramp composed these verses. In his own way he wished to tell what had happened to him when he crashed the wedding party at the Finne farm.

Mi:ABe. Kirsten Klausdatter Miltzow, b 1674, d about 1720. She was m to Herman Stokfeldt, a citizen of Bergen; no CH.

Mi:ABf. Ingjerd Klausdatter Miltzow, b 1680, d 1750 at Raudstad. In 1703 or 1704 she married a farmer's son. Nils Olavsson, possibly from the farm, Traen, since it is known that he had relatives there (see **Vossebygderne** VII-VIII, first part). However, Nils died suddenly in 1706. A few years later Ingjerd was remarried to Knut Oddmundsson Dukstad or Fjose, born 1682, died 1732 (his father, Oddmund, owned part of both of these farms; the family now lives at Fjose). They settled down at Raudstad. Their descendants later lived on this farm. Raudstad was then and for a long time afterwards "benefit property for Bergen's lectureship" (lektorat).

As mentioned earlier, **MARGRETA** and **Ingjerd** remained living in Voss the rest of their lives. Their families are referred to here as the Finne-branch ("Finnesgreini") and the Raudstad-branch ("Raudstadgreini").[1]

King Oscar II unveiled the Karl Johann equestrian-statue in front of the Royal Palace in Oslo, September 7, 1875. One of the famous Bergslien artists from Voss was the sculptor.

The Finne Branch or Finnesgreini

Mi:ABd. MARGRETA KLAUSDATTER MILTZOW and KNUT FINNE (SONVE) had the following children (in order of birth): Nils, Anna, Kirsten, Ingjerd, Klaus, KRISTENSE, and BRITA; DESC:

Mi:ABdA. Nils Knutsson Finne, b probably in 1693, d unmarried in Copenhagen, where he served as a soldier.

[1]Included among the following descendants are those of prime interest or relevance to American descendants of ANDERS and KARI AFDAL GJERE. Omitted are some of the lines leading to very distant cousins. Each listed-descendant of HENRIK MILTZOW is genealogically classified by code letters for ease in gaining perspective, tracing the enciphered descent, and for general clarity. GJERE descendants can easily trace their ancestry through ANDERS GJERE and also through his wife, KARI AFDAL, directly back to HENRIK MILTZOW, their common ancestor. The names of the ancestors of MILTZOW — GJERE descendants are capitalized.

Mi:ABdb. Anna Knutsdatter Finne, b 1695, d 1762, m 1713 Svein Mikkjelsson Honnve. They lived at Fenno. She was m **secondly** in 1737 to Johannes Fenno.

Mi:ABdc. Kirsten Knutsdatter Finne, b 1697, d 1771, m 1719 Brynjulv Torgeirsson Hylle. Brynjulv's mother was named Torbjørg, the eldest daughter of Rasmus Brynjulvsson and Dordei Johannesdatter Store-Rokne and who was born to the allodial rights of 2 pounds and 4 marks of butter from the farm. Torbjørg's husband died and she was married **secondly** to farm-owner Anders Andersson Hylle. In 1731 Anders Hylle sold the property owned by his wife at Rokne, to Junior Judge Von der Lippe from Bergen, without having first offered the property to the nearest allodial heir, his stepson, Brynjulv Torgeirsson. Brynjulv then took the case to the allodial court and was awarded the property after a long legal process by the verdict of the Circuit Court of Justice, settlement on July 8, 1733. Kirsten and Brynjulv remained living at Rokne; their son Torgeir traded away Rokne for Gjerde and again Gjerde for Eppeland in Granvin. Descendants of Kirsten and Brynjulv are the Bergsli people, the famous Bergslien artists (bronze-plaque memorials to the two Bergslien brothers and their nephew are located on the east side of the Voss Church; the Karl Johann equestrian-statue located in front of the King's Palace in Oslo is the work of one of them). In 1755 Kirsten was married **thirdly** to widower Per Knutsson Glymme; they had no offspring.

Mi:ABdd. Ingjerd Knutsdatter Finne, b 1700, d 1736, m 1718 Oddmund Styrksson Dukstad; they lived as farmers at Fjose. One of their descendants, a fifth-great-grandson named Knute Rockne (Rokne), became famous as one of the greatest American football-coaches of all time (see further on).

Mi:ABdE. Klaus Knutsson Finne, b 1702, d at Mosefinn 1736, m Brita Madsdatter Sæve. He received in 1726, by allodial court suit, the ownership of the Mosefinn farm after (through) his mother's father and continued to reside there. The first session of this lawsuit was held at Finne in Knut's house. One of the witnesses relates this story: Knut Takla reported hearing Kirsten Miltzow offer KNUT FINNE the Mosefinn farm. About 13 years earlier, he said, when he lived at Ullestad and while he was going over to the mill at Seim, he came down the narrow Finne road where KNUT lived. At that time Kirsten Miltzow was there. He heard her speaking to MARGRETA, her sister. KNUT FINNE then came along and Kirsten asked him to buy or redeem Mosefinn. To this MARGRETA replied: "Sister, you are too demanding (in price)! God save us! That matter is not in our power!"

Klaus was a sergeant. Those, who have lived at Mosefinn in later times, have been his descendants. The year after Klaus died his widow was remarried to Corporal Isak Hermundsson Gjerme, b 1703, d 1789; and they had six CH. The oldest child was named Klaus after Brita's first husband. In this way the name "Klaus" was taken over by another family. "Klaus" later became a much used name in both branches of the family. Brita was the daughter of Sheriff Mads Sæve. She was b 1707 and d 1792.

Mi:ABdf. KRISTENSE KNUTSDATTER FINNE (VIII.96.), b 1795, d 1779, m 1727 STEFFA MIKKJELSSON BØ, DYRVEDALEN (VIII.95.), b 1700, d 1782. The family no longer lives at Bø. They have many, many descendants in Norway and America. One of their descendants is KARI KNUTSDATTER AFDAL (Mi:ABdfeiad., IV.6.; see further on).

Mi:ABdg. BRITA KNUTSDATTTER FINNE (VIII.80.), b 1709, d 1778, m on Shrovetide-Sunday 1737 to drummer (military-?) NILS ARNFINNSSON RINGHEIM (VIII.79.), b 1707, d 1789. In 1736 NILS received a deed to half of the Finne farm from his father-in-law. The purchase price was 170 riksdalars (silver coin, equal to 4 kroner, used in Norway until 1875). Prior to this, Finne had always been one farm. The part that NILS purchased became known as N'igardsbruket (The Lower Farm) (one of the descendants of BRITA and NILS is ANDERS GJERE, Mi:ABdgbaaF., IV.5., Gj:aF.).

In 1744 NILS ARNFINNSSON FINNE (RINGHEIM) and Hallstein Bilde, as widow's guardians for Widow MARGRETA KLAUSDATTER MILTZOW, sold and deeded away her assignment of 2 pounds and 19½ marks of butter in the Finne farm with the Kvitingshovden meadow to Lars Persson Glymme, who had taken a mortgage in the farm after the probate settlement of 1739. This amounted to about half of the property Margreta

Finneloftet, Finne Farm, Voss, Norway. The building dates back to 1250 A.D.

owned. Lars Glymme was then engaged to Ingebjørg Klausdatter Finne or Mosefinn, a son's daughter of MARGRETA MILTZOW. Since Lars' stepmother, Kirsten, was the daughter of MARGRETA, they were very much a family. From Lars and Ingebjørg Glymme, a widely-branched family has descended (N.30.).

In 1751 Lars sold and deeded away the same 2 pounds 19½ marks of butter (fee simple) at Finne to his brother, Olav Persson Glymme. Olav had also married into the Miltzow family. His wife was the daughter of Eirik Jerald (Sonve) and Ingjerd Miltzow at Raudstad. Olav Persson paid 150 riksdalars for this part of the farm. In the 1760's he thus became the owner of the whole Uppigardsbruket (The Upper Farm) which was half of the Finne farm.

In 1773 Olav Persson and Gotskalk Haeve exchanged farms (Gotskalk had acquired the Haeve farm by trade in 1769). The same year Gotskalk again exchanged with Anders Persson Hatlestad. The tax on the farm was then 1 L (laup-? — a laup equaled 33 pounds) 2 pounds and 15 marks. Gotskalk received 276 riksdalars in addition. However, Gotskalk did not stay long on Bergdalen either. He traded farms again and came to Bruvik.

In 1778 Anders Hatlestad sold and deeded away Uppigaardsbruket for 930 riksdalars to Eirik Nilsson Finne, the youngest son of NILS ARNFINNSSON FINNE (RINGHEIM). By a special clause in the agreement, Anders had to promise to keep Eirik indemnified in case there arose an allodial suit. Eirik also promised that he would not interfere with Anders and his people. The last promise was not always so entirely well-kept. Uppigardsbruket had now returned to its old family line. At this time Eirik's father deeded N'igardsbruket to Knut, his eldest son, and thus the two brothers became the owners (each owning a different half) of the entire Finne farm.[1]

THE FINNE LINE or FINNESLINA[2]

Mi:ABdg. BRITA KNUTSDATTER FINNE and NILS ARNFINNSON (RINGHEIM) had these six children: Ingjerd, ANNA, Knut, Arnfinn, Eirik, and Margreta; DESC:

ABdga. Ingjerd Nilsdatter Finne, b 1737, d 1810, m Ivar Larsson Lydvo. They lived as farmers at Lydvo, and some of their descendants live there yet. Ivar and a half-brother were involved in allodial court-suit for several years to get the farm; but Ivar won.

ABdgb. ANNA NILSDATTER FINNE (VII.40.), b 1739, d 1823, m 1768 Grenadier TORSTEIN ARNFINNSSON ULLESTAD (VII.39.), whose

[1]The Finne farm museum, "Finneloftet", is a house built in 1250 A.D. — one of the three oldest wooden houses in Norway.

[2]The Finne Line includes four sublines: Uppigardslina, N'igardslina, Lydvalina, and Ringheimslina. Ringheimslina or the Ringheim Subline, will be traced to known descendants including ANDERS GJERE. The other three were traced by A. S. Finne, but they have not been included here. See N.26.

father was a tenant farmer at Ullestad. Torstein first leased a farm in Store-Ringheim. Later on he bought the farm and lived there the rest of his life. He was born in 1740 and died in 1825. Some of his descendants still continue to live on the farm.

ABdgC. Knut Nilsson Finne, b 1741, d 1807, m 1769 to Kirsti Knutsdatter Raudstad, a daughter's daughter of Ingjerd Miltzow of Raudstad. Knut inherited N'igardsbruket at Finne from his father. Knut served as Adjustment Commissioner together with Herman Reinholdt Fleischer. They were the first commissioners at Voss.

ABdgD. Arnfinn Nilsson Finne, b 1743. At an early age he entered the service of Diocesan Governor Cicignon in Bergen. According to legend he took part in "Strilekrigne" (The Bergen Islanders' War) and rescued the Governor after the "Strils" had caught him and were about to annihilate him in the square in front of the City Council Hall. Arnfinn was said to be an unusually strong and portly man. On November 12, 1772 he was married at Voss to damsel Rakel Tomasdatter Rose. He died in Bergen a few years after the wedding. Rakel Rose was for many years living at the Voss parsonage before she was married. She was possibly a governess. It is known for certain that she lived there in 1760. She continued to live in Bergen and became very old. Often she visited at Voss.

ABdgE. Eirik Nilsson Finne, b 8.1.1746, d 9.13.1833, m 5.23.1775 Marjo Nilsdatter Lydvo. Marjo's mother was named Margreta, who was the daughter of Sheriff Mads Sæve. Eirik began early to be a horsetrader. In that capacity he stayed much of the time in Eastern Norway. In 1778 he purchased Uppigardsbruket at Finne and settled down there. According to the standards of the time, he became a capable and progressive farmer. The name, "Eirik", just as the name, "Arnfinn", came from Ringheim. Eirik was named after his father's brother, who died unmarried in 1744.

ABdgf. Margreta Nilsdatter Finne, b 1749, d 1770.

THE RINGHEIM SUBLINE or RINGHEIMSLINA

Mi:ABdgb. ANNA NILSDATTER FINNE (VII.40.) and TORSTEIN ARNFINNSSON (ULLESTAD) RINGHEIM (VII.39.) had two offspring named **BRITA** (Mi:ABdgba.) and **Arnfinn** (Mi:ABdgbB.); DESC:

ABdgba. BRITA TORSTEINSDATTER RINGHEIM, b 1769, d 1803, m **first** 1796 to farm-owner ANDERS HALLESSON GJERDE; and they had one child: **GUNVOR.** BRITA m **secondly** Anders Torbjørnsson Løno; and they had three children: **Torstein, Torbjorn,** and **Nils** (see further on).

ABdgbB. Arnfinn Torsteinsson Ringheim, b 1772, d 1832, m 1803 Geirtrud Arnbjørnsdatter Haugo. They lived as farmers at Ringheim. They had three CH: **Torstein, Brita,** and **Anders** (see further on).

BRITA TORSTEINSDATTER RINGHEIM (Abdgba., VI.20.) and ANDERS HALLESSON GJERDE (VI.19.) had only one child:

ABdgbaa. GUNVOR ANDERSDATTER GJERDE (V.10.), b 1797, d 1891 ("1887"-?), m 1820 (not "1821"-?) TORBJØRN ANDERSSON TRODO (V.9.), b 1789, d 1846. Two photographs of GUNVOR at "about the age of 94 years" are in the album of the Voss Molstertunet Folkemuseum, Voss. They had the allodial rights to each of their farms, Gjerde and Trodo (now Traa), and they owned and managed their farms as long as they kept them. . . They lived at Trodo. GUNNVOR represents the progenitor of the Gjer(d)e Family-Group, **Gj:a. Their eight children were: Brita, e.; Anna, e.; Brita, y.; Kristi; Rannveig; ANDERS; Torstein;** and **Anna, y.;** DESC:

ABdgbaaa. Brita Torbjørnsdatter Trodo, **the elder,** b 1822, d 1910, m to farmer Olav Halleson Ringheim; no CH.

ABdgbaab. Anna Torbjørnsdatter Trodo, **the elder,** b 1823 (1824-?), m Klaus Bergo; they went to America.

ABdgbaac. Brita Torbjørnsdatter Trodo, **the younger,** b 1826, m 1850 farmer Lars Ivarsson Ringheim; CH: Torbjørn, Ivar, Anders, and Rannveig; DESC:

ABdgbaacA. Torbjorn Larsson Ringheim, b 1848, went to America.

ABdgbaacB. Ivar Larsson Ringheim, b 1851, went to America.

ABdgbaacC. Anders Larsson Ringheim, b 1854, m 1878 Marta Sjursdatter Dolve. He became a tenant-farmer in Ringheim and a shoemaker as well. Their eleven CH were:

ABdgbaacCA. Lars Andersson Ringheim Berge, b 1879, m Marta Larsdatter Vassenden. He bought a farm in Berge and they lived there.

ABdgbaacCb. Brita Andersdatter Ringheim, m Farmer Torstein Aslaksson Grevle.

ABdgbaacCC. Sjur Andersson Ringheim, b 1883, went to America.

ABdgbaacCD. Torbjørn Andersson Ringheim b 1885, went to America.

ABdgbaacCE. Ivar Andersson Ringheim, b 1887, went to America.

ABdgbaacCF. Anders Andersson Ringheim, b 1889, went to America.

ABdgbaacCg. Gunnvor Andersdatter Ringheim, b 1890, went to America; m Edgar Hanson, d 1955 ca; res (1975): 409 E. Fifth St., Albert Lea, MN.

ABdgbaacCh. Bertina Andersdatter Ringheim, b 1894, d 1919, m typographer Martin Olavsson Nesthus, Vange, b 1896.

ABdgbaacCI. Martin Andersson Ringheim (?), b 1896, m 1924 Maria Nilsdatter Bolstad.

ABdgbaacCJ. Olav Andersson Ringheim, b 1898.

ABdgbaacCK. Knut Andersson Ringheim, b 1904.

ABdgbaacd. Rannveig Larsdatter Ringheim, b 1856, m 1878 Mattis Knutsson Uppkvitno. They received the farm (Ringheim-?); CH:

ABdgbaacdA Lars Mattisson Ringheim, b 1879, m 1919 to Brita H. Trones from Kinsarvik. He resided at Vangen and was a store clerk.

ABdgbaacdB. Knut Mattisson Ringheim, b 1881, m Marta Aslaksdatter Grevle. He received the farm (Ringheim-?).

ABdgbaacdC Ivar Mattisson Ringheim, b 1883, a watchmaker with business in Vangen.

ABdgbaacdd. Sigvor Mattisdatter Ringheim, b 1886, m 1915 to farmer Arnfinn Knutsson Ringheim, Mylster.

ABdgbaacdE. Anders Mattisson Ringheim, b 1888, went to America.

ABdgbaacdF. Torbjørn Mattisson Ringheim, b 1890, d 1899.

ABdgbaacdG. Nils Mattisson Ringheim, b 1894, m Gudve Arnfinnsdatter Gavle.

ABdgbaacdh. Brita Mattissdatter Ringheim, b 1896.

ABdgbaacdI. David Mattisson Ringheim, b 1899.

ABdgbaad. Kristi Torbjørnsdatter Trodo, b 1828, d 1915, m 1854 Gotskalk Ivarsson Ringheim. They remained living on the Trodo farm as tenant farmers; their CH: Ivar, Torjbørn, Mattis, and Anders; DESC:

ABdgbaadA. Ivar Gotskalksson Trodo, b 1865, went to America.

ABdgbaadB. Torbjørn Gotskalksson Trodo, b 1867, d 1925, m Anna Sjursdatter Dolve. He lived as a farmer at Skulestad; their seven CH: Kristi, Mattis, Brita, Gotskalk, Anna, Gunnvor, and Sjur; DESC:

ABdgbaadBa. Kristi Torbjørnsdatter, b 8.27.1888, m Delbert Arlington Foster; came to America in 1906; lived in Albert Lea, MN and in Ellendale, MN (her 1975 res.); 5 CH: Orvis, Phyllis, Fred, Betty, and Isabel Foster **(see Addendum);** DESC:

ABdgbaadBaA. Orvis Robert Foster, b ca 1918, m Helen Nelson; res (1975): Ellendale, MN; CH: Frances and Mark Foster; DESC:

ABdgbaadBaAa. Frances Kay Foster, b 1946, Albert Lea, MN to Orrin Bakke; res (1975): 1016 Ramsey, Hastings MN; 2 CH:

ABdgbaadBaAaa. Ann Elizabeth Bakke, b 11.12.1966, Albert Lea, MN.

ABdgbaadBaAaB. Christopher Joseph Bakke, b 6.22.1972, Owatonna, MN.

ABdgbaadBaAB. Mark Foster, b 9.28.1948, Albert Lea, MN, m Karol Joan Pedersen, b 11.10.1949, **genealogical informant** (Kristi's DESC) — telephone (8.29.1975); res (1975): R.R.2, Ellendale, MN; CH:

ABdgbaadBaABA. Michael James Foster, b 4.21.1974, Faribault, MN.

ABdgbaadBab. Phyllis Foster, m Andrew Pechacek, res (1975): 524 E. 4th St., Albert Lea, MN; 4 CH:

ABdgbaadBabA. Norman Pechacek, b Freeborn Co., MN.

ABdgbaadBabB. Noel Pechacek.

ABdgbaadBabC. Miles Pechacek.

ABdgbaadBabD. Vance Pechacek, b 1.15.1959, Albert Lea Twp, Freeborn Co., MN.

ABdgbaadBaC. Fred Foster, d 6.1975, Babbitt, Mn from a sudden heart attack, m Anna Ferguson of Ellendale, MN; 3 CH:

ABdgbaadBaCA. James Foster, b Albert Lea, MN.

ABdgbaadBaCb. Joan Foster.

ABdgbaadBaCC. Paul Foster, b 1.31.1954, Albert Lea, MN.

ABdgbaadBad. Betty Foster, m Howard Myers, PO (1975): Good Thunder, MN; res (1975): Beuford, MN; 3 CH:

ABdgbaadBadA. Dennis Myers.

ABdgbaadBadb. Donna Myers, d ca age 6 y.

ABdgbaadBadC. John Myers, b 4.24.1954, Mankato, MN.

ABdgbaadBae. Isabel Foster, d 1970, Bismarck, ND, m Roger Matzke; 4 sons:

ABdgbaadBaeA. Rodney Matzke; res (1975): Bismark, ND.

ABdgbaadBaeB. Rick Matzke.

ABdgbaadBaeC. David Harold Matzke.

ABdgbaadBaeD. Lynn L. Matzke, b 5.29.1956, Bismarck, ND.

ABdgbaadBB. Mattis Torbjørnsson, b 1898.

ABdgbaadBc. Brita Torbjørnsdatter, b 11.12 1899. m telegrapher Jakob Skorve, b 8.8.1894, Evanger, d 3.2.1969. In 1963 they were living in the home where Brita Torsteinsdtr Traa (Mi:ABdgbaaGa.) had lived and died. Their 4 CH: Elisabeth, Anna, Astrid, and John; their DESC:

ABdgbaadBca. Elisabeth Jakobsdatter Skorve, b 4.28.1924, Voss, m Olav Bøe, b 11.2.1921; their 3 CH:

AbdgbaadBcaA. Nils O. Bøe, b 1952 (?). Voss.

ABdgbaadBcab. Britt Marie O. Bøe, b 1954 (?), Voss.

ABdgbaadBcaC. Arne O. Bøe, b 1956 (?), Voss.

ABdgbaadBcb. Anna Jakobsdatter Skorve, b 5.2.1928, Voss, m Reidar Steen-Hansen, b 11.1921, Bergen; 2 CH:

ABdgbaadBcbA. Halvard Steen-Hansen, b 1948 (?), Voss.

ABdgbaadBcbb. Ose Margreta Steen-Hansen, b 1951, Voss.

ABdgbaadBcc. Astrid Jakobsdatter Skorve, b 10.2.1930, Voss, m Asbjørn Horn, b 5.24.1928. They lived in Oslo in 1963 and in Palo Alto, CA in 1965 and 1966. On one of their visits to southern California, they were guests of this cousin at the world-famous Hollywood Paladium. Their res (1975): Vollenreien 4, 1390 Vollen, Norway.

Dinner Reunion of Astrid Jakobsdatter Skorve (Gj:adBcc.) (Mi:AbdgbaadBcc.) and her husband Asbjørn Horn with third-cousin Cameron Stewart (Gj:aFEaA.) at the Knickerbocker Hotel, Hollywood, CA.

ABdgbaadBcD. John Jakobson Skorve, b 5.3.1934, Voss, m Margit Lutro, b 1932, Lutro, Hardanger, Norway.

AbdgbaadBD. Gotskalk Torbjørnsson, b 1902, m Ingjerd Klausdatter Vaete.

ABdgbaadBe. Anna Torbjørnsdatter, b 1903, m Knut Ellingsson Dolve.

ABdgbaadBf. Gunnvor Torbjørnsdatter, b 1906, m her second cousin, Torbjørn Larsson Traa (Mi:ABdgbaaGBA.); their CH:

ABdgbaadBfA. (unk.) Torbjørnsson Traa, d 1941 from sporadic cholera.

ABdgbaadBfb. Marta Margreta (Margreta) Traa, b 1943.

ABdgbaadBfC. Lars Torbjørnsson Traa, b 1945.

ABdgbaadBG. Sjur Torbjørnsson, b 1908, m Ragnhild Steine.

ABdgbaadC. Mattis Gotskalksson Trodo, b 1867, d 1872.

ABdgbaadD. Anders Gotskalksson Trodo, b 1870, went to America.

ABdgbaae. Rannveig Torbjørnsdatter Trodo, b 1830, d 1896, m 1863 Nils Knutsson Ro from Teigdalen. They became tenant farmers on Ringheim; their CH: Anna and Knut; DESC:

ABdgbaaea. Anna Nilsdatter Ringheim, b 1866, m 1902 to carpenter Viking Torbjørnsson Gjerde. They had a small farm at Ringheim; no CH.

AbdgbaaeB. Knut Nilsson Ringheim, b 1874, m 1902 Brita Mikkjelsdatter Gilbakken from Vossestrand. He had a small farm at Skulestad. He was the Director of the Voss District Sick Benefit Fund and Superintendent of the National Insurance. Their CH:

ABdgbaaeBa. Rannveig Knutsdatter Ringheim, b 1902, was the Assessor's Assistant.

Torbjørn Larsson Traa (Mi:ABdgbaaGBA.) and Gunnvor Torbjørnsdatter (Mi:ABdgbaadBf.) on their Wedding Day.

ABdgbaaeBb. Anna Knutsdatter Ringheim, b 1904

ABdgbaaeBC. Nils Knutson Ringheim, b 1905.

ABdgbaaeBd. Ingebjørg Knutsdatter Ringheim, b 1907.

ABdgbaaeBE. Mikkjel Knutson Ringheim, b 1909.

ABdgbaaeBF. Gunnar Knutson Ringheim, b 1915.

ABdgbaaF. ANDERS TORBJØRNSSON TRODO (ANDERS GJERE, IV.5., Gj:aF.), b 1832, m KARI KNUTSDATTER AFDAL (IV.6.). He took charge of the farm that his mother owned at Gjerde. After a time he sold the farm and went to America (1860). They were married in Wisconsin. They had six offspring in IA and many descendants. Gj: and see Mi:ABdfeiad.

Mi:ABdgbaaG. Torstein Torbjørnsson Trodo, b 1835, m 1864 Margreta Larsdatter Grevle. He took charge of his father's farm. He was a very practical and energetic farmer. His CH were Brita and Lars; DESC:

ABdgbaaGa. Brita Torsteinsdatter Trodo (Miss Brita Traa) (Trå, Traae), b 12.26.1874, d 12.29.1962 at age 88 years. She was an excellent weaver. She thoroughly enjoyed her life on the Traa Farm. Several of her Uncle ANDERS' descendants from America have visited her there. Her letters were always enlightening. Her home was a Red Cross Station during WW II. See translations of her letters.

ABdgbaaGB. Lars Torsteinsson Trodo (Traa), b 1876, m 1898 Marta Torkjellsdatter Rüde Glijarne; their 5 CH: Torbjørn, Torstein, Anders, Lars, and Teodor; DESC:

ABdgbaaGBA. Torbjørn Larsson Traa, b 11.25.1898, m Gunnvor Torbjørnsdatter Trodo (Traa) (Mi:ABdgbaadBf.), his second-cousin. They have been living on the Traa farm many years; their CH:

ABdgbaaGBAA. (unk.) Torbjörnsdatter Traa, d 1941 from sporadic cholera.

ABdgbaaGBAb. Marta Margreta Torbjörnsdatter Traa, b 1943.

ABdgbaaGBAC. Lars Torbjörnsson Traa, b 1945.

ABdgbaaGBB. Torstein Larsson Traa, b 1901, lived at Braekhus in Evanger, 5 Norwegian miles from the Traa farm with his wife, Anna; they had a small farm in 1946. Their CH:

ABdgbaaGBBA. Jacob (Jakob Leif-?) Torsteinsson Trå, Braekhus, Evanger, Norway; was in the 8th grade in 1.47; worked at the Vossevangen railroad station and lived at Traa with his Aunt Brita (1948).

ABdgbaaGBBb. Marta Torsteinsdatter Trå, Braekhus, Evanger, Norway; 4 years old in 1939; attended elementary school in 1947.

ABdgbaaGBC. Anders Larsson Traa, b 1903, m Anna. Anders was a watchman at the prisoners camp in 1947. Their CH:

ABdgbaaGBCA. Lars Andersson Traa, ill about 8 months with rheumatic fever in 1947; in 8th grade in winter of 1948.

ABdgbaaGBCB. Magnus Andersson Traa, 12 years old in 1948.

ABdgbaaGBD. Lars Larsson Traa, b 1906. He fought in Norway in 1940, was taken captive but was released after two months. Lars then began working in The Secret Home-Front. At the same time he was a blacksmith. In 1946 he was a mechanic in the army. In 1947 and 1948 he was working as both a carpenter and an auto repairman at Tvildemoen for the military while living at Traa with his Aunt Brita.

ABdgbaaGBE. Teodor Larsson Traa, b 1908, m Anna; in 1946 and 1947 Teodor was a carpenter. Their CH:

ABdgbaaGBEA. Leif Teodorsson Traa

ABdgbaaGBEB. Ole Teodorsson Traa

ABdgbaaGBEC. Magne Teodorsson Traa

ABdgbaah. Anna Torbjørnsdatter Trodo, **the younger,** b 1837, d 1913, m 1880 to farmer Olav Andersson Ringheim; no CH.

BRITA TORSTEINSDATTER RINGHEIM GJERDE (Mi:ABdgba.) was married **secondly** to Anders Torbjørnsson Løno; and they had the following three CH: **Torstein, Torbjørn,** and **Nils;** DESC:

ABdgbaB. Torstein Andersson Gjerde, b 1800, m 1847 Madli Jonsdatter Almeland; no CH.

ABdgbaC. Torbjørn Andersson Gjerde, b 1801, d 1878, m 1844 to widow Brita Nilsdatter Melve; their CH:

ABdgbaCa. Brita Torbjørnsdatter Melve, b 1846.

ABdgbaCb. Guro Torbjørnsdatter Melve, b 1846. (twin-?).

ABdgbaCC. Anders Torbjørnsdatter Melve, b 1851, m 1892 Anna Andersdatter Tøn. He became the farm owner. Their CH:

ABdgbaCCa. Brita Andersdatter Melve, b 1893.

ABdgbaCCB. Torstein Andersson Melve, b 1895.

ABdgbaCCc. Anna Andersdatter Melve, b 1899.

ABdgbaCCD. Anders Andersson Melve, b 1902.

ABdgbaCCE. Ivar Andersson Melve, b 1907.

ABdgbaCCF. Knut Andersson Melve, b 1911.

ABdgbaD. Nils Andersson Gjerde, b 1803, d 1892, m 1832 Brita Arnfinnsdatter Ringheim; CH: Anders and Arnfinn; DESC:

ABdgbaDA. Anders Nilsson Ringheim, b 1833, d 1891, m 1874 Ingjerd Johannesdatter Grevle; CH:

ABdgbaDAa. Brita Andersdatter Grevle, b 1874, m 1921 Lars Olavsson Repaal.

ABdgbaDB. Arnfinn Nilsson Ringheim, b 1853, d 1894, m Guro Johannesdatter Grevle; CH:

ABdgbaDBa. Ingebjørg Arnfinnsdatter Skogstad, b 1882.

ABdgbaDBb. Brita Arnfinnsdatter Skogstad, b 1885.

ABdgbaDBC. Nils Arnfinnsson Skogstad, b 1891.

ABdgbB. Arnfinn Torsteinsson Ringheim, b 1772, d 1832, m 1802 Geirtrud Arnbjørnsdatter Haugo. They lived and farmed at Ringheim. They had 3 CH: **Torstein, Brita,** and **Anders;** DESC:.

ABdgbBA. Torstein Arnfinnsson Ringheim, b 1803, d 1856, m 1834 Sigvor Styrksdatter Tvinno; CH: Arnfinn, Brita, Styrk, and Knut; DESC (also see †.59., p. 10.):*

ABdgbBAA. Arnfinn Torsteinsson Ringheim, b 1837, went to America.

ABdgbBAb. Brita Torsteinsdatter Ringheim, b 1844, m 1867 Styrk Andersson Lade . . .* (Tverberg) . . .* they went to America.

ABdgbBAC. Styrk Torsteinsson Ringheim, b 1847, went to America. See Marvin Senter's letters further on re: **"Stork Ringham".**

ABdgbBAD. Knut Torsteinsson Ringheim, b 1851, d 1920, m Olina Nilsdatter Bidne from Vossestrand. He became owner of his father's farm; CH:

ABdgbBADa. Sigvor Knutsdatter Ringheim, b 1878, d 1917, single.

ABdgbBADB. Nils Knutsson Ringheim, b 1881, m 1906 Margreta Ivarsdatter Rokne.

ABdgbBADD. Torgeir Knutsson Ringheim, b 1886, m Kari Eiriksdatter Ringheim; and they went to America.

ABdgbBADe. Brita Knutsdatter Ringheim, b 1888, m 1915 Olav Nilsson Bjørkü, Ygre.

ABdgbBb. Brita Arnfinnsdatter Ringheim, b 1805, d 1892, m 1832 Nils Andersson Gjerde.

ABdgbBC. Anders Arnfinnsson Ringheim, b 1809, d 1890, m Rannveig Sjursdatter Tveito from Vossestrand; CH: Geirtrud and Arnfinn; DESC:

ABdgbBCa. Geirtrud Andersdatter Ringheim, b 1858.

ABdgbBCB. Arnfinn Andersson Gavle, b 1864, d 1914, m 1895 Gudve Larsdatter Høn. He had a farm at Gavle. Their CH:

ABdgbBCBA. Anders Arnfinnsson Gavle, b 1896.

ABdgbBCBb. Brita Arnfinnsdatter Gavle, b 1897.

ABdgbBCBC. Sjur Arnfinnsson Gavle, b 1898.

ABdgbBCBD. Lars Arnfinnsson Gavle, b 1900.

ABdgbBCBe. Rannveig Arnfinnsdatter Gavle, b 1901.

ABdgbBCBf. Marta Arnfinnsdatter Gavle, b 1903.

ABdgbBCBg. Gudve Arnfinnsdatter Gavle, b 1905, m Nils Mattisson Ringheim.

ABdgbBCBh. Olina Arnfinnsdatter Gavle, b 1907.

THE BØJAR LINE OF THE FINNE BRANCH[1] or BØJARLINA of FINNESGREINI

Mi:ABdf. KRISTENSE KNUTSDATTER FINNE (VIII.96.),[2] b 1705, d 1779, m 1727 STEFFA MIKKJELSSON BØ, DYRVEDALEN (VIII.95.), b 1700 (1699-?), d 1782. They had 5 CH: Mikkjel, Marta, Knut, Klaus, and INGJERD; DESC:

ABdfA. Mikkjel Steffasson Bø, b 1729, d 1749.

ABdfb. Marta Steffasdatter Bø, b 1732, m 1772 to widower farmer Odd Knutsson Brekkü Gullford (Finne's account of their DESC is omitted here).

ABdfC. Knut Steffassson Bø, b 1734, m Gunhild Larsdatter Berge. They were tenant farmers at Rekkve in Rekkvehagen (Finne's account of their DESC is omitted here).

ABdfD. Klaus Steffasson Bø, b 1737, d 1756.

ABdfe. INGJERD STEFFASDATTER BØ (VII.48.), b 1748, d 1831, m 1767 SJUR NILSSON GJUKESTEIN (VII.47.). They remained living at Bø on INGJERD'S father's farm. It was leased property belonging to the Bergen-Diocese Deanery (Church Land). Their ten CH were: **Nils, Steffa, Rannveig, Brita, Margreta, Kristense, Ingebjørg, Kari** (d. inf.), **KARI,** and **Anna;** DESC:

ABdfeA. Nils Sjursson Bø, b 1768, d 1841, m Brita Bergesdatter Vaette. They lived at Bø. Their CH:

ABdfeAA. Steffa Nilsson Bø, b 1802.

ABdfeAB. Sjur Nilsson Bø, b 1804, d 1847, m 1833 Brita Monsdatter Smaabrekkü from Bergsdalen; lived at Sævesteigen, Bø;CH:

ABdfeABA. Klaus Sjursson Bø, b 1833, went to America.

ABdfeABB. Nils Sjursson Bø, b 1836.

ABdfeABc. Anna Sjursdatter Bø, b 1840, d 1922.

[1] Lines of the Finne Branch that are not included here are Mosefinnslina, Fennalina, Rokslina, and Fjos'lina. See N.26.

[2] The "progenitor" of the BØJAR LINE is KRISTENSE KNUTSDATTER FINNE (Mi:ABdf., VIII.96.), the older sister of BRITA KNUTSDATTER FINNE (Mi:ABdg., VII.80.), who is the "progenitor" of the FINNE LINE. Both lines are of the Finne Branch. BRITA is ANDERS GJERE'S ancestor; and KRISTENSE is KARI AFDAL'S ancestor. KARI (Mi:ABdfeiad.) m ANDERS (Mi:ABdgbaaF.)

ABdfeABd. Brita Sjursdatter Bø, b 1843, d 1924, single.

ABdfeABE. Anders Sjursson Bø, b 1846, went to America.

ABdfeAc. Ingjerd Nilsdatter Bø, m Mikkjel Olavsson Jernes; CH:

ABdfeAca. Ingebjorg Mikkjelsdatter Jernes.

ABdfeAcB. Nils MIkkjelsson Jernes, went to Nordland.

ABdfeAd. Brita Nilsdatter Bø.

ABdfeAE. Berge Nilsson Bø, b 1810, m 1841 Ingebjørg Knutsdatter Giljarhus. They lived at Gjerstad.

ABdfeAEa. Guro Bergedatter Gjerstad, b 1841, d 1873, m Mattis Nilsson Giljarhus.

ABdfeAEB. Nils Bergeson Gjerstad, b 1843, m 1871 Kirsti Knutsdatter Gjerstad; CH:

ABdfeAEBa. Ingebjørg Nilsdatter Gjerstad.

ABdfeAEC. Knut Bergeson Gjerstad, b 1848, d 1897, single.

ABdfeAF. Klaus Nilsson Bø, b 1812, d 1831.

ABdfeAG. Olav Nilsson Bø, went to Nordland.

ABdfeAh. Kristense Nilsdatter Bø, b 1816, d 1899, m 1838 Ivar Nilsson Lavik from Eksingedalen; lived at Rokne; CH:

ABdfeAha. Aagot Ivarsdatter Rokne, b 1838, d 1909, single.

ABdfeAhb. Kristibjørg Ivarsdatter Rokne, d 1882, unmarried; CH:

ABdfeAhbA. Nils Teodorsson Rokne, b 1868, m 1898 Mari Larsdatter Sonve. They farmed at Rokne. Their CH:

ABdfeAhbAa. Kristense Nilsdatter Rokne, b 1899.

ABdfeAhbAB. Nils Nilssson Rokne, b 1901.

ABdfeAhbAC. Lars Nilsson Rokne, b 1903, d 1922.

ABdfeAhbAD. Ivar Nilsson Rokne, b 1908.

ABdfeAhc. Brita Ivarsdatter Rokne, b 1847, d 1923, single.

ABdfeAhD. Nils Ivarsson Rokne, b 1851, farmer on Rokne.

ABdfeAhe. Anna Ivarsdatter Rokne, b 1851, m Olav Olavsson Rokne. They went to America.

ABdfeB. Steffa Sjursson Bø, b 1770, d single.

ABdfec. Rannveig Sjursdatter Bø, b 1771, d 1865, m 1803 Knut Halldorsson Lunde; 4 CH: Halldor, Sjur, Steffa, and Ragnhild; DESC:

ABdfecA. Halldor Knutsson Lunde, b 1811, d 1896, m Ragnhild Olavsdatter Byrkjo; CH: Knut, Rannveig, Olav, and Anders.

ABdfecAA. Knut Halldorsson Leiddal, b 1843, m **first** Anna Davidsdatter Tvinno, d; m **secondly** Eli Jørgensdatter Hustveit. Knut and Anna had 4 CH; DESC:

ABdfecAAa. Ragnhild Knutsdatter Tvinno, m Knut Kvarme; CH:

ABdfecAAaa. Anna Knutsdatter (Kvarme), m Johanne Olavsson Dukstad.

ABdfecAAB. David Knutsson Tvinno, went to America.

ABdfecAAc. Marta Knutsdatter Tvinno, went to America.

ABdfecAAd. Maria Knutsdatter Tvinno, m Anders Vinjo from Vossestrand.

Knut Halldorsson Leiddal (ABdfecAA.) m **secondly** Eli Jørgensdatter; 3 CH:

ABdfecAAe. Rannveig Knutsdatter Tvinno, m Olav Mestad from Evanger.

ABdfecAAF. Jørgen Knutsson Tvinno, b 1884, m Dortea Herlaugsdatter Steine from Evanger.

ABdfecAAG. Lars Knutsson Tvinno, b 1886.

ABdfecAb. Rannveig Halldorsdatter Leiddal, b 1847, m Øystein Høyland.

ABdfecAC. Olav Halldorsson Leiddal, b 1849, went to Nordland and remained there.

ABdfecAD. Anders Halldorsson Leiddal, b 1857, went to America.

ABdfecB. Sjur Knutsson Lunde, d in Ulvik.

ABdfecC. Steffa Knutsdatter Lunde.

ABdfecd. Ragnhild Knutsdatter Lunde, m Eirik Nilsson Kvarme.

ABdfed. Brita Sjursdatter Bø, b 1772, d single.

ABdfee. Margreta Sjursdatter Bø, b 1774, d 1856, single.

ABdfef. Kristense Sjursdatter Bø, b 1778, d 1821, m 1817 Lars Gudleiksson Gjøestein; no CH.

ABdfeg. Ingebjørg Sjursdatter Bø, b 1780, m Ivar Larsson.

ABdfeh. Kari Sjursdatter Bø, b 1782, d inf.

ABdfei. KARI SJURSDATTER BØ (VI.24.), given the same name as the preceding offspring (d inf), b 1784, m OLAV NILSSON AFDAL (VI.23.), farmer; 3 CH: **GEIRTRUD, Ingjerd** and **Kristense;** DESC:

ABdfeia. GEIRTRUD OLAVSDATTER AFDAL (V.12.), b 1812, m 1833 KNUT LARSSON SAUDE (V.11.). They farmed at Afdal. Their 7 CH: Nils, Olav, Ingebjørg, KARI, Kristi, Arnguna, and Ingjerd; DESC:

ABdfeiaA. Nils Knutsson Afdal, m **first** Ann Sylvfestdatter Tvinno; 3 CH: Geirtrud, Brita, and Knut. Nils m **secondly** widow Gudve Gjoestein; no CH. Nils and Ann had these DESC:

ABdfeiaAa. Geirtrud Nilsdatter Afdal, b 1855, m Sjur Eiriksson Saude, who farmed at Ramsøy in Naerøydalen.

ABdfeiaAb. Brita Nilsdatter Afdal, b 1857, m 1878 Knut Bjerneson Brekkü, farmer; CH:

ABdfeiaAbA. Bjerne Knutsson Brekkü, b 1879, went to America.

ABdfeiaAbb. Anna Knutsdatter Brekkü, b 1881, m Andreas Ivarsson Nødtveit, teacher who had position in Fredriksstad.

ABdfeiaAbC. Nils Knutsson Brekkü, b 1883, went to America.

ABdfeiaAbD. Knut Knutsson Brekkü, b 1885, went to America.

ABdfeiaAbE. Lars Knutsson Brekkü, b 1887, went to America.

ABdfeiaAbf. Margreta Knutsdatter Brekkü, b 1889, m 1914 Knut Eiriksson Finne, farmer.

ABdfeiaAbG. Olav Knutsson Brekkü, b 1891.

ABdfeiaAbH. Torgeir Knutsson Brekkü, b 1894, went to America.

ABdfeiaAbi. Guro Knutsdatter Brekkü, b 1896, m the teacher Martin Hole from Vossestrand.

ABdfeiaAC. Knut Nilsson Afdal, b 4.29.1861, bur 4.29.1937, m Ragnhild Jørgensdatter Leiddal, d 2.1916. He acquired the Afdal farm. They had eleven CH:

ABdfeiaACA. Nils Knutsson Afdal, b 1885, went to America.

ABdfeiaACb. Anna Knutsdatter Afdal, b 1886, d single.

ABdfeiaACC. Jørgen Knutsson Afdal, b 1889 (corrected date), single (1961 interview).

ABdfeiaACd. Rannveig Knutsdatter Afdal, b 1891, m 1916 Hans Hansen, railroad official.

ABdfeiaACe. Geirtrud Knutsdatter Afdal, b 1893.

ABdfeiaACf. Marta Knutsdatter Afdal, b 1895, m Lars Storevik, Evanger, railroad-official.

ABdfeiaACG. Olav Knutsson Afdal, b 1897.

ABdfeiaACH. Eirik Knutsson Afdal, b 1900.

ABdfeiaACI. Anders Knutsson Afdal, b 1903.

ABdfeiaACj. Anna Knutsdatter Afdal, b 1905.

ABdfeiaACK. Knut Knutsson Afdal, b 11.29.1908, m Olga Hofslundengen Sogndal, b 3.11.1916; their CH: [1]

ABdfeiaACKA. Knut Knutsson Afdal, b 4.11.1938.

[1] Cousin-searcher Stewart visited the relatives Kåra, Agnar, Nels, their parents and their uncle Jorgen in August 1961 on their Afdal Farm. Margot Stemmerman of Oslo was the interpreter.

ABdfeiaACKb. Ragnhild Knutsdatter Afdal, b 3.3.1940.

ABdfeiaACKC. Kåra Knutsson Afdal, b 2.25.1944.

ABdfeiaACKD. Agnar Knutsson Afdal, b 10.1.1948.

ABdfeiaACKE. Nels Knutsson Afdal, b 5.16.1950.

ABdfeiaB. Olav Knutsson Afdal, m Marta Haga from Vossestrand, and they went to a farm in Sunnfjord.

ABdfeiac. Ingebjørg Knutsdatter Afdal, m farmer Lars Myrkve, Vossestrand.

ABdfeiad. KARI KNUTSDATTER AFDAL (IV.6.) m ANDERS TORBJØRNSSON GJERDE (IV.5.). They went to America (in 1860 and were married in Wisconsin before settling in northeastern Iowa near Decorah, where Norwegian-Americans named "Gjere" originated). Names of many of their descendants appear in the Gjere Family-Group (Gj:). See Mi:ABdgbaaF.

ABdfeiae. Kristi Knutsdatter Afdal, lived in Sunnfjord district. According to descendants of KARI (Mi:ABdfeiad.), Kristi came to America and lived near Highlandville, IA near KARI. She was known as "Gamle Kristi".

ABdfeiaf. Arngunna Knutsdatter Afdal, d single.

ABdfeiag. Ingjerd Knutsdatter Afdal, m Mons Davidsson Hustveit, agronomist.

ABdfeib. Ingjerd Olavsdatter Afdal, b 1814, m 1834 David Larsson Saude. They farmed in Gjøstein. Their 4 CH: Lars, Ivar, Torstein, and Ingjerd; DESC:

ABdfeibA. Lars Davidsson Gjøestein, m 1866 Marta Jørgensdatter Leiddal; they farmed in Gjøestein; no CH.

ABdfeibB. Ivar Davidsson Gjøestein, m 1891 Ingjerd Knutsdatter Øvsthus. They farmed at Gjøestein. Their 9 CH:

ABdfeibBA. David Ivarsson Gjøestein, b 1892.

ABdfeibBb. Brita Ivarsdatter Gjøestein, b 1893

ABdfeibBc. Knut Ivarsson Gjøestein b 1894.

ABdfeibBd. Ingebjørg Ivarsdatter Gjøestein, b 1895.

ABdfeibBe. Julia Ivarsdatter Gjøestein, b 1896.

ABdfeibBF. Nils Ivarsson Gjøestein, b 1898.

ABdfeibBg. Guro Ivarsdatter Gjøestein, b 1899.

ABdfeibBH. Olav Ivarsson Gjøestein, b 1901.

ABdfeibBi. Marta Ivarsdatter Gjøestein, b 1905.

ABdfeibC. Torstein Davidsson Gjøestein, went to America.

ABdfeibd. Ingjerd Davidsdatter Gjøestein, m the farmer, Olav Sveinsson Æn; CH:

ABdfeibda. Ingjerd Olavsdatter Æn, m Knut Tveito from Vossestrand.

ABdfeic. Kristense Olavsdatter Afdal, b 1823, d 1908 m 1852 farmer Olav Styrksson Høyland; 4 CH: Margreta, Styrk, Kari and Olav; DESC:

ABdfeica. Margreta Olavsdatter Høyland, b 1853, m 1903 Anders Larsson Kyte; no Ch.

ABdfeicB. Styrk Olavsson Høyland, b 1856, m 1880 Ingebjørg Ivarsdatter Grjotland, b 1885; farmers at Høyland; 8 CH:

ABdfeicBA. Olav Styrksson Høyland, went to America.

ABdfeicBb. Kristens Styrksdatter Høyland, d.

ABdfeicBC. Ivar Styrksson Høyland, d.

ABdfeicBd. Ingebjørg Styrksdatter Høyland, d.

ABdfeicBe. Kristens Styrksdatter Høyland

ABdfeicBf. Geirtrud Styrksdatter Høyland

ABdfeicBG. Ivar Styrksson Høyland m Synneve Østhus, Raundalen.

ABdfeicBH. Lars Styrksson Høyland.

ABdfeicc. Kari Olavsdatter Høyland, b 1858, m 1883 Svein Knutsson Hegle.

ABdfeicD. Olav Olavsson Høyland, b 1861, d 1886, single.

ABdfej. Anna Sjursdatter Bø, b 1787, d 1839, m **first** 1812 Knut Nilsson Afdal. They undoubtedly lived at Skogstad. She m **secondly** 1815 Knut Torkjellsson Lund, Vossestranden. They also lived at Skogstad. Anna had no CH. (N.26.)[1]

[1] A. S. Finne's "Raudstadgreini" (Raudstad Branch), consisting of Trænslina, Jeraldslina, Eideslina, Sæveslina, and Raudstadlina, is **not** included here. See N.26.

Wedding Celebration at Voss Church in 1963.

"The Wedding Cruise in Hardanger," 1848 by Artists Hans Güde and Adolph Tidemand. By courtesy of the Nasjonalgalleriet, Oslo; O. Vaering, Photographer.

Henrik Miltzow and the Miltzow Family, Revelations From Translations

THE CHURCH OF VOSSEVANGEN, VOSS IN 1826 A.D.

When you arrive at the Farm Bryn from where the Church of Vossevangen can be seen, a landscape unfolds that I would call Swiss if this word to many a person means more than Norwegian. A beautiful pine woods makes up the foreground in the valley; the middle part is composed of the nice Vangen Water with its densely populated meadows on the hillsides; and in the background are snowy mountains all around. You can hardly imagine anything more beautiful. Two rivers running into the water form in the valley a large island covered with pine trees.

The church of Vangen is the largest one in the diocese; but it does not have the beautiful portal of the church of Ullensvang, or the high arch of the main church of Ovind district. The altarpiece is well painted and so are the portraits of Miltzow and his wife. The old beautiful chalice is still there; the Latin inscription on it reads as follows according to Miltzow: "I, Brother Nicolaus Johannis had this chalice made in the year of our Lord 1510 (M.V.X.) on the day of St. George Martyr (**i.e.** April 23rd)" (N.32.).

THE STONE CROSS OF VOSS FROM 1023 A. D.

In the year 1023 A. D. King Olav Haraldsson visited Voss to convert the people to Christianity. According to tradition King Olav Haraldsson raised the great stone located just south of the Voss Church. This site is probably the first Christian place of worship at Voss (N.33.).

The preservation of the cross is remarkable — even unbelievable when one considers the many acts of vandalism perpetrated elsewhere by disrespectful human be ings. May the stone cross remain there always as a symbol of Christian worship.

THE HOME FOR POOR WIDOWS IN VOSSEVANGEN

In 1777 Christopher Frimann wrote (N.34.):

"From the honorable, now deceased, minister, Rev. Ruus, dean at Voss, I received in the year 1769 the information about the charitable institution that had been founded for six poor people by the Rev. Henrich Miltzau. The latter's son and successor, Master G. Miltzau, explained in his *Presbyterologia Woss-Hardangriana,* page 36 (N.35.), that his father, by his last will, donated part of his means to its maintenance.

"Under Rev. Henrich Miltzau's portrait in the Church of Wang is a tablet[1] that reads:

> This memorial is written in Rev. Henrik Miltzau's shadow, that he was the founder of our poorhouse. His son contributed land and later successors work that seven poor widows may stay here as long as they live. May God seven times bless those who give to this house that the institution may remain for the widows of posterity; because when the left hand does not know what the right hand gives, the gift is only a loan for which God will pay.
>
> Proverbs 19:17.
> He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the Lord; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.
>
> 1765
> by the overseer M. Ruus"

[1]The fate of the tablet is unknown (1975).

Documentation of the Miltzows

THE MILTZOW FAMILY — COMMENTARY BY LUDWIG DAAE

In an article (N.36.) appearing in the *Historic Tidsskrift II,* a Norwegian historical journal, Dr. Ludvig Daae, noted historian and statesman, refers (1886) to the seven indicated sources that illuminate the Miltzow past.

When you travel by railroad through the old "Swedish Pomernia", you stop for awhile at a small town called **Miltzow,**- located almost equally distant from Greifswald and Stralsund. As far as I know, the place is of no particular interest. But, as is the case with numerous German places and villages, the name "Miltzow" also recalls memories to a by-passing Norwegian historian because from there originated a family which once played a not-inconsiderable role in our fatherland. One member of this family did, in a period that was poor in historians and collectors, gain a position in our literature, maybe not a great or prominent one, but still so notable that he deserves to be remembered by admirers of history.

CLAUS MILTZOW, born in Treptow, somewhat further to the South in Pomerania, became a citizen of Bergen in the year 1580 (N.37.) after having served for a time in the German office (**i.e.** the office of the Hansa German merchants in Bergen — Hansa buildings can still be found on "Tyske Brygge"). This change (in citizenship) later on became very common, but at the time it was quite rare and certainly not popular among the Hanseatic merchants (N.38.)

In 1586 he became a Royal town-sheriff in Bergen, a position which illness caused him to leave in 1594. He died in the following year. It must be proof of his wealth that he was in 1591 the host of the ambassadors from Moscow, who visited Bergen also on their trip to Christian II (N.39.). He had been married to ANNE, daughter of ADRIAN FALKENER. As mayor of Trondheim during the Seven Years' War (between Denmark-Norway and Sweden, 1563-1570), FALKENER had sided with the Swedes when Claus Gallus for awhile ruled the Northern parts of the country (N.40.).

A son of CLAUS MILTZOW was GERHARD MILTZOW, who was also a citizen of Bergen like his father. GERHARD'S son, HENRIK (b 1599) passed into another calling, that of the church. Having studied at the school in Bergen, the well-to-do bourgeois son was sent to Edinburgh, where he spent three years (unrecorded?); then he studied in Rostock, and was matriculated at the University in Rostock in October 1621 (N.41.) (HENRIK'S attendance at the University of Copenhagen is **not** mentioned here). He was evidently respected as an intellectual student. Early in 1623 when he was only 24 years old and after competing with two other clergymen, he was chosen by the people to become the vicar in one of the largest vicarages in Norway — Voss in the Bergen Diocese. The reason for

this fortunate event is probably because he married the widow of his predecessor, Master Anders Buck, son of the Bergen Bishop. In 1642 he became Dean of Hardanger and Voss Deanery, and in 1645 he was in Christiania (Oslo) as a delegate to a church-estate meeting called by Hannibal Sehested. HENRIK died in 1666. In 1649 he founded the home for widows which still exists on Vossevangen. Donations to the home were later made by his son (N.35.). A translation of a German devotional was written by him, but not printed.

In the sacristy of Vossevangen Church are two portraits in life-size of a man and a woman. Everybody agrees that they are of "Rev. Miltzow and his wife", but the Voss people are not quite certain whether the paintings are of the father Henrik and one of his wives (seen and **proven** by this searcher in 1963) or of his son Gert and his wife (N.43.). That the picture is of Rev. Henrik and not of his son is made certain by the inscription on a tablet which used to hang under the picture. The inscription was made in 1765 by the overseer of the widows' home, M. Ruus (N.36.).

THE MILTZOWS — COMMENTARY BY EDVARD EDVARDSEN

Edvard Edvardsen (1630-1695), vice-headmaster of the Bergen School wrote (N.44.):

> Teachers at the School of Bergen (of the) second class (include) HENRIK GERTSEN MILTZOW (who) was a lecturer in the second class (at the time called the first) for one year. He was born in Bergen 1599, October 20. His father was GERT CLAUSSON MILTZOW, citizen of Bergen; his mother was Margrethe Iversdotter. Henrik died 1666, November 19, at 3 p.m. (N.44., p.632).

Edvard Edvardsen continued to write (N.44., p.543, III Town Sheriffs):

> CLAUS MILTZOW, was born to honorable parents. His father HENRICK MILTZOW, councilor, town treasurer, and sheriff of the Diocese of Altentreptow-on-the-Tollense River, **possessed inherited lands which were three-quarters of a mile from there in the villages of Greptzow, Kessin, and Bollentin** — later on acquired by his Princely Highness Duke Ernst Ludvig of Stettin and Pomerania, etc. His mother was ANNA HANNEMANS. After arriving in Bergen he operated a prosperous merchant's business in the German Office at first and in the town as well later on. On March 12, 1586, he was ordered and appointed His Royal Majesty's town-sheriff in Bergen. He held this position for eight years during which time he rendered an account of 3900 Rigsdaler, as the receipts by the administrators Niels Bild of Ravnholt and Peder Thoff of Boltinggaard show. Upon the request of the authorities in the year 1591, he hosted the ambassadors of the great prince of Moscow. However, in the year 1594 he resigned his position because of his health and on July 8 in the following year of 1595, he passed on from this world (N.44.).

DOCUMENTATION OF GERT CLAUSSØN MELSSON IN 1600

GERT CLAUSSØN MELSSON (MILTZOW) fik Brev at maa besegle en Havn paa Island, kaldes Reff, i tre Aar og gjøre Indbyggerne der Tilføring med Meel, Malt, Salt, Klæde o.a. og der holde en sin Tjener. Kjøbenhavn 12 Januar 1600. R III.128. Afskr. VI. 510 (Uddr.) (N.45.).

CLERGYMEN OF THE BERGEN DIOCESE: HENRIK MILTZOW AND MASTER ANDERS MIKKELSON BUCK (KOLDING)

Johan Fredrik Lampe wrote in 1895 *The Bishops and Clergymen of the Bergen Diocese after the Reformation* (N.46.). He wrote the following for Clergymen HENRIK MILTZOW and Anders M. Buck (including reference to N.47. and to N.48.).

Number 6. HENRIK MILTZOW, whose father's father, sheriff in Bergen CLAUS HENRIKSEN MILTZOW, was from Pomerania (N.47.). He was born in Bergen on October 20, 1599 to parents, Merchant GERT CLAUSEN MILTZOW and MARGRETHE IVERSDATTER MÖRCK. Originally taught at home, he entered the school of Bergen and continued his studies at the University of Copenhagen where he was matriculated in 1619 and became the overseer of the Kommunitet-scholarships and dormitories. He afterwards went abroad, studying at the Universities of Edinburgh and Rostock. He was matriculated at Rostock in October 1621. He returned to Bergen in 1622 where for a year or so he was a teacher at the Latin School. At the age of 23 he was on August 31, 1623 elected minister of Voss and from 1642, dean of Hardanger deanery. As a deputy of the clergymen of Bergen he was in 1645 chosen to attend the meeting of the church estates of the realm at Akershus, summoned by Governor Hannibal Sehested. He died on November 19, 1666. He was an honest man and very thorough in his work. By his own means, he had the Church of Vangen restored and had a poor-house established for the maintenance of which he willed part of his means. His portrait hangs in the Church of Vangen (N.48.).

He married **first** his predecessor's widow CHRISTENCE MADSDATTER (XI.638.), with whom he had 6 sons and 1 daughter of .which 4 sons died before the father. He married **secondly** CHRISTINE JACOBSDATTER (XI.640.), daughter of the justice of peace in Gulathing, JAKOB JORGENSEN (XII.1279.), She was widow of the sheriff in Voss, LAURITS ANDERSEN (XI.639.).

About the children of his **first** marriage, the following is known (classification of the children of HENRIK MILTZOW, Mi:A., is added here):

Gert Miltzow (Mi:AA.) was successor to his father;

CLAUS MILTZOW (Mi:AB., X.319.), married his stepmother's daughter, INGER LAURITSDATTER (X.320.), d. 1700;

Mads Miltzow (Mi:ÅC.), in May 1653 matriculated at the University of Rostock;

Margrethe Miltzow (Mi:Ad.) married Otto Hansen Schreuder, minister of the Nykirken in Bergen;

And three unidentified sons (Mi:AE., Mi:AF., Mi:AG.), d before their father.

Child of his **second** marriage was:

Hilda Miltzow (Mi:Ah.), married to Axel Larsen in Voss.

Number 5. Master Anders M. Buck (Colding or Kolding). Son of the bishop of Bergen, Anders Mikkelson Kolding was born in Kolding on August 9, 1589. After having obtained the ordinary scientific education, he sought to improve it by attending universities in Germany, Italy, France, and England. On his return he was called to be a minister in Hammer (August 20, 1615), receiving orders on September 12 in Stavanger, since the bishop of Bergen had recently died. On November 30 the same year he was elected to be minister at the Church of the Cross in Bergen; and finally, on April 12, 1618, he was selected to go to Voss and the following year — dean in Hardanger. He received the Master's Degree from the University of Copenhagen on May 9, 1621, after having been matriculated April 24 of the same year. He suddenly died on June 28, 1623, only 34 years old.

He had married CHRISTENSE MADSDATTER (XI.638.) in 1616, daughter of MADS JORGENSON (XII.1275.), sheriff or chief administrative officer of Halsnö Monastery and Hardanger County, and MARGRETHE MIKKELSDATTER (XII.1276.) (N.49.). The widow married his successor (HENRIK MILTZOW, XI.637. and XI.765.). Offspring of CHRISTENSE MADSDATTER and Anders Mikkelson Kolding Buck:

1. Andreas Buck, died young before his father.
2. Andreas Buck, left the school of Bergen 1639, curate in Strendebarm.
3. Margrethe Buck, b September 16, 1618, died in a shipwreck on Lister, September 24, 1669, m Hermann Garmann, b August 12, 1612, d April 3, 1674 as administrative official in Bergen.
4. Catherine Buck, b April 9, 1643, m Elias Andersen, minister of Skonevik.

HENRIK MILTZOW AS A STUDENT IN COPENHAGEN AND ROSTOCK

In the book **Kjøbenhavns** *Universitets Matrikel 1611-1667 Register (N.50.), we find:*

Henricus Gerhardi Melzow (Miltzow) Bergensis, 1619 27/2 — Bacc. 1622 27/5 — Sgp. Voss (Lampe I — 431) Rostock Okt. 1621. (Vol.I.)

Miltzow, Milzovius, Melsow — Gerhardis, Henrici — 1648 23/2 privat. mag. Sgp. Voss.

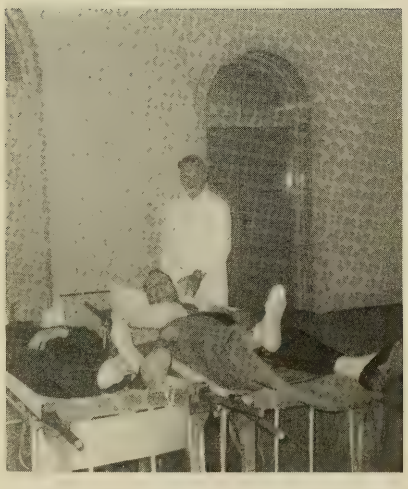
— Henricus Gerhardi Bergensis 1619 27/2 — Sgp. Voss. (Vol. II., III.)

The interpretation:

Vol. I: Henrik Gerhard Miltzow of Bergen became a student at the University of Copenhagen on February 27, 1619; and he received his Baccalaureate (similar, perhaps, to a Bachelor of Divinity Degree) on May 27, 1622. He became the pastor (Sgp. - Sogneprest) for the Voss parish. He attended the University of Rostock in Ocriber 1621[1]

Vol. II., III.: Miltzow, Milzovius, Melsow are variations in the spelling — Latinized, German or phonetic. Henrik Gerhardson, on February 23, 1648, received the title "private magister Sogneprest at Voss"; Henrik Gerhardson of Bergen, on February 27, 1619 matriculated or enrolled at the university as a candidate for a degree; and Pastor of the Parish in Voss. (N.50.).

[1]While briefly in Rostock on August 4, 1963, this Miltzow descendant visited the campus of the University of Rostock (but conducted no research on Sunday since offices were closed) and found time to take a stroll down the walk among beautiful tall trees there.



A sprained ankle in Copenhagen was responsible for slowing down this traveling searcher and enabling him to study for ten days in the archives and library.

HENRIK MILTZOW, THE DIVINITY STUDENT

With the assistance of the archivist in the Rigsarkivet in Copenhagen, Denmark, on August 7, 1963 this searcher located a reference to a published treatise written by Henrik Miltzow while he was a divinity student at the University of Copenhagen. The actual document was then found in the Kongelige Bibliotek (Royal Library) at Christians Brygge 8, Copenhagen, Denmark. Photostats were made. Later Sigurd Rambusch, employed at the Rigsarkivet, translated the entire script from the Latin to the English with the help of a few others including a young theologian. HENRIK'S interpretations of *Biblical* passages form the main part of the 16-page work. A small part of the translation (N.51.):

On the State of Christ the God-Man

Disputation II (Discussion). Of the ***Passion and Death*** *of Our Lord Jesus Christ on the day of April 30.* A written treatise. Presiding: D. O. M. Cunradus Aslacus of Bergen. Responding: Henricus Gerhardus of Bergen. Copenhagen, Henricus Waldkirchius, printer.

Anno 1623.

The outline

I. (missing pages)
II. When and where he suffered.
    A. When and in what season of the year Christ suffered.
III. How Christ suffered.
    A. Christ's suffering in the soul.
    B. Examination of the way of suffering.
    C. Christ's suffering in the body.
IV. Why Christ suffered.
    A. The reasons for Christ's suffering.
    B. The ends of Christ's suffering.
V. How far the suffering and death of Christ went.
VI. What was the significance of the suffering and death of Christ.
    A. The significance of the suffering and death of Christ.
    B. Doctrines to be observed concerning the suffering of Christ.
    C. Consolations stemming from the suffering of Christ.
    D. The madness of the Photinians concerning the suffering and the death of the Lord.

As a conclusion to his treatise Henrik Miltzow wrote:

God conferred upon us still another gift: the singing voice in our Churches, singing about Christ's Holy Suffering and death and the members of the Christian Faith, and the doctrine that something divine has been entrusted to us; this voice is faithfully guarded by us. May we carry it forward undamaged to posterity, never minding how this posterity may be. Amen. *Finis.* (N.51.)

Mi: Gj:

MILTZOW PORTRAITS IN THE VOSS CHURCH

A notation appeared in *The Catalogue of Painted Portraits in Norway,* 1886 (N.52.):

> Miltzow, Henrik Gertsen, born 1599 in Bergen, died 19 November 1666, dean and vicar of Voss 1623-66
>
> (a) HF/1 (full-size portrait), in the possession of the main church of Voss;
>
> (b) B/3 (one-third natural size), on his epitaph in the said church.
>
> The latter's wife, Christence Matthiasdatter, previously married to his predecessor, Anders Andersen Buch;[1]
>
> (c) HF/1 (full-size portrait), in the possession of the church of Voss.

MILTZOW EPITAPHS IN THE VOSS CHURCH

At the present time (1960-1963) in the Voss Church, one sees a plaque on the wall bearing a small portrait of HENRIK MILTZOW at the top and Latin epitaphs below followed by two armorial bearings. Translation from the Latin to English was accomplished by Sigurd Rambusch (N.53.).

Tablet 1.

> Here Buckius once translated the Gospel. He died in a peaceful way, lies in a tomb here...(?)...they carried Andreas is now not deprived of the eternal light. He died June 28 Anno 1623 at the age of 34.

Tablet 2

> Raised for Henric, Son of Gerhard, his fate hereafter: Christ lived for him and he died with pious blessings. A true descendant of the Miltzow family ...(?)...Pastor in Voss. Who was like he was? Born in Bergen 1599 Day 20 October, Deceased 19 November Anno 1666.

Tablet 3

> A happy marriage, Christentia! Dear to your husband, at the same time dear to the children, but even more dear to God. Therefore, rest securely in this tomb the ashes of wife and ...(?) She died 24 February Anno 1651 at the age of 56.

Bottom Panel

> Heinricus Melsov. Christents Matsdatter.
>
> Anno 1633

[1]Henrik Miltzow's predecessor's name appears (N.46.) to have been "Anders Mikkelson Buck" rather than "Anders Andersen Buch" as stated above (N.52.).

Located at the base of the Epitaph Plaque in the Voss Church are the "H.G." and "C.M." armorial bearings associated with Henrik Gerdtson Miltzow and his first wife, Christense Madsdatter, daughter of Foged (Tax Collector) Mads Jørgensen and widow of Anders Andersen Buck. H. Miltzow was married a second time to Christine Jacobsdatter. The portrait of H. G. Miltzow above the epitaph is one-third natural size.

On the plaque, below the epitaphs on the observer's left is what appears to be a coat-of-arms for H.G. (assumed to be for Henrik Gjertson Miltzow — Heinricus Gerardi); and on the observer's right is another for C M. (Christentia Matsdatter — Kristense Madsdatter).

In Tablet 1 "Buckius" refers to the Latinized surname of Andreas Buck (Anders Buck — Buch), Henrik Miltzow's predecessor, whose widow married Henrik.

KLAUS MILTZOW — SOGNEPREST OLAFSEN'S COMMENTARY

Most of the information that Sogneprest Olafsen of Ullensvang obtained from unidentified sources agrees with what is purported in known references regarding the Miltzows. Olafsen names dates and places regarding legal procedures taken regarding Ancestor KLAUS MILTZOW (Mi:AB., X.319., X.383.).

Klaus was a wealthy man considering the times. Both he and his wife had received good inheritances. Because of his clever speculation and his business acumen, he was a very capable and enterprising businessman. He was, however, excessively desirous of accumulating wealth.

At a very young age he was made Overseer of the Crown's Goods — land property of the Church which had been added to the Danish Crown commonlands (after the Reformation). He got into trouble and was criticized for illegally supervising the cutting and removal of timber from the woods on this land-property and then selling it as lumber for a very good profit. Court litigations followed through the years 1669-1689. KLAUS insisted that he was the rightful owner of Rundalen Almenning. He produced certain old letters written in old Norwegian to support his claim. Finally in 1689 he was lightly fined and the disputed land-property was retained by the Crown.

Correcting information which Olafsen presented includes:

(1) that KLAUS was born ca 1625;

(2) that KLAUS married ca 1660;

(3) that KLAUS' mother was a daughter of "Fogden i Hardanger Mads **Jensen"** (are "Jensen" and "Jorgensen" the same?); and

(4) that KLAUS was older than his brother, Gert Miltzow, b 1629.

Translation and interpretation of Olafsen's article (N.54.) was accomplished by Magne Engen, S/N, Pasadena, CA and Halden, Norway (1975). The magazine containing the article was found quite by accident by searcher-descendant Stewart while on a visit to an antique-bookshop in Oslo, Norway. An issue was found on the magazine rack as he entered the door. The name of "KLAUS MILTZOW" on the orange cover of the magazine (not a current issue) caught his eye. What a way to discover information (or misinformation) regarding one's own ancestor!

Mi: Gj:

A VISIT TO MILTZOW, MECKLENBERG, D.D.R. IN 1963

On August 1, 1963, after patiently waiting in West Berlin, this happy wanderer's visa-application in East Berlin received full approval. Restricted travel by train had been arranged by the Reisebureau. I bade farewell to the communist wall; and the train carried me north through the D.D.R. (Russian-held East Germany). A brief stop in Greifswald at the Landarchive on August 2 produced no answers to my queries. The small staff of archivists there looked like they were about ten years behind in whatever they were doing — bundles of documents temporarily stored everywhere.

The next train left Greifswald and travelled north for awhile before it stopped for a minute to load and unload freight at the station of a village. I looked up to see the name on the station. MILTZOW!! So this was the place from where the Miltzow ancestral-name had originated. The train continued to Stralsund. A room had been provided for me at the Baltic Hotel. When I arrived there I was introduced to Herr Krueger, an "escort" provided by the Reisebureau. He was a teacher who spoke English fluently.

The following day, August 3, I preferred to visit the village of MILTZOW alone. When I arrived there, the first thing that I did was to walk around the area observing the buildings, landscaping, and people. The inhabitants, whom I met while I was enjoying a bottle of beer bought at the outdoor stand there, were friendly and cordial. Soon the word got around that an American was in town. The crowd gathered out of curiosity, I guess; but this loner decided it was time to take a stroll. Before I did I took some photographs. My photographing activity was called to the attention of the Miltzow police. A motorcycle policeman stopped me while I was walking down the road. He asked me to produce the visa. Hmmmm. Now just what was an American doing in Miltzow?

Complications began to develop over the visa-typists's error — "Melsow" for "Miltzow". After hearing a few of my "nicht verstehen sies", he guided me to the nearby home of Egon Abramowski. Both Egon and his wife had been teachers. With an old dust-covered copy of a German-English dictionary retrieved from under the sofa, they polished up their English while I nodded, "yeah, yeah," or "yah, yah, Ich sprege Deutsch nicht sehr gut." Somehow my gestures just were not getting through! I never thought that I would live to regret not having taken German II; but I certainly did then.

Tension seemed to be building up. Then Egon Abramowski, assuming the posture of the hospitable host, distributed shot glasses as he raised his bottle of vodka. He proposed a "Wodka Prosit"! The man in uniform, however, flatly refused on the grounds that his superiors would think that he had drunk too much or that he was crazy if he reported that an American was visiting Miltzow because some of his ancestors had lived there around **500 years** before. The policeman simply shook his finger in an international gesture warning not to take any more photographs, bade "Viedersehen, Herr Stewart," very politely, shook his head in disbelief, and left. This Miltzow-descendant chuckled, sat back and relaxed with the Abramowski family of Miltzow, Mecklenburg, D.D.R.

"Checkpoint Charlie" in West Berlin in 1963. Picture taking on the East Berlin side of the wall was not appreciated.

The East German Guard standing in East Berlin with the Brandenburg Gate in the background, 1963, did not object to having his picture taken. This searcher obtained a visa in East Berlin to travel through the D.D.R. (East Germany — Russian Zone) to Greifsvald, **Miltzow,** Stralsund, and Rostock.

The name of "Miltzow" on the railroad station was a welcome sight in the D.D.R. on August 3, 1963. The name of this village had also been the surname of Henrich Miltzow, whose son Claus Miltzow had emigrated from Pomerania to Bergen, Norway. Claus became a citizen of Bergen in 1580 A.D.

The Abramowski Family, 2332 Miltzow, Mecklenburg, D.D.R. on Christmas Day in 1969 in their Miltzow home. L to R: Anke Abramowski, 3 years old; Edith Abramowski; Heike Abramowski, 13 years old; Egon Abramowski; and Dörte Abramowski, 7 years old. Heike has studied English and would like to correspond with an American born between 1953 and 1956. The Abramowskis hosted this searcher-photographer in 1963.

KNUTE ROCKNE, A MILTZOW DESCENDANT

A question that a searcher is frequently asked is: "Have you found any prominent American descended from any of your ancestors?" Probably one of the best known ones is Knute Rockne, American football coach, descended from HENRIK G. MILTZOW of Voss, Norway. Sources of information include: Arnfinn Finne's *Miltzow-ætti paa Voss.* 1926 (N.26.) and the *Dictionary of American Biography,* New York; Charles Scribner's Sons, 1935 VIII, 67-68, Dumas Malone, Editor (N.55.).

The trace of lineage from Henrik Miltzow to Knute Rockne, Mi:ABfeAceBdB., follows this *verbatim* report from the *Dictionary of American Biography:*

> Rockne, Knute Kenneth (Mar. 4, 1888 - Mar. 31, 1931), football coach, the son of Lars Knutson and Martha (Gjerme) Rockne, was born in Voss, Norway. He was the second child and only son in a family of five children. His father, a stationary engineer with a taste for invention, came to the United States in October 1891 to prepare

a carriage of his contrivance for exhibition at the Columbia Exposition in Chicago. The family followed eighteen months later and Knute grew up in Chicago where he attended Brentano Grammar School and the Northwest Division High School. Before he finished high school, however, he was dropped for cutting classes. He washed windows in Chicago, worked on a ferry-boat, harvested in Wisconsin, and was for four years a mail dispatcher in the Chicago Post Office. He saved enough money to begin a delayed college career and entered the University of Notre Dame, Ind., in 1910; and was graduated with the degree of B.S., with distinction, in 1914, having specialized in Chemistry.

In college he was an all-around athlete and a good scholar. He was editor of the college literary annual in his senior year and in 1913 was captain of the Notre Dame team which astonished the intercollegiate football world by defeating the strong Army team at West Point by brilliant use of the forward pass. Football critics agree that the work of Charles Dorais and Rockne in that game opened the eyes of the football coaches of the country to the possibilities of the "open game." After graduation, Rockne became a chemistry instructor at Notre Dame and assistant football coach. Upon the retirement of Jesse Harper in 1918 he became head football coach and from that year he developed football teams of remarkable excellence. During the thirteen years of his coaching, Notre Dame won 105 games, lost 12, and tied 5. He was an advocate of intersectional football and the Notre Dame team traveled all over the country, meeting strong opponents in the East, the West, and the South. Rockne's colorful and highly trained teams became favorites with the non-college public and attracted huge crowds. Over 110,000 spectators witnessed the game between Notre Dame and USC on Nov. 16, 1929. Five of the Rockne-coached Notre Dame teams were undefeated and several were acclaimed unofficial national champions. The so-called "Rockne System" featured speed and deception and provided a place for the lighter and faster man on the football field. Although Rockne originated little in football strategy, he brought the forward pass, the shift, the spinner plays and the flexing-end play to a high type of perfection. Through the success and popularity of his teams, he became a figure of national prominence and a powerful influence in the development of the game. His players wernt out in great numbers to be football coaches at colleges all over the country, carrying with them the splendid technique and infectious enthusiasm of their famous coach.

Medium in size, muscular, bronzed, and prematurely bald, he was a man of energy, with a keen mind, ready tongue, and a rollicking sense of humor. He became noted as an after-dinner speaker, and met many demands for radio talks, motion pictures, and syndicated articles on football. He conducted summer schools for football coaches, managed a tour of Europe, and was for a brief time a partner in a brokerage firm in South Bend, IN. His contact with Studebaker Corp. as sales promotion manager began in May 1928

and continued until his death. Partly as a result of his many activities he suffered a serious breakdown in 1929 but was well on the road to complete recovery when, on March 31, 1931, he met death in an airplane crash in the plains of southeastern Kansas. He is buried at Notre Dame, IN. He was married on July 15, 1914 to Bonnie Gwendoline Skiles, who with their four children survived him. He became a Roman Catholic in 1925.

A motion-picture version of his life — particularly as a football coach — usually makes its appearance on television each year during the football season. His part was played by Pat O'Brien, who did an admirable job.

KNUTE ROCKNE — DESCENDANT OF HENRIK MILTZOW

X.Mi:A. HENRIK GJERTSON MILTZOW, b 1599, Bergen, d 1666, Voss; m KRISTENSE MADSDATTER, b 1595, Hardanger, d 1651; second CH:

IX.Mi:AB. KLAUS HENRIKSSON MILTZOW, b 1632, d 1692, Mosefinn, m INGER LAURITZSDATTER LYDVO, b 1700; sixth CH:

VIII.Mi:ABf. Ingjerd Klausdatter Miltzow, b 1680, d 1750, m Nils Olavsson Træn, Raudstad; fifth CH:

VII.Mi:ABfe. Gudve Knutsdatter Raudstad, b 1713, d 1778, m 1733 Torbjørn Madsson Sæve, first CH:

VI.Mi:ABfeA., Mads Torbjørnsson Sæve, b 1734, d 1820, m 1766 Dønaat Nilsdatter Sonve, d 1804; third CH:

V.Mi:ABfeAc. Mari Madsdatter Sæve, b 1771, d 1846, m 1796 Per Larsson Gjerme; third CH:

IV.Mi:ABfeAcc. Marta Persdatter Gjerme, b 1801, d 1873, m 1825 Anders Styrksson Rekkve; second CH:

III.Mi:ABfeAccB. Per Andersson Gjerme, b 1827, d 1887, m 1854 Ann Ivarsdatter Kvaale; fourth CH:

II.Mi:ABfeAccBd. Marta Persdatter Gjerme, b 1859, m 1883 Lars Knutsson Rokne, Voss, smith and wagon manufacturer; second CH:

I.Mi:ABfeAccBdB. Knute Kenneth Rockne, University of Notre Dame Head Football Coach, b 3.4.1888, d 3.31.1931. In the Los Angeles Coliseum on a bronze plaque below his bas-relief portrait, these words are inscribed (N.56.):

KNUTE ROCKNE
1888-1931 Head Football Coach
University of Notre Dame from 1918 to 1931
Notre Dame was his address
but every gridiron in America was his home

Mi:Gj:

A SEVENTEEN-GENERATION MATRILINEAL-TRACE

XVII. unk. dtr of Frieland-family father (?), mother of

XVI. Sissel Peitersdatter (Tjøtta-?) (?), mother of

XV. Anna Jonsdatter Haar, mother of

XIV. Kirstine Trondsdatter Benkestok, mother of

XIII. Inger Akselsdatter Gyntersberg, mother of

XII. Kirsten Jacobsdatter, mother of

XI. Inger Lauritzsdatter Lydvo, mother of

X. Margreta Klausdatter Miltzow, mother of

IX. Kristense Knutsdatter Finne, mother of

VIII. Ingjerd Steffasdatter Bø, mother of

VII. Kari Sjursdatter Bø, mother of

VI. Gjertrud Olavsdatter Afdal, mother of

V. Kari Knutsdatter Afdal, mother of

IV. Gunvord (Andersdatter) Gjere, mother of

III. Alma Oliva Peterson, mother of

II. Gail Francis Ellefson, mother of

I. Peggy Lea Mandal, b 11.19.1946; res (1966): Bowman, ND; Gj:aFchca,; Mi:ABdgbaaFchca., and Mi:ABdfeiadchca.

Peggy Lea Mandal (Gj:aFchca., Mi:ABdfeiadchca. and Mi:ABdgbaaFchca.) of Bowman, North Dakota, born 11.19.1946.

One rarely finds a female line of this length in the genealogical literature. Female lines are generally more reliable than male lines with similar documentation. Both primary and secondary sources of evidence include: birth and in-lieu-of birth certificates, gen. 1-4; gen. 4-5, N.11:421; gen. 5-11, N.26: 8,9,11,12,163,169,172,173; gen. 11-14, N.57.; gen. 14-15, N.58; and gen. 16-17, Anc:R.61.,N.59.

LETTERS FROM "CALABASH COUSIN" MARVIN SENTER

Although he did not send to me results of any of his genealogical investigation, Marvin Senter did write informative letters which are reproduced here for whatever genealogical import that they may have for whoever can benefit from it (N.60.). We visited at my home in Long Beach, where he read portions of *Miltzow-ætti paa Voss* by A. Finne. A number of Marvin's cousins are Gjere cousins and Afdal cousins and Ringheim cousins — as Marvin succinctly put it, "cousins by the dozens."

Marvin J. Senter, Calabash Cousin and Past Resident of Hilo, Hawaii.

Letter dated July 6, 1971, 395 Haili St., Hilo, Hawaii:

Dear Cameron, "I think we are "calabash cousins" as we say in Hawaii — distantly related by marriage.

My great-aunt, Susie Thompson, married Knute Gjere. I don't know if he was your uncle or great-uncle (great-uncle). I understand the Gjere name used to be Gjerde. The Thompson name used to be Skjerven. My great-grandfather was Ole Thomason Skjerven. All his children, born in the USA, show Skjerven, as the last name in the Family *Bible.* There is a family story that he changed his name to Olsen at first in the USA, and then later to Thompson.

My grandmother was Betsy Thompson (Brita Skjerven) who married Christopher J. Rosheim. I became interested in the Family Tree only recently, but have learned that I have "cousins by the dozens" in South Dakota and Minnesota. We have traced the Rosheims back to about 1620 in Norway, but haven't been able yet to trace the Thompsons in Norway...There are earlier records on the Rosheims, too, but they are in Latin and we haven't had them translated. I've got the Senter side of the family back to 1760 in the U.S.A.

Gilfred (Gj:aFBD.) and Esther Gjere sent me your address and told me you have done a lot of research on the Gjere Family.....

The Thompsons (Skervens) came to the USA in 1865 and the Rosheims came in 1852. I don't think the Rosheims used that name in Norway but took it as their name when they emigrated. Rosheim (Rose Home) was the name of their farm. I don't know if they owned it or were tenant farmers.

I am going to be in Minneapolis early in August and hope to do a little research in the Flandreau, South Dakota, and Pipestone, Minnesota, area. I am going back for medical reasons — I'll be at

the University of Minnesota Medical Center for observation and evaluation re the possibility of a pancreas transplant. There is only one doctor in USA who does these and he is there. My pancreas just hasn't been doing what it is supposed to for about a year.

I was a teacher and administrator in Pago Pago, American Samoa from 1951-1965 when we moved to Hawaii. I have been registrar of Hilo High School for 5 years. However, I am transferring to our local community college in September where I will be instructing in business education.

We have a stepson who lives in Long Beach. He has 3 small children. I hope to stop over there for a couple of days on my return from Minneapolis.

I am taking a correspondence course in genealogy at the moment from Brigham Young University. I am not a Mormon, but use their genealogical forms for recording data as they are convenient. I would be pleased to hear from you regarding your research.

Kind regards from Hawaii. Aloha, (signed) Marvin Senter.

Letter dated July 31, 1971, 3534 Princeton Drive, Santa Rosa, CA 95405:

Dear Cam — Wanted to get another note to you before we both leave for Minnesota.

I had a pleasant flight over on Western. Got in at midnight Thursday, stayed with friends in Burlingame that night, then drove up here yesterday morning.

Found a letter from Ann Rosheim waiting for me. She and Richard Ellefson are planning a Family Reunion while I am there. It will be in the form of a potluck dinner at the Lane Rock Lutheran Church, after services, Sunday, August 15. I think this church is between Flandreau and Pipestone. Anyway, it all sounds exciting. If you are anywhere in the neighborhood, hope you can make it.

Kind regards. Have a pleasant trip. Aloha, Marvin (sig.)

Letter dated July 9, 1972, 3534 Princeton Drive, Santa Rosa, CA 95405:

Dear "Cousin" Cameron — I am visiting mother (Lillian Rosheim Johnson) for a few weeks. My uncle Lawrence Rosheim also lives in Santa Rosa. My stepfather, Henry Johnson, passed away last December so mother has some adjustments to make.

I had a card the other day from Clarice Afdahl Finney of Amarillo, Texas. She is visiting in Norway this summer. I hope to get to Norway one of these years! She found some Afdahls and Skjervens in Oslo who said they had relatives in the U.S. but they didn't know where. The Skerjervens said theirs were on the West Coast! My Skjervens changed to Thompson after coming here in 1865.

I'll be visiting my stepson, Stanley (and Susie) Bambridge and his family, the last week in July. While there, I hope to be able to meet you or at least talk with you. Stanley's address is 1678 Loma Avenue, Long Beach 90804 and his phone is 597-9984.

Hope you are all well and happy. And I hope to hear from you before I return to Hawaii.

Best wishes and aloha. Marvin Senter & family (sig.)

Marvin J. Senter enclosed the following genealogical work in one of h letters written in Hilo, Hawaii, U.S.A.

(1) My grandfather's sister, Bertha (Brita) Rosheim married **Stork Ringham.** I don't have his birthdate, but am expecting it shortly from his last living daughter. This may be the same Styrk Ringheim in your records. Do you have his birthdate so I can compare?

(2) Another of my grandfather's sisters, Olina Rosheim, married **Lars K. Afdahl.** He was born May 18, 1846 (Norway?). They were married December 29, 1871. A son, Knud Afdahl, married Hettia (Hattie) Thompson (Thompsons were Skerven when they came from Norway). Great-Grandpa Ole Thomason Skjerven was born in Vik. Hattie Thompson Afdahl was my grandmother's sister. My grandmother was Britha (Betsy) Thompson (Skerven). She married Christopher J. Rosheim. So you see, my grandfather's sister married an Afdahl and their son married my grandmother's sister!

(3) Another of my grandmother's sisters, was Synneva (Susie) Thompson (Skerven). She married Knut Gjere and thus connects **with your line (see Gj: aFB.).**

(4) Another of my grandmother's sisters was Ragnelda (Ragnhild or Laura) Thompson (Skjerven) who married Albert **Ellefson.**

The Thompson Girls:

Betsy Thompson married Chris Rosheim
Susie Thompson married Knut Gjere
Hattie Thompson married Knut Afdahl
Laura Thompson married Albert Ellefson

One Thompson Boy:

Iver Thompson married Marie Rosmark

2 boys died without marrying.

On the Rosheim side —

Bertha (Brita) Rosheim married Stork Ringham
Olina Rosheim married Lars Afdahl

Mi: Gj:

Erick Rosheim married Annie Berge

Sarah Rosheim married Sivert Nesheim

Christopher Rosheim married Betsy (Britha) Thompson

Ole Rosheim married Annie Munson

Annie Marie Rosheim married A. Edward Gray.

Letter dated September 4, 1972, Hilo, Hawaii:
Dear Cam — Just a little note. I got the birthdate of the Stork Ringham who married my grandfather's sister, Brita Rosheim. It is October 25, 1846, "someplace in Norway." When you have time, would appreciate your checking Finne's **Miltzow** to see if this is the birthdate of "Styrk Ringheim." If so, can you let me have his birthplace and parents. Also, if so, I can send you info. on his descendants if you want it. Classes started last Wednesday! Where did the summer go? Hope all is well. Look forward to hearing from you. Aloha, Marvin (sign.)

Letter dated September 21, 1972, 395 Haili Street, Hilo, Hawaii 96720:

Dear Cam — Just another little note. I got another letter from a Ringheim/Ringham relative, and thought you might like to read part of her letter. I think this definitely shows that my Stork Ringham and your Styrk Ringheim are the same person. So we may be doubly related through the Gjeres and the Ringheims.

Deep into school work. Hope all goes well. Aloha Marvin (sign.)

Do you have any material on Leif Erikson I could use for a newspaper story on Discoverers' Day? M. (N.60.).

In the Voss area of Norway are found the farm names of "Skorve", "Skirvo", "Skjervheim", and "Skjerve" associated with a few of the Miltzow descendants' names in A. Finne's *Miltzow-ætti paa Voss.* "Calabash Cousin" Marvin had not yet established his descent from the Miltzow family; but the descent of Styrk Ringheim (Mi:ABdgbBAC.) or Stork Ringham has been established from Henrik Miltzow of Voss. Styrk's descent from Henrik Miltzow appears elsewhere in the **Mi:** classification.

On July 29, 1973 this searcher had a telephone conversation with Susie Bambridge, Long Beach, CA. She and her husband were in the process of moving to 6241 Dudman Avenue, Garden Grove, CA. Susie Bambridge informed that Marvin J. Senter had passed away on February 20, 1973. Marvin had received from this searcher a copy of the descendants of Styrk Ringheim's parents appearing in the 1926 publication of A. Finne, *Miltzow-ætti paa Voss,* p. 94, etc. Susie has named Ruth Senter, widow of Marvin's pastor uncle, as the person most likely to have the manuscript of Marvin's genealogy including the Ringham or Ringheim descendants, etc.

NORWEGIAN-AMERICANS AND AMERICAN-NORWEGIANS

In 1973 the total number of Norwegians passed the 3,975,000 mark, an increase of half-a-million during the last 15 years. Sometime during 1974 the population was over four million. Despite the large-scale emigration in the 19th century the total number of Norwegians still increased in that period. Between 1825 and 1900 close to one million Norwegians left Norway, most of them for the United States, yet the total population increased from one million in 1825 to more than two million in 1900. In 1972, fewer than 1,500 Norwegians emigrated to the United States while almost 3,700 Americans settled down in Norway (N.61.).

COST OF LIVING ABROAD

This age of inflation is seen in the 1974 survey by Business International Corporation of living costs in 47 major cities worldwide. The study is conducted annually by the New York-based research and counseling organization to give multinational firms essential guides in fixing pay for their executives living abroad. Ranked on a scale giving New York a base index of 100, among the most expensive cities in the world are: **Oslo,** index of 108.1 in **fourth place;** New York in tenth place; San Francisco, 95.5, 16th; Paris, 20th; and London, 27th. Bombay is 47th place with an index of 50.

> ....the days of cheap living abroad have long since passed into history. Galloping inflation is everywhere, and most leading cities abroad are in a much more horrible cost-of-living squeeze than we are. The former Nixon administration's successive devaluations of the dollar effectively ended the era in which Americans traveling overseas — for pleasure or business — could seek bargains as well as exhilarating experiences. In economic terms — and hardly for the unadulterated best — we have indeed gone a long way toward the-**one world** so many of us thought we were molding after World War II (N.62.).

U.S. POPULATION PROJECTED

U.S. Government population specialists stated on Aug. 18, 1974 that they foresee a more settled, less dynamic United States over the next two decades. In preparation for the World Population Conference, Bucharest, Romania, a special report released by the Commerce Department said that the main impetus for the changes will come from a moderation in the nation's population growth to between 17 per cent and 30 per cent over the 20 years. The high and low ranges of anticipated growth between 1970 and 1990 are based on assumptions of the highest likely birth rate and the lowest likely. In either case the growth rates turn out to be less than the 35 per cent population gain registered in the previous 20 years.

The report said,

> ...a continued slackening of population growth should bring about economic benefits by enabling the nation to concentrate more of its resources on improving the quality of public services to a population of moderate size, rather than merely increasing the quantity of services to a population of a larger size.

Projecting the U.S. population into the next 20 years, specialists found that for one thing it will be older. Also, the big increase in population among women over the next 20 years will be among those of childbearing age. **Underlying all the U.S. statistics is a dramatic decline in the nation's birth rate to 14.9 births for every 1,000 people last year. It was the lowest birth rate in the nation's history.** The current growth rate is half what it was in the 1950s as the nation was emerging from its post-World War II "baby boom" (N.63.).

SOURCE NOTATIONS FOR THE GJERE FAMILY GROUP (INCL. MILTZOW)

Much of the genealogical information for the descendants of ANDERS GJERE'S (Gj:aF.) offspring has been obtained by either interview, correspondence or both with the descendants' closely-related kin. The cooperation among key corresponding-cousins has influenced the size and shape of the Gjere-Family Tree. Forwarding addresses are needed.

(n.1.) Kindem, Lars, *Vossaboki Gardssoga I,* Band 2, Voss Bygdeboknemnd: Voss, 1935, pp. 315, 324; the **"Gjer(d)e"** Name.

(N.2.) Kindem, Lars, *Vossaboki Gardssoga I.* Band 2, Voss Bygdeboknemnd: Voss, 1935, p. 329; the **"Trödö" ("Traa")** Name.

(N.3.) Kindem, Lars, *Vossaboki Gardssoga I,* Band 2, Voss Bygdeboknemnd: Voss, 1935, page 412; the **"Afdal"** Name.

(N.4.) Haugen, Einar, Editor-in-chief, *Norwegian English Dictionary,* University of Wisconsin Press: Madison, 1965.

(N.5.) On June 27, 1966, in reply to a letter-query, a letter was written and sent to this searcher from Reverend Gary D. Peterson of the West Koshkonong Lutheran Church, Route 1, Stoughton, Wisconsin 53589:

> The records at West Koshkonong Lutheran Church, Stoughton, Wisconsin, indicate that on July 17, 1860, ANDERS TORBJORNSON GJERE, age 27, and KARI KNUDSDATTER AVDAL, age 23, were united in marriage. The wedding was performed by the Rev. J. (Jacob) A. (Aall) Otteson who came here in 1860.

(N.6.) Tombstone inscription, Big Canoe Lutheran Church Cemetery, near Highlandville (north of Decorah), Iowa; ident. and class.: "ANDRES T. GJERE" (Gj:aF.) and "KARI GERE", his wife.

(N.7.a.) *The Decorah (Iowa) Journal, ca.* February 25, 1970.

> A farewell to a home was the occasion of a family reunion at the G. A. Gjere home near Highlandville on Sunday, Feb. 22 (1970). The farm, which has been owned by the Gjere family since 1860, recently was sold to Frank Lentz of Chicago, who will take possession next month. The eleven sons and daughters of Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert Gjere gathered Sunday to feast and reminisce about the many happenings at their former home once more before strangers take over. According to the Gjere family history, Andreas and Kari Gjere came to this country from Norway in 1860 ... and settled ... in Highlandville ..... Grandpa Gjere's grandson, Harold, is the last Gjere to own the farm, and his son-in-law and daughter, Mr. and Mrs. Virgil Sherburne, have been working it.

The Gjere children attending the reunion were Mrs. Cora Christopherson, Waukon, Iowa; Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Gjere, Sioux Falls, S.D.; Mr. and Mrs. Alfred (Gyda) Losen, Mabel, Minn.; Mrs. Nettie Mestad, Spring Grove, Minn.; Mr. and Mrs. James (Annie) Roney, Decorah, Iowa; Mr. and Mrs. Gilfred Gjere, Sioux Falls, S.D.; Mr. and Mrs. Theodore Gjere, Decorah, Iowa; Mrs. Howard (Gladys) Doering, Caledonia, Minn.; Mr. and Mrs. Lloyd Gjere, R 4 Spring Grove, Minn.; Mr. and Mrs. Harold Gjere, Spring Grove, Minn.; and Mr. and Mrs. James Gjere, Beloit, Wisconsin. Offspring of G.A. Gjere (Gj:aFF.).

(N.7.b.) On Sunday, August 2, 1965 a family reunion of the Gjeres was held at the Recreation Park at Spring Grove, Minnesota. In attendance were Gjere descendants from Gilbert, Knut, and Gunvord from Iowa, Minnesota, South Dakota, North Dakota, and Wisconson.

(N.8.) In Winneshiek County, Iowa, Deed Record No. 94, located in the county court house, Decorah, Iowa, evidence that ANDERS GJERE's name was recorded as ANDREW TORBJORNSON (Gj:aF.). According to this record, **Andrew Torbjornson** paid Lars and Betsey Oleson $1150.41 for the North East Quarter of Section 28 and the South West Quarter of the North West Quarter of Section 27 and the South Half of the South East Quarter of Section 21, all in Town 100 North of Range 7 West of the 5th Principal Meridian on 11th day of December A.D. 1861. Also $650.00 was paid on 9th day of December A.D. 1861 for same lands above to the administrator of the estate of Daniel Oleson deceased. On April 2, 1902 Andrew Torbjornson and Kari Torbjornson, his wife, sold to Gilbert A. Gjere and wife the West one-half of the North East Quarter of Section 28 Township 100 North of Range 7 West of the P.M.

(N.9.) *Centennial Publication of 1953, Big Canoe Lutheran Church;* Church is located north of Decorah, Iowa; ident. Gj:aF., **CH.**

(N.10.) Mann, Mildred Gjere, "The Glory that is Norway's," *The Alpha Phi Quarterly,* January 1931, magazine of the Alpha Phi Sorority; ident. and class.: Mildred Gjere (Gj:aFEb., Os:amb.).

(N.11.) Rene, R.A., *Historie om Udvandringen fra Voss og Vossingerne i Amerika,* Decorah: Anundsen Publishing Co., 1930, page 421. The offspring of Anders Torbjørnson Gjerde and his wife, Kari Knutsdatter Afdal, are included in the paragraph devoted to the family of these Norwegian immigrants. However, the article incorrectly states that there were only five off-spring. There were six children. The name of Knute Gjere (Gj:aFB.) was omitted.

(N.12). Obituary of Andreas Gjere: *The Decorah Republican,* Decorah, Iowa, Thursday, 11.11.1915, p. 3; ANDERS GJERE (Gj:aF., IV.5.).

(N.13.) Obituary of Mrs. Andreas Gjere: *The Decorah Republican,* Thursday, 5.6.1915, page 7; wife of Anders Gjere (Gj:aF.) (IV.6.).

(N.14.) Obituary of LOUIS GJERE (Gj:aFe.): *Record-Herald* newspaper, Cando, ND, **circa** Wednesday, 1.26.1944.

(N.15.) Record of THEA CAROLINE KNUTSON (Os:am., III.4.), wife of LOUIS GJERE (Gj:aFE., III.3.): *Confirmations Minde,* Seal — A. C. Anderson, Ev. Luth. Pastor, Synod. Norv: "Thea Karoline Knudsen født den lste Marks 1870 confirmerer den 19de Oktober 1884. Bygland N. E. L Kirke, Polk Co., Minnesota." See Addendum for Bygland history.

(N.16.) Interview, via interpreter Margot Stemmermann of Oslo, with Knut Afdal Family in 1961 at their Afdal Farmhome located above Tvindefoss, the twin waterfalls, near Voss. The family is descended from Nils Knutsson Afdal, brother of KARI AFDAL, wife of ANDERS GJERE (Gj:aF.), a fourth-cousin of Nils K. Afdal (see "Afdal Farm" also); ident. and classified: Nels Afdal, Mi:ABdfeiaACKE., b 5.16.1950 (from interview and pp. 172-3 of *Miltzow-ætti paa Voss* by A. Finne).

(N.17.) Series of articles written by Anson Yeager, Executive Editor, 1961, the *Argus-Leader* newspaper, Sioux Falls, SD.

(N.18.) Correspondence between Brita Torsteinsdatter Traa (Gj:aGa.), Traa Farm resident, Skulestad, Voss, Norway and Louis Gjere, Gj:aFE., Mildred Gjere Mann, Gj:aFEb., Vinnie Gjere Stewart, Gj:aFEa., and Cameron Stewart, Gj:aFEaA. (see translation of some of Brita's letters by Mrs. Bergit Gillin, Glendale, CA).

(N.19.) Letter from Gunvor Traa to Vinnie Gjere Stewart, regarding the death of Brita Traa (Gj:aGa.) (translated by Magne Engen of Pasadena).

(N.20.) Kindem, Lars, *Vossaboki Band 2, Gardssoga I,* Voss, Norway; Voss Bygdeboknemnd, 1935, pages 322-325, "Gjerde, Bruk 5." Descendants from Gjerde-Family-Group Progenitor, common-ancestor SVERKVE JOHANNESSON GJERDE, X.293., Gjerde Family, Gd:A. Only those descendants, who are shown also to be ancestors, have been identified **and** classified as both descendant of SVERKVE J. GJERDE and ancestor of Cameron, John, and James Stewart (I.1., I.2., and I.3., respectivley). "Hypothetical classification" of descendants (**not** ancestors) is specified because the known-number of offspring and the birth sequence for each generation is assumed to be incomplete. For example, Cameron Stewart is classified as: Gd:AAaAAaFEaA. and also as Gd:AAadAFEaA.

(N.21.) Kindem, Lars, *Vossaboki Band 2, Gardssoga I,* Voss, Norway; Voss Bygdeboknemnd, 1935, "Gjerde, Bruk 5," pp. 322-5 (rl); "Seve," 139-140 (r2); "Høyland Bruk 1," pp. 408-9 (r3); and "Trödo," pp. 332-3 (r4); Descent of ANDERS GJERE, Gd:AAaAAaF., IV.5. from Sverkve Johannesson Gjerde, X.293.

(N.22.) Kindem, Lars, *Vossaboki Band 2, Gardssoga I,* Voss, Norway; Voss Bygdeboknemnd, 1935, pp. 332-3 (r5); 403 (r6); and 323 (r7); trace of ancestry from ANDERS GJERE, IV.5., Gj:aF., Gd:AAadAF., to Gjerde, Trödo, and Osgjerd.

(N.23.) Kindem, Lars, *Vossaboki Band 3, Gardssoga II,* pp. 222-3 (r8); trace of ancestry from ANDERS GJERE, IV.5., Gj:aF., Gd:AAadAF., to Gjerde, Trödo, and Osgjerd.

(N.24.) Inscription on the window glass of the Trödo (now Traa) farm home, Skulestadmo, Voss; ident. and class.: "Erich Iversen Oskier 1751" as EIRIK IVARSON OSGJERD, VII.33. and "Ranvei Andersdotter Oskier 1751" as EIRIK'S wife, RANNVEIG ANDERSDATTER OSGJERD, VII.34.; trace of ancestry from ANDERS GJERE to Gjerde, Trödo, and Osgjerd (Kindem's verification).

(N.25.) Kindem, Lars, *Vossaboki Band 2, Gardssoga I,* Voss, Norway: Voss Bygdeboknemnd, 1935, pp. 332-333 (r9), 403 (r10), and 323 (r11); trace of descent from ANDERS and KRISTI GJERDE to ANDERS GJERE and his brother, sisters, all of whom are both great-grandchildren and great-great-grandchildren; Gd:class. and ancestral class.

(N.26.) Finne, Arnfinn, *Miltzow-ætti paa Voss,* 1926, Voss; major source for the classification and biographical notation of some of the ancestors and descendants of HENRIK MILTZOW, XI.637., XI.765., Mi:A.

Miltzow-ætti paa Voss consisted of 259 pages. The Norwegian compiler was Arnfinn S. Finne, b 9.28.1852, d 9.29.1936, m Marta B., b 7.5.1856, d 1.30.1955. He is also a Miltzow descendant. Their son, Eirik Finne, a grocer in Voss furnished me with copies of his father's book. When we visited briefly in 1961, Eirik expressed his wish that there be someone to meet the need of revising the information and adding the many new names, dates, and places. His father's unindexed manuscript was published in 1926 by a committee at Voss. Translation in part from the Norwegian to the English was made in 1961 by Miss Esther Gulbrandson, Professor at St. Olaf College, Northfield, MN. Our immediate interest here is primarily tracing the descent from HENRIK G. MILTZOW to **both** ANDERS GJERE and his wife and fourth cousin, KARI AFDAL. Their closely associated kin are included. What is known of the Miltzow ancestry is revealed.

Although for the most part Finne has not specified the primary sources in his research, he did write the following introduction to his book for the reader:

> It so happened that on the farm and in the home where I grew up there lived at that time many old people. These folks both wanted to and were quite able to tell stories. In that way I got to hear a great deal both about that which they themselves had experienced and what they had heard from their fathers. They related old customs and beliefs, legends and family stories and many other things.
>
> I always thought it fun to listen when the talk centered on these things. The only regrettable part was that most of it has been forgotten. Some things, however, became firmly fastened in my mind. The desire to find out more about these things was destined to follow me through life.

When I was about 50 years old, it occurred to me that it would be interesting to get to know more about my family down through the years. So I began to work with this a bit. But is wasn't easy. The sources and means of help at my disposal were meager, and the hours at my disposal for the work were not many. Duties to myself and my near ones must come first. The struggle for existence demanded its toll.

When it happened down through the years that I had succeeded in gathering material and information, I invited some men, who were members of the family, to gather so that I could inform them of what I had been working with. They bade me to continue my work as far as was suitable and possible, and then compile the material into a family-history book. It has taken a long time before I have succeeded in doing this. But after this explanation, I hope no one will censure me for not having done the work sooner. As I now venture to submit this family history, I dare not promise that it will be found entirely free from errors. However, I have done my best as far as I was able. I hope the readers will bear with me if they should find some mistakes.

That which I have related about the Miltzow family in Bergen (Bjørgvin) and about the Miltzow pastors at Voss, I have taken from Dr. Ludvig Daae's book: *Gert Henriksen Miltzow"* (N.27.). (The "u" with the mark above it which is used in this book should be read as an open "u" — like "o". Voss Printing Press.)

May Arnfinn Finne's introductory comments and the translated selections from the compilation continue to enlighten readers. Although unindexed by individual names, the book contains page references to the major branches, lines, and sublines. Finne classified the known descendants of the Miltzow Family into two main branches. The first branch consisted of six lines, the first line of which was composed of four sublines. The second branch consisted of five lines. The page on which each of the foregoing begins is enumerated in his work.

ARNFINN FINNE'S ARRANGEMENT

FINNESGREINI	RAUDSTADGREINI
Finneslina	Trænslina
Uppigardslina	Jeraldslina
N'igardslina	Eideslina
Lydvalina	Sæveslina
Ringheimslina	Raudstadlina
Mosefinnslina	
Fennalina	
Rokslina	
Fjos'lina	
Bøjarlina	

(N.27.) Daae, Ludvig, *Gert Henriksen Miltzow;* referred to in *Miltzow-ætti paa Voss* by A. S. Finne, "...Miltzow family in Bergen".

(N.28.) Olafsen, O., *Vossebygderne III (Voss Communities);* Gjert Miltzow, Mi:AA.

(N.29.) Olafsen, O., *Vossebygderne VII-VIII,* first part; Ingjerd Klausdatter Miltzow, Mi:ABf.

(N.30.) Glimme, J. K., *The Glimme Ancestral Chart,* Stavanger, 1912; a widely-branched family, not included here, has descended from Lars Glymme and his wife, Ingebjørg Klausdatter Finne, daughter of the son of MARGRETA MILTZOW, Mi:ABd.

(N.31.) Kindem, Lars, *Vossaætter I,* Voss: 1928; major genealogical contribution for Vossing ancestors and cousins; important secondary source of documentary evidence.

A TRACE FROM HENRIK MILTZOW TO LARS O. KINDEM AS A TRIBUTE TO A MAN WHOSE BOOKS PORTRAY THE PEOPLE AND THE FARMS OF VOSS, NORWAY

X.439. Henrik Gerdtson Miltzow (page 168)[1] m
X.440. Kristense Massdatter (168); their son:

IX.219. Claus (Klaus) Henrikson Miltzow (173-4, 176) m
IX.220. Inger Lauritsdatter (173-4, 176); their daughter:

VIII.110. Margreta Clausdatter Miltzow (176, 178-9) m
VIII.109. Knut Nilsson Sonve (178-9); their son:

VII.55. Klaus K. Finne (179) m
VII.56. Brita Massdatter Sæve (179); their daughter:

VI.28. Ingebjørg K. Mosaffin (179, 180) m
VI.27. Lars Person Glimme (180); their daughter:

V.14. Margreta L. Glimme (180) m
V.13. Halldor Rognaldson Hauge (180); their son:

IV.7. Rognald Halldorsen Glimme (180) m
IV.8. Margreta Endresdatter Uppheim (180); their daughter:

III.4. Marta R. Glimme (180) m
III.3. Lars Olson Jernes (180); their daughter:

II.2. Ingebjørg Larsdatter Takla (180) m
II.1. Ola L. Kindem (68, 180); their son:

I.1. Propositus, Lars O. Kindem (68, 180) b 1.27.1856, m
Guro Torgeirsdatter Dagestad, b 8.14.1861 (180).

[1]Page references in parentheses follow each individual's name located in *Vossaætter I.*

(N.32.) *Budstikken,* (newspaper name), a weekly periodical of statistic-, economic-, and historical- contents; August 2, 1826, p. 405; The Church of Vossevangen and its chalice, "Redigeret af J. H. Rye of M. Hansen." Translator was Sigurd Rambusch of Copenhagen.

(N.33.) The Stone Cross of Voss, 1023 A. D. — Christianity arrived in Voss; Tourist Information and Church pamphlet, Voss.

(N.34.) Frimann, Christopher, *Almindelig Samling af Stiffelser og Gavzbreve i Kongeriget Norge, II,* Kiobenhaven, 1777, p. 223; located in *The General Collection of Charitable Institutions and Letters of Donation in the Kingdom of Norway.* Translator was Sigurd Rambusch, Copenhagen, Denmark (member of the staff, Rigsarkivet at the time).

(N.35.) Miltzau, G., *Presbyterologia Woss-Hardangriana,* p. 36. HENRIK MILTZOW'S Will is mentioned. In his Will he provided for a charitable institution for widows and paupers. Reference is made to inscribed table under portrait of HENRIK MILTZOW in Voss Church.

(N.36.) Daae, Ludvig, "On Master Gert Miltzow, Rector at Voss," *Historisk Tidsskrift II* rk, 5 bind, 1886; pp 161-163. Comments on the town of Miltzow, Miltzow-family origins in Pomerania, and the Miltzow-family in Norway; CLAUS MILTZOW, XIII.2545., b Treptow. Questionable quote: "Edvardsen's information *(Norske Magasin II,* 1869, p. 632.) that Henrik (Miltzow) was a lecturer in the school of Bergen seems improbable; neither is this mentioned by his son. One must bear in mind that he came to Voss in 1623 and by then had spent several years outside Norway" (**cf.** N.44.). Daae refers to the **seven following sources** (N.37.-N.43.).

(N.37.) *Bergen Citizens' Book,* pub. N. Nicolaysen, p. 5; CLAUS MILTZOW, XIII.2545., from Treptow, Pomerania to Bergen, Norway (citizen, 1580). Ref. to *Norske Magasin II,* p. 82, CLAUS is called a citizen several years earlier. Name of town sheriff occurs in oldest register of sentences in Bergen, parts pub. in *Norske Samlinger,* 8 Vol., I.

(N.38,) "Ausländ. Registrant" (Geh.-Archivet), letter of January 14, 1548. A certain Lübert von Alsted, who served in the office, wanted to get married and to become a citizen of Bergen, but those from the office took him prisoner and had him removed from Norway. Christian III, King of Denmark and Norway from 1536 to 1559, complained to the council in Lubeck because of this insult to the dignity of his kingdom: "So ist es auch gegen Gott und alle Erbarkeit, dass die Leute dermassen wenn sust kein Mangel ware, ausserhalt des Ebestander zu leben bedrängt werden sollten."

(N.39.) *Norske Magasin II,* p. 543 *(Norske Samlinger,* 8 vol. I, p. 62-63).

(N.40.) Daae, L., *Krigen Nordenfjelds 1564,* Christiana, 1872, pages 14-5; and Gjert Miltzow's *Presbyterologia Woss-Hardangriana,* p. 34.

(N.41.) *Norske Samlinger,* 8 vol. I, p. 91.

(N.42.) *Op. cit., Presbyterologia Woss-Hardangriana,* p. 34.

(N.43.) As told by the vicar, Dean W. Hansteen, Bishop Newmann in the description of his travel *(Budstikken VII,* p. 405) vaguely commenting on the portraits of "Miltzow and his wife".

(N.44.) Edvardsen, Edvard, "Bergens Beskrivelse 1674-94" or, translated, "The Description of Bergen 1674-94", *Norske Magasin,* Christiania, 1868: vol. 2, pp. 632 and 543. Edvard Edvardsen was vice-headmaster of the Bergen school and lived from 1630-95. Translator: S. Rambusch, Copenhagen, Denmark.

> P. 632: "Teachers at the school of Bergen. Second class: HENRIK GERTSEN MILTZOW: p. 543: III Town Sheriffs, CLAUS MILTZOW...his father, HENRICK MILTZOW...**diocese of Altentreptow on the Tollense River, possessed inherited lands which were three-quarters of a mile from there in the villages of Greptzow, Kessin, and Bollentin . . .** mother was ANNA HANNEMANS" . . . CLAUS d 7.8.1595, Bergen, Norway where he had been a prosperous merchant and town-sheriff. Further genealogical research in the D.D.R. may prove to be very interesting.

(N.45.) Norske Rigs — Registranter Tildeels I Uddrag., Udgivne efter offentlig foranstating; Tredie Bind, 1588-1602 — ved Otto Gr. Lundt and I.E. Sars, Christiana 1865, p. 590. GERT CLAUSSØN MELSSON (MILTZOW) documented in 1600, Copenhagen, January 12, 1600. R III. 128. Afskr. VI. 510 (Uddr.).

(N.46.) Lampe, Johan Fredrik, *Bergens Stifts Biskoper or Præster efter Reformationen* (Bishops and Clergymen of the Bergen Diocese after the Reformation), I. 1895, Kristiana; p. 431. (with references to N.47. and N.48.), ident. and classification of HENRIK MILTZOW, ident. of his parents, paternal grandfather, both of his wives, and his six sons and one daughter; p. 430-1, number 5: Master Anders M. Buck (Colding or Kolding), biographical sketch and identification of his father, his wife, her parents, his children and two of their spouses. Anders M. Buck's widow married his successor, HENRIK MILTZOW (his first of two marriages).

Identification and classification: HENRIK MILTZOW, XI.637. and XI.765., paternal grandson of CLAUS HENRIKSEN MILTZOW, XIII.2545., and son of GERT CLAUSSON MILTZOW, XII.1273, and "MARGRETHE IVERSDOTTER," XII.1274. HENRIK MILTZOW, XI.637., Mi:A., d November 19, 1666 at 3:00 P.M. HENRIK marr. **first** CHRISTENCE MADSDATTER, XI.638., widow of his predecessor, Anders M. Buck. Children of the **first** marriage were: Gert Miltzow (Mi:AA.); CLAUS MILTZOW, X.319. (Mi:AB.), husband of his stepmother's (HENRIK's **second** wife) daughter, INGER LAURITSDATTER, X.320.; Mads Miltzow (Mi:AC.); Margrethe Miltzow (Mi:Ad.), wife of Otto Hansen Schreuder; child of the **second** marriage to CHRISTINE JACOBSDATTER, XI.640. (the daughter of JAKOB JØRGENSEN, XII.1279., the widow of LAURITS ANDERSEN, XI.639.) was: Hilda Miltzow, Mi:Ah., wife of Axel Larsen; 3 unk. sons of **m-1.**

Identification: Anders M. Buck, son of Bishop of Bergen. Anders Mikkelson Kolding, b. Kolding, August 9, 1589, marr. 1616 to CHRISTENSE MADSDATTER, XI.638., daughter of MADS JORGENSEN, XII.1275. and MARGRETHE MIKKELSDATTER, XII.1276. Children of Anders Mikkelson Buck and wife, CHRISTENSE MADSDATTER: A. Andreas Buck, B. Andreas Buck, c. Margrethe Buck, marr. Herman Garmann, d Catherine Buck, marr. Elias Andersen. Widow CHRISTENSE MADSDATTER marr. **secondly** HENRIK MILTZOW, IX.637.

(N.47.) *Historical Journal,* Vol. 5. p. 162., HENRIK MILTZOW, son of the son of the Sheriff in Bergen, CLAUS HENRIKSEN MILTZOW, XIII.2545, who was from Pomerania.

(N.48.) Rørdam: *History of the University of Copenhagen, III,* p. 599; and the *Norwegian Historical Review,* 2., V., pp. 162-5. HENRIK MILTZOW, biographical sketch, mentioning his portrait in "the church of Vangen" (Voss Church).

(N.49.) *Norwegian Historical Journal,* 2. R., V, p.163.

(N.50.) *Kjøbenhavns Universitets Matrikel 1611 - 1667 Register,* Vol. I: "Henricus Gerhardi Melzow (Miltzow) Bergensis..." and Vol. II - III. "Miltzow, Milzovius, Melsow, Gerhardis, Henrici..." located in the Rigsarchivet or National Archives of Denmark, Copenhagen.

(N.51.) *Disputation II. Qua de passione et morte Du nostri Jesu Christ ad d. 30 Apr. disseretur.* Resp. Henrico Gerhardi Bergensi, Hafn. 1623.4. (Prof. Kort Aslaken); referred to by Rørdam in *Kjøbenhavns Univ. Historie 1537-1621,* III., S.599. The actual 16-page presentation by HENRIK MILTZOW, entitled "On the State of Christ the God-man" was translated by Sigurd Rambusch after this searcher located a published copy of it (1623) in the Kongelige Bibliotek (Royal Library), Christians Brygge 8, Copenhagen, Denmark. He wrote the treatise while he was a divinity student at the University of Copenhagen. His concluding message is significant today.

(N.52.) *The Catalogue of Painted Portraits in Norway.* Anker, C. J. and Huitfeldt-Kaas, H. J.: *Katalog over inalede Portrætter i Norge,* Kristiana: Jacob Dybwads Forlag, 1886, p. 92. The translator was Sigurd Rambusch.

(N.53.) Epitaph appearing on the Voss Church Plaque bearing a portrait of Henrik Miltzow, Dean and Vicar of Voss b 1599 — d 1666, translation from the Latin to the English by Sigurd Rambusch, Copenhagen.

(N.54.) Olafsen, sogneprest i Ullensvang, "Hr. Klaus Miltzow til Voss," *Norsk Slektshistorisk Tidsskrift,* Oslo, 1953, vol. 14; pp. 76-87. Olafsen gives no references except "the court-case records." Translation by Magne Engen, Sons of Norway, Pasadena, CA.

(N.55.) *Dictionary of American Biography,* New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1935, VIII, 67-8, Dumas Malone, Ed.; Rockne, Knute Kenneth, Biography, with (N.26.) ident. and class. Mi:ABfeAccBdB.

(N.56.) Bronze plaque in the Los Angeles Coliseum, a tribute to Knute Rockne, bas-relief bust and inscription. The L. A. Coliseum's Memorial Court of Honor is a shrine of bronze plaques on the columns of the peristyle commemorating outstanding persons or events. The plaque of Knute Rockne, Coach, was enshrined in 1955.

(N.57.) Kindem, Lars, *Vossaætter, Band I, Glimmeætti,* Voss: Kindem, 1928, pp. 145, 148, 173, 174.

(N.58.) *Danmarks Adels Aarbog,* Copenhagen: Trydes Boghandel, Vol. for 1887, pp. 42-4.

(N.59.) Hazeland, Arnold J., *Melöy Bygdebok,* "Del I Benkestok-ene," Bodø: Meløy Kommune, 1965, pp. 243-7.

(N.60.) Interview and correspondence with "Calabash Cousin" Marvin Senter, who had compiled a genealogy for the descendants of Styrk Ringheim (Stork Ringham), Mi:ABdgbBAC. Mr. Senter is great-newphew of Gj:aFB.

(N.61.) *News of Norway,* New York: Norwegian Information Service, March 29, 1974, p. 23.

(N.62.) Porter, Sylvia, "Your Money's Worth" Column, *Independent* and *Press-Telegram,* Long Beach, CA, Aug. 19, 1974.

(N.63.) A.P. News Report, *Independent,* Long Beach, CA, Aug. 19, 1974.

(N.64.) Vanberg, Bent, *Of Norwegian Ways,* Minneapolis: Dillon Press, 1970, pp. 216-221; aid to the genealogist interested in search and research in Norway; his "Appendix F: Primary Sources in Norway for Genealogical Research."

(N.65.) Sæbo, Per, **Voss,** Bergen: J.W. Eides Boktrykkeri, 1953; printed in Norwegian, well-illustrated, valuable to Americans (Vossings) descended from Voss Norwegians; parts can be translated by some Sons of Norway members.

(N.66.) ND Birth Certificate (delayed registration), no local reg. no., for VINNIE MERCEDES GJERE (Gj:aFEa., Os:ama.), b. 4.27.1899, daughter of LOUIS GJERE (Gj:aFE.) and THEA CAROLINE (KNUTSON) GJERE (Os:am.). Certified copy located in Division of Vital Statistics, North Dakota State Department of Health, Bismarck, ND. Supporting evidence for her parents and her birthdate and birthplace on the certificate filed on January 2, 1951: (1) Family *Bible* Record, Clerk of District Court, Brown County; birth: 4.27.1899, Hatton, ND naming parents as LOUIS GJERE, father, and THEA CAROLINE GJERE, mother. (2) Confirmation Certificate, Rev. H.O. Hilseth, dated 12.12.1915, verifying birthdate as 4.27.1899. (3) School Report, Towner County, ND, Susan Smith, County Supt., dated 9.3.1906 to 5.24.1907, states age as 7 years and mother as Mrs. Louis Gjere. (4) Birth Certificate of son, Cameron Ralph Stewart; reg. by Clerk of Court, 6.1.27, gives her age as 28 years, her birthplace as ND.

(N.67.) Certified copy of the death certificate for THEA CAROLINE GJERE (THEA CAROLINE KNUTSON, Os:am.), State File No. 1921, Registrar's No. 2950; recorded April 3, 1950, Division of Vital Statistics, ND State Department of Health, Bismarck, North Dakota 58501. In this document THEA C. GJERE is named as the mother of the informant, MRS. RALPH STEWART, and as the daughter of the KNUT KNUTSONS. Although several errors have appeared in the original certificate, these have been corrected by the original informant, Mrs. Ralph Stewart (Os:ama., Gj:aFEa.).

(N.68.) Certified copy of the death certificate for LOUIS GJERE (Gj:aFE.), ND State File No. 4122, Registrar's No. 39, recorded on 1.29.1944, Division of Vital Statistics, North Dakota State Department of Health, Bismarck, North Dakota 58501. Some uncorrected misinformation (given by the informant, son-in-law J. Adin Mann, and recorded on the original certificate) should be corrected as follows: Thea (not Theo) Caroline Gjere, wife; father's name; Anders (not Louis) Gjere, b Voss, Norway; mother's name: Kari (not Karen), b Voss, Norway. This document helps to identify and to classify Louis Gjere's father as Gj:aF., Anders Gjere, and his mother as Kari, both b in Voss, Norway. His wife's first and middle names are also given. One of his two sons-in-law is identified — J. Adin Mann, widower of the late Mildred C. Gjere Mann (Gj:aFEb., Os:amb.).

(N.69.) Birth Certificate Registration:

Cameron R. Stewart, Gj:aFEaA., BCRN:3469-27 (MN);

John L. Stewart, Gj:aFEaB., BCRN:3230-30 (MN);

James A. Stewart, Gj:aFEaC., BCRN:3231-30(MN);

David John Stewart, Gj:aFEaBA., BCRN:108-56-29978(DC);

Nancy Anne Stewart, Gj:aFEaBb., BCRN:122-58-019380(MN);

Janet Elizabeth Stewart, Gj:aFEaBc., BCRN:122-60-017685(MN);

James Cameron Stewart, Gj:aFEaCA., BCRN: 64-123579-478(CA); and

William Martin Stewart, Gj:aFEaCB., BCRN:66-234471-8098(CA).

Both parents are named in each of the preceding certificates.

(N.70.) Marriage of LOUIS GJERE (Gj:aFE.) to Thea Caroline Knutson (Os:am.), recorded in The Immanuel Lutheran Ministerial Log, Buxton Lutheran Parish (The American Lutheran Church more recently), Buxton, Traill County, North Dakota 58218. This record verifies the marriage of LOUIS GJERE and THEA CAROLINE KNUTSON at the K. Nomland residence on April 12, 1898. Witnesses at this wedding were K. Nomland and W. E. O'Harrow.

(N.71.) **Minnesota Clubwoman,** June 1976; Mrs. Ralph (Vinnie Gjere) Stewart (Gj:aFEa., Os:ama.). "An accomplished pianist Mrs. Stewart would memorize an hour's worth of selections for her program. Her water color paintings have been shown at the New Ulm Museum." Article incl. her photo.

SOGNEPREST HENRIK MILTZOW AND VOSS KYRKJE

HENRIK MILTZOW

The source of the following information is *Folkedal, a Kirketjener,* as told to Asbjorn Horn on March 10, 1969, and later relayed to this searcher on March 22, 1969.

As a matter of record, **Henrik Gjertson Miltzow** was, from 1623 to 1666, the Voss "Sogneprest" (the Voss Parish Pastor); and Gjert Henrikson Miltzow, his son, was, from 1666 to 1688, the Voss "Sogneprest".

In his younger days, Mister Henrik G. Miltzow went on a "jordsalaferd" (a pilgrimage trip) to Turkey. During this trip, he experienced great danger. He promised that he would build a home for elderly people if he escaped from this danger with his life. He kept his word and built a home (named "Enkgeheimen" in Voss) for twelve widows in Voss. This was probably the first home for the aged built in Norway.

In 1623, Henrik Miltzow was invited to be the new pastor in Voss; but he was obliged to first marry the widow of the former pastor. The "Sognaråd" (the parish council) had been paying for the maintenance of the "Prestegjeld" residence (parish residence) in which the widow lived; but it was unwilling to maintain another residence for a new pastor. Henrik Miltzow was informed that he would have to marry the widow if he wished to be the new pastor of Voss Church. He married the widow and preached until his death in 1666.

The Church had been privately owned since the 13th Century by the Fleischer family (Fleischer-family descendants presently own the Hotel Fleischer in Voss). During recent "utgravingen" (excavations) in the Voss Church basement, **the preserved body of Pastor Henrik Miltzow was found** and was recognized or identified by his characteristic huge reddish-brown beard. The reason why the body was moved was that recent members of the congregation wished to be laid to rest in this prestigious location; therefore, various remains were shifted. Informant A. Horn stated in 1969 that the basement was in orderly condition, but that it earlier had been in disarray. The correct identification of the remains of Henrik Miltzow was not made until a search was conducted. His characteristic "large reddish-brown beard" was used as the deciding factor in identifying his preserved remains in the open casket in the church basement. His remains had been preserved for more than 300 years! Henrik Miltzow is this searcher's ancestor XI.637. and XI.765., Asbjorn Horn's wife's ancestor, and the progenitor (Mi:A.) of many, many Vossings.

Mi: Gj:

VOSS KYRKJE, THE PARISH CHURCH OF VOSS, NORWAY — CONSECRATED IN 1277

The site of the **Voss Church** may formerly have been occupied by a heathen temple in Viking times. **In 1023 King Olav Haraldsson visited Voss to convert the people to Christianity.** According to tradition, he raised the great stone-cross ("Olavskrossen"), which today can be seen in its original location just south of the church. This was probably where Christ was first worshipped in Voss. At about this time, the temple may have been demolished; and arrangements for the erection of the church may have begun. The first church was built of wood (a "stavkyrkje"). In a royal writ of 1271, King Magnus Lagabøte expressed his satisfaction that the parishioners were replacing the wooden one with a stone church (a "steinkyrkje"); and he urged the continuation and completion of the task. **When finished in 1277, the church was dedicated to St. Michael.**

With its arches just slightly pointed, the Voss Church is one of the oldest Norwegian country churches built in the early Gothic style. The walls are between 4½ and 7⅓ feet thick (135 and 220 centimeters). The wooden octagonal steeple was constructed in a style not found elsewhere in Norway, possible built in the Middle Ages — perhaps simultaneously with the rest of the church. Only axes, and not saws, were used to shape the huge timbers which were joined together with wooden pegs. Today, after many centuries, the steeple is as sound as any wooden structure.

Inside the church, one sees very little medieval furniture. Partly accounting for this was **the Lutheran Reformation of the Norwegian Church in 1536.** The stone altar is as old as the church. The Gothic Triptych, or altar-piece hinged in three parts, was transformed in 1642 into a Baroque reredos (the ornamental screen behind the altar). The reredos was painted in the style of Rubens by the Norwegian artist, Elias Fiigenschoug. Although the side-leaves have disappeared, the hinged center-part remains behind the altar illustrating Jesus Christ in Gethsemane, where he began his sufferings and was arrested.

From the chancel, a staircase leads through the wall up to a door now opening to a gallery; but it probably led to a reading desk in earlier times. The pulpit, illustrating the Apostles on the panels, was done in the Renaissance style and was probably placed in the church after the Reformation. In the years 1696 to 1698, the beautifully carved rood-screen at the entrance to the chancel was installed. At about the same time, the ceilings were decorated with clouds and angels and the chancel walls were paneled with illustrations of patriarchs and kings of ancient Israel and with scenes from the life of Christ.

The brass chandelier in the nave is Dutch; it was cast by Harbert van der Harst in Deventer in 1614. The chandelier in the chancel is not as old. Both were presented to the church before 1750. Suspended from the chancel roof is

a carved angel bearing a baptismal receptacle for the water. For each christening, the angel is lowered. In 1820, this angel superseded the stone font.

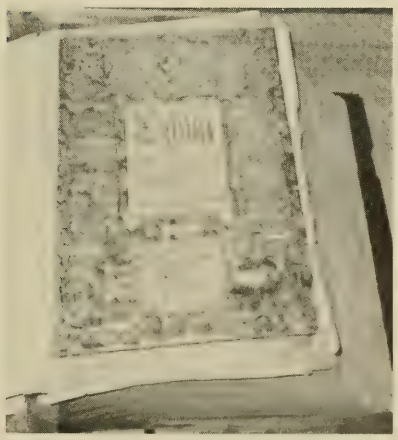
The stained-glass windows were provided in 1923 for the nine-hundredth anniversary of the Christianization of Voss. For the same occasion, a new organ was built. The console was later exchanged for one of three electro-pneumatically worked manuals with twenty-six stops.

A chalice dating from 1510 is used at Holy Communion. A copy of King Frederik II's **Bible** (1589) is kept in the vestry.

The church, which had fallen into a decayed condition, was thoroughly repaired from 1875 to 1876. Much of its precious old furniture was then exchanged; and all woodwork was painted yellow. The congregation, however, did not totally approve the new appearance of the church. A radical restoration was begun in the early 1920's and completed for the most in 1953. The pulpit and the chancel screen, which had been stored in museums and on farms, were recovered. The artistry of the ceilings has been restored by the aid of beams and boards on which the old pictures were partly preserved. Furthermore, the wall paintings of the chancel have been uncovered. The plastering has been removed from both the inside and outside of the stone walls. The gallery and pews follow those seen in the oil painting of the church interior by the artist, Adolph Tidemand.

The faithful Christians, living in Voss and in the many farm homes in the surrounding area, are greatly thankful that their church, the church of their ancestors, was preserved through Luftwaffe's devastating incendiary-bombings of April 1940. **They are thankful that the house of God has recovered the glory of its past.**

The foregoing information regarding the Voss Church was obtained from a Church pamphlet, Voss, Norway. Translation was made from the Norwegian.



This copy of King Frederik II's **Bible** (1589) is kept in the vestry of the Voss Church.

THE LORD'S PRAYER

Our Father who art in heaven,
Hallowed be thy name.

Thy kingdom come.
Thy will be done on earth
as it is in heaven.

Give us this day our daily bread.

And forgive us our trespasses,
as we forgive those who trespass
against us.

And lead us not into temptation,
but deliver us from evil.
For thine is the kingdom,
and the power, and the glory,
for ever. Amen.

The prayer taught by
Christ to his disciples.
Matthew VI. 9-13.

THE NORSAM OSMUNDSDATTER-KNUTSON FAMILY-GROUP

GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION OF THE KNOWN ANCESTORS AND OF THE KNOWN DESCENDANTS OF MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER-KNUTSON, IV.8., Os:a.

Kvåle Ancestry

THE KVÅLE SLEKTSTAVLE
A SIXTEEN-GENERATION TRACE

The Ancestral Farms in Bygland, Setesdal, Norway and Their Inhabitants

KINSFOLK OF KNUT AND MARGIT
OSMUND OSMUNDSON — BROTHER OF MARGIT

GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION OF MARGIT'S KNOWN DESCENDANTS

PROGENITORS KNUT AND MARGIT

Roll of Descendants

The Osmundsdatter-Knutson Descendants

Line I	**Os:aA.**	Knute
Line II	**Os:aB.**	Osmund, the elder
Line III	**Os:ac.**	Julia (Guro)
Line IV	**Os:ad.**	Susan (Svaloug)
Line V	**Os:aE.**	Halvor
Line VI	**Os:af.**	Betsy (Birte, Berthe)
Line VII	**Os:aG.**	Osmund, the younger
Line VIII	**Os:ah.**	Gunvar
Line IX	**Os:ai.**	Jane (Targer)
Line X	**Os:aj.**	Bessie (Birgit)
Line XI	**Os:ak.**	Sarah (Sigri)
Line XII	**Os:aL.**	Salve Johan, the elder
Line XIII	**Os:am.**	THEA CAROLINE, **III.4.**
Line XIV	**Os:aN.**	Salve Johan, the younger

HOW BYGLAND CAME TO BE

SOURCE NOTATIONS

Kvåle Ancestry:

TRANSLATION OF SELECTED PARTS OF PER SELAND'S ARTICLE ENTITLED "JØRUND KVÅLE i BYGLAND" (B.37.)

This article is of genealogical significance to the Americans descended from MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER KNUTSON, Os:a., wife of KNUT KNUTSON, Bygland, Polk County, Minnesota. Some of MARGIT'S ancestors, who lived in Bygland, Setesdal, Norway, are named in the article. Although the man named in the title of Per Seland's article, **Jørund Gunnarson Kvåle,** is **not** a proven ancestor from the evidence presented in the article, **Jørund** is the brother of **OSMUND** GUNNARSON NORDRE SANDNES, who **is also** named in the article **and** who **is** an ancestor proven by the documentary evidence presented in the article used in conjunction with evidence from other reliable sources (B.38., B.39.).

MARGIT'S identified ancestors are classified in two ways. The ancestors are classified numerically starting with three known-descendants of MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER, IV.8., who are this searcher and his two brothers: Cameron R. Stewart, I.1.; John L. Stewart, I.2.; and James Adin Stewart, I.3. The Kvåle-progenitor TOLLEF TORGEIRSON KVÅLE IN BYGLAND, XVI.28675. (documented in 1434 A.D.) is the earliest-known Bygland-ancestor named in the article. All of TOLLEF'S identified **descendants,** named in the article (including MARGIT'S identified-ancestors), are classified by use of **code-letters.** The enciphering only tentatively expresses the known-interrelationships among the identified members and descendants in the Kvåle family (Kv:). All names of identified and classified ancestors are capitalized. The names of MARGIT'S descendants are enciphered from her as the Osmundsdatter-progenitor (Os:a.). The names of TOLLEF'S descendants are enciphered from him as the Kvåle-progenitor (Kv:A.).

The saga about the strongest man in Bygland, Jørund Kvåle, was written by Johannes Skar (B.1.). Ludvig Daae (B.2.) wrote a part of the Jørund Kvåle saga also. Aside from this, Knut Liestøl (B.3.) found in the archives that Jørund Gunnarson Kvåle, who lived on the Kvåle farm in Bygland in the 1600's, was 80 years old in 1664. From these written works there emerges the opinion that Jørund must have been a very strong-willed and aggressive person. Upon further investigation this statement is verified (B.37.). This characteristic of Jørund's may have been an inherited predisposition (this searcher's impression).

> The saga relates that Jørund killed three (or perhaps as many as nine). The number 3 is used frequently in the sagas therefore the number of men actually killed may not be reliable. Knut Liestøl, however, claims that Jørund did kill at least one man. He was fined three times for injuries inflicted on other men.

Further research revealed that he definitely committed manslaughter six different times and perhaps more. He also engaged in a number of fights which easily could have led to manslaughter.

For certain Jørund Kvåle ca 1628 killed Osmund Tollefsen Lømsland from Tveit in Vest-Agder. In the books for 1629-1630, it is written that he had to pay 6½ **daler** and 1 **mark** to **tegn och fred Kiøb** or to **buy a sign of peace** because of this. This Osmund is the only victim whose name is mentioned. According to one account Osmund Tollefson was supposed to have been from Mykland in Aust-Agder; but other accounts claim that he is from Tveit in Vest-Agder.

The saga relates that a minister's assistant, as a witness, gave testimony which helped Jørund Kvåle. This was later found to be correct because the minister himself, Herr Jacob Smith (Fabricius), had stood by Jørund. In 1629 Herr Jacob was called to the Stavanger Domkapitel (for a church hearing) because he had become involved in one of the items of the manslaughter case of Jørgen Qvåle. The killing had occurred in the minister's own house. The **mandraber** (killer) was supposed to have been Jørgen Qvåle (B.4.).

On February 20, 1630 (B.5.), Jørund Kvåle was given a receipt from the victim's father for payments made by Jørund Kvåle. Jørund Kvåle's financial status was good. Tollef Lømsland promised that the case against Jørund Kvåle was closed because he paid his debt meaning that he would not press charges against Jørund Kvåle for killing his son.

Jørund Kvåle was 80 years old according to the census and was recorded as 82 years old in the census or **manntallet** of 1666. His age appears to be about right. He must have been very spry in his older days. As late as in 1668 he was still carrying on his real estate business. A letter was found signed by him on March 10, 1671 (B.33.).

His wife in 1662 was Ragnhild Tollefsdatter. She was from Heistein (Heistad-?) in Austad in Bygland.

The name **Kvåle** was first mentioned in a letter of July 26, 1434 (B.6.). From this we learn that Olav Olavson sold to TOLLEF TORGEIRSON **12 mmt** (a certain-sized parcel of land) in Kvåle and **14 mmt** on the Ellengstjønn farm. In a letter dated February 14, 1514 (B.7.), three men told about real-estate conditions in Kvåle. The first Kvåle landowner was **TOLLEFFH TORGERSSON;** the second was **ASSGÆRDH TOLLEFFSDOTTER;** the third was **GWNNAR SSWENSSON;** and the fourth owners were **OLAFFH GWNNARSSON** and **Torgrym Gwnnarsson.**

In the court case of 1655 a document was produced from 1505 (B.8.) in which the name of GUNNAR SVEINSSON is written. In this court case the two brothers, Torgeir and GUNNAR SVEINSØNNER, sold to their (?) brother, GUNNAR SVEINSSON, 12 **mmt** in Kvåle and 12 **mmt** in Ellingstjønn. Gunnar also paid off his sisters on this property.

On February 4, 1502 (B.9.), GUNNAR SVEINSON bought 12 **mmt** in Nordgarden in Sandnes sogn in Bygland; and on August 24, 1512 (B.10.) GUNNAR SVEINSON bought 10 **mmt** in Skomedal in Bygland. One cannot say for certain that this Gunnar is the same as Gunnar Sveinson Kvåle; but the Kvåle family lands included these lands just indicated. Among other items, in 1530 (B.11.) Salve Bjørgulvson and OLAV GUNNARSON, on the behalf of their brothers and sisters, gave away the **odelsrett** (the right to buy back within an agreed time any sold land) for **nørdre garden a Sannes** (Nordgarden in Sandnes) to Torgils Torvildson.

THE KVÅLE SKLEKTSTAVLE FOR THE KNOWN DESCENDANTS OF TOLLEF TORGEIRSON KVÅLE IDENTIFIED BY PER SELAND

Kv:A. TOLLEF TORGEIRSON KVÅLE IN BYGLAND, XVI.28675. and also XVII.60163., recorded in 1434 A.D.; his daughter:

Kv:Aa. ASGJERD TOLLEFSDATTER KVÅLE, XV.14338, m SVEIN; CH: GUNNAR SVEINSON KVÅLE (Kv:AaA., XIV.7169.), recorded in 1505; Torgeir Sveinson (Kv:AaB.), recorded in 1505; and Gunnar Sveinson (Kv:AaC.), rec. in 1505.

Kv:AaA. GUNNAR SVEINSON KVÅLE, XIV.7169., sons: OLAV (Kv:AaAA.) and Torgrim (Kv:AaAB.), rec. from 1514 to 1562 (B.14.); DESC:

Kv:AaAA. OLAV GUNNARSON KVÅLE, XIII.3585., rec. from 1514 - 1530, CH: JØRUND OLAVSON KVÅLE, XII.1793. (Kv:AaAAA.), rec. 1546 to 1581 (B.12., B.13., B.15., B.23., B24., B.25., B.26.); Gunnar Olavson Lauvdal (Kv:AaAAB.), rec. 1547 to 1568 (B.16., B.22.); Orm Olavson (Kv:AaAAC.), rec. in 1564 (B.17.); Ånon Olavson (Kv:AaAAD.), rec. in 1564 (B.17.); Gunvor Olavsdatter (KvAaAAe.); and several other daughters from other sources (Kv:AaAAf., etc.); DESC:

Kv:AaAAA. JØRUND OLAVSON KVÅLE, XII.1793., killed Peder Gunnulvson Ose ca 1546. JØRUND OLAVSON KVÅLE ca 1546 was suspected of killing Peder Gunnulvson Ose in Bygland. King Christian III proclaimed in a document of July 16, 1546 (B.18.) and in another document written in 1547 which is referred to in a document of 1654 (B.19.), that JØRUND OLAVSON was to pay a fine of "4 mannsbot" for the killing. JØRUND OLAVSON let his brother, Gunnar, offer to the victim's father. Gunnulv Ose — among other things — his estate called Stromslands Schouff as payment (B.20., B.21.); CH: GUNNAR JØRUNDSON KVÅLE, XI.897. (Kv:AaAAAA.); Gjertrud Jørundsdatter (Kv:AaAAAb.); Osmund Jørundson (AaAAAC.); Olav Jørundson Åkhus (Kv:AaAAAD.); Inger Jørundsdatter (Kv:AaAAAe.); Knut Jørundson Kvåle (Kv:AaAAAF.); and Inger Jørundsdatter (Kv:AaAAAg.); DESC:

Kv:AaAAAA. GUNNAR JØRUNDSON KVÅLE, XI.897., m KRISTI JENSDATTER from HØRSDAL in FROLAND, AUST-AGDER (B.36.).

GUNNAR'S name is recorded from 1576 to 1621 (B.8., B.28., B.29., B. 30., B.31., B.34., B.35., B.37.). On January 3, 1590 he caused the death of his brother, Olav Åkhus. Olav died on January 12, 1590 of his wounds. GUNNAR lived for a time on Longerak. KRISTI and GUNNAR had these offspring: **Jørund Gunnarson Kvåle** (Kv:AaAAAAA.), Knut Gunnarson (Kv:AaAAAAB.), Berit Gunnarsdatter (Kv:AaAAAAc.); Tarald Gunnarson Søndre Luvdal in Bygland (Kv:AaAAAAD.); OSMUND GUNNARSON NORDRE SANDNES, X.449. (Kv:AaAAAAE.); Turid Gunnarsdatter (Kv:AaAAAAf.); Liv Gunnarsdatter (Kv:AaAAAAg.); Sigrid Gunnarsdatter (Kv:AaAAAAh.); and Gunvor Gunnarsdatter (Kv:AaAAAAi.); DESC:

Kv:AaAAAAA. Jørund Gunnarson Kvåle (the man named in the title of Per Seland's article "Jorund Kvåle i Bygland") was 80 years old in 1664 and was living in 1671. In 1627 he killed Osmund Tollefson Lømsland in Tveit. He was almost killed himself in 1653 and in 1661. His offspring: Gunnar Jørundson Kvåle and Knut Jørundson Kvåle.

Kv:AaAAAAAA. Gunnar Jørundson Kvåle was 26 years old in 1664 according to one source (B.1.). He was 31 years old in 1666 according to another source (B.2.). He almost killed a minister's wife in Bygland named Cathrine Jensdatter on October 1, 1669.

Kv:AaAAAAAB. Knut Jørundson Kvåle was 20 years old in 1664 according to several sources (B.1.).

Kv:AaAAAAB. Knut Gunnarson was named in records of 1624.

Kv:AaAAAAc. Berit Gunnarsdatter m Orm Krosstog in Bygland. Berit is named in records of 1624.

Kv:AaAAAAD. Tarald Gunnarson Søndre Lauvdal in Bygland, d before 1645. Tarald's widow later m Eivind Tollefsen Ramse in Tovdal, Aust-Agder. Tarald's offspring: Jorund Taraldson Lauvdal (Kv:AaAAAADA.) and Gunnar Taraldson Håkedal in Tovdal (Kv:AaAAAADB.). Tarald's sons:

Kv:AaAAAADA. Jørund Taraldson Luvdal is mentioned as being 51 years old in two census lists in 1664 and 32 years old in a third census list in 1664.

Kv:AaAAAADB. Gunnar Taraldson Håkedal in Tovdal is recorded as being 37 years old in one census list for 1664 and 30 years old in another census list for 1664.

Kv:AaAAAAE. OSMUND GUNNARSON NORDRE SANDNES, X.449., b ca 1601, was recorded as being 63 years old in 1664. He killed ca 1648 a person whose name is not recorded (B.8.). He had **several offspring,** one of whom was:

Kv:AaAAAAEA. TOMAS OSMUNDSON SANDNES, IX.225. and IX. 229. TOMAS stabbed his cousin, Gunnar Jørundson Kvåle, in the face with a knife on December 26, 1664 (B.59.) (**see** "Farm of Sandnes" **further on**).

Kv:AaAAAAf. Turid Gunnarsdatter, b ca 1591, m Grunde Austad in Bygland. Turid Gunnarsdatter was named in records of 1634. In 1664 she is listed as being 73 years old.

Kv:AaAAAAg. Liv Gunnarsdatter, d before 1624, m Nils Stoplestog in Bygland; their daughter:

Kv:AaAAAAga. Anne Nilsdatter, who was living in 1624.

Kv:AaAAAAh. Sigrid Gunnarsdatter is named in the records of 1624.

Kv:AaAAAAi. Gunvor Gunnarsdatter is named in records of 1624.

Kv:AaAAAb. Gjertrud Jørundsdatter m Torger Lunde in Sirdal, Vest-Agder. Gjertrud's name is recorded from 1593-1602; **son:**

Kv:AaAAAbA. Jørgen Torgersen Lunde in Sirdal, named in rec. 1641-61.

Kv:AaAAAC. Osmund Jørundson is named in records of 1590.

Kv:AaAAAD. Olav Jørundson Åkhus, d January 12, 1590, m Gunhild Torbjørnsdatter.

Kv:AaAAAe. Inger Jørundsdatter (elder), d 1602, m Aslak Åsulvson Nordre Sandnes in Bygland. Inger J. is mentioned in the records 1587-1597; their offspring: Marit Fardal (Kv:AaAAAea.); Jørund Aslakson Sandnes (Kv:AaAAAeB.); Liv Aslaksdatter (Kv:AaAAAec.); Birgitte Aslaksdatter (Kv:AaAAAed.); and Gunvor Engenes in Åmili (Kv:AaAAAee.); DESC:

Kv:AaAAAea. Marit Fardal, named in records of 1653;

Kv:AaAAAeB. Jørund Aslakson Sandnes, who died in 1620, killed Vrål Ormson Hage ca. 1619.

Kv:AaAAAec. Liv Aslaksdatter, named in records of 1654, d before 1653, m Peder Sandnes, who is mentioned from 1633-1645; offspring:

Kv:AaAAAecA. Aslak Pederson Stuttestog.

Kv:AaAAAecB. Torgeir Pedersen Sandnes (according to several sources).

Kv:AaAAAed. Birgitte Aslaksdatter m Gunnar Ramse in Tovdal, Aust-Agder; their daughter:

Kv:AaAAAeda. Kristine Gunnarsdatter, b ca 1601 m Salve Eivindson Omland in Gjøvdal, Aust-Agder. Kristine is named as being 63 years old in 1664.

Kv:AaAAAee. Gunvor Engenes in Åmli was living in 1654 according to records. She had several children, one **daughter** of whom was:

Kv:AaAAAeea. (Unknown) datter, who m Tolv Harstveit in Åmli.

Kv:AaAAAF. Knut Jørundson Kvåle is named in records from 1590 to 1597. His widow was later m to Erik Kvåle. He stabbed his brother-in-law, Aslak Sandnes, in 1597.

Kv:AaAAAg. Inger Jørundsdatter m Aslak Gjeveland in Åmili, Aust-Agder. Inger is named in records of 1593.

Kv:AaAAB. Gunnar Olavson Lauvdal is named in records dating from 1547 to 1568 (B.16., B.22.); his **son:**

Kv:AaAABA. Pål Gunnarson Lauvdal was killed in 1565 by Knut Gunnulvson Ose.

Kv:AaAAC. Orm Olavson, rec. in 1564 (B.17.).

Kv:AaAAD. Ånon Olavson, rec. in 1564 (B.17.).

Kv:AaAAe. Gunvor Olavsdatter.

Kv:AaAAf., etc. Several daughters, from other sources.

Kv:AaAB. Torgrim Gunnarson Kvåle, rec. from 1514 to 1562 (B.14.).

Kv:AaB. Torgeir Sveinson, rec. in 1505.

Kv:AaC. Gunnar Sveinson, rec. in 1505.

A TRACE OF ANCESTRY FOR SIXTEEN GENERATIONS

A GENEALOGICAL TRACE CAN BE MADE FROM THIS DESCENDANT FOR SIXTEEN GENERATIONS. THE TRACE STARTS WITH MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER-KNUTSON'S GREAT-GRANDSON AND PROCEEDS FROM HER TO OLAV TOMASSON NORDGAARDEN. FROM OLAV THE TRACE CONTINUES TO TOMAS OSMUNDSON SANDNES AND ON TO TOLLEF TORGEIRSON KVÅLE.

Documentation of this trace is made from the descendant to MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER-KNUTSON in the part of this book entitled "Genealogical Classification of the Known Descendants of KNUT KNUTSON, IV.7., and His Wife, MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER NORD-GARDEN, IV.8., PROGENITOR Os:a." MARGIT'S ancestry is traced from her to OLAV TOMASSON NORDGAARDEN (B.39.), VI.29. OLAV'S ancestry is traced to TOMAS OSMUNDSON SANDNES (B.38.), IX.225. and IX.229. TOMAS' ancestry is traced to TOLLEF TORGEIRSON KVÅLE of Bygland (B.37.), XVI.28675., Kv:A.

Referring to the preceding sources of the recorded evidence, each of the "links in the chain" is traced for 16 generations starting with this searcher and ending with TOLLEF TORGEIRSON KVÅLE in Bygland, Setesdal, Norway, 1434 A.D.

All known descendants of MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER-KNUTSON can trace their ancestry from MARGIT to her known ancestors. The ancestors are identified by capital letters in the following pages.

THE TRACE

I.1., Os:amaA. Cameron Ralph Stewart (B.71.).

II.2., Os:ama. VINNIE MERCEDES GJERE m RALPH J. STEWART (B.76.).

III.4., Os:am. THEA CAROLINE KNUTSON m LOUIS GJERE (B.52., B.66., B.75., B.77.).

IV.5., Os:a. MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER NORDGAARDEN m KNUT KNUTSON SANDNES-IN-BYGLAND (B.52., Marriage Register for Church Sandnes, Bygland; record in the Statsarkivet, Kristiansand, Norway).

V.15. OSMUND OLSEN NORDGAARDEN m BERTE ISACHSDATTER AUSTAD (K.A.R.).

VI.29. OLAV TOMASSON NORDGAARDEN m MARGIT KNUTSDATTER NORDGAARDEN.

VII.57. TOMAS OLAVSON NORDGAARDEN m **VII.58.,** TARGJERD OSMUNDSDATTER SANDNES. The fathers of TOMAS AND TARGJERD were brothers:

VIII.113. OLAV TOMASSON SANDNES m SIRI NILSDATTER.

VIII.115. OSMUND TOMASSON SANDNES m GUNHILD ORMSDATTER SKOMEDAL.

OLAV and OSMUND were the sons of:

IX.225. and IX.229., Kv:AaAAAAEA. TOMAS OSMUNDSON SANDNES m ANLAUG BJORGULVSDATTER VIK.

X.449., Kv:AaAAAAE. OSMUND GUNNARSON NORDRE SANDNES.

XI.897., Kv:AaAAAA. GUNNAR JØRUNDSON KVÅLE m KRISTI JENSDATTER, HØRSDAL, FROLAND.

XII.1793., Kv:AaAAA. JØRUND OLAVSON KVÅLE.

XIII.3585., Kv:AaAA. OLAV GUNNARSON KVÅLE.

XIV.7169., Kv:AaA. GUNNAR SVEINSON KVÅLE.

XV.14338., Kv:Aa. ASGJERD TOLLEFSDATTER KVÅLE m SVEIN.

XVI.28675., Kv:A. TOLLEF TORGEIRSON KVÅLE-IN-BYGLAND.

Reidar Bolling has furnished much information about the places in which MARGIT'S ancestors lived; and has named many other ancestors of MARGIT. J. Mykland has searched the archival records and has exposed documentation of many other ancestors of MARGIT. The known descendants of MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER are genealogically classified and documented.

According to 1973 figures published in **News of Norway,** there has been an acceleration in the downward trend in the number of farms in Norway. The number has fallen from 200,000 in 1959 to 128,000 in 1973. While the number of farms went down by 22% in the 1959-69 decade, the decline was no less than 17% during the last three years alone. The tendency is continuing. Twenty-five years ago about 17% of the population was employed in farming and forestry. In 1972, the percentage was down to around 10.

Interesting too is the information from the same source as above that, in all, 35,000 students were studying at universities and other institutions of higher learning in Norway in the fall of 1972. This represents an increase of 180% during the last decade (B.40.).

Distant cousin Gunhild Nordgaren of Setesdal, Norway. She is the daughter of the female Office Manager at the Åråksbö Post Office. The place is believed to have been the site of the Nordgarden-farm home in Sandnes of the Bygland area of Setesdal, Norway. MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER NORDGARDEN (IV.8., Os:a.) was believed to have been born here. Gunhild is dressed in the National Costume for Setesdal. She is now married, has one child, and in 1972 was living at Balchensvei 8, 4752 Hamresanden, Norway. She enjoyed the 1971 Christmas Days with her family at Åråksbö.

Ancestral Farms in Bygland, Setesdal, Norway and the Identification of the Inhabitants who are our Ancestors

According to Miss Jenny Mykland, the searcher-translator for much of the material related to Bygland ancestry in Setesdal, one of the progenitors of a large number of Setesdoels may also be an ancestor of MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER. His name is Jens Hørsdal, b **ca** 1550. A book has been written about the Family Hørsdal. Two of Jens' sons are recorded: Ånon and Gullof. Nowhere in the documents has there yet been located a record of KRISTI JENSDATTER HÖRSDAL, FROLAND as an offspring of his also, although there is a strong indication that she is. KRISTI JENSDATTER, HÖRSDAL, FROLAND, wife of GUNNAR JØRUNDSON KVALE, XI.897. is, of course, ancestor XI.898. If proof can be found that she **is** the daughter, then Jens Hørsdal, b **ca** 1550, would be ancestor XII. 1795.

THE NAME OF BYGLAND

In *Gaardnavne i Nedenes Amt* by O. Rygh, the name "Bygland" is explained (B.41.). The parish-district name of "Bygland" originally referred to Farm No. 46. Under Farm No. 46, one finds different spellings of the name. From the *Diplomatarium Norvegicum* VII, 524, 1514, one finds "Biuglandt" and in 1595, "Bøglanndt," and "Biugland," 1668 and 1723 (B.42.). The first syllable "byg' is the name of barley, a grain.

Reidar Bolling wrote two excellent books about Bygland. One is entitled *Byglands Soge* (B.43.) and is about the schools, churches, **etc.** The other one

Church in Bygland, Setesdal, Norway.

is entitled *Gards-og Ættesoge for Bygland,* 1952 (B.38.), which contains a wealth of information about the farms and families of interest to the historian and the genealogist.

The information which follows about the farms and the families of the Setesdal ancestors has been translated by Jenny Mykland, Kristiansand, Norway, from R. Bolling's book (B.38.). R. Bolling has made certain omissions affecting some of the more immediate ancestors. The account, otherwise, is outstanding as a contribution to better understanding the Bygland people, their farms, and their heritage.

THE FARM OF KVÅLE (R.B.:239, Gard # 36)

High and free lies the farm of Kvåle under the lee of the steep rock. The name is derived from the farm of Kvålsnapen. In early times the farm undoubtedly included Haugå, for the documents of the sixteenth century recording Haugå associated the name with Kvåle. Kvåle was rated at 2 skins so it was large farm. A childless farmer divided the farm between his two brothers believing there to be enough room for two farmers in Kvåle. Although the farm was divided in 1713, it was not until after the landslide from the steep rock above, Kvålsnape, that the houses did not stand side by side. The name of Kvåle is believed to have originated from the Norwegian word "Hvall" which means a round hill that is standing by itself.

About the year of 1400 A.D. Aslak Gunnulvson owned the farm. A document without a date was found there which, according to the written language in it, appears to be from about the year 1400. The document states that Aslak Gunnulvson sold a measure of the area in Kvåle to Olav Olavson. This Olav, or perhaps his son with the same name, was a bit of a speculator, because in 1434 he sold most of his farm at Kvåle and also the farm Elingstjønn to TOLLEIV TORGEIRSON, XVII. 60,163. and XVI. 28,675. However, he did not sell Sletteskor. It was remarkable that Elingstjønn was a larger farm than Kvåle because at that time cutting the timber was not important as a source of income to the farmer. The document for the sale was issued in Valle on July 26, 1434. The document was written by a Valle-prisoner, Gunnar Taraldson. That autumn on November 23, 1434, Olav Olavson bought a part of Kvale, which was formerly owned by Ketil Taraldson, the Valle-prisoner's brother. With the farm-purchase in 1434 by TOLLEIV TORGEIRSON, the family, now owning both farms, has done so for five (5) centuries — a fantastic record in their family history!

THE FARM AT RIKE IN VALLE

The thoughts of J. Mykland regarding the following are logical (B.39.). Although more evidence is desirable, the feeling is that GUNDER BIØRNSON RIKE'S, VII. 53., parents are likely to be BIØRN GUNDERSON RIKE, VIII.105.-?, and ANLOUG TELLEFSDATTER or

TALLACHSDATTER, VIII.106. GUNDER'S name has **not** been located in the *Church Register* for christening. In the 1712 Census, the parsons' census for men from 12 to 40 years old, for Rike in Valle, is the name of Biørn Hiermundson, married, 28 years. He is likely to be GUNDER'S father. In the *Church Register for Valle* there is recorded the name of Biørn Gunderson Rike, dead 1718, 31 years old. On March 23, 1718 the boy, Biørn, was christened. He was the son of Biørn Gunderson and Anloug Tellefsdatter. He has a good chance of being Gunder's brother since they appear to have the same mother, Anloug Tellefsdatter or Tallachsdatter (as found on another document previously mentioned). Biørn Hiermundson is **not** named in the parsons' census of 1718. Perhaps he had died by that time.

In a **rental list for 1670** the following names appeared for men and women living at Rike in Valle (Rike is pron. Rē´kē):

Kidel Olson
Tury Knutsdatter
Gunder Eyffuindson
Osmund Eyffuindson
Halduor Eyffuindson
Geirmund Eyffuindson
Haldour Olluffsen
Ånon Pauelson
Ingebore Eyfuindsdatter
Targier Eyfuindsdatter
Gunder Knutson
Bergethe Halduorsdatter

As yet, these names have not been linked with the family's ancestors.

THE FARM OF SANDNES

The farm lies in an attractive setting below a heavily wooded mountainside bordering a long, narrow lake. The first view of the chapel in the meadow is one that the traveler never forgets. In early times there were just two farms in Sandnes. However, since the turn of the century there have been two farms in North Sandnes and three farms in South Sandnes.

Asgaut Sandnes owned the "Sandnes Nordre" farm in 1612. Owning a gun, a three-year-old ox, five cows, new evening clothes and having loaned money to others, he was considered one of the more prosperous members of the community.

GUNNAR JØRUNDSON KVALE, XI.897., became the next farmer there; and in 1624 his young son, OSMUND, became the owner. OSMUND GUNNARSON SANDNES, X.449., was 63 years old according to the 1664 census at the time that his three sons, Gunnar Osmundson Sandnes, Knut Osmundson Sandnes, and TOMAS OSMUNDSON SANDNES, were 40, 37, and 30 years old respectively. OSMUND owned the farm an unusually long time living there as late as 1685. Like his brother, "Vonde-Jorund Kvale" ("Vonde" perhaps meaning evil or harmful), OSMUND was a rather reckless individual with whom it would not be a good idea to take offense. In 1645 he was fined because he made an uncomplimentary remark about the pastor, "Herr Jakob". As early as 1628 he was involved in a **lawsuit** in which, according to the old law of the Middle Ages, it was claimed that he

should pay the fines with his life. OSMUND had a disagreement with Gunnar Jonson Skomedal and used very profane and defamatory words against Gunnar's wife, Tore Rolvsdatter. OSMUND was not content after using the abusive words; so one day he broke into the home of Gunnar and Tore and beat them both up. OSMUND asked his brother to take care of the lawsuit for him, but OSMUND was heavily fined. The friendship between the brothers soon ended. Later OSMUND was fined for an argument over a 1505-dated parchment-document which was declared falsified. In 1641 Jørund tried unsuccessfully to force OSMUND to leave the farm.

TOMAS OSMUNDSON SANDNES, IX.225., the youngest son, received the farm. He was born about 1634 and still owned it in 1683. In 1698 there was a **division of estate** after his **first** wife, MARGIT TORBJØRNSDATTER, X.472. He died in 1721.

Children of TOMAS' **first** m were the daughters, JORONN TOMASDATTER SANDNES, IX.236., m to OLAV KNUTSON NORDENAA, IX.235., and Dordei Tomasdatter Sandnes, who m Orm Olavson Ose. By the division of estate JORONN possessed the farm at Stoplestog. Dordei became the owner of the farm Helvig near Stavanger.

ANLAUG BJØRGULVSDATTER VIK in BIRTEDALEN, IX.226., became TOMAS' **second** wife in 1699. They had a son named OSMUND TOMASSON SANDNES, VIII.115. (parents IX.229. and IX.230. are also the parents of VIII.113.). OSMUND got the farm in 1720. He was born in 1700; and in 1720 he m GUNNHILD ORMSDATTER SKOMEDAL, VIII.116. The **"giving-up division"** of their farm was in 1761. OSMUND died in 1764 and GUNNHILD died in 1773. Their children (5) were: (1) Tomas Osmundson Sandnes, (2) Anlaug Osmundsdatter, who m Gunnar Torbjørnson Lidtveit, (3) Birgit Osmundsdatter Sandnes, who m Tjøstolv Vik-in-Birtedalen, (4) TARGJERD OSMUNDSDATTER SANDNES, VII.58., who m her first-cousin, TOMAS OLAVSON NORDGARDEN, VII.57., and (5) Tore Osmundsdatter Sandnes.

THE FARM OF FRØYSNES

The name of "Frøysnes" indicates that the place called Frøysnes was first settled in very ancient times. On this fertile soil there might have stood a sanctuary to Frøy, the Old-Norse god of fertility. Bolling also offers the alternative possibility that according to legend, "Frøysnes" was the name that the early inhabitants called this particular area believing that the ground, when cultivated, would produce good crops, and provide vigorous growth to the people and to the cattle. Another suggestion was that it simply referred to a place where one could withdraw from the frost or freezing weather in winter.

Archaeological discoveries show that fighting men lived there in Viking times. Beneath the surface of the earth there have been found swords, spear-

heads, axes and a slate-sharpening stone. Also unearthed was an unusually well-made head of a large axe dating back to about the year 1000 A.D.

In 1415 the Stavanger bishop's residence owned a measure in Frøysnes. The commissioner for the bishop, Erik Torleivson, leased the farm to Gunnar Eigilson in that year.

Frøysnes lies in the area of open land between Skomedal on the south and Ose on the north. These farms are somewhat larger than Frøysnes, but the difference in the sizes of the areas indicated that something occurred that changed the original sizes of the farms which were believed to have been more equal at one time.

Frøysnes **may** have been left deserted for a generation or two after the Black Death (or Bubonic Plague), and the Ose people **may** have taken that opportunity to add to their property.

The farm has, since very early times, had two farm numbers. Originally Frøysnes was termed Upper and Lower, but in the new register the land is referred to as North and South Frøysnes (B.38., p. 130-1.).

THE ÅNEBJØRG FARM

This farm lies level and nice along the River Logn; the river widens to form a lake just below Ånebjørg. The mountains protect the farm from north winds in the wintertime. To the east and west there are extensive uplands; the farm lies in a large depression. Ånebjørg is an old farm; but it is not mentioned before 1665 in the *tax-census.* Before 1665 the size was only 4 calfskins (a land measurement).

TARJEI NOTTOSON ANEBJØRG, IX.213., was the first man to live there to the best of anyone's knowledge. He was the last person to own the whole farm. TARJEI was married to JORUNN OLAFSDATTER, IX.214. Their children (4) were: Notto Tarjeison Ånebjørg, OLAV TARJEISON ÅNEBJØRG, VIII.107., Jon Tarjeison Ånebjørg Tverstøl (in Åseral), and Birgit Tarjeisdatter Ånebjørg. TARJEI NOTTOSON died in 1704 as a wealthy man. Each of his heirs received 150 riksdalars, which in those days was considered to be a very good inheritance. The **farm was divided** between the two oldest brothers, Notto and Olav. The third brother, Jon, became owner of the farm of Tverstøl in Åseral, the neighboring area. Birgit was married to Olav Knutson Tveit. There were still two farms in 1704.

OLAV TARJEISON ÅNEBJØRG, VIII.107., received farm number one. He was m. in 1722 to Gyro Halvorsdatter, who died in 1735. They had the children, Tarjei Olavsdatter Ånebjørg, born in 1725, GYRO OLAVSDATTER ÅNEBJØRG, VII.54., born in 1727, Gunvor Olavsdatter Ånebjørg, born in 1729, and Ingebjørg Olavsdatter Ånebjørg, born in 1732. OLAV was m. secondly in 1737 to Gjertrud Johansdatter, who died in 1742, leaving their only daughter, Liv Olavsdatter Ånebjørg, who was born in 1739. OLAV'S third wife was named Rollaug. Tarjei Olavson Ånebjørg took over the farm in 1762. He was m. to Tore Tolleivsdatter.

Os:

Before commenting about the Åraksbø Farm, this is a good place to trace the aforementioned GYRO OLAVSDATTER ÅNEBJØRG, VII.54., who is also referred to in the **records** as GURI OLSDATTER ÅANEBJØRG (Bygland), to GURO HALVORSDATTER RIKE, SKOMEDAL, ANCESTOR V. 14. GURI OLSDATTER was **christened** *Festo Michaelis* in 1727. Guri or Gyro was buried August 30, 1753, 37½ years old (or 27½ years old?). GURO OLSDATTER, VII.54., married GUNDER BIØRNSEN RIKE, VII.53. In Norway by the word **"oppgivelsesskifte",** reference is made to a **division of estate** whereby older farmers no longer have the full possession of the farm. The son or daughter possesses the farm and the older parents live with them. This is a form of old-age pensioning for farmers. Such pensioning has been referred to by J. Mykland as "giving-up division." The "giving-up division" by GUNDER BIØRNSEN RIKE, VII.53., was on October 4, 1765. The division of estate was dated October 15, 1753 — after GURO OLSDATTER RIKE'S death. The following are named:

GUNDER BIØRNSEN, widower and the children:

A. Biørn Gundersen Rike, 14 years old.

B. Tallak Gundersen Rike, 11 years old.

c. Turi Gundersdatter Rike, 6 years old.

d. Anloug Gundersdatter Rike, 3 years old.

E. HALVOR GUNDERSEN RIKE, 7 weeks old.

Ancestors HALVOR GUNDERSEN RIKE, VI.27. and GUNDVOR OSMUNDSDATTER JORE (IN VALLE), VI.28. were engaged Dom: 2 days, naming Pastor Rasch 1778 in Valle according to the **church record.** The **Church Register for Valle** indicates that Halvor was christened August 26, 1753 stating that his parents were GUNDER BIØRNSEN RIKE, VII.53. and wife, GURO OLSDATTER, VII.54.

According to the 1801 Census Report for people living at Rike, HALVOR GUNDERSEN, VI.27. was 48 years old and a widower (therefore estimating his birth ca 1753). HALVOR'S children were listed as:

A. Gunder Halvorsen Rike, 20 years old,

B. John Halvorsen Rike, 16 years old,

c. GURO HALVORSDATTER RIKE, 14 years old.

Division of estate after GUNVOR OSMUNDSDATTER'S death on August 21, 1787 names widower HALVOR GUNDERSEN and children Gunder Halvorsen Rike, 9 years old; John Halvorsen Rike, 3 years old; and GURI HALVORSDATTER RIKE, V.14., 10 weeks old.

GURO HALVORSDATTER RIKE, V.14., was christened Dom Cantate 1781 in Valle.

The ancestry for GURO'S husband KNUD KNUDSEN (KNUT KNUTSON) SKOMEDAL, V.13. has **not** been determined because information can **not** be found in the records (this **may** have been part of the family that lived in England for a time).[1] KNUD'S name is **not** mentioned in *The District-Book for Bygland* at the Kristiansand Statsarchivet. **No** records of division-of-estate have been located which would identify his parents. To J. Mykland, it appears that his parents were tenant farmers who may have been itinerant (B.39.).

THE FARM OF ÅRAKSBØ

Majestically the Årak district appears with a long series of farms on either side of the road running through the level fields which extend from the lake to the mountain.

"De skuggar unde Troddefjødd
n'yve dei Åraks-engji;
de kjem a brur frå Austenå,
de fygjer so kåte drengji."

When the copper mines were being developed at their best, Åraksbø got a bad reputation because the mountain men, who had immigrated, got into fights with the local people. The commotion between them was considerable. When the mining stopped at the close of the "golden age," the people began their lives again as usual. The district turned back to its old, calm way of life and the farm again appeared respectable to the people of neighboring districts.

In more recent times Åraksbø has been the most productive district in all of Setesdal. Many of the Åraksbø sons have distinguished themselves as brilliant men in various walks-of-life in other parts of the world.

THE NORDENÅ FARM

Nordenå is likely the first farm in the Åraksbo region. At this farm is a house dating back to the Middle Ages. From the oldest times the farm was set at 15 kalfskins, but in 1665 it was set up to 18 kalfskins.

Ketil Nordenå owned the farm in 1612. TARGEI KNUTSON NORDENÅ, XI.937. and Anders Knutson Nordenå owned the farm together in 1645. TARGEI, born in 1592, was the older. He was m. and had a grown-up son. In 1658 TARJEI owned the farm alone.

Little is known about KNUT TARJEISON NORDENÅ, X.469; however he died about the end of the 17th century. In 1698 OLAV KNUTSON NORDENÅ, IX.235., took over the farm and m. JORONN TOMASDATTER SANDNES, IX.236. Targei Olavson Nordena, b 1714,

[1]THEA CAROLINE KNUTSON GJERE, III.4., Os:am., had repeatedly stated that some of her ancestors "had lived in England for a time;" but the documentary evidence to support this contention **is lacking.**

died 1781, m. Anne Olavsdatter. Of his sisters MARI OLAVSDATTER NORDENÅ, VIII.118. m. EILIV EILIVSEN NORDGARDEN, VIII.117. Dorthe Olavsdatter Nordenå m. Per Stoplestog (was this Peder Andersson Stoplestuen). Gunne Olavsdatter Nordenå was single.

THE FARM OF BIRKELAND IN BYGLAND

MARITHA TORBJØRNSDATTER BIRKELAND, X.472. m. TOMMAS OSMUNDSON SANDNES, X.471. and she is named in the **division of the estate** of her brother dated March 1, 1737.

Torgrim Torbjørnson Birkeland, dead.

Torgrim's heirs:

1. Halvor (Håvard) Torbjørnson, brother, living at Birkeland.

2. MARITHA TORBJØRNSDATTER BIRKELAND, X.472., sister, dead, m. to TOMMAS OSMUNDSON SANDNES, X.471. Their offspring:

a. JORAN TOMMASDATTER SANDNES, IX.236., dead, m. to OLE (OLAV KNUTSON) NORDENÅ, IX.235. Their children:

aA. Torgei Oleson (Targei Olavson) Nordenå, (authoritative).

ab. MARITHA OLESDATTER (MARI OLAVSDATTER) NORDENÅ m. to ELLEF ELLEFSON NORDGARDEN, VIII. 117.

aC. Dorthe Olesdatter Nordenå m. to Peder Andersson Stoplestuen (Per Stoplestog?).

3. Guroe Torbjørnsdatter, sister, m. to Tolf Osmundson Skreland.

In early times two small farms and the old farm were all one farm, which was divided between the brothers Notto Tolleivson and ORM TOLLEIVSON, XII.1885. (?). ORM TOLLEIVSON paid **taxes** on the farm in 1645 and in 1658. TORBJØRN ORMSON, XI.943. (?) possessed the farm after him. Torbjørn died before 1689. Håvard Torbjørnson was the next owner. Håvard Birkeland m. the daughter of the neighboring farmer, Gro Torgrimsdatter. In 1724 there was an **estate division** of hers. Håvard and Gro had these children: Torbjørn, Torgrim, Orm, Salve, Gyro, and Mari. Håvard died in 1751; the **giving-up division** was in 1744.

THE FARM OF NORDGARDEN, THE AUSTAD FARM, AND THE NORDGARDEN FAMILIES

At the beginning there was just one farm known as Nordgarden Årak; but in 1664 the farm was divided in half. Knut Gunnarson Nordgarden came from Helle and in 1620 sold 1 markebol in Helle to his brother, Salve Gunnarson Helle. In 1632 Knut still owned the farm but it was operated by Gunnar. Their allodial rights in Helle were sold for 140 riksdalars.

Knut Nordgarden owned the farm in 1612 and in 1624. According to the **tax records** he owned 2 cows, 6 sheep, and a small pig — all valued at 19 riksdalars. Gunnar Nordgarden owned the farm in 1645.

From the **records,** relevant information can be obtained; but many records are defective. Information, regarding the various property holdings in the early days, is incomplete.

Torgei Åsulvson Nape owned Nordgarden about 1650. The name appeared in the valley called Fyresdal; and in a **lawsuit** of 1694, a sentence is referred to from 1662 stating that Vrål and Åsulv Bygland were the heirs to the farm Nordgarden. There must be some connection between Torgei Nape and these men from Bygland. He may have lived for a time in eastern Norway in Fyresdal and may have simply acquired the name.

Torjei Åsulvson's brother was Aslak Nørstebø, who possessed the farm Nordgarden after Torjei. By 1664 Aslak had died and the farm had been divided into two parts.

Siri Asulvsdatter, who was a half-sister of Torjei — and probably of Aslak — got half of the farm. She m. NILS MIKKJELSON, IX.227. Knut Ormson Eldhuset m. Sire Aslaksdatter. She had inherited a "skin" in Nordgarden from her father; and NILS had paid property taxes. Siri Asulvsdatter died without children. NILS MIKKJELSON was m. again to the widow TORE ÅSMUNDSDATTER, IX.228., who bore him two daughters named SIRI NILSDATTER, VIII.114. and Tone Nilsdatter. NILS died in 1722.

SIRI NILSDATTER, VIII.114., b 1703, d 1752, m. OLAV TOMASSON SANDNES, VIII. 113. Their children were TOMAS OLAVSON SANDNES, VII.57.; Anne Olavsdatter Sandnes, b 1728; Sigrid Olavsdatter Sandnes, b 1731; Nere Olavsdatter Sandnes, b 1734; and Tore Olavsdatter Sandnes, b in 1740. TOMAS was m. **first** to his first-cousin, TARGJERD OSMUNDSDATTER SANDNES, VII.58., who died in 1777. In that same year TOMAS **secondly** m. Gunhild Torkjelsdatter Frøysnes, who died in 1801.

OLAV TOMASSON NORDGARDEN, VI.29., was the next owner of the farm. OLAV was born in 1754. He died in 1835. He was m. in 1783 to MARGIT KNUTSDATTER NORDGARDEN, VI.30., b 1763, d 1815.

OLAV received the "giving-up division" in 1823. OLAV TOMASSON NORDGARDEN, VI.29. was known among men to have had the strength of a giant; but he was one who would use his muscular power only when he thought it was necessary. On the other hand if any of them provoked him, or in some way stirred up his emotions, he then became the wrestler and tested his strength on them.

MARGIT KNUTSDATTER NORDGARDEN, VI.30., OLAV'S wife, was also endowed with unusual strength. Skar reports (B.1.) that when she gave birth to her children, she did not bother to lie in bed. But Skar had changed

her name to Gunhild in his report. An incompletely translated story from the Norwegian description follows: During the harvest at one time she was home getting her food basket. She was pregnant and had her child at that time. She thought that by eating a good helping of graut (mush, like oatmeal) she could fill the empty abdomen left after the baby was born. That was in the afternoon when she had her delivery . . . She took her food basket and went right back to the field. In Skar's words:

> Det var i slåtten ein gong ho var heimatt av stølen etter ein matkasse. Då vart ho barnsjuk og hadde sengjeferd. Ho åt ein nottung graut til å fylle barnsromet. Det var nonsbil då dei reidde. Nøyte dikke fyrr'l karmennan kjeme, sa ho, de e' kji so vandt om an e so vel soen. So daska ho på stølen med matkassen.

The children of OLAV TOMASSON and MARGIT KNUTSDATTER NORDGARDEN were:

Tomas Olson Nordgarden
Eiliv Olson Nordgarden
Knut Olson Nordgarden
OSMUND OLSON NORDGARDEN
Birgit Olsdatter Nordgarden
Targjerd Olsdatter Nordgarden
Gunhild Olsdatter Nordgården
Sigri Olsdatter Nordgarden

NOTE: The names of OSMUND, Gunhild, and Sigri were not included in R. Bolling's account (B.38.) (his p. 188); but their names have been **verified** at the Kristiansand Statsarchivet and properly noted **by the archivist.**

The boys were also known to have been unusually strong and to have had huge appetites. In Norway one of the customs is for the people to "come and see" the bridal couple and to receive some food. To one of the weddings the boys came, they saw, and after each one had eaten about three times more then any of the other guests, they conquered — **i.e.** they wrestled with all of the male guests — thrashing them thoroughly.

According to Bolling (B.38.), Tomas received his father's farm; Eiliv inherited the other Nordgarden farm; and Knut had another place below the farm Sandnes.

In a letter from the Statsarkivet in Kristiansand dated July 27, 1961, reference is made to the *Church Register of Bygland.* In the register is the name of OSMUND OLSON, V.15., **christened** on January 10, 1802. His parents were OLE (OLAV) TOMMASON AND MARGIT KNUTSDATTER. OSMUND OLSON NORDGARDEN, V.15., 24 years old, and BERTE ISAKSDATTER AUSTAD, V. 16., 20 years old, were m in 1825. BERTE ISAKSDATTER was **christened** on September 15, 1805. Her parents were named ISAK LARSSON AUSTAD, VI.31., who lived in

"Hagen," a small farm in South Austad, and SVALOUG ÅNESDATTER, VI.32. Of SVALOUG'S ancestry there is presently **nothing** knowledgable **to report.**

The tracing of ISAK LARSSON'S ancestry is hindered because there were no estate-divisions from which information could be obtained since his people were tenant-farmers. Bolling classifies "Hagen" as a part of Bruk No. 6 (Bruk meaning "small farm") of Austad Syndre Gard No. 14 (Gard referring to the "larger farm area").

About 1750 a military man, foreign to the area, Sergeant ISAK AGER, VIII. 121., came to Austad. He received permission to build a home in "Hagen." He did **not** obtain any tenant-farmer contract, but he later made an informal agreement. ISAK AGER received the good wishes of the Austad people and decided to remain there.

Frants Isakson owned the "Hagen" place after his father, who had two other sons named LARS ISAKSON, VII.61. and Olav Isakson. According to the 1801 Census Record, Karen Isaksdatter owned the place. She was born in 1830. Her brother's son, ISAK LARSON, VI.31., lived near her. The *Church Register* for 1752 records the information that widower LARS ISAKSON, 49 years old, m Hege Nielsdatter Heistad, 54 years old. In the 1865 Census Record, it is shown that Olav Isakson owned the place. He was born in 1809 and m Anne Eivindsdatter, b 1820. Their children were: Såve Olavson, b 1849; Gunhild Olavsdatter, b 1851, and Rannei Olavsdatter.

Returning to Nordgarden farm later, the AUSTAD FARM description is briefly introduced here. The old name for Austad was "Audunstad" as it was called by the first settlers of the farm. In a parchment document of 1584 the form "Audunstad" was used; but the form in the seventeenth century became "Oustad" or "Osstad."

"Austadgarden" or the farm Austad is flat and level. It lies very nicely on the terrain under the long side of the mountainside from Prestfjødd to Heistad. The land was once the course of a river and a lake-bottom with a different kind of soil being partly sandy and partly a thick humus soil. From old times the farm has had a good reputation for being a good corn-farm. The forest is not as large as on most farms, but it grows well. There are also good conditions for fruit farming; but the land is used little for that purpose. The farm was earlier divided into two farms — north and south — having since been divided into several farms of varying sizes.

In Nordgarden, Bruk No. 2 of Gard No. 29, was owned by Herjus Skomedal after 1664. In the **1664 Census Report** he is recorded as being 15 years old. EILIV EILIVSON, VIII. 117. owned the farm in 1723. He received the farm in 1720 and died in 1739. His wife was named MARI (MARITHE, MARTHE) OLAVSDATTER (OLSDATTER), VIII. 118. The Commerceråd Brinch in Arendal owned 7 "kalvskinn" in the farm. EILIV (ELLEF) and

MARI (MARITHE), according to Bolling (B.38.), had these children born in these years:

A. KNUT EILIVSON (ELLEFSON) NORDGARDEN, b 1725.
B. Eiliv Eilivson Nordgarden, b 1729.
C. Knut Eilivson Nordgarden, b 1735.
d. Joron Eilivsdatter Nordgarden, b 1739.

This **information** appears to be **in conflict** with that which was found in the **"Division of Estate" records** dated Febrary 17, 1739. Ancestors VIII.117. and 118., ELLEF ELLEFSEN NORDGAARDEN and MARITHE OLSDATTER, and their children are named in the **division of estate document** after ELLEF ELLEFSEN NORDGAARDEN on February 17, 1739 indicating his widow as MARITHE OLSDATTER and their children:

A. KNUD ELLEFSEN NORDGAARDEN, 14 years old.
B. Ellef Ellefsen Nordgaarden, 11 years old.
c. Joran Ellefsdatter Nordgaarden, 10 years old.
D. Knud Ellefsen Nordgaarden, 7 years old.
e. Birgitha Ellefsdatter Nordgaarden, 4 years old.

Which Knud is the father of Margithe? Likely the elder, who got the farm.

In the **"Giving-up Division"** of MARITHE OLSDATTER NORDGAARDEN on October 22, 1753, the farm NORDENAA-IN-BYGLAND was named as the place that MARITHE OLSDATTER was from.

MARI OLSDATTER, VIII. 118. did **not** divide her possessions before she died in 1753.

KNUT EILIV SON NORDGARDEN, VII. 59., the oldest son or the allodial heir, received the farm. Bolling (B.38.) states that KNUT was married to SIRI KNUTSDATTER in 1752 and that they had these children:

A. Knut Knutson Nordgarden, b 1760.
b. MARGIT KNUTSDATTER NORDGARDEN, VI.30., b 1763.
c. Birgit Knutsdatter Nordgarden, b 1767.

Knut had the division of estate in 1799 and died in 1807.

According to the records of **estate-settlement** and **"giving-up division"**, the children of KNUD ELLEFSON NORDGARDEN and BIRGITHE KNUDSDATTER from April 21, 1796 and July 16, 1799 report that **their children** were:

A. Knud Knudson Nordgarden
b. MARGITHE KNUDSDATTER NORDGARDEN, VI.30., wife of OLE TOMMESON NORDGARDEN.
c. Birgithe Knudsdatter Nordgarden
d. Anne Knudsdatter Nordgarden

THE QUESTION: Who **was** the children's mother? **Siri** or **Birgithe?** Ancestors VII.59. and VII.60., KNUD ELLEFSEN NORGAARDEN and (?)

SIRI KNUDSDATTER, were m December 26, 1752 in Bygland. The **same Church Register** does **not** have a record of the farm she was from. In *District-Book for Bygland* (the history of Bygland) the statement is written that KNUD ELLEFSEN married SIRI KNUDSDATTER in 1752. According to the *Church Register,* this information is correct. In the *District-Book,* **two** marriages are **not** recorded for KNUD ELLEFSEN. The name of BIRGITTE KNUDSDATTER was written as KNUD'S (Knud's ?) wife; and not the name of SIRI KNUDSDATTER. **No** mention is made in the Bygland-history book that Knud might have been m **three** times. There is reason to think that the mother of MARGITHE was SIRI: but more-productive research is necessary to substantiate whether SIRI or BIRGITHE is the real mother of MARGITHE. KNUD had a brother named Knud, who might have been the husband of SIRI. BIRGITHE appears as the logical choice.

The bachelor and man-servant OSMUND OLSON NORDGARDEN, V.15., 24 years old, and the girl and maid-servant, BERTE ISAKSDATTER AUSTAD ("OUSTAD"), V.16., 20 years old, were m in 1825. On January 1, 1826, MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER SANDNES, IV.8., was born at the farm NORDGARDEN. When MARGIT was 21 years old, she was m on January 21, 1847 in the **Church Sandnes** to the bachelor-workman, KNUT KNUTSON SANDNES, IV.7., 39 years old. KNUT was born at the farm Sandnes. He was a son of KNUT KNUTSON SANDNES, V.13. MARGIT, IV.8., was named in the *Church Register* at the time of her m as the daughter of OSMUND OLSON SANDNES, V.15.

In 1859 KNUT and MARGIT with their six children left Norway for America. They farmed in Waupaca County, Wisconsin before moving about 20 years later to homesteads in Polk Co. (**Bygland Twp.**), Minnesota.

KNUT KNUTSON SANDNES, IV.7., son of KNUT KNUTSON, V.13. and GURO HALVORSDATTER SANNES (SANDNES), V.14., was christened on March 16, 1808. According to his tombstone in the Bygland Lutheran Church Cemetery near East Grand Forks, Minnesota, he was born on March 15, 1808 (B.44.). KNUT KNUTSON SKOMEDAL, V.13. and the girl, GURO HALVORSDATTER RIIGE (RIKE-IN-VALLE), V.14. were m on June 9, 1807. As previously reported, KNUD KNUDSEN SKOMEDAL'S ancestry has **not** been determined from records.

On August 6, 1974 this descendant received a letter containing research data written in the form of a reply to a request for any information in the parish records leading to the identification of any brothers or sisters of ancestor KNUT KNUTSON (KNUD KNUDSON) SANDNES, IV.7., bapt. March 16, 1808, when his parents, KNUD KNUDSON and GURO HALVORSDATTER of Bygland were residing at Sandnes.

In addition to offspring no. 1, KNUD KNUDSON, KNUD KNUDSON and GURO HALVORSDATTER had these offspring: (2) Gunvor Knudsdatter, bapt. December 26, 1811, parents' res. (1811): Nystuen; *Parish*

Register for Bygland, no. 2, p. 47b. (3) Jon Knudson, bapt. August 14, 1814, parents' res. (1814): Haugen; *Parish Register for Bygland,* no. 2, p 52b. (4) Birgit Knudsdatter, b October 4, 1817, bapt. October 12, 1817, parents' res. (1817): Langerak; *Parish Register for Bygland,* no. 3, p. 5. The family appears to have moved frequently.

Research was conducted in the Statsarkivet in Kristiansand, Norway, letter of July 30, 1974, J. nr. 1406/1974. PIN (Per Inge Nilssen) (B.45.).

In reply to this searcher's queries of 7.20.1975 and 7.27.1975, S. Skomedal of the Kristiansand Statsarkivet (ref.: J.nr. 1694/1745/1975/SS/004.157.) (B.81.) sent the following information in his letter of 8.9.1975. According to the church register of the parish Bygland, OSMUND OLSEN (V.15.) and BERTE ISAKSDATTER (V.16.) had nine (9) children, all of whom were baptized in Sandnes Church. Their CH:

a. MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER (IV.8., Os:a.), b 1.1.1826, bapt. 1.15.1826, then NORDGARDEN; to America in 1859.

b. Svaloug Osmundsdatter, b 10.17.1827, bapt. 10.25.1827, then Nordgarden in Åraksbø; d 1.8.1828 at age of 2 mo 3 w.

C. Ole Osmundson, b 11.4.1828, bapt. 1.6.1829, then Nordgaarden; to America in 1853 at age of 23 y.

d. Svaloug Osmundsdatter, b 1.6.1831, bapt. 1.16.1831, then Sannæs; d 4.29.1840 at age of 9 y, bur 5.2.1840.

E. Isak Osmundson, b 12.1.1832, bapt. 12.26.1832, then Sannæs; to America in 1853, with wife Thone Madsdatter, 26 years old, and son:

EA. Osmund Isakson, ½ year old (1853).

f. Kari Osmundsdatter, b 2.20.1835, bapt. 3.8.1835, then Sannæs. She went from Bygland to Åseral 7.14.1855, and she m there. According to the church register of Åseral the girl Kari Osmundsdatter from Sannæs, 20 years old, daughter of OSMUND OLSEN, m 7.17.1855 the bachelor Thorkild Olsen from Haavestøl, b 1817, Haavestøl in Åseral, d 5.13.1887; res (1887): Smeland. Their CH (1875 C.R.):

fa. Ingeborg Thorkildsdatter, b 1857.

fb. Berte Thorkildsdatter, b 1859.

fc. Kari Thorkildsdatter, b 1863.

fd. Anna Thorkildsdatter, b 1865.

fe. Margit Thorkildsdatter, b 1867.

fF. Ole Thorkildson, b 1871.

Kari Osmundsdatter (Os:f.), b 1835, and her daughter Margit Thorkildsdatter (Os:fe.) emigrated from Norway to America in 1888. "Thorkild" and "Torkild" appear to have been interchanged in the records.

G. Nære Osmundson, b 2.14.1836, bapt. 2.19.1836, then Sannæs.

H. Knud Osmundson, b 9.22.1839, bapt. 9.29.1839. the farm Sannæs.

I. Osmund Osmundson, b 10.17.1841, bapt. 10.31.1841 at the time that his mother was a widow, then Sannæs.

The three Osmundson brothers Nære, Knud and Aasmund (at ages 20, 17 and 15 y), emigrated from Norway to North America in 1856 — passport of 4.4.1856. However Knud (Os:H.) returned to Norway; but he left for America again in 1859 — passport of 5.11.1859 — at the same time as his sister MARGIT (Os:a.) and her family.

OSMUND OLSEN SANNÆS NORTH, d 3.6.1841, bur 3.11.1841, at age of 39 y. He left his widow BERTE ISAKSDATTER (V.16.) and CH:

MARGIT at age	15 years
Ole	12
Isak	9
Kari	7
Nære	5
Knud	2

Another child, Osmund had been conceived; but he was b 10.17.1841 — seven months after his father's death. Knud Olsen, Sannæs South, who was a brother of OSMUND OLSEN (V.15.), was guardian for the fatherless children (B.81.).

OSMUND OSMUNDSON, BROTHER OF MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER NORDGARDEN, IV.8., AND HIS KNOWN DESCENDANTS

MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER KNUTSON, IV.8., Os:a., wife of KNUT KNUTSON (Sandnes), IV.7., had a Norwegian-emigrant brother named Osmund Osmundson, Os:I., who was a Civil War Veteran of the Union Army (B.46.) (in the family it has been said that three brothers served in the G.A.R.; but no documentary evidence for the others has been uncovered).

According to Osmund's Military Service Record, he was a Private in Company A, Regiment 4, of the Minnesota Infantry. He was severely wounded in the left thigh in the second battle of Corinth, Mississippi on October 3 and 4, 1862, from the effects of which he was discharged on January 13, 1863 — conduct, good. He was also in the battle of Iuka, Mississippi, on September 19, 1862.

The Certificate of Disability for Discharge read:

> Osmond Osmondson (Private) of Captain R. B. Young's Company A of the 4th Regiment of the United States Minnesota Vols, was enlisted by Capt. Baxter, of the 4th Regiment of Minnesota Infantry, at Ft. Snelling, Minn. on the 27th of Sept. 1861 to serve 3 years; he was born in Christiansand, in the Kingdom of Norway, is 22 years of age, 5 feet 10¾ inches tall, ruddy complexion, gray eyes, brown hair,

and by occupation, when enlisted, a farmer. During the last 2 months said soldier has been unfit for duty 60 days.

Was in the battle of Iuka, Miss., Sept. 19th, 1862. Also in the battle of Corinth, Miss., Oct. 3rd and 4th 1862. He was wounded in the left thigh, whilst in the line of battle, Oct. 4th. Musket ball entering the middle third, between the sartorius and rectus femoris muscles, passed obliquely upwards and inwards and still remains in. Has pain in track of Poupart's ligament, and in region of sacrum. Has been in this hospital since the 23rd of October, 1862. Mound City, Illinois, Jan. 13, 1863.

Do not think he will be capable of performing the duties of a soldier during the term of his enlistment. Disability is one half at the present time. Charles Boyd, A. Asst. Surgeon, U.S.A., U.S. General Hospital, Mound City, Illinois.

Discharged 14 January 1863 at Cairo, Illinois.

Joseph H. Sanders of Roseau, Minnesota stated in 1895:

Osmund Osmundson was struck with sunstroke while clearing a parade ground and think he was taken to headquarters hospital. In the second battle of Corinth when Prince and .... (illegible) .. attempted to capture it while Rosencrans was in command either 3rd or 5th Oct. 1862, our Regiment was supporting the 11th Ohio Battery. Osmund Osmundson and I were in front rank and he the next man on my right. I secured a slight contusion on .... (illegible) ... from a .. (illegible) ... ball and he asked me if I was hurt and I told him no, and I picked up the ball and put it in my pocket. Just at that time Osmundson was shot in the left hip or thigh by a minnie ball and left the field. Claimant was always a good, faithful soldier ever ready for duty when able and a true-hearted and noble comrade....

Death of Osmund Osmundson is recorded as March 1914.

The address of the soldier, Osmund Osmundson, at time of discharge, was the town of Waupaca, County of Waupaca, Wisconsin. He was in Wisconsin up to 1877 and since then in Polk County, Minnesota. He was in Waupaca from 1863 to 1878 on a farm. He was in Huntsville, Polk Co., Minnesota from 1878 to 1913. He was 71 years old in 1913.

According to a document dated January 15, 1898, Osmund Osmundson was a Widower. His wife, Anne Olesdatter, died November 26, 1897; m by Rev. Mickelson, Scandinavia, Wis. in August 1866; record in church records; no previous marriage; children:

1. B. S. Osmundson, age 28.
2. M.S. Osmundson, age 26.
3. C. O. Osmundson, age 22.
4. B. O. Osmundson, age 19.
5. O.A. Osmundson, age 17 (?30?).
6. O. ?. Osmundson, age 13.

Additional information regarding Osmund Osmundson (Os:I.) and family:

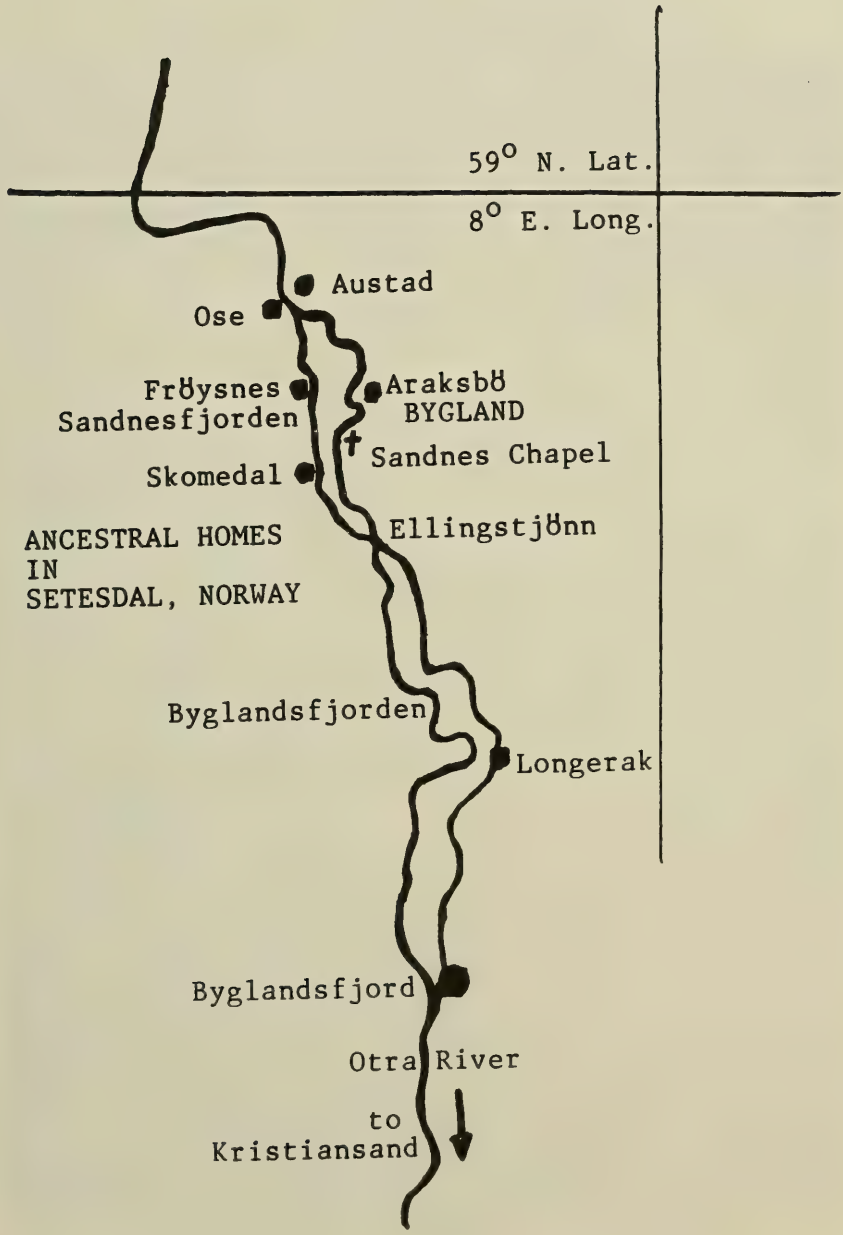
1.) Tombstones in the Bygland, Minnesota Cemetery (B.44):
   a.) Osmund Osmundson, G.A.R. veteran, b October 8, 1841, d. March 14, 1914.
   b.) Anne O. Osmundson, b April 14, 1843, d November 28, 1896.
   c.) Osmund A. Osmundson, son of O. and Anne Osmundson, b May 30, 1868, died November 17, 1877.

2.) Albert Osmundson, a son of the G.A.R. veteran, Osmund Osmundson, was living in Grand Forks, N. D. in 1964. Albert's daughters:
   a.) Mrs. Charles Coe, Grand Forks, N. D., and
   b.) Mrs. Victor Peters, 1308 Chestnut, Grand Forks, N. D.

3.) Mrs. Bertie Osmundson Coe, Coe Jewelers, Grand Forks, N. D., is the daughter of the son of Civil War Union Army Veteran, Osmund Osmundson. Correspondence from this searcher to living relations has not been acknowledged.

4.) The Scandinavia Lutheran Church Records, Scandinavia, Wisconsin:
   a.) Osmund Albert Osmundson, b May 30, 1868, bapt. July 12, 1868 (witnesses: Ole O. Sandnes, Torjus Olsen, Torbjør Knudsdatter, Svaloug Knudsdatter)
   b.) Birthe Sirme Osmundson, b May 15, 1870, bapt. June 13, 1870 (witnesses: Ole Olsen, Tore Knudsdatter, Svaloug Knudsdtr).

6.) According to descendants of Osmund's sister, Margit Osmundsdatter, wife of Knut Knutson, Osmund's son, Albert Osmundson, married Jennie and had a daughter named Ann Osmundson. Osmund Osmundson owned a store at Mallory, Minnesota near East Grand Forks, Minnesota.


59° N. Lat.
8° E. Long.
Austad
Ose
Frøysnes
Sandnesfjorden
Arakbø
BYGLAND
Sandnes Chapel
Skomedal
ANCESTRAL HOMES
IN
SETESDAL, NORWAY
Ellingstjønn
Byglandsfjorden
Longerak
Byglandsfjord
Otra River
to
Kristiansand

Margit Osmundsdatter (IV.8., Os:a.), the wife of Knut Knutson (IV.7.).

GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION OF MARGIT'S KNOWN DESCENDANTS

Os:a., the progenitor MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER NORDGARDEN (IV.8.) in BYGLAND, SETESDAL, NORWAY, b 1.1.1826 at the farm Nordgarden, the eldest child of OSMUND OLSON SANDNES and BERTE ISAKSDATTER NORDGARDEN: d 3.25.1891, Polk Co., MN, and was bur in the Bygland Lutheran Cemetery (located near East Grand Forks). She had lived on the Nordgarden Farm, where the Åraksbo Post Office is now located (1961). The Nordgarden home, that she knew, was destroyed by fire several years ago and was replaced by a residence that was partially converted to accommodate the post office.

On January 21, 1847 MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER, age 21, m the bachelor and workman KNUD KNUDSEN SANDNÆS (SANNES) FRØYSNES in Church Sandnes, Bygland Kyrkagjeld. KNUD was 39 years old, b 3.15.1808, chr. in Sannæs 3.16.1808. He was born when his parents lived on the Sandnæs farm. He was the eldest of four known children, each b at a different farm. KNUD lived and worked on the Frøysnes farm before coming to the U. S. KNUD'S parents were KNUD KNUDSEN SKOMEDAL SANDNÆS, V.13., and GURO HALVORSDATTER RIIGE (RIKE IN VALLE) SANDNÆS, V.14., who also lived on NYSTUEN (1811), HAUGEN (1814), LANGERAK (1817) and possibly in England.

KNUD'S Infantry Discharge Paper was in the old footlocker (covered with rosmaling) possessed by Clarence Knudson (Os:aNA.).

TRANSLATION OF THE (1) LINE-TROOPS AND (2) MILITIA DISCHARGE PAPER OF KNUD KNUDSEN SANDNÆS, IV.7.

I, by the grace of His Majesty the King of Sweden and Norway appointed Captain and Commander of Christiansand recruited Musketeer Corps of Christiansand Infantry Brigade at present in the corps command, Engelhardt Gabriel Jebe, Knight of the Sword Order, make known: that Knud Knudsen Sandnæs at present in the Christiansand Infantry Brigade's Christiansand recruited Corps and the Torreidayke Company, born in Bygland parish, now 27 years old, 68 inches tall, blond hair, blue eyes, stoutly built, had served since January 1, 1831, and during this time has conducted himself in a manner becoming a soldier; but, as he now, because of completed time, is discharged: he is given this well-deserved letter of discharge from the line troops in order to be transferred to the militia in district 52.

Christiansand, December 31, 1835.

The legitimacy of the discharge is certified by the other appointed board members of the corps.

District Governor Commissary of War

(On side) Discharged from the militia because of having served the required time by the Board of Examiners on December 31, 1840.
Signed by the three
designated members of the board.[1]

THE EMIGRATION PAPER

KNUD and MARGIT came to America with their six children in 1859. An **emigration paper** possessed now by descendants of C. Knudson (Os:aNA.) was dated 5.12.1859 and entitled "Kongens Foged i Robygdelagets Fogderie" (B.48.). Genealogical information in the paper includes the names and ages of the members of the family.

KNUD KNUDSEN SANDNÆS, 50 years old
MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER, 31 years old

Knud, 12 years old
Osmund, 10 years old
Guro, 8 years old
Svalaug, 6 years old
Halvor, 4 years old
Berthe, 2 years old

According to the parson's notation in the **record book** of the **Bygland Parish, Setesdal,** on May 11, 1859 (translation):

> The workman KNUD KNUDSEN FRØYSNES, 49 years old, his wife MARGIT AASMUNDSDATTER, 33 years old, and their children, Knud, 12 years old, and Bertha, 1 year old, emigrated to North America (B.49.).

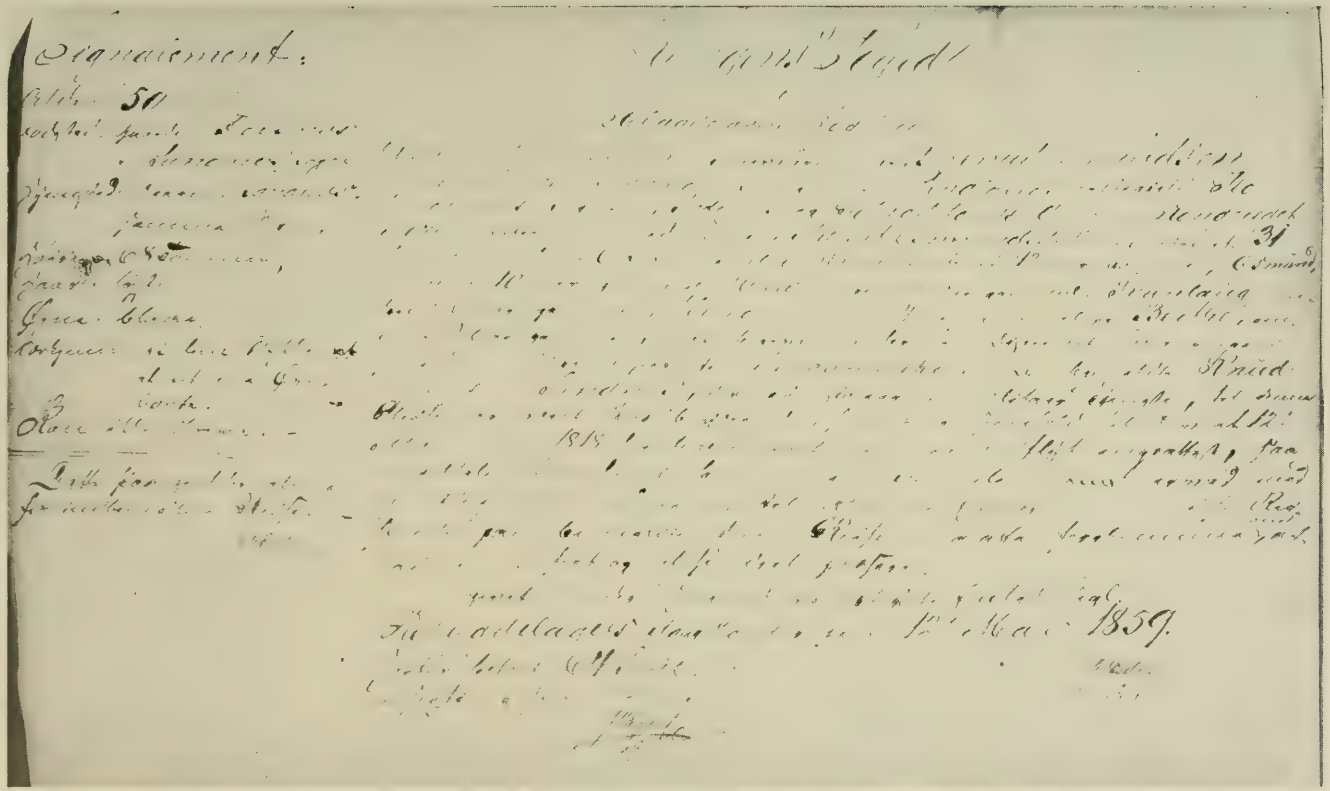
According to another document (B.50.) entitled "NATURALIZATION — DECLARATION of INTENTION", State of Wisconsin, dated 8 November 1859, Waupaca County: KNUT KNUTSON, b **ca** 1807. He emigrated to the United States and landed at the port of Detroit on or about the month of August in 1859.

His
Knut X Knutson
Mark

Signed D. M. Coffin
W. Scott, Dept. Clerk

On April 25, 1976, genealogist Gerhard B. Naeseth, 4909 Sherwood Road, Madison, WI 53711 of The Vesterheim Genealogical Center, The Norwegian American Museum, Decorah, IA 52101, wrote: "In the 1860 Census for Scandinavia Township, Waupaca Co., I find on page 392: Knute Knutesen, 54; Margaret, 34; Knute, 12; Gury, 9; Swallow, 6; Halver, 4; Bertha, 2;

[1] Landnamet No. 159., No. 70 (B.47.).



This is a Document Granting Permission to the Knut Knutson Family to Leave Norway for North America in 1859. The parents and six children are named.

Asman, 1/12. Isaac Asmanson, 28; Tona, 32; Asman, 6; Ole, 4; Betsey, 4; Haljah, 2; Knute, 21."

Naeseth added: "I have a couple of books which list the members of the 15th Wisconsin Infantry Regiment (the Scandinavian); your boys are not there."

According to the **Census Record of 1870** for Town of Scandinavia, County of Waupaca, State of Wisconsin, enumerated 4th day of August, 1870, Volume 1, p. 306 (B.51.), five of their living children in 1870 were born in Norway. The name of Osmund, b Norway, ca 21 years old is **not** found. His death likely occurred ca 1859. Another child named "Osmund" was born to KNUT and MARGIT on 6.11.1860 in Waupaca County, Wisconsin. Perhaps the elder Osmund died in 1859 or 1860.

Research, conducted in the Library of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin, revealed the following Census Record (B.51.) for the Inhabitants in the town of Scandinavia, in the County of Waupaca, State of Wisconsin, enumerated the 4th day of August, 1870, Volume 1, page 306: House Number 81 and Family Number 81. Information included name, age, occupation, and place of birth.

(1) Knutson, Knut, 64, Farmer, Norway.

(2) Knutson, Margaret, 42, Keeping House, Norway.

(3) Knutson, Knut, 22, Works on farm, Norway.

(4) Knutson, Julia 18, at home, Norway.

(5) Knutson Susan, 16, at home, Norway.

(6) Knutson, Albert, 14, at home, Norway.

(7) Knutson, Betsey, 12, at home, Norway.

(8) Knutson, Osman, 10, at home, Wisconsin.

(9) Knutson, Jane, 8, at home, Wisconsin.

(10) Knutson, Bertha, 4, at home, Wisconsin.

(11) Knutson, Forger (female), 3, at home, Wisconsin.

(12) Knutson, Seger (female), 4/12, at home, Wisconsin; born in January.

MARGIT Os:a. and KNUT lived on their homestead near Scandinavia, a Norwegian settlement where they attended the Lutheran Church. They lived near Scandinavia in Waupaca Co., Wisconsin, for twenty years before moving to Polk County, Minnesota. They farmed in the place now known as Bygland. Norwegian-Americans there had been natives of Bygland, Setesdal, Norway. The Knutsons came to their land in the Red River Valley of the North in 1880. The eldest son, Knute Knudson, arrived in Polk County in 1873. KNUT and MARGIT KNUTSON homesteaded on what is now the Knute O. Knutson farm just 5 miles north of the Bygland Lutheran Church on MN Hwy 122. KNUT died November 25, 1885 and MARGIT died March

25, 1891. Both burials were in the Knutson plots, Bygland Lutheran Church Cemetery, Bygland Township. See "How Bygland Came to Be" further on.

Pastor Eldon C. Person, on July 8, 1965, was kind enough to allow me to study and to take notes from the Lutheran-Church Record-Book in Scandinavia, WI entitled: "Waupacca Menigheds Ministerial Log 1863-1890". There is a wealth of genealogical information in this original source, the only known copy (B.52.).

GENEALOGICAL CLASSIFICATION OF THE OFFSPRING OF MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER, IV.8., **Os:a.**

Osmundsdatter Line I.	**Os:aA.**	Knute Knudson, b 1847, Norway
Osmundsdatter Line II.	**Os:aB.**	Osmund Knudson, b ca 1849
Osmundsdatter Line III.	**Os:ac.**	Guro (Julia) Knudson, b 1851
Osmundsdatter Line IV.	**Os:ad.**	Svaloug (Susan) Knudson, b 1853
Osmundsdatter Line V.	**Os:aE.**	Halvor Knutson, b 1856
Osmundsdatter Line VI.	**Os:af.**	Birte (Betsy) Knutson, b 1858
Osmundsdatter Line VII.	**Os:aG.**	Osmund Knutson, b 1860, Wisconsin
Osmundsdatter Line VIII.	**Os:ah.**	Gunnvor Knutson, b unk.
Osmundsdatter Line IX.	**Os:ai.**	Tarjer (Jane) Knutson, b 1863
Osmundsdatter Line X.	**Os:aj.**	Birgit (Bessie) Knutson, b 1865
Osmundsdatter Line XI.	**Os:ak.**	Sarah (Sigri) Knutson, b 1867
Osmundsdatter Line XII.	**Os:aL.**	Salve Johan Knutson, b 1869
Osmundsdatter Line XIII.	**Os:am.**	THEA CAROLINE KNUTSON, b 1870
Osmundsdatter Line XIV.	**Os:aN.**	Salve Johan Knutson, b 1873

The Family of KNUT and MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER KNUTSON (Os:a.). Back, l to r: 1. Mrs. Asbjorn (Julia or Guro) Olson (Os:ac.), 2. Mrs. Pedar (Susan or Svaloug) Gunderson (Os:ad.), 3. Mrs. Halvor (Birte) Tharaldson (Os:af.), 4. Mrs. Hans (Gunvar) Roholt (Os:ah.), 5. Mrs. Knut (Bessie or Birgit) Nomland (Os:ai.), 6. the second Mrs. Knut (Sarah or Sigri) Nomland (Os:aj.), and 7. Mrs. Louis (Thea Caroline) Gjere (Os:am., III.4.). Front: 1. Salve Johan Knudson (Os:aN.), 2. Knut Knutson Knutson (Os:aA.), 3. Knut Knutson Sandnæs (IV.7.), 4. Margit Osmundsdatter Knutson (Os:a., IV.8.), 5. Halvor Knutson (Os:aE.), 6. Osmund Knutson (Os:aG.). Identification of the members of the Knutson family was made by Knut and Bergit Knutson on October 7, 1964, R.R. 1, East Grand Forks, MN 56721. They had the original photograph.

The Norsam Roll of the Known Descendants of Margit Osmundsdatter, Wife of Knut Knutson of Setesdal, Norway; Waupaca County, Wisconsin; and Polk County, Minnesota.

Os:a. MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER, IV.8. PROGENITOR

LINE I:

aA. Knute Knutson Knudson
aAa. Mary Knudson
aAB. Theodore K. Knutson
aAC. Isaac Knudson
aAD. Neal (Nare?) Knudson
aAE. Knud Knudson
aAf. Margaret (Martha?) Knudson
aAG. Martin Knudson
aAh. Tone (Toney) Knudson
aAi. Birget Knudson
aAJ. Osmund Knudson
aAK. Salve Knudson
aAL. Ole Knudson

LINE II:

aB. Osmund Knudson, the elder.

LINE III:

ac. Julia (Guro) Knutson

LINE IV:

ad. Susan (Svaloug) Knutson
adA. Gilbert Gunderson
adB. Carl Gunderson
adBA. Roy Gunderson
adBb. Stella Gunderson
adBba. Shirley Ann Sheppard
adBbaA. Gregory Von Rueden
adBbaB. Bradley Von Rueden
adBbb. Cheryl Mae Sheppard
adBbbA. Lance Hoffman
adBbbB. Daniel Hoffman
adBbbc. Angela Hoffman
adBC. Raymond Gunderson
adBCA. Paul Gunderson
adBCAa. Rochelle Gunderson
adBCAb. Kari Gunderson
adBCAC. Jeffrey Gunderson
adBCB. Loren Gunderson
adBCBA. Jason Gunderson
adBCBb. Jorja Gunderson
adBCC. Gene Gunderson
adBCCA. Christian Gunderson
adBCCB. Aaron Gunderson
adBCD. Mark Gunderson
adBCe. Susan Gunderson
adBd. Gladys Gunderson
adBda. Marilyn Bartz
adBdaA. Patrick Shawn Garry
adBdaB. Michael Alfred Garry
adBdac. Michelle Claire Garry
adBdad. Barbara Ann Garry
adBdb. Judy Bartz
adBe. Pearl Gunderson
adBea. Barbara Fideldy
adBeaA. Leonard Daigle
adBeaAa. Linnea Beth Daigle
adBeab. Debra Daigle
adBeac. Adelle Daigle
adBead. Aileen Daigle
adBeb. Doris Fideldy
adBebA. Floyd Hennagir
adBebB. Richard Hennagir
adBebc. Dawn Pearl Hennagir
adBebD. Eugene Hennagir
adBebe. Ramona Hennagir
adBebF. Frederick Hennagir
adBeC. Eugene Fideldy
adBeCa. Sharon Fideldy
adBeCb. Julie Fideldy
adBeCc. Barbara Fideldy
adBeCD. David Fideldy
adBeCe. Dianna Fideldy
adBeCf. Eileen Fideldy
adBeCG. Micheal Fideldy
adBeD. Kenneth Fideldy
adBeDA. Todd Fideldy
adBeDB. Tracy Fideldy
adBee. Gloria Fideldy
adBeea. Rachelle Hammargren
adBeeb. Carlene Hammargren
adBee?. (1975 arrival) Hammargren
adBF. Chester Gunderson
adBFa. Monica C. Gunderson
adBFaa. Donna Lynn Cruzan
adBFab. Debra Lane Cruzan
adBFb. Norma K. Gunderson
adBFC. Arnold R. Gunderson
adBFD. Burton L. Gunderson
adBG. Lloyd Gunderson
adBGA. Milton Gunderson

adBGB. Richard Gunderson
adBGc. Linda Gunderson
adc. Bergit Gunderson
adcA. Sylvester Nelson
adcb. Eunice Nelson
adcC. Hubert Nelson
add. Marie Gunderson
adda. Gladys LaVerne Gullikson
addaa. Muriel Ann Blume
addaaA. Mark Ducan Eubank
addaab. Susan Ann Eubank
addaB. Ronald Gilbert Blume
addaBA. Jason Russell Blume
addac. Helen LaVerne Blume
addaD. David Henry Blume
addaDA. Anthony Garrett Blume
addb. Blanche Gullikson
addbA. Robert George Denison
addbAa. Karen Denison
addbAb. Kristine Denison
addbb. Diane Denison
addbbA. Michael Vitolo (Tolo-?)
addbbB. Kevin Vitolo (Tolo-?)
addbc. Kathi Denison
addC. Glenn Elbert Gullikson
addCa. Karen Marie Gullikson
addCb. Mary Elizabeth Gullikson
addCc. Patricia Jean Gullikson
addCD. Gary Edward Gullikson
ade. Minnie Gunderson
adF. John Gunderson
adFA. John Pierce Gunderson
adFB. Robert Spaulding Gunderson
adFC. Elgin Fredric Gunderson
adFCA. Bradley Gunderson
adFCb. Lynda Gunderson
adFCC. Steven Gunderson
adFCd. Diane Gunderson
adFCe. Gail Gunderson
adG. Robert Gunderson
adGA. Eugene Gunderson

LINE V.

aE. Halvor Knutson
aEA. (unk.) Knutson

LINE VI.

af. Betsy (Birte or Berthe) Knutson
afa. Belle Tharaldson
afb. Minnie Tharaldson
afbA. Harris Alton Boyd Austin
afbAa. Judith Ann Austin
afbAb. Janice Marie Austin
afC. Henry Tharaldson
afd. Bessie Tharaldson
afda. Betty Lou Anderson
afdb. Virginia Anderson
afe. Helen Tharaldson
afea. Beryl Spalding Ernst
aff. Clair Tharaldson

LINE VII.

aG. Osmund Knutson, the younger
aGa. Minnie Knutson
aGaA. Oliver Benjamin Danielson
aGaAa. Judy Mae Danielson
aGab. Blanche Orpha Danielson
aGaC. Robert Harlan Danielson
aGaCa. Linda Carol Danielson
aGaCb. Joan Gay Danielson
aGaCC. Stanley Robert Danielson
aGaCD. Daniel Olaf Danielson
aGad. Blanche Orietta Danielson
aGadA. Ronald Dean Hove
aGadAa. Kimberly Leigh Hove
aGadB. Dennis Lee Hove
aGadBA. Christopher Lee Hove
aGadc. Susan Kay Hove
aGadd. Karla Jean Hove
aGadE. James Daniel Hove
aGadF. Leslie Robert Hove
aGadG. Corey William Hove
aGaE. Maurice Glenn Danielson
aGaF. Mabel Lois Danielson
aGB. Knut O. Knutson
aGBA. Orten Bernard Knutson
aGBAA. Loren B. Knutson
aGBAAa. Lori Eileen Knutson
aGBAAb. Kristine Joyce Knutson
aGBAAC. Elliot Boyd Knutson
aGBAB. Richard Duane Knutson
aGBAC. Allan David Knutson
aGBB. Howard Milton Knutson
aGBBA. Kenneth Dale Milton Knutson
aGBBB. Deniss Knutson
aGBBC. Curtiss Lee Knutson
aGBc. Marian Louise Knutson
aGC. Ole O. Knutson
aGD. Andrew J. Knutson
aGDA. John Andrew Knutson
aGDAA. John Andrew Knutson, Jr.
aGDAb. Mary Jo Knutson
aGDAC. Brian L. Knutson
aGDb. Barbara Lou Knutson
aGDba. Claudia Ann Masters
aGDbB. Thomas Kenneth Masters
aGDbC. Peter James Masters
aGE. Gilbert Knutson

aGEA. Maurice Osmund Knutson
aGEB. Robert Ardel Knutson
aGEBa. Janet Lee Knutson
aGEBb. Karen Ann Knutson
aGF. Thorald Henry Knutson
aGFA. Orville Boyd Knutson
aGFAa. Joyce Kristine Knutson
aGFAb. Mary Kay Knutson
aGFb. Blanch Odessa Knutson
aGFbA. Jerry Joseph Larson
aGFbb. Dianne Karen Larson
aGFbC. Darrell Edward Larson
aGFc. Norma Genevieve Knutson
aGFca. Carol Fay Egeland
aGFcB. Paul Wayne Egeland
aGFcC. Mark Alan Egeland
aGg. Thelma Bertine Knutson
aGgA. Leonard Berg Astrup
aGgAa. Ann Shirley Astrup
aGgAB. Christopher Berg Astrup
aGgAC. Daniel Berg Astrup
aGgAd. Susan Jayne Astrup
aGgB. Donavon Boyd Astrup
aGgBa. Karen Lee Astrup
aGgBb. Jone Laverne Astrup
aGgC. Odell Mansfield Astrup
aGgCA. Michael Odell Astrup
aGgCB. Keith Mansfield Astrup
aGgCC. Thomas Scott Astrup
aGgCD. Kenneth Lee Astrup
aGgd. Una Mae Astrup
aGgdA. Robert Berg Penne
aGgdb. Beth Marie Penne
aGH. Johnny Oscar Knutson
aGHa. Marilyn Jean Knutson
aGHaa. Karen Jean Kasper
aGHaB. Richard John Kasper
aGHaC. Michael Steven Kasper
aGHB. John Douglas Knutson
aGi. Gladys Bredina Knutson
aGia. Donna Jean Erickson
aGiaa. Rhonda Kay Vigness
aGiab. Juel Clark Vigness
aGj. Mabel Eleanore (Mae) Knutson
aGjA. Charles Thomas Ellefson
aGjAA. Mark Thomas Ellefson
aGjAB. David Alan Ellefson
aGjB. Jon Richard Ellefson

LINE VIII.

ah. Gunvar Knudson

LINE IX.

ai. Jane (Targer) Knudsen

LINE X.

aj. Bessie (Birgit) Knutson

LINE XI.

ak. Sarah (Sigri) Knutson
akA. Julian Nomland
akB. Kemper Nomland
akBA. Kemper Nomland, Jr.
akC. Harold Nomland
akCa. Muriel Nomland
akCb. Carol Nomland
akC?. (unk.) Nomland
akD. Ruben Nomland
akDA. Knud Julian Nomland
akDb. Nancy Nomland
akDC. David Nomland

LINE XII.

aL. Salve Johan Knutson, the elder.

LINE XIII.

am. THEA CAROLINE KNUTSON, III.4.
ama. VINNIE MERCEDES GJERE, II.2.
amaA. Cameron Ralph Stewart, I.1.
amaB. John Louis Stewart, I.2.
amaBA. David John Stewart
amaBb. Nancy Anne Stewart
amaBc. Janet Elizabeth Stewart
amaC. James Adin Stewart, I.3.
amaCa. James Cameron Stewart
amaCB. William Martin Stewart
amb. Mildred Corrine Gjere
ambA. Julian Adin Mann II
ambAa. Elizabeth K. Mann
ambAb. Jennifer Louise Mann
ambAC. Julian Adin Mann III

LINE XIV.

aN. Salve Johan Knudson, the younger.
aNA. Clarence Mansfield Knudson
aNAA. Robert Clarence Knudson
aNAAA. Robert Knudson
aNAb. Gloria Grace Knudson
aNAbA. Jeffrey Stanislowski Bauer
aNAbB. James Eben
aNAC. Donald Eugene Knudson
aNAD. James Mansfield Knudson
aNADA. Gilbert Daniel Knudson
aNADb. Julie Joan Knudson
aNADC. Joey Thomas Knudson
aNb. Alice Josephine Knudson

aNC.	Orton Melven Knudson Ritchie	aNe.	Edna Bertina Knudson
aNCA.	(unk.) Ritchie	aNeA.	Duane Bray
aNd.	Mildred Zerine Knudson	aNeB.	Richard Bray
aNdA.	William Ward Anderson	aanec.	Judith Bray
aNdB.	John Freeman Anderson	aNf.	Mable Jenette Knudson

Osmundsdatter - Knutson Descendants

OSMUNDSDATTER LINE I: KNUTE

Os:aA. Knute Knutson Knudson, b 11.14.1847, Sandnes, Bygland, Setesdal, Norway; chr. in the Church Sandnes, Bygland, Setesdal, Norway according to the *Church Register* there. A letter written by Pastor Clayton C. Engan, Bygland Lutheran Church, Fisher, MN dated 8.25.1964 related (B.53.):

> I have before me your letter of August 20, 1964, in which you inquire about records in this office of your relatives in Bygland.
>
> The problem we have is the unfortunate fact that the records of these two congregations were **destroyed by fire** in 1904. So the records we have now all date from then on. A great deal of valuable information and history has thus been lost.
>
> There is a record of a Knut Knutson having died April 8, 1931 and buried April 10, 1931. He was 83 years old when he died. Presumably this could have been one of this family. There are, of course, Knutsons in the congregation now, and these you know and from them you have received such information as they have.
>
> I am aware of the fact that this is not of much help to you, and I feel bad about it because I think the kind of thing you are now doing is important.

The Testimony of Claimant Knut Knutson for Homestead Proof on June 15, 1880 (B.54.) of the East half Southwest quarter and West half Southeast quarter, Section 4, Town 150, Range 49, included this information:

a.) he had a wife and two children;

b.) he was a native of Norway, but had obtained a certificate of naturalization;

c.) he was 32 years old;

d.) his post-office address was Fishers Landing, Polk Co., Minnesota;

e.) he established residence in April of 1874;

f.) he married in May 1875 and his wife has resided there since; and

g.) "I have a house 16 x 24 feet having 4 windows, one door and 2 floors, shingle roof and in addition and one cowstable and one granary and about 9 acres broke of said land and cultivated and fenced in . . . and have raised wheat, oats, potatoes, corn, barley, and vegetables on said land."

National Archives Preliminary Inventory of Land-Entry Papers of the General Land Office, page 68: Stevens Point, 1853-72, Wausau, 1872-1925.

"Knut Knutson, Scandinavia, Wisconsin, Township 23N, Range 11 E.; Bygland, Minnesota, Township 150 N, Range 49 W" (B.55.).

"K. K. Knudson," *Compendium of History and Biography of Northern Minnesota,* Chicago: George A. Ogle and Co., 1900, p. 989. This searcher located this publication in the D. A. R. Library, Washington, D. C. on July 20, 1965 (B.56.).

> K. K. Knudson, a leading farmer and public-spirited citizen of Polk County, Minnesota, is the owner of valuable property in section 4, Bygland township. Mr. Knudson was born in Christiansand, Norway, November, 1847. He was the eldest of a family of twelve children born to Knut and Marget Knudson. The family emigrated to America in 1859. They settled first in Wisconsin, where they lived fifteen years, the father purchasing land in Waupaca County. There our subject grew to manhood and received his education. In 1873 Mr. Knudson visited Minnesota, and decided to take land in Polk County. He filed claim to a quarter of section 4, Bygland Township, and set about putting it in cultivation. At the time of his settlement the country was in a wild state. He traveled as far as Moorhead by railroad, and then by boat to Frog Point. He suffered many hardships the first few years, but prospered in his business, and is now the owner of four hundred and thirty acres of the most valuable land in the county. His first wheat crop was marketed at Grand Forks, being conveyed by steamer.
>
> Mr. Knudson was m in 1875 to Miss Bertha Isaacson, of Wisconsin. To Mr. and Mrs. Knudson twelve children have been born, nine of whom are living: Mary Knudson, now m; Knud Knudson; Martha Knudson; Tone Knudson; Berget Knudson; Nare Knudson; Osmund Knudson; Salve Knudson; and Ole Knudson. Mr. Knudson assisted in the organization of the township, and was elected its first treasurer. He has been a member of the board most of the time since. . .

From the **Compendium of History and Biography of Polk County,** Minnesota, 1916, pages 362-3 (B.57.), also located in the D.A.R. Library, Washington, D. C.:

KNUTE KNUDSON

> Knute Knudson, a well known pioneer of western Polk County and prominent farmer of Bygland Township, came to this county in 1873 from Wisconsin. He was born in Norway, in November, 1847, and was but twelve years of age when his parents brought their family to the United States and settled in Wapaca County, Wisconsin, where Knute Knudson became familiar with the labor and vicissitudes of pioneer life, assisting in the work of clearing the timber land for cultivation and working in the lumber woods. During his first winter in Minnesota, he hauled logs to the Red River for the Hudson Bay Company and in the spring took his homestead in what became section four of Bygland Township and was joined in his new location by Aspen Olson, his brother-in-law and Osman

Isaacson, whose sister, Bertha Isaacson, later became his wife. He assisted Mr. Olson to erect a home and later replaced the loss of his own shack, which had been destroyed by a prairie fire, with a more substantial structure, which is now included in his present home. With thrifty management he had saved several hundred dollars and he continued his lumber work along the river, and this enabled him to purchase a yoke of oxen and immediately engage in the breaking of his land. He endured discouragements and misfortunes and suffered the loss of one of his first crops through the devastations of grasshoppers. Some years later he bought two hundred acres of railroad land and continued adding to his property until it comprised an estate of four hundred and forty acres. His principal agricultural interest has been the raising of grain, to which he devotes a quarter section of his land and he has an annual crop of several thousand bushels. He also keeps a herd of Short Horn and Polled Angus cattle and dairy cows but has never engaged in stock farming. As one of the first settlers and a man of progressive interests, he has ever been associated with public affairs and the general advancement of the community. He was present at the first election held when the township received its name from those present who were natives of Bygland, Norway. He was elected the first township treasurer and has given almost continuous service since on the township board, in various capacities. His interests were always active in church and school affairs and he was one of the organizers of the Bygland Lutheran Church. . . . His marriage to Bertha Isaacson, whom he had known in his Wisconsin home, occurred in 1876. Ten children were born to this union, of whom two are dead, Isaac Knudson, whose death came in his eighteenth year and Neal Knudson, who died on his Canadian homestead. Margaret Knudson is the wife of Ole Torkelson, of Red Lake County; Martin Knudson is now living on the western coast; Toney Knudson m Lars T. Larson and lives in Canada; Birget Knudson is the wife of Osman Sannes, of Grand Forks, and Osman Knudson, Salve Knudson and Ole Knudson remain with their parents. Theodore Knudson, the eldest son of the family, took a homestead in Pennington County, near Thief River Falls and after acquiring the title to his land, sold and returned to Polk County, purchasing a portion of his father's homestead and has since combined the operation of his farming interests with those of his father. . . .

Knute Knutson Knudson, Os:aA. was m in 1875 or 1876 to Bertha (Birte) Issachson (Isaacson). Their 12 CH with uncertainty as to the order of birth: Mary, Theodore, Isaac, Neal (Nare?), Knud, Margaret (Martha?), Martin, Tone, Birget, Osmund, Salve and Ole.

aAa. Mary Knudson, m before 1900.

aAB. Theodore K. Knutson, homesteaded in Pennington County near Thief River Falls, Minnesota, acquired title to the land, sold and returned to Polk County, Minnesota, buying a place on Section 4 from his father. Ted died at age of 72 on 8.23.1950 (B.58.), former resident of the Home for the Aged in

Grand Forks, ND. He died at a Dunseith hospital. He had been a patient at the hospital since September 1949. Funeral services were held at the Hoppers Funeral Home at Dunseith. Survivors included two sisters, Mrs. Margit Torkelson of Oklee, MN and Mrs. Bergit Sannes of Grand Forks, ND, and a brother, Osmund Knutson of Carlton, WA.

aAC. Isaac Knudson, d at age 18 years.

aAD. Neal (Nare-?) Knudson, d on his Canadian Homestead.

aAE. Knud Knudson

aAf. Margaret (Martha-?) Knudson, m Ole Torkelson of Red Lake Co., MN: their res. there 1916; res (1950): Oklee, MN.

aAG. Martin Knudson was living on the West Coast in 1916.

aAh. Tone (Toney) Knudson, m Lars T. Larson, res (1916): Canada.

aAi. Birget Knudson m Osmund (Osman) Sannes (Sandnes) of Grand Forks, ND, their res (1950).

aAJ. Osmund (Osman) Knudson, res (1950): Carlton, WA.

aAK. Salve Knudson

aAL. Ole Knudson

OSMUNDSDATTER LINE II: OSMUND, THE ELDER.

aB. Osmund Knudson, b ca 1849, left Norway for America, 1859.

OSMUNDSDATTER LINE III: GURO OR JULIA.

ac. Guro or Julia Knutson, b 1851, came to America from Norway in 1859, m at age 19 on 11.8.1871 in the Norwegian Lutheran Church, Scandinavia, WI to Asbjörn Olson, 29 years old, b ca 1841, son of Ole Knudson and Kristi Asbjørnsdatter. Also in the Register (B.52.) of the Lutheran Church in Scandinavia, WI, there is recorded a confirmation for Guro, daughter of Knud Knudsen "Liestul" and Margit Amundsdatter, b 11.21.1851, bapt. 11.30.1851, confirm. date May 6, 1866; Ringe: 1866 Confirmerde, No. 148, pp. 441-2. This may be the same Guro; but "surname-place-name" of "Liestul" rather than "Sandnæs" is presently unexplainable. **One** remote possibility would be that in 1851 Knud Knudson may have been a tenant or a workman on the "Liestul" farm (?).

OSMUNDSDATTER LINE IV: SUSAN OR SVALOUG.

ad. Susan or Svaloug Knutson, b Bygland, Setesdal, Norway, 11.6.1853, bapt. 12.11.1853, confirmed 5.7.1868. All three dates appeared with the parents' names on the Confirmation Record of the Register (B.52.), pp. 449-450, No. 255. She was bur. in the Lutheran Cemetery, Hendrum, MN. She was m 11.23.1877 at age of 24 to Petter Anders Gunderson, 25, son of Gunder Hansen and Mari Rasmusdatter in the Scandinavia, WI Lutheran Church; witnesses named were Osmund Knutson and Gunnar Gunnarson (B.52.), Register pp. 541-2, No. 242. Before 1974 the little information

concerning descendants of Susan or Svaloug and Petter or Peter Gunderson had been supplied by their son, John Gunderson (B.59.) of Cambridge, MN and a niece, Vinnie M. Gjere Stewart (formerly of Cando, ND), New Ulm, MN. Addresses of John's brother, Robert, and of other descendants were obtained from John's widow in 8.1974 (B.59.); correspondence with five followed. The offspring of Susan Knutson and Peter Gunderson are listed in hypothetical sequence because the birthdates of three of seven are unknown (1975): Gilbert (adA.); Carl (adB.), b 1882; Bergit (adc.); Marie (add.), b 1886; Minnie (ade.); and John (adF.), b 1891; Robert (adG.); DESC:

adA. Gilbert Gunderson, d in an elevator accident at Keith, near Devils Lake, ND.

adB. Carl Gunderson, BCRN: Crookston, MN, b 11.23.1882, Bygland, MN, lived at Halstad, MN, d ca 1961 near Ada, MN; m Clara Wangberg, b 6.13.1885; both bur Lutheran Cemetery, Hendrum, MN; CH (BCRN:Ada, MN): Roy Gunderson (adBA.), b 1906; Stella Gunderson (adBb.), b 1908; Raymond Gunderson (adBC.), b 1910; Gladys Gunderson (adBd.), b 1912; Pearl Gunderson (adBe.), b 1915; Chester Gunderson (adBF.), b 1917; Lloyd Gunderson (adBG.), b 1920; DESC:

adBA. Roy Gunderson, BCRN:Ada, MN, b 5.1.1906, deceased.

adBb. Stella Gunderson, **corresponding cousin** (1974) (B.60.), b 2.26.1908, BCRN:Ada, MN, m 9.14.1929, Ada, MN to Ebert L. Sheppard, b 11.5.1912, BCRN:Carlton, IL; PO (1974): Box 112, Shelly, MN 56581. Mr. Sheppard for 12 years preceding 1974 had an appliance-hardware business in Shelly. Enjoying semi-retirement (1974) he is an auctioneer by trade, dealer in antiques, and a part-time cop — just to keep limber. He has the *Bible* of his great-grandfather Reynolds, a Baptist-minister circuit-rider. Their CH: Shirley and Cheryl; DESC:

adBba. Shirley Ann Sheppard, b 8.22.1936, Crookston, MN, m 2.12.1955 Robert Von Rueden, res (1974): Phoenix, AZ; CH:

adBbaA. Gregory Robert Von Rueden, b 11.8.1955, Fargo, ND.

adBbaB. Bradley Thomas Von Rueden, b 10.11.1958, Minneapolis, MN.

adBbb. Cheryl Mae Sheppard, b 3.2.1945, Ada, MN, m 11.21.1961 John Hoffman; res (1974): Clarks Grove, MN; CH:

adBbbA. Lance Allen Hoffman, b 8.18.1962, Moorhead, Clay Co., MN.

adBbbB. Daniel Scott Hoffman, b 1.20.1964, Fargo, Cass Co., ND.

adBbbc. Angela Lynn Hoffman, b 6.3.1968, Albert Lea, Freeborn Co., MN.

adBC. Raymond Oliver Gunderson, BCRN:Ada, MN, b 8.17.1910, Hendrum, Norman Co., MN, m 10.15.1939 Tallie Langhus, b 1911, Ada, MN, lived in Shelby, MN; res (1974): RR 3, Ada, MN 56510; **corresponding cousin;** 5 CH: Paul, Loren, Gene, Mark, and Susan; DESC:

adBCA. Paul Gunderson, b 9.7.1940, Crookston, Polk Co., MN, missionary-teacher in New Guinea; m Harriet Fossen of Heimdal, ND; res (1974): Minneapolis, MN; 3 CH:

adBCAa. Rochelle Gunderson, b Fargo, ND.

adBCAb. Kari Gunderson, b Madang, New Guinea.

adBCAC. Jeffrey Gunderson, b Madang, New Guinea.

adBCB. Loren Gunderson, b 10.6.1941, Crookston, MN, m Elaine Larson of Fargo, ND, res (1974); CH:

adBCBA. Jason Gunderson, b Fargo, MN.

adBCBb. Jorja Gunderson, b Fargo, ND.

adBCC. Gene Gunderson, b 3.19.1944, Ada, Norman Co., MN; m Reta Tolley of Friendship, WI; res (1974): Ada, MN; twin sons:

adBCCA. Christian Gunderson, b Moorhead, MN.

adBCCB. Aaron Gunderson, b Moorhead, MN.

adBCD. Mark Gunderson, b 10.16.1948, Crookston, MN.

adBCe. Susan Gunderson, b 6.15.1952, Crookston, MN.

adBd. Gladys Gunderson, b 11.25.1912, BCRN: Ada, MN, m Alfred Bartz, b 5.10.1908, Norman Co., MN; res (1974): Ada, MN; CH:

adBda. Marilyn Bartz, b 8.1.1936, Norman Co., MN, m John Garry; res (1974): Euclid, MN; 4 CH:

adBdaA. Patrick Shawn Garry, b 8.1.1960, Polk Co., MN.

adBdaB. Michael Alfred Garry, b 5.23.1962, Tacoma, WA.

adBdac. Michelle Claire Garry, b 4.26.1964, Polk Co., MN.

adBdad. Barbara Ann Garry, b 6.23.1969, Polk Co., MN.

adBdb. Judy Bartz, b 1.24.1943, Norman Co., MN, high school English teacher, m Ventura, CA to Joseph Espenosa, insurance businessman; res (1974): 262 Teloma Dr., Ventura, CA 93003.

adBe. Pearl Gunderson, b 2.21.1915, Hendrum, MN; BCRN: Ada, MN; m 10.25.1932, Ada, MN to Vincent Fideldy, b 8.18.19??, St. Paul, MN, d 6.10.1970, son of Clara and Peter Micheal Fideldy; res (1974): 103-10th Ave. SW, Grand Rapids, MN 55744; **corresponding cousin;** 5 CH: Barbara, Doris, Eugene, Kenneth, and Gloria Fideldy; DESC:

adBea. Barbara Fideldy, b 6.13.1933, Ada, Good Hope Twp., Norman Co., MN 56510, m 9.23.1950, Ball Club, MN to Ernest Daigle; res (1974): Ball Club, MN 56622; 4 CH: Leonard, Debra, Adelle, and Aileen Daigle; DESC:

adBeaA. Leonard Daigle, b 6.27.1951, Grand Rapids, MN, m 5.19.1973, Grand Rapids, MN to Connie Criswell; res (1974): Park Manor Trlr Ct, Grand Rapids, MN; CH:

adBeaAa. Linnea Beth Daigle, b 9.10.1974, Grand Rapids, MN.

adBeab. Debra Daigle, b 5.5.1953.

adBeac. Adelle Ann Daigle, b 7.23.1957.

adBead. Aileen Daigle, b 5.13.1959.

adBeb. Doris Fideldy, b 5.1.1937, Halstead, MN, m 9.22.1956, Grand Rapids, MN to Floyd Hennagir; res (1974): 1201 McLean Ave., St. Paul, MN 55106; CH:

adBebA. Floyd Hennagir, b 3.3.1957, Hibbing, MN.

adBebB. Richard Hennagir, b 8.1.1958, Grand Rapids, MN.

adBebc. Dawn Pearl Hennagir, b 7.23.1959, Grand Rapids, MN.

adBebD. Eugene Hennagir, b 9.9.1960, Grand Rapids, MN.

adBebe. Ramona Hennagir, b 4.19.1963, Grand Rapids, MN.

adBebF. Frederick Hennagir, b 4.5.1965, Grand Rapids, MN.

adBeC. Eugene Fideldy, b 1.15.1940, Grand Rapids, MN, m 1.10.1959, Deer River, MN to Evelyn Mayo; res (1974): Deer River, MN; 7 CH:

adBeCa. Sharon Fideldy, b 9.1.1959, Deer River, MN.

adBeCb. Julie Fideldy, b 10.26.1960, d 12.5.1960.

adBeCc. Barbara Fideldy, b 12.23.1961.

adBeCD. David Fideldy, b 12.21.1962.

adBeCe. Dianna Fideldy, b 10.3.1964.

adBeCf. Ellen Fideldy, b 10.15.1965.

adBeCG. Micheal Fideldy, b 1.23.1974.

adBeD. Kenneth Fideldy, b 9.1.1943, Grand Rapids, MN, m 9.1.1962, Grand Rapids, MN to Patricia Allan; res (1974): Grand Rapids, MN; 2 CH:

adBeDA. Todd Fideldy, b 9.18.1963, Grand Rapids, MN.

adBeDB. Tracy Fideldy, b 11.26.1965, Grand Rapids, MN.

adBee. Gloria Fideldy, b 10.28.1948, Grand Rapids, MN, m 8.1.1966, Grand Rapids, MN to Lyle Hammargren, res (1974): RR 1, Cohasset, MN 55721; CH:

adBeea. Rachelle Hammargren, b 7.18.1967.

adBeeb. Carlene Hammargren, b 5.4.1969.

adBee?. (new arrival) Hammargren, b 5.1975.

adBF. Chester B. Gunderson, b 2.16.1917, BCRN: Ada, MN, m 9.21.1941 Florence M. Balstad; res (1974): Star Route 1, Box 461A, Chimacum, WA 98325; **corresponding cousin;** 4 CH: Monica, Norma, Arnold and Burton; DESC:

adBFa. Monica C. Gunderson, b 6.23.1942, Crookston, Polk Co., MN, m 3.4.1961 John H. Cruzan; res (1974): Lynwood, WA; 2 CH:

adBFaa. Donna Lynn Cruzan, b 1.28.1962.

adBFab. Debra Lane Cruzan, b 4.30.1964.

adBFb. Norma K. Gunderson, b 3.21.1945, Bay Shore, Long Island, NY, m 8.17.1970 Peter Pappas; res (1974): Yosemite National Park, CA and Los Angeles, CA.

adBFC. Arnold R. Gunderson, b 3.13.1946, Grand Rapids, Itasca Co., MN; res (1974): Tacoma, WA.

adBFD. Burton L. Gunderson, b 2.16.1950, Tacoma, Pierce Co., WA, m 8.4.1972; res (1974): Issaquah, Wa.

adBG. Lloyd Gunderson, b 11.17.1920, BCRN:Ada, MN, m (unk. spouse), res (1974): 9426-A St., Tacoma, WA 9844; CH:

adBGA. Milton Gunderson

adBGB. Richard Gunderson

adBGc. Linda Gunderson

adc. Bergit Gunderson, d; m T. S. Nelson, d; lived in Hendrum, MN; CH:

adcA. Sylvester Nelson, d.

adcb. Eunice Nelson

adcC. Hubert Nelson

add. Marie Gunderson, b 7.27.1886, Bygland, MN (?), d 9.7.1945, Cando, ND, m 12.28.1911, Cando, ND to Gilbert Emil Gullikson, b 3.28.1884, Crookston, MN (Grand Forks, ND-?), d 8.15.1971, Crookston, MN; 3 CH: Gladys, Blanche, and Glenn Gullikson; DESC:

adda. Gladys LaVerne Gullikson, b 2.28.1913, Cando, ND, m 8.28.1937, Bemidji, MN to Russell Henry Blume, b 6.22.1911, Wolcott, White Co., IN: res (1974): Cando, ND 58324; CH: Muriel, Ronald, Helen, and David; DESC:

addaa. Muriel Ann Blume, b 5.28.1938, Chicago, IL, m 7.17.1960, Cando, ND to Duncan Eubank, b Canada; res (1974): 11224 W. Fairfield Rd., Minnetonka, MN 55343; CH:

addaaA. Mark Duncan Eubank, b 1.6.1962, Minneapolis, MN.

addaab. Susan Ann Eubank, b 11.25.1963, Cando, ND.

addaB. Ronald Gilbert Blume, b 12.10.1942, Chicago, IL, m 3.18.1972, Roxanne Feyder, b 10.7.1949, Madison SD; res (1974): Madison, SD 57042; CH:

addaBA. Jason Russell Blume, b 6.14.1972, Madison, SD.

addac. Helen LaVerne Blume, b 10.15.1945, Devils Lake, ND, m 6.20.1970, Cando, ND to Anthony Swartz, b 9.22.1943, Durant, IA (?); res (1974): 261 W. 85th St., New York City, NY 10024.

addaD. David Henry Blume, b 4.25.1949, Cando, ND, m 9.6.1969, Mahnomen, MN, Valerie Koons, b 2.7.1949 (?); res (1974): Jordan, MN 55352; CH:

addaDA. Anthony Garrett Blume, b 8.8.1973, Shakopee, MN.

addb. Blanche Gullikson, b 7.11.1917, Cando, ND, m 6.21.1939, Cando, ND, Francis W. Denison, b 12.12.1913, son of Rev. George B. Denison, b 2.7.1876, St. Louis, MO and Anna Finnalyson, b 7.31.1884, Killarney, MB, Canada; **corresponding cousin;** they are now publishing the Towner County *Record Herald* newspaper, Cando, ND 58324; 3 CH: Robert, Diane, and Kathi Denison; DESC:

addbA. Robert George Denison, b 2.7.1942, Blue Earth, MN, m 8.21.1965, Kathleen Anderson; CH:

addbAa. Karen Denison

addbAb. Kristine Denison

addbb. Diane Denison, b 4.30.1945, m (unk.) Vitolo (Tolo-?), div.; res (1974): Denver, Co; CH:

addbbA. Michael Vitolo (Tolo-?)

addbbB. Kevin Vitolo (Tolo-?)

addbc. Kathi Denison, b 9.14.1955

addC. Glenn Elbert Gullikson, b 11.25.1922, Cando, ND, d 5.1.1960, m 9.25.1942, Fargo, ND to Eunice Mae Warner, b 9.5.1919, Page, ND, dtr of Charles Edward Warner, b 4.3.1891, Carlton Hill, NJ and Hazel G. Woodard, b 5.13.1892, Page, ND; res (1974): 602 E. Ashman, Midland, MI 48640; 4 CH: Karen, Mary, Patricia, and Gary Gullikson; DESC:

addCa. Karen Marie Gullikson, b 2.14.1944, Fargo, Cass Co., ND, m 12.27.1968, Huntington Woods, MI, H. Gordon North, b 12.9.1933, Detroit, MI; res (1974): 1501 Rockingham Dr., Rochester, MI.

addCb. Mary Elizabeth Gullikson, b 7.14.1946, Ortonville, Big Stone Co., MN; res (1974): 123 N. Edison, Royal Oak, MI.

addCc. Patricia Jean Gullikson, b 9.5.1948, Ortonville, Big Stone Co., MN, m 6.13.1974, Clarkston, GA, to Dennis Michael Drake, b 5.9.1948, Hastings, MI; res (1974): 667 Stoddard Ave., East Lansing, MI.

addCD. Gary Edward Gullikson, b 6.21.1953, Minneapolis, Hennepin Co., MN; res (1974): 602 E. Ashman St., Midland, MI 48640.

ade. Minnie Gunderson, d, lived in Modesto, CA, m Earl Flinn, d CA; Earl Flinn's second wife, res (1974): 210 Olive, Modesto, CA;CH(?).

adF. John Gunderson, b 12.28.1891, Bygland, MN (?), d; bank president in Cambridge, MN; m 1915, St. Paul, MN to Gertrude (unk. surname); her res (1974): 320 N. Cypress St., Cambridge, MN 55008; CH: John, Robert, and Elgin Gunderson; DESC:

adFA. John Pierce Gunderson, b 7.3.1916, Forman, ND, m Pueblo, CO to Dorothy (unk. surname); res (1964): Fort Dodge, IA; res (1974): Minneapolis, MN.

adFB. Robert Spaulding Gunderson, b 3.29.1919, St. Paul, MN, m 1946, San Francisco, CA to Marylin (unk. surname); res (1974): Menlo Park, CA.

adFC. Elgin Fredric Gunderson, b 2.27.1929, Forman, ND, m Redwood Falls, MN to Trese (unk. surname); res (1974): Fern St., Cambridge, MN; 5 CH (hypothetical sequence):

adFCA. Bradley Gunderson

adFCb. Lynda Gunderson

adFCC. Steven Gunderson

adFCd. Diane Gunderson

adFCe. Gail Gunderson

adG. Robert Gunderson, m Olga (unk. surname); res (1974): 1244 Veale, Martinez, CA 94553; son:

adGA. Eugene Gunderson, res (1974): Sacramento, CA.

OSMUNDSDATTER LINE V: HALVOR.

aE. Halvor Knutson, referred to as "Albert" in the 1870 C. R., b ca 1856. According to the *W. M. M. Log* (B.52.), pp 461-2 (No. 469): "Halvor Knudsen; parents Knud Knudsen and Marit Knudsen; Confirm. 4 Juni 1877 in Skandinavia, Birth: 14 i Sept. 1870" (age 14 in 9.1870-? — 1856 birthdate?). Halvor came to America from Norway in 1859, age of 4 years (B.48., B.49.). Additional documentation for Halvor consists of: "Homestead Proof, Testimony of Claimant" (B.61.) dated April 4, 1882. Halvor Knutson testified for his land, described as the E½ SE½ and E½ NE½ Sec. 4 T. 150 R 44, that:

a.) he was 26 years old and a naturalized citizen;
b.) he established residence on February 24, 1877;
c.) the house burned up in May 1877;
d.) the house was built again in 1880; and
e.) he m in 1881.

Halvor Knutson, 159 94/100 acres; date of sale: 11.6.1879; final certificate, 4.4.1882, MN (B.61.).

The names of Halvor's wife and any of his descendants are unknown to this searcher (1974). His niece, Vinnie Gjere Stewart (B.63.), recalled that a son of

Halvor was on a U. S. Navy ship, thought to be the **George Washington,** that took President Woodrow Wilson to the League of Nations meeting after World War I. This statement requires some verification. His CH:

aEA. (unk.) Knutson (possibly not the eldest CH).

OSMUNDSDATTER LINE VI: BIRTE OR BETSY.

af. Birte (Berthe, Betsy) Knutson, b 2.12.1858, and chr. Berthe Knudsdatter Frøysnes in the Church Sandnes, Setesdal, Norway according to Church Records for Bygland, Setesdal located in the Statsarkivet, Kristiansand. Her parents' names were given as KNUT KNUTSON and MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER FRØYSNES. She was confirmed on 6.15.1873 in the Lutheran Church, Scandinavia, WI according to the ministerial log (B.52., pp 467-8, No. 584.): "Birte Knudsdatter, parents: Knud Knudsen and Margit Osmundsdatter"; but the confirmation record had her birthdate as Feb. 5. 1858. She came to America from Norway in 1859 at the age of about 1 or 2 years (Berthe) (B.48., B.49.). Painting pictures was an avocational interest that she enjoyed. She d 4.9.1938 at the age of 80 according to her daughter, Minnie Tharaldson Austinson (B.62.). She was m July 17, 18?? to Halvor Tharaldson, b Oslo (Christiana), Norway, ca 1851 on 11.11, and d 5.23.1899 at the age of 48 years. He was the first Norwegian-American to settle in Grand Forks, ND, where he became a businessman. As a young man, he split rails with the famous James Hill, later "The Empire Builder" and founder of the Great Northern Railway Co.

In a letter written by Minnie Tharaldson Austinson, facts are related about the life of her father taken from a book entitled *Grand Forks,* pub. by Normanden Pub. Co., 1897 (B. 64.). The book contained many pictures of Norway and also business advertisements for Grand Forks. Her father's advertisement was for Tharaldson's Steamship Line, 10,000 bushels of wheat hauled each week. The boat, "Grand Forks", would make trips every day. The steamboat had barges and he paid low prices per bushel since the grain did not go through an elevator when he bought it. He had small elevators along the Red River for short hauling by the farmers. The grain was sent to a Duluth grain firm that he was associated with. He had a large crew and a cook to carry out the work. The business flourished. At the time that he passed on, the business was sold.

The people had much respect and admiration for Halvor Tharaldson. On the day of his funeral, the business establishments in Grand Forks closed. This is believed to have been the first time the businesses in Grand Forks closed for a funeral.

Halvor's store in Grand Forks was one of the first there. He sold dry goods, groceries, shoes, fur coats and men's clothing. He was known to have sold the largest number of fur coats in North Dakota at one time. His sales were so large that he was sent a large mirror in a silver frame one year and a silver table with two mirror shelves the next.

He came to Grand Forks in 1872 and sold farm machinery for McCormick Co. The first binder (a machine that cuts and ties grain) in the Grand Forks area was sold at the store on Reeves Ave. as it is known now. He was a charter member of the Bygland Church and also the United Lutheran Church.

According to an 1896 **Normanden 17de Mai** supplement (B.82.), the first Norwegian-American to come to Grand Forks was Halvor Tharaldson. Furthermore, when he came, he had to swim across the Red River since there was neither a bridge nor boat. He was born in Langhei (now Langeid), Sætesdal, Norway on November 11, 1847 (?). He left Norway with his parents in 1871 and came to Filmore County, Minnesota. Eight years later the family moved to Pope Co. where it set up a post office which was named Langhei after the Tharaldson Norwegian-home. In 1874 Halvor Tharaldson came to Grand Forks and homesteaded two miles outside of town. During these times the Indians used to wander through the area. One day when he was in town, his wife, Birthe Knutson Tharaldson (Os:af.), was visited by two hundred Indians. Because she knew that they were peaceful, she was not frightened; and they had a pleasant visit.

From these early days, Halvor had many humorous stories to tell. One of his favorites was about the wedding of a Norwegian-Finn named Lindbloom living in Grand Forks in 1880. He spoke only Finnish and the prospective bride spoke only German. Her mother acted as the translator between the 50-year-old young people. They were married in the boat factory. After the ceremony the wedding party had a procession through the town. They made a big cart with large wooden wheels ("kubberuller") on which the bride and groom, their relatives, and one hundred guests sat. The cart was drawn by twenty-five oxen with loud acclaim. Everyone was served everything free during the evening in the hotel and saloon; and they had plenty of food, drink, dancing, and fighting. In 1896 the couple was still living on the east side.

Halvor Tharaldson was still farming in 1880 on a 320-acre farm. He had been offered $20,400 for it. Earlier he had an offer of $200. A few years later he bought his brother Osmund's part in the firm known as "Co. Tharaldson", which thereafter was called "H. and Co. Tharaldson". In 1892 Halvor became the sole owner of the business. Business was good in 1896 with an annual turnover of $40,000.

His business, 50' x 70', then was located on Third Street and was filled with the best groceries on the market, the best shoes, the best clothes, and the best hats and so forth. Besides all of this, there was a well-stocked dry goods department, which was managed by Miss Thea Knutson (Os:am.) and his daughter Bella Tharaldson (Os:afa.). Mr. Tharaldson felt that he had been very fortunate with all of his assistants, who had helped to make his business so popular among the Norwegian-Americans in the Red River Valley (B.82.).

Bertha and Halvor Tharaldson had these offspring: Belle (afa.), Minnie (afb.), Henry (afC.), Bessie (afd.), Helen (afe.), and Clair (aff.); their DESC:

afa. Belle Tharaldson, m Robert Peterson, Chicago, d 1917, IL. "Bella", in the winter of 1895-96, was in Chicago, where she studied at the Chicago Conservatory of Music. She was very musically inclined and had a promising future (B.82.).

afb. Minnie Tharaldson, b 3.5.1882, Grand Forks, ND, d 4.11.1975, Valley Memorial Home, Grand Forks, ND. She formerly lived at 419 Belmont Road. Funeral services were held at the United Lutheran Church; bur in Memorial Park Cemetery (B.80.). She was m 7.24.1907 to Theodne Gilbert (Ted) Austinson, b 7.25.1881, Ulen, MN; d 6.19.1943. The family name had been "Austin". When Ted's grandfather came to live with Ted's parents, he did not want to be called "Old Man Austin"; therefore Ted's father just added the "-son" to his name. The records refer to the name "Austin" — the form in use. Their son, Harris, later reverted to the original form of "Austin".

Minnie was a lifetime Grand Forks resident. When she reached her 90th birthday, she celebrated for two days. She always had something kind and good to say about everyone whom she knew. The children who visited her all knew that she always had cookies in her cookie jar. Ted and Minnie had one son:

afbA. Harris Alton Boyd Austin, b 4.29.1908, Ambrose, ND, d 10.26.1962, m Angeline Grell, dtr of Frank Grell, Pierz, MN, who later moved to Los Angeles, CA. At the time of his death, Harris was the Red Cross Field Representative for the American National Red Cross — Pacific Area. He had previously been with the Red Cross in Japan; Seoul, Korea; the 8th Army; Vienna; and Puerto Rico. He had been living in Fresno, CA (her 1975 res) with his family; their 2 CH:

afbAa. Judith Ann Austin, b 6.1947, San Antonio, TX.

afbAb. Janice Marie Austin, b 7.1950, San Antonio, TX.

afC. Henry Tharaldson, d at the age of 7 y.

afd. Bessie Tharaldson, d 1965, m George Anderson; lived in St. Paul, MN; CH:

afda. Betty Lou Anderson, res (1964): Minneapolis, MN with her family.

afdb. Virginia Anderson, m F. W. Fesler; res (1965): El Tahoe, CA.

afe. Helen Tharaldson m Roscoe Spalding, St. Paul, MN; dtr:

afea. Beryl Spalding m (unk.) Ernst; former res: San Francisco, CA.

aff. Clair Tharaldson, d 10.7.1952, m (unk.) Klosterman; former res: St. Paul, MN.

Minnie (Tharaldson) Austinson (Os:afb.), "Nanny" Thea (Knutson) Gjere (Os:am.), and Cameron R. Stewart (Os:amaA.) visit in Grand Forks, ND, 1948.

The Knutson Family Reunion of July 11, 1948 at the Knutson Farm. The farm is located five miles north of the Bygland Cemetery on Highway 122. The farm is now owned by the grandson of KNUTE and MARGIT, Knut O. Knutson (Os:aGB.), R.R. 1, East Grand Forks, MN. KNUTE and MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER KNUTSON came from Waupaca County, WI to Bygland, MN in 1880 and homesteaded 5 miles north of the Bygland Church. They stayed for about a year with Halvor Tharaldson 6½ miles north of the Church. They received 80 acres of the Red River land from the U.S. Government. Shown in the photo are the many Knutson descendants and their spouses. Seated in the same row behind the table are THEA CAROLINE KNUTSON GJERE (Os:am., III.4), her grandson Cameron R. Stewart (Os:amaA.), Mrs. T. G. (Minnie Tharaldson) Austinson (Os:afb.), and Mrs. Salve J. (Tillie Hovet) Knudson.

The Offspring of Osmund Knutson (Os:aG.). Front: 1. Mrs. Jens (Gladys) Erickson (Os:aGi.), 2. Andrew Knutson (Os:aGD.), 3. Ole Knutson (Os:aGC.), 4. John Oscar Knutson (Os:aGH.), 5. Mrs. Regs (Mae) Elefson (Os:aGj.). Back: 1. Mrs. Daniel (Minnie) Danielson (Os:aGa.), 2. Henry Thorald Knutson (Os:aGF.), 3. Gilbert Knutson (Os:aGE.), 4. Knut O. Knutson (Os:aGB.), 5. Mrs. Berg (Thelma) Astrup (Os:aGg.).

OSMUNDSDATTER LINE VII: OSMUND, THE YOUNGER.

aG. Osmund Knutson, b 6.11.1860, near Scandinavia (and Stevens Point), Waupaca Co., WI, d 11.11.1923, East Grand Forks, MN, bur in Bygland Lutheran Cemetery, m 5.23.1891, East Grand Forks, MN to Bergit Hegland, b 12.28.1863, Setesdalen, Norway, d 8.8.1919, East Grand Forks, MN, bur in Bygland Lutheran Church Cemetery (B.44.); 10 CH: Minnie (aGa.), Knut O. (aGB.), Ole (aGC.), Andrew J. (aGD.), Gilbert (aGE.), Henry Thorald (aGF.), Thelma Bertina (aGg.), Johnny Oscar (aGH.), Gladys Bredina (aGi.), and Mabel Eleanore Knutson (aGj.); their DESC:

aGa. Minnie Knutson, b 2.19.1892, East Grand Forks, MN; d 9.24.1964, while visiting at E. G. F., bur Antelope, MT; m 6.24.1916, East Grand Forks, MN to Daniel O. Danielson, b 11.22.1890, East Grand Forks, d 11.18.1966, Antelope, MT (bur). They lived in Montana all of their married life on a nice farm which Daniel had moved to before their marriage; 6 CH: Oliver, Blanche, Robert, Blanche (ygr), Maurice and Mabel Danielson; DESC:

aGaA. Oliver Benjamin Danielson, b 11.1.1916, m 1951 Mabel Hyndman, b 12.18.1915; res (1970): Missoula, MT; CH:

aGaAa. Judy Mae Danielson, b 10.15.1951.

aGab. Blanche Orpha Danielson, b 5.30.1918, d 2.18.1920, bur Bygland Cemetery, Bygland, MN.

aGaC. Robert Harlan Danielson, b 3.16.1920, m 11.2.1947 Evelyn Vilen (sp-?), b 2.13.1923; res: farm near Antelope, MT; CH:

aGaCa. Linda Carol Danielson, b 3.6.1949., m 5.27.1972 Dr. Nicholas Kowanko, chem. prof., Moorhead State College, Moorhead, MN, b 6.7.1934.

aGaCb. Joan Gay Danielson, b 6.18.1951.

aGaCC. Stanley Robert Danielson, b 3.25.1953.

aGaCD. Daniel Olaf Danielson, b 10.24.1958.

aGad. Blanche Orietta Danielson, b 3.23.1922, m 7.1.1943 Ted Hove, b 7.31.1915. They farm. They have 7 CH:

aGadA. Ronald Dean Hove, b 6.21.1945, m 6.30.1966 Kathleen Axtmann, b 12.5.1944; CH:

aGadAa. Kimberly Leigh Hove, b 5.29.1970.

aGadB. Dennis Lee Hove, b 12.6.1947, m 11.9.1968 Rita Jean Spath, b 2.1.1948; CH:

aGadBA. Christopher Lee Hove, b and b d 11.6.1969.

aGadc. Susan Kay Hove, b 9.4.1949.

aGadd. Karla Jean Hove, b 5.4.1955.

aGadE. James Daniel Hove, b 1.1.1958.

aGadF. Leslie Robert Hove, b 7.14.1960.

aGadG. Corey William Hove, b 10.29.1963.

aGaE. Maurice Glenn Danielson, b 1.1924, d 5.1924, bur in MT.

aGaF. Mabel Lois Danielson, b 6.30.1925, m 10.16.1949 Cyril J. Van Meter, b 5.17.1898; res (1970): 6001 Primrose, Indianapolis, IN 46220.

aGB. Knut O. Knutson, b 3.26.1893, East Grand Forks, MN, m 11.22.1916, Bygland, MN to Bergit Thorson, b 4.28.1895, Bygland, MN. They have lived on the original Knutson-Family farm in Bygland Twp., MN, where many grand family-reunions have been held. Their 3 CH: Orten, Howard, and Marian Knutson; DESC:

aGBA. Orten Bernard Knutson, b 4.13.1918, Fisher, MN, m 10.13.1940 Glendora Christine Krostue, b 10.11.1922, Fisher, MN; 3 CH: Loren, Richard, and Allan Knutson; DESC:

aGBAA. Loren B. Knutson, b 4.1.1941, m 8.19.1961 Eileen Fundingsland, b 10.28.1944; CH:

aGBAAa. Lori Eileen Knutson, b 4.3.1962.

aGBAAb. Kristine Joyce Knutson, b 7.4.1966.

aGBAAC. Elliot Boyd Knutson, b 1.22.1972.

aGBAB. Richard Duane Knutson, b 6.16.1945, served twice in Viet Nam with the U.S. Army.

aGBAC. Allan David Knutson, b 3.5.1948; served 2 years in Korea.

aGBB. Howard Milton Knutson, b 4.1.1922, Fisher, MN, m 4.12.1943 Mildred Mae Kmicik, b 1.8.1921, Tabor, MN; res (1968): 911 Greenwood Drive, East Grand Forks, MN; CH:

aGBBA. Kenneth Dale Milton Knutson, b 10.23.1944, d 5.20.1948.

aGBBB. Deniss Wayne Knutson, b 5.14.1950.

aGBBC. Curtiss Lee Knutson, b 5.10.1953.

aGBc. Marian Louise Knutson, b 2.21.1927, East Grand Forks, MN, m 10.25.1955 Rudolph Kotrba, b 7.13.1918, Tabor, MN; res: 426-17th Ave. S., East Grand Forks; no CH.

aGC. Ole O.Knutson, b 7.7.1894, d 1.7.1959, bur Bygland Cem., bachelor-farmer.

aGD. Andrew J. Knutson, b 3.24.1896, East Grand Forks, MN, d 11.3.1966, bur Minneapolis, MN; m 12.23.1919 Hazel Fay Miller, b 12.11.1894; formerly of Hopkins, MN; her res: Mpls; 2 CH: John and Barbara; DESC:

aGDA. John Andrew Knutson, b 12.23.1923, m 6.1945 Ruth Lou Sage, b 11.10.1924. John has been a certified public accountant with a company in Minneapolis, where the family has a lovely home at 5921 Sunrise Dr, Mpls; 3 CH:

aGDAA. John Andrew Knutson, Jr., b 10.29.1949; at last report, he was a Univ. of MN student majoring in bus. admin.

aGDAb. Mary Jo Knutson, b 7.31.1952, m 8.26.1972 Christopher Swortley.

aGDAC. Brian L. Knutson, b 8.4.1955.

aGDb. Barbara Lou Knutson, b 10.16.1925, m **first** 6.12.1946 Kenneth Harlan Masters, b 1.22.1924; div.; CH:

aGDba. Claudia Ann Masters, b 3.23.1949.

aGDbB. Thomas Kenneth Masters, b 1.8.1951.

aGDbC. Peter James Masters, b 4.2.1954.

Barbara Lou Knutson (aGDb.) m **secondly** 1972 Ken Dole.

aGE. Gilbert Knutson, b 5.15.1898, East Grand Forks, MN; d 10.13.1961, Denver, CO (bur); m 11.22.1923 Alma Marie Danielson, b 1.31.1903.

aGEA. Maurice Osmund Knutson, b 6.8.1924, d 6.8.1924.

aGEB. Robert Ardel Knutson, b 11.8.1925, m 7.2.1954 June Anna Luceso, b 6.10.1928; res (1964): 717 Kearney, Denver, CO; CH:

aGEBa. Janet Lee Knutson, b 12.15.1958.

aGEBb. Karen Ann Knutson, b 2.27.1961.

aGF. Thorald Henry Knutson, b 5.26.1900, East Grand Forks, MN, m 12.8.1920, Fisher, MN Julia Gilmaina Salverson, b 6.30.1902, Fisher, MN; farmer at Fisher, MN for years; CH:

aGFA. Orville Boyd Knutson, b 9.8.1921, Fisher, MN, m 9.6.1945, Sandhill at Climax, MN to Edna Margaret Koppang, b 9.15.1924; farming near Fisher (1970); CH:

aGFAa. Joye Kristine Knutson, b 7.9.1963.

aGFAb. Mary Kay Knutson, b 6.30.1965.

aGFb. Blanch Odessa Knutson, b 1.23.23, m 1.10.1943, Tacoma, WA to Joseph Edward Larson, b 6.25.1920, Climax, MN, son of Martin Ryhoken Larson and Helga Josephine Thoreson. They have been farming near Climax, MN. Blanch has made important contributions as **corresponding cousin** in Knutson genealogy (1969-1973). Res (1973): RR 1, Climax, MN (Box 59) 56523; CH:

aGFbA. Jerry Joseph Larson, b 3.6.1944.

aGFbb. Dianne Karen Larson, b 5.1.1948, m 8.16.1969 Paul S. Brokke, b 9.16.1946.

aGFbC. Darrell Edward Larson, b 6.2.1952.

aGFc. Norma Genevieve Knutson, b 6.14.1925, Fisher, MN, m 6.7.1947, Bygland, MN to Ernest Peter Egeland, b 12.23.1925, Grand Forks, ND; farming near Fisher (1970); CH:

aGFca. Carol Fay Egeland, b 8.28.1948.

aGFcB. Paul Wayne Egeland, b 5.27.1951, m 8.8.1970 Stephanie Jo Gunstinson, b 5.5.1952.

aGFcC. Mark Alan Egeland, b 4.25.1956.

aGg. Thelma Bertina Knutson, b 8.13.1902, E. Grand Forks, MN, m 10.30.1926, Plentywood, MT to Chris Berg Astrup, b 12.4.1891, Thy, Denmark; res (1970): Grenora, ND; CH:

aGgA. Leonard Berg Astrup, b 8.3.1927, Grenora, ND, m 6.11.1955, Breckenridge, MN to Corrine Shirley Spoonheim, b 8.29.1925 (1924-?), Williston, ND; res (1970): Austin, MN, where he is a pharmacist in his own drug store. He was graduated from the University of North Dakota, Grand Forks, ND, where as undergraduate students he and this cousin-searcher had been acquainted. Leonard and Corrine had 4 CH:

aGgAa. Ann Shirley Astrup, b 3.20.1956, Austin, MN.

aGgAB. Christopher Berg Astrup, b 2.22.1958, Austin, MN, twin.

aGgAC. Daniel Berg Astrup, b 2.22.1958, Austin, MN.

aGgAd. Susan Jayne Astrup, b 8.7.1962, Austin, MN.

aGgB. Donavon Boyd Astrup, b 12.28.1928, Grenora, ND, m 3.31.1957, Fargo, ND to Clarice Laverne Rutherford, b 5.20.1926 (1925-?), Grafton, ND. They are farming in ND (1970); their CH:

aGgBa. Karen Lee Astrup, b 1.21.1958, Williston, ND.

aGgBb. Joni Laverne Astrup, b 6.29.1960, Williston, ND.

aGgC. Odell Mansfield Astrup, b 4.24.1930, Grenora, ND, m 7.11.1958, Grenora to Ethel Arline Tiegen, b 12.22.1931, Grenora, ND. Odell is a lawyer; and he is practicing law in Moorhead, MN (1970). He was graduated from the Univ. of ND, Grand Forks. Their CH:

aGgCA. Michael Odell Astrup, b 3.4.1962, Missoula, MT.

aGgCB. Keith Mansfield Astrup, b 2.26.1966, Fargo, ND.

aGgCC. Thomas Scott Astrup, b 11.20.1968.

aGgCD. Kenneth Lee Astrup, b 9.18.1971.

aGgd. Una Mae Astrup, b 12.11.1935, Grenora, ND, former teacher, m 6.16.1956, Grenora to Robert Sylvester Penne, b 12.23.1926, Minot, ND. Robert is a pharmacist; CH:

aGgdA. Robert Berg Penne, b 10.10.1957, Williston, ND.

aGgdb. Beth Marie Penne, b 9.20.1965, Austin, MN.

aGH. Johnny Oscar Knutson, b 7.6.1904, East Grand Forks, MN, d 11.27.1955, Chicago, IL (bur); m 9.18.1943, Chicago, IL to Jean MacKinnon, b 9.7.1915; CH: Marilyn and John; DESC:

aGHa. Marilyn Jean Knutson, b 1.16.1945, m 6.19.1965, Chicago, IL to Richard Raymond Kasper, b 7.9.1943; res (1972): 15425 Orchid Ct, Orland Park, IL 60462; CH:

aGHaa. Karen Jean Kasper, b 9.11.1967.

aGHaB. Richard John Kasper, b 2.15.1970.

aGHaC. Michael Steven Kasper, b 12.10.1971.

aGHB. John Douglas Knutson, b 4.15.1946, m 4.8.1967 Susan May Hornyak, b 2.3.1947.

aGi. Gladys Bredina Knutson, b 3.8.1906, East Grand Forks, MN, m 5.23.1929 Jens Erickson, b 5.26.1899, Fisher, MN, d 8.15.1966, Climax, MN, where they farmed for many years; Gladys' res: Crookston, MN; CH:

aGia. Donna Jean Erickson, b 7.25.1933, Grand Forks, ND, m 6.10.1955, Sandhill at Climax, MN to Lester Vigness, b 6.1.1924, Nielsville, MN. They are farming near Nielsville (1970); CH:

aGiaa. Rhonda Kay Vigness, b 9.26.1958.

aGiab. Juel Clark Vigness, b 3.2.1964.

aGj. Mabel Eleanore (Mae) Knutson, b 1.1.1909, East Grand Forks, MN, m 9.30.1930 to Reginald (Regs) Ellefson, b 2.25.1908, Minneapolis, MN; res (1972): Bell Horn Bay, Rte 3, McGregor, MN 55760; CH:

aGjA. Charles Thomas Ellefson, was pastor in Bisbee, ND, b 6.26.1931, Minneapolis, MN, m 10.10.1959 Beverly Marie Olson, b 5.27.1934, Little Falls, MN; CH:

aGjAA. Mark Thomas Ellefson, b 3.18.1965, Hatton, ND.

aGjAB. David Alan Ellefson, b 6.14.1967.

aGjB. Jon Richard Ellefson, pastor, b 5.31.1935, Minneapolis, MN, m 7.16.1966, Herman, MN to Sandra Jensen, b 7.24.1942. Jon is a graduate of the Rock Island Seminary Lutheran School of Theology.

OSMUNDSDATTER LINE VIII: GUNVAR.

ah. Gunvar Knudson was probably b before 1863 and confirmed after 1873. The name, "Gunvar", appears on page 483 of the ministerial log (B.52.) as No. 820. She was to be confirmed; but **no** date appears on the record. Her name is recorded as "Gunvar Knudsdtr, dtr of Knud Knudsen og Hustras (wife) Margit Osmundsdtr Knudsen" in the log. She is also believed to have been the daughter who m Hans Roholt; but to establish this point more evidence is necessary.

Blanch Knutson Larson (Os:aGFb.) wrote (9.25.1972): "The families here say 'Gertrude' and 'Gunvar' are two names for Mrs. Hans Roholt. They say she was buried in Bygland, but died at Langdon, N. Dak. . . We cannot find her grave. Her sons never bought a stone. Bygland Cemetery books from that date were destroyed in a fire in which many other records were lost" (B.65).

OSMUNDSDATTER LINE IX: TARGE.

ai. Targe (Targer) or Jane (?) Knudsen, b Scandinavia, WI 7.28.1863, bapt. 8.23.1863; d 1.25.1869, 5½ years old, Scandinavia, WI. The ministerial log (B.52.), p. 7, No. 64, has recorded, "Tarjer, b 28 July (Adsels Datum), baptism: 23 August (Daabs Datum), Knud Knudsen, Margit Aasmundsdatter, witnesses: Gunstein Tollefsen, Anne Olsen, Thorbjørn-Gunderson, Gro Knudsdtr, Ingeborg Knudsdtr." Also recorded further on in the log (B.52.), pages 581-2, is: "1868 Jordfoestede, No. 262. Targe Knudsdatter, 25 January 1869 (Døds Datum), Knud Knudsen, Margit Osmundsdtr, 4 April — 5½ Aar, Scandinavia." She may have been the "Jane" referred to in the 1870 CR (B.51.); but "Targjerd" is Norwegian.

OSMUNDSDATTER LINE X: BESSIE OR BIRGIT.

aj. Bessie or Birgit Knutson, b 1.29.1865, bapt. 2.19.1865, m Knut Nomland, who m her sister after Bessie died. Information found in the ministerial log (B.52.), page 31, for No. 257. in the year of 1865 reads: "Birgit, born 29 January; baptism: 19 February; Knud Knudsen, Marie Aasmundsdtr; Taddrenes Navne: Isak Aasmundsen, Samson Aslaksen, Stephen Torkelsen, Gunvor Torkelsdtr, Kristi Aasmundsdtr, Scandinavia."

OSMUNDSDATTER LINE XI: SARAH OR SIGRI.

ak. Sarah or Sigri Knutson, b 9.8.1867, bapt. 9.29.1867, m Knut Nomland, his second marriage. Knut first m Sarah's sister, Bessie. The ministerial log (B.52.) has recorded on page 549 for the year 1867: "Sigri — born 8 September; baptism: 29 September; Knud Knudsen, Marte Osmundsdtr; Witnesses: Knud Salvesen, Knud Norne, Tadiev Gustenson, Gunhild Knudsdatter, Anlaug Knudsdtr."

In question is the accuracy of the 1870 Census Report (B.51.) in clearly establishing the identities of several of Knud and Margit Knutson's children. Both "Forger" and "Seger" are indicated as dtrs of Knut and Margaret Knutson in the 1870 C. R.: "Forger — aged 3 years; Seger — aged 4/12" (the age for Seger is asterisked and her birth was noted as having been in January).

This Knutson-descendant attended Sarah's funeral when he was a child during one summertime in the 1930's. The service was held in a Buxton Lutheran Church. He and his grandparents, Louis and Thea Knutson Gjere (her brother-in-law and sister) of Cando, ND attended together. Sarah's son, Dr. Ruben Nomland, was there.

During her life, Sarah enjoyed painting pictures. A number of them were stored for safe-keeping; but their whereabouts are now unknown (B.63.). Thea often spoke of her sister Sarah as being very highly intelligent. Sarah and Knut had four sons: Julian, Kemper, Harold, and Ruben Nomland; DESC:

Brothers Ruben Nomland (Os:akD.) and Harold Nomland (Os:akC.) 1919.

akA. Julian Nomland, d unmarried, while a student at the Univ. of ND at Grand Forks.

akB. Kemper Nomland, graduate of Columbia Univ., New York City, was an architect in Los Angeles, CA, m Elgie Barrington; son:

akBA. Kemper Nomland, Jr., res (1970): Los Angeles, CA.

akC. Harold Nomland, b ca 1896, d 2.21.1938 (1939-?), at age 42; UND student, but was graduated from Columbia Univ, New York City; banker in Grand Island, NE; m (unk. spouse); CH:

akCa. Muriel Nomland

akCb. Carol Nomland

akC?. (unk.) Nomland

akD. Ruben Nomland, M. D., outstanding American dermatologist. His birthdate and deathdate are uncertain. According to the obituary from an undated and unidentified newspaper clipping, the following is presented:

> Dr. Ruben Nomland . . . died . . . aged 61 years. He was professor and head of the Department of Dermatology and Syphilology at the State University of Iowa at Iowa City. Dr. Nomland joined the University medical faculty July 1, 1936 having previously been a member of the faculty of the Rush Medical College in Chicago. The physician was one of the most widely known dermatologists in the nation.
>
> A native of Buxton, ND, he attended the Univ. of North Dakota, receiving a bachelor's degree in 1922. He received his medical degree from Rush Medical College in 1925.
>
> Following graduation from medical school the physician served an internship at Cook County Hospital in Chicago. He later became a Fellow at the Mayo Clinic in Rochester, Minnesota before returning to Rush Medical College, first as a Fellow and later as an instructor.
>
> Dr. Nomland was a diplomate of the American Board of Dermatology, a Fellow of the American Medical Association, and a member of Alpha Tau Omega, Alpha Kappa Kappa, Phi Beta Kappa, the Chicago Dermatologic Society, the American Dermatologic Society, the Iowa Dermatological Society and local and state medical societies. He was the first president of the Iowa Dermatological Society.
>
> He served with the U. S. forces in Europe in World War I.
>
> In the absence of Dr. Norman B. Nelson, dean of the College of Medicine, Dr. Robert C. Hardin, associate dean for clinical affairs said that the program which Dr. Nomland fashioned was marked by a deep interest in both undergraduate teaching and residency teaching. Under his leadership, the department has become widely recognized for its research and the excellence of its speciality training.
>
> Dr. Nomland's counsel in regard to academic problems in the College of Medicine will be sorely missed. His friendship and

common sense advice will be a great loss to his students, his former residents and his colleagues.

Surviving are his widow, Dr. Irma Aleshire Nomland, Iowa City; a son, Knud Julian Nomland of Boston, Mass.; a daughter, Mrs. Irwin Bernhardt (Nancy Nomland), of Berkeley, California. Another son preceded him in death.

Ruben Nomland, M.D. m Irma Aleshire, M.D.; and they lived in Iowa City, IA; their CH:

akDA. Knud Julian Nomland, was living in Boston, MA.

akDb. Nancy Nomland, m Irwin Bernhardt; res. was Berkeley, CA.

akDC. David Nomland, preceded his father in death.

OSMUNDSDATTER LINE XII: SALVE JOHAN, THE ELDER.

aL. Salve Johan Knutson, b Scandinavia, WI, 2.14.1869 (calculated), d 2.26.1869, age of 12 days; bur in Lutheran Cemetery, Scandinavia, WI. The ministerial log or church register (B.52.) on pages 581-2 provided this information: "Salve Johan (No. 261) 26 February 1869 (Døds Datum) Knud Knudson and Margit Asmundsdtr 4 April — 12 dage, Scandinavia".

OSMUNDSDATTER LINE XIII: THEA CAROLINE.

am. THEA CAROLINE KNUTSON, III.4., b Scandinavia, Waupaca Co., WI, 3.1.1870, bapt. 4.10.1870. In the *Waupacca Menigheds Ministerial Log 1863-1890* (B.52.) on p. 103 for 1870, this information is recorded:

> No. 865. THEA CAROLINE (no birthdate given), baptism: 10 April; KNUD KNUDSEN, MARGIT OSMUNDSDTR; witnesses or sponsors: Gurden Tollefsen, Ole Sandnas, Isak Osmundson, Anne Olsdatter, Margit G. . . . (illegible).

The documentary evidence from her confirmation record (B.66.) follows:

> "Confirmations Minde, Seal — A. C. Anderson, Ev. Luth. Pastor, Synod. Norv.
>
> Thea Karoline Knudsen født den lste Marks 1870 confirmerer den 19de Oktober 1884. Bygland N. E. L. Kirke, Polk Co., Minnesota.

THEA began teaching school at the age of sixteen after having received her education in the Grand Forks schools. To become a teacher she had said that her age was more than it actually was. Later the inspector complimented her on her teaching and encouraged her to continue. Starting in 1886, she taught for six years — one at Mallory, MN and five years at Mekinock (also B.82.). This grandson has a copy of her "Teachers Certificate" dated September 7, 1888.

Thea Caroline Knutson (Os:am.).

For four years she worked as manager of the dry goods department at Tharaldson's store in Grand Forks, ND. The store was owned by her brother-in-law, Halvor Tharaldson (B.82.). She learned the millinery trade in Sioux City, IA. Ladies' hats were made by hand in those days. Her first work at this specialty was in St. James, MN for a year. She then went into partnership with Miss Christianson, who was a dressmaker. They had the shop for hats and dresses at Hatton, ND. The business was sold after she m LOUIS GJERE, who was managing an elevator and flour mill in Hatton. They were m on April 12, 1898 in Buxton, ND at the home of Sarah and Knut Nomland. The marriage record is in the Immanuel Lutheran Ministerial Log, Buxton Lutheran Parish (now the American Lutheran Church) (B.75.). Witnesses to the wedding were K. Nomland and W. E. O'Harrow.

She had a reputation for being well-dressed. She was a member of the Eastern Star and faithfully attended the United Lutheran Church. THEA and LOUIS had two daughters, Vinnie and Mildred, who were both born in Hatton. In 1905 the family moved to Cando where LOUIS bought the flour mill. After a few years the mill burned down on a Sunday when Thea, Mildred, and Vinnie were visiting at Tharaldson's in Grand Forks. LOUIS then decided to build an elevator in Cando and not to rebuild the flour mill. He also owned an elevator in Bisbee, ND. In 1932 the first Cando elevator burned down. He went to Hatton and bought an elevator which he operated for two years. He returned to Cando where the Cando Grain Company elevator was built. Operation of this business proved to be very successful (see Gj:aFE.).

At sometime in the 1930's, "Nanny", as THEA was affectionately known by her four grandsons, organized the "Anti-smoking Club". At the annual meeting held each summer, each grandson was asked if he had smoked during the preceding year. Each grandson replied with a firm "no!" each year; and each was rewarded financially until the eighth grade was completed. If each boy could complete the eighth grade without smoking, he would receive as a reward a gold wrist watch. Each one did. Although none of her four grandsons smoke now as adults, Cameron experimented and smoked 14 years before quitting completely in 1961. Nanny's influence and her advice were far ahead of her time when one considers the reports of the Surgeon General, the messages from the American Cancer Society, and the current campaigns waged against smoking in the mass media of

The Last Louis-Gjere-Family-Reunion, Cando, North Dakota, 1937.

communication. To quit smoking and to help others to quit can bring happiness.

Nanny's 80th Birthday was celebrated at the Grand Forks home of her niece, Minnie Tharaldson Austinson. The occasion in 1950 was celebrated with her grandsons Cameron, Jack, and Jim Stewart, U.N.D. undergraduate students. Minnie (Os:afb.), with whom Nanny lived, baked for her a beautiful birthday cake. As she cut the cake, Nanny exclaimed, "Eighty years! My, but that is a **long time**!"

Vinnie Gjere and Ralph Stewart on their Golden Wedding Anniversary.

On March 20, 1950 she passed on in the hospital (B.77.). The cause of her death was pernicious anemia. Her four grandsons were pallbearers at her funeral in Grand Forks at the Lutheran Church. Later her body was buried in the Bygland Lutheran Church Cemetery, Polk County, MN (B.44.) in the

New Ulm Artist Mrs. Ralph J. (Vinnie Gjere) Stewart (II.2., Gj:aFea., Os:ama.) with some of her watercolors — local scenes of historical places — displayed by the Brown County Historical Society. Photo: *New Ulm Daily Journal,* 11.20.1972.

Knutson plot near the graves of her parents. Her grave marker is a metal plaque. Her engagement ring is in the possession of this grandson.

Her husband, LOUIS GJERE, b 6.17.1872, Highland Twp., Winneshiek County, IA, d 1.20.1944 (B.78.), bur beside the grave of his dtr, Mildred Gjere Mann, in the G.A.R. Cemetery, Devils Lake, ND (B.68.). LOUIS GJERE, III.3. (Gj:aFE.) and THEA CAROLINE KNUTSON, III.4. (Os:am.) had 2 CH: Vinnie and Mildred; their DESC (also B.83.):

ama. VINNIE MERCEDES GJERE, b 4.27.1899, Hatton, ND (B.76.), m Cando, ND on 6.30.1924 to RALPH JOHN STEWART, b 3.24.1896, Drayton, ND (see St:ABCE.). The minister was Rev. Roe (Cando). Home since 1934 has been 225 South Washington Street, New Ulm, MN. In 1974 they celebrated their Golden Wedding Anniversary.

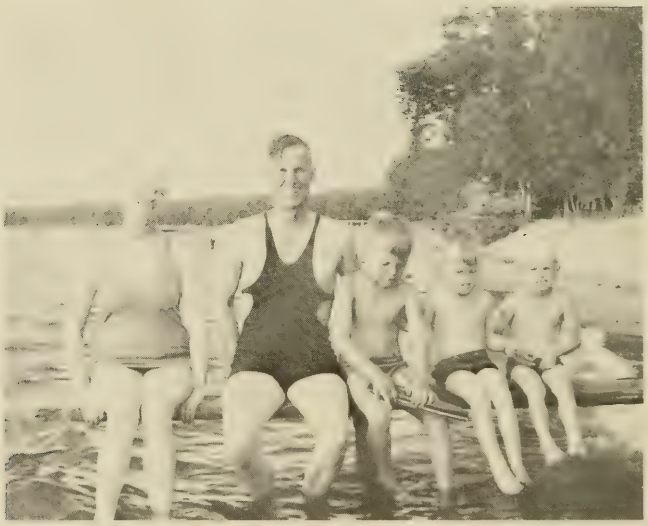
VINNIE GJERE STEWART painted pictures in watercolors of historic buildings in and around New Ulm. She donated most of these to the Brown County Historical Society. The Society held an art exhibit of her works in the museum in 1972. A picture of her and some paintings in color appeared in the *New Ulm Daily Journal,* 11.20.1972. A partial listing of the watercolors of historical places in the New Ulm vicinity painted by artist VINNIE GJERE STEWART (B.69.): follows;

Os:

1. Aufderheide Brickyards — established in 1875 by Fred Aufderheide. For years brick was made by hand. Ceramics including jugs, pots, jars and butter churns were made for early settlers.
2. The Weyhe Home (since demolished). This property was deeded by the German Land Co. to Colonel Truitt in 1860. Henry Ruemke lived there many of the last years.
3. The Eagle Roller Mill was New Ulm's largest industry for many years. The mill was established in 1876.
4. August Schell Home. The home was built by him in 1880.
5. Uncle Frank's Workshop (author Wanda Gag's uncle) at the old Biebl Farm. The farm (since demolished) was the scene of many of Wanda Gag's pictures.
6. The Linden Church (painted in 1949). The Church was organized in 1859.
7. The old log cabin in Turner Park. At the cabin (since moved away) meetings were held.
8. Dr. Martin Luther College — "Old Main" — built in 1884.
9. The Dahl School, District Number 4. the oldest school in Brown County. It was built in 1879. In 1948 the picture was painted. The building was donated to the Society (1970).
10. The Harkin Store in West Newton Township, built in 1871. The store, closed in 1901, was lately owned by Miss Janet Massopust.
11. The Russell Farm. Located near the Harkin Store, this farm is the site of the river landing used by pioneers going from St. Peter to Fort Ridgely.
12. St. Michael's Convent. The convent, located on North State Street, was built in 1872.
13. Panorama of New Ulm.
14. The Church at St. George. The church was built in 1891.
15. Hauenstein's Brewery. The brewery was built in 1864.
16. The Hummel-and-Maltzhan Building on Minnesota Street. This building was built in 1890.
17. Goshen School. Mrs. Lind, the former Minnesota State Governor's wife, taught in the school.
18. Unitarian Church near Hanska, Minnesota. The church was constructed in 1881.

19. Northwestern Railway Depot. The depot was built about 1897. This was formerly a passenger depot; but now only freight trains stop.
20. The Log House at the Harley Vogel Farm, Rural Route 1, New Ulm, Minnesota. This log house dates back to 1863.
21. The John Manderfeld Farm with Windmill. The farm is located three miles south of New Ulm on the Rural Route 2 road to Hanska. The picture was painted in July 1972, over 100 years after the farm was built.
22. St. Peter's Episcopal Church, New Ulm. The church was built in 1901.

VINNIE GJERE and RALPH STEWART had 3 sons: Cameron, John, and James; their DESC (B.71.):



Stewart Swimmers at Lake Bemidji in MN, 1935. Vinnie (Os:ama.), Ralph (St:ABCE.), Cameron (Os:amaA.), Jack (Os:amaB.), and Jim (Os:amaC.).

amaA. Cameron Ralph Stewart, b at 6:50 pm on 5.31.1927, New Ulm, MN; bapt., and on 11.19.1939 confirmed, in St. Peter's Episcopal Church, New Ulm, MN; genealogy buff since 6.1960; res (1977): Long Beach, CA; teacher in the El Monte Union High School District, CA since 1962.

amaB. John Louis Stewart, D.D.S., b at 12:30 am on 5.10.1930, New Ulm, MN, m 6.5.1954, Mankato, MN to Marilyn Lou Delano, b 10.22.1931, Lake City, IA. Jack is a dentist in Rochester, MN; CH:

amaBA. David John Stewart, b 11.29.1956, Washington, DC.

amaBb. Nancy Anne Stewart, b 12.2.1958, Minneapolis, MN.

amaBc. Janet Elizabeth Stewart, b 11.28.1960, Minneapolis, MN.

amaC. James Adin Stewart, b at 12:35 am on 5.10.1930, New Ulm, MN; history teacher at Upland High School since 1957; m 7.15.1961, Upland, CA to Mary Virginia Martin Bruce, b 10.28.1934, Lodi, OH; res (1977): Upland, CA; CH:

amaCA. James Cameron Stewart, b 5.4.1964, Upland, CA.

amaCB. William Martin Stewart, b 9.15.1966, Fontana, CA.

amb. Mildred Corrine Gjere, b 9.29.1902, Hatton, Hatton Twp., Traill Co., ND, d 12.22.1937, Rochester, MN, bur G.A.R. Cemetery, Devils Lake, ND in the Mann plot. Her father's remains were laid to rest in the grave next to hers. Mildred was m in the home of her parents in Cando, ND on 8.17.1927 to Julian Adin Mann, b 8.31.1903, Devils Lake, ND by Rev. Langfeldt (see Gj:aFEb.). Rev. Mann, UND-ex-1923, d 9.17.1975, Devils Lake, ND (brain cancer).

Her original birth record filed in the ND State Dept. of Health, Div. of Vital Statistics, Bismarck, ND had this information: "Unnamed Gjere, born October 3, 1902, female, Hatton Township, Traill County, North Dakota, father — Louis Gjere — born in Iowa, mother — Caroline G. born in Wisconsin. Proof of birth filed October 3, 1902; Number 13-C-7790." Vital statistics in Bismarck have since been corrected by her sister. Their son:

ambA. Julian Adin Mann, Jr., Ph.D., b 4.25.1932, Devils Lake, ND, m Arlene Ann Erickson, b 2.4.1934, Gregory, SD (see Gj:aFEbA.). Their CH (B.72.):

ambAa. Elizabeth K. Mann, b 9.30.1957, Ames, IA.

ambAb. Jennifer Louise Mann, b 2.10.1960, Ames, IA.

ambAC. Julian Adin Mann III, b 4.21.1962, Ames, IA.

OSMUNDSDATTER LINE XIV:
SALVE JOHAN, THE YOUNGER

aN. Salve Johan Knudson, b 7.27.1873, Scandinavia, WI, bapt. 8.24.1873; confirmed 12.2.1888 in Bygland, Polk Co., MN. According to the ministerial log (B.52.), page 147, for the year of 1873, No. 1237, Salve Johan was b 27 July; baptism, 24 August; Knud Knudsen, Margit Osmundsdtr; witnesses: Samson Aslakson, Thomas Gunderson, Ole O. Sannæs, Ann Olsdatter, and Berti Isaksdatter.

Salve Knutson, Os:aN, came to Grand Forks in 1881. For two years he studied at Bruflat Academy in Portland and thereafter in Grand Forks

College. He started work in 1892. After two and one-half years, he started working for Halvor Tharaldson in his Grand Forks general store (B.82.).

Salve was buried in the Bygland Lutheran Church Cemetery (B.44.) after his death on 3.8.1957. Salve was m 1899 to Tilda (Tillie) Hovet, b 8.6.1873, Decorah, IA, d 9.14.1948, bur Bygland Lutheran Church Cemetery. Salve operated a grocery store in Grand Forks for many years. Their CH (B.73., B.63.): Clarence, Alice, Orton, Mildred, Edna and Mable; DESC:

Christmas 1956 at the Home of Clarence Knudson, Bemidji, MN. James M. Knudson (Os:aNAD.), Mrs. William F. (Mildred Knudson) Anderson (Os:aNd.), Mrs. Clarence (Florence Anna Greenman) Knudson, Clarence Knudson (Os:aNA.), and Donald E. Knudson (Os:aNAC.).

aNA. Clarence Mansfield Knudson, 3.31.1900, Grand Forks, ND, d 1.23.1966, bur Greenwood Cem., Bemidji, MN; m 10.24.1925 Florence Anna Greenman, b 10.13.1907, Towner, ND. They lived on Birchmont Drive, Bemidji, MN since 1940; R. R. 6, Box 176 (56601) (1976); CH (B.73.):

aNAA. Robert Clarence Knudson, b 6.23.1926, Grand Forks, ND, res (1965): 4846 South 4420 West, Kearns, UT. Robert m 1948 Grace Sidle, b Lankin, ND, 6.8.1925. This was Grace's second m (unk. maiden name). Her dtr by her **first** m was Carol Erickson (Carol Knutson), b 2.10.1947. Robert and Grace had one son:

aNAAA. Robert Knudson, b 9.22.1950, Grand Forks, ND.

aNAb. Gloria Grace Knudson, b 8.6.1929, Grand Forks, ND; m **first** 1946, Kalispel, MT to Stanley Stanislowski; their son:

aNAbA. Jeffrey Stanislowski, whose surname was later changed to Bauer, b 3.26.1950; res was St. Paul, MN.

Gloria's **second** m was in Minneapolis, MN to James (Jim) Eben; their son:

aNAbB. James Eben, b 6.12.1954; res. was St. Paul, MN.

Gloria's **third** m was 10.24.1962 to Wayne Bauer; res (1966): 2283 Brewster St., St. Paul, MN.

aNaC. Donald Eugene Knudson, b 9.28.1932, Grand Forks, ND; res (1966): 445 Laurel Ave., St. Paul, MN.

aNAD. James Mansfield Knudson, b 9.29.1937, Blackduck, MN, m Bernetta Alice Sanderson, b 2.21.1939, Nary, MN; CH:

aNADA. Gilbert Daniel Knudson, b 2.19.1958.

aNADb. Julie Joan Knudson, b 1.23.1959, Bemidji, MN.

aNADC. Joey Thomas Knutson, b 1.1.1960, Bemidji, MN; he has the distinction of having been Bemidji's New Year's Baby of 1960.

On 8.22.1966, this cousin-searcher and his father, Ralph J. Stewart, drove to Bemidji, MN to visit Clarence Knudson, Os:aNA., and his family. When we arrived, we learned from his wife that he had died on January 23, 1966 from emphysema. The following is his final message dated 3.11.1965:

Birchmont Drive
Bemidji, Minnesota
March 11, 1965

Dear Cameron,

Received your letter some time ago and am very sorry it has taken me this long to answer it. I have been very busy with Doctors and Hospitals. Doctored here in Bemidji all last summer and winter and they couldn't find out what was wrong with me so I went down to the University of Minnesota Hospital and have just returned after spending 6 weeks in there but they found my trouble and have me in pretty good shape. I have to go back there next Wednesday for a check up on some minor things, shouldn't take too long this time.

I have filled out one of these forms for you, it is just on my folks and my own family. I could give you some information on Cousins and Uncles and Aunts but I suppose you were getting a lot of that from Knute Knutson at East Grand Forks, Minn.

Now as to a lot of papers that my Dad left — well, there are not too many of them left. I know there used to be a lot more of them some years ago but Dad must have disposed of them but I do have an old homemade trunk with homemade hinges and lock — with a lot of fancy engraving on it (rosemaling) and a date of 1835 on one end and a name of either my Dad's father or grandfather. I believe it was made by his grandfather. There were quite a few old papers and very old photographs in this including papers all written in fancy Norwegian. There is one large photograph of the whole family of the Knutsons, I mean your grandmother's and my Dad's family. I was very surprised when I found this as I had never seen it before. These papers are both signed by the King of Norway at that time. I think one is their permission to leave Norway and the other somebody's army papers — very old.

There are a lot of old photographs of people, some of your grandmother and Mrs. Nomland and I guess most of the family; but I don't know too many of them. I am so sorry I didn't write names on the back of them when my Dad and Mother were living. But there is no one living now who would know them, Knute Knutson may know more of them than I do.

If you see your mother, say "hello" to her for me. I haven't seen her for about 50 years. Last time I saw her was at Nomland's farm at Buxton. I was out there that summer and she and Mildred and the folks came to visit a few days.

By the way has my son Don written you? If not, he is going to. He is going to take a 9-week tour of Europe in June and he was planning on making that same trip as you made to Norway and look over the places of his ancestors. I told him to write you and you should be able to give him a few pointers on how to find different things that he could be looking for — could save him a lot of time. His roommate is going with him. Don is not married, you know. They do not plan to join any touring group. They are just going alone. They are both bachelors, you know. His roommate is an Art teacher at West St. Paul High School.

I hope you can get up here next summer and come to see us as I would like very much to meet you and then you could take a look at these things that I have, maybe there is some of it you would like to have.

Signed: Clarence M. Knudson
Birchmont Drive
Bemidji, Minn. 56601

P.S. If you come, just call us and we will direct you out here as I live north of town about 3 miles out on the lake but very easy to find. Brainerd is about 100 miles from here.

aNb. Alice Josephine Knudson, b 3.11.1901, Grand Forks, ND, m Kenneth G. Colbath. They were living in Lompoc, CA.

aNC. Orton Melven Knudson Ritchie (legally changed his surname from Knudson to Ritchie) (B.74.), b 4.20.1904, McIntosh, MN, m 11.5.1961 to Marvel Odden, b 12.16.1910, Scandia, MN. Orton has been an owner of a retail shoe-store in Chamberlain, SD. He was m three previous times. A son of the first marriage died in infancy; no other offspring.

aNCA. (unk.) Ritchie, d inf.

aNd. Mildred Zerine Knudson, b 1.30.1906, Grand Forks, ND, m 6.8.1935 Dr. William Freeman Anderson, b 2.11.1893, Ashland, WI. They have been living at 860 Dodd Road West, St. Paul, MN; their CH (B.73.):

aNdA. William Ward Anderson, b 5.22.1943, St. Paul, MN; in 1965 was attending the Univ. of Minnesota Medical School.

aNdB. John Freeman Anderson, b 7.15.1945, St. Paul, MN; in 1965 was a student majoring in music at the Univ. of Minn.

aNe. Edna Bertina Knudson, b 5.31.1907, m **first** Eudore Bray, b Grand Forks, ND; CH:

aNeA. Duane Bray, b 4.20.1926, Grand Forks, ND.

aNeB. Richard Bray, b Grand Forks, ND.

aNec. Judith Bray, b Grand Forks, ND, m Donald Pack; res (1965): R.R. 2, Salem, OR.

Edna (aNe.) m **secondly** Ed Jackson; res (1965): Third Street, McMinnville, OR (Spence Apts.).

aNf. Mable Jenette Knudson, b 6.8.1910, d at age of 5 years.

HOW BYGLAND CAME TO BE

Solstad wrote (B.84.) that until 1863 the United States government recognized the Chippewa Indian tribe as the owner of the Red River land. The Chippewas had driven the Sioux Indian tribe, their predecessor, off the land after a long series of cruel, bloody wars.

> The United States government desired to acquire these fertile lands for white settlement. Our government of those days had a policy of building our country by immigration, especially from the northern countries of Europe. There was a steady stream of immigrants arriving from the Old World seeking the free lands and opportunity that the New World (as often United States was called) had to offer.
>
> In the early fall of 1863, representatives of the Federal government and chiefs of the Chippewa tribe met at a place on the Red Lake River about 25 miles east of what is now Bygland. Here after long discussions, a treaty was concluded on October 2, 1863 whereby the Chippewa tribe ceded practically all the land in the Red River Valley, both on the North Dakota and Minnesota side of the Red River, to Uncle Sam. The amount of land so ceded was approximately 11,000,000 acres. In return, Uncle Sam was to pay the Chippewa Tribe $15,000 a year and some other small benefits.
>
> The Civil War was then on. No arrangements were made to open the land for white settlement until, about, 1870. The survey of the land, where Bygland now is, was not made until 1874. Settlers, before that year, "squatted" or made entry by establishing residence on the land. They staked out their own boundaries. When the land had been surveyed, the United States land office, which was then located at what is now known as Detroit Lakes, gave the settler, who had made certain improvements and established a residence on a certain location, priority to file on such land.
>
> As this history concerns itself with a settlement of people from Norway, we will proceed in a logical way to trace how Bygland

came to be discovered and such a settlement founded. In 1871, the beginnings of a settlement of Norwegians were made about 18 miles south of what was to be Bygland. In those days, it was very usual for people from a certain spot in Norway to group together in a settlement here. That is what happened in the settlement known as the Sand Hill Settlement located south of Bygland. People from Telemarken, Norway settled on the south side of Sand Hill River and people largely from Østerdal settled on the north side of the river. Together they made up the Sand Hill settlement and organized the Sand Hill Lutheran Congregation. This settlement and congregation was the first to be established by Norwegian immigrants in Polk County.

Among the Telemarkings in the Sand Hill settlement was a man from the valley in Norway called Setesdal. This man's name was Tellef Ose. He and the well-known pioneer Levi Steenerson had adjoining claims on the south side of Sand Hill River. They formed a partnership and did teaming and contracting for the Hudson Bay Company. While thus engaged, Tellef Ose made trips through what became Bygland. He was impressed with its soil and luxuriant growth of prairie grass. Specially did he note the heavy virgin timber along both the Red River and the Red Lake River and the possibilities it held for building material and fuel for prospective settlers. He therefore wrote to his relatives in Setesdal, Norway, and told them of the wonderful possibilities this free unsettled land held for settlers to better their condition.

It is interesting to note that in the early part of the 1870's there was a severe depression or panic. Financial conditions were such as to cause extreme hardship in the new world, as well as in the European countries.

Tellef Ose's letter to his relatives in Norway brought immediate results. Two of his relatives made arrangements to come to America and to this part of the Red River Valley. Daniel Ose arrived with most of his family in June 1872 and settled on what became Section 34 Town of Bygland. Knute Ose arrived with his family in August 1872 and settled on land in Section 27 about one mile north of Daniel Ose. A few years later when the township was organized, the name chosen for it was Bygland, which was the name of the parish in Norway that these men came from. According to the best records available, these two men and their families were the first white people to establish permanent residence in Bygland. In 1873, a few more settlers arrived. The movement of settlers into Bygland was the heaviest from 1875 to 1880. Nearly all the early settlers were from Setesdal, Norway. Many came directly from Norway to Bygland. Some settled temporarily in older settled Norwegian communities in Iowa, Wisconsin, and southern Minnesota.

The only language these folks knew and spoke at first was the picturesque and expressive dialect of Norwegian used in the home valley of Norway. Therefore, Bygland came to be known as Setesdal.

It is often referred to by that name in early writings and newspaper articles.

In prose, poetry and "stev" the beauty, glamour, mystery and life of Setesdal has been immortalized. This valley is inland from Kristiansand, Norway. The early immigrants left their home valley to escape the hardships of poverty and lack of opportunity to better their financial condition. They brought with them and transplanted in the new Bygland much of the customs, traditions, likes and dislikes of the home valley.

"High up stands the church in the thoughts of the Norwegian peasant" wrote Bjørnsterne Bjørnson, the great writer of Norway. This aptly describes one of the deep-seated convictions of the early settlers in Bygland. The other one was their great love for land and the tilling of the soil for a living. These twin loves were great assets in building the community and its church.

All the early pioneers from Norway had there belonged to the State Church. When they came to this new land where there is complete separation of church and state and all religious activity is on a voluntary basis, this situation was to them quite confusing.

Two organized religious groups did early missionary work in Bygland. One was the Norwegian Danish Conference of the Lutheran Church and the other the Norwegian Evangelical Lutheran Synod. There was very keen competition between these groups to get established in the different communities. The Conference was back in early days considered a liberal branch of the Lutheran Church. The Synod was regarded as a daughter church of the Lutheran State Church of Norway.

Both of these groups states adherence to the fundamental teachings and doctrines of Martin Luther. Early settlers in Bygland often told about the Conference being liberal minded and the Synod very strict in its teachings and practice.

The following is a partial list of the "Members of the Bygland Congregation, 1874-1949" (selected on the basis of genealogical interest). The year indicates formal admission by the congregation. From 1889 until 1921 there were two Bygland Congregations — the Bygland United Congregation and the Bygland Synod Congregation.

1874 Halvor Tharaldson (m Os:af.), Osmund Tharaldson, Knut Sorenson, Asbjorn Olson (m Os:ac.), and Torkel Bjornson (charter members), Ole Aanondson.

1875 Knud Knudson (Os:aA.) and wife

1876 Isak Osmondson and family (Os:E.)

1877 Knut Osmondson family (Os:H.), Salve Knudson, and Ole Olson

1878 Ole Knudson, wife and children

1879 Osmond Osmondson and family (Os:I.)
Peter Gunderson with family (see Os:ad.)

1882 Osmond Knutson and family (Os:aG.)
1894 (Synod) Gunder Gunderson
1901 (United) Gunder Nomland
1921 (Bygland) Gunder Gunderson with family; O.K. Osmondson and family
1937 Mrs. Osmund Osmondson
1943 Mrs. Howard Knutson (?)
1945 Mrs. Boyd Knutson (m Os:aGFA.)

The "Membership List of the Bygland Evangelical Lutheran Congregation" dated October 1949 included (of genealogical interest):

Egeland, Ernest Peder
Egeland, Norma (Os:aGFc.)
Egeland, Carol Fay (Os:aGFca.)
Knutson, Knut O. (Os:aGB.)
Knutson, Bergit (w)
Knutson, Marian Louise (Os:aGBc.)
Knutson, Ole O. (Os:aGC.)
Knutson, Henry (Os:aGF.)
Knutson, Julia (w)
Knutson, Orten Bernard (Os:aGBA.)
Knutson, Glendora Christine (w)
Knutson, Loren Bernard (Os:aGBAA.)
Knutson, Richard Duane (Os:aGBAB.)
Knutson, Allan David (Os:aGBAC.)
Knutson, Howard Milton (Os:aGBB.)
Knutson, Mildred Mae (w)
Knutson, Orrville Boyd (Os:aGFA.)
Knutson, Edna Margaret (w)
Osmondson, Albert (Os:I?.)
Osmondson, Jennie (w)
Osmondson, Osmond
Osmondson, Ethel

A good representation of the 339 members of the Bygland Church Congregation were on hand in 1949 for pictures included in Alfred Solstad's booklet (B.84.). Present also in the pictures of the "Congregation — 1949" and "Sunday School and Teachers — 1949" is this searcher, an Osmundsdatter-Knutson descendant (Os:amaA.) and a student at the nearby University of North Dakota at Grand Forks, ND. He accompanied Mrs. T.G.

(Minnie Tharaldson) Austinson (Os:afb.) and grandmother, Mrs. Louis (Thea C. Knutson) Gjere (Os:am.) of Grand Forks, ND, to the occasion. These women, however, are not pictured. Mrs. Gjere passed away on 3.20.1950; and her remains were later interred in the Bygland Church Cemetery near those of her parents.

SOURCE NOTATIONS FOR THE **OSMUNDSDATTER**-KNUTSON FAMILY GROUP

The first 36 sources are for those consulted by Per Seland in his informative article entitled "Jørund Kvåle i Bygland," *Norsk Slektshistorisk Tidsskrift* (B.37.). This well-documented report names some of MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER'S ancestors; therefore it is a very worthwhile genealogical contribution to her known descendants. Translation from the Norwegian into the English of the selected-passages was made by Mrs. Eva Randi Schea Severson, native of Oslo, Norway, who was living in Rosemead, CA (1967), where her two daughters were graduated from Rosemead High School.

Although not a proven descendant of **Jørund Gunnarson Kvale,** who is the man named in the title of the article, MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER, IV.8., AND ALL OF HER DESCENDANTS are descended from **Jørund's** brother, OSMUND GUNNARSON NORDRE SANDNES, X.449. (ancestral code-numbers computed from this classifier, I.1.).

(B.1.) Skar, Johannes, *Gamalt or Setesdal,* Bind II, side 40-3; see Band I, 1961, "Jørund Kvåle," pp. 265-8.

(B.2.) Daae, Ludvig, *Norske Bygdesagn,* Bind I, s. 148-9.

(B.3.) Liestøl, Knut, *Norske Ættesogor,* s. 125-130.

(B.4.) *Stavanger Domkapitels Protokol,* s. 419-421; s. 430-4.

(B.5.) *Norsk Historisk Kjeldeskrift-Institutt (NHKI),* Aust-Agder-Arkivet (AA), nr. 757, 18.

(B.6.) *Diplomatarium Norvegicum (DN),* Bind IV, side 625.

(B.7.) *DN*-IV-783.

(B.8.) *NHKI,* AA-151 a, 21 - Domsakt av 26 Juni 1655 hvor der referes til en mengde gamle brev.

(B.9.) *DN*-IV-762. Årstallet noe usikkert.

(B.10.) *DN*-XIII-149.

(B.11.) *DN*-IV-804.

(B.12.) *DN*-VII-829.

(B.13.) *DN*-VII-835.

(B.14.) *NHKI,* AA-59.

(B.15.) *NHKI,* AA-151 a, 32.

(B.16.) *NHKI,* AA-68.

(B.17.) *NHKI,* AA-53.

(B.18.) *DN*-IV-826.

(B.19.) *NHKI,* AA-151a, 20.

(B.20.) Riksarkivet, Doc. of June 15, 1565.

(D.21.) *DN*-VII-845.

(D.22.) *DN*-VII-846.

(D.23.) *NHKI,* AA-56.

(D.24.) *NHKI,* AA-27.

(B.25.) *NHKI,* AA-151a, 4.

(B.26.) *NHKI,* AA-151d, 1.

(B.27.) *NHKI,* AA-151a, 3.

(B.28.) *NHKI,* AA-151a, 3.

(B.29.) *NHKI,* AA-757, 17.

(B.30.) *RA* - innlånt diplom. av 20 November 1590.

(B.31.) *NHKI,* AA-38.

(B.32.) *NHKI,* AA-757, 9.

(B.33.) *NHKI,* ÅA-151a, 28.

(B.34.) *NHKI,* AA-151a, 11.

(B.35.) *NHKI,* AA-151a, 8.

(B.36.) *NHKI,* AA-151c, 4 av 12 Juni 1597, og AA-151c, 6 av 8 Juni 1640.

(B.37.) Seland, Per, "Jørund Kvale i Bygland," *Norsk Slektshistorisk Tidsskrift,* Norsk Slektshistorisk Forening, Oslo, 1964, Bind XIX; Hefte 4, Side 241-258.

(B.38.) Bolling, Reidar, *Gards- og Ættesoge for Bygland,* utgjeve av Bygland Bygdesogenemnd, 1952; received by this searcher from Bygland Sogelag, Aslak Liki, Bygland, Norway, Aug. 23, 1961. Translation by J. Mykland, Kristiansand was made in 1962.

(B.39.) Results of Jenny Mykland's search of the archival records at the Kristiansand Statsarchivet (State Archives), Kristiansand, Norway.

(B.40.) *News of Norway,* March 23, 1973, Norwegian Information Service, 825 Third Ave., NY 10022; trends in the number of farms in Norway; trends in the number of students attending institutions of higher learning.

(B.41.) Rygh, O., *Gaardnavne i Nedenes Amt,* explanation of the name "Bygland".

(B.42.) *Diplomatarium Norvegicum* VII, 524,; derivation of "Bygland".

(B.43.) Bolling, Reidar, *Byglands Soge;* book about the schools, churches, etc. in Bygland, Setesdal, Norway.

(B.44.) Tombstone-inscription records in the Bygland Lutheran Church Cemetery near East Grand Forks, Minnesota. Ident. and class: MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER, IV.8., Os:a., and husband KNUT KNUTSON, IV.7.

(B.45.) *Parish Register for Bygland,* no. 2, pp. 47b., 52b.; no. 3, p. 5; and undisclosed no. and p.; offspring of KNUD KNUDSON, V.13. and GURO HALVORSDATTER, V.14.: Gunvor Knudsdatter, Jon Knudson, Birgit Knudsdatter, and KNUD KNUDSON, IV.7., respectively (baptismal records). Research in the Statsarkivet in Kristiansand hinted that the parents were tenant farmers in that the baptismal records indicated that the family had lived on a different farm for each of the births.

(B.46.) Records of Osmund Osmundson, Civil War Veteran of the Union Army (brother of MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER, IV.8., Os:a.). On file in the National Archives, Washington, DC are: (1) his Military Service Record: Private, Company A, Regiment 4, of the Minnesota Infantry; (2) his Certificate of Disability for Discharge, January 14, 1863; (3) affidavit of Joseph H. Sanders, who was with Osmund when he was wounded in action.

(B.47.) The Line-Troops and Militia Discharge Paper of KNUD KNUDSEN SANDNÆS, Landnamet No. 159., No. 70.; original copy with descendant of Clarence Knudson (Os:aNA.); see photo.

(B.48.) Emigration Paper entitled "Kongens Foged i Robygdelagets Fogderie" dated May 12, 1859; names, identification, classification: KNUD KNUDSEN SANDNÆS, age 50, husband of MARGIT OSMUNDSDATTER (Os:a.), age 31, and their children: Knud Knudsen (Os:aA.), age 12; Osmund Knudsen (Os:aB.), age 10; Guro Knudsen (Os:ac.), age 8; Svalaug Knudson (Os:ad.), age 6; Halvor Knudsen (Os:aE.), age 4; and Berthe Knudsen (Os:af.), age 2.

(B.49.) Record book, Bygland Parish, Setesdal, Norway, on May 11, 1859 in the Kristiansand Statsarkivet names KNUD KNUDSEN FRØYSNES, age 49; his wife MARGIT AASMUNDSDATTER, age 33, and children: Knud Knudsen, age 12; and Bertha Knudsen, age 1; emigrants to North America.

(B.50.) "Naturalization — Declaration of Intention" document, State of Wisconsin, dated November 8, 1859, Waupaca County, KNUT KNUTSON, b ca. 1807, emigrated to the U.S. and landed at port of Detroit on or about the month of August 1859. Record in the National Archives, Washington, DC.

(B.51.) Census Record of 1870, Town of Scandinavia, County of Waupaca, State of Wisconsin, enum. Aug. 4, 1870, Vol. 1, P. 306 (see enum. preceding Os: Roll).

(B.52.) "Waupacca Menigheds Ministerial Log 1863-1890," the Lutheran-Church Record-Book in Scandinavia, Wisconsin. On July 8, 1965 with the

permission of Pastor Eldon C. Person, this searcher studied the book and took notes for identified members of the Knud Knutson family.

(B.53.) Correspondence from Pastor Clayton C. Engan, Bygland Lutheran Church, Fisher, Minnesota, dated August 25, 1964; ident, and class.: Knute Knutson Knudson (Os:aA.).

(B.54.) Homestead Proof, Testimony of Claimant dated June 15, 1880. Knut Knutson (Os:aA.), Original Application No. 2959, Final Certificate No. 707. He testified that he had a wife and two children; native of Norway; had certificate of naturalization; age 32; P.O., Fishers Landing, Polk Co., MN; res estab. April 1874; m May 1875; etc. Record located in the National Archives, Washington, DC.

(B.55.) National Archives Preliminary Inventory of Land-Entry Papers of the General Land Office, page 68: Stevens Point, 1853-72, Wausau, 1872-1925. "Knut Knutson, Scandinavia, Wisconsin, Township 23N, Range 11 E.; Bygland, Minnesota, Township 150 N, Range 49 W." Ident. and class.: Knut Knutson (Os:aA.).

(B.56.) *Compendium of History and Biography of Northern Minnesota,* Chicago: George A. Ogle and Co., 1900, p. 989, "K. K. Knudson." Publication was located in the Library of the Daughters of the American Revolution, Washington, DC on July 20, 1965. Ident. and class.: Knut Knudson (Os:aA.), and wife Bertha Isaacson; and nine of their twelve children living in 1900.

(B.57.) *Compendium of History and Biography of Polk County, Minnesota, 1916,* pages 362-3, "Knute Knudson"; located in the D.A.R. Library, Washington, DC.; ident. family of Os:aA.

(B.58.) Obituary in *The Grand Forks Herald* (undated) for Theodore K. Knutson (Os:aAB.), d age 72, August 23, 1950; ident. and class.: two sisters, Margit Knutson Torkelson (Os:aAf.), Bergit Knutson Sannes (Os:aAi.), and Osmund Knutson (Os:aAJ.), all living in 1950. Theodore's brother, Osmund Knutson, was living in Carlton, WA.

(B.59.) Correspondence with John Gunderson (Os:adF.) and later with his widow, Gertrude (1974) of 320 N. Cypress St., Cambridge, MN 55008.

(B.60.) Correspondence with Mrs. Ebert L. (Stella Gunderson) Sheppard (Os:adBb.) in 1974; P. O. Box 112, Shelly, MN 56581.

(B.61.) Homestead Proof, Testimony of Claimant, 4.4.1882, Entry No. 3233 for Halvor Knutson; and Final Certificate No. 1029, 4.4.1882, MN; National Archives and Land Office, Washington, DC; ident. of Halvor Knutson (Os:aE.).

(B.62.) Correspondence and interviews with Mrs. Theodne (Ted) Gilbert (Minnie Tharaldson) Austinson (Os:afb.), Grand Forks, ND, over the years; age 92 in 1974.

(B.63.) Discussion with Mrs. Ralph (Vinnie Gjere) Stewart (Os:ama.) of New Ulm, MN.

(B.64.) Book entitled *Grand Forks,* Normanden Pub. Co., 1897.

(B.65.) Correspondence with Mrs. Joseph E. (Blanch O. Knutson) Larson (Os:aGFb.), R.R. 1, Climax, MN 56523.

(B.66.) Confirmation Record: "Confirmations Minde" of Thea Karoline Knudsen (Os:am.), b 3.1.1870, confirmed 10.19.1884, Bygland Evangelical Lutheran Church, Polk Co., MN.

(B.67.) (same as B.75.)

(B.68.) Tombstone-inscription records in the G.A.R. Cemetery, Devils Lake, ND.

(B.69.) Brown County Historical Society, New Ulm, MN has the donated watercolors of historical places by artist VINNIE GJERE STEWART (Os:ama., Gj:aFEa.).

(B.70.) Confirmation Certificate for Cameron R. Stewart (Os:amaA.), confirmed in the St. Peter's Episcopal Church, New Ulm, MN 11.19.1939 (baptism in same church).

(B.71.) Birth Certificate Registration:

Cameron R. Stewart, Os:amaA., BCRN:3469-27 (MN); Dr. John L. Stewart, Os:amaB., BCRN:3230-30 (MN); James A. Stewart, Os:amaC., BCRN:3231-30(MN); David John Stewart, Os:afaBA., BCRN:108-56-29978 (DC); Nancy Anne Stewart, Os:amaBb., BCRN:122-58-019380 (MN); Janet Elizabeth Stewart, Os:amaBc., BCRN:122-60-017685 (MN); James Cameron Stewart, Os:amaCA., BCRN:64-123579-3600-478 (CA); William Martin Stewart, Os:amaCB., BCRN:66-234471-3600-8098 (CA).

(B.72.) Visit of this cousin-searcher in 1963, Utrecht, The Netherlands, with first-cousin Dr. Jay Mann (Os:ambA.) and his family; see photo.

(B.73.) Correspondence with Clarence M. Knudson (Os:aNA.).

(B.74.) Correspondence with Orton M. Knudson Ritchie (Os:aNC.).

(B.75.) Marriage of LOUIS GJERE (Gj:aFE.) to THEA CAROLINE KNUTSON (Os:am.), recorded in The Immanuel Lutheran Ministerial Log, Buxton Lutheran Parish (The American Lutheran Church more recently), Buxton, Traill Co., ND 58218. This record verifies the m of LOUIS GJERE and THEA CAROLINE KNUTSON at the K. Nomland residence on 4.12.1898. Witnesses at this wedding were K. Nomland and W. E. O'Harrow. Mrs. K. Nomland was Sarah Knutson (Os:ak.).

(B.76.) ND Birth Certificate (delayed registration), no local reg. no., for VINNIE MERCEDES GJERE (Gj:aFEa., Os:ama.), b 4.27.1899, daughter of LOUIS GJERE (Gj:aFE.) and THEA CAROLINE (KNUTSON) GJERE (Os:am.). Certified copy located in Division of Vital Statistics, North Dakota

State Department of Health, Bismarck, ND. Supporting evidence for her parents and her birthdate and birthplace on the certificate filed on January 2, 1951: (1) Family *Bible* Record, Clerk of District Court, Brown County; birth: 4.27.1899, Hatton, ND naming parents as LOUIS GJERE, father, and THEA CAROLINE GJERE, mother.
(2) Confirmation Certificate, Rev. H.O Hilseth, dated 12.12.1915, verifiying birthdate as 4.27.1899.
(3) School Report, Towner County, ND, Susan Smith, County Supt., dated 9.3.1906 to 5.24.1907, states age as 7 years and mother as Mrs. Louis Gjere.
(4) Birth Certificate of son, Cameron Ralph Stewart; reg. by Clerk of Court, 6.1.27, gives her age as 28 years, her birthplace as ND.

(B.77.) Certified copy of the death certificate for THEA CAROLINE GJERE (THEA CAROLINE KNUTSON, Os:am.), State File No. 1921, Registrar's No. 2950; recorded April 3, 1950, Division of Vital Statistics, ND State Department of Health, Bismarck, North Dakota 58501. In this document THEA C. GJERE is named as the mother of the informant, MRS. RALPH STEWART, and as the daughter of the KNUT KNUTSONS. Although several errors have appeared in the original certificate, these have been corrected by the original informant, Mrs. Ralph Stewart (Os:ama., Gj:aFEa.).

(B.78.) Certified copy of the death certificate for LOUIS GJERE (Gj:aFE.), ND State File No. 4122, Registrar's No. 39, recorded on 1.29.1944, Division of Vital Statistics, North Dakota State Department of Health, Bismarck, North Dakota 58501. Some uncorrected misinformation, given by the informant, son-in-law J. Adin Mann, and recorded on the original certificate, should be corrected as follows: Thea (not Theo) Caroline Gjere, wife; father's name: Anders (not Louis) Gjere, b Voss, Norway; mother's name: Kari (not Karen), b Voss, Norway. This document helps to identify and to classify Louis Gjere's father as Gj:aF., Anders Gjere, and his mother as Kari, both b in Voss, Norway. His wife's first and middle names are also given. One of his two sons-in-law is identified as J. Adin Mann, widower of the late Mildred C. Gjere Mann (Gj:aFEb., Os:amb.).

(B.79.) Cover, in color, of *Brown County's Heritage*, Vol. 3, No. 4, 1974, pub. by Brown County Historical Society, New Ulm, MN.

(B.80.) Obituary, *Grand Forks Herald*, 4.12.1975; Minnie Tharaldson Austinson (Os:afb.), age 93 y.

(B.81.) Letter of August 19, 1975 from S. Skomedal, B.A., member of the Kristiansand Statsarkivet staff, Vesterveien 4, 4600 Kristiansand S., Norway. Sources include church registers, census reports, and passport records in the archives. Ref.: J. nr. 1694/1745/1975/SS/004.157.

(B.82.) **Normanden 17de Mai** supplement 1896, published in Norwegian in Grand Forks, ND; translation by Magne Engen, Pasadena, CA and Halden, Norway.

(B.83.) Hadler, Mabel Jacques, **Towner County, North Dakota Families,** 1959, Vol. 2, p. 446 (location: D.A.R. Library, 1776 Constitution Ave., Washington, DC). Mrs. B. H. (Mabel Jacques) Hadler's res (1969): 5917 Myrtle Ave., Long Beach, CA. For 35 years she lived near Cando, Towner Co., ND. Much of her genealogical information was gleaned from local newspapers. Unfortunately, some of the information in her account of the Louis Gjere family of Cando is inaccurate. In this tertiary (?) source of documentary evidence, the names of this searcher and those of his brothers, parents, grandparents, first cousin, aunt, and uncle are linked. In 1965, while attending the Genealogical Institute sponsored by American University at the National Archives in Washington, DC, this searcher's class visited the D.A.R. Library, where the surprising discovery of this evidence was made.

(B.84.) Solstad, Alfred, **Bygland Through Seventy-five years 1874-1949,** 1949, 68 pp (copy of booklet obtained directly from A. Solstad).

PLEA FOR DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE

Your birth certificate is needed many times as the years go by. You may need it for your eventual application for Social Security retirement checks, but what if you have lost yours? An updated guide published by the U.S. Public Health Service enables you to find the name and address of the bureau or agency in your native state to which you can apply for a replacement. It was available from the Superintendent of Documents, Washington, DC 20402. Ask for "Where to Write for Birth and Death Records"; ref.: **U.S. News and World Report,** Dec. 4. 1972.

In genealogy the birth certificate is important as documentary evidence (proof in a court of law or legal evidence). The parents and offspring are named in the document. The offspring's birthdate and birthplace are recorded. The location of where the birth certificate is registered and on file is stated. The key to all this information is the **BCRN** or Birth Certificate Registration Number and the file location. What is yours? If you are a cousin, has it been added to this genealogy?

When it isn't hunting for cousins, it's fishing for the elusive Walleyed Pike *(Stizostedion vitreum)* and Northern Pike in Minnesota's sky-blue lake water. No queries for awhile — Cousin Cam's gone fishin'.

THE SEVEN AGES OF WOMAN

All this life is a play
And Eve's fair daughters have their various roles.
They wrest the list'ner's pity and his love.
Each woman in her time plays seven parts,
And leads in all of them.

At first, the baby
Crowing and scolding in her nurse's arms,
And then the household darling with her dolls
And braided golden hair; temper like iron.
The mistress of them all.

And then the maiden,
Blushing like rosebud, with her chewing gum
And lovers by the dozen. Then the mother,
Full of conceit and rounded like a dumpling,
Severe in visage, proper and nice in manner,
Keeping the family reputation
Pure in the neighbours' mouths.

And then the granddam
In her ruffled cap and kerchief crossed;
Gold spectacles in place and pursed-up mouth,
Proffering advice backed up with Scripture verses.
Thus she enacts her role.

The next change shows
The wrinkled brow with nose and chin approached,
Enamoured of her snuff and staff and chair;
Cracked both in voice and mind, her shrunk hands
Thrust loosely in her gloves, full of great griefs
'Bout little things, no pillar soft enough
For her bent back. Now comes last scene of all
To end this solemn comedy of life –
The vacant stare, thick tongue, and palsied hands
Sans blood, sans warmth, sans light, sans everything.

From *N.Y. Graphic,* reprinted in *The Daily Globe* Newspaper, Toronto, for June 18, 1885 on page 5, Anon.

THE SEVEN AGES OF MAN

From the pen of the immortal William Shakespeare in *As You Like It,* Act II, Scene 7 in the words of Jaques, the melancholy and cynical nobleman:

All the world's a stage,
And all the men and women merely players:
They have their exits and their entrances;
And one man in his time plays many parts,
His acts being seven ages. At first the infant,
Mewling and puking in the nurse's arms.
And then the whining school-boy, with his satchel
and shining morning face, creeping like snail
Unwillingly to school. And then the lover,
Sighing like furnace, with a woeful ballad
Made to his mistress' eyebrow. Then a soldier,
Full of strange oaths and bearded like the pard,
Jealous in honour, sudden and quick in quarrel,
Seeking the bubble reputation
Even in the cannon's mouth. And then the justice,
In fair round belly with good capon lined,
With eyes severe and beard of formal cut,
Full of wise saws and modern instances;
And so he plays his part. The sixth stage shifts
Into the lean and slipper'd pantaloon
With spectacles on nose and pouch on side,
His youthful hose, well saved, a world too wide
For his shrunk shank; and his big manly voice,
Turning again toward childish treble, pipes
And whistles in his sound. Last scene of all,
That ends this strange eventful history,
Is second childishness and mere oblivion,
Sans teeth, sans eyes, sans taste, sans everything.

"If a man doesn't keep pace with his companions, perhaps it's because he hears a different drummer. Let him step to the music he hears, however measured or far away."

Henry David Thoreau

APPENDIX A. WESTCHESTER COUNTY, NY DURING THE REVOLUTION

The following excerpts may be of interest to both Sarles and Sharrard descendants. The source of information:

Hufeland, Otto, **Westchester County During the American Revolution 1775-1783,** White Plains, NY: Westchester County Historical Society, 1926, Vol. III, pp. 248, 123, 125-7, 88.

General Knyphausen's command consisted of a regiment of Hessian Yagers under Colonel von Wurmb and a large body of American Loyalists who served the King against their countrymen. These were encamped around what had been Fort Independence but was now called Fort Knyphausen, and consisted of the "Queen's American Rangers" formerly commanded by Colonel Robert Rogers but now under Lt. Colonel J. G. Simcoe, "Emmericks Chasseurs and Dragoons," "Loyal American Regiment" under Beverly Robinson, "King's American Regiment" under Colonel Fanning, "Delancey's Refugee Regiment," "Prince of Wales American Regiment" under Brigadier General Brown, "King's Orange Rangers" commanded by Colonel Bagard, the "Provincial Legion" under Lord Cathcart, and "Tarleton's Legion" consisting of both refugees and regular British troops.

The most detested among these was James Delancey, who had been sheriff of the county from 1770 to 1776 and a member of the Assembly. He was a native of West Farms.

The course of the battle can be easily followed from this point in Glover's straightforward narrative. Colonel Reid was probably posted near the Split Rock and Colonel Shepherd near the top of Prospect Hill; up to this point the Americans being on the easterly and uphill side of the road were at an advantage, as the land slopes rapidly to the west. This continued until the top of the hill was reached, but when Colonel Shepherd was forced to fall back on Colonel Baldwin, who was in lower ground, the conditions were reversed and the Americans retreated down Secor's hill over Wolf's Lane to the Boston Post Road and through Hutchinson's Creek up the hill to their morning camp, where they had left the rest of their artillery. The British did not follow them down the hill but both sides kept up an artillery fire without doing much damage. After dark the Americans marched about three miles leading to Dobb's Ferry over the present Columbus Avenue to the present village of Tuckahoe.

If, as this description and the British Contemporary map indicates, the battle was fought between the **eminence** on the Split Rock Road and the top of Prospect Hill at its junction with the present Boston (Turnpike) Road, the designation of "the Battle of Pell's Point" is not strictly correct and a better place for a memorial of this action would be the "Split Rock" itself, which was probably spattered with the bullets from both sides at the height of the fight...

. . . The retreat of Glover over the Bronx on the night of the 18th (October 18, 1776), left the eastern part of the country open to the British. This river, easily fordable at many places and only a few yards wide, was not a serious obstacle to forward movement of an army and as none of General Lee's troops, who was in the advance at that time, were north of Valentine's Hill, a prompt pursuit over Ward's Bridge[1] near the Village of Tuckahoe three miles above the American position, would have placed the British Army astride the former's line of retreat, probably without a contest. Instead, Howe kept his army idly encamped along the Boston Post Road from Eastchester village to New Rochelle . . .

Washington's Chief Engineer Colonel Rufus Putnam, on October 19, 1776, made a connaissance of the territory through which he was sending his army, as well as the location of White Plains, its destination. Putnam's report provided his chief with the first knowledge on the subject (and also a picture of the prevailing conditions in that part of the country through which he passed):

"October 19, 1776 . . . having made these discoveries I set out on my return, the road from Wards across the Brunx was my intended route unless I found the British there, which happly they were not, but I saw Americans on the highths west of the Brunx who had arrived there after I passed up — I found it to be Lord Sterlings Division. It was now after Sunset, I gave My Lord a short account of my discoveries took Some refreshments and Set off For headquarters, by way of Philips, at the mouth of the Sawmill river, a road I had never traveled, among tory inhabitance and in the night. I dare not enquire the way, but providence conducted me — I arrived at head Quarter near Kings-bridge (a distance of about ten miles) about nine o Clock at night. I found the General alone. I reported to him the discoveries I had made, with a Sketch of the country. He complained very fealingly of the Gentlemen from New York from whom he had never been able to obtain a plan of the country — that from their information he had ordered the stores to White plains as a place of Securety . . ."

Many of its (Westchester County's) influential men still desired to remain loyal to the King, however strongly they felt the injustice of the English government. Some of the families were divided among themselves, a notable instance being that of Colonel and Judge Jonathan Fowler, of Eastchester, whose activities as a loyalist were the partial cause of a raid from the neighboring state of Connecticut for his apprehension three months later. He remained loyal to the King, and afterwards went to Nova Scotia; three of his sons, Jesse Fowler, Joseph Fowler, and Theodosius Fowler joined the American Army, **etc.**

In other cases, different branches of the same family were on opposite sides, and as the fortunes of war fluctuated and changed,

[1] Road to Tuckahoe (Columbus Ave.) between Hutchinson Creek (on the east) and the Bronx River (on the west). . . crosses the Bronx River on Ward's Bridge. . .

used their influence with the element in temporary ascendancy to protect their relatives who leaned to the opposite side.

At Rye, the tories were in a majority . . . Eastchester — strong tory influence . . . In Cortlandt the tories were numerous and bold, a list of fifty, who had gone into the British service, being published . . .

Appendix B.

The Loyalist Beverly Robinson was the Commanding Officer of The Loyal American Regiment (1777-1783). Ancestor WILLIAM SHARRARD, VI.11. (Sh:A.), was a private in the L.A.R. SARLES ancestors may have lived in the Highlands area in Philipstown Town of Dutchess County (now Putnam County) in New York at the same time that Beverly Robinson did.

For its historical importance, the article is reproduced here. What persuaded one colonist to become a Loyalist and another to become a Patriot in the Revolutionary War or 'the War for Independence?' Why did the members of the same immediate family choose opposite sides? What were some of the sentiments of colonists who remained Loyalists? As a result of his thorough research, E. Chorley in 1912 revealed very thought-provoking documentary-evidence for this period and place.

Reference: Chorley, E. Clowes, *History of St. Philip's Church in the Highlands, Garrison, New York, including, up to 1840, St. Peter's Church on the Manor of Cortlandt,* New York: Edwin S. Gorham, 1912, pp. 117-154; book located in the Library of the Genealogical Society of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, Salt Lake City, Utah (D.61.). A list of documentary sources follows. The illustration of the portrait and signature of Beverly Robinson (p.121) is omitted here.

Colonel Beverly Robinson

Colonel Beverly Robinson was the principal personage of his time in the Highlands, the first Church Warden of the parish (1770-74) and the founder and principal benefactor of St. Philip's Chapel. Indeed, but for his zeal and liberality, it is difficult to see how the church could have been established and maintained at so early a period. The Robinson family came from Cleasby, in the county of Yorkshire, England. Perhaps the most famous of them was Dr. John Robinson, who became Bishop of Bristol, and British Envoy for some years at the Swedish Court. In 1713 he was translated to the See of London. He was also British Plenipotentiary at the treaty of Utrecht, being the last bishop employed on a political mission. The first member of the family to migrate to the American colonies was Christopher, a nephew of the Bishop. He was a vestryman in the parish of Middlesex, Virginia, in 1664, and m Miss Bertram (L.1.). His eldest son, John, afterward President of the Colony of Virginia, was born in 1683, and m Catharine Beverley, daughter of Robert Beverley, author of the *History of Virginia,* published in 1708. Of this marriage there were seven children, amongst whom was Beverly. Another son, John, was Speaker of the House of Burgesses when Patrick Henry made his famous "treason" speech. His grave is marked by the following epitaph:

> Beneath this place lieth all that could die of the late worthy John Robinson, Esq., who was a Representative of

> the county of King and Queen, and Speaker to the House of Burgesses above twenty-eight years. How eminently he supplied that dignified office, and with what fidelity he acted as Treasurer to the country beside, is well known to us, and it is not unlikely future ages will relate. He was a tender husband, a loving father, a kind master, a sincere friend, a generous benefactor, and a solid Christian. Go, reader, and to the utmost of your power imitate his virtues.

Young Beverly grew up a contemporary and friend of George Washington, and their friendship continued until differing convictions ranged them in opposite camps during the War of the Revolution. It was on the strength of this old association that Robinson afterward appealed to Washington on behalf of the unfortunate André.

Beverly Robinson early manifested his loyalty to the Crown. In the year 1746 "he raised a Company in the Service of the King and Government of Great Britain on an Expedition then intended against Canada, and was ordered with his company to the Colony of New York; on the frontiers of the said Colony he did Duty (the greater part of the time) until the conclusion of that War, when the forces raised for Expedition were Disbanded."

The rapid growth of the city of New York attracted Mr. Robinson, and at the close of the Canadian episode he settled there (L.2.), living in a corner house near the Long Bridge. In Colonial times the aristocrats were for the most part engaged in mercantile pursuits, and Beverly Robinson became one of their number, associating himself in business with Oliver De Lancey, who afterwards commanded a loyalist brigade in the Revolution. The following advertisement appeared in the *New York Mercury* for May 28th, 1759:

> De Lancey, Robinson & Co have removed their Store to the House where the late Colonel Joseph Robinson lived, being the corner house next the Royal Exchange (L.3.).

There lived in New York at that time Frederick Philipse, nephew and heir of Adolph Philipse, to whom William III, in 1697, had granted an extensive tract of land bordering the Hudson River. To one of his three daughters, Susannah, whom he describes as "a lady of one of the best families with an ample fortune," Beverly Robinson was married on July 7th, 1748.

About twelve years before the outbreak of the War of the Revolution Mr. and Mrs. Robinson "retired into the country and settled in the county of Dutchess where his Estate laid." They took up their abode at Beverly, a mansion which he describes as "a wooden house lined with brick; it was," he adds, "originally begun in 1758, but was added to afterwards." This house became historic in the annals of the Revolution. The headquarters of Heath, Parsons and Putnam, it was frequently visited by Washington when in the

Highlands, and from its breakfast table Benedict Arnold made his hasty flight when he found that his treason was discovered (L.4.).

After the forfeiture of the Robinson estate, Beverly was leased by the Commissioners of February 19th, 1779, to Sampson Dyckman at a rental of £36 per annum. His tenancy continued until 1785, when the house was purchased by William Denning, a merchant of New York. The homestead was unfortunately destroyed by fire on March 17th, 1892.

Mr. Robinson's wealth and character combined to make him the most influential resident of the southern section of Dutchess County. The upper Philipse patent embraced the whole of what is now Putman County, and was divided amongst the three surviving children of Frederick Philipse, Frederick, Susannah, the wife of Beverly Robinson, and Mary. Frederick Philipse died young, leaving several children and a widow, who subsequently married the Rev. John Ogilvie, an Assistant Minister of Trinity Church. Mary married Colonel Roger Morris of the British Army.

Robinson's estate of 60,000 acres consisted of five parcels, which are fully described in his claim against the British Government, above referred to. The first comprised so much of Philipstown as lies south of Garrison Station, including the churchyard; the second, all of the town of Putnam Valley, with so much of Philipstown and of Kent as lie to the northward thereof; the third of about one half of the town of Patterson; the fourth of some 2,000 acres in what is now Dutchess County, and the fifth of 72 acres of meadow land near Constitution Island, which was then considered to have an especial value. **On these lands Mr. Robinson had 146 tenants.** His home was in the first parcel, at what has since been known as the "Beverly House." Mr. and Mrs. Robinson were the only residents representing the Philipse family.

Himself a practical farmer on a large scale, he was an admirable landlord, treating his tenants with the greatest consideration. Before the Royal Commissioners in 1785, Captain Duncan Campbell testified that "Mr. Robinson was not only beloved and respected by his tenants, but was also universally respected and esteemed by all in the County in which he lived."

To the cultivation of his own 1500 acre farm and the oversight of his extensive estate he added the ownership of two large grist and saw mills and potash works. The larger of the two was on the Morris part of the Philipse patent and is marked on Erskine's military map as "Robinson's Mill," standing on the outlet to Lake Mahopac. It is said to have been erected in 1756, and was constructed of massive timbers covered with cedar and painted red. In this enterprise Colonel Roger Morris was a silent partner, and prior to 1764 one Dickinson owned a third interest. The building originally cost £800 and produced an annual return to each of the two partners of £150. During the Revolution the mill and store attached were seized by the American troops and the contents confiscated, the stock being

valued at nearly £3,000. After the war "he heard the Mills were sold to one Smith." They were finally demolished in 1881.

The other mill was located at Continental Village, near Peekskill. In his evidence before the Commission in 1783 Mr. Robinson says, "I had on Lot No. 1 where the Rebels built their Continental Village a Grist Mill & Fulling Mill; they cleared me at least £100 a year and cost in building upwards of £900."

Attached to each of these mills was a general country store. The one at Mahopac was under the management of Thomas Henderson, who estimated the value of the stock, notes and book debts at £8,000. The Peekskill store was burned by the "rebel" troops. The schedule of the damage is set out as follows:

Seized or destroyed by the Rebels in the Store at Peeks Kill. 132 Barrels fine flour taken by order of the Provincial Congress.

Burnt in the Store at Peeks Kill:		£285-12-0
13 Tons Pearl Ash 55 p Ton		715- 0-0
42 Barrels fine flour 76 Cwt at	24/-	91- 0-0
33 Casks Cornel 85 Cwt at	17/	72- 5-0
2 Hhds Hams 1215 lbs at	10d	50-10-0
40 Barrels Beef	58/	116- 0-0
56 Barrels Pork	100/	280- 0-0
30 Firkins Butter 1080 lbs	1/	54- 0-0

Left in the Mill & Store at Philips Town & seized for the use of the Rebel Army.

3584 Bushels Wheat	8/-	1433	12	
279 Bushels Indian Corn	5/-	69	15	
107 Bushels Flax Seed	8/-	42	16	
231 Bushels Oats	2/6	28	17	6
209 Bushels Buck Wheat	2/6	26	2	
212 Barrels fine flour 375 cut	24/-	450	12	
79 Barrels Pork	100/-	395		
1 Hhd. Hams 592 lbs. at	9 d.	22	4	
31 Firkins Butter 1102 lbs.	1/-	55	2	
12 Barrels Beef	58/-	34	16	
3 Tons Pearl Ash £55 ton		165		
8 Barrels Potash 1¼ £45		56	5	
The goods left in Store were valued at 300 bushels Wheat & other grain rec'd for Toll val'd at 5/-p		75	0	0
From a Memorand expressed these "Goods Notes & Bonds exceeding £10 due to Messrs Morris & Robinson's Store at Philips Town 1 Mar 1777"		1382	10	
		£6081	18	6

Appendix B.

In addition to his large commercial interests Mr. Robinson filled almost every public office in the community. He was the first Colonel of the Dutchess County Militia. **On May 4th, 1769, he became Judge of the Court of Common Pleas,** of which office he testifies, "There was no salary attached to it; it was chiefly a place of respect." The Court of Common Pleas for Dutchess County was established by Order in Council under Governor Burnet in the seventh year of the reign of George III. It was ordered that "it shall be held and kept at Poughkeepsie, near the Center of the County on the Third Tuesday in May, and the third Tuesday in October, yearly and every year forever"(L.5.). This position (as Judge) Mr. Robinson occupied until his departure from the Highlands, his successor, Ephriam Paine, not being appointed until 1787. Nor was he indifferent to local civic duties. In 1763-5 he served as Supervisor for the South Precinct of Dutchess, and in 1772 and 1774 he filled the same office in the newly created Philipse Precinct. In 1763 he was one of the Commissioners and Paymasters to the forces raised in the Colony of New York, having for colleagues John Cruger and Peter Van Brugh Livingston (L.6.).

As befitted the son and grandson of Virginia Vestrymen Beverly Robinson was a loyal and devoted son of the Anglican Church in the American Colonies. Under God, he was the founder of St. Philip's Chapel in the Highlands. His gift of one acre of land made possible its erection, and there is a tradition that he was also the donor of the lumber out of which the building was constructed. Without his generous benefaction of 200 acres of land for a glebe a minister could not have been called and supported. Honored by election as the first Church Warden of the united parish, on more than one occasion he personally collected funds for the support of the Rector and entertained him at Beverly until such time as the parsonage was built. The last recorded attendance of Mr. Robinson at a Vestry meeting was on April 12th, 1774, "being Tuesday in Easter week."

Into this placid life came the bitter strife which preceded and culminated in the memorable conflict between the American Colonies and Great Britain, a conflict which cost Beverly Robinson his fortune and his estate, and drove him from the land of his birth an attainted exile. For nearly a century and a half the tradition has persisted that the Colonel took the King's side with the greatest reluctance, and then only after a strong effort to remain neutral. How that tradition was born it is hard to say. President Dwight of Yale, who, as chaplain to the American troops, resided at Beverly in 1778, writes:

> When the Revolutionary War broke out Colonel Robinson was induced, contrary as I have been informed to his own judgment and inclination, by the importunity of his friends, to take the British side of the question. To him it appeared safer to act a neutral a part and remain quietly on his estate. The pressure, however, from various sources was so strong against him that he finally yielded (L.7.).

A careful examination of documentary evidence fails to afford the slightest proof of such statements; on the contrary, there is ample evidence that Mr. Robinson actively supported the cause of the King from the moment that the conflict became acute in the Province of New York.

In the year 1784, when living in London, the Colonel presented an elaborate memorial to the Royal Commissioners appointed to assess the losses and services of the American Loyalists. This document, which has never been published, sets forth at considerable length his claim for pecuniary compensation, supported by the testimony of various witnesses given under oath. Making due allowance for the fact that it was to his interest to magnify both his loyalty and his service, a perusal of the documents places his sympathies with England beyond question. He says, "That your Memorialist from the very earliest period of the Rebellion exerted himself in the discharge of his duty by endeavoring to stop its progress . . . he never signed any Association, took any oath to, or in any degree countenanced the measures of the Americans" (L.8.).

It will be interesting to trace the sequence of the events which led to his flight from the Highlands to enter the military service of the Crown. Prior to the battle of Lexington, which formally ushered in the War of the Revolution, there was much political unrest throughout the Colonies. The excitement spread to Dutchess County, where, on March 21, 1775, a liberty pole was erected two or three miles from Poughkeepsie, near the house of Mr. John Bailey. The next day, in his capacity as Judge of the Inferior Court, Mr. Robinson, together with the Sheriff (Philip Livingston), two Justices of the Peace, a Constable, "with some other friends to Constitutional Liberty with good order," proceeded to the place "and cut down the same as a public nuisance" (L.9.).

Two months later came the proposal to send delegates from Dutchess County to a Provincial Congress for New York. Beverly Robinson strongly opposed the step. He says, "Upon the first breaking out of the Rebellion, on the proposal of sending members to the Provincial Congress, he opposed that Measure in the County wherein he lived, but was over-ruled by the Majority — and from that period to the time he quitted home he exerted all his influence in behalf of the British Cause." The meeting to elect the delegates was held at Poughkeepsie on Tuesday, May 16th, 1775, and the certificate of election was signed by Bev. Robinson and eight others — some of them Whigs (L.10.). This Congress was dissolved on November 14th, and Mr. Robinson was elected a Deputy to the second Congress:

> The Deputies of the County of Dutchess produced a certificate from the committee of the said County dated Novr 8th, 1775, and signed by Egbert Benson[1] chairman.

[1]Egbert Benson was Assemblyman from Dutchess County; Attorney-General for the State of New York and Commissioner of Conspiracies for Albany and Dutchess Counties. In later years he was sent to Congress and afterwards became a Justice of the Supreme Court of New York.

whereby it appears that Petrus Ten Broeck, Beverly Robinson, Cornelius Humphreys, Henry Schenck, Gilbert Livingston, John Kane, Jacob Everson, Morris Graham and Robert G. Livingston Esqrs, were elected Deputies for the said county, with power to them to represent the said county in Provincial Congress for the Colony of New York (L.11.).

There is nothing to prove that Mr. Robinson accepted this election; and the records show that he never sat in the Provincial Congress. As might be expected from the position he held in the County as a great landowner, strong and persistent efforts were made to secure his active support for the American cause. Already Colonel commanding the Dutchess Militia, it is evident from the following letter that a proposal was made to him to accept a commission in the troops being raised in defence of the Colonies, but in vain. He writes:

Highlands, Sept 13th, 1775

Sir,

Yesterday our precinct held a meeting and chose a committee of twelve persons, out of which number three are to attend the county committee, and suppose they will soon as they conveniently can, proceed to the choice of militia officers. As to the commission you proposed to me, though I shall always be ready to serve my country in any way in my power, yet for the present I must decline accepting of it.

I have seen the person I mentioned to you as a major and believe he will also decline taking that commission, though he did not give me a positive answer.

I am, Sir, y'r most hum. serv.
Bev: Robinson.

Six days after the writing of the above letter the Committee of Safety appealed to the Colonel "at his seat in the Highlands" to put a price on Martlaer's Rock (Constitution Island), where a fort was then being built "by order of the Continental Congress." On October 2d he replies that the property is that "of Mrs. Ogilvie and her children; was it mine, the publick should be extremely welcome to it" (L.12.).

Events in the State and the county were rapidly moving towards a crisis which was to force men to take a definite side in the conflict. The American authorities have sometimes been accused of harshness in their treatment of the Loyalists, and in the heat of the strife there were doubtless things done which were afterwards regretted, for after all, as Sherman declared, "War is Hell." But it should be remembered that the Provincial Congress gave the Loyalists full opportunity to leave the State, carrying with them their personal property. Those, therefore, who disregarded that warning had no legitimate ground of complaint when their goods were confiscated. In Dutchess County grave difficulties were experienced

in raising Continental troops, and the Tories proved both active and obstinate. The County Committee complained that three most material witnesses had "refused to be sworn and condemned the authority of the committee." Whereupon the Provincial Congress resolved "that any person male or female who shall refuse (to testify) shall be committed into custody at his expense there to remain until he does qualify and testify" (L.13.). No wonder, under such circumstances, that Beverly Robinson asserts that "his position was a very unpleasant one though he was not personally molested."

At length the State took drastic measures "against the wicked Machinations and Designs of the Foreign and Domestic Foes thereof." The situation was critical. The British were in possession at the south and invasion was threatened from the north. Toryism was rampant, and it became necessary to stamp out conspiracies against the State. After various experiments a body was created in 1778 entitled "Commissioners for Detecting and Defeating Conspiracies in the State of New York" (L.14.). The Commissioners were endowed with the powers of a Star Chamber. They were authorized to send alike for persons and papers; administer oaths and to imprison those whose liberty threatened the safety of the State. On the 20th of February, 1777, the Committee for Dutchess County summoned Beverly Robinson to appear before them for the purpose of taking the following oath:

> We the subscribers do most solemnly swear on the holy evangelists of Almighty God, that we do verily believe in our Consciences that no Allegiance is due from us to the King and Crown of Great Britain, and we do accordingly disclaim and renounce all Allegiance to the said King and Crown, and we do further most solemnly swear that we consider ourselves Subjects of the State of New York and that we will in all Things demean ourselves as good & faithful subjects of the said State ought to do, and as good subjects of the said State, we will do our duty in promoting its Safety, Independency & Honor. And we do further most solemnly swear, that as good Subjects of the State of New York we will do our Duty in supporting the Measures of the General Congress of the United States of America for the Establishment of the Liberties & Independence of the S'd States in opposition to the Arbitrary Claims, wicked usurpations and hostile Invasion of the King & Parliament of Great Britain, their Agents & adherents, and that we will make known and as good subjects of the said State of New York do our duty in suppressing all Treasonable Plotts or Conspiracies against the said American States in General, or the State of New York in particular which may come to our knowledge, and we do further most solemnly swear on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God that we severally do take this Oath voluntarily & mean to perform it, without any mental reservation or equivocation whatever (L.15.).

Obviously Beverly Robinson could take no such oath and he writes, "They gave him till May following to give his answer as to taking his Oath — but he declared he would never take it." Remain in the county without subscription he could not; all that he could do for the King he had done, and "finding he had made himself obnoxious to the Leaders, and that he could no longer be of service to the King's cause in the County; he, on the 5th of March, 1777, left his Family (except his eldest Son who had made his Escape some months before) and repaired to the City of New York."

Immediately on his arrival in the city he addressed a letter to John Jay, "President of the committee before which he had been summoned." presumably setting forth his reasons for adherence to the Crown. That interesting communication has not been found, but Mr. Jay's answer, addressed to Mrs. Robinson in the Highlands, exists in manuscript, though it has never been published. It reads as follows:

Kingston, 21 March 1777.

Dear Madam,

Mr. Robinson's Letter directed to me as one of the late Committee at Fish Kills, was delivered to the Commissioners appointed for the like purpose at that Place; from whom I have received a copy of it. As I presume you cannot be unacquainted with its Contents, many Reasons conspire in persuading me to take the Liberty of troubling you with a few remarks on that Subject.

Among the various Exertions of Power dictated by self Preservation in the Course of the present war, few give me more pain than those which involve whole families without Distinction of age or sex in Calamity — and among the number of families threatened with these Calamities, permit me to assure you Madam that I feel for none more sensibly than yours.

When your Friends reflect, that not only Mr. Robinson's Estate, but the reputation and Influence he has justly acquired; would become the Inheritance of children who promise to do honor to their parents; they can entertain few Ideas more painful, than those which Arise from the Danger of your family's being deprived of Expectations so well founded & so valuable; and of a Lady's being subjected to all the anguish of misfortune & Disappointment, who hath so uniformly promoted the happiness & prosperity of others. Pardon my calling attention to subjects so delicate though interesting. Mr. Robinson has put his own, and the happiness of his family at hazard, and for what? For the sake of a fanciful regard to an Ideal Obligation to a prince, who on his part disdains to be fettered by any obligation, a

prince who with his Parliament, arrogating the attributes of Omnipotence, claims a right to bind you and your children in all cases whatsoever.

Persuaded that all former Oaths of Allegiance were demolished by his usurpation, does he not daily attempt to bind the Inhabitants of this Country by new ones? If he deemed the former Oaths valid, why this Exaction of new obligations of Allegiance. Can you on such principles think of quitting a people who respect you, a Habitation and a Country which afford you every Necessary every Convenience? Remember that should you carry your numerous Family to New York, Famine may meet you & incessant anxiety banish your peace. The fortune or Policy of War may induce and oblige your Protectors to remove from that place to some other part of the Continent, perhaps to Europe. Picture to your Imagination a city beseiged, yourself & children mixt with contending armies — Should it be evacuated, where & with whom & in what manner are you next to fly — can you think of living under the restless wings of an army — Should Heaven determine that America shall be free, in what country are you prepared to spend the remainder of your days & how provide for your children. These things it is true may not happen, but don't forget that they may — admit they should not — suppose Heaven unjust — Britain Victorious, and the Americans bound in all cases whatsoever, will you ever Madam be able to reconcile yourself to the mortifying Reflection of being the Mother of Slaves. For who are slaves but those who in all cases without Exception are bound to obey the uncontrolable Mandates of a Man — whether stiled King or called Peasant.

Slaves Madam can have no property — they toil not for themselves, but live mere Pensioners on the Bounty of their Masters. And how contracted will be the Bounty of those Masters, who know but too well, that Poverty will be necessary to ensure Subjection. For the sake of everything dear to you Madam be persuaded to prevail on Mr. Robinson to return, and advise him to take an open, decisive part with his Country. His attention to subjects in which Honor as well as Duty may be concerned merits Commendation; and I still flatter myself that the same Attention to honor as well as Duty will yet render his Character as distinguished by an Attachment to the Interest and Rights of his Country as it has hitherto been eminent for other Virtues. Be pleased to assure him that I shall always think myself happy in being useful to him in every occasion consistent with the Duties I owe to that important

cause to which after the most mature consideration, I have chearfully devoted myself, Family & Fortune,

I am my dear Madam,
with perfect Esteem & Respect
Your Friend & ob't Servant
John Jay.

This noble and lofty appeal, breathing as it does the spirit of truest patriotism, came too late; Beverly Robinson was already in New York raising a regiment for the service of the King.

The powerful influences which had hitherto shielded him from pecuniary loss were of necessity withdrawn. Immediately on his departure his personal property was seized by the Commissioners of Sequestration and ordered for instant sale. A strong but vain appeal was made by Mr. Samuel Verplanck to James Duane, then sitting in Provincial Congress, to use his influence either to delay the sale or suffer the family "to depart previous to it, as you may well conceive their situation must be very uncomfortable when stripped of everything necessary for their subsistence." In the absence of Mr. Duane, Governeur Morris writes that they are "so engaged in the perusal of Dispatches from Congress & with some important matters which more immediately claim their attention that I cannot possibly obtain an Answer this day, and the Vandue is it seems to commence tomorrow." The sale therefore took place on April 21st, 1777, and included the household furniture, live stock, farming implements and the growing crops of fruit and grain. Mrs. Robinson and her children departed from their Highland home never again to return.

Even then the cup of their suffering was not full. On the 22d day of October, 1779, the New York Legislature passed an Act of Attainder, drafted by John Morin Scott. By this Act the persons named therein were, without a hearing of any sort, attainted, and their estates, real and personal, confiscated. Their declared crime was "adherence to the enemies of the State." The second section of the Act decreed that "each and every of them who shall at any time hereafter be found in any part of this State, shall be, and are hereby adjudged and declared guilty of a felony, and shall suffer Death as in cases of felony, without Benefit of Clergy" (L.16.).

In the long list of persons mentioned are found the names of Beverly Robinson and his eldest son. Included in the attainder were three women: Susannah, wife of Beverly Robinson; her sister Mary, wife of Colonel Roger Morris, and Margaret, wife of the Rev. Charles Inglis, rector of Trinity Church, New York."

There were many loyal supporters of the Revolution who strongly disapproved of the Act of Attainder. John Jay, then Minister to Spain, writes, May 6th, 1780, "If truly printed, New York is disgraced by Injustice too palpable to admit even of palliation" (L.17.).

By the provisions of this Act Beverly Robinson lost his entire landed estate of 60,000 acres, together with his two mills and well

stocked stores. To this must also be added his house in New York, which was destroyed by the great fire of 1776, which started in a Whitehall grogshop and consumed more than four hundred houses, including Trinity Church, Rectory and Schools (L.18.). Mr. Robinson, in a detailed and careful statement, estimated his loss at £79,980-3-0 Sterling.

We must now return to the military service of Beverly Robinson in the War of the Revolution. Immediately on his arrival in New York in March, 1777, he offered his service to Sir William Howe, the British Commander, and craved permission to raise a regiment for his Majesty's service. The necessary authority was issued on March 14th, and so rapidly did the recruiting proceed that he and his men were ordered on duty the 13th of May following. According to the official returns, the Loyal American Regiment consisted of 10 companies, numbering 33 officers and 394 men. Colonel Robinson, who commanded the regiment says, "The Regiment he raised was to have consisted of 500 Men, but he believes he had no more than 250 Men fit for duty at a time as they expended many." He also adds the interesting fact, which is corroborated by Sir Henry Clinton, that- **"many of these were his own Tenants and most of them from his own Country."** His own family was well represented in the list of officers. Beverly, the younger, was appointed a Captain in March, and on October 7th was gazetted Lieutenant-Colonel.

Beverly Robinson, the younger, who was born March 5th, 1751, graduated at King's College and studied law under James Duane. He married, at Flushing, Ann Dorothea Barclay, daughter of the late Rev. Henry Barclay, formerly Rector of Trinity Church. He served in the Loyal American Regiment throughout the War of the Revolution. On the evacuation of New York in 1783 he went to Annapolis, Nova Scotia, but soon removed to Nashwaaksis, opposite Fredericton, New Brunswick. In 1790 he was appointed a member of the King's Council for the Province. On the outbreak of the War of 1793 between France and England he was appointed to command of the King's New Brunswick Regiment by Governor Thomas Carleton. In the Collections of the N. B. Historical Society (1894) Mr. Jonas Howe Writes:

> To the Commander — Lieut. Col. Robinson — was due the greater share of credit for the discipline that marked the conduct of officers and men, either at regimental headquarters, or the numerous posts along the frontiers of the Province at which detachments were stationed. Honorable, humane, just, Colonel Robinson acquired the respect of officers and men under his command.

At the close of the war he retired in comparative poverty to his farm. Whilst on a visit to his two surviving sons in New York he died on October 6th, 1816, and was buried in St. Paul's Churchyard.

The second son, Frederick Phillipse, was made an Ensign in August, 1778. At the close of the War Frederick Philipse Robinson

accompanied his father to England and joined the British Army. He fought with great distinction under Wellington, attaining the rank of Lieutenant-General. For his services he was made a Knight Commander of the Bath. In the war of 1812 he commanded the English troops in the attack on Plattsburgh. He died at Brighton, England, on January 1st, 1852, at the age of eighty-seven years.

The third son, Morris, became Captain on October 7th, 1777. After serving for some time in the Loyal American Regiment Morris Robinson was transferred to the Queen's Rangers Hussars of the regular army. He rose to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel and died at Gibralter in 1815 at the age 56.

John, the fourth son, was only fifteen years of age when he joined the regiment as Ensign in November of 1777. John Robinson went to New Brunswick in 1783 and four years later married Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. Chief Justice Ludlow. In that province he filled almost every public office, including membership in the King's Council. He died October 8th, 1828, during his term of office as Mayor of St. John.

The Loyal American Regiment saw considerable active service during the War. When the men were little more than raw recruits they took part in the capture of Forts Clinton and Montgomery; in the Pennsylvania campaign, in the attack on Stony Point, and later served in the south under Lord Cornwallis. Attached to the Loyal Americans were the Royal Guides and Pioneers, consisting of 6 companies, 17 officers and 175 men, who were also under the command of Colonel Robinson.

Beverly Robinson's own war record was honorable. He served under Generals Sir Henry Clinton, Lord Rawdon, Vaughan and Tryon. As Colonel of the Loyal American Regiment he received no pay, but writes, "He was afterward appointed Colonel of Guides & Pioneers in which character he rec'd Pay of 20/s a day which he gave up for the Place of Commissary of Cattle for which he received the same pay . . . was constantly on Duty during the War, though not often at the head of his Regiment, owing to a Difference respect'g the Rank of Provincial Officers as compared with the Regular."

He did, however, take part in one stubborn fight. In the fall of 1777 the position of the Continental troops on the Hudson became critical. Burgoyne was endeavoring to force his way from the north to Albany, and Sir Henry Clinton moved his troops from New York up the river. The Highlands were the key to the situation, and an attack was planned upon Fort Montgomery, then garrisoned by only about six hundred militia. Outwitting General Israel Putnam by a skillful feint, Clinton divided his forces and detached Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell, with nine hundred men, to attack the fort from the rear. The Americans fought stubbornly and Campbell was killed. The command devolved upon Beverly Robinson and he finally captured the position. Sir Henry Clinton testified of him that "He distinguished himself on many occasions, particularly at the taking

of Fort Montgomery where he behaved not only with Spirit and Courage but with the utmost Humanity."

General Lord Rawdon adds, "As an officer he was always desirous to exert himself and distinguished himself on the expedition against Fort Montgomery. His attachment to the British cause was uniformly steady and active."

In time of war one of the least obtrusive but most important departments is that which is concerned with the gathering of information concerning the position, resources and movements of the enemy. Of this department Beverly Robinson was the chief in the New York campaign. He testifies that "he was employed by Sir Henry Clinton in the line of secret Intelligence, and had the direction of the Guides," and Clinton himself adds "He attended Sir Henry in his expedition up the North River where he was of the greatest service to him from his knowledge of the country and the people . . . With respect to Intelligence he was at the head of it."

There has been a disposition to censure Colonel Robinson because of this association with spies, but it should be remembered that such work, however distasteful, was strictly within the line of his military duty. There can be no question but that Beverly Robinson was an active agent in the André-Arnold episode. As head of the Intelligence department he was undoubtedly familiar with the secret correspondence between "Gustavus" (Arnold) and "John Anderson" (André). If further proof were needed it would be found in the explicit statement, made under oath by Sir Henry Clinton before the British Commissioners on December 16th, 1785, "He (Robinson) likewise offered himself to Sir Henry Clinton to do the very same service that Major André afterwards did with respect to Mr. Arnold."

It is not therefore surprising that when a personal interview between the two chief conspirators was first arranged, and Arnold went down the river to Dobbs Ferry on September 11th, 1780, to meet André, the latter was accompanied by Beverly Robinson. The reason for this is admirably set forth by André's biographer, Winthrop Sargent:

> Robinson's circumspect and cautious character were thought needful to check the buoyancy of his comrade, and he was likewise fully acquainted with the pending negotations. Indeed it was probably through him that Arnold's first overtures were made. But the large acquaintance and interests he had in the region, and his knowledge of the country, made his presence additionally desirable (L.19.).

The interview was frustrated because of the inopportune activity of a battery of guns, and Arnold returned to West Point.

Five days later Robinson again went up the river on the **Vulture** and anchored at Teller's Point. He dispatched a letter to Arnold

proposing another meeting, which was eventually arranged. On September 20th André went on board the vessel with every prospect of consummating the deal. "André," writes Sargent, "had boarded the **Vulture** in the highest spirits, and confident of success; nor was even the cautious and circumspect Robinson disposed to believe in failure. In fact Robinson was placed in his present position because, among other reasons, his character for clear-headedness stood as high as his reputation for probity and honor; and it was intended that should the negotiations be consummated by André rather than himself, he should at least exercise a wholesome check on his companion's buoyancy."

When Arnold insisted upon a meeting within the American lines Robinson's caution manifested itself, and he refused to leave the ship. André's consent to the proposal proved his undoing. When the news of his capture reached the **Vulture,** Beverly Robinson made one supreme effort to secure his release.[1] Distasteful as it must have been to him, he appealed to Washington in the following letter:

Vulture off Sinsink, Sept. 25th, 1780

Sir,

I am at this moment informed that Major André, Adjutant Genl. of His Majesty's Army in America, is detained as a prisoner by the army under your command. It is therefore incumbent on me to inform you of the manner of his falling into your hands: He went up with a flag, at the request of General Arnold, on publick business with him, and had his permit to return by land to New York; under these circumstances Major André cannot be detained by you, without the greatest violation of flags, and contrary to the custom and usage of all nations, and as I imagine you will see this matter in the same point of view as I do, I must desire you will order him to be set at liberty, and allowed to return immediately. Every step Major André took was by the advice and direction of General Arnold, even that of taking a feigned name, and of course not liable to censure for it. I am, Sir, not forgetting our former acquaintance, your very H. Sert.

Bev. Robinson, Colo.

Early in 1783 it became evident that the War of the Revolution was nearing its end. The King's speech at the opening of Parliament forecasted Articles of Peace and on the 19th of April Washington announced the cessation of hostilities between the United States of

[1]*George Washington, A Biography in His Own Words,* Newsweek, Inc.: New York, 1972, 201-2: "André's execution was delayed one day when General Clinton made a special appeal for his young adjutant; Washington offered to trade André for Arnold, but the deal was unacceptable, and André died on the gallows."

America and the King of Great Britain. The day previous a schooner sailed up the Hudson to Newburgh — "the first American vessel which had come up the river since the British took possession of New York in the year 1776" (L.20.). These conditions brought the English face to face with the problem of caring for the men of the Provincial Corps who had surrendered homes and occupations for the king. Some place of refuge where they could maintain themselves had to be provided, and in the month of April Beverly Robinson and Cruger, of De Lancey's Brigade, addressed a circular to the commanding officers suggesting the dispatch of an agent to Nova Scotia "for the purpose of soliciting and securing grants of lands" (L.21.). Sir Guy Carleton seconded their efforts by sending Thomas Wetmore of Westchester County to the country adjacent to Nova Scotia to lay out lands for the loyalists. His instructions were brief but to the point: "You are to provide an asylum for your distressed countrymen. Your task is arduous, execute it like a man of honor. The season for fighting is over — bury your animosities and persecute no man. Your ship is ready and God bless you" (L.22.).

The land eventually selected was on the west side of the Bay of Fundy — a tract which had hitherto been peopled by a few Acadians and Indians. On that inhospitable shore, in the autumn of 1783, some fourteen thousand souls landed. They were without shelter and short of food, but set about the task of turning the barren land into a garden. Amongst these refugees were not a few of the men of Beverly Robinson's regiments. The Fort Howe muster roll of September 25th, 1784, shows 95 men, 39 women, 77 children and 8 servants belonging to the Loyal Americans, and 176 either serving in or dependent upon the Guides and Pioneers (L.23.). Included in the number was the Rev. John Beardsley, former rector of Christ Church, Poughkeepsie, and chaplain to the regiment.

Rev. John Beardsley was born April 23rd, 1732, at Repton, Conn., and was baptized by Rev. Dr. Samuel Johnson of Stratford. He studied for two years at Yale and then entered King's College of which Dr. Johnson had become first President. Proceeding to England he was ordained by Archbishop Secker at Lambeth on August 23d, 1761, and on his return took charge of the churches at Norwich and Groton. For ten years he was Rector of Christ Church, Poughkeepsie, and Trinity, Fishkill. Mr. Beardsley was an ardent Tory and on December 13th, 1777, was ordered by the Committee of Safety to remove to New York, which was then in the hands of the British. He then became chaplain to the Loyal American Regiment of which Beverly Robinson was Colonel. At the close of the War he migrated to Canada and for fifteen years was Rector of Christ Church, Maugerville, N. B. From 1793 to 1802 he also served as chaplain to the King's New Brunswick Regiment commanded by Beverly Robinson, junior. The later years of his life were spent in retirement at Kingston, N. B., where he enjoyed a pension from the British Government. He died on his birthday, in 1809, and was buried in the chancel of Trinity Church, Kingston.

Appendix B.

Though Colonel Robinson did not accompany his men to New Brunswick there is reason to believe that such was his original intention; upon no other basis can we account for his appointment as a member of the King's Council for that Province. He, however, elected to spend his exile in Great Britain.

From contemporary documentary evidence it would seem that the Robinsons were in financial straits through their devotion to the British cause. Nineteen days before he left the shores of America forever Colonel Robinson addressed to Sir Guy Carleton the following pathetic but dignified letter:

New York, June 6th, 1783

Sir,

I beg leave to address your Excellency in this way and to lay before you my unhappy situation, having neither resolution nor Confidence to do it personally.

The time for his Majesty's Troops finally quitting this place seems to be so near at hand, that I am under the greatest anxiety for the future Comfort and safety of my family; And would therefore wish with your Excellency's permission and approbation to go immediately with them to England. But, Sir, I must confess to you, that my circumstances are so very distressing that I cannot leave this place, without some assistance from Government, to enable me to discharge those debts I have been under the necessity of Contracting since I joined the King's Army, incurred chiefly by raising a Regiment for the King's Service, which I have been endeavoring to pay off with all the savings I could make from my subsistence, but the necessary support of a large family has prevented me from Accomplishing of it as yet.

I would therefore; humbly ask, that you would be pleased to advance me Six months pay for both my Commissions, from the 24th & 30th of this month. I am induced to make this applycation at present, because Captain Sweney of the Assureance has not only Offered but presses us in the most friendly manner to go home with him, and I would wish to be ready, to accept of his kind offer, whenever he is Ordered to go.

My son the Lieu't Colonel will continue with the Reg't, He and my son John, a Lieu't will go with the Reg't to Nova-Scotia to join in the Settlement of that Country; my other Sons will follow the fate of the Regiments they belong to.

I would beg the leave to telling your Excellency that I have lost as good an Estate by this Unhappy War as most people in this Province very few Excepted, But I never had any Idea nor the least Expectation that Government would

or indeed could repay me for those losses should the war End in the unhappy manner it has; But Sir, I always hoped and Expected that one who had Sacrificed so much property not by being a nominal & passive Loyalist; but by taking an Active part, from the very first rise of the Rebellion, in favor of the King & Constitution of Great Britain, and ever endeavouring to restore their Authority in this Country, would not be neglected, but have some provision made for him that would give his family a Comfortable Support during their lives; I shall with great Humility Submit myself intirely to y'r Excellency's direction, being with the greatest Esteem & Respect

Y'r Excellency's
mo't Ob't & mo's Hum'l Ser't
Sir Guy Carleton, K.B. &c. Bev. Robinson (L.24.)

What answer was made to this we do not know, but Ward Chipman writes to Edward Winslow from New York under date of June 25th, 1783: "Col. Robinson and his family are sailed for England in the Lion" (L.25.).

Mr. Robinson departed with commendatory letters from the Governor to Lord North and Sir George Yonge, Bart. The former reads as follows:

June 17th, 1783

Mr. Lord,

Colonel Beverly Robinson of the loyal American Regiment who will have the Honour of delivering this letter is a gentleman greatly distinguished for his Probity and general worth and whose Possessions in this Country were very large and whose Family was numerous and bred up in expectations of oppulence & Honour. It is among the severest Calamities of the Time that a Gentleman of this Description should be obliged with the Female Part of his Family to seek aid and Protection in a Country to which the simplicity of his Manners may not perfectly Correspond but I entertain no Doubt that your Lordship's Reception of Him will be such as to soften those Evils which on account of his Truth & unshaken loyalty & Fidelity he is obliged to undergo,

Guy Carleton (L.26.).

Right honourable Lord North.

On his arrival in London he took up residence at Mortlake on the river Thames. His situation is best summed up in the words of his memorial:

His family now with him in England consists of his Wife, one Son and two daughters most tenderly brought up, and

these with himself driven from the enjoyment of every part of his valuable property, of which there remains no hope of recovery to a family that has taken so decided a part in the Cause of their Soverign and the British Constitution . . . thus reduced from ease and affluence to his present State, the pleasing Expectations of his family destroyed and at an advanced age period of life compelled with them to seek a new residence and the means of support; your Memorialist can only find consolation in that distinguished benignity & attention invariably shewn by his Majesty to his unfortunate Loyal American subjects; and in full Confidence that the Justice of the British Nation will never leave those to suffer who have sacrificed their all in her Cause & Interest" (L.27.).

In all fairness it should be stated that the government of Great Britain was not slow to recognize its great obligation to the Loyalists, and a tribunal was created to hear and adjust claims for losses and sevices and to award compensation. Beverly Robinson's memorial was filed on December 11th, 1783. It is a lengthy and extremely interesting document. Compensation was claimed for the loss of personal and real estate, and as the schedules afford valuable data for the study of economic conditions in pre-Revolutionary times, they are here reproduced:

Inventory of the Personal Property of Beverly Robinson all of which he has lost by the Rebellion in North America.

Principal Sums due on Mortgages, Bonds and Notes from Sundry persons as per Schedule	6830- 8-4	
Interest due thereon to May 1st, 1777.	1788- 2-4	6818-10-8
Principal sums due on Bonds & Notes from his Tenants,	7191-17-4	
Interest due thereon to the 1st May, 1777.	1338- 0-4	8529-17-8
Rents due from his Tenants to 1st May, 1777,		2754-15-0
My half of a large Grist Mill, Saw Mill & Potash works in partnership with Col: Roger Morris built on his lot at Philips Town — Cost 3000 my half is	1500- 0-0	
My half of goods & other effects in a store kept in our joint accounts at said Mills by Thomas Henderson as per Estimate	4000- 0-0	5500- 0-0

Appendix B.

Eight Negroes Viz'd

Harry a young fellow	19 years old	80- 0-0	
Rose a young wench	20 years old	60- 0-0	
Coobaugh a young wench	20 years old	60- 0-0	
Belinda a young wench	18 years old	60- 0-0	
Sarah a young wench	18 years old	60- 0-0	
Phillis a young wench	15 years old	50- 0-0	
Candis a young wench	15 years old	50- 0-0	
Clarinda a young wench	13 years old	50- 0-0	470- 0-0
			(L.28.)

Stock, Grain & farming Utensils.

4 pair of large Oxen at £18		£72	
3 Pair young Oxen	at 15	45	
18 Cows	at 5	90	
1 Large Bull		10	
10 young Cattle 3 years old at 3		30	
8 young cattle 2 years old at 30/		12	259- 0-0
100 Sheep on my farm; 100 do put out to sundry people	at 8/	80- 0-0	
6 Horses & Mares	at 16	96- 0-0	
2 Fillies rising 4	at 29	40- 0-0	
2 Horse Colts rising 2 & 3 years at 20		40- 0-0	233- 0-0
250 Bushels of Wheat	at 7/	87-10-0	
350 Bushels Indian Corn	at 3/6	61- 5-0	
300 Bushels Oats	at 2/	30- 0-0	
100 Bushels Rye	at 4/	20- 0-0	195-15-0
Ploughs, Carts, Slays, Waggons and other Farming Utensils			100- 0-0
A new Sloop 65 Tons, built at my own Dock, cost upwards of			650- 0-0
Household furniture as p Inventory made out by Mrs. Robinson			1000- 0-0
			28413-18-4
At 4/6 Per Doll'r is Sterling			£15982-16-0

With respect to the rest of the Personal Estate (Viz) Negroes, Stock, Grain, farming Utensils, Sloop and furniture, I have not at present any proof of the particulars but have put them down from recollection.

Bev: Robinson

Valuation of the Real Estate.

30359 Acres of Settled Lands at 3 p Acre	£91077-0-0
29595 Acres of unsettled Lands at 15/ Acre	22196-0-0
59954 whole No of Acres	£113,273-5-0
A large Lot of Ground in New York on which I had a very good house, Stables &c but as the house was burnt in the great	

fire that happened when Sir Wm. Howe first took possession of the City the value of the house &c is ommitted the ground is worth.. 500-0-0

	Sterling
New York Currency 113,775-5-0 which at 4/6 p Dollar is	63996-7-0
Currency	Sterling
Amount of Real Estate 113,773,5-0- at 4/6 p Doll is	63097- 7-0
Amount Personal Estate 28413-18/4 at 4/6 p Doll is	15982-16-0
142,187-3-4	£79,980- 3-0

It is not surprising that many fraudulent claims were filed against the Government, but a careful study of Beverly Robinson's brief impresses one greatly with its moderation. There is no suggestion of any effort to obtain greater compensation than his losses justified. It would be difficult to find a fairer statement of claim. **The schedules contain the name of every tenant on the estate; the rents paid for the farms; the detail of every Bond, Mortgage and Note with the interest thereon;** and a list of the debts owing by Mr. Robinson, together with a full and clear estimate of his annual income.

The Royal Commissioners subjected every claim to the most rigid scrutiny. In each case the claimant appeared in person and was required, where possible, to produce witnesses in support of his statments. This naturally consumed considerable time and Robinson's case was not reached for two years. It was heard on December 16th, 1785. Sir Henry Clinton appeared personally to testify to the military services and certificates were presented from Lords Cornwallis and Rawdon. As far as the valuation of the lands was concerned, there testified William Smith, ex-Justice of the Supreme Court of New York; John Kane, who kept a country store at Pawling, in Dutchess County; Malcom Morrison, a former tenant on Lot No. 7, and Captain Duncan Campbell of the 84th Regiment of Foot, who had purchased land in Fredricksburgh from Mr. Robinson in 1770. How Beverly Robinson fared during these two years may be gathered from a letter he wrote to Edward Winslow (L.29.), then in Nova Scotia, — a letter which is full of interest, both personally and politically:

Mortlake (in Surrey) Apr. 29th, 1784.

Dear Sir,

I wrote you on the 19th Instant inclosing some Letters and Newspapers for Beverly. I also wrote you the same day by Mr. Goodall, recommending him to your notice as a friend of mine; he is a merchant in London & is gone to Canada to settle some matters there & will visit Halifax about Aug't next when he will deliver you my letter.

I now again take the liberty of troubling you with the inclosed letters for my boys, and beg you will be so good as to forward them. The large package, marked newspapers, you are welcome to open & peruse if you have none by any other Channel so late, What can I say to you about Politics? I can say nothing but what you will see in the papers, and therefore must refer you to them and they contain nothing but about Elections. The Election for Westminister has now been warmly contested for 25 days. Lord Hood carries it hollow, but the Struggle is very hard between Mr Fox & Sir Cecil Wray; for the first two or three days Fox was ahead, the next 12 or 14 Sir Cecil lead, for a week past Fox got ahead again & was yesterday 41 before the Knight, and most people think he will carry it, mearly by Industry and Good Management; at any rate there will be a Scrutiny demanded let who will be foremost at the end of the poll, & that they tell me will take up six months, and in that case none of the three will sit in the Parliament the next Session. The members of the last Opposition have lost their Elections almost evarywhere, and it is thought Mr. Pitt will have a great majority. I hope he will not take Lord Shelburne into the ministry which has been talked of some time.

The Affairs of the Loyalists goes on but slowly; these troublesome Elections have taken up the time & attention of the Commissioners for some time but they are going on again: they seem to take great pains and pay attention to our unhappy situation, but they have a troublesome and difficult task to go thro'. Many very Extraordinary Claims are given in, such as you would be astonished to see. I have not had my hearing yet & don't expect it in less then two months, so many there are before me; but what appears very extr'y to me they will not enter upon Examination of any Claims given by Attorneys, but say every person who makes any demand on Government must apply in person. However they rec'd the claims into their office in order to keep them alive, that they may not be totally excluded according to the Act of Parliament, and the matter of hearing them by Attorneys will be determined hereafter, which they certainly must do, there are so many claims given in by Attorneys that it would be a very unjust thing to throw them out unless the principal came here. As the matter is like to be so very tedious, the Commiss'rs have recommended, I believe, most that have applyed for a temporary support form £40 to £200 a year, which is the highest they can go. I have been under the necessity of asking for such a support and they have allowed me £200 a year commencing ye 5th of Jan'y last in addition to my half pay, which makes me nearly full pay.

I have the pleasure to tell you we are all hearty and well and join in our respects to you, and pray remember us to Gen. Campbell & Captain Addenbough & believe me,

Your sincere friend, &c,
Bev. Robinson (L.30.).

The Royal Commissioners were confronted with the most difficult task of adjudicating on 5,072 claims totalling $50,411,000. Among the number of claims were fifty from Dutchess County, and the Loyalist losses in New York were estimated at $10,000,000. It was impossible to pay these amounts in full. The award of the Commissioners to Beverly Robinson is scheduled as follows (L.31.):

Claim for loss of property		£68,784
Sum originally allowed	£25,900	
Sum allowed on Revision	24,764	
Percentage to be deducted by Act of Parliament	1,476 8 0	
Total sum to pay under Act of Parliament		£23,287 12 0

To this must be added the sum of £800 allowed to Susannah Robinson presumably as compensation for personal losses.

The following inscription is, by the courtesy of the Vicar of Thornbury, copied from a tablet on the walls of the church:

Sacred
to the memory of
COLONEL BEVERLY ROBINSON
who died at Bath
on the 9th day of April 1792
in the 71st year of his age
and was interred in
St. James'es Church of the City
and of
SUSANNA HIS WIFE
who after a residence in this Town
during her Widowhood of 30 years
died on the 22nd of November 1822
And was interred in
the body of this Church.

This Tablet is erected
As a tribute of Affection
by their grateful Children.

Colonel Robinson lived but a few years after his arrival in England. There is reason to believe that after his affairs were settled,

he and his family took up an abode in Bath, where he died on the 9th day of April, 1792, in the 71st year of his age. His remains were interred in St. James' Church of that city. Mrs. Robinson survived her husband for thirty years. After his death she, with those of her children who were with her in England, removed to Thornbury, Gloucestershire, where she resided until her death, which occurred on November 22d, 1822. Her remains were laid to rest in the body of the parish church. On the restoration of the church in 1847 they were re-interred in the churchyard.

DOCUMENTARY SOURCES CITED BY E. C. CHORLEY

L.1. Bishop Meade, *Old Churches and Families of Virginia,* Vol. I, p. 378. **Cf.** *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography,* Vols. XVI and XVII for a series of valuable articles on "The Robinson Family of Middlesex, VA."

L.2. *N. Y. Historical Society Collections,* 1895, p. 340. Beverly Robinson appeared as a witness to the will of David Clarkson, dated August 31st, 1749, and proved August 31st, 1751.

L.3. The House where the late Colonel Joseph Robinson lived was afterwards known as Fraunce's Tavern; *N. Y. Mercury,* 5.28.1759.

L.4. *Magazine of American History,* Vol. X, p. 339-40. On January 15th, 1781, Solomon Blindering, a British spy, reports: "There are no troops at Col. Robinson's house which is converted into a Hospital."

L.5. *Documentary History of the State of New York,* Vol. III, p. 588.

L.6. *Colden Papers,* Vol. I, p. 229.

L.7. *Dwight's Travels in New England and New York,* Vol. III, p. 429-30.

L.8. The Proceedings of the Commissioners are contained in 46 Folio MSS, volumes in the Public Library, New York. The case of Beverly Robinson is in Volume XLIII, pp. 203-286. **(see)**

L.9. *American Archives,* Fourth Series, II, 176.

L.10. *American Archives,* Fourth Series, II, 834-5.

L.11. *Calendar of Hist. MSS. — War of Revolution,* Vol. I, p. 190.

L.12. *American Archives,* Fourth Series, III, p. 1274.

L.13. *American Archives,* Fourth Series, IV, p. 403.

L.14. "For a full and admirable account of this body see" the Introduction to *Minutes of Commissioners for Detecting and Defeating Conspiracies in the State of New York, Albany County Sessions,* edited by Victor Hugo Paltsits, Vol. I, pp. 1-61.

L.15. "A True Copy from the Minutes, Henry Peckwell, Sec'y to the Comm'rs for Conspiracies &c."

L.16. *History of New York in the Revolution,* Thomas Jones, Vol. I, p. 371.

L.17. *Public Papers of George Clinton,* Vol. V, p. 685.

L.18. Dix, *History of Trinity Church,* Vol. I, p. 390-1.

L.19. Sargent, Winthrop, *The Life and Career of Major John André,* p. 295 (edited by William Abbatt).

L.20. *Heath's Memoirs of the American War,* p. 387.

L.21. *The Winslow Papers,* p. 81. (see L.29. Ed. Winslow).

L.22. *The Winslow Papers,* p. 508-9.

L.23. *The Winslow Papers,* p. 244.

L.24. Manuscripts in the Royal Institution of Great Britain, London 1777-1783. American Loyalists — Transcript of various Papers relating to the Losses, Services and Support of the American Loyalists and to his Majesty's Provincial Forces during the War of American Independence preserved amongst the American Manuscripts in the Royal Institution of Great Britain, London, 1777-1783, Transcribed for the New York Public Library, 1903. Vol. V, p. 45-7.

L.25. *The Winslow Papers,* p. 198.

L.26. Royal Institution MSS., American Loyalists, Vol. V, p. 193.

L.27. Audit Office, American Loyalists MSS., Vol. XLIII, p. 207.

L.28. In the State records at Albany there is preserved the following account:

> State of New York
> To Commissioners of Alms Houses
> in the City of New York.
>
> To support of Jenny, Slave formerly belonging to the Estate of Bev. Robinson from the 1st of May, 1805, to the 1st of August, 1808, is three years and three months at $36 per annum is $117.
>
> I do hereby certify and approve of the above as a good account.
>
> 22d August, 1808.
>
> DE WITT CLINTON.

L.29. **Edward Winslow** was a descendant of the first Governor of Plymouth Colony. He graduated from Harvard in 1765, and at the Revolution remained loyal to the Crown. Appointed by General Gage to be Collector to the Port of Boston, he left that city on its evacuation and went to New York, where he was gazetted Muster Master-General of the Loyalist Forces. After the War he spent some time in England. He accumulated a vast store of **letters and papers** on the Revolution, a selection from which was published by the New Brunswick Historical Society in 1901, under the able editorship of the Rev. Dr. W. O. Raymond.

L.30. *The Winslow Papers,* p. 197-9.

L.31. American Loyalists, Vol. XI, p. **Cf.** Flick, *Loyalism in New York during the Revolution,* 203-214.

APPENDIX C. LOYALIST CLAIMANTS

ROGER MORRIS married Mary Phillipse, daughter of Frederick Phillipse, Esq., and settled in New York. He was a captain in the British Army, in the French War, and one of the aides of the ill-fated Braddock. At the commencement of the revolution he was a member of the Council of the colony, and continued in office until the peace, although the Whigs organized a government, under a written Constitution, as early as 1777. A part of the Phillipse estate was in possession of Colonel Morris in right of his wife, and was confiscated. In order that the whole property should pass from the family into the hands of the Americans, Mrs. Morris was included with her husband in the New York Confiscation Act of attainder. It is believed that this lady, her sister Mrs. Robinson, and Mrs. Ingles, were the only ladies who were attainted of treason during the revolution, and that merely to get possession of their property (M.1.).

Sabine said that

> imagination dwells upon the attainting of a lady whose beauty and attractions had won the admiration of George Washington. Humanity is shocked that a woman was attainted of treason for no crime but that of clinging to the fortunes of the husband whom she had vowed on the altar of religion never to desert (M.2.).

But it appeared in due time that the Confiscation Act did not affect the rights of Mrs. Morris' children, who were not named in, and therefore not disqualified by the Act of Confiscation. In 1787, the Attorney-General of England examined the case and gave the opinion that the reversionary interest (or property of the children at the decease of the parents) was not included in their attainder, and was recoverable under the principles of law and of right. In the year 1809, their son Captain Henry Gage Morris, of the Royal Navy, in behalf of himself and his two sisters, sold his reversionary interest to John Jacob Astor, Esquire, of New York, for the sum of £20,000 sterling. In 1828 Mr. Astor made a compromise with the State of New York, by which he received for the rights thus purchased by him (with or without associates) the large amount of $500,000. The terms of the arrangement required that he should execute a deed of conveyance in fee simple, with warranty against the claims of the Morrises, husband and wife, their heirs, and all persons claiming under them; and that he should obtain the judgment of the Supreme Court of the United States, affirming the validity and perfectibility of his title. These conditions were complied with, and the purchasers of the confiscated lands were thus quieted in their titles derived from the sales of the Commissioners of Confiscated Property (M.3.).

An interesting incident occurred in the early life of Mrs. Morris — no other than that George Washington desired to become Mary's suitor.

Appendix C.

While in New York, in 1756, George Washington was lodged and kindly entertained at the house[1] of Mr. Beverley Robinson, between whom and himself an intimacy of friendship subsisted, which indeed, continued without change till severed by their opposite fortunes twenty years afterwards in the revolution. It happened that Miss Mary Phillipse, a sister of Mrs. Robinson, and a young lady of rare accomplishments, was an inmate of the family. The charms of the lady made a deep impression upon the heart of the Virginia colonel. He went to Boston, returned, and was again welcomed to the hospitality of Mr. Robinson. He lingered there till duty called him away; but he was careful to entrust his secret to a confidential friend, whose letters kept him informed of every important event. In a few months intelligence came that there was a rival in the field, and that consequences could not be answered for if he delayed to renew his visits to New York. Whether time, the bustle of the camp, or the scenes of war, had moderated his admiration, or whether he despaired of success, is not known. He never saw the lady again, till she was married to that same rival, Captain Morris, his former associate in arms, and one of Braddock's aide-de-camps (M.4.).

In a more recent account of George Washington's life the same incident is reported:

. . . with two of his captains as aides and two servants, he set out in the first days of February, 1756. During five days in Philadelphia he spent a great deal on the new clothing that was always a weakness with him, and in New York he courted Polly Philipse, the sister-in-law of a friend and one of the wealthiest young ladies in the Colonies. The little troop arrived in Boston on Feburary 25 (M.5.).

A reproduction of Copley's portrait of Mrs. Roger (Mary or Polly Philipse) Morris appears in the foregoing reference through the courtesy of the Henry Francis Du Pont Winterthur Museum, Winterthur, DE.

George Washington had

. . . developed a so-called bloody-flux (dysentery) that worsened, until by early November of 1757 he was in such distress that his physicians ordered him home at once for a long and painful convalescence. By the middle of March, 1758, he had recovered enough interest in life to call on Martha Dandridge Custis, one of the wealthiest young widows in Virginia. A week later he paid a second call, proposed marriage, and was accepted . . . They were m on January 6, 1759 on the Custis plantation. He was almost twenty-seven years old; she was a few months older . . . Martha's late husband had left a large estate, 17,438 acres, with other property — cash, slaves, livestock, securities — worth some twenty thousand pounds sterling, or a little over half a million dollars, as nearly as it can be translated into today's terms (M.6.).

[1] "Robinson House was located two and a half miles southwest of West Point on the east side of the Hudson. Set among apple and peach orchards, the house was surrounded on three sides by the tree covered hills." (M.8.)

Appendix C.

In the foregoing reference, a reproduction of George Washington at the age of twenty-five, after a miniature by Charles Willson Peale, appeared through the courtesy of the New-York Historical Society.

In 1788, a tract was published by a Loyalist, entitled *The Claim of the American Loyalists Reviewed and Maintained upon Incontrovertible Principles of Law and Justice.* The writer of that tract thus forcibly states the situation of the Loyalists:

> It is well known that this delay of justice has produced the most melancholy and shocking events. A number of sufferers have been driven into insanity and become their own destroyers, leaving behind them their helpless widows and orphans to subsist upon the cold charity of strangers. Others have been sent to cultivate the wilderness for their subsistence, without having the means, and compelled through want to throw themselves on the mercy of the American States, and the charity of former friends, to support the life which might have been made comfortable by the money long since due by the British Government; and many others with their families are barely subsisting upon a temporary allowance from Government, a mere pittance when compared with the sum due them.

Shortly after the publication of the pamphlet containing these statements, the Commissioners submitted their eleventh report, April, 1788, and Mr. Pitt, Chancellor of the Exchequer, yielded the following month to the pressing entreaties of the claimants to allow their grievances to be discussed in Parliament. In the proceedings of Parliament and in the words of the Commissioners:

> The business came on in the House of Commons on the 6th of June, 1788, which Mr. Pitt opened in a very handsome and eloquent speech respecting the merits of the American Loyalists, and which, he did not doubt, would meet with the unanimous acknowledgment of the House; and he trusted, therefore, there would be no difference of opinion as to the principle, though there might be as to the mode of compensation and the distribution which he thought it his duty to propose.
>
> The first principle he laid down was, that however strong their claims might be on the generosity of the nation, the compensation could not be considered **as a matter of right and strict justice** . . .

Ryerson comments:

> The principle thus laid down was neither just, nor true, nor generous. The claimants had not asked for **charity,** but for **compensation,** and that not as a favour, but upon the principles of 'right and of strict justice.' The British Ministry and Parliament alone originated and were responsible for the policy and measures which had led to the calamities so ruinous to the Loyalists, who now claimed compensation. The claimants had had nothing to do with passing the Stamp Act; with imposing duties on tea and other

articles imported into the colonies; with making naval officers collectors of customs; with erecting courts of admiralty, and depriving the trading colonists of trial by jury, and of rendering the officers of the admiralty courts, and the complainants before them, the recipients of the first confiscations imposed by such events; with the acts to close the Port of Boston, and supersede the chartered constitution of Massachusetts, all of which, separately and collectively, with other like measures, roused and united the colonists to resistance, from Maine to Georgia, and in consequence of which a majority of the General Congress of the colonists seized the opportunity to renounce their allegiance to the British Throne, and to declare their separation from the mother country. And even after the character of the contest became thus changed from one for British constitutional rights to one for Republican independence, the Loyalists had nothing to do with the selection of British generals, or with their incapacity, their want of tact and energy, their mistakes and rapacity, together with that of their officers and soldiers, from all which the Loyalists grievously suffered. In the camp, on march, and in the field of battle, the Loyalists were always on the alert, and performed the severest and most perilous services. No class of men had stronger claims on the nation, upon the principles of right and strict justice, than the Loyalist claimants before Parliament. This was acknowledged by all the speakers on both sides, and in both Houses of Parliament, and even by Mr. Pitt himself, and the objectionable and offensive principle which he laid down at the outset was contravened by the whole tenor and spirit of his speech (M.7.).

SOURCES OF INFORMATION

(M.1.) Ryerson, E., *The Loyalists and Their Times: From 1620 to 1816,* Toronto: William Briggs, 1880, pp. 200-1.

(M.2.) Colonel Sabine, *Biographical Sketches of the American Loyalists, or Adherents to the British Crown, in the War of the Revolution.*

(M.3.) *Op. cit.,* Ryerson, E., *The Loyalists . . .*

(M.4.) Sparks, Jared, *Life of Washington.*

(M.5.) *George Washington, A Biography in His Own Words,* New York: Newsweek, Inc., 1972, 62 (book based on *The Papers of George Washington* pub. by Univ. Press of VA).

(M.6.) *Ibid.,* pp. 65, 68.

(M.7.) *Op. cit.,* Ryerson, E., *The Loyalists . . .*

(M.8.) Kraske, Robert, *The Treason of Benedict Arnold, 1780,* Franklin Watts, 1970, p. 5.

APPENDIX D.

The account which follows is printed *verbatim* from an out-of-print book, *History of Toronto and County of York Ontario;* "containing an outline of the history of the Dominion of Canada; a history of the city of Toronto and the county of York, with the townships, towns, villages, churches, schools; general and local statistics; biographical sketches, etc., etc.;" Toronto: C. Blackett Robinson, 1885, Volume I, Chapter XIX. "The War of 1812-'15," pages 125-136. The portrait-drawing of D'Arcy McGee (on page 133) is omitted here. A copy of the book is in the Salt Lake City Library of the Genealogical Society of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints; call no. 971.554 H2h, Vol. 1.

THE WAR OF 1812 THROUGH THE EYES OF A CANADIAN

On the 18th of June, 1812, war was declared against Britain by the United States; as regards Canada it may well be called the War of Aggression. The States' Government knew well that Britain needed all her armaments for the gigantic struggle in which she was then engaged with the greatest soldier of the age. They calculated on over-running Canada. A force of 25,000 regular troops was ordered to be enlisted by Congress. This was to be supported by 50,000 volunteers. General Dearborn, a veteran officer of the War of Independence, was appointed to command. Sir George Prevost at once ordered all Americans to quit Canada within fourteen days, and made a tour of observation along the St. Lawrence and lake frontier. He found the settlers of Upper Canada, all of them good marksmen and trained to fighting as well as farming, to a man ready to leave farming or clearing to the care of the women and boys, and to take the field in defence of their newly-settled country. Had the United States Government confined itself to fighting England, as was done with a fair amount of success by their spar-decked corvettes, on the high seas which were the original scene of the quarrel, the people of Canada might have felt some sympathy for a brave people subjected to the wanton insult of the right of search. But to strike at England through Canada, a country whose manifest destiny it was to grow up into a free nation, was felt to be mere aggression. The spirit of Lower Canada, too, was roused to resistance. The insolence, the squalor, the exaction of Montgomery's troops, whom their officers allowed to seize on the farmer's stores, and who never pretended to pay for anything except in their worthless paper money, were remembered with disgust. The clergy gave the whole weight of their influence, all-powerful as it was, to kindle the patriotic resolution for the defence of altar and hearth against a heretic banditti. Although the Lower Canadian Assembly declined to pass an Alien Act, they gave a most liberal grant for organizing the militia, and for the general defence

of the Province. The money so voted was to be raised in the form of army bills, in order to prevent specie from being carried to the United States. In Upper Canada, the Lieutenant-Governor had temporarily left the Province, having gone to England, leaving the administration of public affairs in the hands of Major-General Isaac Brock, a name which has become inseparably woven with our history. Though a comparatively young man, he had had much military experience, and was admirably fitted by nature and training for the difficult part he was now called upon to play. He had at first some difficulty in gaining the desired grant from the Legislature, which did not believe that war would ensue. But as soon as hostilities were declared, they cheerfully passed a very ample militia bill. There were then in Upper Canada 3050 regular troops; in Lower Canada, 1450. The Governor-General informed Brock that no further aid need be expected from England for at least some months.

The war began with the capture of Fort Mackinac (Michillimackinac) by Captain Roberts, commandant of the small military post of St. Joseph, on Lake Huron. Mackinac was surrendered without bloodshed. It was an important position, commanding the entrance to Lake Michigan. On July 12th, 1812, the American General Hull invaded the western peninsula of Upper Canada with 2,500 men. He occupied Sandwich, and issued a proclamation inviting the Canadians to join his standard, and "enjoy the blessings of peace and liberty," which he proceeded to illustrate by vaunting his country's alliance with war and despotism incarnate in the person of Napoleon I. Colonel St. George was stationed at the neighbouring town of Amherstburg with a force of about 300 regulars. Had Hull advanced at once, St. George must have been overpowered. But Hull delayed, sent small detachments which St. George defeated, and meantime the Indians from Grand River poured in to St. George's support, and Brock advanced in force from Toronto. Hull now recrossed the river, and took up a position at Detroit. Among the Indians present in Brock's command was one of the most remarkable of Indian chiefs, Tecumseh, who in physique was a typical example of the strength and versatile dexterity which the wilderness sometimes developes in its children. He was born in the Miami Valley, and having distinguished himself in war and hunting, became recognized as a chief of note among his countrymen. He devised a new scheme for uniting the Indians into a political confederacy under his sway. In concert with his brother, who claimed supernatural powers, he originated a religious movement, in part borrowed from Christianity; but after some years the American troops attacked his town in Tecumseh's absence. It was taken and destroyed, and this Mahomet of the Red Men had ever since hated the Americans with the implacable rancour characteristic of his race. In a council of war held opposite Detroit, Tecumseh traced with his scalping knife on a piece of birch bark a rude plan of the defence of Detroit. Brock then crossed the river, and opened fire on Detroit, which he was on the point of assaulting,

when General Hull signalled his wish to capitulate. Hull and all his regular troops were sent to Quebec as prisoners of war. Brock returned in well-deserved triumph to York. But the Americans, anxious to efface the disgrace of Hull's unsoldierlike conduct, sent an army of 6,000 men to the Niagara frontier, with orders to the General in command, Van Rensellaer, to force his way through Brock's lines of defence, and establish himself on Canadian territory. The British and Canadian force for the defence of this entire frontier of thirty-six miles was less than 2,000 men. The Americans succeeded in landing, after some opposition from a party of the 49th regiment under Captain Dennis, who was compelled to retreat. He was met by General Brock with his aide-de-camp, Colonel McDonnell. Brock at once put himself at the head of six hundred men of the 49th, and, drawing his sword, led them to charge the Americans on the heights above. They advanced under a heavy fire, which killed several; among the first the gallant Brock. Infuriated at the fall of a leader universally beloved, the regulars and Canadian troops rushed up the hill, and swept before them a foe far superior in numbers. But the Americans were reinforced, and the British and Canadian force of three hundred, after a brilliant display of valour, had to retire. Meanwhile a vigorous attack had been made on General Scott's forces (he had succeeded Van Rensellaer) by a young Iroquois chief, John Brant, who came in command of a body of warriors from the Grand River Reserve. General Sheaffe now succeeded Brock, and after a sharp conflict for about half an hour, although with a force inferior in numbers, forced the enemy to surrender. Brock was buried side by side with the brave McDonnell, at Fort George, Niagara, the Americans as well as his own army firing minute guns during his funeral.

Dearborn now threatened to invade Lower Canada from his position at Plattsburg. General Prevost then called out the entire Lower Canadian militia, and his summons was obeyed with such enthusiasm that Dearborn gave up the proposed invasion as impracticable. Meanwhile General Smith, who now commanded the American force on the Niagara River, made several attempts to press to the Canadian frontier, in all of which he was so completely held in check by a much smaller force, that he had to skulk from his camp to avoid the anger of his own soldiers. These brave men deserved a more competent general. He was received in Buffalo with general execration, the very taverns being closed against him. He was soon after most deservedly cashiered. Meanwhile, in Congress, the representatives of Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Rhode Island, who had refused to furnish militia for the war, were backed up by Maryland. Mr. Quincy denounced the war against Canada as piratical. "Since the invasion of the buccaneers," he said, "there has been nothing in history more disgraceful than this war." In 1813, once again the legislatures of both Upper and Lower Canada took ample measures to supply the Governor with funds for defence of the country. The campaign of this year opened with a victory of Colonel

Proctor with five hundred regulars and six hundred Indians over General Winchester, in command of a detachment of General Harrison's army. Winchester, with five hundred of his men, was taken prisoner. This checked Harrison's advance. For the rest of the campaign, raids were made with varying success on both sides, upon either bank of the St. Lawrence. Ogdensburg was taken by Major McDonnell, who crossed the frozen river with a force of regulars. Fort Presentation, with seven guns, four field pieces, and a considerable quantity of arms, ammunition, and other stores, was taken by Captain Jenkins and Captain Eustace. In the next campaign, Commander Chauncey sailed from his naval stronghold of Sackett's Harbour, with 1,600 regulars on board of fourteen vessels. These troops, under Brigadier Pike, landed, after some opposition, three miles west of York. Meanwhile the fleet opened fire on the very insignificant defences on shore, where Pike had succeeded in carrying the first battery. As he advanced, a tremendous explosion from the powder magazine shook the earth, and killed many, mortally wounding others, among whom was General Pike. It was impossible for General Sheaffe, with the force at his command, to resist the American invaders. He withdrew in orderly retreat to Kingston, leaving, for some inexplicable reason, Colonel Chewett with two hundred and ninety-three militia, who, after a hard-fought conflict of seven hours, surrendered. Having fired the town and destroyed what public stores were left, Chauncey, with reinforcements from Sackett's Harbour, made a descent on Niagara, where General Vincent, with but fourteen hundred men, held Fort George. Those who have visited the dismounted earthworks, where now the Niagara sheep, horses and children play in the casements and entrances, will have observed how completely it is exposed to the fire of the American Fort Niagara on the east side of the river. The fort now opened fire. Chauncey's ships poured in a shower of grapeshot and shell from the lake close by. After three hours' fighting, Vincent spiked his guns, blew up his magazine, and retreated to a position on Burlington Heights, near Hamilton. On the Detroit frontier, General Harrison, who, notwithstanding Winchester's defeat, wished to retake Detroit and Michigan, received a severe check from General Proctor, with a loss of seven hundred men. But Proctor's Indians wished to return home with their plunder, the militia were unwilling to sustain a siege, and he was thus compelled to leave Detroit, carrying with him his stores and munitions of war.

Sir James Yeo was now sent from England with a naval force of four hundred and fifty men. In concert with him, Prevost led an expedition against Sackett's Harbour, which was partially successful, and would have been completely so, had not Prevost, mistaking the dust raised by the fugitive Americans for the approach of another army, ordered a retreat: a disgraceful blunder for which he was deservedly condemned by public opinion. Dearborn was now established on the Niagara peninsula, where, however, he was held

in check by the neighbourhood of Vincent, with his small army on Burlington Heights. Dearborn sent a force of six thousand regulars, two hundred and fifty cavalry, and nine field pieces, to attack Vincent. The latter resolved on a night attack upon the American camp, which was carelessly guarded. With but seven hundred men Vincent and Colonel Harvey surprised the camp, inflicted a heavy blow on the enemy, and took a hundred and twenty prisoners, with the Generals Chandler and Winder. Dearborn now retreated to a position on Forty Mile Creek whence Yeo's fleet soon forced him to fall back on Fort George at Niagara. From thence Dearborn sent five hundred men with fifty cavalry and ten field guns, to attack a British post at Beaver Dam, between Queenston and Thorold. Mrs. Secord, wife of one of the soldiers of Queenston, heard of this expedition, and the night before it took place, walked nineteen miles through the woods to give warning to Lieutenant Fitzgibbon, who at once communicated with the commanders of regulars and Indians in the vicinity and prepared to give the Americans a warm reception. After a sharply contested struggle, the Americans surrendered to a force not half their number. Meanwhile, Vincent, by a skilful movement extended his lines from Twelve Mile Creek to Queenston, thus isolating the four thousand Americans at Fort George to the narrow neck of land between river and lake.

But Chauncey had now built another ship of war at Sackett's Harbour, and had the superiority over Yeo's squadron. He attempted a descent on Vincent's depot of stores at Burlington, but was prevented from doing any mischief by the militia regiment from Glengarry, which marched from Toronto to Burlington. They thus, however, left York unprotected. Chauncey sailed thither, burned down the barracks and stores, and set free the prisoners from the jail. Thus was the Provincial capital twice captured during this war of piratical raids. The Americans now put forth all the resources of their powerful country in order to stem the tide of Canadian success. Commodore Perry, with a well-equipped fleet of craft, outnumbering by ten the British squadron, and carrying guns of far heavier metal, encountered the British squadron, under the command of Captain Barclay, off Put-in Bay, on Lake Erie. The British ships were embarrassed by the insensate measure of having more landsmen than sailors on board. The fight began at a quarter before twelve, and continued till half-past two, during which time fortune seemed to favour Barclay's fleet. Perry's flagship, the **Lawrence,** being injured by the British fire, he went on board the **Niagara.** Soon after this the **Lawrence** struck its colours. But so defective was the equipment of Barclay's ships that there was not even a boat to enable him to board his prize. A change of wind, which occurred just at the crisis of the fight, enabled Perry to get at the weather-side of the British ships, into which he poured such a deadly fire that, the officers being all killed or wounded, a third of the crew killed, and the vessels unmanageable, the entire squadron of Barclay surrendered. Perry showed the courtesy due from one

brave man to another, to Barclay, whom he released on parole. The defeat and loss of the ships was a severe blow to General Proctor, who was now compelled to retreat. Having destroyed the fortifications of Amherstburg and Detroit, he now commenced his disastrous retreat. His army consisted of eight hundred and thirty men, upon an auxiliary force of 1,200 Indians, under the chief Tecumseh. General Harrison followed in pursuit with three thousand men, among whom were included one thousand dragoons and mounted Kentucky riflemen. Near Chatham, Harrison overtook Proctor's rear guard, and captured all his stores and ammunition. The only resource for Proctor now was to try the fortune of a battle. The ground he chose seems to have been well selected. Those who have visited and examined the field will remember that at this point the river banks are steep, descending some twenty feet to the water. There is still a swamp among the remains of the woods a few hundred yards from the river. The intervening ground is now level and open; it was then covered with lofty trees. Proctor's left wing was protected by the river, and strengthened by a field-piece; part of his centre and all the right wing were defended effectually by a swamp; in the swamp, lurking in their usual manner behind trees, were a large body of Indians, with Tecumseh. The battle may be said to have begun and ended with a charge which General Harrison ordered to be instantly made by Colonel Johnson with the mounted Kentucky riflemen. To ordinary cavalry the ground, swampy as it was, would have been most unfavourable, but the Kentucky horsemen had been from boyhood accustomed to ride at full speed through the forests and swamps of their own state. They swept in full career on the British ranks before they had time to discharge a third volley. The soldiers, exhausted by forced marches and hunger, were no match for the fresh troops, well supplied with everything, and flushed with Perry's recent victory. The battle was lost. Proctor fled ignominiously, as did his men, nor did either stop till they reached the shelter of Burlington Heights. Meanwhile Tecumseh and his Indians kept up a galling fire from behind trees in the swamp. The American Colonel's horse was shot, and he fell with it to the ground. A chief, conspicuous for his plume of eagle's feathers, rushed forward, knife in hand, to scalp him. Johnson drew a pistol and shot the Indian dead. He believed that he had shot Tecumseh, but his having done so is, to say the least, very doubtful. It is certain, however, that Tecumseh was slain at the battle of the Thames, though his body was never found. The site of the battle is now marked by the site of a house, opposite the Indian village of Moravian Town, and formerly used as a tavern. It is new a farm house called the Red House.

Proctor's force was scattered to the winds. Some two hundred and twenty, with the General, answered to their names next day at Burlington Heights. Harrison set fire to the village of the unoffending Christian Indians under care of the Moravians. It has since been rebuilt, and still retains its name, a reminiscence not to be set aside of the good work done among the Indians by the **"Unitas**

Fratrum." For his conduct on this occasion General Proctor was brought to a court martial, severly censured, and fined six months pay.

But in Lower Canada the British arms had more success. Colonel Taylor, with his gunboats manned by artillerymen from one of his regiments, attacked the American naval force on Lake Champlain, and in a fight closely contested on both sides, all but annihilated the American Naval power on that lake. In the same campaign two victories took place, each of which more than compensated for the rout of Proctor's army at Moravian Town — the battles of Chateauguay and Chrysler's Farm.

On September 20th, 1813, the American General Hampton, with a well-equipped army of five thousand infantry and cavalry, advanced towards Montreal by a road leading through the village of Odelltown. There was then a forest swamp of about fifteen miles square, which Colonel De Salaberry, with his corps of Voltigeurs, had during the year before rendered impracticable by abattis. On account of these obstructions, Hampton changed his direction westward by the banks of the Chateauguay River. Colonel De Salaberry took up a position with his small force of four hundred men in a thick wood on the banks of this river, constructing breastworks of felled trees, and covering his front and right wing with an abattis; his left wing being sufficiently defended by the river. There was a small ford, which he commanded with a breastwork outpost. He rightly judged that, at whatever odds, this point ought to be defended against an invading enemy; for it was the only position where a stand could advantageously be made, all the rest being open ground as far as the St. Lawrence. On October 24th, Hampton advanced with three thousand five hundred men, led by General Izard. He sent Colonel Purdy, with a brigade, to march by a detour and attack the British in the rear. But Purdy got lost in the woods, and did not arrive in time. De Salaberry placed his men in extended order along the breastwork in front of their line, with orders not to fire till he discharged his own rifle as a signal. The Americans advanced in open columns of sections to within musket shot, when De Salaberry gave the signal by firing his rifle, with which he brought down a mounted officer among the enemy's line. A hot fire was now poured into the dense columns of the Americans. They wheeled into line and attempted to reply, without much effect. De Salaberry now tried a ruse which Dr. Ryerson compares to Gideon's *ruse de guerre* described in the Book of Judges. He stationed his buglers as far apart as possible, and ordered them to sound the advance. This caused a panic among Hampton's troops, who thought that large reinforcements were about to aid the British. At the same time Purdy had been encountered by two companies of De Salaberry's men, who completely routed his force. General Hampton, disconcerted at the failure of Purdy to execute his orders, and not daring, though with a force so immensely superior, to attack the breastwork and abattis with the bayonet, withdrew in good

order. Thus did this gallant French Canadian soldier, with a force of less than four hundred, defeat an American army of several thousand strong. Well may Lower Canada be proud of De Salaberry's memory, and honour those who bear his name at this day.

Meantime, Wilkinson, with an army of nine thousand Americans, had moved from Sackett's Harbour, intending to take Kingston, form a junction with Hampton, and march on Montreal. But finding Kingston was now garrisoned by ten thousand men, under General De Rottenburg, he did not attack it, but carried his army in three hundred boats down the St. Lawrence. Within three miles of Prescott he landed on the American side, in order to avoid the British batteries at that place, while his fleet of barges passed them in the night.

By this time a force of 800 regulars and militia, had been sent from Kingston to follow Wilkinson's movements. On the 10th of November this corps of observation came up with Boyd's division of Wilkinson's army, consisting of between three and four thousand men, at Chrysler's Point. The British took up a position, the right flank resting on the river, the left on a dense growth of pine wood. A general engagement took place, during which the British stood firm against a charge of an entire regiment of American Cavalry, whom they met with a fire so hot that the cavalry were driven to retreat in confusion. At half-past four in the afternoon the entire American force withdrew from the field. Such was the battle of Chrysler's Farm, the most elaborate military display of the war. On the Niagara frontier, the American General, McClure, after ravaging the surrounding country, by the barbarous orders of Congress, set fire to the village of Newark (Niagara). The darkness of the night of December 10th, 1813, was lit up by the flames of the burning houses, the women and children were turned, shelterless, upon the snow. Of course reprisals followed this outrage; General Riall surprised and gave to the flames the American Towns of Buffalo and Lewiston, and the worst passions of warfare being now aroused, both armies marched torch in hand.

The Assembly of Lower Canada which met in the next year (1814) impeached several of Governor Craig's subordinates as having been accomplices in his unconstitutional acts, more especially in the mission of the spy and traitor, John Henry, through whose agency, before the war of 1812, Craig had tried to sow disunion in some of the northern States. No definite result, however, followed. In the spring of 1814, Colonel Williams, with a force of 1,500 men, was attacked unsuccessfully by General Wilkinson with 4,000 Americans. The British General Drummond captured Oswego in May, but Commodore Yeo sustained a defeat in the same month, when endeavouring to cut out some boats laden with stores, at Sackett's Harbour. In the Niagara district, General Riall having been reinforced from Toronto, resolved to assume the offensive against General Brown in the neighbourhood of Chippewa. Brown's

force amounted to over 4,000. On July 25th, 1814, the battle of Lundy's Lane was fought. At first the British were worsted, and their general, Riall, was taken prisoner. But the arrival of General Drummond from Toronto with a force of 800 men turned the scale, and the Americans made a hasty retreat to Fort Erie. After the victory of the British at Toulouse and the abdication of Napoleon, troops could be spared for service in Canada, and 1,600 of Wellington's veterans were sent over. Sir George Prevost, however, disgracefully mismanaged the abundant means thus placed at his disposal. He attacked Plattsburg with 11,000 men, and after some idle maneuvering, withdrew before a force of 1,500 Americans. For this misconduct he was to have been tried by court martial, but death saved him from the disgrace it might have inflicted.

In the Niagara district, General Brown compelled the British General, Drummond, to return to Burlington Heights. Drummond, being supported by Commodore Yeo with a squadron on Lake Ontario, compelled Brown to withdraw from Fort Erie, and to retire beyond the river. On December 24th, 1815, this weary and unnatural war ended by the Treaty of Ghent, and the sword drawn for fratricide was sheathed, never, God grant it, to be drawn again.

APPENDIX E. BADG(E)RO(W)S

SOME BADG(E)RO(W)S AND THEIR ASSOCIATES IN ONTARIO COUNTY, NEW YORK DURING THE EARLY 1800S

1. The first settler in the southwestern part of the Town of **Canadice,** Ontario County, NY was **David Badgro. His father was a French Canadian,** and **his mother of German parentage. From Canada** Badgro moved to **Bristol** in the spring of **1803,** and **five years later came with Reuben Gilbert, his brother-in-law,** to Livonia, and in canoes up Hemlock lake. They built a log house on the farm of Thomas Reynolds, in **Springwater,** across the line, and there lived till a house was completed on the farm now owned by William Johnson, in **Canadice.** Fifty acres, from the south end of lot 14, constituted Badgro's first possessions. Seth Knowles, from Massachusetts, had preceded about one year, and took what is now called the "Gibbs farm." He observed that seasons dry in this town and northward were otherwise in the vicinity of the lakes south of him, and after harvest, he and his son Jared, and Peter Welch, took their guns, axes, and necessary provisions and set out on a prospecting tour to the town of Springwater, then known as Middletown, and there built a log house; and later became the first settlers in that locality.

2. **Justus Grout** came from Vermont to Livonia in the spring of **1808,** and hired for one year to Samuel Pitts. During the same part of the year, Pitts and Grout came to the head of Canadice lake to make maple sugar. Their camp was on the land now owned by Willard D. Caskey. After a time Pitts left Grout at the camp, and went to Livonia for provisions. Grout knew that some hands were at work in the woods some two miles away making shingles, and in their shanty passed the night. **On April 29, 1810, Grout married Catharine,**[1] **the third daughter of David Badgro.** Esquire Stevens, of Lima, performed the ceremony, and this was the first marriage in the present town of **Canadice,** so far as is known. In 1816, Mr. Grout bought out Badgro, and lived till his death upon the place. The house standing on the farm taken up by Badgro was built by Grout, and is probably the oldest log or block house in town. **Martha Grout,** a **daughter to Justus,** was for seven years a school-teacher, and also a tailoress, thus performing the double task of teaching and tailoring.

3. The settlement for the year **1809** begins with **Samuel Bentley,** who began the first clearing on the Ganung farm, **north of Canadice Corners,** and built some structures in part, and then exchanged with John Richardson for a farm in **Conesus,** giving six hundred dollars of a bonus. Richardson became a resident in 1810.

[1]**Badgerow, Catharine** of **Sparta, Ontario County, NY,** m 5.22.1810 to Justus Grout. Source: a local history.

4. The first cabin on the lands of Luke Johnson was put up in **1815** by **John Badgro.**[1] In 1823, Abram D. Patterson, of New Hampshire, built a log house on the farm, and in 1835 went to Michigan. In 1819, Joshua Herrick sold his farm to **Reuben Gilbert.** David Phillips lived here, and then Ephraim Tucker . . . . on leaving the Grout place in **1816, David Badgro** built upon the site of the house in which Caroline Tucker resides.

5. Of the **soldiers** of the **war of 1812,** mention may be made of **David Badgro . . . Justus Grout . . .**

6. In the **Town of South Bristol, Ontario County, NY** . . . in **1795** . . . T. Smyth sold a farm to Nicholas Burbee (vicinity known as Burbee Hollow) who, soon after his purchase, sold the north half to **Captain Reuben Gilbert;** and afterwards Seevel Gilbert, brother to Reuben, came to live upon the place now owned by I. J. Barnes.

7. In the Town of **Richmond, Ontario County, NY** . . . in The Pan-Handle (the portion of Richmond lying east of Honeoye lake) . . . **George Gordon**[2] early settled on the south part of the farm of D. L. Hamilton, where he built and occupied a cabin. **Gordon, a Scotchman,** had been a soldier in the army of General Burgoyne, and was captured by the Americans at Saratoga. He was **one of many British soldiers** who, after the war, made their homes with us. Finally, as if not satisfied with the hardships of pioneer life, sale was made to William Layne, an old Revolu_tionary soldier, who was on the victor side at Saratoga, and went upon the Holland purchase.

8. In 1797, mail was brought from Albany once in two weeks on horseback. **Post-riders** were engaged **later** to deliver mail matter and newspapers at the houses of the settlers. Among those post-riders who usually traveled on horseback on different routes at an early day, were Elisha Nye, Joseph Becket, and **William Badgrow.**

Ref: McIntosh, W. H., *History of Ontario County, New York.* Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott and Co., 1876; Ovid, NY: W. E. Morrison and Co., 1976; pp 55, 229, 248, 254, 255, 257, 259; unindexed.

MORE BADG(E)RO(W)S IN NY, IN, MI, AND WA

Isaac Badgerow was the father of Howard Badgerow, Sr., who d 1958, according to Howard's widow, res. (1967): 5255 Dewey Ave., Rochester, **NY.** Their two CH:

A. Howard E. Badgerow, Jr., 3208 Lotta Rd, Rochester, NY.

B. George Warren Badgerow, 2505 Ridge Road West, Rochester, NY. Source of information was a telephone conversation.

[1]Is this the same person as **Rev. War Patriot John Badgero,** Bd:(?), of **Richmond** Town, **Ontario Co., 1820,** at age **62?** (see)

[2]Did **he** have a sister who married a BADGEROW?

Appendix E.

Apparently members of the Badgerow family just mentioned are of the following family (this searcher cannot account for the **Martinas S. Badgerow,** b 1816, as a son of Justin Badgerow of Markham Twp., York Co., Ontario, Canada):

> **Martinas S. Badgerow,** son of **Justin,** a native of Markham, 14 miles from Toronto, Ont., came to Lockport in 1860, and died in 1871, aged 55 years. He was a carpenter. He married Phoebe A., daughter of William H. and Sarah Smith, of Whitby, Ont., and their children were **Melinda A., William H., Isaac B., Joseph A., Mary J., Carey E.,** and **Isaac B.** The last mentioned was born in Mona, Ont., and married Helena, daughter of August and Adelle (Boult) Begue, of Buffalo. Their children are **Howard E.** and **Elma E.** He is now a resident of the village of Batavia, and proprietor of a meat market on Jackson street. **Anson** and **Weston Badgerow,** served in the late war and were honorably discharged. **Weston** is in Oregon on a cattle ranch, and **Anson** is in Dallas, Texas.

Source of information: Beers, F. W. (editor), **Gazateer and Biographical Record of Genesee County, N. Y. 1788-1890.** I. Syracuse, NY: J. W. Vose and Co., Pub., 1890, p. 259.

Charles A. Badgerow, b 1896 ca, Clarkville, **MI,** d 6.27.1960, aged 64; 37 years res.: Detroit, MI (at 6376 Webb in 1960); m Fern. M. (unk. maiden surname), CH:

a. June Badgerow, m (unk.) Brown.
b. Bessie Badgerow, m (unk.) Jackson; she was living in 1960.
c. Joyce Badgerow, m (unk.) Tarnow; res. (1960): Colwater, MI.

Source: **Detroit News,** 6.28.1960, Detroit Public Library.

George D. Badgero of 15399 Kerlin Dr., Granger, **IN** 46530 wrote in his 2.12.1976 letter that he had not been able to talk with his mother about his great-grandparents on the Badgero side. He stated that his father was **Robert Phillip Badgero,** who m B. Flossie Converse. His father's brother and sister were **Deloss Badgero** and **Georgia Badgero,** respectively. George's paternal grandparents were **George Badgero,** who came to the U.S. from Canada, and Jennie Bruce, who came to the U.S. from Scotland. He wrote that his father thought the old spelling was "Badgereaux" and that his ancestor had come from France. Referral from Mrs. Carpenter.

The Golden Wedding Celebration of Orville and Elvira George on March 13, 1915 at their home on 17th Street, **Olympia, Washington.** Back row (l to r): Marion George (ACa.), Bonnie (Martin) Sams (Aaa.), Mr. Sams, Marion E. George (AD.), Elvira C. (Brannan) George, Orville Z. George (A.), Raleigh E. George (AI.), Annie (George) Martin (Aa.). Front: Myra (Jessup) George, Nina (unk. m. n.) George, Dulcie Martin (Aab.), Anna (Mires) George, J. Edgar George (AC.), Evelyn (George) Parr (Ah.), Elden Martin (AaC.), Lewis George (ACB.), Edward D. George (AE.). Porch (far r): Harry Parr, Norman George (AF.). Smallest boys (3): Marion Martin (AaD.), William Parr (AhA.), Austin O. George (AEA.). See Bd:??. for "A Trace of Descent from **William Badgero** to A. O. George" and "Some Descendants of **William Badgero**".

APPENDIX F.
WILLIAM BERCZY AND SOME EARLY SETTLERS OF MARKHAM TOWNSHIP OF YORK COUNTY, UPPER CANADA (ONTARIO)

1. BERCZY'S "SETTLERS" IN ONTARIO COUNTY, NEW YORK

REF: McIntosh, W. H., **History of Ontario County, New York,** Philadelphia: J.B. Lippincott and Co., 1876; Ovid, NY: W. E. Morrison and Co., 1976, pp. 20, 21.

In 1790 about two million two hundred thousand acres of the Genesee Valley were sold for £30,000, New York currency to Robert Morris by Oliver Phelps and Nathaniel Gorham. Morris bought to sell again and therefore established agents in selected European cities. William T. Franklin, grandson of Benjamin Franklin, was the London agent who accomplished a sale to an association comprised in Sir William Pulteney,[1] John Hornby, and Patrick Colquhoun.

> Morris had attempted colonizing his tract by emigration from Pennsylvania, but the people of that State, aside from the formidable task of journeying to the Genesee, indulged a dread of the **Six Nations**,[2] whose prowess had been won at the expense of many of their number, and no progress was made prior to his sale. The London associates desired to establish upon their land thriving settlements, and at the same time remunerate and advantage themselves. They selected as their agent Charles Williamson, a man who has left his impress in the character and prosperity of those induced by his representations and liberality to take up their abode upon the purchase.

Passages which follow were extracted from a copy of an original article on the Genesee country (quoted by McIntosh in its entirety) entitled "Account of Captain Williamson's Establishment on Lake Ontario, North America," published in the **Commercial Agricultural Magazine** in London, England, August, 1799:

> This immense undertaking is under the direction and in the name of Captain Williamson, formerly a British officer, but is generally supposed in America to be a joint concern between him and Sir William Patence, of London; in England, Patence is believed to be the proprietor, and Williamson his agent. The land in the Genesee country, or that part of it which belongs to the State of

[1] Sir William Pultney (sp.?), afterwards Earl of Bath.

[2] The Six Nations was a confederacy of six tribes of Iroquois Indians, the Tuscarora, Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas, and Senecas, within New York State.

Massachusetts, was sold to a Mr. Phelps for five pence an acre; by him, in 1790, to Mr. Morris, at one shilling per acre, being estimated at a million of acres, on condition that the money should be returned provided Captain Williamson, who was to view the lands, should not find them answerable to the description. He was pleased with them, and, on survey, found the tract to contain one hundred and twenty thousand acres more than the estimate, the whole of which was conveyed to him. This district is bounded on one side by Lake Ontario, and on the other by the river Genesee. Williamson also bought some other land of Mr. Morris, so that he is now proprietor of more than a million and a half acres. After surveying the whole, he resolved to found at once several large establishments rather than one capital colony. He therefore fixed on the most eligible places for building towns, as central spots to his whole system. These were Bath, on the Conhockton; Williamsburg, on the Genesee; Geneva, at the foot of Lake Seneca; and Great Sodus, on Lake Ontario. The whole territory he divided into squares of six miles. Each of these squares he forms into a district. Sure of finding settlers and purchasers when he had established a good communication between his new tract and Philadelphia, and as the old road was by way of New York and Albany, Williamson opened a road which has shortened the distance three hundred miles. He has also continued his roads from Bath to Geneva, to Canandaigua, and to Great Sodus, and several other roads of communication. He has already erected ten mills, — three corn and seven sawing, — has built a great many houses, and has begun to clear land. He put himself to the heavy expense of transporting **eighty families** from **Germany** to his settlements; but, owing to a bad choice made by his agent at **Hamburg,** they did little, and after a short time set off for **Canada.** He succeeded better in the next set, who were mostly Irish. They put the roads into good condition, and gave such a difference to the whole that the land which he sold at one dollar an acre was soon worth three; and he has disposed of eight hundred thousand acres in this way so as to pay the first purchase, the whole expense incurred, and has made a profit of fifty pounds. This rapid increase of property is owing to the money first advanced, but the great advantage is Williamson's constant residence on the settlement, which enables him to conclude any contract or to remove any difficulty which may stand in the way; besides, his land is free from all dispute or question of occupancy, and all his settlement is properly ascertained and marked out. There has been a gradual rise in values, and a proviso is always inserted in the deed of sale to those who purchase a large quantity that a certain number of acres shall be cleared, and a certain number of families settled, within eighteen months. Those who buy from five hundred to one thousand are only obliged to settle one family. These clauses are highly useful, as they draw an increase of population and prevent the purchase of lands for speculation only.

. . . climate here is much more temperate than in Pennsylvania. The winter seldom lasts more than four months, and the cattle, even

in that season, graze in the forest without inconvenience. These settlements, are, however, rather unhealthy, which Captain Williamson ascribes to nothing but the natural effect of the climate on new settlers, and is confined to a few fits of fever with which strangers are seized the first or second year after their arrival. The inhabitants all agree, however, that the climate is unfavorable, and the marshes and pieces of stagnant water are thickly spread over the country; but these will be drained as the population increases. On the whole, it promises to be one of the most considerable settlements in America.

It is interesting to note Williamson's background and also his involvement in Ontario County, New York with the Berczy-led German-American immigrants before their migration to Markham Township, York County in the Province of Upper Canada (now Ontario). Professor McIntosh relates:

Captain Charles Williamson . . . was a native of Scotland, a captain in the British army, and a prisoner in Boston till the close of the Revolution. He was in London when American wild lands were engaging the attention of capitalists, and his opinions were highly esteemed. Appointed agent, he came with his family and two assistants, Charles Cameron and John Johnstone, to America, and passed the winter of 1791-92 in Pennsylvania. He made a hasty journey to the Genesee country in February, 1792, and wrote to Patrick Colquhoun, one of the association, a retired capitalist, and a former governor in India, that the country was a wilderness without roads. Communication by road was the first necessity, and this was attempted from the south. The long trail through the wide wilderness east of the Genesee country, nor the costly water route, gave encouragement in that direction. With a party of surveyors, a road was located from Williamsport to the mouth of Canascraga Creek, on the Genesee River. It was determined to begin settlement there, and, accordingly, a village was laid out and named Williamsburg, eighty acres were plowed, and a number of houses built. These latter were for the occupation of a **German colony.** A man named **Berezy** (actually **William Berczy**) had planned to win the confidence of Mr. Colquhoun, and so far succeeded as to be permitted to select persons with whom to found a setttlement. This man gathered a motley crowd of worthless material in Hamburg, and set out with **seventy families** for the West. They arrived in time to aid in opening the road, and were at once set to work. In the spring of **1793** they were placed in the new village. Houses, lands, tools, provisions, and stock were fully provided. A minister was engaged to serve them in spiritual matters, and a physician to regard their health. The colony, men and women, passed their time in idleness and carousal, consumed their provisions, neglected the land, slaughtered their stock, and cooked even the seed provided to put in a crop. Berczy ("Berezy") was the source of the evil, and by him the difficulities were increased. The goods and provisions in a store established in charge of John Johnstone were drawn and used, and anarchy ran riot. Williamson, accompanied by Thomas Morris,

went from Canandaigua to institute a change. Berczy was interviewed, deposed, and ordered to cease control of the Germans. These were assembled, instructed, and at first seemed willing to accede to terms, but Berczy soon induced a different spirit.

One day, the Germans, led on by Berczy, drove Williamson, Morris, and others into a house occupied by James Miller, and for a time threatened his life. The settlers ran riot for days, killing the cattle for a feast, and assailing the agent and his friends. Richard Cuyler, clerk for Williamson, went to Albany for troops from Governor Clinton to quell the riot, while Berczy and some of the Germans left for Philadelphia. Judah Colt, then sheriff of Ontario, was ordered to summon a force and quell the disturbance. A body of men were raised and made a march by night to the scene of action, where the ringleaders were arrested, taken to Canandaigua, and lightly fined. The pioneers of Canandaigua and vicinity hired them, and so enabled them to pay their penalties and learn obedience to law. Their defense on trial was made by Vincent Matthews, one of those whose portrait embellishes the court-room in Canandaigua, and this case was one of the first upon which he was engaged. Williamson, "friend of the pioneer," died in 1808.[1]

2. MARKHAM TOWNSHIP SETTLERS FROM 1794 to 1804

William Berczy, Esq., b ca 1747-8, Saxony, m 12.15.1785, Charlotte Allemand (of Swiss extraction) sons: (1) William Berczy, b 1.6.1791, London, England. (2 Charles Albert Berczy, **b 8.22.1794, Niagara,** Canada West (now Ontario), d 6.1858, Toronto, m Anne Eliza Finch, dtr of Joseph, and had a large family.

William Berczy procured the German emigrants in 1792, sailed from Hamburg with the German families, landing at Philadelphia. He brought them to the large tract of land in Genesee County, New York. Eventually he brought these families to Markham Township in York County (now in Ontario, Canada).

> The town of York, now Toronto, at that period, was scarcely inhabited, and the whole country back, was a dense wilderness; he (Berczy) therefore had to find a way to convey his people and their effects to their future residence, and at once set to work in opening the road, as far as Gwillumbury, now known as Yonge Street, and from there to his township.

The source of the preceding quotation: Morgan, Henry J., **Sketches of Celebrated Canadians,** Quebec: Hunter, Rose and Co., 1862; on microfilm in the L.D.S. Genealogical Library, Salt Lake City, UT (seen in 1977); Morgan refers to letters as proof of statement.

[1]Williamson d 1807 of yellow fever while on a mission "from the British Government to the Havanna" — **Documentary History of New York,** 1850, Vol. 2, p. 678.

Appendix F.

A total of 78 "heads of families" settled by William Berczy (including himself) are named. Including wives and offspring of the Berczy settlers in 1804, a grand total of **over 200** results — there being at least 200 persons present or accounted for. Other settlers in Markham Township in 1804, who were not settled by Berczy, appear in this report and number approximately 475 persons.

This report is the result of the consolidation of information from three sources.

(1) **1804 CR** is the "Census Report of 1804 by William Berczy for the Township of Markham, County of York, Province of Upper Canada (Ontario)" located in The Public Archives of Canada, Ottawa; Ref. Call Number: MG-23, H-II-6, Vol. 1, pp 65-72.

(2) **BP1** is the List of Settlers (75 Heads of Families) written by William Berczy (his signature) at Newark, 4th November 1796. The document[1] is headed: "Liste of the Settlers which I brought in the Province of Upper Canada in the Month of June 1794 and which I settled in the County of York in the Township of Markham Nov. 1794." The document is located in the Ontario Archives, Toronto; Ref.: P. MSS. Berczy Papers.

(3) **EP2** is the List of the Heads of Families . . . from June 1794 to March 1798 by Berczy. William Berczy, in York the 23rd of March 1798, personally appeared before D. W. Smith, Esquire with a list of 53 militia men, 15 men of 50 years and above, 7 men who died and left heirs, and 2 men who settled out of the Township of Markham — a total of 77 heads accounted for. The document was headed: "The List of the Heads of families whom I settled in the Province of Upper Canada and which were located in the township of Markham in the County of York from the month of June 1794 till March 1798." In the lower right corner of the document appears "(Signed) William Berczy". The document is located in the Ontario Archives, Toronto; Ref.: P. MSS. Eckardt (Eckhardt) Papers, Vol. 2, p. 148, Document XXII.

Names of the heads of families are alphabetized. The concession and lot numbers are those of 1804. The concession numbers of 1804 were increased by one from those appearing on the 1796 and 1798 lists. The meaning of the abbreviation "D:" (following some of the names in the 1804 report) is uncertain. Other abbreviations and their respective meanings include **1804 CR, BP1,** and **EP2** for the sources above; **abs.** for absent; **Men.** for Mennonite; MM for Militia Man; **d** for died; **dec.** for deceased; **dtr** for daughter; and **w** for wife. Surnames of Berczy's "heads of families" are printed in **boldface** type. Names of the settlers and quotations are spelled the same as in the original sources. Some of the information appearing in the extreme righthand column of the 1804 CR has been omitted because words and dates are illegible on the xerox copy.

Arnold, John III.27, age 40. (*i.e.,* Concession III, Lot 27).

[1] "Settlers" actually referred to Heads of Families.

Aussmann, Henry III.10, age 27, "Pretender".

Baetjer, John Henry IV.17, age 35; dtr Mary, 14 (1804 CR); **Bötger,** John Henry (BP1); **Boetger,** John Henry — MM (EP2).

Banse. Dederic (not in 1804 CR); "after a residence of two years in the settlement went abroad but intents to returne soon," II.17. (BP1); MM, VI.26. (EP2).

Bartelmy, Henry VII.35, age 24; w Catherina, 22; dtr Mary ¼.

Bauer, Henry VI.14, age 53; w Mary, 62 (1804 CR); Bauer (BP1); Bauer, John Henry — MM (EP2).

Beck, Christian V.27. (abs.).

Beck, Philip VIII.32, age 24; w Mary, 20; Sally, 3; Polly, 2; (newborn) dtr, 4 days.

Becker, Jacob II.?, age 36, w Maria, 30; son, 7; dtr Sety, 5; son, 3; son, ½.

Becker, John (D:) III.29, age 46; w Maria, 47; Abraham, 16; Polly, 14; John, 12; Susanna; Phebe; Elisabeth; Jacob, 3; son, ½; "Bought of REUBEN BENTLEY July 1802 who drew it".

Bentley, Elijah (1804 CR), "grantor VIII.4. (poor legibility of xerox copy).

Bentley, Ira VI.4. and VI.5., age 23 ("John" appears as a "write-over"); w Sally, 22; Lidia, 3; Samuel, 2; Jacob, 1; "Bought of SAMUEL[1] & W'm BENTLEY".

BENTLEY, REUBEN[2] V.1, age 30; w Polly, 28; Mary, 7; MIRUN[3], 5; Almira, 2; Fanny, 1.

BENTLEY, SAMUEL (1804 CR), grantor (VI.4., VI.5.).

Bentley, William V.3, age 30; w Anna, 30; Hanna, 9; son, Gardner, 6; Randel, 3.

Bentley, W'm (1804 CR), grantor (VI.4., VI.5.).

Berczy, W'm (not named in the 1804 CR); VI.10. and VI.11. (BP1); leader of the settlers in Markham Township in 1794 (BP1 and EP2).

Boetjer, Jacob V.18. (abs.); **Bötger,** Jacob (BP1), **Boetger,** Jacob — MM, "from 16 years and under 50 years of age" (EP2); "Drawn Nov. 1794" (1804 CR).

Boils, George IX.?, age 28; w Mary, 26; John, 7; Mary, 6; Abraham, 5; Polly, 4; Elisabeth, 2; "Drawn 1801".

Boye, John (Ensign) III.22, age 60; w Christiana, 24; dtr, 7 (1804 CR); Boye, John (BP1), MM (EP2).

1, 2, 3"MIRUN", son of REUBEN and grandson of SAMUEL, married 1.7.1823 HANNAH, dtr of MARTINAS BADGEROW, 1805 settler, Twp of Markham, Con. VII, Lot 3. See Ba:Aa. and Ba:A. — S.120. See R.80.

Brillhard, Christian (not in 1804 CR), "from the State of Pensilvania" — MM (III.6.) (EP2) (presumably settled after 1794 and not after 1798).

Brillinger, Peter (Men.) IV.35, age 45; w Catherina, 30; Peter, 12; John, 7; Andrew, 5; George, 2; "His niece", 9; "Bought of Tho's Gray April 1802".

Broock, Peter; age 23, brother of Barbara; see Maar, John.

Brumstedt, Francis; "after two years residence went abroad but intents to return soon" (IV.8.) (BP1); MM (II.25.) (EP2) (not in 1804 CR).

Buckendahl, Peter (dec.) II.18, w Maria, 45; George, 12; Mary, 10 (1804 CR); **"Bukendahl** died March 1795 and left his widow and children which live since on the farm" (BP1); d (EP2).

Buhrmester, John Henry IV.15, age 40; w Margaretha, 30; Anna, 13; Mary, 7; Buhrmester (BP1); MM (EP2).

Busch, Frederic (abs.) V.14. and V.13. (the latter "inherited of his Brother William who drew it 1794") (1804 CR); V.14. (BP1); "from 16 years and under 50 years of age", MM (EP2).

Busch, William (not listed as head of family in 1804 CR); (V.13.) (BP1); MM (EP2).

Button, John (Corpor.) VIII.7, and VIII.8, age 32, w Elisabeth, 26; Frederic, 9; Sally, 7; Newbery, 5; "Bought of Vanouhard" (VIII.7.).

Canada, John III.26, age 30, w, 24; John 6.

Chambers (abs) IV.32, "Drawn 100 acres".

Church Lot — Concession V, Lot 9.

Clindanon, John VIII.17, age 68; w Elisabeth, 60; John, 33; William, 23.

Collier, Livy IX.?, age 39; w Sally, 28; John, 14; Polly, 10; Flora, 9; Hieram, 7; Livy, 2.

Cook, Ebenezar VI.35, age 34; w Helena, 29; John, 14; Mary, 13; Henry, 10; Polly, 9; Charles, 6; Nancy, 2; "Bought of Elias Dexter".

Cornelius, Ch'r's F. VI.17. age 54; w Elisabeth, 53; Cornelius (BP1); **Cornelius, Charles Fred.** — "men of 50 years of age and above" (EP2).

Craemer, George V.24, age 54; **Krâmer,** John (BP1); **Kremer,** George — "50 years of age and above" (EP2).

Daniels, John VII.1, age 45; w, dec.; James, 23; "Bought of Dan'l Kendrick".

Dehard, Daniel VI.1, age 42; w Elisabeth, 38; John, 23; Daniel, 21; Jacob, 17; Sophia, 14; Polly, 12; Thomas, 8; Lucinda, 1.

Delang, Nicholas VIII.1, age 23, "Drawn 1801".

Dexter, Elias (1804 CR), grantor (VI.35.)

Dietzmann, John (dec.) III.23; w, 32; John, 13; (III.24.) "died in the month of Oct. 1795 and left his family on the farm" (BP1); (III.24.) MM (EP2).

Doctor's Lot — Concession V, Lot 12.

Dubruy, John (abs.) II.17; **Dubrey,** John (VI.26.) (BP1); **Dubruy,** John (II.17.) — "50 years of age or over" (EP2).

Dunne, Francis (abs.) II.11. (BP1).

Ebers, Jacob III.24, age 40; "in the mont of June 1795 listed in the Regiment of the Royal Canadians" (BP1); MM (EP2).

Eberson, Jacob IV.34, age 30; w Dorothea 17.

Eckhard, Philip VI.7, age 40; w Elisabeth, 24; Philip, 5; Henry, 4; George, 1; **Ekhardt,** Philipp (BP1); **Eckhardt,** Philipp — MM (EP2).

Ernst, Peter III.17, age 36; w Catherina, 28; son, 7; Anna, 4; dtr, 1; son, ½; Ernst, Peter (BP1); MM (EP2).

Esselstein, Abraham III.12, age 25, "Bought 100 (acres) 1803" (presumably from George Langhorst).

Gasow, Joachim (not named in the 1804 CR) "died at Newark indebted to the Co." (BP1); "died since he arrived in the Province and left children or heirs" (EP2).

Geisinger, Jacob (abs.) VIII.28.

Geister, John IV.18, age 36; Geister, John (BP1); MM (EP2).

Gordon, Abraham X.?., age 26; w Polly, 24; Abraham, 6; Mary, 5; Adam, 4; Susanna, 3; Polly, 1; "Drawn 1801".

Graham X.?., age 30; "Drawn 1801".

Gray, Tho's (1804 CR), grantor (IV.35.).

Green, Henry (abs.) VIII.18.

Gretmann, John II.8, age 34; Gretmann, John (BP1); Gretmann, Joh — MM (EP2).

Gro, John (abs.) IV.32; "Drawn 100 acres".

Haake, John IV.17, age 25; w Hanna, 22; Elisabeth, 3; Mary, 1; "Bought 100 acres".

Habel, Christop V.26, age 53; "Drawn 1801".

Hagemann, Nicholas V.6, age 23; His Mother, 48; His Sister, 20; "Drawn 1794"; "Hageman died and left his family" (BP1); **Hagemann, John** — d and "left children or heirs" — MM (EP2).

Hagler, Sebastian III.30, age 30; w Susanna, 20; son, 1; "lives with Spring" (Albright Spring).

Hall, George (not named in 1804 CR); "settled afterwards in Whitby" (BP1); "after one year's residence settled in Darlington Township" (York Co.) (EP2).

Hamilton, James IX.?., age 30; w Jenny, 26; Anna, 11; Molly, 10; James, 7; Jenny, 2; "Drawn 1801".

Hammenway, Esiah IV.4, IV.5., age 40; w Anna, 16; dtr Filis, 2; dtr, ½.

Harrick, Daniel VIII.10, age 42; w Hanna, 35; Frederic, 20; Daniel, 15; Polly, 13; Daniel, 15; Limon (son), 10; Ansil, 8; David, 6; Sally, 1.

Harris, Abraham (abs.) VI.31; "Drawn 1801".

Hedrich, Frederic III.32., age 47; w Mary Louisa, 40; Polly, 16; Christian, 12; Louisa, 8; "Drawn 1801".

Helmke, Engelhard VI.8, age 48; w Mary, 26; son Francis, 9; Anna, 8; Mary, 5; John, 1; "Drawn 1794"; **Helmke,** Engelhardt (BP1); MM (EP2).

Helmke, Frederic IV.8, age 22; "Drawn 1794"; Helmke, Frederic H. C. — MM (EP2).

Hendrichsen, Christian (BP1). not named in 1804 CR.

Hill, John IV.26, age 50; w, dec.; Frederic, 26; Dorothea, 21; Christoph, 20; Jacob, 16; Margaritha, 15; son, 12; son, 10; dtr, 9; dtr, 5.

Holder, Martin VII.26, age 36; w Anna Regina, 32; Christina, an apprentice, 10.

Holley, Joseph (abs.) VIII.

Holm, Niels II.7, age 29; "Drawn No. 1794"; **Nielson** (BP1); **Holms,** Niels — MM (EP2).

Holst, Peter III.20, age 55; w Geta Mata; John Ussly, an apprentice, 18; Holst, Peter (BP1); MM (EP2).

Houser, Michel (not in 1804 CR); "died in the Settlement indebted to the Co. in the month of Jan. 1795 (BP1); **Hauser,** Michel — "died since he arrived in the Province and left children or heirs" (EP2).

Hübner, Nich's Henry II.21, age 33; w Catherine, 23; Anna, 5; Henry, 3; Charles, ¾; **Hubner,** Nicolaus Henry (BP1); Hubner, Nicholas Henry — MM (EP2).

Husing, Paul VI.19, age 42; **Husing, Christian** (BP1); **Husing, Powel** — MM (EP2).

Johnson, William VII.13, age 23; w Henrietta, 19; son, 2.

Jones, Asa IV.11. ("Tenant"), age 26; w Elisabeth, 20; Molly, 5.

Kendrick, Dan'l (1804 CR), Grantor (VII.1.).

Kendrick, John (1804 CR), Grantor (III.35.). (1801).

Klein, Mathew V.30, age 48, w Anna, 44; John, 22; Henry, 18; Mary, 17; Jacob, 10; Louisa, 9.

Koch, John V.32, age 56; w Anna, 50; John, 22; Anna, 20; Henry, 19; Helena, 18; Jacob, 16; Ebenezar, 10; Sally, 6.

Koepke, Frederic III.7, age 22; "Drawn 1794"; **"Löpke** died June 1795 & left his children" (BP1); **Koepke, Frederic** — d and "left children or heirs" — MM (EP2).

Koopmann, George (abs.) V.23; "Drawn in 1794"; Koopmann, George (BP1), MM (EP2).

Kraemer, George (see Craemer)

Landey, Azariah VIII.22, age 25; w Elisabeth, 20; John, 2.

Landey, James VIII.19; age 25; w Polly, 20; dtr Edney, 1; "Swapped . . ."

Lang, Christian VII.32, age 49, w Anna Maria, 38; Rebecca, 15; Abraham, 13; Elisabeth, 11; Mary Ann, 9; Samuel, 7; John, 4; Christian, 3; Susanna, ½.

Lang, Elias VIII.31, age 40, w Christina 32; John, 14; A. Margaretha, 10; Elisabeth, 9; Sara, 3; Josuah, 2/3.

Lang, Philip X.?. and X.?. "if not exceeding 250 a."; age, 35; w Elisabeth, 30; John, 15; Nancy, 13, Ebenezar, 12; Sally, 10; Susanna, 6; Henry, 5; Mary, 2; "Drawn 1801".

Lang, William VII.33, age 42; w Hanna, 35; Benjamin, 13; William, 10; Joseph, 8; Elisabeth, 7; Abraham, 6; David, 3; Catherina, 2; Jacob, ½; "Drawn 1801".

Langhorst, George III.12, age 45; w, 40; Peter, 14; Antony, 13; **Langenhorst, John** (BP1); Langhorst, George Henry — MM (EP2).

Laurenz, Samuel VIII.4. age 31; w Rachel, 26; Andrew, 11; Anna, 9; Jacob, 7; Catherina, 5; Susanna, 4; Samuel, ½; "Bought of . . . who bought . . . Bentley."[1]

Lichte, Henry VIII.11, age 45; w Maria, 40; dtr, 19; dtr, 16; "Bought of . . . Macintire".

Liebich, George S. V.10; "Drawn 1796"; Liebich, George Sigmund (BP1); Minister — "50 years and above" (EP2).

Lindemann, Peter IV.10, age 60; w Margaretha, 47; Anna, 18; Sophia, 13; Lindemann, Peter (BP1); Lindemann, Peter John — MM (EP2).

Löpke (see Koepke)

Lunau, Joachim II.14., age 33; w Helena, 28; Johanna, 10; Charles, 6; Christian, 4; Elisabeth, 3; John, 2; Christina, ½; "Drawn Nov. 1794"; Lunau, Joachim (BP1); MM (EP2).

Maar, John IX.?., age 33; w Barbara, 20; John, 3; Barbara's brother, Peter Broock, 23; "Drawn 1801".

Maar, Joseph IX.?., age 30; w Mary, 25; Elisabeth, 7; William, 5; Joseph, 3; Peter, 1; "Drawn in 1801".

[1]Elijah Bentley (determined from land-petition record in the Ontario Archives).

Maar, William IX.?, age 27; w Phebe, 25; Anna, 5; Joseph 4; Benjamin, 2; dtr Massy, 1 month; "Drawn 1801".

Macentire (1804 CR), grantor (VIII.11.).

MacGregory, James VIII.25. and VIII.26., age 43; w, 50; son, 12; Catherine, 9; Duncan, 2; James' niece, 11.

Machefsky, John III.10. (abs.); dtr Johanna, 8; **Machessky, John** (BP1), MM (EP2).

Meissner, Jacob IV.23. (abs.); "Drawn 1794"; Meissner, Jacob (BP1), MM (EP2).

M'ewen Michel; age 14, apprentice for Albright Spring (III.30.) (1804 CR).

Miller, Joshua, Senior IX.?.; "Drawn 1801".

Miller, Josuah, Junior VIII.22, age 25; w Elisabeth, 19; Robert, 2; Hanna, 1.

Mohr, Abraham X.?., age 36; w Mary, 35; George, 15; Peter 13; Helena, 11; Daniel, 7; John, 6; Abraham, 2; "Drawn 1801".

Muller, Jacob (D:) III.35, age 36; w Elisabeth, 32; Elisabeth, 14; Jacob, 13; David, 10; Peter, 8; Adam, 6; Joseph, 3; "Bought of John Kendrick in . . . 1801 who drew it in 1801".

Muller, Michel (abs.) VII.9; w, no data; son, 4; dtr, 3; located on same lot as Nicholas Müller (1804 CR).

Müller, Nicholas VII.9, age 40; w, 32; son, 6; dtr, 5; "Bought of Daniel Harrick".

Mundshauer, Bathasar — "settled afterwards on Yonge Street" (BP1); **Mundschauer, Balthasar** — "after a year's residence" settled "on Yonge Street" (EP2); not named in the 1804 CR.

Mustard, George V.29. (abs.).

Mustard, James VI.29, age 32; w Elisabeth, 25;* "Drawn 1801"; also grantor of 100 acres of VI.29.

Nash, John (abs.) VI.32.

Neuschultz, William IV.22, age 28; IV.22. (BP1); VI.19. — MM (EP2).

New, Joh V.17, age 29; "Bought 100 acres".

Nielson (see **Holm**)

Ort, Abraham V.33, age 30; w Elisabeth, 30; John Henry, 1; Abraham's brother, Henry Ort, 25.

Ort, Henry — age 25, living with his brother Abraham Ort (V.33.).

*SEE REID, W. D., **Loyalists in Ontario,** 1973, p. 127, pp. 240-241 (Elizabeth Gordon and Sarah Smith).

Osborn, James IX.4, age 43; w, 40;* James, 20; Beggy, 18; Elisabeth, 15; Joseph, 11; Benjamin, 10; Sally, 5; Hanna, 2; Polly 2.

Oyer: Menon. (Mennonite). III.28, age 28.

Pfeiffer, Samuel VII.27, age 40; w, 29; Margaretha, 14, dtr, 13; John, 12; dtr, 9; Joseph, 3; dtr, 2.

Phelps, Joseph VII.1. "Inhabitant", age 30; w Phebe, 24; Daniel, 7; son Scutter, 3; son Markham, ¼.

Philips, Gottfried II.26, age 27; **Philippsen,** II.26 (BP1); **Philippsen, Powel Henry** — MM, V.7. (EP2).

Philips, Henry Chr'n III.19, age 60; w Anna, 50; Henry, 19; Anna, 18; Elisabeth, 14; "Drawn Nov. 1794"; **Philippsen, Powell,** III.19. (BP1); **Philippsen, Henry Christian,** III.19., "50 years of age and above" (EP2).

Philips, John II.15, age 28; "drawn Nov. 1794" (1804 CR); **Philippsen, Peter** — II.15. (BP1); **Philippsen, Peter Gotfried,** MM — VI.4. (EP2).

Pingel, George VI.21, age 32; w Mary, 22; Anna, 4; Amalia, 2 (1804 CR); VI.25.(BP1); VI.21., MM (EP2).

Pingel, Henry IV.25; age 22; "Drawn 1798"(?); not named in either 1796 or March 1798 lists (i. e. neither BP1 nor EP2); see Rawn.

Pingel, Joachim VI.22, age 64; w Maria, 59; Joachim, 15 (1804 CR); VI.22. (BP1); "50 years of age and above" — VI.22. (EP2).

Pingel, John H. (abs) VII.22. (1804 CR); Pingel, John Henry — VII.22. (BP1); MM, "from 16 years and under 50 years of age", VII.22. (EP2).

Pining, Peter II.10. (abs.), "Drawn Nov. 1794" (1804 CR); II.10. (BP1); II.10. — MM (EP2).

Prentis, Olivier[1] VII.3, age 29; w Lidia, 24; Dorothea, 5; Jacob, 4; Hieram, 2; "Drawn 1801" (1804 CR).

Quantz, Melchior II.13, age 53; w Christina, 57; Frederic, 18; George, 17 (1804 CR); II.13. (BP1), MM (EP2).

Rawn (spelling?), Jacob IV.25, age 36; w Anna Eva, 38; Maria, 13; Jacob, 12; Susanna, 9; John, 8; Rudolph, 6; Elisabeth, 5; Peter, 4; newborn son, 1/12; "Now Possessor" (1804 CR).

Rinolds, Samuel X.?., age 45; w Peggy, 40; John, 18; son Azariah, 17; William, 8; Henry, 6; Justus, 5; "Drawn 1801".

Ritter, Charles V.7, age 43; w, 40; dtr, 15; son, 10; "Drawn 1794" (1804 CR);
Ritter, Christian — III.16. (BP1); **Ritter, John Charles** — MM (EP2).

*SEE REID, W. D., **Loyalists in Ontario,** 1973, p. 127, pp. 240-241 (Elizabeth Gordon and Sarah Smith).

[1]MARTINAS BADGEROW "of Etobicoke" (w MARGARET ca. 31, dtr HANNAH 2 5 6), age ca. 26, purchased 100 acres, west half of VII.3. from O. Prentis on October 21, 1805 (see Ba:A. and Ba:Aa.).

Robinson, John II.?., age 46; son, 5; "Tenant".

Rumohr, Marcus V.16, age 60; w Maria, 61; "Drawn Nov. 1794" (1804 CR); V.16. (BP1); "50 years of age and above" (EP2).

Rumohr, John VI.15, age 32; "Drawn Nov. 1794" (1804 CR); IV.17. (BP1); VI.15. — MM (EP2).

Schell, Christian V.24, age 40; w Elisabeth, 31; Henry, 10 Elisabeth, 9; Anna, 6; Benjamin, 3; Andrew, 2; "Bought 100 acres".

Schell, Frederic IV.28, age 38; w Catherina, 29; Catherina's mother, 43; Catherina, 12; Christian, 10; Anna, 8; Delia, 5; Henry, 4; John, 3.

Schell, Henry, IV.26, age 35; w Maria, 28; Elisabeth, 8; Henry, 5; Abraham, 3; Jacob, ½.

Schell, Marcus (abs.) IV.29.

Schmeltzer, John (dec.) II.22; son, John, 15; "Drawn Nov. 1794" 1804 CR; "Schmeltzer died March 1795 and left his orphan son which is educated on debt of the Co." (BP1); d (EP2).

Schmid, Francis, III.14, age 39; w Carolina, 43; Christian, 13; Francis, 7; George, 3; "Drawn Nov. 1794" (1804 CR); **Schmidt,** Francis (BP1); MM (EP2).

Schroeder, Christian III.9, age 60; w Elisabeth; "Drawn Nov. 1796" (1804 CR); **Schröder,** Christian (BP1); **Schroeder, Christian Gotlieb** — "50 years of age or above" (EP2).

Schultz, John H. IV.14, age 36; w Maria, 29; Wilhelmina, 9; Dorothea, 7; John, 2; George, ½; "Drawn Nov. 1794" (1804 CR); **Schultz, John Henry** (BP1); MM (EP2).

Schütze, John IV.13, age 36; "Drawn Nov. 1796" (1804 CR); Schütze (BP1); **Schutze, John George** — MM (EP2).

Seiffer, Daniel II.25, (abs.); "Drawn Nov. 1794" (1804 CR); Seiffer (BP1); Seiffer, Daniel — "50 years of age and above" (EP2).

Sommerfeld, John Henry, VI.23, age 40; w Margaretha, 42; Frederic, 14; Henry, 10; Frederica, 6; "Drawn 1794" (1804 CR); **Sommerfeld, Frederic** (BP1); **Sommerfeldt, Henry John** — MM (EP2).

Sommers (dec.) VIII.29,; "after his Death the family went the head of th Lak" (1804 CR).

Spannaus, John (dec.) VI.13; w Sophia, 38; Frederic, 18; John, 14; Sophia, 6; Joseph, 3; Peter, 2; "Drawn Nov. 1794" (1804 CR); Spannaus (BP1); **Spannaus, Christopher** — "50 years of age and above" (EP2).

Spring, Albright III.30, age 54; w Barbara, 52; Andrew, 24; David, 15; Nancy, 14; Daniel, 12; Peter, 10; an apprentice named Michel M'ewen, 14; "Drawn 1801" (1804 CR).

Stamm, John V.19, age 42; w Catherina, 38; John, 9; Mary, 9; Catherina, 7; Henr, 6; "Drawn 1794" (1804 CR); Stamm, **Frederic** (PB1); Stamm, John — MM (EP2).

Steffens V.22, age 68; w Helena, 50; Dietrich, 18 (1804 CR); **Stephens, John** (BP1); **Stephens, John Nicholas** — "50 years of age and above" (EP2).

Steffens, John VI.25, age 32, "Disabled" (1804 CR); **Stephen** (BP1); **Stephens, John** — MM (EP2).

Stoeber, John Nich's II.19, age 51; Anna, 41; Henry, 17; Francis, 11; John, 8 (1804 CR); **Stöber** (BP1); **Stoeber, John Nicholas** — "50 years of age and older" (EP2).

Stoeber, Peter V.20, age 28 (1804 CR); **Stöber** (BP1); Stoeber, Peter — MM (EP2).

Stookle (spelling?), Christian (D:) IV.31, age 50; w Magdalena, 40; Christian, 20; John, 15; Abraham, 13; Peter, 10; Phebe, 8; Joseph, 7.

Street, John (abs.) VIII.13.

Street, William (abs.) VIII.14.

Tempel, Mary — "widow and children" (BP1); Tempel, Sophia and children — "men from 50 years and above" (EP2); III.18.; not named in the 1804 CR.

Tiede, Henry IV.19, age 30 (1804 CR); IV.19. (BP1); MM (EP2).

Tierce, Daniel — "from the State of Pensilvania", IV.11. — MM (EP2); not in 1804 CR.[1]

Tip, William V.23, age 41; w Elisabeth, 39; son Hannes, 5; Helena, 7.

Tomlenson, Joseph VI.29., 100 acres, age 55; w Hanna, 54; John, 18; James, 12; Jonathan, 10; Stephen, 8; Anna, 2.

Ulsen, John III.13, age 40; w Elisabeth, 22; Henry, 5; Anna, 4; John, 2; Joseph, 1/6; "Drawn 1794" (1804 CR); **Ulson,** John (BP1); **Ulsen,** John — MM (EP2).

Ussly, John — apprentice to **Holst, Peter** on III.20; age 18 (1804 CR).

Van Horn, Abraham III.33, age 29; w Elisabeth, 19; Frederic, 2; William, 1.

Vanouhard (spelling?) VIII.7., grantor (1804 CR).

Viat, James VIII.2, age 29; w Rachel, 20; Bourgoin, 1.

Vierheller, Joh III.?., age 40; w Elisabeth, 26; Elisabeth, 1; John, 1/8.

Vogel, Charles (abs.) III.16; w Anna, 28; Elisabeth, 10; Philip, 7; William, 5; Anna, 4; Polly, ¾; "Drawn Nov. 1794" (1804 CR); V.7. (BP1); **Vogel, Charles Henry** — MM, V.7. (EP2).

[1] Elsewhere later the name is "Tiers".

Vonnetten, John (dec.) II.23, son John, 6; **Von Metten,** John — II.23 (BP1); Vonnetten, John — "50 years of age or older", II.23 (EP2).

Vonseise (spelling?), Joseph VIII.5, age 50; w Johanna, 40; Joseph, 15; Sally, 13.

Vorris, Joseph (abs.) VI.28.

Wagener, Conrad IV.7, age 45; Helena, 40; William 11; Helena, 6; "Drawn 1794" (1804 CR); **Wagner,** Conrad — III.7. (BP1); MM (EP2).

Weidmann, Henry (abs.) VIII.23.

Weidmann, Philip VIII.35, age 56; w Mary, 50; Lewis, 20; Daniel, 19; Margaretha, 17; Jacob, 14; John, 13; dtr, 12; Philip, 9; Magdalena, 3.

Wesbrook, Isaac (corporal) X.?., age 26; w Elisabeth, 22; Susanna, 3; Henry, 1; "Drawn 1801".

Westphal, Emile VI.17, age 34 (1804 CR); **Westphalen, Emilius** (BP1); **Westphalen, F. U. Emile** — MM (EP2).

Whiteside, Samuel IV.11, age 24; "Bought of D. Tierce".

Whitney (abs.) V.4.

Wichur, John G. V.17, age 38; w Hannah, 42 (1804 CR); Wichur (BP1); **Wichur, John Gotlieb** — MM (EP2).

Williams, John II.?., age 44; w, 26; "Tenant".

Willson (abs.) VI.34.

Winter, Jacob — "settled afterwards on Yonge Street" (BP1); not named in 1804 CR.

Wunsch, John George IV.21, age 58; w Mary, 50; John, 18; Mary Ann, 12; Antony, 12 (1804 CR); Wunsch (BP1); "50 years of age or above" (EP2).

Wurst, John X.?., age 30; dtr Nancy, 15; Abraham, 12; Polly, 8; Morris, 7; Catherine, 6; son Landin, 5; Elisabeth, 2; "Drawn 1801".

APPENDIX G.
ADDITIONAL COLONIAL AMERICAN ANCESTRY OF St:ABCEBA. and St:ABCECA.

This searcher's nephew, **David J. Stewart** (St:ABCEBA.), and nieces, **Nancy A. Stewart** and **Janet E. Stewart,** are believed to be descendants of progenitor **David Ralston(e),** Revolutionary War Patriot by way of their mother, **Mrs. John L. (Marilyn L. DeLano) Stewart.** Marilyn's aunt, Mrs. John B. (Lois DeLano) Whiting of 684 Fortieth St., Des Moines, IA, conducted the research and documented the trace for File NN-446247 at the headquarters for the Daughters of the American Revolution in Washington, DC. This searcher has **not** examined the documentary evidence.

This searcher's nephews, **James C. Stewart** (St:ABCECA.) and **William M. Stewart,** are believed to be — by way of their mother, **Mrs. James A. (Mary V. Martin) Stewart** — descendants of progenitor **Simeon Mills,** who is classified as their ancestor XII.1665., XII.1729. Included in the trace of descent are Revolutionary War Patriot **Constantine Mills** and his half-brother, **Stirling Mills.** The following trace is partially supported by a list of sources from a manuscript in the possession of **Mrs. Kleo D. (Ethel V. Grubb) Martin** of Upland, CA. The documentary evidence has **not** been critically examined by this searcher. Birth-certificate registration-numbers and file locations have been added for individuals in Generations I and II.

XII.1665., XII.1729. Simeon Mills, American Colonist, landed at Plymouth, MA from England in 1628. He was a founder of Windsor, CT in 1635. Simeon m Sarah Bissell.

(a) *The Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,* p. 629.

(b) Nash, *Fifty Puritan Ancestors,* p. 40; Chicago Public Library.

XI.833., XI.865. Simon Mills m Mary Buell.

(a) *Op. cit., The abridged Compendium . . .,* p. 629.

(b) *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. 5, p. 64; IN State Library.

X.417., X.433. John Mills m Sarah Pettibone.

(a) Brown, Abiel, *Genealogical History of Canton, West Simsbury and Simsbury, Connecticut,* pp. 91-7; Newberry Library, Chicago, IL (historical sketch of the Mills family).

(b) *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. 5, p. 229; Records of Windsor, CT.

(c) Stiles, *The History of Ancient Windsor, Connecticut,* Chicago Public Library.

(d) Brown, A., *Genealogical Sketches of Early Settlers of West Simsbury, Connecticut, New Canton,* Indiana State Library.

(e) *Genealogical Dictionary of New England,* Vol. III, p. 214.

(f) Woodbridge, *Church Records at Simsbury, Connecticut, in 1710,* Newberry Library, Chicago, IL.

IX.209., IX.217 Joseph Mills, Sr. m Hanna Adams.

(a) Norton, Lewis M. (Deacon), *Manuscript of the Mills Family,* CT State Library, Hartford, CT.

VIII.105., VIII.109. Joseph Mills, Jr. m **first** Susanna Case (VIII.106.); CH: (1) Susanna Mills, (2) Joseph Mills, (3) Martin Mills, (4) Penelope Mills, (5) Hannah Mills, (6) Charity Mills, (7) **Constantine Mills** (VII.53.), and (8) Benoni Mills.

After Susanna Case Mills d, **Joseph Mills, Jr.** m **secondly** Lucina Holcomb (VIII.110.), widow; CH: (9) Stirling Mills (VII.55.).

After Lucina Holcomb Mills d, **Joseph Mills, Jr.** m **thirdly** Hanna Remington; CH: (10) Lucina Mills, (11) Roger Mills, (12) Lucina Mills, the second, and (13) Thanks Martin Mills.

After Hanna Remington Mills d, **Joseph Mills, Jr.** m **fourthly** Sarah Lewis; CH: (14) Joseph Lewis Mills.

(a) *Op. cit., The Abridged Compendium . . .*, p. 629.

(b) *General Index of Connecticut Vital Records,* CT State Library, Hartford.

(c) *Op. cit.,* Norton, L. M., *Manuscript of the Mills Family.*

VII.53. Constantine Mills, Revolutionary War Patriot, m Philecta Way; and **VII.55. Stirling Mills,** his half-brother, m Abigail Phelps.

(a) *General Index of Connecticut Vital Records, Norfolk Town Meetings,* pp. 10, 15, 20, 23, 30; CT State Library.

(b) *Memorial History of Hartford, Connecticut,* II, p. 69.

(c) *Op. cit.,* Brown, A., *Genealogical Sketches . . .*, pp. 92-6.

(d) *Revolutionary War Pension Claim No. W-2151* for Constantine Mills, Soldier; National Archives, Washington, DC (Rev. War Section, Bureau of Pensions, Dept. of Interior).

(e) Bailey, *Early Connecticut Marriages,* Book 1, p. 67.

VI.27. Eben August Mills, son of Constantine and Philecta Way Mills, m his half first-cousin **VI.28. Arathusa Mills,** dtr of Stirling and Abigail Phelps Mills.

(a) Records in the Family *Bible.*

V.14. Emma Rosette Mills m William Grubb.

(a) Birth Records and Marriage Records.

IV.7. Harry Mills Grubb m Ella Weigly.

(a) Birth Records, Marriage Records, and Burial Records. Harry was b 11.13.1865 near Manchester, Summit Co., OH; bur Manchester, OH.

III.4. Ethel Virginia Grubb, b 11.19.1911, Trumble Co., Warren, OH m Kleo Dwight Martin, b 12.19.1907, Cowpers Twp, Wayne Co., Wooster, OH (Probate Court, Records of Births, Pleasant Home, Vol. 4, p. 88.); res (1976): Upland, CA.

II.2. Mary Virginia Martin, BCRN:88-D2866(OH), b 10.28.1934, Lodi, OH, m 7.15.1961, Upland, CA to James Adin Stewart, BCRN:3231-30 (MN), b 5.10.1930, New Ulm, MN; res (1977); Upland, CA; CH:

I.1. James Cameron Stewart (St:ABCECA.), BCRN:64-123579-3600-478 (CA), b 5.4.1964, Upland, CA; and **William Martin Stewart,** BCRN:66-234471-3600-8098 (CA). b 9.15.1966, Fontana, San Bernardino Co., CA; their res (1977): Upland, CA.

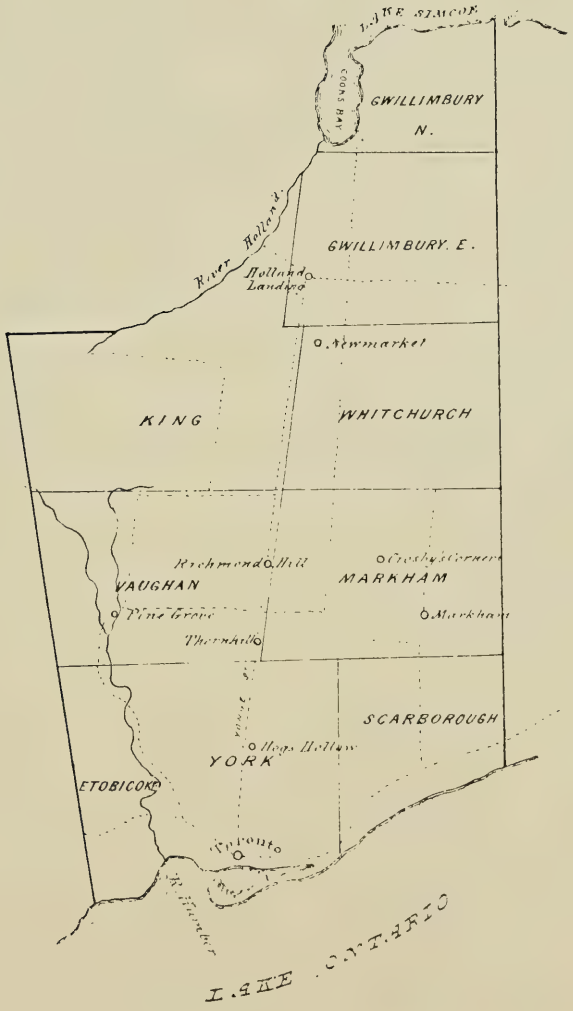
Learning of the four marriages of Joseph Mills, Jr. brings to mind the story of the old man who was going to marry a pretty young thing.

Old man: Yes, I am eighty years old and I am going to marry a filly who is twenty.

His friend: My gosh! That could kill a person!

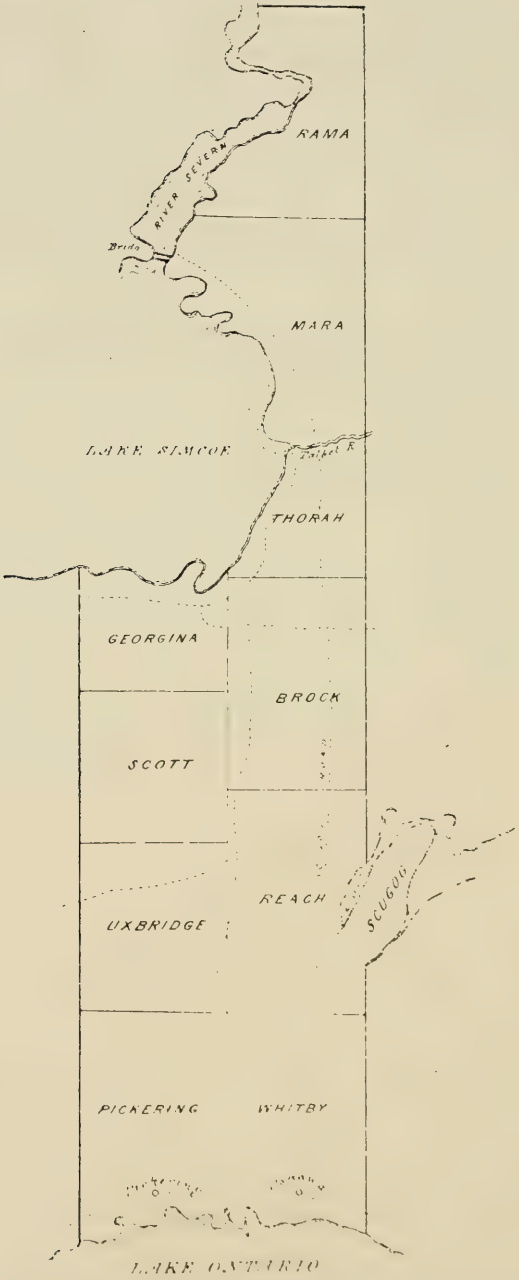
Old man: Well, if she dies, I will just have to find another.

APPENDIX H. OLD TOWNSHIP MAPS FOR THE COUNTIES OF YORK, ONTARIO, WELLINGTON, AND HASTINGS IN UPPER CANADA (ONTARIO)



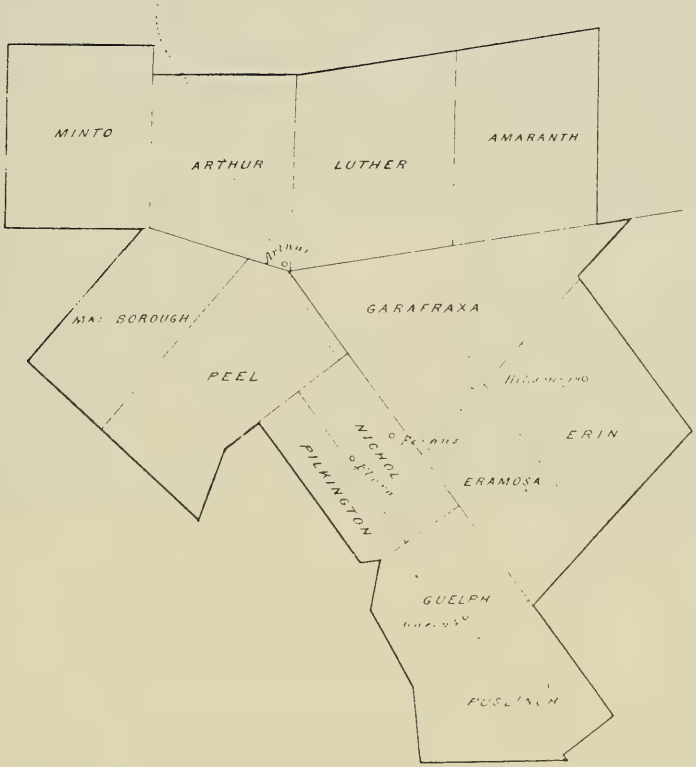
Townships in York County, Province of Ontario, Canada. From Public Archives of Canada.

Appendix H.



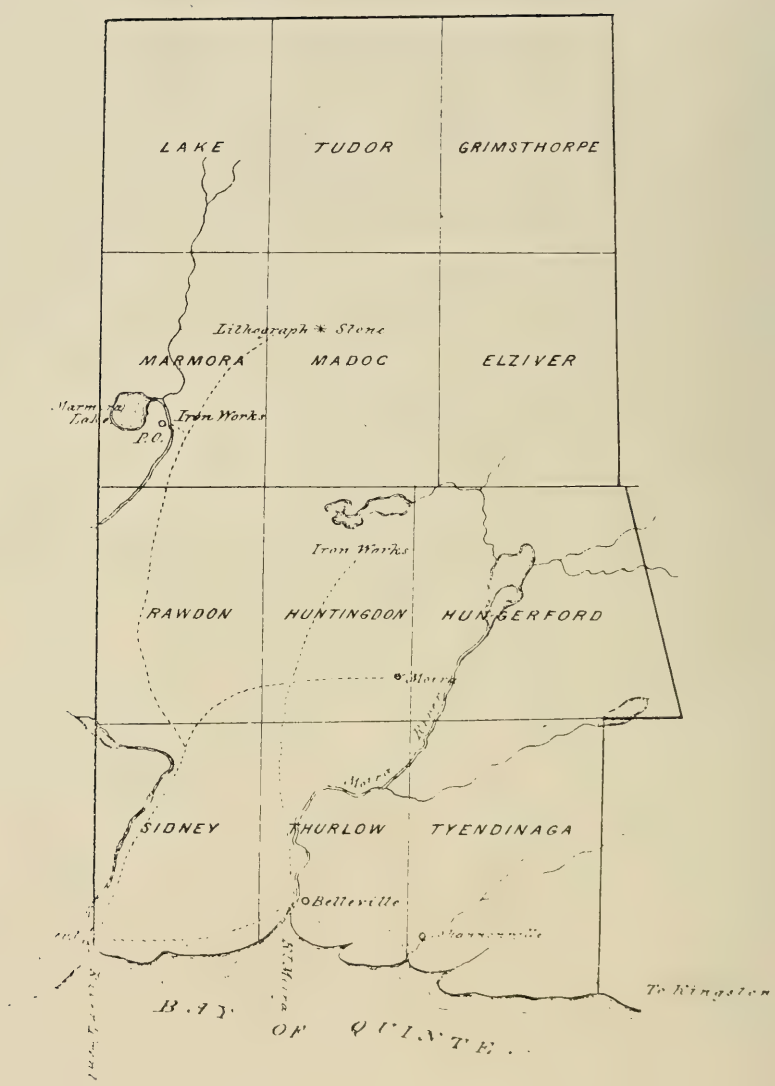
Townships in Ontario County, Province of Ontario, Canada. From Public Archives of Canada.

Appendix H.

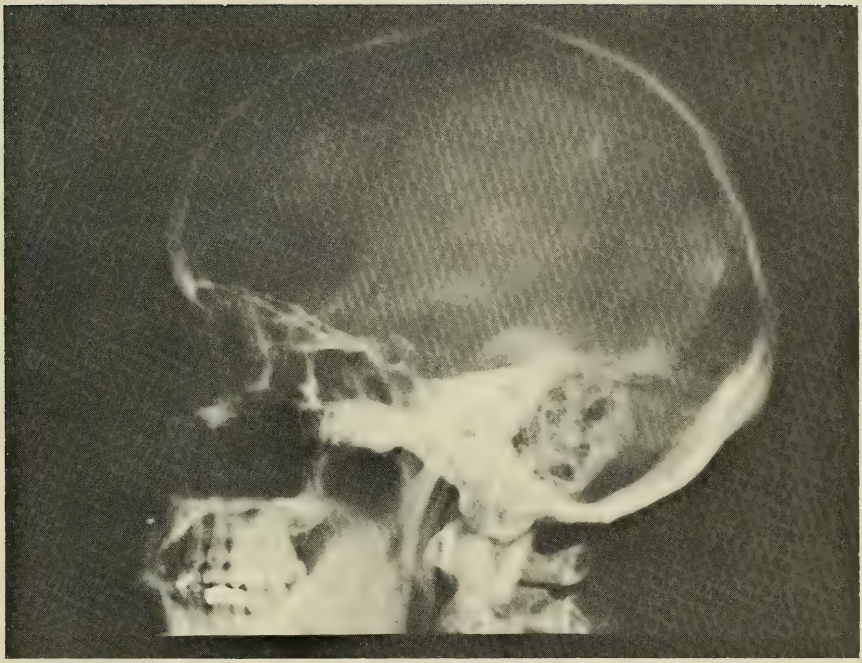


Townships in Wellington County, Province of Ontario, Canada.
From Public Archives of Canada.

Appendix H.



Townships in Hastings County, Province of Ontario, Canada.
From Public Archives of Canada.

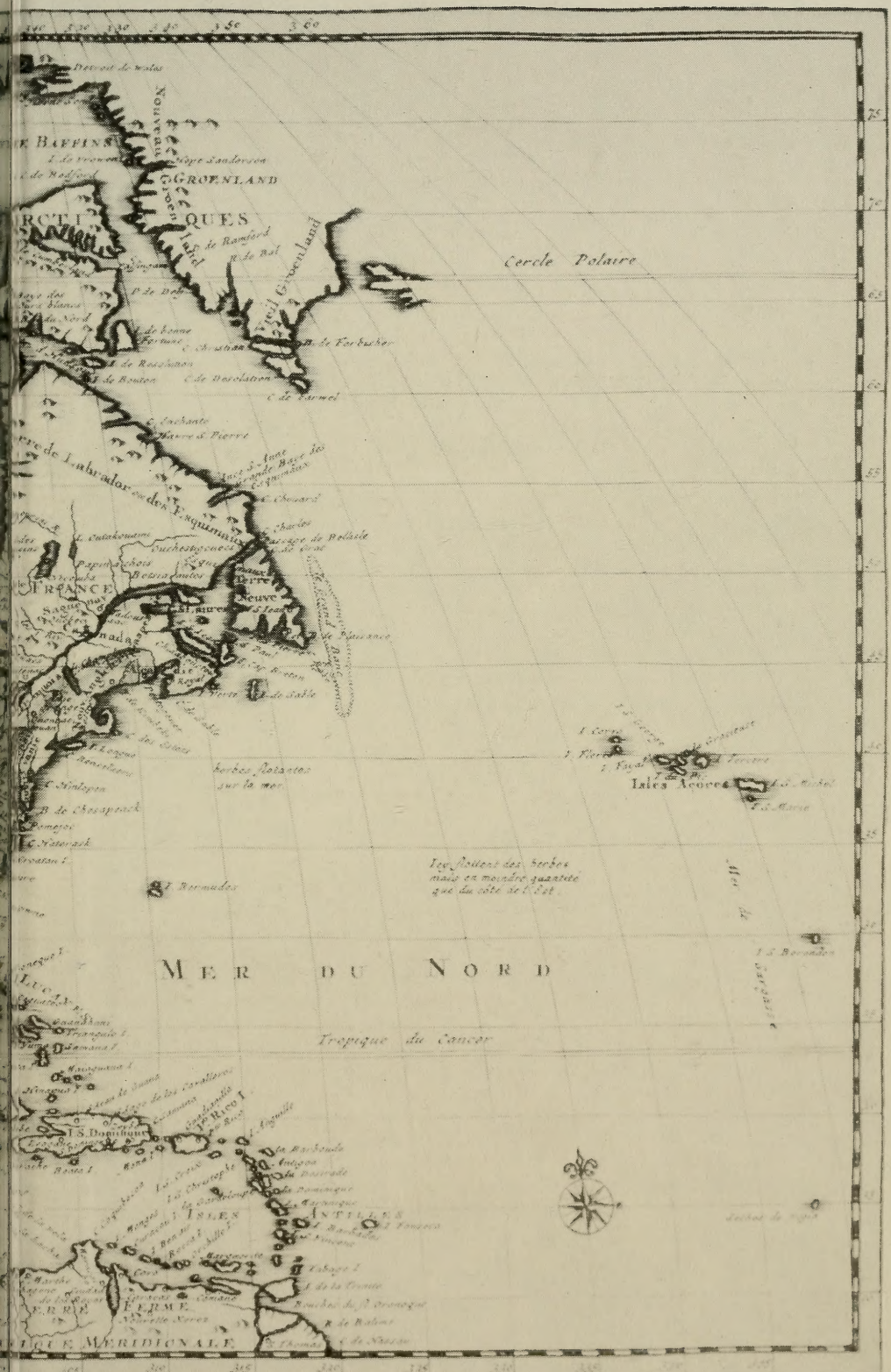


CRS, 2.18.76, L.B., CA.

Beggars on foot,
Kings and Queens who ride,
When in skull-and-bone land,
Saunter side by side.

Max Eastman

By Dutch Cartographer Pieter Van der Aa, ca. 1714 A.D.



Detroit de Wales
Nouveau Groenland
GROENLAND
Vieil Groenland
Cercle Polaire
Isles Açores
herbes flotantes sur la mer
Ley flottent des herbes mais en moindre quantité que du côté de l'Est
Mer de Sargasse
MER DU NORD
Tropique du Cancer
I. S. Dominique
ISLES ANTILLES
FERME
MERIDIONALE